

All of the records on the microfilm of the Shanghai Municipal Police  
Investigation Files, 1894-1944, Records of the Central Intelligence Agency,  
Record Group 263, have been declassified under project number NND 863055.

DECLASSIFIED	
NND 863055	
By <i>km</i>	NARS, Date <i>3.31.88</i>

" SECRET "

SECURITY INFORMATION

9

DUPONT 35mm

LIGHTING 6

RATIO 14-1

SHANGAI MUNICIPAL  
POLICE FILE (INV. REPORTS)  
NUMERICAL BY REPORT  
NUMBER

PROJECT No.  
FRU-2

4

**REEL  
NO.**

**31**

D-7580

1935-1941

(CONT)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 2580

REPORT

S.1, Special Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Date June 29, 1937

No. F 2783/

Date 6/29/37

Subject International Guides Bureau - further report.

Made by D.S. Larby, Forwarded by *D. Larby*

Further to Special Branch report, dated 10/6/37, a list of the male applicants for employment as guides and escorts in the International Guides Bureau is attached herewith.

Included in this list are the names of the following persons, each of whom <sup>has</sup> come to the notice of the Municipal Police:-

*conclude*

1. H. Hansen, 51, Danish, residing at 70, Wayside Road. This individual was strongly suspected of being concerned in the operation of a roulette wheel at 9A Hankow Road during the year, 1927. He is also known to the Municipal Police as having dealt in firearms and on the 9/10/33, he was brought before the Danish Consul-General when he was sentenced to 14 days imprisonment with the alternative of paying a fine of \$100.00. (Files, G.F. 37/1927 and L. Misc. 449/1933).

2. A.S. Kleinerman, 39, Russian, residing at 343, King Albert Apartments, Apartment No. 5; this individual has been reported to be a Soviet Agent. Since 1921, however, his activities appear to have been confined to the operating of various confectionery establishments and restaurants. (File L.A.B. 33/1539).

*Conclude by  
2. conc.  
fact*

3. A.A. Mihailoff, 27, Russian, residing at 67 Ru Pere Robert: from April 1931 to October 1935, Mihailoff was in the employ of the Compagnie Francaise de Tramways et d'Eclairage de Shanghai from where, it is reported, he was dismissed for having failed to render a complete account of certain monies which he had collected on behalf of the Company. He is described by an acquaintance as being a pleasure loving young man with a tendency to live beyond his means. (File D. 6816).

4. Carl Lemcke, 38, American residing at Lane 30,



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Station, .....

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject..... (2)

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

*Comments*

House 8, Seymour Road: this person is the individual who in conjunction with Brian Naidis endeavoured to effect the release of Walden - a notorious communist - in Hankow in 1935. (Files D.6425, D.6704A, C.8255, E.1680).

5. Alex Becker, 32, Latvian, residing at house 23, 1295, Rue Lafayette: there is every reason to assume that the above named is identical with Alexander Leonidovich Pecker, alias A.L.Becker, Russian Jew, born 28/3/1904. At various times Pecker is reported to have been concerned in a number of transactions appertaining to the sale of firearms. In 1934 Pecker was employed in the Tsingtao branch of the China Travel Service during which period he was suspected by the Tsingtao Police of being concerned in the theft of a diamond ring and, furthermore, of writing a threatening letter. After his return to Shanghai in the latter part of 1934 Pecker was noted by the Boarding House Section as having absconded from a boarding house situated at 71 Wayside Road. Recently, Pecker has come to the notice of the French Police as a drug addict. His appearance, however, belies his liking for narcotics and to most people he gives the impression of being an extremely worldly man possessed of a boastful nature. (File D.19)

While the above named five persons are actually the only individuals included in this list of applicants who, according to the files of the Municipal Police, have anything detrimental to their names, the remainder do not appear to be of a particularly good type and it would appear that a watch on the activities of the International Guides Bureau might at a future date result in the establishment of facts worthy of a further report.

*D.H.K.*  
*23/6*

*R. Sharby*  
*D.S.*

D.C. (Special Branch)

1. Name: H. Hansen  
2. Address: 70 Wayside Road.  
3. Age: 51.  
4. Nationality: Danish

-----

1. Name: W.A. Galen  
2. Address: 128 Museum Road. 764 Route Bourgeat.  
3. Age: 35.  
4. Nationality: Russian.

-----

1. Name: A.S. Kleinerman.  
2. Address: 104, Central Arcade. 343 King Albert Apt.  
3. Age: 39. Apt. 5.  
4. Nationality: Russian.

-----

1. Name: G. Duclos, Private Secretary to French  
Minister.  
2. Address: 1224, Avenue Joffre.  
3. Age: 40.  
4. Nationality: French.

-----

1. Name: W. Winkel  
2. Address: 174, Liacyang Road, House 13.  
3. Age: 24.  
4. Nationality: German.

-----

1. Name: Mr. Marvill.  
2. Address: Foreign "Y"  
3. Age: 26.  
4. Nationality: American.

-----

1. Name: Mr. John Roland.  
2. Address: 461 Avenue Joffre, Apt. 64.  
3. Age: 34.  
4. Nationality: U.S.A. But Russian nationality.

-----

1. Name: Mr. Paul A. Doff.  
2. Address: 651 Wei Hai Wei Road. Co.1.  
3. Age: 22.  
4. Nationality: Russian.

-----

1. Name: A.A. Mihailoff.  
2. Address: 67 Rue Pere Robert. Apt. 4.  
3. Age: 27.  
4. Nationality: Russian.

-----

1. Name: G.A. Dubrey.  
2. Address: 30 Tsengchow Road (Burlg Hotel) Room 6.  
3. Age: 30.  
4. Nationality: Czechoslovakian.

(2)

1. Name: R.W.Gunn.  
2. Address: 207 Kinchoh Road.  
3. Age: 30.  
4. Nationality: American.

-----

1. Name: Bogdanoff.  
2. Address: 764 Rue Lafayette  
3. Age: 30.  
4. Nationality: Russian.

-----

1. Name: F.P.Pamykoff.  
2. Address: 27 Kung Ping Terrace.  
3. Age: 29.  
4. Nationality: Russian.

-----

1. Name: H. A. Fandrei.  
2. Address: 630 Szechuan Road.  
3. Age: 36.  
4. Nationality: Central American.

-----

1. Name: C.P.Y. Spink (C.V.F.Spink)  
2. Address: Oriental Trading Co., 660 Szechuan Road.  
3. Age: 32.  
4. Nationality: British.

-----

1. Name: M.A.Karolitch.  
2. Address: 129 Lane - 36 House, Av. Haig.  
3. Age: 21.  
4. Nationality: Russian.

-----

1. Name: George Ranset.  
2. Address: 1547A Bubbling Well Road.  
3. Age: 19.  
4. Nationality: Portuguese.

-----

1. Name: A Gas Calchas.  
2. Address: 73, Dixwell Road.  
3. Age: 25.  
4. Nationality: Portuguese.

-----

1. Name: Leo Volaky.  
2. Address: 102/6 R.Vallon.  
3. Age: 25.  
4. Nationality: Russian.

-----

1. Name: Carl Lemcke.  
2. Address: 30 House 8 Seymour Road.  
3. Age: 28.  
4. Nationality: American.

-----

(3)

1. Name: Charles K. Nieper.  
2. Address: 1547 Bubbling Well Road. Apt. "A"  
3. Age: 19.  
4. Nationality: American Hawaiian (Mother-- Portugese)  
(Father - Hawaiian ).

-----

1. Name: Viktor E. Kar.  
2. Address: 209 Markham Road. House 12.  
3. Age: 40.  
4. Nationality: Russian.

-----

1. Name: G. Benz, Manager of Egyptian Trading Co.  
2. Address: 626, Av. Joffre, off 1306 Av. Joffre.  
3. Age: 46.  
4. Nationality: Swiss.

-----

1. Name: M. Gecker.  
2. Address: 148 Route Grouchy  
3. Age: 21  
4. Nationality: Polish

-----

1. Name: J. (S). Goffman.  
2. Address: 1085 House 31, Bubbling Well Road.  
3. Age: 33  
4. Nationality: Rumanian.

-----

1. Name: B.(S). Abramoff.  
2. Address: 566 Rue Hatard.  
3. Age: 31.  
4. Nationality: Russian.

-----

1. Name: Michael A. Livoff.  
2. Address: 588, Av. Roi Albert.  
3. Age: 39.  
4. Nationality: Russian.

-----

1. Name: A.S. Winsburs.  
2. Address: 56/18 Rue Lorton.  
3. Age: 24.  
4. Nationality: Russian.

-----

1. Name: A.A.de Britto.  
2. Address: 9 Park Lane, Room 7.  
3. Age: 36.  
4. Nationality: Portugese.

-----

1. Name: Nelson Goldman.  
2. Address: 497 Av. Joffre. Apt. K.  
3. Age: 29.  
4. Nationality: Russian (Chinese passport)

(4)

1. Name: Charles K. Nieper.  
2. Address: 1647 Bubbling Well Road. Apt. "A".  
3. Age: 19.  
4. Nationality: American-Hawaiian (Mother Portuguese)

-----

1. Name: Victor Kosmenko.  
2. Address: 7 Route de Grouchy. Apt. 3.  
3. Age: 24.  
4. Nationality: Russian.

-----

1. Name: Vadim A. Maukoff.  
2. Address: 78 Route de Grouchy.  
3. Age: 28.  
4. Nationality: Russian.

-----

1. Name: Erwin Toelshn.  
2. Address: 153, Route des Soedrs  
3. Age: 21.  
4. Nationality: German.

-----

1. Name: E. Kopelman.  
2. Address: 1331 Av. Joffre. Krivos Apartments. Apt. M.  
3. Age: 29.  
4. Nationality: Russian.

-----

1. Name: A.M. Gutierrez.  
2. Address: 1A/45, Great Western Road.  
3. Age: 27.  
4. Nationality: Portuguese.

-----

1. Name: W.Y. Beline.  
2. Address: 209 Yuan Ming Yuan Road.  
3. Age: 38.  
4. Nationality: Portuguese.

-----

1. Name: Alex Becker.  
2. Address: 1296 Rue Lafayette House 23.  
3. Age: 32.  
4. Nationality: Latvian.

-----

1. Name: Pietro Destrici.  
2. Address:- 1245 Rue Lafayette House 19, Flat 1.  
3. Age: 47.  
4. Nationality: Italian.

-----

1. Name: W.A. Schiller.  
2. Address: 608 Rue Pere Proc.  
3. Age: 38.  
4. Nationality:

-----

(5)

1.	Name:	L. Paul.
2.	Address:	9 Sun Avenue.
3.	Age:	36.
4.	Nationality:	Rumanian.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S.1, Special Branch. ~~xxxxx~~ 7580

REPORT

Date: June 10, 1937.

Subject: International Guides Bureau.

Made by D.S. Larby Forwarded by *J. Coyne D.S.S.*

In connection with the attached correspondence emanating from the International Guides Bureau, 180 Nanking Road, this concern has now been established approximately two months.

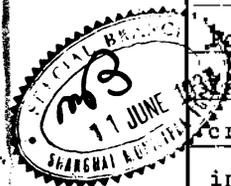
Organized and to an extent financed by one, Mrs. Hanna Durst, German, the wife of Mr. M.H.R. Durst who is a well known constructional engineer of German nationality, and one who possesses good connections with the local officials of the Soviet Government, the firm numbers on its permanent staff the following persons:-

1. Mrs. Hanna Durst, German, Managing Director.
2. Mr. F.E. Carneiro, Portuguese, Deputy Manager.
3. Mr. R.F. Remedios, Portuguese, Accountant.
4. Mr. J.M. Martin, Hungarian, clerical duties.
5. Mr. R.B. Foster-Kemp, British, no set duties.

In addition to the abovementioned five persons, Mr. J.H. Rabinowitz, German Jew, attorney-at-law, acts as the firm's legal representative, while in addition it has been learned that one, Dr. R.E. Kahn, German, barrister-at-law, has a financial interest in the business, the extent of which, however is not at present known.

Of the eight persons whose names have already been mentioned, there is nothing in the records of the Municipal Police to indicate that any of them are likely to use the International Guides Bureau as a cloak for activities of a criminal nature. Nevertheless, in view of the operations in which it is proposed that this business will indulge, it may not be amiss at this point to observe that the reputation enjoyed by Mr. Foster-Kemp is not of the best, particularly with regard to his relations with females.

*C.P. [Signature]*  
*D.C. (C)*



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date..... 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

2

An interview with Mrs. Durst, who appears to be a woman of intelligence and according to the German Consulate General, bears an untarnished reputation, indicated that the main concern of the Bureau would be to provide a Guides Service similar to that which is in operation in such cosmopolitan cities as Berlin, New York and Paris. It is Mrs. Durst's contention that, in a city such as Shanghai, particularly when there are any of the bigger passenger vessels in port, there are bound to be many women who would appreciate the assistance of a man to enable them to see the sights and to participate in the night life of the city. It is primarily with this object in view, that the International Guides Bureau will be operated. Escorts to assist ladies in their shopping would also be provided and in this connection, Mrs. Durst went to great pains to explain that any female escorts provided by the Bureau would be personally selected from among those individuals with whom she was herself acquainted and who, moreover, were reputable members of the leading clubs in Shanghai.

To revert to the male escorts, either Mr. Carneiro who has served as a purser for some years on the ships operated by Messrs. Butterfield and Swire, or Mrs. Durst would be responsible for their selection. Mrs. Durst particularly emphasised that the men so selected could not under any circumstances be regarded as gigolos and cited as reasons the instructions (copies attached) formulated by the Bureau, which it must be admitted, if they are respected by the escorts, should prevent any incidents of a questionable nature from arising.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

- 3 -

Concerning the charge for any escort supplied by the Bureau, this is reckoned to amount to the sum of \$15.00 for a period of 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  hours. For services performed during the day time, the escort will receive one third of this sum while the Bureau will claim the remaining two thirds. In the event of the escort having to perform his duties during the night, the scale of charges will remain the same but the proceeds will be equally divided between the escort and his employers. In addition to the above charges, the client will of course be responsible for any expenses incurred during the period of the escort's service.

With regard to the messenger service that the Bureau proposes to operate, Mrs. Durst explained that this would probably largely consist of the transportation of clients' parcels, delivery of theatre tickets, flowers, medicines and private messages. With reference to this latter service, viz. the delivery of private messages, there would appear to be a strong possibility that this service would be one which contravenes certain regulations promulgated by the Central Government on behalf of the Chinese Post Office. This matter was therefore brought to the notice of the Director of ~~the~~ Posts Mr. A.M. Chapelain, who stated that as it was probable that any breach of the regulations committed by the Bureau would be due to ignorance, the Post Office would inform Mrs. Durst of these regulations and of the most probable infringements thereof. Mr. Chapelain promised furthermore to keep the undersigned informed of all correspondence on this matter passing between the Post Office and the International Guides Bureau and of any additional action which the Post Office authorities might

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by ..... Forwarded by.....

- 4 -

subsequently find it necessary to take.

Discreet enquiries of a manifold nature have so far failed to indicate that the International Guides Bureau will be operated in any but a proper manner and it would appear that if the Bureau should at some future date fall into disrepute, the most likely cause would be the behaviour of the male escorts, which possibility, in view of the type of Shanghai man who is likely to offer his services for the purposes of escorting females around Shanghai and its environs, should not be overlooked.

A further report on the identities of the individuals referred to in the attached correspondence will be submitted in due course.

*R. J. Harby*

D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch)

*2/10/36*



*Des. Larky*  
*SBR 8/6*

INTERNATIONAL GUIDES BUREAU

June 3rd, 1937

COMMUNICATIONS SECTION

No. *2783*

Date *6/3/37*

*Dr. S.B.*  
*File Smith*  
*DR 8/6*

F.W. Gerrard Esq., C.I.E.  
Commissioner,  
Police Force S.M.C.  
Shanghai Municipal Council.  
Shanghai.

*P.A.*  
*Pop up fee*



Dear Sir:-

I am taking the liberty to approach you in this confidential matter and your cooperation would be greatly appreciated.

*#1*  
Your Representative, Mr.K.J. Larby, called on us the other day and we were pleased to outline our activities to him, at the same time expressing our wish to keep in close contact with the Shanghai Municipal Police, so as to enable us to employ only the best characters in our business.

*||*  
I therefore deem it a special favour if you would confidentially look through our List of Guides.

At the same time I wish to emphasize that we have different types of guides, such as:  
Guides for shopping purposes only;  
Guides for touring;  
others again for sports, such as tennis, riding, swimming, bridge and dancing.  
The latter types being members of local Societies and Club members.

I enclose a copy of our Guides Rules for your perusal and shall be very pleased if you will assist us.

Your advise -whenever given- will be most welcome.

*De Larky*  
*I understand you are interested*  
*x for club x*  
*MLG*  
*7/6.*

Thanking you for your courtesy in giving this  
matter your personal attention,

Yours very truly,

INTERNATIONAL GUIDES BUREAU  
*Samuel H. West*  
MANAGING DIRECTOR

HD/FEC.

Encl: List of Guides  
Guides Rules.

# INTERNATIONAL GUIDES BUREAU

180, NANKING ROAD  
PHONE: 17777  
CABLE: SITIS  
P.O. BOX 777

*J. H. Gerrard Esq.  
Commissioner  
S.M.P.*

Shanghai, ..... 19

## RULES FOR GUIDES

1. An escort must never enter a client's apartment or hotel room and never be in any room with the client unless there are others present.
2. If a client gets drunk, the escort must call the head-waiter, place his/her partner in the care of the restaurant staff, and then leave. (In the case of a lady escort, a taxi will take her home at the I.G.B.'s expense).
3. The escort may nod to friends when on duty, but may never introduce his/her friends to clients or to enter into conversation with them while on duty.
4. In the case of a lady escort, the introduction will be only made in the premises of the Bureau, either by the Manager or the Sub-Manager.
5. The escort, when calling on a client merely announces himself at the client's address and sends in a card. When the client appears to meet him/her, they shake hands.
6. While taxiing to their first stop, the client will hand the escort an envelope containing cash for the expenses.
7. **CARDINAL RULES FOR ESCORTS:**
  - Don't get tight.
  - Don't get affectionate.
  - Don't get confidentially loquacious.
8. The escort agrees to confine his/her services exclusively to the International Guides Bureau, and not to enter into any negotiations with other enterprises of a similar nature, nor to conduct any private activities in that line.
9. It is understood that the escort shall not discuss any confidential matter regarding his/her services with the I.G.B.
10. Under no circumstances must the guide give clients his/her private address.

Signature: \_\_\_\_\_

INTERNATIONAL GUIDES BUREAU  
MANAGING DIRECTOR

*John Hill - Helsingørsk  
but main office  
Hill*

CONFIDENTIAL GUIDES REGISTER

1. Guide Type:  
- 2. Name: *HANSEN*  
- 3. Address: *70 WAYSIDE ROAD*  
4. Telephone:  
- 5. Age: *57*  
6. Nationality: *DANISH*  
7. Languages: *ENGLISH - GERMAN - ETC*  
8. Height: *5'7"*  
9. Years of Residence in Shanghai:  
10. Knowledge about Shanghai: *in China 37 years*  
11. Owner of Car:  
12. Drivers License: *YES*  
13. Evening Dress: *YES*

SPORTS.

14. Dancing: *YES*  
15. Bridge: *---*  
16. Ma-Tian-Pai:  
17. Tennis: *YES*  
18. Riding: *YES*  
19. Swimming: *YES*  
20. Golf: *---*  
21. Conversant: *---*

USEFULNESS.

22. Guiding: }  
23. Shopping: } *YES*  
24. Entertaining: }

PERSONAL REMARKS:

*10 years with NLS & HAL  
8 " " MELCHERS & CO  
5 " " ARNHOLD & CO*

*Started HANSEN & CO with MAGILL & CO  
when going to work for*

*1 year in charge of Taylor Garage.*

# INTERNATIONAL GUIDES BUREAU

180, NANKING ROAD  
PHONE: 17777  
CABLE: SITIS  
P.O. BOX 777

*Shanghai,* \_\_\_\_\_ 19

## RULES FOR GUIDES

1. An escort must never enter a client's apartment or hotel room and never be in any room with the client unless there are others present.
2. If a client gets drunk, the escort must call the head-waiter, place his/her partner in the care of the restaurant staff, and then leave. (In the case of a lady escort, a taxi will take her home at the I.G.B.'s expense).
3. The escort may nod to friends when on duty, but may never introduce his/her friends to clients or to enter into conversation with them while on duty.
4. In the case of a lady escort, the introduction will be only made in the premises of the Bureau, either by the Manager or the Sub-Manager.
5. The escort, when calling on a client merely announces himself at the client's address and sends in a card. When the client appears to meet him/her, they shake hands.
6. While taxiing to their first stop, the client will hand the escort an envelope containing cash for the expenses.
7. **CARDINAL RULES FOR ESCORTS:**
  - Don't get tight.
  - Don't get affectionate.
  - Don't get confidentially loquacious.
8. The escort agrees to confine his/her services exclusively to the International Guides Bureau, and not to enter into any negotiations with other enterprises of a similar nature, nor to conduct any private activities in that line.
9. It is understood that the escort shall not discuss any confidential matter regarding his/her services with the I.G.B.
10. Under no circumstances must the guide give clients his/her private address.

Signature:

*A. Wainwright*

From 9 a.m. - 6 p.m. for the Fair  
being

CONFIDENTIAL GUIDES REGISTER

1. Guide Type:
2. Name: *H. A. Galbraith*
3. Address: *128, Williams Rd. 764, Perle Park*
4. Telephone: *(1056 office) Res. 41928*
5. Age: *35*
6. Nationality: *Russian*
7. Languages: *English, Russian, Ukrainian*
8. Height: *5' 7"*
9. Years of Residence in Shanghai: *19 years*
10. Knowledge about Shanghai: *good*
11. Owner of Car:
12. Drivers License: } *yes*
13. Evening Dress: } *yes*

SPORTS.

14. Dancing: *yes*
15. Bridge: *no*
16. Ma-Tian-Pai: *no*
17. Tennis: *no*
18. Riding: *yes*
19. Swimming: *yes*
20. Golf: *no*
21. Conversant: *yes*

USEFULNESS.

22. Guiding:
23. Shopping:
24. Entertaining: } *yes*

PERSONAL REMARKS:

*Has own business - inevitable  
he knows a lot more than his - suggest  
input - ordinary type of man one  
sees around Shanghai.*

CONFIDENTIAL GUIDES REGISTER

1. Guide Type:
2. Name: *Albert*
3. Address: *243. King Albert*
4. Telephone: *42125* *Ap. 5.*
5. Age: *34*
6. Nationality: *Russian*
7. Languages: *Russian, English*
8. Height: *5'8"*
9. Years of Residence in Shanghai: *2*
10. Knowledge about Shanghai:
11. Owner of Car:
12. Drivers License:
13. Evening Dress:

SPORTS.

14. Dancing:
15. Bridge:
16. Ma-Tian-Pai:
17. Tennis:
18. Riding:
19. Swimming:
20. Golf:
21. Conversant:

USEFULNESS.

22. Guiding:
23. Shopping:
24. Entertaining:

PERSONAL REMARKS:

*... but failed  
to make good - sold out to G.I. -  
... ..*

From 5.00. - 10.00.

CONFIDENTIAL GUIDES REGISTER

- 1. Guide Type: *excursion only*
- 2. Name: *J. Ducloux & Big Sean, to French Univ.*
- 3. Address: *1224 Avenue 10th*
- 4. Telephone: *Telephone 14824*
- 5. Age: *41*
- 6. Nationality: *French*
- 7. Languages: *English French Greek*
- 8. Height: *5'7"*
- 9. Years of Residence in Shanghai: *4 years in China*
- 10. Knowledge about Shanghai: *good*
- 11. Owner of Car: *a large car*
- 12. Drivers License: *yes*
- 13. Evening Dress: *yes (Full & Suits)*

SPORTS.

- 14. Dancing: *no*
- 15. Bridge: *very good*
- 16. Ma-Tian-Pai: *no*
- 17. Tennis: *no*
- 18. Riding: *very good*
- 19. Swimming: *very good*
- 20. Golf: *no*
- 21. Conversant: *very well*

USEFULNESS.

- 22. Guiding: *occupied part time*
- 23. Shopping: *in own business*
- 24. Entertaining: *excellent as entertainer*

PERSONAL REMARKS:

*Owner of a Yacht.  
 Sings Hotel bookings more  
 excellent as entertainer -*

CONFIDENTIAL GUIDES REGISTER

1. Guide Type: *any*
2. Name: *H. Hinkel*
3. Address: *174. Xiaoyan Road Room 13*
4. Telephone: *1991*
5. Age: *41*
6. Nationality: *German*
7. Languages: *German, English, French*
8. Height: *5' 11" B.*
9. Years of Residence in Shanghai: *2 years.*
10. Knowledge about Shanghai: *good*
11. Owner of Car: *yes*
12. Drivers License: *yes*
13. Evening Dress: *yes*

SPORTS.

14. Dancing: *yes*
15. Bridge: *no*
16. Ma-Tian-Pai: *no*
17. Tennis: *no*
18. Riding: *yes*
19. Swimming: *no*
20. Golf: *no*
21. Conversant: *very good*

USEFULNESS.

22. Guiding: *yes*
23. Shopping: *yes*
24. Entertaining: *yes*

PERSONAL REMARKS:

*Interested in jazz.*

CONFIDENTIAL GUIDES REGISTER

1. Guide Type: *...*
2. Name: *Mr. Maxwell*
3. Address: *...*
4. Telephone: *922 50*
5. Age: *26*
6. Nationality: *American new*
7. Languages: *English a little French*
8. Height: *5' 6"*
9. Years of Residence in Shanghai: *2 months*
10. Knowledge about Shanghai:
11. Owner of Car: *no*
12. Drivers License: *no, no license*
13. Evening Dress: *...*

SPORTS.

14. Dancing:
15. Bridge: *certified bridge*
16. Ma-Tian-Pai: *...*
17. Tennis: *...*
18. Riding: *...*
19. Swimming: *...*
20. Golf: *...*
21. Conversant: *very good*

USEFULNESS.

22. Guiding: *...*
23. Shopping: *...*
24. Entertaining: *...*

PERSONAL REMARKS:

*Local Lax job.  
Very presentable, good looking  
has charming personality well  
developed, seems educated, recommend  
try out any - may be worth  
the time*

CONFIDENTIAL GUIDES REGISTER

1. Guide Type: *man*
2. Name: *Mr. [unclear]*
3. Address: *[unclear]*
4. Telephone: *371 - between [unclear] - 2 p.m.*
5. Age: *34*
6. Nationality: *[unclear]*
7. Languages: *[unclear] Polish, German*
8. Height: *[unclear]*
9. Years of Residence in Shanghai: *[unclear]*
10. Knowledge about Shanghai: *well*
11. Owner of Car: *[unclear]*
12. Drivers License: *[unclear]*
13. Evening Dress: *[unclear]*

SPORTS.

14. Dancing: *[unclear]*
15. Bridge: *[unclear]*
16. Ma-Tian-Pai: *yes*
17. Tennis: *yes*
18. Riding: *[unclear]*
19. Swimming: *yes*
20. Golf: *[unclear]*
21. Conversant: *[unclear]*

USEFULNESS.

22. Guiding: *[unclear]*
23. Shopping: *yes*
24. Entertaining: *[unclear]*

PERSONAL REMARKS:

Between 12:00 am - 1:00 pm.

CONFIDENTIAL GUIDES REGISTER

1. Guide Type: *A. or B. Guide*
2. Name: *Mr. Paul W. Goffe*
3. Address: *851 1st Ave. N.Y.C.*
4. Telephone: *30255-1045 am - 1:00 pm -*
5. Age: *22*
6. Nationality: *American*
7. Languages: *English, Russian, a little Chinese*
8. Height: *5' 11"*
9. Years of Residence in Shanghai: *2 years*
10. Knowledge about Shanghai: *very good*
11. Owner of Car: *no*
12. Drivers License: *yes*
13. Evening Dress: *yes*

SPORTS.

14. Dancing: *yes*
15. Bridge: *no*
16. Ma-Tian-Pai: *no*
17. Tennis: *no*
18. Riding: *no*
19. Swimming: *no*
20. Golf: *no*
21. Conversant: *no*

USEFULNESS.

22. Guiding: *yes*
23. Shopping: *yes*
24. Entertaining: *yes*

PERSONAL REMARKS:

*a gentleman and looking  
presentable but inclined to be  
a little small headed at present  
out door. no no no*

(Cen. - 9, 11) (11. 7. 1 - 19. 11.)  
(5. 2. 1. - 7. 3. 1. 11)

CONFIDENTIAL GUIDES REGISTER

1. Guide Type:
2. Name: *W. H. H. H.*
3. Address: *22, Rue de la Paix, 4<sup>e</sup> Etage*
4. Telephone: *46353*
5. Age: *42*
6. Nationality: *French*
7. Languages: *French, English, Spanish, Chinese*
8. Height: *5' 10"*
9. Years of Residence in Shanghai: *10 years*
10. Knowledge about Shanghai: *Very good*
11. Owner of Car:
12. Drivers License: *no*
13. Evening Dress: *yes*

SPORTS.

14. Dancing: *very good*
15. Bridge: *no*
16. Ma-Tian-Pai: *no*
17. Tennis: *no*
18. Riding: *no*
19. Swimming: *no*
20. Golf: *no*
21. Conversant: *yes, very well*

USEFULNESS.

22. Guiding: *yes*
23. Shopping: *yes*
24. Entertaining: *yes*

PERSONAL REMARKS:

*Plains at, smart appearance  
and, conversationalist can supply  
information. Very good English*

CONFIDENTIAL GUIDES REGISTER

1. Guide Type:
2. Name: *Chen*
3. Address: *10, ... Hotel, Room 1*
4. Telephone: *30 300*
5. Age:
6. Nationality:
7. Languages: *English, Chinese*
8. Height: *5' 10"*
9. Years of Residence in Shanghai: *11*
10. Knowledge about Shanghai: *excellent*
11. Owner of Car:
12. Drivers License: *no*
13. Evening Dress: *no*

SPORTS.

14. Dancing: *no*
15. Bridge: *no*
16. Ma-Tian-Pai: *no*
17. Tennis:
18. Riding:
19. Swimming: *basic 7 years ago*
20. Golf:
21. Conversant:

USEFULNESS.

22. Guiding:
23. Shopping: *no*
24. Entertaining: *no*

PERSONAL REMARKS:

*available for ...*

Miss Laura E. Res.  
Confidentially

CONFIDENTIAL GUIDES REGISTER

1. Guide Type: *no. 1*
2. Name: *M. Williams*
3. Address: *217 H. H. H. Road*
4. Telephone: *no. 36263 - 2420*
5. Age: *25*
6. Nationality: *American*
7. Languages: *English*
8. Height:
9. Years of Residence in Shanghai: *19 years*
10. Knowledge about Shanghai: *well*
11. Owner of Car: *n*
12. Drivers License: *n*
13. Evening Dress: *yes*

SPORTS.

14. Dancing: *yes*
15. Bridge: *no*
16. Ma-Tian-Pai: *n*
17. Tennis: *no*
18. Riding: *no*
19. Swimming: *no*
20. Golf: *no*
21. Conversant: *no*

USEFULNESS.

22. Guiding:
23. Shopping: *yes*
24. Entertaining: *yes*

PERSONAL REMARKS:

*Very clean in  
and I think in  
the work.*

*no telephone*

CONFIDENTIAL GUIDES REGISTER

- 1. Guide Type: *...*
- 2. Name: *...*
- 3. Address: *404, Rue Taitelbottle*
- 4. Telephone: *...*
- 5. Age: *...*
- 6. Nationality: *...*
- 7. Languages: *English*
- 8. Height: *...*
- 9. Years of Residence in Shanghai: *...*
- 10. Knowledge about Shanghai: *...*
- 11. Owner of Car: *...*
- 12. Drivers License: *...*
- 13. Evening Dress: *...*

SPORTS.

- 14. Dancing: *...*
- 15. Bridge: *no*
- 16. Ma-Tian-Pai: *no*
- 17. Tennis: *...*
- 18. Riding: *...*
- 19. Swimming: *...*
- 20. Golf: *no*
- 21. Conversant: *...*

USEFULNESS.

- 22. Guiding: *...*
- 23. Shopping: *...*
- 24. Entertaining: *generally suitable*

PERSONAL REMARKS:

*rather interesting - good material  
of some presentability.*

*1130*

CONFIDENTIAL GUIDES REGISTER

- 1. Guide Type:
- 2. Name: *Sh...*
- 3. Address: *...*
- 4. Telephone: *...*
- 5. Age: *...*
- 6. Nationality: *Russian*
- 7. Languages: *...*
- 8. Height: *...*
- 9. Years of Residence in Shanghai: *...*
- 10. Knowledge about Shanghai:
- 11. Owner of Car:
- 12. Drivers License: *...*
- 13. Evening Dress:

SPORTS.

- 14. Dancing: *yes*
- 15. Bridge: *yes*
- 16. Ma-Tian-Pai: *yes*
- 17. Tennis: *yes*
- 18. Riding: *yes*
- 19. Swimming: *yes*
- 20. Golf: *yes*
- 21. Conversant: *yes*

USEFULNESS.

- 22. Guiding: *yes*
- 23. Shopping: *yes*
- 24. Entertaining: *yes*

PERSONAL REMARKS: *not hard looking, amiable charming personality, smiling photo not like him.*

*not evening dress!*

CONFIDENTIAL GUIDES REGISTER

1. Guide Type: *3. C. & G.*
2. Name:
3. Address: *620 Irving Road*
4. Telephone: *10562*
5. Age: *36*
6. Nationality: *Central American*
7. Languages: *English, Spanish*
8. Height: *5'9"*
9. Years of Residence in Shanghai: *3 years*
10. Knowledge about Shanghai: *all about Shanghai*
11. Owner of Car:
12. Drivers License: } *no*
13. Evening Dress: }

SPORTS.

14. Dancing: *yes*
15. Bridge: *no*
16. Ma-Tian-Pai: *no*
17. Tennis: *no*
18. Riding: *no*
19. Swimming: *no*
20. Golf: *no*
21. Conversant: *good*

USEFULNESS.

22. Guiding: } *yes*
23. Shopping: }
24. Entertaining: }

PERSONAL REMARKS:

*... .. understanding  
with wife.  
Must be careful - has peculiar  
dreams - ... .. out.*



CONFIDENTIAL GUIDES REGISTER

1. Guide Type: *1-2-3-4*
2. Name: *John X. Smith*
3. Address: *1234 Lane - 26. Lane # 40 Hang*
4. Telephone: *74648*
5. Age: *41*
6. Nationality: *American*
7. Languages: *English, Chinese*
8. Height: *5' 8"*
9. Years of Residence in Shanghai: *12 years*
10. Knowledge about Shanghai: *good*
11. Owner of Car: *no*
12. Drivers License: *yes*
13. Evening Dress: *yes*

SPORTS.

14. Dancing: *yes*
15. Bridge: *yes*
16. Ma-Tian-Pai: *no*
17. Tennis: *no*
18. Riding: *no*
19. Swimming: *yes*
20. Golf: *no*
21. Conversant: *no*

USEFULNESS.

22. Guiding: *yes*
23. Shopping: *yes*
24. Entertaining: *yes*

PERSONAL REMARKS:

*Driver table not bad looking  
clean, appears to be an all  
round sportsman.*

not examined. Id# 19280

CONFIDENTIAL GUIDES REGISTER

- George Benjet. --*
1. Guide Type: *none*
  2. Name: *George Benjet*
  3. Address: *1544 4th St. Bklyn, N.Y. 10019*
  4. Telephone: *462-8888*
  5. Age: *15*
  6. Nationality: *Portuguese*
  7. Languages: *Portuguese, English, Spanish*
  8. Height: *5'6"*
  9. Years of Residence in Shanghai: *12*
  10. Knowledge about Shanghai: *none*
  11. Owner of Car: *no*
  12. Drivers License: *no*
  13. Evening Dress: *no*

SPORTS.

14. Dancing: *no*
15. Bridge: *no*
16. Ma-Tian-Pai: *no*
17. Tennis: *no*
18. Riding: *no*
19. Swimming: *no*
20. Golf: *no*
21. Conversant: *no*

USEFULNESS.

22. Guiding: *no*
23. Shopping: *no*
24. Entertaining: *no*

PERSONAL REMARKS:

*Good looking, nice young man.*

Wang, Peter, 1945

CONFIDENTIAL GUIDES REGISTER

1. Guide Type: *tour*
2. Name: *Wang, Peter*
3. Address: *1000*
4. Telephone: *1000*
5. Age: *15*
6. Nationality: *Chinese*
7. Languages: *Chinese*
8. Height: *5'*
9. Years of Residence in Shanghai: *15*
10. Knowledge about Shanghai: *excellent*
11. Owner of Car: *no*
12. Drivers License: *no*
13. Evening Dress: *yes*

SPORTS.

14. Dancing: *yes*
15. Bridge: *no*
16. Ma-Tian-Pai: *no*
17. Tennis: *yes*
18. Riding: *no*
19. Swimming: *yes*
20. Golf: *no*
21. Conversant: *no*

USEFULNESS.

22. Guiding: *yes*
23. Shopping: *yes*
24. Entertaining: *yes*

PERSONAL REMARKS:

*Quite nice looking but a bit short.*

CONFIDENTIAL GUIDES REGISTER

1. Guide Type: *city*
2. Name: *Mr. [unclear]*
3. Address: *108/2, [unclear]*
4. Telephone: *24621*
5. Age: *25*
6. Nationality: *Russian*
7. Languages: *Engl. Russian*
8. Height: *5' 8"*
9. Years of Residence in Shanghai: *15*
10. Knowledge about Shanghai: *very well*
11. Owner of Car: *yes*
12. Drivers License: *yes*
13. Evening Dress: *yes*

SPORTS.

14. Dancing: *yes very well*
15. Bridge: *no but Poker*
16. Ma-Tian-Pai: *no*
17. Tennis: *no*
18. Riding: *yes*
19. Swimming: *yes*
20. Golf: *no*
21. Conversation: *no*

USEFULNESS.

22. Guiding: *yes*
23. Shopping: *yes*
24. Entertaining: *no*

PERSONAL REMARKS: *... noble character type*  
*... nice ...*

Office Hours.

8 - 12 am  
2 - 5 P.M.

CONFIDENTIAL GUIDES REGISTER

1. Guide Type: *any?*  
2. Name: *Mr. Carl Lennicke*  
3. Address: *30, Flavel & Desmoules Rd.*  
4. Telephone: *(40180-office) (20479-Res)*  
5. Age: *38*  
6. Nationality: *American*  
7. Languages: *English*  
8. Height: *5' 8"*  
9. Years of Residence in Shanghai: *2 years*  
10. Knowledge about Shanghai: *everything*  
11. Owner of Car:  
12. Drivers License: } *yes*  
13. Evening Dress:

SPORTS.

14. Dancing:  
15. Bridge:  
16. Ma-Tian-Pai: } *yes*  
17. Tennis:  
18. Riding:  
19. Swimming:  
20. Golf:  
21. Conversant:

USEFULNESS.

22. Guiding:  
23. Shopping:  
24. Entertaining:

PERSONAL REMARKS:

*member of the American Club  
and French Club - not bad  
looking presentable, typical American  
fond of drinking. - 2*

Matthew telephone: motel Sp. m.  
19286. from Sp. m. 36644

CONFIDENTIAL GUIDES REGISTER

1. Guide Type
2. Name: Charles H. Spencer
3. Address: 1547 Park Hill Dr. Apt. 27
4. Telephone: 36644
5. Age: 19
6. Nationality: American Hawaiian (Mother Portuguese) Father Hawaiian
7. Languages: 5'5" English - Chinese
8. Height: 5'5"
9. Years of Residence in Shanghai: 17
10. Knowledge about Shanghai: all about Shanghai
11. Owner of Car: -
12. Drivers License: -
13. Evening Dress: m

SPORTS.

14. Dancing: m
15. Bridge: m
16. Ma-Tian-Pai: m
17. Tennis: m
18. Riding: m
19. Swimming: m
20. Golf: m
21. Conversant: m

USEFULNESS.

22. Guiding:
23. Shopping:
24. Entertaining:

PERSONAL REMARKS:

Plays m kulele e sings

From [unclear] - [unclear]  
[unclear] - [unclear]

CONFIDENTIAL GUIDES REGISTER

1. Guide Type: *Foreign*
2. Name: *W. S. Lee*
3. Address: *209 Southview Road, Kowloon*
4. Telephone: *316884*
5. Age: *40*
6. Nationality: *Chinese*
7. Languages: *English, Chinese, French, Spanish*
8. Height: *5' 10"*
9. Years of Residence in Shanghai: *about 10 years*
10. Knowledge about Shanghai: *very good*
11. Owner of Car: *yes*
12. Drivers License: *yes*
13. Evening Dress: *yes*

SPORTS.

14. Dancing:
15. Bridge:
16. Ma-Tian-Pai:  *yes*
17. Tennis:
18. Riding:
19. Swimming:
20. Golf:
21. Conversant:

USEFULNESS.

22. Guiding:  *yes*
23. Shopping:  *yes*
24. Entertaining:  *yes*

PERSONAL REMARKS:

*very talkative - an artist.*

Office Guide.

CONFIDENTIAL GUIDES REGISTER

1. Guide Type: *Marketing - dom. - China*
2. Name: *Mr. Henry Manager of Egyptian Trading Co.*
3. Address: *6, 1st floor, 1306, No. 100, 1st floor*
4. Telephone: *Dev. 15000 - (off 20543)*
5. Age: *40*
6. Nationality: *Egyptian*
7. Languages: *gen. Arab. French*
8. Height: *5' 8"*
9. Years of Residence in Shanghai: *10*
10. Knowledge about Shanghai: *very well*
11. Owner of Car: *no*
12. Drivers License: *no*
13. Evening Dress: *no*

SPORTS.

14. Dancing: *no*
15. Bridge: *no*
16. Ma-Tian-Pai: *no*
17. Tennis: *no*
18. Riding: *no*
19. Swimming: *no*
20. Golf: *no*
21. Conversant: *no*

USEFULNESS.

22. Guiding: *yes*
23. Shopping: *yes*
24. Entertaining: *yes*

PERSONAL REMARKS:

*Seems to be a very good person.*



From 2.2.41 - 12.7.41.  
20.4 - 5-24.

CONFIDENTIAL GUIDES REGISTER

1. Guide Type: *none*
2. Name: *Walter ...*
3. Address: *115 ... Road*
4. Telephone: *...*
5. Age: *23*
6. Nationality: *Polish*
7. Languages: *Polish, French, German*
8. Height: *4' 4"*
9. Years of Residence in Shanghai: *20 years*
10. Knowledge about Shanghai: *everything*
11. Owner of Car: *no*
12. Drivers License: *no*
13. Evening Dress: *no*

SPORTS.

14. Dancing: *no*
15. Bridge: *no*
16. Ma-Tian-Pai: *no*
17. Tennis: *no*
18. Riding: *no - but not chess.*
19. Swimming: *no*
20. Golf: *no*
21. Conversant: *no*

USEFULNESS.

22. Guiding: *3 yrs*
23. Shopping: *no*
24. Entertaining: *no*

PERSONAL REMARKS:

*Not very successful*

Mr. Plume

CONFIDENTIAL GUIDES REGISTER

1. Guide Type:
2. Name: *B. J. Plume*
3. Address: *566 Rue Patrice*
4. Telephone: *566 Rue Patrice*
5. Age: *31 years*
6. Nationality: *Russian*
7. Languages:
8. Height: *5' 7/2"*
9. Years of Residence in Shanghai: *12 years*
10. Knowledge about Shanghai: *good*
11. Owner of Car:
12. Drivers License: } *no*
13. Evening Dress: }

SPORTS.

14. Dancing: *no*
15. Bridge: *no*
16. Ma-Tian-Pai: *no*
17. Tennis: *no*
18. Riding: *no*
19. Swimming: } *no*
20. Golf: }
21. Conversant: *no*

USEFULNESS.

22. Guiding:
23. Shopping: } *no*
24. Entertaining: }

PERSONAL REMARKS:

*OK. To tell in.*

CONFIDENTIAL GUIDES REGISTER

1. Guide Type: *General A. Guide*
2. Name: *Richard A. Smith*
3. Address: *585 W. 11th St*
4. Telephone:
5. Age: *39*
6. Nationality: *American*
7. Languages: *English, French, German*
8. Height:
9. Years of Residence in Shanghai: *4*
10. Knowledge about Shanghai: *Good*
11. Owner of Car: *No*
12. Drivers License: *No*
13. Evening Dress: *No*

SPORTS.

14. Dancing: *No*
15. Bridge: *No*
16. Ma-Tian-Pai: *No*
17. Tennis: *No*
18. Riding: *No*
19. Swimming: *No*
20. Golf: *No*
21. Conversant: *No*

USEFULNESS.

22. Guiding: *Yes*
23. Shopping: *Yes*
24. Entertaining: *Yes*

PERSONAL REMARKS:

Phone 1. A.M. to 5. p.m. -  
- 166 24 -  
from 5 p.m. 755 61.

CONFIDENTIAL GUIDES REGISTER

1. Guide Type:
2. Name: *A. J. Jimenez*
3. Address: *3678 Rue Canton*
4. Telephone: *15 201 - 166 24*
5. Age: *24*
6. Nationality: *Russian*
7. Languages: *French, English, Chinese - Russian*
8. Height: *5'7"*
9. Years of Residence in Shanghai: *14*
10. Knowledge about Shanghai: *good*
11. Owner of Car: *no*
12. Drivers License: *yes*
13. Evening Dress: *yes*

SPORTS.

14. Dancing: *NO*
15. Bridge: *no*
16. Ma-Tian-Pai: *yes*
17. Tennis: *yes*
18. Riding: *yes*
19. Swimming: *yes*
20. Golf: *no*
21. Conversant: *yes*

USEFULNESS.

22. Guiding:
23. Shopping:
24. Entertaining:

PERSONAL REMARKS:

*available only up to 8. p.m. - but  
no dancing. - I sight seeing &  
shopping only - I recommend  
for # above -  
was formerly connected with  
Am. Taxi Service familiar with  
guide work - have met ships  
for baggage transportation -  
know Chinese city - settlement well.*

Any time before 11.0 clock

CONFIDENTIAL GUIDES REGISTER

1. Guide Type:
2. Name: *A. A. de Brito*
3. Address: *2. Rua Leve Room 7*
4. Telephone: *44113*
5. Age: *32*
6. Nationality: *Portugese*
7. Languages: *English, Portugese, Spanish, Russian - Chinese*
8. Height: *5'7"*
9. Years of Residence in Shanghai: *2 years*
10. Knowledge about Shanghai: *yes*
11. Owner of Car:
12. Drivers License: } *no*
13. Evening Dress: }

SPORTS.

14. Dancing:
  15. Bridge:
  16. Ma-Tian-Pai:
  17. Tennis: *no*
  18. Riding:
  19. Swimming: *no*
  20. Golf:
  21. Conversant:
- } *yes*

USEFULNESS.

22. Guiding:
23. Shopping:
24. Entertaining:

PERSONAL REMARKS:

CONFIDENTIAL GUIDES REGISTER

1. Guide Type:
2. Name: *Isidor Goldmann*
3. Address: *275 W. 44th St. Apt. 4*
4. Telephone:
5. Age: *29*
6. Nationality: *American (Citizen's report)*
7. Languages: *English, German, Yiddish*
8. Height: *5'8"*
9. Years of Residence in Shanghai: *born in Shanghai*
10. Knowledge about Shanghai: *excellent*
11. Owner of Car:
12. Drivers License:
13. Evening Dress:

SPORTS.

14. Dancing:
15. Bridge:
16. Ma-Tian-Pai:
17. Tennis:
18. Riding:
19. Swimming:
20. Golf:
21. Conversant:

USEFULNESS.

22. Guiding:
23. Shopping:
24. Entertaining:

PERSONAL REMARKS:

*no remarks to be made here.*

*Shanghai 1950*

CONFIDENTIAL GUIDES REGISTER

1. Guide Type:
2. Name: *Charles K. Phipps*
3. Address: *1547, Park Road, Hillside Apt 17*
4. Telephone: *-*
5. Age: *19*
6. Nationality: *Canadian - speaks English*
7. Languages: *English*
8. Height: *5' 8"*
9. Years of Residence in Shanghai: *1*
10. Knowledge about Shanghai: *All about Shanghai*
11. Owner of Car: *-*
12. Drivers License: *-*
13. Evening Dress: *Yes*

SPORTS.

14. Dancing: *Yes*
15. Bridge: *Yes*
16. Ma-Tian-Pai: *Yes*
17. Tennis: *Yes*
18. Riding: *Yes*
19. Swimming: *Yes*
20. Golf: *Yes*
21. Conversant: *Yes*

USEFULNESS.

22. Guiding: *Yes*
23. Shopping: *Yes*
24. Entertaining: *Yes*

PERSONAL REMARKS:

*2. ...*

CONFIDENTIAL GUIDES REGISTER

1. Guide Type: *private*
2. Name: *Victor Kormanov*
3. Address: *4, Ruzhko St. Sverdlovsk, U.S.S.R.*
4. Telephone: *71815*
5. Age: *24*
6. Nationality: *Russian*
7. Languages: *English, Russian, French*
8. Height: *5'7"*
9. Years of Residence in Shanghai: *7 years*
10. Knowledge about Shanghai: *good*
11. Owner of Car: *no*
12. Drivers License: *no*
13. Evening Dress: *no*

SPORTS.

14. Dancing: *no*
15. Bridge: *no*
16. Ma-Tian-Pai: *yes*
17. Tennis: *no*
18. Riding: *no*
19. Swimming: *no*
20. Golf: *no*
21. Conversant: *no*

USEFULNESS.

22. Guiding: *no*
23. Shopping: *no*
24. Entertaining: *no*

PERSONAL REMARKS:

*C. H. Presentable - seems an intelligent man. Recommend layout.*

Army Zone

CONFIDENTIAL GUIDES REGISTER

1. Guide Type: Army
2. Name: Vladimir A. Koukoff
3. Address: 78, Route de Amoy
4. Telephone: 43259
5. Age: 28
6. Nationality: Russian
7. Languages: English, Russian, French
8. Height: 5'5"
9. Years of Residence in Shanghai: 12 years
10. Knowledge about Shanghai: everything
11. Owner of Car: no
12. Drivers License: no
13. Evening Dress: yes

SPORTS.

14. Dancing: well
15. Bridge: not best player
16. Ma-Tian-Pai: yes
17. Tennis: no
18. Riding: yes
19. Swimming: very good
20. Golf: no
21. Conversant: very well

USEFULNESS.

22. Guiding: } yes
23. Shopping: } yes
24. Entertaining: }

PERSONAL REMARKS:

- Shopping only -

CONFIDENTIAL GUIDES REGISTER

- 1. Guide Type: *...*
- 2. Name: *...*
- 3. Address: *153 Route de...*
- 4. Telephone: *41551-11482*
- 5. Age: *21*
- 6. Nationality: *...*
- 7. Languages: *French, German*
- 8. Height: *5' 5"*
- 9. Years of Residence in Shanghai: *2 months*
- 10. Knowledge about Shanghai: *very well*
- 11. Owner of Car: *yes*
- 12. Drivers License: *yes*
- 13. Evening Dress: *...*

SPORTS.

- 14. Dancing: *no*
- 15. Bridge: *...*
- 16. Ma-Tian-Pai: *...*
- 17. Tennis: *...*
- 18. Riding: *...*
- 19. Swimming: *yes*
- 20. Golf: *no*
- 21. Conversant: *yes*

USEFULNESS.

- 22. Guiding: *...*
- 23. Shopping: *yes*
- 24. Entertaining: *yes*

PERSONAL REMARKS:

*Engaged. Recommended by Mr. [unclear]*

- shopping only -

CONFIDENTIAL GUIDES REGISTER

1. Guide Type: *6*
2. Name: *Koppelman, L.*
3. Address: *1321 W. 10th Street*
4. Telephone: *12154*
5. Age: *19*
6. Nationality: *Russian / American*
7. Languages: *English, Russian*
8. Height: *5' 11"*
9. Years of Residence in Shanghai: *2 1/2 years*
10. Knowledge about Shanghai:
11. Owner of Car:
12. Drivers License:
13. Evening Dress: */*

*Very little  
about cars.*

SPORTS.

14. Dancing: *10*
15. Bridge:
16. Ma-Tian-Pai:
17. Tennis: *10*
18. Riding:
19. Swimming:
20. Golf:
21. Conversant:

USEFULNESS.

22. Guiding:
23. Shopping:
24. Entertaining: */*

PERSONAL REMARKS:

*As by her shopping.  
Rather poor type.*

*Shopping only*

CONFIDENTIAL GUIDES REGISTER

- 1. Guide Type: *tour*
- 2. Name: *F. M. Anticore*
- 3. Address: *14/45, Great Western Rd.*
- 4. Telephone: *31356*
- 5. Age: *47*
- 6. Nationality: *Portuguese*
- 7. Languages: *Eng. French, Portuguese, S. dialect*
- 8. Height: *5'13"*
- 9. Years of Residence in Shanghai: *15 years*
- 10. Knowledge about Shanghai: *good*
- 11. Owner of Car:
- 12. Drivers License: *no*
- 13. Evening Dress: *yes*

SPORTS.

- 14. Dancing: *no*
- 15. Bridge: *no*
- 16. Ma-Tian-Pai: *yes*
- 17. Tennis: *yes*
- 18. Riding:
- 19. Swimming: *no*
- 20. Golf: *no*
- 21. Conversant: *no*

USEFULNESS.

- 22. Guiding: *yes*
- 23. Shopping: *yes*
- 24. Entertaining: *yes*

PERSONAL REMARKS:

*Bill rate for shopping only  
For special but president a fee*

- shopping only -

4:30 am. - 5 P.M.

45658

CONFIDENTIAL GUIDES REGISTER

1. Guide Type: *shopping*
2. Name: *H. B. L. L. L.*
3. Address: *207 Y. M. C. A. Green Road*
4. Telephone: *2075*
5. Age: *28*
6. Nationality: *Portuguese*
7. Languages: *Eng., French, Russian, Spanish*
8. Height: *5'6"*
9. Years of Residence in Shanghai: *20*
10. Knowledge about Shanghai: *well*
11. Owner of Car: *no*
12. Drivers License: *no*
13. Evening Dress: *no*

SPORTS.

14. Dancing: *no*
15. Bridge: *no*
16. Ma-Tian-Pai: *no*
17. Tennis: *no*
18. Riding: *no*
19. Swimming: *no*
20. Golf: *no*
21. Conversant: *yes*

USEFULNESS.

22. Guiding: *yes*
23. Shopping: *yes*
24. Entertaining: *yes*

PERSONAL REMARKS:

*OK. In guide. Shopping & light being in - not dancing*

- Shopping only -

CONFIDENTIAL GUIDES REGISTER

1. Guide Type: *no*
2. Name: *Alex Beckberg*
3. Address: *1295 Rue Cassette Paris 23*
4. Telephone: *73256*
5. Age: *32*
6. Nationality: *Latvian*
7. Languages: *Latvian, French, English, Chinese*
8. Height: *5' 9"*
9. Years of Residence in Shanghai: *10 years in Shanghai*
10. Knowledge about Shanghai: *good*
11. Owner of Car:
12. Drivers License: *no*
13. Evening Dress: *no*

SPORTS.

14. Dancing:
  15. Bridge:
  16. Ma-Tian-Pai:
  17. Tennis:
  18. Riding:
  19. Swimming:
  20. Golf:
  21. Conversant:
- } *not suitable for*  
*mountain*

USEFULNESS.

22. Guiding: } *yes*
23. Shopping:
24. Entertaining: *no*

PERSONAL REMARKS:

*Good for meeting ships & ordinary  
guiding but not for entertaining.*

Shopping note

Telephone between:  
2 am - 9 am.  
12 am - 5 p.m.

CONFIDENTIAL GUIDES REGISTER

1. Guide Type: *any*
2. Name: *Detra Beatrice*
3. Address: *1248 Rue Lafayette House 19, Flat 1*
4. Telephone: *75438 - Detra 8 am - 9 am.*
5. Age: *27*
6. Nationality: *Italian*
7. Languages: *English - French, Italian, Sp. Chinese*
8. Height: *5'6"*
9. Years of Residence in Shanghai: *12 am - 5 p.m.*
10. Knowledge about Shanghai: *no*
11. Owner of Car: *no*
12. Drivers License: *no*
13. Evening Dress: *Yes*

SPORTS.

14. Dancing: *no*
15. Bridge: *no*
16. Ma-Tian-Pai: *no*
17. Tennis: *no*
18. Riding: *no*
19. Swimming: *yes*
20. Golf: *yes*
21. Conversant: *no*

USEFULNESS.

22. Guiding: *no*
23. Shopping: *yes*
24. Entertaining: *yes*

PERSONAL REMARKS:

*Well out, speaks, wonderful English, it was good appearance.*

*Shopping Guide*

CONFIDENTIAL GUIDES REGISTER

1. Guide Type: *any*
2. Name: *W. H. Williams, Jr.*
3. Address: *568 ...*
4. Telephone: *84657*
5. Age: *38*
6. Nationality:
7. Languages: *English, French, German, Russian,*
8. Height: *5'2"*
9. Years of Residence in Shanghai: *17 years*
10. Knowledge about Shanghai: *all about it*
11. Owner of Car: *no*
12. Drivers License: *no*
13. Evening Dress: *no*

SPORTS.

14. Dancing: )
15. Bridge: )
16. Ma-Tian-Pai: *no*
17. Tennis:
18. Riding:
19. Swimming:
20. Golf:
21. Conversant: *yes*

USEFULNESS.

22. Guiding: ) *yes*
23. Shopping: )
24. Entertaining: )

PERSONAL REMARKS: *Accessible ways, would be good for business shopping.*

Shopping only —

CONFIDENTIAL GUIDES REGISTER

1. Guide Type: *van type*
2. Name: *L. Paul*
3. Address: *9. ...*
4. Telephone: *33971* *very fine view C.S.M.*
5. Age: *55*
6. Nationality: *Dominican* *H.P.M.*
7. Languages: *10. Including English, Spanish, French*
8. Height: *5' 8"*
9. Years of Residence in Shanghai: *2 years* *Chinese*
10. Knowledge about Shanghai: *all exp.*
11. Owner of Car: *no* *Business*
12. Drivers License: *no*
13. Evening Dress: *no*

SPORTS.

14. Dancing:
15. Bridge:
16. Ma-Tian-Pai:
17. Tennis:
18. Riding:
19. Swimming:
20. Golf:
21. Conversant:

} *no*

USEFULNESS.

22. Guiding: *yes*
23. Shopping: *yes*
24. Entertaining: *no*

PERSONAL REMARKS:

*This respectable old gentleman who worked as a commercial traveler all his life and has seen the whole world, would be ideal for any business man or persons.*

72062  
7580  
7 6 37

THE SHANGHAI TIMES, SATURDAY, MAY 29, 1937



**INTERNATIONAL  
GUIDES BUREAU**

180, Nanking Road,  
Shanghai.

Tel. 17777

P. O. Box. 777

*Q.S.I. Shieh*  
*4/6*

*Noted*  
*Shieh*  
*4/6*

*21*  
*10/10/37*  
*Shieh*





COPY

Translation of despatch to Council from the  
5th Police Station of Hwaiyuan District,  
Shanghai.

Dated 9th May 1931.

Abduction: suspected case: Council asked to make certain enquiries.

In the morning of the 4th instant, a man and a girl passed the entrance of this Police station; as their appearance roused suspicion, they were closely interrogated, their dialects were different and their statements confused. They were finally taken into custody for further enquiries. The man stated :-

"I am a native of Yung Fei District, and my name is Tung Hien-zai (童殿才). I sell pigs in Songpu where I bought the girl for \$180 to marry my nephew."

The girl stated :-

"I am a native of Ningpo and nineteen years of age. My name is Ching Mi-siao (金二少). Last winter I went with my elder sister to reside in Shanghai, but have forgotten the number of the house. My brother-in-law is a worker in a carpenter's shop near the Tsao-ka-doo. Some days ago, I was enticed to Songpu by a man named Ching I-sing (金益明). I do not know how he sold me, but I arrived here."

According to the girl's statement her brother-in-law Wang (王) is a worker in a carpenter's shop near Tsao-ka-doo; it ought not to be difficult to trace him. The Tsao-ka-doo is in the Council's jurisdiction, the Council is asked to send officers to ascertain, near the bridge, whether Ching Mi-siao, a relative of the carpenter Wang, has disappeared. If the disappearance is a fact the Council is asked to give the carpenter a document so that he may come to Hwaiyuan District. If there is no such case the Council is asked to reply without delay.

(Signed & Chopped) Ma Ching-i (马经一),

Inspector-in-charge

The girl does not know the name of her brother-in-law, but she knows that the name of her nephew is Wang Fo-k'ong (王福康).

*C. Kien*  
13 MAY 1931

COPY

Translation of despatch to Council from the  
5th Police Station of Hwaiyuan District,  
Anhwei.

Dated 9th May 1931.

Abduction: suspected case: Council asked to make certain enquiries.

In the morning of the 4th instant, a man and a girl passed the entrance of this Police Station; as their appearance roused suspicion, they were closely interrogated, their dialects were different and their statements confused. They were finally taken into custody for further enquiries. The man stated :-

"I am a native of Tung T'ai District, and my name is Tung Tien-zai (童殿才). I sell pigs in Tsangpu where I bought the girl for 180 to marry my nephew."

The girl stated :-

"I am a native of Ningpo and nineteen years of age. My name is Ching Ni-siao (金二小). Last winter I went with my elder sister to reside in Shanghai, but have forgotten the number of the house. My brother-in-law is a worker in a carpenter's shop near the Tsao-ka-doo. Some days ago, I was enticed to Tsangpu by a man named Ching I-sing (金益明). I do not know how he sold me, but I arrived here."

According to the girl's statement her brother-in-law Wong (王) is a worker in a carpenter's shop near Tsao-ka-doo; it ought not to be difficult to trace him. As Tsao-ka-doo is in the Council's jurisdiction, the Council is asked to send officers to ascertain, near the bridge, whether Ching Ni-siao, a relative of the carpenter Wong, has disappeared. If the disappearance is a fact the Council is asked to give the carpenter a document so that he may come to Hwaiyuan District. If there is no such case the Council is asked to reply without delay.

(Signed & Chopped) La Ching-i (石經一),

Inspector-in-charge

The girl does not know the name of her brother-in-law, but she knows that the name of her nephew is Wong To-k'ong (王福康).

13 MAY 1931

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. I. Special Branch 580

REPORT

Date: February 9, 1938

Subject: Loh Shiang Girl Guides' Service, 163 Fokien Road - providing girl guides with motorcars.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih

Forwarded by

C. Campbell D.I.

The Loh Shiang Guides Service (樂鄉導導社), situated in the upper portion of 163 Fokien Road near Foochow Road (Louza district), has an advertisement in the Hwa Mei Wan Pao, dated February 3, 1938, stating that guides can be obtained who are able to drive motor cars and for the convenience of patrons in travelling, the fee being \$3 per hour. A translation of the advertisement is attached.

The ordinary rate of charge for female guides obtained from the Loh Shiang Guides Service is \$1 per hour, but the new rate, according to the advertisement, will be \$3 per hour, or \$1 for 20 minutes, for one girl guide-chauffeur and motor car. Consequently the \$2 increase in the charge per hour is presumably for the service of the motorcar, which will be placed at the disposal of the patron together with the girl, but these cars have private licence plates and are not public hire car plates.

The proprietor of this service is one named Woo Miao Kong (吳苗康), alias Woo Ying Poo (吳引波). He has at his disposal two second-hand motorcars, which he bought sometime ago, both bearing private car licence plates numbered 1519 and 3914 respectively. Licence No. 1519 was taken out in the name of the proprietor, Woo Miao Kong who resides at No. 12, Lane 119, Myburgh Road, while licence No. 3914 was taken out in the name of Miss Woo Tien Zung (吳天人), one of the girl guides employed by Woo Miao Kong, who gave her address as No. 9, Lane 764 Haining Road. Miss Woo Tien Zung and another girl guide named Bah Sih (白雪), who poses as Woo Miao Kong's wife, have obtained owner driving permits

Copy to  
AC(T)  
Feb 11 1938



Copy sent  
D.B.R.  
9/2

P.A. to D.C. (S. 24)

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Nos. 491-W and 489-W. The motorcars being used are always parked on the south side of Foochow Road near Fokien Road.

*Pan Lion-pih*

D.I.

*DR*  
*9/2*

D.C.(Special Branch).

P. A. to D. C (Sp. Br.)

Translation of an advertisement in the Hwa Mei

Wan Pao of February 3rd, 1938.

-----  
Loh Shiang (Happy Village) Zoo (樂鄉駕導社)

Members, when answering the calls, are provided with  
private motorcars.

They themselves will drive the cars and accompany  
patrons in travelling.

\$3.00 for an hour.

Telephones: 95500 -- 90490 -- 95076.

FM. 2  
G. 55-11

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Louza Station 7580  
Date June 2nd, 1938

Subject: Further to Guide Bureaus conducted within the Oriental Hotel  
Sincere's Building, Wanking Road  
Made by: S. I. Varndell Forwarded by: Officer i/c. Louza

Sir,

With reference to report submitted May 31st., 1938 re action taken against Guide Bureaus operating within Rooms 318, 322, 324, 334 and 341, I beg to report that at 9 a.m. 1/6/38 P.S. 70 Tsuda brought to the Louza Station a Japanese subject named Mr. R. Fukue, Special Service Mission, residing Room 324 Oriental Hotel, Sincere Building who reported that following the raid conducted by the Police within Room 324 wherein three Chinese females were apprehended, one black cashmere jacket the property of him, R. Fukue was taken away by one named Tsang Tsau Dee who was apprehended from within Room 322. The jacket the complainant stated could be identified by two initials "M.Y." and further by the maker's name "Yuen Woo" stitched within the inside pocket. This jacket the complainant requested to be returned to him.

The complainant informed that arrangements would be made to remove this person from jail and to return 2 p.m. 2/6/38 when by that time the prisoner would be at the station.

At 10 a.m. the above mentioned date the undersigned removed the prisoner to the station wherein <sup>wearing</sup> the jacket bearing the marks of identification. Questioned he stated that his own jacket was at the cleaners and when apprehended he had no jacket to wear therefore after the leading the Police to Room 324 he took the jacket from a hook and put it on, with the intention of returning it upon his return to the room.

At 2 p.m. P.S. Tsuda and the complainant returned to the station and the jacket duly returned to him. The complainant

S.I.  
3/6

3/6  
3/6

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT  
Cent. ....

Station, .....  
Date ..... 19 .....

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

asked if he wished to prefer a charge against the prisoner stated he did not, therefore the jacket was duly returned through the "Detained Property Book".

Further concerning this case, at 11.40 a.m. the 2nd., inst., the undersigned was informed by 'phone by D.S. Kobayashi that both the Japanese subjects, named Honda & Shinoda were called to the Japanese Consulate today in connection with conducting rooms # 322 & 341 respectively as Guide Bureaus. Shinoda admitted that his wife conducted room 341 but Honda denied. Shinoda received the caution and Honda remanded pending a statement only in Chinese written by Tsang Tsau Dee, if it was either he or Honda that conducted the place, and further for the undersigned to state if when the three females was questioned in Court by the Judge they admitted that it was either the prisoner Tsang Tsau Dee or a Japanese that was the conductor.

A statement has been taken from the prisoner who denies being the conductor but admits that rooms 322 and 324 were rented together by Honda and Fukus and that as from 30/5/38 these two persons called him to teach the three females arrested, dancing.

As the females, when questioned by the Judge they admitted being Guide Girls but did not state who assemble them.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*R. H. Vennell*

Sub Inspector.

D. O. "A"

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Louza

7580

Station 30.8

REPORT

Date May 31st, 1938

Subject Former Sing Song House situated at No. 25 Swatow Road, harbouring Guide Bureau and Guide Girls.

Made by Sub-Inspt. Varndell. Forwarded by *[Signature]*

Sir,

Referring to the subject of Guide Bureaus & Guide Girls, premises No. 25 Swatow Road, formerly a Sing Song house, has for some considerable time operated a Guide Bureau on a large scale under the name of "Yang Kwei Fei (楊桂妃)," having on call a total of 31 entertainers. The proprietor Tsang Zung Tuh (桑宗德), age 45 years, native of Ningpo, S/unemployed, residing on the premises, was duly warned and failed to close.

At 8.40 p.m. 30/5/38, the undersigned and party visited the premises and apprehended the proprietor and 12 others, who were charged under Bye Law, 34. Keeping an Unlicensed Sing Song House and Unlicensed entertainers, respectively.

In accordance with the court ruling, all were admitted to bail to the amount of \$15 each person. At the appointed time all failed to appear at court, therefore each forfeited their bail.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*[Signature: R. H. Varndell]*

Sub-Inspector.

D.O. "A"

Copy to Special Branch.

*[Handwritten initials and marks: S/V, 2/6, 2/6]*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 110

A. R. 110

Louza Police Station, 38

REPORT

Date May 31st 1938.

Subject: Further action taken against Guide Bureaus & Guide Girls, Assistance rendered by Japanese Consular Police.

Made by Sub-Inspt. Varndell. Forwarded by *[Signature]*

Sir,

With reference to report submitted on 27/5/38, re action taken against Guide Bureaus & Guide Girls, I beg to report that on the same date following the S.S.D. Court decision, a warning was issued to all proprietors of hotels and lodging houses in the Louza Police District, to order the closing down of all establishments operating as such.

Information was received that Rooms 318, 322, 334 & 341, Oriental Hotel, Sinceres Co, Nanking Road, that were harbouring guide bureaus, refused to accept the warning. Rooms 322 & 341 on the grounds that they could not be touched as the rooms in each case was rented by Japanese, & rooms 318 & 334, the renters Chinese, did not think the Police had sufficient evidence against them.

At 11 p.m. 30/5/38, with the assistance of D.S. Kobayashi, J.P.S. 9 & D.S. Takata, Japanese Consular Police, the undersigned and party visited the rooms in mention and therein apprehended 18 persons in rooms as follows:-

Room 318.

2 males (Chinese) Keeping an Unlicensed Sing Song House.  
5 females -do- Unlicensed entertainers.

Room 322.

1 male (Chinese) Keeping an Unlicensed Sing Song House.

Room 324.

1 male (Chinese) Keeping an Unlicensed Sing Song House.  
2 females -do- Unlicensed entertainers.

Room 341.

1 male, 1 female (Chinese) Keeping an Unlicensed Sing Song House.  
5 females (Chinese) Unlicensed entertainers.

Re the occupants defiance of rooms 322 & 341 to move on the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Station, .....

REPORT

Date ..... 19 .....

Continuation Sheet No.2.

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

grounds that they were rented by Japanese, it was ascertained that room 322 was rented by a Japanese Subject named Honda who was not present at the time of visit. Although as shown only one male was apprehended within this room, namely:-

Tsang Tsau Dee (曹子德), age 25 years, native of Canton, S/unemployed, residing Room 322, Oriental Hotel.

this was the person who defied the management on the grounds that he was a Japanese. When questioned by the Consular Police, it was found that although he spoke Japanese, he was not recognized and was subject to the S.S.D.Court. Further questioned concerning the girls under him, he stated that during the afternoon of the 30th inst, they were removed to room 324. This room subsequently visited resulted in the apprehension of 3 additional females. Enquiries conducted re the occupant of the room, it was also discovered to be rented by a Japanese who was absent name unknown.

Room 341, it was ascertained to be rented by a Japanese Subject named Shinoda, absent.

The Consular Police informed re the S.S.D.Court, ruling that all persons found operating such bureaus are subject to a charge under the Bye Law, stated that he would bring the matter to the notice of the Japanese Consular Authorities, who would issue a warning to the above mentioned Japanese.

All apprehended persons were charged under Bye Law, 34. Keeping an Unlicensed Sing Song House, & Unlicensed entertainers. Arraigned before the Bye Law Court, a.m. 31/5/38, the following decision was rendered:-

Conductors with the exception of Tsang Tsau Dee, sentenced to 10 days detention,  
Tsang Tsau Dee, sentenced to 14 days detention,  
Entertainers, fines of \$5 imposed upon each person.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date ..... 19

Subject..... Continuation Sheet No.3.

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Finger print records show that Tsang Tsau Dee was convicted on the 21/12/36 from Hongkew, for Fraud, and received a sentence of 2 months imprisonment.

One entertainer arrested within room 934 was found to have been convicted on four previous occasions for Soliciting prostitution in the Louza District.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant.

*H. H. Vandell*

D.O. "A"

Sub-Inspector.

Copy for Special Branch.

7580  
31 5 38

National Daily News :- 28-5-38 (A.M.)

THE GIRL GUIDE ESTABLISHMENTS

There are several hundred girl guide establishments in Shanghai. As the existence of such establishments constitutes a serious menace to public morals, the French Concession authorities are strictly suppressing all such agencies. Many members of the girl guide establishments located in the Dah Wu Hotel (大五酒店) and the Dah Fang Hotel (大方酒店) in French Concession have been arrested and fined.

5/2  
2/2

It is learned that the authorities of the International Settlement have also decided to suppress all such agencies within their jurisdiction and have instructed the various police stations to enforce the suppression. All girl guide establishments in the International Settlement have been notified to suspend operations as from date.

722  
E-30  
E-14

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Louza Station,

Date May 31st, 19 38

Subject... Guide Bureaus and Guide Girls

Made by... S.I. Varndell

Forwarded by...

*S.I. Varndell*  
C.I.  
Officer i/c Louza.

Sir,

With reference to the attached file, I beg to report that May 30th, 1938, the undersigned received instructions from the Special Branch to submit copies of all reports on the subject of Guide Bureaus.

Subject.

- 1.- Premises, Lane 27; House No.16 Yunnan Road. Raided under S.S.D.Court Search Warrant No. 2512 House of Assnigation. 0019
- 2.- Prostitution under the cloak of Guide Bureau, place of assembly room No.326 Chung Chow Hotel, No.159 Chekiang Rd.
- 3.- Appended suggestions in respect of the suggested issuance of licences to the proprietors of Guide Bureaus and Guide Girls.
- 4.- Anonymous letter of complaint re "Offence against public morality" alleged to have been committed within room 321 Zung Chow Hotel.
- 5.- Action taken re Guide Bureaus and Guide Girls. Further to report submitted re appended suggestion in respect of the suggested issuance of licences.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*S.I. Varndell*

S.I.

D.O."A"

1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Louza Station,

Date August 8th, 1937

Subject Premises, Lane 27, House No.16 Yunnan Road. Raided under S.S.D.Court

Search Warrant No. 2512 House of Assignment.  
0019

Made by Sub Inspector Varndell Forwarded by

*[Signature]*  
Site

In this case, the 1st accused is charged with, Providing a place for immoral Purposes, 2nd,3rd,4th, accused Aiding and Abetting for Immoral Purposes, 5th,6th,7th, 8th, 9th, 10th accused assembling for Immoral Purposes. Under the Special Police Law Art. 43 section 3.

- Accused:-
- (1) Zee Ching Yue age 28 years, native of Soochow S/Unemployed, Lane 27/16 Yunnan Road.
  - (2) Lieu Kwung Yue, age 18 years, native of Zaushing, S/Unemployed, - do -
  - (3) Zau Ts Ying, age 29 years native of Shanghai, M/Unemployed, - do -
  - (4) Chang Lee Sz, age 49 years, native of Soochow, S/Female, - do -
  - (5) Tseu Vung Ying, age 20 years native of Ishing, S/Female, - do -
  - (6) Wong Seu Tsung age 19 years, native of Shanghai, S/Female, - do -
  - (7) Dong Kwei Shih, age 20 years, native of Soochow, S/Female, - do -
  - (8) Zung Kung Lee, age 17 years, native of Soochow, S/Female, - do -
  - (9) Tsu Yun Tsung, age 21 years, native of Shanghai, S/Female, - do -
  - (10) Tsang Pei Ying, age 20 years, native of Ningpo, S/Female, - do -

On the 26-8-37, the undersigned received information to the effect that females were assembled on the 1st floor of premises situated at Lane 27 House No.16 Yunnan Road for prostitution purposes, Enquiries made by the undersigned and C.P.S.1013, the information given re the assembly was correct and that the females were called to various hotels and lodging houses, therefore a search warrant was applied for.

At 7 am. 8-8-37, the undersigned accompanied by C.P.S.1013 C.P.C.' s 1185,1296, & 1964, on authority of S.S.D.Court

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

- 2 -

REPORT

.....Station,

Date .....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

2512  
Search Warrant No.0019 raided the above mentioned premises and discovered within 2 rooms a total of 10 persons, consisting of 3 males and 7 females, as mentioned in sheet No.1.

Enquiries made, it was ascertained that the 5th to 10th accused had assembled themselves for the purpose of being called to various hotels and lodging houses for the benefit of guests who desired sexual intercourse, and each girl on receiving a call would be given a printed card, which would be filled in and handed to them by the 1st accused, who provides the rooms, with telephones for that purpose.

A charge of ¥1.00 per call per hour is made by the 1st accused, and is divided up as follows:-

40 cents to the room boy or attendant of the hotel or lodging house who put in the call.

30 cents to the 1st accused

30 cents to the girl answering the call.

This charge is solely for the calling of the girl and if the guest desires sexual intercourse and the girl is willing, it will take place within the room of either the hotel or lodging house and the guest will pay what he thinks fit, and the earnings is claimed to be taken by the girl.

This type of prostitution is conducted under a cloak, what is known as a "Girl Guide Bureau". During the past year numerous other places have sprung up over the Settlement and the French Concession, and numerous anonymous complaints have been received from time to time, wherein a person having alleged to have called these kind of girls, and after having had sexual intercourse, have been compelled to part with far more money

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

- 3 -  
REPORT

..... Station,

Date..... 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

than they have desired to.

In this case the undersigned was able to identify the 7th accused having been previously arrested on a charge of soliciting for prostitution, and the accused was questioned re their present business which led the arrest of the remainder.

A statement has been taken from the 8th accused, who voluntarily admitted their method of obtaining guests, later the remaining 5th, 6th, 7th, 9th and 10th accused were questioned on this statement, all admitted it was correct.

The 1st accused questioned, re this statement, admitted it was correct re the sending out of the girls on various calls and the charging of \$1.00 per call, but denies having known that when required they would submit to sexual intercourse.

Re the 2nd, 3rd, and 4th accused all admitted they assisted the 1st in running the place.

Seized:- 8 cards; 6 account books; 3 telephone number boards.

Statement attached.

To be arraigned before the Bye-law Court am. 9-8-37.

Sen. Det. i/c Louza.

D.D.O. "A"

*B. H. Vandell*

Sub Inspector.

FM. 2  
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

.....Louza..... Station,

Date 9th Aug. 19 37.

Subject..... Misc. No. 545/37 Final Report.

Made by Sub Insp. Varndell

Forwarded by

*[Handwritten Signature]*  
D.H.

The 10 accused were arraigned before the Bye-law Court am.  
9-8-37, and after evidence of arrest was given, and accused ques-  
tioned, all received a caution. Judge Jung Shih 'seng

Sen. Det. i/c Louza

D.D.O. "A"

*[Handwritten Signature]*

Sub Inspector.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Zung Kung Dee  
native of Soochow taken by me Sub Inspector Varndell.  
at Louza Stn. on the 8-8-37 and ~~translated~~ <sup>translated</sup> by Clerk Pao Yi Yi

My name is Zung Kung Dee, age 17 years, native of Soochow Singe, female, residing No. 10 Koh S Lee, Algin Road, together with Dong Kwei Chih. During the past 5 months, I have been living on and off at Lane 27 House No. 16 Yunnan Road, in a room situated on the 1st floor, which place is a Guides Bureau, conducted by one named, Lee Ching Yue, native of Soochow.

Prior to residing at Algin Road, I was at Soochow, with my mother, named Zung Chao Pao, age 60 years, native of Soochow, my father deceased 2 years.

About one year ago, I came to Shanghai for the purpose of becoming a dancing girl, but owing to the bad state of business, I was later induced by Dong Kwei Chih to join her in the business as a guide, I consented and came with her to Lane 27, House No. 16 Yunnan Road.

Our method of obtaining business is on the following lines, a telephone is installed, a message will be received from any Hotel or lodging house, (where we are registered) through the room boy that a guest requires a guide, a printed card is filled in by Lee Ching Yue, and we are sent to the place of calling.

According to rules, the time limit is one hour and a charge of \$1.00 is made, The guest who requires us will pay the amount, which is divided up as follows:- 40 cents to the room boy or attendant who puts in the call, 30 cents to Lee Ching Yue and 30 cents to the guide.

If the guest desires sexual intercourse and the guide is willing, it will take place therein the room occupied by the guest, and the guest will pay the guide what he thinks fit. The amount obtained is solely our own. "together I have co-habited with 5 guests, who have called me in the manner prescribed.

Finger printed. Zung Kung Dee

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Louza Station,

REPORT

Date April 27th, 1938

Subject... Prostitution under the cloak of Guide Bureau, place of assembly,  
room No.326 Chung Chow Hotel, No.159 Chekiang Road.

Made by... Sub Inspector Varndell. Forwarded by... *[Signature]*

Sir,

With reference to the attached letter of complaint stating that room No. 326 of the Chung Chow Hotel, Foochow Road, (No.159 Chekiang Road) harbours a prostitute named Lee Lee Lee who operates under the cloak of a "Guide Girl", I beg to report that following enquiries conducted by the undersigned it was ascertained that the complaint made was correct but to obtain sufficient proof to secure a conviction in the S.S.D.Court was too weak. The room duly visited was found harbour 5 girls all who claimed to be guide girls but, whom by appearance were none other than prostitutes.

The manager was duly warned on the 18th inst. to order their removal at once which was carried out. Sections 13 and 16 of the licence conditions was brought to the notice of the manager who was warned that if these persons were found to occupy any other room within the hotel, the establishment would be dealt with by summons.

Re the writer Tang Hiu Quo, No.410 Szechuen Road and 7 others, the undersigned visited the address wherein 19 offices are established, numerous offices was visited and the personnel questioned concerning the writer, the result was negative, it would therefore appear that the writer apparently wrote the letter with some ulterior motive.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*[Signature]*

Sub Inspector

D.O."A"

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Louza ..... Station,

Date April 27th, 1938

Subject Appended suggestions in respect of the suggested issuance of  
licences to the proprietors of Guide Bureaus and Guide Girls.

Made by Sub Inspector Varndell. Forwarded by *[Signature]*

Sir,

With reference to the attached subject, the undersigned has since the formation of these so called bureaus, made a careful study of matters pertaining to same, and from time to time have frequented hotels and lodging houses, wherein appointments have been made between guide girls and occupants of rooms of the addresses concerned, appointments being made usually by means of a telephone call.

Upon prospective clients of the guide girl bureau being questioned, it has been learnt that they have invariably been approached by the hotel or lodging house staff and asked if they desire the services of a guide girl for pleasure, an occupant of the room having assented to the above suggestion or expressed willingness for same, a guide girl is immediately called by the hotel staff and attends the room concerned.

From other clients it has been learnt that they are old acquaintances of some particular guide girl and have therefore requested the hotel or lodging house staff to request her attendance.

Prior to the outbreak of the present hostilities, hotels, and lodging houses did not harbour these bureaus, therefore the proprietor or intended proprietor of a "Guide Girl" Bureau would rent a part or section of a ordinary dwelling house, but when curfew regulations were imposed, it resulted in the guide girls not being able to proceed out of the premises during the hours of curfew.

The above eventually resulted in such bureaus or establishments closing down their premises and moving into hotels or

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

- 2 -

REPORT

Station, .....

Date ..... 19

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

lodging houses, wherein they conduct their business direct.

From time to time reports have been made to Police Stations, to the effect that clients as above, allege that they have been defrauded of monies by the guide girl, which upon a complete & thorough investigation being conducted has found invariably these case to arise from "Client vs guide girl vs guide girl" i.e.

The client having called one particular guide girl on numerous occasions, tires of her, then engages another guide girl from another bureau or agency, the former girl becoming aware of same, this results in mixed feelings being entertained by her, then she will enlist the aid of several male persons of the loafer element who, accompanied by the girl concerned, have extorted or attempted to extort certain sums of money from the client under threats and menace that failing same, an action will be taken against him on a false charge of rape, the guide girl being the complainant.

It is now a well known fact the guide girls are usually assembled for immoral purposes and that the game which they have annexed and operate under is developing to such numbers, that in time it appears as if it will be beyond control.

On two different occasions the undersigned has tried to obtain convictions at the S.S.D. Court against such bureaus as above, for assembling guide girls for immoral purposes, but although the evidence submitted was conclusive only a caution was administered in each case.

In furtherance of the above, the undersigned respectfully submits for consideration the following points of note, with regard to the suggested issuance of licences, one to the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

- 3 -

REPORT

..... Station,

Date ..... 19

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

proprietor of the bureau, agency or establishment, and another to each of the guide girls employed, also each of the guide girls must have in addition to the above, a card of identification, which must remain in her possession at all times whilst so employed,

The number of guides as listed on the suggested sample proprietors licence only records employees as from 1 to 10, but that is not meant to imply that that is the number of guides required to be employed at each bureau, a line has been drawn denoting that number only because it is known that several bureaus employ that number of guide girls.

From the above it will be understood this employment (guide girls) is nearly definitely prostitution under a cloak of feigned respectability and that possibly as a result of licensing, the immoral practices might increase, the organization or bureaus have increased to such an extent that it appears the time is imminent when steps should be taken to approve and licence the bureaus and guide girl employees on the suggested lines and so enable the premises concerned to be visited and supervised by the Police on lines similar to those as at present in force regarding hotels, lodging houses and Sing Song Houses.

By the above supervision it would prevent gross irregularities and create the very necessary and required impression upon the proprietors of the bureau and employees alike, that they are not immune from being prosecuted by the S.M. Police for any behaviour and actions contrary to the suggested licence conditions under which they would operate.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

- 4 -

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

The suggested supervision would then entail that the proprietors of bureaus and guide girl employees conform to the exact requirements of their employment as near to respectability as can reasonably be attained.

Failing to licence the bureaus and employees as suggested, it is respectfully suggested by the undersigned that some Notification be published and issued to proprietors of such bureaus or establishments that ~~same~~ are not permitted to operate as on their present lines and declare their establishments illegal concerns and as such must cease to operate, after which notice if not heeded explicitly by the proprietors, appropriate action will be taken against them by the S.M. Police.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*M. H. Vennell*  
Sub Inspector.

D.O. "A"

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

GUIDES BUREAU LICENCE.

No. ....

Issued to .....

Lane .....House .....Road.

For quarter ending .....19

Conditions.

- 1.- This licence is not transferable to any other person or persons and refers to the premises in respect of which it is issued.
- 2.- The licensee shall notify the Municipal Police immediately of any change in his or her address.
- 3.- The licence plate shall be fixed in a conspicuous position at the main entrance to the premises and remain at all times legible and undefaced, and the licence shall be exhibited in a conspicuous place inside the premises.
- 4.- Free access shall be given to officers of the Council charged with inspection of the licenced premises.
- 5.- The design, construction, equipment and maintenance of the premises shall conform to the requirements of the Council, and the business shall be conducted in accordance with the requirements of, and to the satisfaction of the Council.
- 6.- The licensee shall keep a register recording the number of guides, their time and date of departure answering a call, time and date of returning and who put in the call. This register shall at all times be kept in a conspicuous place and open for inspection.
- 7.- No beds shall be erected within the premises to which the licence refers.
- 8.- No obscene or indecent acts shall be committed on the premises.
- 9.- No girl under sixteen years of age (foreign reckoning) shall be permitted to frequent the premises, and only licensed guides shall be permitted to assemble for call, each girl to be identified by a regulation photo attached to a card of identification approved of by the Council.
- 10.- No guide bureau shall be permitted to function within any hotel or lodging house.
- 11.- No guide shall solicit patronage in any public place.
- 12.- The Guide Bureau shall be closed between the hours of 11 pm. to 7 am.
- 13.- The use of morphia, cocaine, opium smoking or other noxious drugs shall not be permitted on the premises. ~~except~~
- 14.- No gratuity of any kind shall be offered or given to employee of the Council.
- 15.- The licensee shall be responsible for any breach or disregard of any condition contained in this licence by him or herself, servants, agents, tenants, lessees or others who frequent the premises.
- 16.- On a breach of these conditions the licence will be subject to withdrawal or suspension by the Council, and the whole or any part of the money deposited as security be liable to forfeiture at the option of the Council and the licensee liable to prosecution.

Register of guides.

1		6	
2		7	
3		8	
4		9	
5		10	

Fee \$12.00

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

GUIDES LICENCE.

NO. ....

Issued to .....

Lane .....House ..... Road

For quarter ending .....19

Conditions.

- 1.- This licence is not transferable to any other person.
- 2.- The licensee shall not solicit for patronage in any public place.
- 3.- The licensee shall not be under sixteen years of age (foreign reckoning) and shall be identified by a regulation photo attached to a card of identification approved of by the Council.
- 4.- The licensee shall report to the Police any change of address or bureau.
- 5.- The licensee shall operate only between the hours of 7 am. to 11pm.
- 6.- No gratuity of any kind shall be offered or given to any employee of the Council.
- 7.- On a breach of any of these conditions the licence will be subject to withdrawal or suspension by the Council, and the whole or any part of the money deposited as security be liable to forfeiture at the option of the Council and the licensee liable to prosecution.

Fee \$3.00

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date ..... 19

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

May 5th, 1938.

Officer i/c Div.

I strongly endorse the recommendations and suggestions forwarded by S.I. Varndell for the control of supervision of "Girl Guides" and "Guide Bureau".

Besides putting a check on a concealed form of prostitution the measures proposed, if adopted, would result in considerable revenue to the Council.

D.O."A" Div.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date .....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

May 10th, 1938.

Commissioner of Police.

Licensing of Guide Bureau and Guides.

In view of the Council's policy regarding the licensing of prostitutes and brothels, I am of the opinion that the proposed licensing of any undertaking which tends to cloak prostitution would be rejected by them.

The "Guides Bureaus" are apparently only concerns who procure females for immoral purposes for their clients, and I think it could only be regarded by the Council as the "thin edge of the wedge" to licence these bureaus and guides, when the Police know perfectly well they are merely a cloak for conducting clandestine prostitution. The Police have the power where evidence is available to prosecute persons concerned in conducting these Bureaus when they commit offences against morality, and I am of the opinion that the licensing of these concerns would not have the desired effect of controlling or curtailing the use of these females for immoral purposes, and the only benefit gained would be an added source of revenue to the Council. The problem is difficult one, but until the Council change their policy in regard to the licensing of brothels and prostitutes or segregating special areas for this purpose, I do not think the proposals forwarded by Sub Inspector Varndell would be acceptable. There is also the view that the Council may have no legal right to license such bureaus and guides.

G. Gilbert.  
Officer in charge Divs.

I agree. If these bureaus are merely prostitute agencies the Council could not license them. If they are

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

- 2 -

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

established in hotels and lodging houses and are in fact  
prostitute agencies, then the hotel and lodging house keepers  
concerned are allowing immorality in their licensed premises  
and can be dealt with under the licence conditions. A  
warning to them in first place would bear effect.

D.O."A"

To take note please. The difficulty is to obtain  
proof that the guides are being used for immoral  
purposes.

Officer i/c Divs.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Louza Station,

REPORT

Date May 13th, 19 38

Subject..... Licensing of Guide Bureaus and Guides.

Made by..... S.I. Varndell. Forwarded by..... *[Signature]*

Sir,

With reference to the above subject, I beg to report that the remarks of the Divisional Officer "A" Division, Officer in charge Divisions and the Commissioner of Police have been duly noted. Action will be taken when such cases come to light to warrant arrest and charge.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*[Signature]*

Sub Inspector.

D.O. "A"

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Louza Station,

REPORT

Date May 2nd, 1938.

Subject..... Anonymous letter of complaint re "Offence against public morality  
alleged to have been committed within room 321 Zung Chow Hotel.

Made by..... Sub Inspector Varndell Forwarded by..... *[Signature]*

Sir,

With reference to the attached anonymous letter addressed to Judge Moh Zung Woc of the Shanghai First Special Area District Court, complaining that a girl 15 years of age was placed into an establishment which functions under the name of Siau Kwang Oen Dancing Partners' Society ( ), operated within room 321 Zung Chow Hotel, Foochow Road, (No.159 Chekiang Road,) that this girl (name not mentioned in the letter) was compelled to submit to carnal knowledge to the proprietor of the establishment. I beg to report that enquiries have been conducted by the undersigned to try and locate the person referred to.

The establishment in mention is that of one operating as a Bureau for "Guide Girls", operated by one named,

Zau Ching ( ), age 26 years, native of Shantung, married, unemployed, N.F.A.

who has under him four females operating as "Guide Girls".

This person moved into the hotel on the 8-4-38 and rented room 321 immediately establishing himself as the proprietor of the Siau Kwang Oen Guides Bureau. He remained at this hotel up to the 26-4-38 when he paid up his accounts early morning and departed with his guide girls, immediately proceeding to the Grand Shanghai Hotel, No. 423 Tientsin Road, wherein he rented room 340 and opened up under the same name. At this room he remained until the next morning, when he left the hotel adopting the same procedure as with the Zung Chow Hotel.

It is suspected that this person in mention has been informed that the Police are seeking him, for upon receipt of the attached letter, enquiries was conducted at once to learn

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

- 2 -

Louza Station,

REPORT

Date May 2nd, 1938

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

from outside sources whom this person was and the discription of the females assembled under him.

The undersigned is in receipt of information that this person had assembled under him one girl age about 15 years, and when the room was visited on the 26-4-38, with a view of questioning her, it was discovered the party had left.

Efforts are being made to try and learn his present location, if found a further report will be submitted stating results.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*H. H. Vandell*

Sub Inspector.

D.O. "A"

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Louza Station,

REPORT

Date May 27th, 1938

Subject Action taken re Guide Bureaus and Guide Girls, Further to report submitted re appended suggestions in respect of the suggested issuance of licences.

Made by S.I. Varndell.

Forwarded by

*[Signature]*  
JTC

Sir,

With reference to my report submitted on April 27th, 1938 concerning Guide Bureaus and Guide Girls and the comments on the subject by Divisional Officer, "A" Division, Officer i/c Divs. and the Commissioner of Police, I beg to report that following a complaint made a successful conviction has been obtained in the Bye-law Court S.S.D.Court.

At 2 pm. 26-5-38, a complaint was made at Louza Station by one named :-

Woo Lee Tse age 19 years, native of Footung, S/Female, residing at room 611, Yangtze Hotel.

that she had been compelled to submit to immoral purposes by the mistress of a Guide Bureau named Hwang Euh( ), which operated with room 611 Yangtze Hotel.

Sub sequent enquiries conducted by C.P.S.1013 and the undersigned ascertained the following:-

During the month of April, 1938 the complainant was introduced by two persons namely:-

- (1) Lieu Kwei Liang age 39 yrs. native of Tientsin, M/Unemployed, residing No.124 Kweichow Road.
- (2) Kyeu Mai Ling age 39 years, native of Soochow, M/wife of above, 124 Kweichow Rd.
- (3) Lee Kwei Kyeu ( ) age 34 years native of Shanghai S/Female, residing Lane 646/19 Boone Rd.

as a guide girl and to work under the latter who conducted a bureau within room 611 Yangtze Hotel.

The complainant was assembled on the understanding that she should entertain guests and receive 50% of the earnings taken by her.

After a few days the complainant was informed by the mistress that she was expected (if a guest so desired) to

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

- 2 -

..... Station,

Date ..... 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

submit to sexual intercourse, which has resulted in the complainant having been ordered to submit to 10 guests, and fees ranging from \$3.00 to \$10.00 prior to submitting paid to the mistress.

Of this money the complainant stated she did not receive the 50% and would be very fortunate if after having paid room boy and stoppage fees to her introducers, to get \$0.80.

On the 24-5-38, a guest called at the bureau for service and the complainant was ordered to spend the night with him, for this service the sum of \$10.00 was paid to the mistress. The next morning after the guest departed the mistress gave the complainant \$2.50. The complainant at once objected and stated that she was entitled to \$5.00 as she witnessed the sum of two \$5.00 notes passed over to her, the mistress denied having received the amount and told the complainant not to cause trouble.

The complainant left the hotel and proceeded to No.124 Kweichow Road where she related what had happened to her introducers, (the 1st and 2nd as shown on sheet No.1) stating that she was not assembled as an entertainer but none other than a prostitute, requesting them to see the mistress and inform her that her contract must be adhered to. The complainant was informed that they were quite satisfied and to return to the bureau and conform to the wishes of the mistress and further not to make trouble.

The complainant returned as requested and when the mistress heard she had complained to the 1st and 2nd, slapped her numerous times about the body with a slipper, this resulted

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Louza Station,

REPORT

Date..... 19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

in the complainant coming to the Station to make the report.

Following this statement the undersigned and party visited the room & apprehended the undermentioned persons, namely:-

- (4) Dee Ai Bing age 24 years, native of Shanghai, S/Unemployed, residing room 611 Yangtse Hotel.
- (5) Koo Vung Ching age 30 years, native of Socchow, S/Unemp. - do -
- (6) Sung Ying age 20 years, native of Ningpo, S/Female, - do -
- (7) Loh Mai Lee age 20 years, native of Zangchow, S/Female, - do -
- (8) Sung Shih Fung age 16 years, native of Nanking, " "
- (9) Sung Mai Lee age 18 years, native of Shanghai, s/female, "

the mistress at the time of visit absent.

Following enquiries at the Station it was ascertained that she was believed to have proceeded to No.124 Kweichow Road and talk the matter over with the 1st and 2nd. The above premises visited she was found therein conversing with the 1st & 2nd, therefore all three were apprehended and brought to the Station.

On the evidence submitted by the complainant, charges was preferred as follows:-

1st to 5th accused:- "Assembling females for immoral purpose Cont.to Art. 43/3 of the S.P.Law.

6th to 9th accused:- "Assembling for immoral purposes, Cont. to Art. 43/3 of the S.P.Law.

Arraigned before the S.S.D.Court a.m. 27-5-38, Judge Sung before the court sat heard the facts of the case in Chambers and ruled that he was of the opinion the mistress was operating a Sing Song House without a licence and that the females were operating as entertainers without a licence, as the evidence according to the statement of the complainant was, that she was given to understand her business was that of an entertainer, therefore he

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

- 4 -

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

hearing the Police request that the charge be amended to read:-

Operating a Sing Song House without a licence, and, entertaining without a licence, Breach of Bye-law 34.

At the appointed time when the court sat, after evidence of arrests was given and complainant questioned, the amendment was requested and the following decision rendered:-

The mistress -ee Kwei Kyeu sentenced to 10 days detention  
1st and 2nd accused cautioned,  
4th and 5th accused:- fined \$10.00 each.  
6th:- to 9th:- Fined \$5.00 each.

At the conclusion of the case the judge stated that all such bureaus found operating are, in the opinion of the court operating a Sing Song House without a licence and should be dealt with accordingly.

I therefore respectfully suggest that this information be passed to Officers i/c of Districts to warn all bureaus operating under similar lines to close, failing which Police action will be taken for breach of Bye-law 34.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*M. J. Camell*

Sub Inspector

D.O.\*A\*

# Police Planning Moral Drive; Initial Action Centers On Girl Guides

## War On Gangs Engaged In Women Trafficking Being Intensified; 500 Bureaus Employing 10,000 Girls Exist In Louza Area

### Chinese Court Endorses Campaign

An intensive drive against immoral establishments in the International Settlement is being planned by the Shanghai Municipal Police, it is reliably learned today. At the same time, war on organized gangs engaged in trafficking in women will be intensified.

The initial action will be directed against the so-called "girl guide bureaus" which are more or less camouflaged brothels according to a police officer. There are some 500 such shady establishments in the Louza district alone, it is alleged. The number of girls employed in the bureaus is estimated at 10,000 each house harboring between 15 and 20 girls.

**Refugee Index**  
The abnormal increase of houses of ill-fame is due to the overcrowding of the Settlement area since the heavy influx of war victims. The present white slave traffic situation is such that it constitutes a grave menace to the entire community, it is explained.

Hundreds of innocent women and girls are daily falling prey to the city's sinister elements. The number of girls becoming inmates of houses of ill-fame is alarming, according to the officer. Another factor responsible for the present deplorable situation is the large number of gangster elements who have lately turned to the more lucrative white slave traffic.

**Vice Squads Alert**  
The police are today keeping an alert eye on women traffickers. Vice squads are working overtime now in breaking up organized gangs. Unlicensed women are being rounded up by the scores daily by the police. Since the beginning of the year, no less than 20 well-organized bands of traffickers were broken up, despite the fact that the police work was hampered by the unwillingness on the part of the victims to cooperate with them.

While it is almost impossible to cope with all the existing establishments at one time, the police will deal drastically with any bureau that come to their attention in the course of the planned campaign. The big police drive will drastically cut down the number of shady girl escort bureaus, it is expected.

**First Raid Made**  
The first staggering blow dealt to a girl guide bureau since the police took to the warpath was on Thursday when a vice squad, under the leadership of Sub-Inspector M. H. Varnell, carried out a raid at Room 611 in Yang-tse Hotel on Yunnan Road, one of the bigger Chinese hotels. Nine men and women, including the operator of the bureau, were taken into custody. The raid marks the first warning given to all operators of illegal establishments.

The owner of the joint and those connected with it were convicted on charges of assembling women for immoral purposes in the First Special District Court the following day. This is the first time the court has fully endorsed the police action against girl guide bureaus. Hitherto the court has been lenient with operators of such establishments, invariably letting them off with a caution. Judge Sung, in convicting the prisoners, stated that hereafter all establishments engaged in immoral practices will be subject to same measures governing unlicensed houses of prostitution. The escort service in the hotel was automatically closed.

**Female Testifies**  
In this case, the police work was made much easier as one of the inmates gave full evidence against her abductors. In addition the police obtained a concrete proof of the bureau having forced the girl to prostitution. The victim, a 18-year-old girl, when alerted of her earnings, sought the aid of the police. It was disclosed that family women and girls were first enticed to the bureau and then force the victim to a life of shame. The girls are promised 50 per cent of the earnings, but actually a girl is lucky to receive 25 per cent of gross earnings, according to the girl's testimony in court.

Practically every girl guide bureau is a brothel in disguise, according to Sub-Inspector Varnell who has been responsible for the breaking up of more than 20 organized gangs of traffickers in women since January. It is no exaggeration to say that 90 per cent of the existing bureaus are houses of ill-repute.

**Stingsong Houses Hit**  
Because of the increased number of girl escort bureaus, the business of the Chinese licensed stingsong houses is greatly affected, it is said. Today practically every hotel or lodging house has at least one or two bureaus which exclusively entertain guests within the hotel leaving the stingsong girls in the cold, it is said. Prior to the war, there were some 800 stingsong houses in the Louza area. The present number is not more than 180, according to one who has made a survey.

While stingsong houses pay license fees, the quarterly rate being \$15, the girl escort bureaus are free from any S.M.C. dues, it is said. If license fee is imposed on all existing bureaus, the yearly revenue derived from this source will amount to at least \$400,000, according to one authority.

**Trafficking Increased**  
There has been also an increase in the case of trafficking in females since the cessation of hostilities in Shanghai. Hundreds of girls were lured to brothels in the northern area in Shanghai and to inland cities, such as Sung-kiang and Hangchow, according to the police. Few girls decoyed to such places by unscrupulous men on the pretext of securing employment for them, ever came back. Those lucky enough to escape from the vile dens brought with them horrible tales of unimaginable life.

It is believed that the police will concentrate their activity in the Louza district first, this being the most populated section of the city with most of the cheap lodging houses and amusement resorts located in the area. Under the direction of Sub-Inspector Varnell, vice squads are to launch one of the biggest "puritan" campaigns in police annals.

Handwritten notes: Q 30, 5, S, R, 19/1

### GIRL GUIDE BUREAUS

THE Shanghai Municipal Police has embarked upon what may be called a crusade against vice. It has closed a number of the girl guide bureaus and has caused the convictions of their operators.

The action taken by the police is indeed commendable. It has at last awakened to a situation which is a serious disgrace to this community. On this subject a section of the press has been quite outspoken, and it is to be hoped that further closures will be effected and convictions obtained of the culprits concerned.

The evil which has come from the girl guide bureaus will not be effectively controlled unless the authorities in the French Concession will emulate the example set by the Shanghai Municipal Police. Otherwise, the bureaus may be removed to the Concession and may there carry on their nefarious traffic in women as usual.

It is reported that some 10,000 women are employed by the 500 bureaus. Now that the bureaus are being closed, the problem arises as to how to provide employment of the women. Will they be saved from their exploiters only to fall into worse hands, or will they be given a chance to earn a respectable living? We wonder.

S.I.  
DR  
3/5

MAY 1937

### Moral Drive

**T**HE EXPECTED big SMP campaign against the so-called "girl escort bureaus" got under way in earnest last night when between 8 and 11.30 o'clock, a vice squad from the Louisa station under the leadership of Sub-Inspector M. H. Varndell raided no less than five bureaus and arrested 12 conductors of these establishments and 22 girl escorts (called girl guides here).

This is the biggest raid carried out in the Louisa district on the girl guide bureaus since the SMP launched a "moral drive" last week. Similar raids are expected to be made everyday in the downtown area.

Giving full encouragement to the police action in an effort to exterminate vice dens in the Settlement, the First Special District Court this morning meted out jail terms to the joints. Hitherto the owners of such bureaus were only cautioned and released, and conductors of brothels were subjected to fines only. All the girls were today fined, however.

Getting into action at 8 o'clock, the vice squad swooped down on the Yang Kwei Fei (named after a royal concubine) at 25 Swatow Road. This establishment has no less than 31 girls, most of whom were out at the time of the raid. Five male and one woman operator of this joint and seven girls were hauled into the van and taken to the station where each of them was hauled out for \$15.

Within half an hour the police visited the Oriental Hotel in the Sincere building on Nanking Road and raided room 318 where two men and five girls were taken into custody. The two men were given 10 days detention today while the girls were fined \$5 each. The joint was at the same time ordered closed. The charges brought against them were those of operating unlicensed singing houses and entertaining guests without licenses, in view of the fact that lack of concrete evidence prevents the police from bringing other charges.

Simultaneously Room 334 in the same hotel was raided. Here the police nabbed a man and two girl entertainers. The man was sentenced to 10 days while the girls were fined. Rooms 322 and 324 also came to the police attention. The owner of the joint,

Tsang Tseu-dee, claimed Japanese citizenship and a Japanese constable was summoned to the scene. He later turned out to be a Chinese. Tsang was given two weeks in jail today. Three girls arrested were fined \$5 each.

Going to the third floor, the police arrested two males and five girls in Room 431. The conductors were given 10 days detention and the girls were fined today. A total of 34 men and women were rounded up by the Louisa station unit last night. Seventeen prostitutes were also rounded up by the same party.



DR

HK

Q46

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. \_\_\_\_\_

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date February 12, 1938.

Subject (in full) Girl Guide and Dancing Agencies.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih

Forwarded by

*C. Crawford, D.I.*

There are one hundred and eight girl guide and dancing agencies in the Settlement. Owing to curfew restrictions, most of the agencies have been removed to different hotels. Appended to this report is a list of the agencies with their addresses.

*Pan Lien-pih*

D. I.

D.C. (Special branch)

*DBR  
3/2*

*DC (D.I.)*

*Copy to D.O.'s command*



Copies sent to:

D.O. "A"

D.O. "B"

*II  
FILE DBR*

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

List of Girl Guide and Dancing Agencies

<u>Name</u>	<u>Address</u>	<u>Telephone</u>
1) Loh Hsiang ( 樂鄉 )	161 Foochow Road	95500
2) Dz Hua ( 市花 )	Lane 107, 72 Park Road.	36789
3) Yi Loh ( 怡樂 )	Lane 63, 10 Race Course Road.	96463
4) Kang Er Wei ( 康尔惠 )	Lane 119, 8 Kwangse Road.	94913
5) Zung Feng ( 順風 )	95 Lloyd Road	96406
6) Ning Po ( 寧波 )	114 Lloyd Road	96947
7) Moo Sing ( 舞星 )	Lane 118, 33 Chekiang Road.	93822
8) Yung An ( 永安 )	756 Kiukiang Road.	92423
9) Tung Woo ( 東吳 )	451 Foochow Road.	91347
10) Chin Kong ( 金剛 )	Lane 614, 9 Foochow Road.	92927
11) Chin Chee ( 金鷄 )	182 Shenhaikwan	32329
12) Woo Loh Zoe ( 娛樂社 )	Lane 253, 26 Park Road	30654
13) Dao Dao ( 陶陶 )	Lane 80, 9 Kwangse Road.	90855
14) Sing Tsung ( 新村 )	Lane 267, 10 Kakhoi Road.	91697
15) Yang Kwei Fee ( 楊貴妃 )	25 Swatow Road.	90566
16) Loh Pah Sz ( 梁百思 )	47 Chefoo Road.	96684
17) Dih Lai ( 蝶素 )	Lane 330, 5 Yu Ya Ching Road.	91591
18) Lee Tseng ( 麗珍 )	116 Yunnan Road	90802
19) Chung Kuo ( 中國 )	Lane 330, 5 Yu Ya Ching Road.	96953
20) Tsung Kwang ( 春光 )	756 Kiukiang Road.	96432
21) Sien Loh Sz ( 仙樂斯 )	Lane 28, 7 Yunnan Road.	91826
22) Dao Hua ( 桃花 )	K27 Zung Shing Li, Park Road.	37182
23) Huang Chin ( 黃金 )	Lane 253, 102 Park Road.	35092
24) Moy You ( 好友 )	Lane 265, 8 Yunnan Road.	94660
25) Loh You ( 粵道 )	690 Avenue Edward VII.	90899

<u>Name</u>	<u>Address</u>	<u>Telephone</u>
26) Fee hung ( 飛鴻 )	Lane 75, 30 Sinza Road.	96099
27) Ya Sung ( 夜聲 )	Lane 27, 16 Yunnan Road.	94711
28) Chi Mei ( 姊妹 )	Lane 542, 3 Wingo Road.	90873
29) Min Min ( 明明 )	Lane 154, 9 Kwangse Road.	91233
30) Shanghai Ching Yih Zoe ( 上海清益社 )	Lane 136, 4A Amoy Road.	95631
31) Tai Shan ( 泰山 )	Zung Shing Li, Park Road.	35055
32) Ho Hua ( 荷花 )	Room No.2, 2nd floor of Tseng Dan Silk Company building, cr. Foochow & Fokien Roads.	96730
33) "8 - 1 - 3" ( 八一三 )	Room 312, Yangtse hotel, Yunnan Road.	90040
34) Chi Mei Branch Agency ( 姊妹分社 )	Room 244, Yangtse hotel, Yunnan Road.	90873
35) Chi Mei Hua ( 姊妹花 )	Room 707, -do-	
36) Min Min Branch Agency ( 明明分社 )	Room 702, -do-	91233
37) "4 - 5 - 6" ( 四五六 )	Room 808, -do-	
38) Pei Ko Niang ( 白姑娘 )	Room 718, -do-	
39) Dien Wor ( 電話 )	Room 720, -do-	
40) Huang Hou ( 皇后 )	Room 611, -do-	
41) San Hua ( 三花 )	Room 324, -do-	
42) Chin San ( 金山 )	Room 426, -do-	
43) Shanghai Ching Yih Zoe Branch Agency ( 上海 )	) Room 522, -do-	95631
44) Tai Shan Branch Agency ( 泰山分社 )	Room 518, -do-	35055
45) "Yang's Residence" ( 楊二娘 )	Room 521, -do-	
46) Chin Hua ( 羣花 )	Room 623, -do-	
47) Liang Puh ( 良俾 )	Room 621, -do-	
48) May Lei ( 瑪琳 )	Room 322, -do-	
49) Kang Kai ( 康開 )	Room 321, -do-	
50) Dong Hui ( 同輝 )	Room 616, -do-	

<u>Name</u>	<u>Address</u>	<u>Telephone</u>
51) Sing Sung Wor ( 新生班 )	Room 613, Yangtze Hotel, Yunnan Road.	
52) Siao Kwang nan ( 小廣南 )	Room 316, Great China Hotel, 200 Yu ra Ching Road.	90090
53) Kuo Hua ( 國花 )	Room 608, -do-	
54) Shun Ko Lai ( 申可蘭 )	Room 205, -do-	
55) "Chen's Residence" ( 陳公館 )	Room 506, -do-	
56) Pai Yee ( 白燕 )	Room 518, -do-	
57) Kuh Lai Sz ( 克雷斯 )	Room 209, -do-	
58) Hua Ying ( 花影 )	Room 318, -do-	
59) Ya Sung Branch Agency ( 社聲分社 )	Room 426, -do-	94711
60) Ko Ko ( 可可 )	Room 424, -do-	
61) Ai Nai ( 愛哪 )	Room 307, -do-	
62) Dao Hua Branch Agency ( 桃李分社 )	Room 214, Far Eastern Hotel, 90 Thibet Road.	94030
63) Hoy You Branch Agency ( 好友分社 )	Room 216, -do-	
64) Sien Loh Sz Branch Agency ( 仙樂斯分社 )	Room 223, -do-	91826
65) Dao Ling ( 淘領 )	Room 417, -do-	
66) Dao Yuan ( 桃園 )	Room 211, -do-	
67) Chuen Chuen ( 娟娟 )	Room 510, -do-	
68) Mei Tsung ( 梅村 )	Room 398, Cha Loh Hotel, 250 Yu Ching Road.	90070
69) An Loh Kung ( 安樂宮 )	Room 129, -do-	
70) Loh Chun ( 樂群 )	Room 60, -do-	
71) Sing Yah ( 新亞 )	Room 107, -do-	
72) Myi Hua ( 御花 )	Room 631, Woo Kong Hotel, 152 Fokien Road.	94170
73) Red Cat ( 紅貓 )	Room 516, -do-	
74) Kai Sa Loo ( 開勒羅 )	Room 521, -do-	
75) Ai Ke Sz ( 愛利思 )	Room 523, -do-	
76) Hoy You Branch Agency ( 好友分社 )	Room 629, -do-	94660
77) Ho Hua Branch Agency ( 荷花分社 )	Room 531, -do-	96730

<u>Name</u>	<u>Address</u>	<u>telephone</u>
78) Loh You ( 樂遊 )	Room 628, #00 Koong hotel, 152 Fokien Road.	90899
79) Hua Lai ( 花來 )	Room 516, -do-	
80) Min Sin ( 明星 )	Room 439, Grand Shanghai hotel, 423 Tientsin Road.	
81) Dao Hua Kung ( 桃花宮 )	Room 325, -do-	
82) Fee Hung Branch Agency ( 飛鴻分社 )	Room 438, -do-	96099
83) San San ( 珊珊 )	Room 116, -do-	
84) Sih Sih ( 雪雪 )	Room 526, -do-	
85) Mei Tsung branch Agency ( 梅村分社 )	Room 307, -do-	
86) Dah Tung ( 大亨 )	Room 102, Zang Chow hotel, 159 Chekiang Road.	93310
87) Lien Nyi ( 聯詠 )	Room 313, -do-	
88) Woo Lung ( 滬南 )	Room 221, -do-	
89) Chun Feng ( 春風 )	Room 210, Central hotel, 545 Canton Road.	92300
90) Chu Ke Ling ( 巧克林 )	Room 403, -do-	
91) "Woo" ( 吳姓 )	Room 210, China hotel, 44 Kweichow Road.	
92) "Ching" ( 金姓 )	Room 416, -do-	
93) Mei Ling ( 美林 )	Room 229, New World hotel, 1 Lubling Well Road.	90130
94) Lee Tseng ( 麗珍 )	Room 413, Eastern hotel, 245 Chekiang Road.	90802
95) Black Cat ( 黑貓 )	Room 308 (Great Eastern hotel, 635 Nanking Road.	90020
96) Hua Kuo ( 花國 )	Room 221, -do-	
97) Telephone ( 德立風 )	Room 522, Sun Sun hotel, Nanking Road.	93380
98) A.B.C.	Room 505, -do-	
99) Huang Chin branch Agency ( 黃金分社 )	Room 321, -do-	35092

<u>Name</u>	<u>Address</u>	<u>Telephone</u>
100) Chuen Hsiang ( 秋香 )	Room 405, Sun Sun motel, Wanking Road.	
101) Min Hua ( 名花 )	Room 412, -do-	
102) Sin Hwei Loh ( 新會樂 )	Room 419, -do-	
103) Tan Sing ( 彈性 )	Room 320, Oriental motel, Wanking Road.	93260
104) Fong Fong ( 芳芳 )	Room 318, -do-	
105) Soong ( 宋 )	Room 448, -do-	
106) Wen Wen ( 文文 )	Room 407, Wanking motel, 200 Shanse Road.	91000
107) Dao Hua Branch Agency ( 桃花公社 )	Room 363, Dah Kiang wan motel, 410 Fokien Road.	94180
108) Ai Ti ( 愛的 )	Room 225, Shanghai Sin Lee Tsao motel, 579 Kiukiang Road.	91120

List of Chinese Girl Guide Services in Shanghai

<u>Name</u>	<u>Address</u>	<u>Telephone</u>
Das Das Guide Service (陶陶嚮導社)		91170 90858 96378
Merry Dancing and Guide Agency (瑪琪舞導社)	Room 322, Yangtse Hotel, Yunnan Road.	90040
"Telephone" Dancing Service (電話伴舞社)	Room 720, Yangtse Hotel, Yunnan Road.	90040
S.I.S. Dancing Service (八一三伴舞社)	Room 312 (Hotel ?)	-
"The Best" Dancing Service x (頂好伴舞社)	Room 216 (Hotel ?)	90873.  90140 (Room 216)
"Dancing Star" Dance Service x (舞星伴舞社)		93822 98189
Siao Siao (Laughing) Guide and Dance Service x (笑笑嚮導伴舞社)	Room 721 (Hotel ?)	
"Yang's Residence" Dance Service (楊公館伴舞社)	Room 521, Yangtse Hotel, Yunnan Road.	90040
King San Girl Dancing Service (金山好伴舞社)	Room 426, Yangtse Hotel.	37828
Black Cat Dancing Service (黑貓伴舞社)		95831  90080 (Room 308)
"Sister Flowers" Dancing Service (姊妹花伴舞社)	Room 707 (Hotel ?)	
Yung An Guide Service x (永安嚮導社)		92428

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. \_\_\_\_\_  
MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. 3, Special Branch. S. E. REGISTRY

REPORT

S. B. D. 7580  
Date Jan. 20 19 38

Subject Chinese Girl Guide Services.

Made by C.A. Cook.

Forwarded by *N. P. Regan*

With reference to the attached, I herewith append  
a collection of advertising material used by the various  
Chinese Girl Guide Services in Shanghai, which collection  
was obtained from the hotel boys serving in the more important  
Chinese hotels.

*John A. Cook*  
Clerical Assistant.

D. C. (Special Branch).

DC (D.W.)  
DC (C)

*DC*  
*201*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
*MB*  
21 JAN 1938  
SPECIAL BR.

List of Chinese Girl Guide Services in Shanghai

<u>Name</u>	<u>Address</u>	<u>Telephone</u>
Dao Dao Guide Service (陶陶導社)		91170 90855 96372
Merry Dancing and Guide Agency (瑪琳舞導社)	Room 322, Yangtse Hotel, Yunnan Road.	90040
"Telephone" Dancing Service (電話伴舞社)	Room 720, Yangtse Hotel, Yunnan Road.	90040
B.I.3. Dancing Service (八-三伴舞社)	Room 312 (Hotel ?)	-
"The Best" Dancing Service (頂好伴舞社)	Room 216 (Hotel ?)	90873. 90140 (Room 216)
"Dancing Star" Dance Service (舞星伴舞社)		93822 95159
Siao Siao (Laughing) Guide and Dance Service (笑笑導伴舞社)	Room 721 (Hotel ?)	
"Yang's Residence" Dance Service (楊公館伴舞社)	Room 521, Yangtse Hotel, Yunnan Road.	90040
King San Girl Dancing Service (金山女子伴舞社)	Room 426, Yangtse Hotel.	37828
Black Cat Dancing Service (黑貓伴舞社)		95831 90020(Room 308)
"Sister Flowers" Dancing Service (姊妹花伴舞社)	Room 707 (Hotel ?)	
Yung An Guide Service (永安衛導社)		92426

#### Bogus Court Official

**A**N INDIGENT clerk employed by the Yung Hwa Glass Shop at 367-9 Fokien Road named Ong Ying-sung, 32, had the mistaken idea that he could fool people by masquerading as an official to the First Special District Court. Posing as such, Ong is alleged to have called a girl guide named Wong Pi-fa from the Anna City Guide Service and raped the girl on December 13 at the Great China Hotel. Ong was charged with offense against public morality today and was remanded for one week. He admitted his crime. A representative from M. Paul Premet's law office represented the girl.

Dao Dao Guide Service. Tel. Nos. 91170, 90855 & 96372

It has now been two years since this establishment was made. We have more than forty members, all well educated in English, French & Chinese, skilled in dance and familiar with social affairs. Guarantee satisfactory services.  
Gentlemen & Ladies :- Give us a ring, attendance will be immediate.

Miss Kiang Man Li, a well known social star, skillful in dancing and singing, well educated in English & Chinese, has now become one of our guides. Once upon a time, she sang more than 20 records, such as "Good-bye Brother", etc., for the Pathe Co. She will attend you when a call is received.  
Charge :- \$2.00 per hour.

Photographs & names of our guides are as follows :-

Ng Fie Ya, Tung Ai Tsung, Zung Fie Fie, Dau Wei Ying, Tsang Wen Chuan, Wang Tai Faung, Wang Mei Lee, Wang Ming, Tsang Yueh Ying, Li Sih Man, Zung Soh Tseng, Zung Yueh Tseng, Tsang Chuin Sing, Liang Su-tseng, Liang Su-ying, Tsang Chuin-faung, Mau Pao Di, Woo Sih Faung, Tsu Sih Fie, Zee Pei Ying, Sung Li Li, Li Man Nao, Wang Chuin Hwa, Zau Tai Lan, Tsang Chuin Li, Tsang Tsai Ya, Eu Nyoh Tseng, Li Chuan Chuan, Zee Lai & Wang Nyoh Ching  
Notice :- Tsang Yueh Jing, Tai Ching Faung, Tsang Wen Sien, Eu Nyoh Lan, and several others whose photos are not included.

If you find these pictures are indistinct for you, will you please ask any of the waiters of the hotel to give you a good photo of the one whom you wish to call.

(2)

The Merry Dancing & Guide Service Establishment - Tel. No.90040  
Room No. 322 - is well known to be the centre of Shanghai beauties  
and dancing stars.

Our object is to meet the requirements of the present society and  
solve all the questions unfamiliar to tourists. All members of  
this establishment having received good training are skilled in  
dancing, best in Shanghai, and guaranteed for satisfactory service.  
Attendance will be punctual as soon as a call is received. If the  
guide who is sent to a customer in answering to a call is unsatis-  
factory to him, he may ask for a change. Fee @ \$1.00 per hour.  
An extra dollar will be charged if the time engaged exceeds ten  
minutes. Photographs of our members are obtainable from any waiter  
of the hotel.

Name List :- Miss Zung Soh Tseng leading,

No. 1 Tsang Li Li, Cantonese, 17 years of age, beautiful, gentle &  
smart, speaks Mandarin & Shanghai dialects, skillful in dancing.

No. 2 Wang Ying, native of Shanghai, 17 years of age, gentle,  
charming & smart, well trained in social affairs and skilled in  
dancing, will help you to solve your questions that may be put to her.

No. 3 Zee Mei Tseng, native of Shanghai, naturally charming, knows  
social affairs, sing-song and dance, speaks Mandarin.

No. 4 Ting Ai Ou, native of Hangchow, 18 years of age, well skilled  
in dancing and social affairs, very beautiful, speaks Mandarin, a  
best singer.

No. 5 Tsang Siau Li

No. 6 Wang Li Tsu, 19 years of age, native of Hankow, speaks S'hai

dialect fluently, sings better than an actress, beautiful.

No. 7 Zung Kyung Mei, native of Ningpo, 22 years of age, good and gentle service, eloquent, will help you to solve your questions that you are not familiar with, lovely eyes & face.

No. 8 Wang Li Nou, native of Changchow, 19 years of age, gentle & honest, eloquent & lovely in speaking.

No. 9 Zien Yueh Ming, 19 years of age, native of Soochow, very beautiful, good service.

No. ~~10~~ 10 Zung Mei Mei, No.11 Tsu Ai Fie & No.12 Kyung Li Ying

(3)

The "Telephone" Dancing Service Establishment.

The well known centre of the Shanghai beauties and dancing stars.

In reply to your request they can answer you satisfactorily.

They can solve your problems, all your questions.

Dancing companion - Tourist's guide Fee @ \$1.00 per hour.

Please ring 90040 Room 720

Dear Gentlemen : There are beautiful and smart girls who are willing to be your affectionate friends and dancing companions.

They will give you comfort and make you happy.

Miss Tsiang Man Li leading

Name of members :-

Yoong Faung, Man Chuin, Wai Nou, Lo Lo, Ling Ling, Mei Chieu, Ma Li, Mei Chuan & Loo Ying.

(4)

The "813" Dancing Service.

Happy New Year to you! During the New Year's time do you want to amuse yourselves by travelling or dancing, here is the best place for you to choose your companion.

For convenience of customers during Curfew Hours, our room is No. 312.

Dance & Guide.

Name list :- Zee Ai Nou, Tsang Mei Tseng, Zee Mei Li, Li Ai Lien, Wang Ai Tseng, Tsang Sih Fie, Wang Mei Nou, Doo Mei Li, Tsang Sih Li, Zung Li Nou, Tseu Ai Li.

Massage. Fee @ \$2.00 per hour.

Name list :- Yang Sai Tseng and Yang Lien Ying

(3)

Notice :- For convenience of customers during Curfew Hours  
our room is No. 216.

The Best Dancing Service.

List of names :-

Wang Ying, Tsang Ching Tsu, Yang Fie Ung, Li Kyih, Wang Zui  
Lien, Tsang Tsai Ying, Ong Su Ying, Voong Ying, Zee Ai Wo &  
Hwa Li Chuan.

Charge @ \$1.00 per hour. An extra dollar will be charged if  
the time engaged exceeds ten minutes.

Tel. No. 90873 and Tel. No. 90140 - Room 216

6

The "King San Girl Dancing Service" Tel No. 37828  
Dance & Guide - Day & Night service - Fee @ \$1.00 per hour  
To charge an extra \$1.00 if the time engaged exceeds ten  
minutes. For convenience of customers during Curfew Hours,  
we occupy Room No. 426 of this Hotel.

List of Names :-

1. Sai Yui, 2. Wang Ying, 3. Shang Yui, 4. Tsai Lee,
5. Ai Tseng, 6. Lee Chun, 7. Siau Yui, 8. Chuan Chuan,
9. Mei Yui, 10. Ong Yui.

"Dancing Star" Dance Service - Tel. Nos. 93822 & 95159

Do you want a dancing companion or a tourist guide ? Please  
give us a ring.

Name List :-

- |                   |                     |
|-------------------|---------------------|
| A. Wang Ying Ying | B. Zung Chuan Chuan |
| C. Loh Fie Fie    | D. Wang Mei Li      |
1. Tan Fie Hwa, 2. Zia Vung Chuan, 3. Zia Mei Chuan,  
4. Ling Nyoh Ying, 5. Ng Nyoh Tseng, 6. Wang Li Li,  
7. Wang Mei Ying, 8. Tsang Pei Faung, 9. Tsang Ai Nou,  
10. Zung Li Chuan.

Note : No. 7 & No. 13 are the same

8

Siao Siao (Laughing) Dance & Guide Service - Tel. Room 721

Most beautiful ! Best skill !

To spend a dollar to any of the following is the way to get rid of your loneliness and sorrow. If the time engaged exceeds 10 minutes an extra dollar will be charged.

Names :-

Miss Sze Siao Mei leading

Lee Soh Tseng, Lee Li Li, Tsu Siao Ya, Zung Siao Chuan,  
Zung Siao Sing, Yang Siao Tsu, Kiang Siao Li, Loh Siao Fie,  
Tsang Siao Zing, Ling Siao Ying, Tseu Siao Tseng, Zung Yien  
Yien, Li Tshieu Sing.

9

The "Yang's Residence" Dancing Service. Tel. No. 90040  
Room 521.

Ten beautiful girls @ \$1.00 per hour. If the time engaged  
exceeds ten minutes, it will be counted as an hour's service.

List of Names :-

1. Yang Tse, 2. Yang Fie, 3. Yang Li, 4. Yang Ling,
5. Yang Lan, 6. Yang Tseng, 7. Yang Bing, 8. Yang Chuan,
9. Yang Mei, 10. Yang Fang, 11. Yang Sieu, 12. Yang Chau.

10

The "Black Cat" Dancing Service. Tel. Nos. 95831 and 90020, Room 308.

Dancing companion, Tourist Guide, Massage & Sing-song.  
All our members are well trained and skilled in dancing,  
beautiful and gentle. Guarantee satisfactory service.  
Fee @ \$1.00 per hour.

Names :- Nee Zing Faung, Yang Mei Li, Yang Li Chuan, Yang  
Li Li, Yeu Su Tseng, Peking Black Beauty, Hsu Veng Ying,  
Siau Lin Loong, Wang Mei Mei, Kyung Nyoh Lan, Kyung Nyoh  
Mei, Kyung Nyoh Tseng, Tan Ying, Di Di, Li Li, Ai Nou,  
Yueh Ou, Zang Ou, Pie Pie, Da Jau, Nyi Jau, Yin Yin, Wu-tih,  
Zee Lai.

(//)

The "Sister Flowers" Dancing Service.

This establishment has been established for a long time.

Its members are best in skill, beautiful and reliable.

You will find them necessary to be your dance companions or tourist guides. Fee @ \$1.00 per hour. An extra dollar will be charged if the time engaged exceeds ten minutes.

Attendance will be immediate when a telephone call is received.

Names :- Hwa Nyoh Lan, Wang Mei Kou, Wang Li Li, Hwa Tsui Ou, Wang Lien Chuin, Hwa Nyoh Ying, Hwa Zu Nyoh, Mei Li Tseng, Hwa Zu Tseng, Hwa Li Chuin.

For convenience of customers during Curfew hours, we have engaged a room in this Hotel No. 707.

(12)

The "Yung An" Dancing Service.

Happiness will make you rich and comfort will make your body strong. Our object is to meet the requirements of the present society and get rid of the loneliness of tourists.

Do you need a guide - travelling - shopping - visiting your friends or relatives? Do you want a dance companion?

Please ring up 92423.

Our members are of high class, gentle, faithful and reliable.

They can give you comfort and make you happy.

U  
S. E. HILL 90809  
No. S. E. D. 22/12/38  
Date

**NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,**

**DEC 22 1938**

TO  
**MRS. HANNA DURST**  
OF THE  
**INTERNATIONAL GUIDES BUREAU**

YOU ARE HEREBY ADVISED that unless the furniture left in the premises once rented to you in Sassoon Arcade, Sassoon House, and since removed for storage is taken delivery of within one week from date, the same will be sold to defray the cost of storage.

**E. D. SASSOON & CO., LTD.,**  
Property Department.  
Shanghai, December 18, 1938.

232 22/12/38

E. D. SASSOON & CO. LTD.

1405

MUNICIPAL POLICE  
REGISTRATION  
No. S. D. 7580  
Date 10 7 38

**COUNCIL REQUESTED  
TO BAN "GUIDES"**

**Recent Campaign Stated  
To Have Had Little  
Effect Here**

The Shanghai Municipal Council has been asked by the First Special District Citizens Federation to take drastic measures for the complete suppression of the numerous "girl guide agencies" in this city, Chinese reports said yesterday.

In a letter to the Council, the Federation alleges that these agencies, situated in Chinese hotels, are in fact brothels.

A campaign was opened recently by the police against these agencies, operators of many of them being brought before the courts and fined.

This has had very little effect upon the agencies, which continue their activities and shift from one hotel to another from time to time, it is alleged by the Federation.

*File*  
*9/7*  
*29/7*

REGISTRY  
No. S. B. D. 7580  
Date 5/27/38

Ta Chung Daily News publishes the following article :- 30 JUNE 1938  
(P.M.)

PROSTITUTION BY GUIDE ESTABLISHMENT GIRLS

The Shanghai First Special District Citizens' Federation, in a petition to the Shanghai Municipal Council, points out that the girls of guide establishments are openly carrying out prostitution in hotels throughout the night. This is harmful to young men. It requests the Council to suppress them.

It is true that girls of guide establishments are doing business in local hotels throughout the night. The promoters of girl guide establishments are smart men; they understand their business. Wealthy young men, who send for guide establishment girls, do so for pleasure. The girls engaged by guide establishments realize this very well and have to sacrifice their beauty and to place it at the disposal of others. Cases of prostitution throughout the night have thus taken place.

The cost of having a guide establishment girl for one night is very cheap. For instance, in the case of a prostitute, one has to spend \$5 or \$6 before one can sleep with her, but when one sends for a guide establishment girl, one can achieve one's object for half the price. That is why the girl guide establishments are doing so good business, thereby seriously affecting the business of the prostitutes who visit hotels.

The girl guide establishments are more harmful to the youth than prostitutes. It is hoped that the S.M.C. will strictly suppress the girl guide establishments.

22  
E

FORM NO. 3  
G. 50M-1-40  
HSM

File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch *6446, 580*

REPORT

Date *August 20, 1941*

Subject (in full) *"Girl Escort Service" in Hongkew.*

Made by *D.I. Kao Yen Ken* Forwarded by *D.S.I. Wilcox*

An unlicensed "girl escort service" house has recently made its appearance at Lane 416, 22 Tongshan Road. There are some 30 prostitutes at this address who carry on their business in various hotels and lodging houses in the Eastern District.

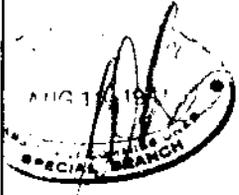
*6.1.41  
Kao Yen Ken  
20.8.41  
D.D.  
S.S.H.S  
S.S.  
20.8.41*

*W/20/41*

*Kao Yen Ken*  
D. I.

A.C. (Special Branch)

*Copies sent  
20/8/41*  
**FILE**  
*20.8.41*



*20 8 41*

FORM 100-100

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Louza Station, No. 7580

REPORT

Date February 5th, 1940.

Subject: Girl Guide Establishments.

Made by Sub-Inspt. Varnd-ll.

Forwarded by P. S. Dudley S. I. U. K.

D. O. (D. O. "A")  
Information  
This matter  
is under  
constant operation

J. Sharma  
D. O. "A"

C. /  
A. C. S. B.



P. S. / 13 / 2 / 14 2 1/2

Sir,

With reference to the attached translation of an article appearing in the Ta Mei Pao dated January 20th, 1940., referring to the entertainment business of the various establishments in the Settlement; stating, that, despite the order issued by the S.M.C. prohibiting girl guide establishments in the hotels and the distribution of pamphlets by them, I beg to report that every effort is being taken to eradicate the assembly of such establishments in the various hotels and lodging houses.

At the outbreak of hostilities 1937, entertaining was greatly effected owing to the curfew restrictions. Therefore, the operators of various establishments devised ways and means to carry on to the best of their ability. The only solution was:- close their establishments and remove to the various hotels and lodging houses and ~~lodging houses~~ and operate together on similar lines as a new form of entertaining known as "Guide and Girl Recort".

Numerous attempts by the police were made to prevent such establishments from operating in the hotels etc, by charging keepers and entertainers with "Nuisance".

The Court ruled that no nuisance was committed, and their decisions were "Not Guilty".

It was not until the police were able to present a concrete case on Vay 27th, 1938., to show that these establishments were operating under sing song

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....Continuation Sheet No. 2.

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

house licence conditions; minus a licence. The Court then accepted a charge of:- Keeping Open a Sing Song House Without a Licence; and, Entertaining Without a Licence. Breach of Bye Law 34.

From thence onwards, entertaining conducted from authorized sing song houses commenced to improve and year ending 1939 shows that all types of entertaining is conducted on normal lines.

Following police action, an improvement was seen in the various hotels and lodging houses but not to the satisfaction of the police.

As from January 1st, 1939., all licences issued to hotels and lodging houses were amended which prohibited such establishments operating direct from such places.

The situation is improving and the management of the hotels and lodging houses (whenever known) have given information which has aided the police.

90 % of these establishments are operated with the direct knowledge of hotel and lodging house boys. On numerous occasions boys have been apprehended and charged as assistant conductors. On no occasion has the police been able to obtain a conviction against these boys. The Court ruling, that as there are only two types of sing song house licences, i.e. Keeper and Entertainer., therefore, the boys not coming under these classifications have been able to evade police action.

Continual action will be taken whenever it is

FORM 1-29

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date ..... 19

Subject..... Continuation Sheet No. 3.

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

known that such establishments are operating within hotels and lodging houses.

Hereunder the results of raids in 1938 and 1939.

	Raids.	Keepers.	Assistants.	Entertainers.
1938.	62	81	67	231
1939.	51	90	118	265
Total.	113	171	185	496

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant.

*R. H. Vassallo*

D.O. "A" Division.

Sub-Inspector.

FORM 2  
G. 504-1-39  
T.H.H.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No.

S.I. Special Branch Station, 17580

REPORT

Date February 1, 1940. HC

Subject Girl Guide Establishments

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang

Forwarded by

D.I. Crawford

In accordance with the instructions of the Commissioner of Police appended on the attached translation of an article on the above subject which appeared in the "Ta Mei Pao" dated January 20, 1940, enquiries have been made and the following ascertained :-

It is estimated that there are at present in existence in the International Settlement approximately 130 girl guide establishments, employing a total of some 1,300 girl guides of whom about two thirds are engaged in their business without the requisite licences but a number have been arrested and charged and the matter is being watched by the officer i/c Sing Song Houses.

From enquiries made it has been found that in the Settlement, there are 478 girl guides in possession of, and issued with regular licences as entertainers in accordance with the Council's rulings. (Old style Sing Song Houses number 329 entertainers).

In almost every large hotel or restaurant photo albums of girl guides are provided by the girl guide establishments for the convenience of patrons who may desire their services. These albums are kept by waiters and boys in restaurants and hotels. For the services rendered by the waiters and boys on behalf of the girl guide establishments, the latter pay a commission ranging from 10%

Do. A.  
See if in town plan  
D/o SS. House and  
no doubt pass on  
with his clean up.



Comm. of Police  
Sir:  
Information  
P.D. Forke  
D.C. (Sp. Pr.)

Noted  
J. Harman  
D.O. "A" 2/2

Su...  
A. B.  
b.1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

to 30% of the business thus obtained.

Agents or touts are also employed by the girl guide establishments for the purpose of canvassing business in hotels and restaurants and for the business they obtain a commission on the basis of 10 cents per hour is paid.

As each room-boy in the large hotels in the down town block earns an average of \$20.00 per month from this source as commission, it will be seen that the business of the girl guide bureaux is fairly prosperous. The money earned by the girl guides, minus the commission paid to agents, waiters or room-boys as the case may be, is equally divided by the proprietor and the girl guide concerned.

*C 1/2*

*Sih Tze Liang*  
C. D. I.

A.C. (Special Branch)

Sing Song Houses. (Soochow Type of entertainers).

Mistresses.	Entertainers.
303	329

Sing Song Houses. (Common Type of entertainers (Guides) ).

Mistresses.	Entertainers.
81	478

There is no distinction in licences. Licensees are required to assemble within sing song houses and operate under conditions as laid down in the licence conditions.

The difference between Soochow Type of entertainer and Common Type is:-

Soochow Type entertain within the house and the Common Type depend on various calls from hotels, restaurants etc.

Soochow Type charge:- \$1.00 for about 10 minutes., whilst Common Type charge \$1.00 for one hour.

*N. W. Vandell*

S.I.

January 20, 1940.

Morning Translation.

Ta Mei Pao :-

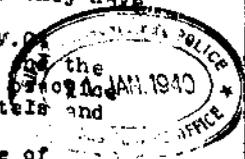
THE GIRL GUIDE ESTABLISHMENTS IN SHANGHAI.

In the past, the former Shanghai City Government strictly prohibited the use of obscene expressions by message houses, etc. in any kind of literature.

On the outbreak of local hostilities, this order was no longer observed. Furthermore, girl guide establishments have sprung up like mushrooms and they have even resorted to open propaganda.

Despite the order issued by the S.M.C. prohibiting girl guide establishments in hotels and the distribution of pamphlets by them, this corrupt practice has been revived as agents have been sent to hotels and restaurants where they tout business openly.

The suppression of any growing wave of immorality is always a difficult matter.



G. S. 11  
(-2)  
1/20/40

FORM NO. 10  
200-18-3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

S. 5, Special Branch, 2580

Date July 20, 1938

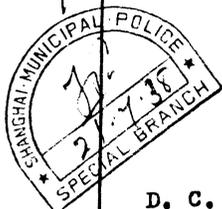
Subject (in full) ... Article published in the "Shanghai Daily News," a mosquito paper.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S. McKeown.

with reference to the queries of the D. C. (Special Branch) on the attached translation of an article entitled "The Girl Guide Establishments" which appeared in the "Shanghai Daily News" (上海日報), a mosquito paper, of July 12, 1938, Mr. Tseu Tsien-han (周劍寒), publisher of the paper, was interviewed at Police Headquarters on the morning of July 20 when he was warned against publishing articles of such a nature.

Mr. Tseu said that he received the article from a correspondent and produced the draft. He promised that he would exercise greater care in future, and would also submit all information concerning girl guide establishments to the Police.

DBL  
2/7



McKeown  
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).



Shanghai Daily News (Xinhua), a mosquito paper, publishes the following article: - JUL 1938 14

THE GIRL GUIDE ESTABLISHMENTS

Ever since the appearance of girl guide establishments in Shanghai, many young decent girls have been victimized and numerous promising young men have gone astray. Such establishments are a menace to public morals; they constitute a source of social evils.

The action of the Settlement authorities in suppressing such establishments is therefore beyond criticism. However, some consideration should likewise be given to the consequences that may arise from this suppression, because once the girl guide agencies are forced to close, the guide girls will unquestionably fall back to their old profession as a means to earn a living and private prostitutes will become more numerous.

Therefore, in the opinion of the writer of this article, for the time being the Settlement authorities should not enforce a strict suppression of girl guide establishments but should place a limit on the number of such agencies pending an improvement in local conditions. In this way, some of the evils arising out of the existence of such agencies can be removed.

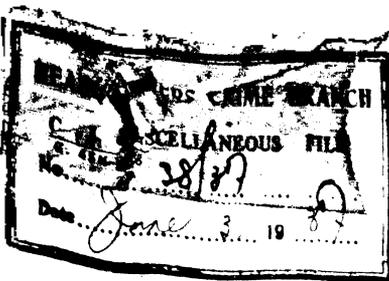
The above suggestion is published herewith for consideration by the Settlement authorities.

55  
11  
2/2

D-7581

D-7583

D-7584



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S.B.D. 7581

H. Q. C. B. Station, 8

REPORT

Date June 3, 1937.

Subject FORGED CZECHO - SLOVAKIAN PASSPORT.

Made by D.S.I. Bebenin Forwarded by C.D.I. Prince.

Sir,

To conclude this file, I beg to report that following information, which forms the subject of this case, D.S.I. Bebenin and D.S. Kourjansky obtained the services of informer Kanzeff, and through his assistance arrested on 21.4.37 one named E. I. Lukianchenko, residing at House 26, Lane 47, Chengtu Road. The search of the above address resulted in the seizure by the Police of one Czecho - Slovakian and one Persian forged passports. Paraphernalia which had been used in the forging of the passports was also found.

E. I. Lukianchenko was charged accordingly, and having been found guilty of the charges preferred against him, he was sentenced to 4 months' imprisonment on 8.5.37.

All papers relating to the arrest of E. I. Lukianchenko are attached to Chengtu Road F.I.R. 307/37.

The sample impression of the genuine Persian Consular seal which had been obtained from the Local Persian Consulate in March, 1937, (see D.S.I. Bebenin's report of 22.3.37) was produced to the Court as evidence, and it is now attached to the Court's file, in connection with the case papers No. 7/93856.

Please note that since the Local Iranian Consulate was closed, the interests of the Iranian citizens at Shanghai are unofficially represented by Mr. H. Tauty of the H.M.H. Vicazzee & Co., 190 Peking Road, Shanghai.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

V. J. Bebenin

D.S.I.

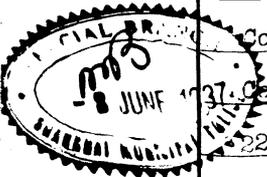


D.C. (Crime).

Handwritten signature: Prince C.D.I.

Chengtu Rd. F.I.R. 307/37

SI. CSB Note Recd from Station



Handwritten initials: JB

HEADQUARTERS CRIME BRANCH  
 GENERAL MISCELLANEOUS FILE  
 No. 38/37  
 Date March 22, 1937

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S.D. D.7581

H. Q. C. B. Station,

REPORT

Date March 22, 1937

Subject Forged Czecho-Slovakian Passport.

Made by D.S.I. Bebenin

Forwarded by C.D.I. Prince

Sir,

With reference to D. C. Grime's remark on the previous report of 4-2-37, I beg to state that when the sample of the forged Persian Passport had been first obtained, it was shown to the Local Iranian Consulate by D.S. Kourjansky. The secretary of the Consulate declared the passport to be forged and stated that in the event of arrests made a Consular representative would be sent to Court to act as a complaining witness for the prosecution.

In view of the fact that the Iranian Consulate at Shanghai and the Iranian Ministry in Nanking will be closed some time at end of this month, and with the exception of Tokyo there will be no Iranian representatives in the Far East, D.S.I. Bebenin paid a visit to the local Iranian Consulate and obtained from its secretary a specimen (attached) of the Iranian Government's seal which is used to stamp all Persian Passports. This may at some later date help the Police to distinguish the genuine Persian Passports from the forged ones.

The secretary also drew the attention of D.S.I. Bebenin the fact that the forged passport which he saw, had a blank space left for the "No. General" of the Passport, whereas the genuine passports have this number printed. Furthermore, he stated that "Nos. Generals" of all Iranian Passports issued in China are numbered from 45000 to 46000, and the passports issued in Japan from 46000 to 47000.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

*C.D.I. Prince*  
*D.S.I. Bebenin*

D.S.I.

D.C. (Grime)



252  
273

**SECRET**

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. 7581  
No. S. B. 7581

C.S.6, Special Branch

REPORT

Date February 4, 1937.

Subject "Forged Czecho-Slovakian passport".

Made by D.S. Kourjansky.

Forwarded by

*Mr. J. G. O.*

With reference to my report of October 29, 1936, File No. D. 7581. I have to state that Ivan GRIGORIEFF, following his attempt to dispose of the false Czecho-Slovakian passport, has not been seen again in Shanghai and no information can be obtained as to his present whereabouts.

However, further information has been received that two other persons are connected with the traffic in forged passports, namely:- Efrem J. LUKIANCHENKO, Russian, born 1903, C.R.C. F-23, forger and burglar, and Boris A. KANAETFF, Russian, born 1906, C.R.C. F-21, thief and forger, both residing at House No. 26 Q. Lane 47, Chengtu Road.

*C.I.  
The Ivan  
authorities  
shd. be notified  
of our suspicion  
of her*

D.S.I. Bebenin, attached to C. 1, engaged another informer, who contacted the two criminals and succeeded in obtaining one of their forged Persian passports under the pretext of showing it to a buyer, which was immediately photographed (copy attached): they also deal in Czecho-Slovakian passports.

The two criminals named last above suddenly ceased negotiations with the informer. Careful enquiries lead to the belief that LUKIANCHENKO and KANAETFF have somehow discovered that our informer was working for the Police.

LUKIANCHENKO and KANAETFF will be kept under surveillance, in the meantime I respectfully suggest that this case be filed.

*D.C. Crane*  
*DBR 42*

*D. S. Kourjansky*  
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

7581

C. S. 6. Special Branch Station, 2 31

REPORT

Date. December 29, 1936.

Subject..... Forged Czechoslovakian Passport. - Further Report.....

Made by..... and..... Forwarded by..... D. S. I. Golder.....

The investigation of the activities forming the subject of the attached reports was of a most delicate nature and, despite the utmost care displayed by the detectives employed, contact has been temporarily lost with those responsible. In view of such circumstances I beg respectfully to suggest that these papers be filed for the time being.

262  
30712

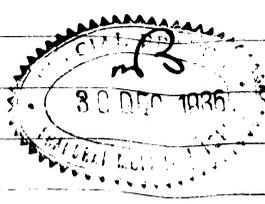
*D. S. I.*

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

DC (C)

See. Possibly Trenton may be intended see ix: 15<sup>th</sup> page. at present. Las vague I think



*MB*  
31 DEC. 1936



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
File No. 5-3-REGISTRY

**CONFIDENTIAL**  
**REPORT**

C.S.6, Special Branch.

No. S. B. D. 7581  
11-36

Date. Nov. 6, 1936.

Subject Further to "Forged Czechoslovakian Passport".

Made by D. S. Kourjansky.

Forwarded by D. S. Kourjansky

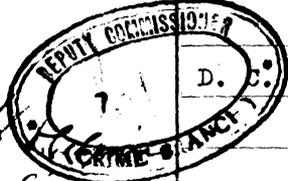
With reference to my report of October 29, 1936, on the subject of "Forged Czechoslovakian Passport", I have to state that the owner of the described passport is known to my informant under the name of Ivan GRIGORIEFF, Russian, aged about 35, chestnut hair, oval face, has a small moustache, medium build, height about 5' 8", wears gold ring on one of the left hand fingers, usually walks without a hat.

No information could as yet be obtained as to the address of GRIGORIEFF who suddenly terminated negotiations with the informant, stating that he will be away for a while and that he will contact him again in the near future.

*2/8/37  
6/11*

*IV*  
*Continue enquiry*

*D. S. Kourjansky*  
*D. S.*



D. S. Special Branch.

*D. C. (Cr)*  
*Inf.*

*See the person referred to is not known to any of the staff of C.S. 6*

*Information is known to*  
*Person known to*  
*you*



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

C.S.C. Special Branch. ~~xxxxxx~~ 7281

CONFIDENTIAL REPORT

Date Oct. 29, 1936.

Subject Forged Czecho-Slovakian Passport.

Made by D.S. Kourjansky.

Forwarded by *Em Golden, P.S.*

I forward herewith photographs of a forged Czecho-Slovakian passport, which was obtained from an informer to-day, October 29, 1936.

The fact that it is a forgery was confirmed as the result of a visit to the Czecho-Slovakian Consulate this morning.

The informant who wishes to remain anonymous at present, has indicated to me that a certain amount of traffic in forged passports of the country mentioned is being practised and that the possible point of emanation is Tientsin, whilst the persons engaged in the manufacture of these documents are allegedly headed by a Russian known to him as IVANOFF.

*Further re  
source of supply*



The informant stated that the owner of the above passport, a Russian, intended to dispose of same, and that he succeeded in obtaining temporary custody of the document under the pretext of finding a buyer.

In view of the above, I respectfully request that action in this case be deferred for one or two days to enable me to establish more definitely the identity of the above Russian.

*2/3/36  
29/10*

*D. S. Kourjansky*  
D. S.

D. C. Special Branch.

IN 2  
M 40,000

N.K.

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 2. Special Branch

REPORT

Date. October 30, 1936.

Subject Korean named Kim To-Han, alias Kim Jo-Ko, alias Kim Tetsu-Gen,  
alias Kim Ko-Zen.

Made by D. S. Kamashita

Forwarded by

*J. B. Lee*

With reference to the attached cutting from the North-China Daily News published on October 28, 1936, I have to state that the local Japanese Consular Police have given the following information regarding a Korean named Kim To-Han:-

Kim To-Han(金東範), alias Kim Jo-Ko(金汝洪), alias Kim Tetsu-Gen(全鐵諒), alias Kim Ko-Zen(全浩然), aged 42, residing at No. 1 Pao Shun Li(宝顺里), Chungchow Road(中州路), Chapel, was arrested at No. 139 Race Course Road on October 8, when a narcotic raid was carried out by members of the Japanese Consular Police and the Shanghai Municipal Police. At the time of the raid, Kim To-Han was at No. 139 Race Course Road and was arrested on suspicion of dealing in narcotics.

As the result of an investigation made by the Japanese Consular Police, it was ascertained that Kim was formerly a village master in Korea. Whilst in that position, he misappropriated a sum of Yen 3,000.00 from public funds and arrived in Shanghai in March, 1924. Shortly after his arrival in Shanghai he was connected with the Korean Independence movement and was appointed Secretary to An Sho-Ko(安昌浩), then the Home Minister of the Korean Provisional Government, which was established in Shanghai in 1919. Kim, however, severed his connection with the Independence Movement towards the end of 1925, since then he has been peddling ginseng in various parts of China. He has been detained in the Japanese Consulate, pending further investigation.

*D. S. Kamashita*

D. S.

Deputy Commissioner, Special Branch.



*J. B. Lee*  
30/10

17225

THE NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS, WEDNESDAY, OCTOBER 28, 1936

A KOREAN, whose name was given as Tohan Kim, was arrested here on Saturday by the Japanese Consular Police on charges of engaging in subversive activities and belonging to a secret Chosenese society.

Handwritten notes and scribbles, possibly including the name 'Kim' and other illegible markings.

Handwritten initials or a signature, possibly 'Eck'.

SHANGHAI CONSULAR POLICE  
J. A. REK...  
No. D 7553  
Date 27-10-36

October 27, 1936.

Morning Translation.

MAINICHI

JAPANESE COUNTERFEIT SILVER COINS.

The other day a number of Japanese counterfeit silver coins were detected by the Nishiyama Brothers' Company, Wocsung Road. Since then the Japanese Consular Police and the Municipal Police have been making an investigation.

It is now reported that three men named Miyake, Takahira and Murono have been arrested at Osaka and a trunk full of counterfeit coins was found at the home of Takahira. The men admitted having obtained the counterfeit coins in Shanghai. The Police are endeavouring to trace the counterfeiters in Shanghai.

NICHI NICHI

ARREST OF KIM TO HAN, KOREAN RADICAL.

Taking advantage of the strained Sino-Japanese relations, Korean radicals seem to have recommenced their activities. On October 24, members of the Second Section of the Japanese Consular Police effected the arrest of a Korean named Kim To Han at a certain place in Shanghai. He is regarded as a prominent member of the XX Party.

**CONFIDENTIAL  
FILE**

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. *7584*

Date *27-6-27*

*APPOINTMENTS*

*MAYORALTY OF SHANGHAI MUNICIPALITY*

FM 2  
ADM-9-35

**CONFIDENTIAL**

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S. 2 Special Branch <sup>7584</sup> ~~7584~~ 37

**REPORT**

Date July 26 1937.

Subject

Report

**CONFIDENTIAL  
DRAWER**

Made by

Appointment of General Yang Hu to Shanghai Mayorship.

and

Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang

This report which originated from Nanking has not yet been confirmed from enquiries in local official circles. It appears that Messrs. Yu Ya Ching and Tu Yueh Sung who recently went to Kuling to explain the Cotton Goods Exchange speculations, had an interview with Generalissimo Chiang Kai Shek and strongly recommended the appointment of General Yang Hu to the post of Mayor of Shanghai pointing out he would be more suitable and efficient in time of emergency. Mr. Tu is the sworn brother of General Yang Hu. It is learnt that Generalissimo Chiang Kai Shek is hesitating to make this appointment in view of General Yang Hu being surrounded by a number of followers who do not enjoy a very good reputation.

*Tan Shao Liang*

Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)

*26/7*

*KMB*  
26 JULY 1937

DC (217) DC (21) Rec-13

*9-1-37*

DEPUTY CHIEF  
*1937*

*file  
26/7*

*27/7*

- S E C R E T -  
-----

APPOINTEE TO THE MAYORALTY  
OF  
THE SHANGHAI MUNICIPALITY

-----oOo-----

It is learned that the National Government has decided to appoint General Chang Chun as Mayor of the Shanghai Municipality, but the announcement of this appointment will be withheld until November, 1937, as General Chang will soon leave for abroad on a six months' tour of inspection. Mr. O. K. Yui will continue to serve as Acting Mayor of Shanghai.

Subsequent to the announcement of the transfer of General Wu Te-chen from Shanghai to Kwangtung, Dr. Wang Chung-hui, formerly Chief Judge at the International Court, Hague, and at present Minister of Foreign Affairs and Acting President of the Executive Yuan, strongly recommended Dr. Wei Tao-min ( ), a lawyer and ex-Mayor of Nanking, to be Mayor Wu's successor in Shanghai. This recommendation was strongly opposed by the Kuomintang chiefs at Nanking, who advocated that in view of the unfavourable impression Wei Tao-min had left upon the local Chinese community by his unscrupulous activities which, it is alleged, he conducted with the co-operation of Miss Soumei Chen, then Chief of the Shanghai District Court in 1927, while he himself was practising as a lawyer, he was unqualified to hold the important post of Mayor of Shanghai. In order to avoid making public the dispute between Nanking officials and Dr. Wang, the Kuomintang chiefs at Nanking secretly instructed the local Tangpu to

- Two -

issue a circular telegram urging the Government to take special care in selecting the future mayor of Shanghai. This instruction was carried out and the telegram appeared in the local Chinese Press on March 25th, 1937.

This development caused General Chiang to veto Dr. Wang's recommendation, but as a means to remove any displeasure which Dr. Wang might feel in consequence of the rejection of his recommendation, General Chiang arranged to appoint Dr. Wei Tac-min as Acting Secretary-General of the Executive Yuan, a post theoretically higher than that of Mayor, but less important as compared with the Mayoralty of the Shanghai Municipality.

-----oOo-----

Certified true copy:

.....Hawley.....

23017

THE NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS, SATURDAY, JULY 24, 1937

### SHANGHAI MAYOR TO BE APPOINTED

#### Gen. Yang Hu Reported for the Post

Nanking, July 23.

According to an unconfirmed report in circulation here to-day, General Yang Hu, Garrison Commander of Shanghai and Woosung, is to be appointed Mayor of the Municipality of Greater Shanghai.

He in turn will be succeeded by General Ku Chen-lun, while General Kwei Yung-ching will become Garrison Commander of Nanking.

The vacancy in the mayoralty of Greater Shanghai was caused by the transfer of General Wu Teh-chen to Kwangtung as Governor. Since he relinquished the post, Mr. O. K. Yui has been serving as Acting Mayor.—Reuters Pacific Service.

FM. 2  
G. 434-1-26

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. H. 100. 1717

No. S. B. D.

S. 2, Special Branch. ~~S. 2, S. 2~~

REPORT

Date. April 27, 1937

Subject Report in Chinese newspaper re appointment of Ho Shih Tseng as  
Mayor of Shanghai.

Made by \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao-liang.

Enquiries in Secretariat of Shanghai City

Government and Police Bureau have failed to confirm the above report. There is no likelihood of Dr. Ho Shih Tseng being appointed; he is closely connected with the Cantonese politicians and for sometime past engaged in anti-Chiang propaganda.

*Tan Shao-liang*  
Superintendent.

*al.*  
D. C. (Special Branch). *MB*

*DBR*

FILE

*DBR*

*281-*

April 26, 1937.

Afternoon Translation.

Diamond (金相贊):

DR. HO SHIH TSENG POSSIBLE MAYOR OF SHANGHAI

According to information received, the National Government may appoint Dr. Ho Shih Tseng (何世禎), a member of the Central Executive Committee of the Kuomintang, to the post of Mayor of Shanghai, which was vacated by General Wu Te-chen when he became Chairman of the Kwangtung Provincial Government. Dr. Ho, age 44, native of Anhwei, was formerly the President of the Shanghai Provisional Court.

**SECRET**

FM. 2  
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date April 13, 1937.

Subject Appointee to the Mayoralty of the Shanghai Municipality.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang

Forwarded by

*J. Coyne & S.I.*

FILE

2/10

S =

7-00 A

P.A. sent  
Copy to  
Sec S.M.C.

P.A. (Sp. R.)

M. Alander

Copy to

RECEIVED  
13 APR 1937  
SHANGHAI

D.C. (D.W.)  
D.C. (A)

It is learned that the National Government has decided to appoint General Chang Chun as Mayor of the Shanghai Municipality, but the announcement of this appointment will be withheld until November, 1937, as General Chang will soon leave for abroad on a six-months-tour of inspection. Mr. O.K. Yui will continue to serve as Acting Mayor of Shanghai.

Subsequent to the announcement of the transfer of General Wu Te -chen from Shanghai to Kwangtung, Dr. Wang Chung-hui, formerly Chief Judge at the International Court, Hague, and at present Minister of Foreign Affairs and Acting President of the Executive Yuan, strongly recommended Dr. Wei Tao-min (魏道明), a lawyer and ex-Mayor of Nanking, to be Mayor Wu's successor in Shanghai. This recommendation was strongly opposed by the Kuomintang chiefs at Nanking, who advocated that in view of the unfavourable impression Wei Tao-min had left upon the local Chinese community by his unscrupulous activities which, it is alleged, he conducted with the cooperation of Miss Soumei Chen, then Chief of the Shanghai District Court in 1927, while he himself was practicing as a lawyer, he was unqualified to hold the important post of Mayor of Shanghai. In order to avoid making public the dispute between Nanking officials and Dr. Wang, the Kuomintang chiefs at Nanking secretly instructed the local Tangpu to issue a circular telegram urging the Government to take special care in selecting the future mayor of Shanghai. This instruction was carried out and the telegram appeared in the local Chinese Press on March 25, 1937.

This development caused General Chiang to veto Dr. Wang's recommendation, but as a means to remove any displeasure which

FM 2  
G 450-1.36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station,

-2-

Date..... 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Dr. Wang might feel in consequence of the rejection of his recommendation, General Chiang arranged to appoint Dr. Wei Tao-min as Acting Secretary-General of the Executive Yuan, a post theoretically higher than that of mayor, but less important as compared with the Mayoralty of the Shanghai Municipality.

*Sik Tse Liang*  
C. D. I.

*cl*  
D.C. (Special Branch)

*206*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7580

REPORT

**SECRET**

D.C. (Special Branch)

March 25, 1937.

Subject: Activities of General Chang Chun to secure Shanghai Mayorship.

Made by \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao-liang.

A member of the local Tangpu informs me that General Chang Chun, Secretary to the Political Council of Nanking, since his arrival in Shanghai, has been very active in securing support from local Tangpu in securing the position as Mayor of Shanghai.

It will be remembered that during his tenure of office as Shanghai Mayor, General Chang Chun was not very friendly with the S.M.C. It was him who caused obstruction to repairs on outside roads by S.M.C. at one time and also caused the establishment of a number of Police Sub-stations on extra-Settlement roads and the subsequent carrying out of patrols by the Chapel Policemen, in addition to other infringements of Municipal rights such as taking out of permits for buildings etc.

It is also reported that Mayor Wu Te Chen is not anxious to leave for Canton to assume his new duties although it will mean a promotion in the transfer. His predecessor Mr. Wang Mou Sung died, it is alleged, through ill health caused by worriedness over the intervention with civil administration by military rulers headed by General Ma Han Mow, the Pacification Commissioner.

In consequence of the control exercised by the military leaders over appointments etc., Mr. H.O. Tong was the first of the Nanking officials who had to quit his post as Salt Commissioner and Mr. T.L. Soong, the Financial Commissioner, followed suit.

It is also alleged that Mr. Tseng Yang Fu, the Mayor of Canton, has applied to Nanking for his transfer to the Ministry of Railway or to the Shanghai Mayorship.

Tan Shao-liang  
Superintendent.

D.C. (Special Branch).

C.P.L.  
M.A. [unclear]  
MB  
25 MAR 1937  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
Copy sent  
287  
FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
File No. REGISTRY  
No S 1 D, 255  
7

S. 2, Special Branch. Station.

REPORT

Date. March 24, 1937.

Subject The Shanghai Mayorship.

Made by and Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao-liang.

Mr. Hwang Hwa, in the course of a conversation this morning, reveals that the appointment of Mr. O.K.Yui as Acting Mayor of Shanghai is only a temporary measure and that confirmation of his appointment to this high post is not likely to be approved by Nanking.

The candidates nominated include General Chang Chun, ex-Minister of Foreign Affairs, Mr. Tseng Yang Fu, Mayor of Canton, and General Chien Ta Kyung, Aid-de-Camp to Generalissimo Chiang Kai Shek and once Woosung-Shanghai Defence Commissioner.

It is most likely that the last named official will succeed in securing this appointment.

*2197  
24/3*

*Tan Shao-liang*  
Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch).

C. P.

*ML  
15/3*



LCC

Form No. 2  
C 55 080.1 35'

File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

**SECRET**

REPORT

S.I., Special Branch. ~~XXXXX~~ 7584

Date February 22, 1937.

Subject Changes in the Administration of the City Government.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. Coyne

It is reported that as a result of a change of front by the Central Government changes will be made in the personnel of the local City Government, the most important of which will be the appointment of Mayor Wu Teh Chen to a Provincial Governorship, probably that of Hunan.

The transfer, it is believed, has been brought about by the military faction, which is of the opinion that the Mayor has not been strong enough vis-a-vis the Japanese question. Regarding this, it is reported that the military will in the future take the lead in the direction of public bodies and labour organizations, and that the influence of the Tangpu will be greatly reduced.

See also  
J. 74

210. 4  
J. 130

*J. Coyne*

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).



FM 12  
6 45M T 36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

**SECRET**

File No. ....

7584

S. 2, Special Branch

REPORT

Date... February 6, 1937.

Subject... Rumours re changes in Government personnel.

Made by... and Forwarded by... Supt. Tan Shao-liang.

It is rumoured in official circles that General Chien Ya Chuin, the Chief Adjutant to Generalissimo Chiang Kai shek, who was wounded during the coup in Sianfu, will be appointed Mayor of Shanghai.

General Chien was Defence Commander of Woosung-Shanghai in 1930. Whilst in Shanghai, he allowed opium smuggling, held up visitors to the International Race Course in order to compel the latter to pay certain fees, etc. He was not well liked by the people.

It is also rumoured that Mr. Wang Ching Wei, the veteran Kuomintang leader, who recently came to Shanghai, had requested Generalissimo Chiang to appoint three of his adherents as Ministers and one as Mayor.

*Tan Shao-liang*

Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch).



*Handwritten initials and marks*

*Handwritten notes and initials*

*Handwritten notes on left margin*

FORM 7  
G 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7584  
2-1-37

S.2, Special Branch

REPORT

Date January 22, 1937.

Subject: Rumoured transfer of Mayor Wu Te Chen

Made by \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao-liang.

It is reported that General Wu Te Chen, the Mayor of Shanghai who recently went to Fenghua, has departed for Nanking in connection with rumours that have been in circulation for sometime that he will be replaced by General Chang Ting Van, a nominee of the Kwangsi Clique.

General Chang, it will be remembered, was the Chief of Staff to General Pei Chung Hsi, Defence Commissioner of Shanghai in 1927, and was the Mayor of the Shanghai City Government sometime between 1928 and 1929.

General Chang Ting Van is said to have demanded to Nanking that he is not to be interfered with in the appointment of his subordinate officers especially the Chief of the Police Bureau and the Chief of Finance Bureau.

The present Chief of Police, General Tsai Ching Chun, and the Chief of the Finance Bureau, Mr. Hsu Fu, have been appointed by Nanking through recommendation of Generalissimo Chiang Kai Shek. This disagreement may cause delay in the change and help Mayor Wu to retain the present position.

Mayor Wu Te Chen has lost much support from Nanking through the death of Mr. Yang Yung Tai, the Civil Governor of Hupeh, and is reported to be endeavouring to secure an appointment as Minister or Ambassador to go abroad.

Whether there will be any change or not will be decided in February during the conference.

D.C. (Div)  
D.C. (Cv)

MB

Copy to Sec  
2 Sec Genl  
Mr Davidson

Confidential

Tan Shao-liang  
Superintendent.

Copies sent on 25/1/37

D. C. (Special Branch)

FILE dbn 3211

FR. 2  
9 45N-1-35

**SECRET**

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. D. 7584

Special Branch 3444

REPORT

Date October 29, 1936.

LEWIS K

Subject Nanking Government pressed hard by General Han Fu Chu for money for military expenses. <sup>Alleged</sup> Disagreement between General Yang Hu & Mayor Wu Teh Cheng.

Made by ..... and ..... Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao-liang.

During an interview with a close follower of Mr. T. V. Soong, it was revealed that Dr. H. H. Kung recently absented himself from Nanking for a couple of weeks and remained in Shanghai ostensibly on account of ill health but in reality to avoid being embarrassed by demands presented to Nanking by Northern military leaders including General Sung Chi Yuen and General Han Fu-chu. The latter, during his recent visit to Hangchow, interviewed Generalissimo Chiang Kai Shek and pledged his loyalty in case of war but demanded a huge sum of money for preparations.

General Sung Chi Yuen of Hopei did not come south personally; he sent a delegate to Nanking to make similar demands.

I learn from the same source that General Yang Hu, the Woosung-Shanghai Defence Commissioner, has, through the <sup>able</sup> service of his Chief of Staff General Eu-Yang, recently secured one hundred thousand dollars from the Nanking Military Council under the pretext that the money was required for emergency purposes, but instead of putting the money to this use he has spent a portion on purchase of new motor cars for himself and for important staff officers.

This aroused the envy of Mayor Wu Teh Cheng and these two high officers are not now on good terms.

General Yang Hu lost much face on the day when the 10 airplanes bought as birthday gifts to Generalissimo Chiang Kai Shek with money from local contributions, were christened in public at Lungwa. General Yang Hu secured some contributions from the Seamen's Union (of which he is Chairman) but was not given the chance of naming one of the aeroplanes and his wife who was present was not given the privilege accorded to Madame

CP  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
SPECIAL BRANCH  
NO. 3  
29 OCT 1936

99/13  
D  
F  
FILE  
282.2914

1. H. 2  
6 45W 1.38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Station,

REPORT

Date

Subject

Made by

ForWARDED by

-2-

Wu Teh Cheng and Madame Tssi Chin Chun, of christening an aeroplane.  
This was said to have been arranged by Mayor Wu in an endeavour  
to lower the prestige of General Yang Hu as a local Defence  
Commissioner before the general public.

copy  
1/37

*Tan Shao-han*  
Superintendent.

Deputy Commissioner (Special Branch)

D-7588

D-7588/1

D-7590

D-7591

Commissioner of Police,  
Glasgow Municipal Council

'Millford'  
Kilmacolm  
Renfrewshire  
Scotland.  
14/12/36

Dear Sir,

In reply to your letter  
No. D 7588, of November 7th, I wish to  
thank you most sincerely for your  
efforts to trace my brother, James Reid Math.

I am sorry that all your enquiries  
have proved fruitless. It was, most  
kind of you to try to trace him. Please  
accept my heartfelt thanks.

I am  
yours gratefully

(Mrs) Frances R. Weir.

171  
3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY  
No. S. B. D. 7588  
Date 9-11-36

November 7 36.

Mrs. Frances R. Weir,  
Millford,  
Kilmacolln,  
Renfrewshire,  
Scotland.

Madam,

I have to acknowledge receipt of your letter dated October 10, 1936, and to inform you that despite careful enquiries, no trace of your brother, Mr. James Reid Martin, can be found in Shanghai. His name and other particulars have been noted and any information received concerning his whereabouts will be communicated to you.

I am, Madam,

Your obedient servant,

Commissioner of Police.

KFB

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7588  
7-11-36

C.S.6, Special Branch

REPORT

Date. Nov. 7, 1936.

Subject. Whereabouts of Mr. James Reid MARTIN.

Made ~~xxx~~ and Forwarded by D. S. Jones.

Inquiries made at various hotels, the British Consulate Passport Office, Salvation Army, St. Andrew's Society, Hanbury Institute, Chinese Passport Office and other likely places, with the object of tracing a Mr. James Reid MARTIN, native of Glasgow, have met with no result.

As it was thought likely that the young American named "Jay" Reed MARTIN now detained in Ward Road Gaol might know something of a man whose name so nearly resembles his own, I visited him in Gaol (with the written permission of the U. S. Court Marshal) on November 6th and questioned him on this point. No information, however, could be obtained from this quarter regarding the subject of this enquiry.

The name and other particulars have been entered on Boarding House records and should he ever come to notice a further report will be submitted.

*D. S. Jones*

D. S.

D. C. Special Branch.

236  
7/11

7588  
3 11 36

FILE NO. 21 1/4

To  
The Municipal Council,  
Shanghai.

Millford,  
Kilmacolm  
Renfrewshire  
Scotland  
10/10/36

Dear Sir,

I wonder if you could put  
me in touch with James Reid Martin  
who I hear has been recently in Shanghai.

He is a native of Glasgow, Scotland,  
5ft 11 inches in height, brown eyes, dark  
hair (may be bald or grey) aged 57.

Any information will be gladly  
received by me, his sister.

Thanking you in anticipation

I am  
Yours very truly

(Mrs) Frances R. West.

No record in 24/3 Aug  
1936

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE	
S. B. REGISTRY.	
No. D	7538/1
Date	28 / 1 / 37

January 28, 1937.

Morning Translation.

China Times and other local newspapers :-

CITIZENS' FEDERATION DISCUSSES MANY THINGS

The Standing Committee of the Shanghai First Special District Citizens' Federation held a meeting yesterday. Mr. Chang Ih Zung (張一騰) presided. The following resolutions were passed :-

The Discharge of Road Coolies

- 1) That the Association send another letter to the Shanghai Municipal Council asking it not to discharge a large number of road coolies.

The Increase in the Water Rate

- 2) That, in connection with the proposal to increase the water rate,
  - (a) a letter be written to the Shanghai Waterworks Company asking it not to increase the rate.
  - (b) letters be sent to various public bodies asking them to oppose the increase.
  - (c) to hold a meeting of various public bodies at 2 p.m. January 30 to discuss measures.

Throwing of Fire-crackers at Lunar Year

- 3) That the Police authorities be requested to prohibit the throwing or letting-off of crackers during the lunar New Year.

Lectures on Income Tax

- 4) That auditors be engaged to give lectures on the Income Tax; that the Standing Committee members and secretaries of branch federations be notified to attend these lectures.
- 5) That Mr. Yui Yao Jiu (余耀球) be appointed to attend the meeting convened by the Citizens Training Office to discuss the third term of citizens' military training.
- 6) That the enrollment of citizens requiring training be held between 9 a.m. and 4 p.m. January 29.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

MEETING OF S.M.C. ROAD COOLIES

The S.M.C. has decided to discharge 90 of its 1,200 road coolies.

Between 6 p.m. and 8 p.m. yesterday, Liu Hoen Jen (刘煥文), Wong Saung Faung (王雙方), Wei Boo Ying (魏步瀾) and 97 other representatives of the entire body of road coolies held a meeting (? place not mentioned). Liu Hoen Jen presided.

The following resolutions were discussed and passed :-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. <b>D</b>
Date _____ / _____ / _____

January 28, 1937.

4

Morning Translation

- (1) How to protect ourselves against sudden discharge by the S.M.C.?

Resolved:

- (a) That a "Shanghai International Settlement Road Coolies' Mutual Aid Association" be formed.
  - (b) That a manifesto be issued.
  - (c) That appeals for assistance be made to the local Party and government organs and various public bodies.
  - (d) That a letter be sent to the S.M.C. requesting it to rescind its decision.
  - (e) That Liu Hoen Wen and 14 others be appointed as members of the Executive Committee.
- (2) Reasons to be submitted to the S.M.C. to show why it should rescind its decision.

Resolved:

That the following seven reasons be submitted:-

- (a) If the Council desires to curtail expenditure by reducing the staff, it should discharge those senior employees who are paid several thousand or several hundred dollars a month.
  - (b) The tightness in the money market is due to the increase in the number of unemployed.
  - (c) The extension and widening of roads has been on the increase.
  - (d) Owing to the damage caused to roads by the heavy traffic, repairs to roads have been more frequent and necessary.
  - (e) The present road coolies have worked through wind and rain and had risked their lives under showers of bullets during the Sino-Japanese Hostilities in Shanghai in January, 1932; their merit has not been small.
  - (f) Of late, the wages of various trade workers have been increased, but the road coolies have never asked for an increase.
  - (g) Many corrupt practices will creep in during the recruiting of coolies in future and it will not be easy to secure men immediately.
- (3) What action is to be taken if dismissal is ordered before a solution of the case is found?

Resolved:

That the entire body of road coolies go on strike should one of their number be dismissed.

Manifesto Issued By Road Coolies

The following is a manifesto issued by the road coolies :-

"Some of the coolies have served the S.M.C. for several tens of years. We work hard day and night on the construction of roads the existence of which contributes to the prosperity of Shanghai. Unexpectedly, the S.M.C. is about to discharge the entire body of coolies. We are thus compelled to form a powerful body and to oppose the unreasonable oppression by the Council.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. <u>D</u>
Date <u>1</u> / <u>1</u>

5

January 28, 1937.

Morning Translation

"The Council claims that our discharge would effect a saving in expenditure. As a matter of fact, the amount of the wages of 1,000 road coolies is less than the combined salaries of ten senior foreign employees of the Council. If the Council sincerely desires retrenchment, it should reduce the big salaries of its senior foreign employees. The Council has decided to discharge us; this will aggravate the present social crisis. The Council is acting harshly towards the lower class Chinese employees.

"Roads have been extended and widened; moreover, repairs to roads are increasing because of the damage done by heavy traffic. The Council should employ more coolies. Then, why is the Council discharging us?

"Of late, the workers of various trades have demanded an increase of wages, but we, road coolies, have carried on our work as usual. During the Sino-Japanese Hostilities in Shanghai in January, 1932, all the defence works were constructed by us under showers of bullets and many of us were killed or wounded. How can the Council be so hard-hearted? The Council has shown no consideration for our meritorious work.

"The Council is acting unreasonably. Its decision to discharge road coolies shows that it despises the Chinese. We pledge to fight for our case and shall not give up until it has been settled to our satisfaction."

RECEIVED  
J. H. KOOH, INC.  
No. 1

February 26, 1937.

Morning Translation

Sin Wan Pao publishes the following telegram from Hankow :-

THE MURDER OF GENERAL YANG YUNG TAI

Zung Sih Chao (成覽超), one of the two men accused of the murder of General Yang Yung Tai, former Chairman of the Hupeh Provincial Government, has several aliases. His real name is Tan Wen Sing (譚文信). He is a native of Kweichow Province, not Szechuen.

Hsiao Sheh Shu (蕭若虛) is a member of the staff of the Central Kuomintang Headquarters, but he does not play an important part in this case. Hsiao Sheh Shu and ten other prisoners, among whom are two university professors, have been removed from Shanghai and Nanking to Hankow for imprisonment there. Yang Er Chien (楊尔謙) and his accomplices are still at large. The evidence discovered in Hongkong bears the signature of Mr. Lieu Loo Ying, a member of the Central Executive Committee of the Kuomintang, and shows that it was he who had planned the murder. Mr. Licu Ziu Bang (刺身朋), Chief of the Military Court of the Field Headquarters in Hankow, who is handling the case, proceeded to Nanking the other day to submit a report.

The case was twice tried at Field Headquarters on February 10 and 12, and it was generally believed at the time that Tan Wen Sing and Chun Fah Chow (蔡柏舟), the actual murderers, would be given capital punishment, while the other prisoners would be referred to the Supreme Court at Nanking to be dealt with. Subsequently, telegraphic instructions were received from Nanking ordering the Field Headquarters to postpone the passing of sentence on the prisoners, because of the discovery at Hongkong of new evidence relating to Mr. Lieu Loo Ying's intrigues. The new evidence was taken by Mr. Yu Tseh (余錫), a Departmental Chief of the Police Bureau of Nanking, to Hankow where, after photostatic copies had been made, it was again brought back to Nanking.

After murdering General Yang Yung Tai, Chun Fah Chow fled to Shanghai. Enquiries showed that he was on intimate terms with a prostitute named Lau San (老三) in Hankow. The girl was persuaded to come to Shanghai by air, but Chun Fah Chow had gone to Nanking and subsequently to Juhu where he was finally apprehended and escorted back to Hankow.

Mr. Lieu Loo Ying had organized two reactionary bodies known as the "Revolutionary Army Group" and the "Chinese Youth Special Affairs Corps" whose agents are scattered throughout the country for the purpose of murdering important officials of the Party and government. Generals Chang Chun, Yang Yung Tai, Huang Fu and others were marked for assassination. It is learned that members of the "Revolutionary Army Group" are required to take an oath when joining; the oath contains this injunction: "Obey the directions of Mr. Lieu Loo Ying."

The following persons have been arrested and detained at the Military Gaol at Hankow for their part in the murder of General Yang Yung Tai:- chief culprits: Zung Sih Chao (alias Tan Wen Sing) and Chun Fah Chow; suspects: Lo Zing Ning (罗静宁), Wen Mou Kung (文茂宫), Koo Ih Van (顾一凡), Yang Gee Sing (杨其新), Hsiao Sheh Shu (萧若虚), Zao Ping Yoong (曹炳荣), Wong Kwang Tsong (王光宗), Huang Ching Ling (黄正林), Yoeh Chien Chung (叶建中), Ling Yoong Chung (林用中), Yang Siang Van (杨香范), Ho Yui Ching (何文卿), Chiang Teh Zeng (蒋德成), Li Chun Chien (李群坚) and one female.





Z.C  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

7590  
Station, 36  
Date... November 13, 19 36.

Subject The assassination of General Yang Yung Tai, Governor of Hupeh.

Made by... and... Forwarded by D.S.I. Coyne

With reference to the comment of the D.C. (Special Branch) concerning the political attitude of late General Yang Yung Tai (楊永泰) it has now been learned that the reason given by those concerned in his murder was that he was pro-Japanese.

General Yang was the leader of the Politico-Scholastic Group, an organization well acquainted with Japanese affairs.

The restraining influence of this group did not meet with the approval of the leftist element of the Blue Shirts - now known as the Lih Ying Zo (李英佐) - many of whom are ex-Whampao students under the influence of the Kwangsi clique. Believing that General Yang was responsible for the refusal of the Generalissimo to take action in North China, this group detailed several of their members to carry out the murder of General Yang. Chen Shih Chao ( ) who was arrested immediately after the crime was committed, admitted being a member of the Special Service Squad of the Blue Shirts, and being concerned with four others of the same organization in the murder.

DBR  
13/11

*J. Coyne*  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)



l.c.c.-c

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7590  
13 11 36

S.2, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date November 11, 1936.

Subject The Assassination of Gen. Yang Yung Tai, Governor of Hupeh.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. Coyne

General Yang Yung Tai (AS 4), the Governor of Hupeh Province, was assassinated at Hankow on October 26, 1936, and although a number of persons, including the assassin, have been apprehended in connection with the crime, so far the motive has not been made clear.

General Yang, a man of high scholastic attainment, was at one time the secretary of Gen. Chiang Kai Shek, by whom he was held in high regard. As a close personal friend of the Generalissimo he was frequently called upon for opinions pertaining to internal political affairs, and was responsible for the preparation of many of the manifestoes and circular telegrams which emanated from Nanking.

Before his promotion to the Governorship of Hupeh Gen. Yang held the appointment of Quarter-master to the Forces, the only military post he ever held.

In some quarters it is believed that the assassination was instigated by members of the old South West Clique who believed that their downfall was brought about by Gen. Yang. That such persons are the culprits is possible, although it is doubtful whether for the reason mentioned.

Gen. The collapse of Gen. Chen Chi Tang was brought about by Gen. Zau Lai Sz, the Governor of Kiangsu Province, under whom Gen. Chiang Kai Shek served as Chief of Staff before the days of the Northern Expedition.

At present it is difficult to say which party might have been responsible for the crime, as any of the several cliques whose plans have recently been thwarted by the Generalissimo may have considered that Gen. Yang had contributed to their embarrassment.

D.C. (Special Branch).

*J. Coyne*  
D.S.I.

*Was he not  
part of  
the clique?*

12 NOV 1936  
RECEIVED

S.2.  
D.S.I.  
11

e 1570

**SEARCH WARRANT, NO. 586**

S. B. STATION.

If attached document is returned in open Court, please detach this slip, filling in as below and return to Judicial Police Office for record. If not handed in to open Court, document must be returned to Judicial Police Office immediately on expiration, properly endorsed and signed.

After recording in Judicial Police Office, this slip will be returned to station concerned as an acknowledgement of safe receipt of document.

(For Station use) :-

..... Judge. .... Date.

(For Judicial Police endorsement) :

Above document returned

**SEARCH WARRANT, NO. 587**

S. B. STATION.

If attached document is returned in open Court, please detach this slip, filling in as below and return to Judicial Police Office for record. If not handed in to open Court, document must be returned to Judicial Police Office immediately on expiration, properly endorsed and signed.

After recording in Judicial Police Office, this slip will be returned to station concerned as an acknowledgement of safe receipt of document.

(For Station use) :-

..... Judge. .... Date.

(For Judicial Police endorsement) :

Above document returned

1.c.c.-d

FM 40M 5

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7590  
11-11-36

S.2, Special Branch, ~~Section~~

REPORT

Date. November 10, 1936.

Subject. Return of Warrants to Shanghai Special District Court  
for Cancellation.

Made at and Forwarded by D.S.I. Coyne

Forwarded herewith for cancellation by the Shanghai First Special Area District Court are four warrants issued at the request of the Woosung and Shanghai Garrison Commander's Headquarters on November 3, 1936.

No attempt was made to execute Warrant No.588 for the arrest of Zau Siau Fshing, or Warrant No.589 for the search of his quarters at no.52 Tah Li Hong, Bubbling Well Road, as the Chief Detective of the Garrison Commander's Office stated that the wanted man was no longer residing at that address.

2 # Warrants returned to Court 10/11/36  
abb

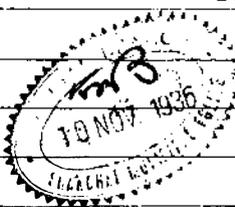
Regarding Warrant No.586 for the arrest of Nyl Sz (倪氏), wife of Yang Er Chi (楊二其) and Warrant No.587 for the search of her home at No.34 Oong Yoen Faung, Weihaiwei Road, when this address was visited at 7.30 p.m. November 3, it was ascertained from other occupants of the house that the wanted person had been absent since noon the previous day.

No search was made of the premises but detectives were left in the alleyway to watch the house. As neither the wanted woman or any of her relatives visited the premises the watch was withdrawn on November 6 at the request of the Garrison Commander's Office.

DDP  
10/11

J. Coyne  
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).



院法方地區特一第海上蘇江  
District Court For The First Special Area In Shanghai.

送To S. B.

期日 Date November 3, 1936.

Nature of Document 容內件文 255

Warrant No. 586 issued by Judge Te at the request of the Woosung & Shanghai Garrison Commander's Headquarters.

Woosung & Shanghai Garrison Commander's Headquarters.

-v-

Nyi Sz, wife of Yang Mr Chi.

Address:- 34 Oong Yoen Faung, Weihaiwei Road.

Wanted by the Woosung & Shanghai Garrison Commander's Headquarters on a charge of assassination of Governor of the Hupeh province, Mr. Yang Yung Tai.

*Forwarded after  
Office hours 3.11.36  
and handed to  
Officers of S. B.*



*MB*

院法方地區特一第海上蘇江  
District Court For The First Special Area In Shanghai.

送To S. B.

期日 Date November 3, 1936.

Nature of Document 容內件文 255

Search Warrant No. 587 issued by Judge Te at the request of the Woosung & Shanghai Garrison Commander's Headquarters.

Address:- 34 Oong Yoen Faung, Weihaiwei Road.

To search for and seize certain evidence relating to assassination of Governor of Hupeh Province, Mr. Yang Yung Tai, on the above mentioned premises. This warrant may be executed at night in accordance with the article 146 section 1 of the Code of Criminal Procedure.

*Forwarded after  
Office hours 3.11.36  
and handed to  
Officers of S. B.*



*MB*

院法方地區特一第海上蘇江  
District Court For The First Special Area In Shanghai.

送To S. B.

期日 Date November 3, 1936.

Nature of Document 容內件文 255

Warrant No. 588 issued by Judge Te at the request of the Woosung & Shanghai Garrison Commander's Headquarters.

Woosung & Shanghai Garrison Commandre's Headquarters.

-v-

Zou Siao Tshing.

Address:- 52 Tah Li Hong, Bubbling Well Road.

Wanted by the Woosung & Shanghai Garrison Commander's Headquarters on a charge of assassination of Governor of the Hupeh Province, Mr. Yang Yung Tai.

*Forwarded after  
Office hours  
3-11-36 and handed  
to Officers of P. I.  
MB*



院法方地區特一第海上蘇江  
District Court For The First Special Area In Shanghai.

送To S. B.

期日 Date November 3, 1936.

Nature of Document 容內件文 255

Search Warrant No. 589 issued by Judge Te at the request of the Woosung & Shanghai Garrison Commander's Headquarters.

Address:- 52 Tah Li Hong, B'well Road.

To search for and seize certain evidence relating to assassination of Governor of Hupeh Province, Mr. Yang Yung Tai, on the above mentioned premises. This warrant may be executed at night in accordance with the article 146 section 1 of the Code of Criminal Procedure.

*Forward after  
office hours 3-11-36 and  
handed to office of  
P. I.  
MB*



Form 22 F  
G. 150M-1-36

227/36

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. 3-11-36.

## CRIME DIARY.

7590  
11 36

CRIME REGISTER No.---Misc. No. 227/36.

"A" Division.  
Chengtzu Road Police Station.  
Nov. 6th, 19 36.

Diary Number:— 3.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day

Places visited in course of investigation each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

At 10 a.m. 6-11-36, Inspt. Hsu Wang Kee, Shanghai-Jooosung Garrison Commander's Headquarters, communicated with the station, per telephone, and requested the withdrawal of detectives from premises, Lane 381, House 34 Weibeiwei Road.

Acting on these instructions detectives have now been withdrawn.

*205/7/11*

D.D.O. "A".



*P. White*  
D.S.I.

O.i/c. Sp. Branch.

CRIME REGISTER No. 227/36.  
REC'D No. 3-11-36.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:- Misc. No. 227/36. "A" Division 7590  
Chengtu Road Police Station/ 3L  
Nov. 5th. 19 36.

Diary Number:- 2.		Nature of Offence:-	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Assistance to Shanghai-Woosung Garrison Commander's Headquarters.

At 10.15a.m. 5-11-36, detectives keeping surveillance at house No. 34, Lane 381 Weihaiwei Road, took into custody a male Chinese named, Lee Yong Sung (李永松), 25 years, native of Anwai, opolie employed and resident at the Hau Lien (何廉) New Agency, House 30, Lane 280 Rue Chapal, French Concession, who entered premises now under surveillance.

The apprehended man was brought to the station and interrogated ascertaining to his visit to the premises under surveillance and made the appended statement:-

A Chinese female known to him as, Lee Siau Kyah (李少霞) alias Ih Lih (一力), residing at No. 24 Avenue Duball, French Concession, visited the Hau Lien News Agency at about 9.30a.m. even date and requested the apprehended man to visit House 34 Lane 381 Weihaiwei Road and ascertain if police surveillance was being maintained on the premises. It was while fulfilling this request that he was apprehended.

Inspt. Hsu Bang Fee (胡邦飞), Shanghai-Woosung Garrison Commander's Headquarters, was communicated with and requested to attend Chengtu Road Station.

D.S.I. Coyne, Special Branch, was also informed of the arrest and subsequently attended Chengtu Road Station.



2155  
6/11

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: Misc. No. 227/36. Ch.Rd. Division. Police Station. 19

Diary Number:— 2/Sheet 2.		Nature of Offence:—	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Inspt. Hsu Bang Fee visited the station at 2.45p.m. even date and questioned the apprehended man, receiving from him information identical to the above outlined statement of the circumstances leading to his arrest.

Inspt. Hsu Bang Fee stated that no incriminating evidence existed against the apprehended man and, therefore, his extradition would not be applied for by the Chinese Authorities.

The apprehended man, of his own accord, expressed a willingness to accompany Inspt. Hsu to the address of the female in the French Concession.

He was informed that his subsequent actions were optional and, he was accordingly released from the station at 3p.m. even date.

*R. J. White*  
S. I.

D.D.O. "A".

*Ac*  
Spt. Branch.

GENERAL INVESTIGATIVE DIVISION  
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE  
No. D 7590  
Date \_\_\_\_\_

November 6, 1936.

NIPPO

CHINESE ADVICE TO JAPANESE RESIDENTS IN SHANGHAI

The other day the Chinese First District Citizens Federation issued a letter of advice to Japanese residents in Shanghai advocating co-operation between Japanese and Chinese. Of course Japanese have always been devoting themselves to this end. The letter also refers to the activities of our naval landing party in Shanghai.

We are discouraged to find that the letter of the Chinese Citizens Federation is based on prejudice. People often talk about the result but over-look the cause. It will be better for them to ask themselves whether Japanese residents are being adequately protected by the Chinese authorities; to reflect upon the various incidents that have taken place one after the other. It is a fact that during the past ten years the lives and property of Japanese have been continuously threatened and at times the situation has brought in foreign troops including Japanese soldiers to Shanghai. It is to be hoped that the Federation will devote itself to improving the relations between the two countries. The letter also deals with political and diplomatic affairs and is an attempt to check the activities of the Japanese Special Naval Landing Party. We would request the Federation to reflect over the cause for such action. It would be better for them to cease all anti-Japanese activities first and attempt to promote Sino-Japanese relations afterwards. Robbers fear policemen, while good citizens are thankful to the Police. Chinese people fear marines. We wonder why.

THE HWA LIEN NEWS AGENCY

The Korean named Ou So Chang, an employee of the Hwa Lien News Agency, who was arrested the other day by the French Police, was deported to Korea five years ago by the Japanese Consulate at Shanghai for violation of regulations governing trade marks. He returned to Shanghai about three months ago and joined the News Agency.

According to a statement he has made to the Police, he installed a wireless set at a cost of about \$200 and picked up information from Japan, Korea, Manchuria and the North. He sold the information to the various Chinese newspapers and was paid about \$600 a month.

Director of agency concerned in assassination of General Yang Yung Tai

It is reported that the director of the Hwa Lien News Agency in the French Concession was arrested by the French Police at the request of the Chinese authorities as he is suspected of being concerned

GENERAL POLICE  
S. B. RECEIPT

No. D

Date \_\_\_\_\_

November 6, 1936.

-4-

in the assassination of General Yang Yung Tai, Chairman of the Hupeh Provincial Government. The hearing of his case was held in camera. The prisoner has denied any connection with the murder. He is now being held by the Garrison Commissioner.

The assassin of General Yang Yung Tai is reported to have stated to the authorities that he had been requested to commit the crime by a person named Yang residing at the address of the Hwa Lien News Agency in the French Concession. The daughter of the Director of the News Agency lived with a certain person on the second floor of this house, but the man left the place some time ago.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Z.C

File No. ....

Section 2, Special Branch *759c* 11 36

REPORT

Date November 5, 1936.

Subject Assistance rendered by French Police to Chinese Authorities; article published in the "Lih Pao."

Made by D.P.S. Henchman.

Forwarded by *J. Coyne D.S.*

With reference to the attached article concerning assistance rendered by the French Police to the Chinese Authorities, I have to state that in an interview the French Authorities explained that on 3rd November 1936 the Chinese Authorities requested the French Police to assist them in an effort to arrest a number of persons said to have been concerned in the murder of Yang Yung Tai at Hankow, and who were believed to be residing at House 30, Lane 280, Rue Chapsal, French Concession.

The French Police gave the assistance required and when the above address was raided it was found that the proprietor of the house, one <sup>(新 建 中)</sup> Yueh Chian Chung, was the leader of the Hwa Lien (华联) News Agency, anti-Japanese concern which for some time has interested the French Police.

In connection with this raid four other persons were arrested: Lee Yung Chung (李席中) and Woo Chang Chih (吴世梅), a Korean, who were both arrested at the above address, and also Yen Tuh Sing (阎德升) and Lee Jung Chien (李群建) who were arrested at No. 2, Delastre Lane, Route Delastre. The Korean, Woo, has been handed over to the Japanese authorities, the remainder have been extradited to the Chinese Authorities.

A copy of the French Police report relative to the foregoing is herewith attached.

*D. P. S. Henchman*

D. P. S.



Deputy Commissioner (Special Branch).

*2132*  
*5/11*

November 4, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Lih Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE HWA LIEN NEWS AGENCY

The Hwa Lien News Agency (華聯通信社) was established four years ago. As a certain nation dislikes this agency, the latter rented a Post Office box as a communication address. The last Chief of the agency was a man named Zia Kwang Nan (射南光). He was arrested at Amoy by officials of a certain nation in July this year when he was on his way to Shanghai from Hongkong. It is said that the tendons of his leg were removed. His whereabouts are unknown. The present Chief of the agency is a man named Yueh Chien Chung (郝建中), native of Tai Chong, age 31, living at House 30, Lane 280, Rue Chappeal, French Concession.

At 4 a.m. November 3 a certain organ requested assistance from the French Police to arrest Yueh and others in connection with certain activities. At 7 a.m. M. Sarly, Chief of the Political Section, detailed a large number of detectives and policemen to the address in Rue Chappeal. Yueh Chien Chung, the Chief of the agency, Woo Chang Chih (吳世植) alias Woo Chang Tse (吳世澤), a radio operator, and a clerk named Wu (胡), who were having breakfast at the time, were placed under arrest. No documents were found on the premises.

A reporter of this paper learns that Woo is a Korean and a certain nation has been trying to arrest him for a long time. The three arrested persons are being detained by the French Police and are being fairly well treated. The office of the agency has been occupied by detectives. The affairs of the agency have been practically suspended and no reports were distributed last night.

China Times :-

Yueh Chien Chung was a student of the Nan Fong College (南方大學). He took over the Hwa Lien News Agency in June, 1935. Wang Chien Chiu (王劍秋), a native of Fukien, is the editor-in-chief, Woo Chang Shih (吳昌世), a native of Taiwan, is the radio operator, and a man named Fong (方), native of Taiwan, is a clerk. The agency also employs a tea-boy named Li Shih Shing (李世盛).

Woo Cheng Shih was brought up in Japan and speaks the Japanese language fluently. Every day he takes down political, social and financial news sent by radio from Tokyo, Kobe and Osaka and from the North-east. Woo also undertakes the translation of Japanese newspapers and magazines and copies are distributed among the various local newspapers for publication. The agency is quite well known locally. It has no branches, but has special correspondents in Peiping, Mantain, Hongkong, Amoy and other places. The agency makes a monthly income of \$300 through news supplied to the newspapers as well as other sources of revenue. Its expenses amount to \$600 or \$700 a month.

PA  
Shimura  
- 4 NOV 1936

S.2.  
JBR

TRANSLATION FROM FRENCH POLICE REPORT 1389/S DATED NOVEMBER 3, 1936.

subject: Raids made at the request of the Chinese authorities following the assassination of General YANG YUNG TAI.

reference: Assassination of General YANG YUNG TAI.

At 9 a.m. November 2, 1936 Inspector YANG VONG GHI of the Crime Branch of the Woosung-Shanghai Garrison Commander's HQS came to our office and made the following statement:

"Following the assassination of General Yang Yung Tai (杨永泰), governor of Hupeh, the Hankow authorities, besides arresting the murderer named CHEN HO LSH CHAO (陈鹤超), apprehended a certain number of individuals implicated in different ways in this case. Among these is one YANG CHI SING (杨其声), who has denounced the instigators of the crime, and who was brought to Shanghai in order to permit the continuing of investigations. YANG CHI SING, who was lengthily interrogated by us, formally denounced a certain YANG EUL TCHI (杨尔德), alias PAH KOU (白扣), who was living at No. 3 Delastre Terrace (Passage 109), Route Delastre. We ask you to have this man arrested so that he may be extradited to the Chinese authorities."

The necessary assistance was immediately afforded Inspector YANG VONG GHI, but the raid which was made upon the above mentioned address, although confirming that YANG EUL TCHI had been residing at this place, did not allow us to effect his arrest; the house was shut up and empty.

Later during the morning, a watch maintained by us over the premises permitted us to identify certain of its residents.

At 10.30 a.m. there was NI LSH MENG (倪得胜) who carried a key of the house and a basket full of groceries. He claimed to know nothing of his master whom he had never seen and did not even know his name. Still later he admitted, after he had been "caught" telling lies, that he was the father-in-law of YANG EUL TCHI. At the request of the Chinese authorities he was kept under watch being arrested at 5 p.m. November 3. He will appear before Court on November 4 (extradition proceedings).

At 12.15 p.m. a young man of 16, named LI CHING KI (李群望), adopted son of YANG EUL TCHI, returned to the premises from the Chung-Kuo School (中国), Route de Sieyes.

Under interrogation this youth admitted that he had made a trip to Hankow from October 21 until November 1, but that he was not

in the capital of Hupeh on the day of the assassination of General Yang - October 25 - having in the meantime been to Canton to obtain some money that his adopted father had been unable to give him. He says that the trip to Hankow had as its sole ~~xx~~ object the finding of his father-in-law in order to ask him for some money for the "family." In his statement he confirms that YANG EUL TCHIE was in Hankow at the time that the crime was committed.

The young LI CHING KI was arrested at 5 p.m. November 3, at the request of the Chinese authorities. He will appear before the Court on November 4 together with NI TSH SENG.

-----

Meanwhile, during the night of November 2/3, representatives of the Woosung-Shanghai Garrison Commander's HQS had further interrogated the prisoner from Hankow YANG CHI SING. Through him they learnt that another individual had played an important role in the organisation of the assassination. It concerned one YUEH CHI TSONG (柳達中), director of the Hwa-Lien (華聯) Press Agency. At 10 a.m. November 4, Inspector YANG VONG GHI, having secured the necessary information, presented himself at our office and requested that we arrest YUEH CHI TSONG with a view to extradition. The assistance requested was immediately afforded him. At No. 3, passage No. 280, rue Chapsal, where we made our way to conduct the raid, we discovered the secret Hwa-Lien Press Agency. This agency which had removed from the Concession to the Settlement in August 1935 after an abortive raid made by us on July 29, 1935 at 10/160 Avenue Dubail on the authority of a warrant issued by the Second District Court at the request of the Bureau of Public Safety, returned to the Concession during September 1936. YUEH CHI TSONG was immediately placed under arrest as was one of his friends named LI YONG TSONG (李庸中). Both of them will be brought before Court on November 4 with a view to extraditing them. A Korean CHANG SEI O (Korean pronunciation) or WU CHANG SE (Chinese pronunciation) (吳昌世) was the only member of the staff of the agency who took up our attention and that of the Chinese Authorities apart from the above two mentioned individuals. His duties comprised the translating for YUEH CHI TSONG news sent out in Japanese by Japanese radio stations. After interrogation he was handed over

to the Japanese authorities at 5 p.m. November 3. At first sight he does not appear compromised in the murder of General YANG YUNG TAI.

Although the ~~evidence~~ evidence against the four prisoners at the moment does not seem to be overwhelming, it appears however sufficient to justify their extradition.

NI TAH SENG (倪士生), lied to us in trying to pass himself off as a servant and stating that he had never seen YANG EUL TCHIE, since the latter is a relative, and further he passed the nights of the 1st. and 2nd. at 3/180 route Delastre. Documents and rooms examined at 3/180 route Delastre only go to support the presumptions arising from his attitude.

LI CHING KI (李庆基), is an important suspect. His trip to Hankow and Canton (by the Hankow-Canton Railway) make one believe that he was charged with the fulfilling of a liaison mission between certain terrorist organisations having their headquarters in South China and YANG EUL TCHIE who was in Hankow at the time of the assassination of General Yang Yung Tai.

YUEH CHI TSONG (何建中), as director of the Ewa-Lien agency, is also a suspect. He is formally accused by the prisoner CHEN HSUEH CHAO (陈学超), and among the many letters found on him, one was discovered bearing the name of YANG EUL TCHIE.

LI YONG TSONG (李用中), as a friend of the foregoing person, is also a suspect. A document found on him with the address of YANG EUL TCHIE (which he endeavoured to dispose of) indicates that he was on the point of leaving Shanghai with an "unknown" who would have been able to identify himself as YANG EUL TCHIE.

Up to the present none of the four individuals arrested acknowledge having participated directly or indirectly in the preparation for the attack on General Yang Yung Tai. None object to being handed over to the Chinese Authorities, to whom they state they can prove their innocence. Only LI YUNG TSONG requests that proof of his guilt be produced by the Chinese Authorities.

November 4, 1936.

7590  
11 36  
Morning Translation.

Lih Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE HWA LIEN NEWS AGENCY

The Hwa Lien News Agency (華聯通信社) was established four years ago. As a certain nation dislikes this agency, the latter rented a Post Office box as a communication address. The last Chief of the agency was a man named Zia Kwang Nan (謝南光). He was arrested at Amoy by officials of a certain nation in July this year when he was on his way to Shanghai from Hongkong. It is said that the tendons of his leg were removed. His whereabouts are unknown. The present Chief of the agency is a man named Yueh Chien Chung (郝建中), native of Tai Chong, age 31, living at House 30, Lane 280, Rue Chapssal, French Concession.

At 4 a.m. November 3 a certain organ requested assistance from the French Police to arrest Yueh and others in connection with certain activities. At 7 a.m. M. Sarly, Chief of the Political Section, detailed a large number of detectives and policemen to the address in Rue Chapssal. Yueh Chien Chung, the Chief of the agency, Woo Chang Chih (吳世植) alias Woo Chang Tse (吳世澤), a radio operator, and a clerk named Wu (胡), who were having breakfast at the time, were placed under arrest. No documents were found on the premises.

A reporter of this paper learns that Woo is a Korean and a certain nation has been trying to arrest him for a long time. The three arrested persons are being detained by the French Police and are being fairly well treated. The office of the agency has been occupied by detectives. The affairs of the agency have been practically suspended and no reports were distributed last night.

China Times :-

Yueh Chien Chung was a student of the Nan Fong College (南方大學). He took over the Hwa Lien News Agency in June, 1935. Wang Chien Chiu (王劍秋), a native of Fukien, is the editor-in-chief, Woo Chang Shih (吳昌世), a native of Taiwan, is the radio operator, and a man named Fong (方), native of Taiwan, is a clerk. The agency also employs a tea-boy named Li Shih Shing (李世盛).

Woo Chang Shih was brought up in Japan and speaks the Japanese language fluently. Every day he takes down political, social and financial news sent by radio from Tokyo, Kobe and Osaka and from the North-east. Woo also undertakes the translation of Japanese newspapers and magazines and copies are distributed among the various local newspapers for publication. The agency is quite well known locally. It has no branches, but has special correspondents in Peiping, Tientsin, Hongkong, Amoy and other places. The agency makes a monthly income of \$300 through news supplied to the newspapers as well as other sources of revenue. Its expenses amount to \$600 or \$700 a month.

~~17329~~  
7590  
4 11 36

THE SHANGHAI TIMES. WEDNESDAY, NOVEMBER 4, 1936

**NEWS AGENCY EDITOR  
PUT UNDER ARREST**

French Police Act At  
Chinese Request  
In Matter

Acting on the request of the Bureau of Public Safety, French Police early yesterday morning placed under arrest Mr. Yu Ginechun, manager of the Hwa Lien News Agency, and his two assistants in their office in Rue Chap-sai.

While efforts were being made by his wife to secure Mr. Yu's freedom, Chinese reports intimated that the man was being held for political reasons.

226  
JIT

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

## CRIME DIARY.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
 CRIME REGISTER No. 228/36  
 DATE 3-11-36

CRIME REGISTER No: Misc. No. 228/36. "A" Division.  
 Chungtu Road Police Station.  
 Nov. 3rd, 1936.

Diary Number: 1.		Nature of Offence:—	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

#### Assistance to Shanghai and Wosung Garrison Commander's Headquarters.

At 7.00 a.m. on 2-11-36, P.S.I. White, U.S. Stewart, C.D.S. and P.S.I. Coyne, D.S.I. Baih Ssu Chen, attached to Special Branch and Insp. Hsu Pang Kee (許鵬基), attached to Shanghai-Wosung Garrison Commander's Headquarters, visited Lane 381 House 34 Weihwei Road with a view to executing Search Warrant No. 7 and Warrant of Arrest No. 9 for the apprehension of a female named Nyl Sz (倪氏) wife of Yang Er Chen (楊雨濂) on a charge of murder. The two aforementioned judicial orders were issued by Judge Tai, S.S.D. Court, on behalf of the above authorities.

Enquiries of the inmates of the House 34 Lane 381 Weihwei Road, elicited the information that the parents of Nyl Sz (倪氏) left the house at about 1 p.m. 2-11-36 and have failed to return.

Investigations also elicited the information that the wanted female, Nyl Sz, was last seen on the morning of the 2-11-36.

In view of the above information the warrants were not executed, but detectives have been posted at the premises pending the possible return of the female Nyl Sz, or her parents.



D.D.O. "A".

*DC*  
*2/11/36*  
 Sp. Branch.

*A. White*  
 P.S.I.

*Copy for D.C. (Special Branch)*

**SECRET**

S. B. D. 7590  
3 11 36

Stn. Ref. No. 344/36.

Bubbling Well

November 2nd. 1936.

1.

ASSISTANCE TO CHINESE AUTHORITIES.

At 6p.m. 1/11/36 the undermentioned un-numbered warrants were received from the S.S.D. Court for execution:-

- (1) Search Warrant for a house in Hwakee Avenue, number to be given by Woosung and Shanghai Garrison Headquarter representative.
- (2) Warrant of arrest for Yang Er Chi alias Pah Khung (楊永泰) to be executed with the assistance of Woosung and Shanghai Garrison Headquarter representative.

At 11.45a.m. 2/11/36 Sub-Inspector Shu Bang Pi (許鵬飛) attached to the Woosung and Shanghai Garrison Headquarters, attended Bubbling Well Station together with one man in custody named Zung Sih Tsau (成燮超) and requested assistance to raid Room 1, 61, Hwakee Avenue, Bubbling Well Road, for the purpose of arresting one named Yang Er Chi who had been implicated by the man in custody in connection with the assassination of Mr. Yang Yoong Tah (楊永泰) Governor of Hupeh, on 25/10/36.



A party of detectives under D.I. Toon, together with D.S.I. Coyne and D.I. Kuh (Special Branch) accompanied the party to Room 1, 61 Hwakee Avenue, where it was ascertained that this room had been occupied by a Chinese female taxi-dancer named Zau Zeh Chuen (婁若筠) age 19, native of Peiping, employed at Vienna Gardens, since 16/8/36.

Enquiries at this address failed to gather any

Stn. Ref. No. 344/36.

1/sheet 2.

*Forward to  
Training Police  
by D.A. O'Brien, direct*

information re the man Yang Er Chi, the warrants  
therefore are returned herewith for cancellation.

*DOR  
3/11*

*Yellow slips returned  
to Court on 3-11-36  
16*

*DOR 3/11*

*[Signature]*  
D. I.

Court ref. No. 8

院法方地區特一第海上蘇江  
District Court For The First Special Area In Shanghai.

送To S. B. Sent direct to S' Hill

期日 Date November 1, 1936.

Nature of Document 容內件文 255

Warrant No. 575 issued by Judge Dzien at the request of the Woosung & Shanghai Garrison Commander's Headquarters.

Woosung & Shanghai Garrison Commander's Headquarters.

-v-

Yang Yui Chi alias Pah Kwung.

Address:- Zing Oen Pih 2, Bubbling Well Road  
(To be executed with the assistance of the representative of the Woosung & S'hai Garrison Commander's H.Q.)

Wanted by the Woosung & Shanghai Garrison Commander's Headquarters on a charge of assassination of Governor of the Hupeh Province, Mr. Yang Yung Tai.

*Mag. K. M. Source No. 110  
Dep. Comm. S. B.  
Informed by telephone  
at the time of issue  
Inspector*

*B*  
2 Nov. 1936



Court ref. No. 6.

院法方地區特一第海上蘇江  
District Court For The First Special Area In Shanghai.

送To S. B. Sent direct to S' Hill

期日 Date November 1, 1936.

Nature of Document 容內件文 255

Search Warrant No. 576 issued by Judge Dzien at the request of the Woosung & Shanghai Garrison Commander's Headquarters.

Address:- Zing Oen Pih 2, Bubbling Well Road.  
(To be executed with the assistance of the representative of the Woosung & S'hai Garrison Commander's H. Q.)

To search for and seize certain evidence relating to assassination of Governor of the Hupeh Province, Mr. Yang Yung Tai, on the above mentioned premises.

*Mag. K. M. Source No. 110  
Dep. Comm. S. B.  
Informed by telephone  
at the time of issue  
Inspector*

*B*  
NOV. 1936



N.K.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. D. 2591  
S. 2. Special Branch, Station 36

REPORT

Date November 6, 1936

Subject Korean named Zen Sho-Matsu-Communist Suspect.

Made by D. S. Kamashita

Forwarded by Logue 211

With reference to the attached cutting from the Shanghai Times dated October 31, 1936, I have to state that the following information regarding Zen Sho-Matsu (全昌洙) has been obtained from the Japanese Consular Police:-

On October 21, Zen Sho-Matsu, a Korean, aged 19, a communist suspect, visited the local Korean Residents' Association, Lane No. 250, House No. 45 Range Road, together with another Korean named In Toku-Fuku (尹得福), aged 20, and requested assistance in seeking employment and for permission to stay in the lodging house maintained by the association. Permission to reside in the lodging house was granted them. The association, however, not satisfied with Zen's explanation of his movements reported the matter to the Japanese Consular Police. The Japanese Consular Police interrogated Zen at the Consulate and later detained him for investigation pending the receipt of information regarding his activities from the Korean Authorities. Information has now been received that Zen is wanted by the Keijo Police on suspicion of being a communist and requested that he might be handed over to them.

Zen is still being detained in the Japanese Consulate. The Consular Police state that to date no particulars have been obtained concerning Zen's communistic activities.

*2.18.36  
6/11*

*D. S. Kamashita*

D. S.



Deputy Commissioner, Special Branch.

17291

### KOREAN LADS HELD ON RED CHARGES

#### Posed As Printers Here Looking For Work

The alleged ruse of a Korean youth, charged by the Japanese authorities with being a "dangerous Communist," ended badly for him on Wednesday when he was locked up in the Japanese Consular gaol, the local Nipponese press said yesterday.

According to the allegations by the Japanese police, Shomatsu Zen, 19, attempted to establish himself in Shanghai after winning the sympathy of the authorities and of other Koreans by assuming a fictitious character.

He boldly presented himself at the Japanese Consulate-General on October 21 together with another Korean and laid before the authorities a tale of woe. According to their statements, they were two apprentice printers who had left Chientao in search of better jobs. After walking from city to city in Manchuria, they had crossed the Great Wall and proceeded as far as Peiping. From there they had walked south to Shanghai in 15 days, still looking for work.

They were turned over, after questioning, to the hostel for unemployed maintained by the Korean Residents' Association.

When police checked up on their stories, they found several inconsistencies which led the officials to telegraph Chientao for more information.

These advices, the Japanese newspapers said, revealed that Zen was "wanted" on charges of being a Communist spy and an agitator.—Domei.

*D. S. Hamashita*

*Engs + report  
16. 2*

*102  
105*

D. 7591

RECORDS SECTION  
U. S. REGISTRY.

No. D 7591

Date 4/11/36

November 4, 1936.

Morning Translation.

HWA LIEN NEWS AGENCY DIRECTOR ARRESTED BY FRENCH POLICE

At 4 a.m. November 3, Mr. Yueh Chien Chun, director of the Hwa Lien News Agency, a notorious organ which fabricates false reports, and two employees named Wu Chang Shih and Hu, were arrested by the French Police. The prisoners are now undergoing examination. The cause of their arrest is not disclosed. The Business of the news agency has been completely suspended. A close watch will be kept on developments in the case because it might lead to the solution of an important case.

D-7594

D-7595

D-7596

D-7597

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Special Branch - <sup>7594</sup> Station

REPORT

Date November 5, 1936.

Subject (in full). Stepan STANISKO, change of nationality.

Made by D.S. Pitts.

Forwarded by J. Lopez 255

With reference to the attached advertisement appearing in the "Shun Pao" of October 27, 1936 in which a person named "S-Dan-Ni-Z-Ko S-Ti-Ben" (史丹尼士哥司地朋), gives notice of the fact that he has acquired Chinese nationality, I have to report that this individual's correct name is Stepan STANISKO. He was formerly a Greek gypsy and followed the calling of a musician, playing in various third-class cabarets in French Town. He has come to the notice of the Settlement Police on one occasion before, when in June 1932 he was arrested by Louza Station on suspicion of having participated with another gypsy in obtaining \$85 from the Wing On Company by larceny by trick (ringing the changes), but owing to lack of evidence he was released. (Louza FIR 1300/32).

When applying to the Bureau of Public Safety for his new papers Stanisko gave his address as 515 Route Vallon, but enquiries indicate that he is not residing there at present.

D.S.P.  
5/11



*D.S.P.*

D. S.

Deputy Commissioner (Special Branch).

2.

October 27, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

A CHANGE OF NATIONALITY

(史唐尼哥, 同公明) A person named "S-Dak-Ni-Z-Ka S-Ti-Ben" publishes the following notice in today's "Shun Pao" :-

"I have received the following notification from the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau:-

'Your application for Chinese citizenship was referred to the Shanghai City Government which in turn referred it to the Ministry of Interior. The Ministry of Interior finds that your application conforms with the provisions of the Nationality Law and has sent to the Shanghai City Government a certificate No. 85, Character "Hung" (洪), to be issued to you. On instructions of the City Government, this Bureau now informs you as above and instructs that you insert a notice in two local newspapers announcing your change of nationality.'

"I hereby insert this notice as instructed by the Public Safety Bureau."

?  
MB  
28 OCT 1936  
S 2  
DM

The National Herald and other local newspapers :-

THE ABOLITION OF TIPPING

In an interview with a reporter of the Ta Kung News Agency the other day, Mr. Chiang Au (姜 奥), Secretary of the New Life Movement Acceleration Association, said: "In view of the difficulties attending the abolition of tipping, this Association intends to petition the New Life Movement Federation not to enforce the order in Shanghai for the time being."

SUNG SING NO. 2 AND NO. 5 MILLS TO RESUME OPERATIONS

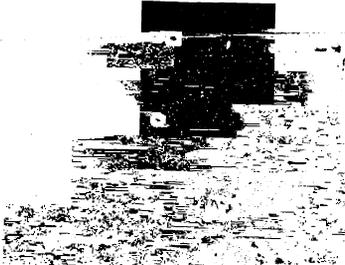
The Sung Sing No. 2 Cotton Mill on Ichang Road and No. 5 Cotton Mill on Ward Road will soon resume work under the joint management of the Bank of China and the Shanghai Commercial and Savings Bank. The two banks have established a Control Committee and have appointed Mr. Yung Er Zung (荣 尔 仁) to take charge of the two mills.

Yesterday morning Mr. Yung attended the Sung Sing No. 2 Mill to supervise the registration of workers and to make other arrangements for resumption of work. The registration of male and female workers for the No. 2 Mill, of whom over 2,000 will be required, will be open from October 26 to October 28. The mill will start working on October 29.

The date on which the No. 5 Mill will resume operations will be decided later.

TRAITORS IN NORTH KIANGSU

Of late a number of traitors have come to North Kiangsu disguised as monks or nuns to secure information. The various hsien authorities are paying close attention to them and have detailed officers to locate and arrest them.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 2, Special Br. Subb

REPORT

Date November 6, 1936.

Subject (in full) CHARLES RICHTER, enquiry from American Consulate General.

Made by D.P.S. Henchman. Forwarded by J. Lyons & S.

With reference to the attached communication I have to state that there is nothing in Police records detrimental to the character of Charles Richter.

*D. P. S. Henchman*

D. P. S.

Deputy Commissioner (Special Branch).

*J.R.  
6/11*

IN REPLY REFER TO 130

FILE NO. EFS:RHM



DEPARTMENT OF STATE

THE FOREIGN SERVICE  
OF THE  
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

7595  
6 11 36

AMERICAN CONSULATE GENERAL

Shanghai, China, November 4, 1936.

Subject: Police Report for Police Authorities  
of South Africa.

Major F. W. Gerrard, C.I.E.,  
Commissioner of Police,  
Shanghai Municipal Council,  
Shanghai, China.

Sir:

1/

*to record in 4/3 Reg  
RCS 6/10*

I have the honor to enclose herewith, at the request of Mr. Charles Richter, an American citizen duly registered at this Consulate General, a form of police report forwarded to Mr. Richter by the police authorities of South Africa. Mr. Richter states that these forms are required in connection with his contemplated entry into South Africa in the near future. If you have no objection to so doing, it is requested that these forms be completed and returned to the Consulate General.

I have the honor to be, Sir,  
Your obedient servant,

C. E. Gauss,  
American Consul General.

Enclosure:

1/- Police Report, in duplicate.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY  
No. S. B. D. 7596  
Date 25 / 7 / 38

Morning Leader (Comment): 20 JULY 1938 (AM)

PETER PREVOT, AN ENEMY OF THE CHINESE PEOPLE

Peter Prevot, a British subject, was arrested by the Chinese authorities in Hankow on July 5 on suspicion of being a spy. It has now been definitely ascertained that he was a spy in the employ of the Japanese. His activities will not affect the diplomatic relations between China and Great Britain. Peter Prevot is now an enemy of the Chinese people.

FILE

There is no doubt that Peter Prevot's object in working as a spy for the Japanese was to make money. It should not be overlooked that China is now carrying on a war of resistance not only for the sake of her own existence and the peace of the Far East but for the assurance of international peace as well. The authorities of the foreign Powers in China should impress this upon the minds of their nationals. They should check the movements of their nationals and assist China by removing such persons from the employ of Japanese.

01753

7596  
23 7 38

## Spy Suspect Pleads Guilty In Hankow

### Prevot Accepts Charges But Denies Harboring Anti-Chinese Motive

HANKOW, July 20.—(Reuters).—The case against Mr. Peter Prevot, British subject who was last month detained by the Chinese authorities for alleged espionage activities, was heard in the British Consular Court here this morning.

Mr. Prevot, who was born in Hongkong, was detained in Wuchang on June 28 while boarding a plane for Hongkong.

On hearing of Mr. Prevot's arrest, Mr. C. E. Whitmore, British Consul-General in Hankow, requested that he be handed over to him, and this request was immediately complied with.

~~Mr. Prevot pleaded guilty at this morning's hearing to infringement of Article 89 of the China Order-in-Council of 1925, which states:—~~

"Where it is proved that there is reasonable ground to apprehend that the acts or conduct of a British subject are likely to produce or excite a breach of public peace, the Court may require him to give security to keep the peace or for his future good behavior."

In pleading guilty to the charge, Mr. Prevot's counsel, Mr. C. E. Sherwin, said that the defendant wished to state that while his methods of gathering information might well cause the Chinese to become suspicious, he did not intend to use such information to the detriment of China.

The Court ordered Mr. Prevot to furnish security of \$5,000 on two sureties, both British subjects resident in Hankow.

22  
2/7

*D.S. Prevot*

## Local Briton Ordered Deported For Spying

(Reuter's Agency)

HANKOW, July 21.—Mr. Peter Prevot, who yesterday pleaded guilty to infringement of Article 89 of the China Order-in-Council of 1925 and was ordered to furnish security of \$5000 in two sureties, again appeared before the British Consular Court today.

Through his counsel Mr. C. E. Sherwin, Mr. Prevot said he was unable to secure the necessary sureties totalling \$5000.

The acting consul-general, Mr. C. E. Whitmore, who is also judge of the court, thereupon ordered that Mr. Prevot be deported from China.

This order is subjected to confirmation by the judge of H.B.M. Supreme Court in Shanghai.

Mr. Prevot was last month detained by the Chinese authorities for alleged espionage activities, and was subsequently handed over to the British authorities.

In pleading guilty to infringement of Article 89 of the China Order-in-Council of 1925 yesterday, Mr. Prevot's counsel said

that the defendant wished to say that while his methods of gathering information might well cause the Chinese to become suspicious, he did not intend to use such information to the detriment of China.

Article 89 of the China Order-in-Council reads:

"Where it is proved that there is reasonable ground to apprehend that the acts or conduct of a British subject are likely to produce or excite a breach of public peace, the court may require him to give security to keep the peace or for his future good behavior."

### Well-Known Here

Mr. Prevot is well-known in Shanghai, having lived in this city many years. He is a member of the local stock exchange, and for some time was manager of the Ste. Anne Building on Rue du Consulat. He is a Briton born in Hongkong, and is unmarried. During the World War, he was in France with the Chinese Labor Corps.

*Lee*  
*C 22/7*  
*22/7*  
*Notes*  
*Ja. 22/7*  
*CSG*

WCT/ ..

FM. 2  
G. 55M-1-30

**SECRET**

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
File No. B. REGISTRY

No. C. B. D. 7596

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 16, 1938

Subject P.H. PREVOT - espionage activities in Hankow.

Made by D.S. Pitts

Forwarded by

C. G. G. D. J.

With reference to the attached articles relating to the alleged espionage activities in Hankow of P.H. Prevot, British, and his detention by the Chinese authorities on June 28 and subsequent handing over to the British Consular officials, I have to report the following :-

Prevot has been making numerous trips to Hankow during the past few months on behalf of the Japanese and has been heard locally to boast on several occasions of the fact that he has been working for the Nipponese Military in return for a monthly salary of \$1,000.00.

It is said that he is utilizing his knowledge of local and China conditions on behalf of a syndicate of foreigners in the employ of the Japanese.

On June 7, 1938, Prevot left Shanghai for Hongkong in the m.v. "Aramis," en route to Hankow. In the latter city Prevot became the subject of an intensive surveillance on the part of the Chinese authorities. On June 27, the Mayor of Hankow communicated with the Acting British Consul-General there and complained that Prevot was acting as a spy for the Japanese. He requested that the British authorities immediately curb Prevot's activities and thus avoid any unpleasantness involving neutrals during the present tense situation. Prevot was called the same day - June 27 - to the British Consulate-General in Hankow where it was made quite plain to him that his activities were undesirable. He protested that he was on a legitimate mission for a Shanghai business house and produced certain documents which indicated that he had been instructed to



511

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date .....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

ascertain details in regard to the amount of timber, real estate, factories, shops, etc. etc. available for leasing. It was thought, however, that these documents were merely simple coded orders instructing him to ascertain certain important details relating to the strength and disposal of Chinese troops, armaments, anti-aircraft defences, etc. etc. The British Consul-General made it manifest to Prevot that he would tolerate no "beating about the bush" and advised him to leave Hankow at the first available opportunity. On June 28, when Prevot intended proceeding to Hongkong by air, he was detained by the Chinese authorities just prior to entering the south-bound plane. According to details received in Shanghai, the Hankow authorities had received further information which pointed to the absolute certainty of Prevot's espionage activities. He was handed over to the British Consul-General at the latter's request and is now being held under restraint in Hankow.

It is the intention of the Crown Advocate to prefer charges against Prevot under the China Orders-in-Council, but while the exact charge has yet to be framed, it is known that these orders do not provide for instances of espionage, as for example, in the present case. It is believed, however, that efforts will be made to secure a ruling ordering Prevot's deportation from China.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station,

Date ..... 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

- 3 -

Peter Henry Prevot, a British subject of French origin, was born at Victoria, Hongkong on February 1, 1894. His father was Pere Robert, well known local French catholic missionary of the late "nineties." Prevot's Shanghai address is Apartment No.1, sixth floor, St Anne's Building, 25-41 Rue du Consulat. Whilst it has yet to be confirmed, it is reported in certain circles that Prevot is working hand-in-glove with F.V. Wagner and Hilaire du Berrier, Americans who have already come to the notice of this office on account of their espionage activities.

AD 8104  
AD 8006

dk

12/7

P. A. to D. C. Sp. Br.

*J. A. Pitts*

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

## SHANGHAI RESIDENT ARRESTED

British Subject Accused  
Of Spying Activities  
In Hankow

### MR. PETER PREVOT NOW IN CONSUL'S CARE

HANKOW, July 12.—Mr. Peter H. Prevot, a British subject born in Hongkong, was detained by the Chinese authorities in Wuchang on June 28 while boarding a plane for Hongkong, it was revealed here to-day.

It is alleged that the Briton was detained for spying activities.

On hearing of the arrest, the British Consul-General in Hankow, Mr. C. E. Whitmore, requested that Mr. Prevot be handed over to him. This request was immediately complied with.

Mr. Prevot is remaining in Hankow pending elucidation of the situation.—Reuter.

Mr. Prevot is a well-known Shanghai resident, having been a member of the Shanghai Stock Exchange for a number of years. He has for long maintained his office at Ste. Anne Building, 25 Rue du Consulat, of which building he undertook the management on behalf of the French Mission owners.

R

13/7

A.S.P.

Q.13/7

1527

Evening Post. July 12, 1938

**Briton In Wuchang  
Seized On Spying  
Charge By Chinese**

*(Reuter's Agency)*

HANKOW, July 12.—Mr. Peter Prevot, a British subject born in Hongkong, was detained by the Chinese authorities in Wuchang on June 28 while boarding a plane for Hongkong, it was revealed here today.

It is alleged that the Briton was detained for spying activities.

On hearing of the arrest the British Consul-General in Hankow, Mr. C. E. Whitmore, requested that Mr. Prevot be handed over to him. This request was immediately complied with.

Mr. Prevot is remaining in Hankow pending elucidation of the situation.

R

D.S. P. 15

Q. 15/1

12/7

17758

S.V.C.'s Position

To the Editor of the  
"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR.—I am surprised that no one took PREPARED to task for his letter to you in last Thursday's issue. Referring to the mill riots and the necessity for maintaining the S.V.C. in its present form he propounds the following:

If one small section of the industrial community can cause so much bother what would the position be if the trouble was general.

The answer is perfectly simple—not ten times the present strength of the S.V.C. would be sufficient to quell such a disturbance. By the way, was the rioting element entirely to blame? Why does PREPARED not enlighten your readers? He condemns force on one side and then calmly proceeds to allow it on the other!

He stands for the maintenance of the Corps as it is—i.e., as an extremely expensive military unit with trappings and paraphernalia that have nothing in common with the internal protection of the Settlement. Well and good. His opinion is entitled to consideration. But when he wilfully distorts the contents of the article on the S.V.C. by an anonymous contributor (in last Wednesday's issue), it were time indeed that it be pointed out to him that your readers, whatever their opinions, stand for fair play.

Times have changed and circumstances are not what they were. We one and all have the fullest admiration for the S.V.C. because of past services, but I feel certain that every reasonable man, in the Corps or out, does not wish to perpetuate a system which is entirely out-of-date and which is compelling expenditure that can be put to much better use. Sentiment should indeed have its place were there not other considerations of far greater importance. To appeal to national bias in order that a body of men of no military value should continue to exist is to employ the usual claptrap of those who prefer the rule of hatred and fear to that of international friendship and confidence. No attempt to make of this matter a political issue should be tolerated. There is already far too much of this playing at politics here and it bodes no good for this city's future.

Let us protect ourselves against mob violence (which could be avoided if we always and at all times had social justice) by all means. Let us have a Corps which is purely a volunteer affair for internal defence devoid of all unnecessary military "trimmings," and theatricals; commanded by volunteers and run on the lines of the Police Specials. To argue that a soldier is better than a policeman is so ridiculous as to be worth the mention in order that the argument be refuted. The difference lies not in the human element but in the laws under which each organization operates. Purely military affairs should be left in the hands of the sovereign states interested in Shanghai. It is their protection and their protection alone which guarantees the Settlement against any sudden and untoward changes.

P. H. PRETOR.

Shanghai, Nov. 24.

11. D. 7596  
26 11 36

lit  
DAR

FM 1  
G. 454-7-36

l.c.c.-c  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.2, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date November 6, 1936.

D. D. 7596

36

Subject. Peter Henry PREVOT, British.

Made by D.S. Pitts

Forwarded by

*J. H. Pitts*

Peter Henry Prevot, a British subject of French origin, was born at Victoria, Hongkong on February 1, 1894. He is in possession of British Passport No. 8417 issued in Shanghai on October 29, 1931.

He has resided in Shanghai for at least twenty years and is at present living at Apartment No. 1, 6th Floor, St. Anne's Building, 25-41 Rue du Consulat. He also has an office on the fourth floor of the same building, where he conducts a stockbroker's business. In addition Prevot acts as resident engineer and custodian of these apartments, the proprietors being the French Catholic Fathers, for whom he manages several other local properties.

A bachelor and an excellent linguist, Prevot was formerly a member of the majority of the better class Shanghai clubs, but now retains membership in only a few of them. He has been a member of the Stock Exchange for several years and during the boom period in rubber was making as much as \$20,000 per month. When the slump set in, however, Prevot went down heavily, and coupled with the prevalent depression in the business world, has lost so much that he is now in comparative straitened circumstances.

Since April, 1936 many articles have appeared in the columns of the "North China Daily News" signed by Prevot. In each article or letter, Prevot's object was to bring before the ratepayers of the Settlement the absolute and urgent necessity of effecting economy in the conducting of the Municipal Council's affairs.

Enquiries have indicated that Mr. Prevot has been acting entirely independently and not on behalf of a group or clique.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Station, .....

REPORT

Date. .... 19...

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

- 2 -

There can be no doubt that sympathy has been shown his project  
by members of all professions in Shanghai, and many other letters  
appearing in the press in the same vein as Prevot's articles  
only go to confirm this statement.

A clever and charming gentleman, Mr. Prevot's private  
life will bear the strictest examination.

*Ja. Dietz*

*Compiled for record.*

D. S.

*D. Dietz 6/11*

Deputy Commissioner (Special Branch).

17389

Mr. Prevot Replies

To the Editor of the  
"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR.—It is surprising what can come from the pen of Mr. H. A. Reeks. That he, a rate-payer of the Settlement, a British Barrister, whose articles have so often appeared in various journals, should presume to impute to me accusations that I have never made and moreover declare as fact something of which he is entirely ignorant, is so unjust that those who have read all my correspondence and can therefore judge me fairly will resent. Apart from which I think his choice of language is somewhat unhappy.

He is intrigued to know for whom I speak. I am just as intrigued to know for whom he speaks. To charge me with rating the members of the S.M.C., with many of whom I am acquainted, as self-seekers, is ridiculous and I choose to ignore the charge. I respect each and every individual who sits on the Council. But I still see no reason for getting sentimental, like J.H.R. did, over their work. I do not believe they seek gratitude. Some may be on the Council because of their public spiritedness, others because they were nominated to represent definite local interests; but as a governing body I, at least, feel that they are not altogether as representative as they might be and from that springs the feeling that our Administration is a select coterie that panders only to certain interests. Right or wrong, this is what is being noised abroad and there can be no harm done in stating it openly. The S.M.C. cannot lay claim to perfection and as a public body its actions are open to criticism. But there has been no attempt in my letters at lowering its prestige nor its powers nor has any attack been delivered at the character of any individual or individuals.

If Mr. Reeks wishes to belittle any efforts I am making to secure for Shanghai what I consider a more representative government and a greater recognition of the rights of the small man, he is at liberty to do so. My person and my ideas or opinions are two very different things. It can hardly matter therefore whether I am a Hottentot or a Bushman. As it happens I do belong to one of the three nationalities that Mr. Reeks names. On that matter of fact therefore he is hopelessly wrong. I have my place of business in the International Settlement and indirectly contribute to its governance and upkeep. And as a citizen of this great city I will continue to maintain the right each of us possesses to freedom of speech.

When speaking of the S.M.C. it is not possible to treat the present one as a separate entity from any of those which preceded it. It is not a Being so much as a form of Government, with very definite policies arrived at after due deliberation. These policies may or may not suit the public. Individual Councillors may change yearly but the Council as a body "goes marching on." This point clearly understood—and anyone with an open mind cannot fail to understand—the cause for criticism of to-day's Council is more readily understood.

Whether the higher ranks in the Councils' employ are overpaid or not is a distinct matter of opinion. I still feel that they are because if it is found necessary to dismiss lowly paid employees and take away from them what is a bare living, those higher up are always in an infinitely better position to take a "cut." This doctrine is somewhat socialistic I admit but it is not for that reason inhuman. It is the whole motif of my correspondence present and past.

As to emoluments in commercial life I have nothing to say, the matter being purely private in nature. Yet, it will be readily admitted that those in commercial undertakings have to accept risks which I do not think are present in a Municipal Service.

I will not enter into a controversy over whether an "orgy of spending" or "economy" is the better way in which to blast Shanghai out of the depression. Here again Mr. Reeks is

drawing a red herring across the trail and I do not propose to follow the scent, not liking herrings. Each of these schools of thought on economics has a distinguished following and none has so far been proved correct. Also the real wealth of Shanghai does not come from the presence of a few highly-paid foreigners but from the financial well-being of the masses—the small men.

Dealing more particularly with Shanghai's finances it is evident that the S.M.C. cannot maintain the present rate of expenditure as against income and for that reason it is incumbent upon it to reduce its expenses. (It would be interesting indeed to see such a reducing process being put into application through greater spending!!) I have simply given my ideas as to where reductions may be effected and have done so quite frankly. In the process I was prepared to accept opposition but of the right order. I think opponents like J.H.R. and Mr. Reeks and others would gain by a lesser betrayal of impatience in their public utterances. "Nincompoops," "self-seekers," "envious ones," "carping critics," "snipers," etc. are all names that do nothing more than confirm a weak defence and envenom a discussion which is after all academical.

I have admitted in my correspondence the excellent work done by the S.M.C. and have deprecated the raking up of the "mud" of the past. What has motivated all my criticism has always been clear—those on the lower rungs of the economic or social ladder should not be made to suffer at the expense of those higher up. I speak for no group or groups and have no contacts with any. That explains why my writings have much of the "personal" touch.

It is a great pity that in his concluding paragraph Mr. Reeks admits a tendency to violence of language and vulgarity. If the dignity of the S.M.C. might not be enhanced by the presence of Mr. Reeks (i.e. of course if Mr. Reeks refrains from being violent or vulgar) or myself on that body I for my part cannot see that it would necessarily be diminished. A man's value to a community lies not in his social or economical position but in what is within him and in his desire to serve each and every one without reference to race, creed, social or economical standing.

I shall always defend any personal charges against me but see no necessity for continuing a discussion in which I have made my stand quite clear. I would like to conclude on one note however—a plea for a better understanding between the various communities in this city. All is not well—at least that is what is generally felt. But cannot sectional misunderstandings be smoothed over to the advantages of all parties?

If asking for consideration to all concerned especially the small men, if adherence to my right to criticize the actions of a public body; if pleading for International good-fellowship in an International Settlement is impertinence, then I must choose to remain impertinent.

P. H. PREVOT.

Shanghai, Nov. 3.

7596  
9 11 36



MUNICIPAL POLICE  
 J. E. REGISTRY  
 B. D. 5044  
 Date 6 6 3

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS, FRIDAY, JUNE 5, 1936

**Inquiry Supported**

To the Editor of the  
 "NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

Sir,—There is much to be said for your contributor's article in your issue of June 3, anent S.M.C. salaries etc. as he practically advocates what I did, a revision to meet changed conditions. Such revision can best be met by the establishment of a thoroughly independent Commission, composed of men unconnected in any way with the Council and not necessarily business men at that. And I stress the word independent.

Your contributor deprecates blind criticism and suggests that aspersions have been cast upon Municipal servants who cannot by the rules of the game retaliate. I deny that any aspersions whatever have been cast upon individuals holding municipal posts and challenge the writer to prove his statement. Why does he consider the critics any blinder than he? What quality or attribute does he possess which makes him see things Municipal in a clearer light than they? The S.M.C. despite its numerous promises still withholds from the public all its important doings. What does it pay a Press Liaison Officer for? The criticism in the Press has not been directed at individual efficiency but at the whole Municipal employment organization which very many of the public state quite openly has not moved with the times. What may be but peccadilloes in good times become intolerable faults in times such as we are passing through.

If we could only adjust our present outlook to what is in store for us instead of yearning for the return of the gold rush fever that affected Shanghai during, and for some number of years, after the Great War, ending somewhere round 1932, accepting with good grace the departure from the money-madness which possessed so many of us (including our City Fathers) into normalcy, I for one think that confidence would be more quickly restored to this city. And the S.M.C. should show the way by refusing to countenance the wastage of public funds that goes on

under the supposed plea of necessity. In the hey-day of things, when champagne flowed freely and quite stupidly in our night-haunts, the S.M.C. also threw discretion to the winds and created posts for which there was no call. The confidence of the public cannot but have been shaken however slightly by such goings-on and if the complaints directed against the Council in your columns have been somewhat coloured with extremist views the Council has only itself to blame. The "nepotism" connected with certain appointments even of recent date must be answered for.

I have had occasion lately to speak to several highly paid employees of the Council who freely admitted their agreement with the view that an all-round reduction in salaries and/or allowances (after careful examination of the case of each class of employee) would not be a hardship and would be quite in keeping with the situation as it is. They too could not see why the interests of only a few were sacrificed upon the altar of economy when those best able to face a "cut" were left severely alone. I accuse your contributor of being deliberately misleading for leaving this aspect of the question out of his article. In fact my criticism of the S.M.C. was based practically on this contention. I will not however suggest that he is unfair, preferring to give him the benefit of the doubt.

Neither he nor any of the public need worry as to the Municipal employee being unable to look after himself. Sleepless nights need not be our lot on that count. As a body, the Municipal employee can shout as lustily as any new-born babe where his interests are affected and if he has not to go through the press it is because he has directly the ear of the S.M.C. in whose maternal care he need not fear very much for the future. To suggest therefore that he is being unfairly attacked as your contributor appears to make out is farcical and deceives nobody.

P. H. PREVOT.  
 Shanghai, June 4.

*file  
 702*

14738  
 SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL  
 S. B. REGISTRY  
 5011  
 2-6-36

**MUNICIPAL SALARIES**  
**Effect of Depression**

To the Editor of the  
 "NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR:—It is evident from ANGLO-LATIN's letter of the 27th inst. that there is an absence of bones in Shanghai. It is good to hear at the same time that the box-makers along Broadway are prospering. I was wondering why, when it occurred to me that the possible reason lay in the fact that they have probably been making boxes to hold the bones in, otherwise where could these bones have gone?

I hope that we can all admire, too, your correspondents' brand of economics which is quite in keeping with what is bringing on ruination to the world and to Shanghai. He seems to find it quite natural that the box-makers as a body succeed at the expense of some other commercial or trading body. It is like rejoicing at a dog which, beginning by swallowing its own tail, keeps the process up till there is nothing left to chew. May I request that he and others interested be good enough to read "Break-down" by Robert Briffault. He and they will see clearly why there is little hope for recovery until we recognize the axiom that the greatest good we can do to ourselves is to help others and not profit by their misery.

The best answer any enquirer can have to the question why there is such deep feeling in general against the Council's employment policy may be found on page 10 of your issue of the 28th under the title "Fire Brigade Staff Reductions." Each individual may have his own opinion as to whether Council pay (plus all the various allowances already detailed in correspondence) especially for the higher-ups, is excessive or not. That

*File  
 2-30*

is only the financial or narrow view. There is a much broader view to take of this whole question of economy and that is to my mind the one that derives from the social outlook. And if the Ratepayers fight their battle on such a ground they must willy-nilly win out. Comparisons of commercial salaries with the Municipal or of S.M.C. emoluments with those of the London County Council are, as I said, not always fair, as considerations of country, service, experience, etc. come into play which would prolong argument to a practically negative result. But no contention however brilliant can possibly justify the visiting of the "small" man with the terrible social disease of unemployment when others who get \$3,000 to \$3,500 a month are not even asked to contribute their share. This is the sort of thing that makes for revolutions. ANGLO-LATIN calls them "explosions." But some will say (referring to any one of the higher-ups in the Council's employ) "A man of his intellect and experience should get \$3,000 to \$3,500 a month (plus allowances!)" I will retort that there are without doubt thousands of men of far greater intellect and experience who are to-day glad to get the gift of a daily crust of bread and a cup of coffee, let alone all the luxuries that go with the salaries above-mentioned. So you see that the argument cannot hold. If the Council wishes to put my statement to the test it can easily do so by advertising for men of the "intellect and experience" required at lower salaries than those at present paid and see the result. The way some have of comparing \$16 to £1 or G.45 in the matter of salaries is utter nonsense and deceives nobody, as \$16 locally, standard for standard of necessary living expenses, purchase much more than £1 in England or G.45 in the U.S.A. I could go on with argument after argument on this subject but it is not only with one's hand on one's purse that the matter must be treated. Living expenses, rents, clothing, etc. have come down here and everywhere. Non-necessaries are left out of more budgets. However, lower prices are absolutely necessary all round if we are to successfully combat the stranglehold finance has on us to-day. Interest rates in most countries have been drastically reduced. Municipal Income here is coming down in conjunction with the lowering of rents and the numerous vacancies that are occurring in nearly all landed estates. Is it fair or unfair that the Municipal employee should refrain from doing his part? When commercial salaries were high here, he raised an outcry to have his own emolument "brought up to scratch." Does he think it really unjust that with the all-round reductions that have taken place he should be asked by the public, whose servant he is, to do his little bit? The fact that 153 unnecessary employees were carried on the books of the Fire Department is rather an indication of something being drastically wrong with the way employments have been doled out in the S.M.C. There is also the little matter of the totally unnecessary posts which are still being upheld at extremely high cost to the Ratepayer without benefit whatever to the City. I will not mention them again to avoid appearing personal, but they are known to all and sundry. My views on the value for cost of the S.V.C. are public property. Social Services lack funds.

P. H. Prevor.

Shanghai, May 29.

14673

S. V. C.

Value of Figures.

To the Editor of the  
"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR.—I certainly cannot agree with Mr. BRUCE LOCKHART's contention that "an informed and intelligent public opinion can scarcely be expected to emerge from a maze of public discussion etc." He is referring to the discussion about the S.V.C.

I am afraid that Mr. Lockhart does not see the forest for the trees and knowing him as I do I can justly say that he is sadly bitten by what I shall call the "Statistics bug." If it is his intention of showing the public the rise in the costs of the Volunteer Corps, let him say so clearly, otherwise there is little point in the "maze" of figures which he trots out for our edification. We all know those figures have appeared in the Municipal Reports. It is difficult enough to hold public interest in matters of the present—wherefore this raking up of the past. Whatever was spent between 1929 and 1935—or for that matter, between 1841 and 1935—is gone and paid for and mourning over the passage will do us no good. Taking as example the practically white elephant the Central Administrative Building represents, it would be easy to go on prattling over the past sins of the S.M.C. But would such a course serve any immediate purpose?

An object may be costly at half a-million in this year of grace and cheap at twice the figure the year before, or vice-versa. That is a matter of circumstance. Where an expenditure of \$10,000,000 would be sanctioned gladly on the grounds of necessity, a demand for \$10 would be vetoed for a contrary cause. Mr. BRUCE LOCKHART is confounding costs with value and though your readers may have reason to thank him for his self-imposed task (which was not as difficult as you try to make out Bruce, was it now?) I really do not see that he has materially helped in moulding public opinion. The last published cost of the S.V.C. is \$720,000. I have argued that—and so far I have not seen any refutation of the points I raised—the sum represents what will be in value a complete waste if maintained. I may be wrong but I know from what I have heard and what has been addressed to me that my views have excellent support. Opinion has been stirred far more than Mr. LOCKHART seems to think. He must remember that most people are thoroughly diffident about "coming out into the open" with their ideas. I know from experience how heavy at times the punishment can be—and how unjust—and I can therefore well understand such an attitude.

P. H. PREVOT  
Shanghai, May 25.

Feb 1936

03

14065  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL

S. B. REG.

B. D. 044

18 5 36

THE NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS, SUNDAY, MAY 17 1936

### VOLUNTEER SPIRIT

#### Mr. P. H. Prevot Replies

To the Editor of the  
"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR.—Mr. Cohen has not quite got out of the maze in which he has involved himself by employing the somewhat insulting term "slacker." A "Volunteer" Corps is one which relies or should rely for its membership upon parties who are understood to have used their own free-will. Why therefore does he have to cast a slur upon the character of any individual, young or old, who chooses to exercise that selfsame free-will according to his particular concepts. By all means recruit if you can, Mr. Cohen, but it is not for you (or anybody) to insult in such a personal way!

And if the S.V.C. is a "volunteer" unit, wherefore the very goodly proportion of paid officers and men?

OLD SHANGHAI RESIDENT asks me to "think of my life." This injection of the element of fear moves some people but I am afraid it has little effect on me. I have thought of my life and the lives of my friends and the thousands around me and I still remain unshaken in my original conviction. But why does he say "We must have both the Police and Volunteer Service, etc.?" I am all in favour of the Police, so he cannot have read me correctly. I still contend that the S.V.C. would be every bit as useful turned into a properly drilled Police Unit. From the point of view of economy let me call his attention, and that of those interested, to the following figures of comparison. The force of 520 Specials costs the City about \$30,000 annually as against \$720,000 paid on account of four times that number of Volunteers. In simpler terms, at an expenditure of say \$360,000 the Council could get 6,000 Police. And Police work is constant—Volunteer work eventual and consequently spasmodic.

Might I make one request to my critics; I think they might at least offer reasons for their statements. It would help their cause a lot more.

P. H. PREVOT.

Shanghai, May 16.

\*\*\*Mr. Prevot is exceeding the bounds of fairplay. Mr. COHEN has a perfect right to describe as "slackers" able-bodied men who are eligible for recruitment, have leisure at their disposal and do not join the Volunteers. Only those who fit the cap need get out of breath or angry with Mr. COHEN.

MUNICIPAL FC  
S. B. REGISTER  
B. D. 50111

THE NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS, FRIDAY, MAY 15, 1936 18 5 86

## MUNICIPAL MATTERS

### Economy Urged

To the Editor of the  
"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR,—I do not intend that the discussions I have raised by a free expression of my views in these columns degenerate into a cheap free-for-all where personal abuse under the guise of public-spiritedness is used as an offensive or defensive weapon.

That is why I am answering your leaderette of this morning. Mr. H. H. Cohen was perfectly justified in calling for greater recruitment in the S.V.C.—since he believes in its usefulness—and of criticizing my contrary belief. But in the use of the term "slacker" he was unfortunately personal and he got what he deserved. And he will get more if he persists in that sort of game. So will anybody, whatever his position in this city, who emulates him. I am discussing the Public Services and their usefulness in relation to cost, not the personal foibles of any individual or individuals.

Now I shall reply to your own comments. May I ask you to accept what I say in the same good spirit as I accept your criticism. Your leaderettes are very weak. Your counter attacks are mere thrusts unbacked by any good reasoning. You omit to take into consideration the matter of change of circumstances when dealing either with Municipal Salaries or the S.V.C. The human touch is completely lacking in your articles and I for one have the impression, rightly or wrongly, that editorial broadmindedness is absent. You say that I "garbled" the purport of your leader on Municipal Salaries. I confess that in many many cases I am compelled in my mind to deal likewise with a number of your editorials. You must pardon my ignorance, but more directness of expression and less jugglery of words and phrases, however well-sounding, would please quite a number of your more assiduous readers.

I respect and welcome every opinion you or your correspondents emit which are intended to contradict my own. But so far let me say that, apart from sentimentality, little if any reasoning has been adduced to strengthen such opinions. Again I must plead ignorance or just plain stupidity.

In the matter of Municipal Salaries the position is clear. By far the greater number of Shanghaianders, foreign and Chinese, have found their incomes and their standards of living dangerously reduced. Municipal economy is a crying need, yet nothing is done in respect of Municipal Servants excepting the scandalous throwing out of employment of a few unfortunates. I rebel at the callousness

of the whole business and so do thousands of others. By all means let the Council respect contractual engagements; nothing however can prevent a fair compromise being offered to office-holders. Recalcitrants can easily be dealt with at a later date.

As regards the higher-paid posts, there is not one of them which would but be gladly filled by the present incumbent at a much more moderate salary. This is not a matter of taking advantage of bad times. It is a matter of sound finance and social fairness. Replacements would not be a difficult affair. Created posts should be abolished.

If the Commission I suggested, and which you approved of, be appointed I trust that it will consist of men known for their thoroughly independent views and social-mindedness.

As for the S.V.C., I purposely left myself open to correction. From perusal of your columns no one appears to know exactly what its functions are or are destined to be. To me nevertheless they seem quite clear. Again I am wrong no doubt.

My point is that the Corps as a unit has done its work. Its military character adds in no way to its efficiency. Economy is needed and if disbanding is out of the question reducing it to a Police Special Reserve, drilled and disciplined, would in no way impair its standing or real utility. A military force can only be used after proclamation of martial law and I dare to doubt if the S.M.C. as a non-sovereign body has a right to make such a declaration.

All said and done the Ratepayers as a body will be the ones to shape future policies—not the S.M.C. Will they become articulate openly or will they be satisfied to continue in the same old way? The S.M.C. has by no means been all black. It has done magnificent work in the past and is well worthy of every possible praise in that direction. If it has blundered that is only human. But if it refuses to move with the times, then blundering can no longer be condoned and it must be called to order by those who hold the real power.

P. H. PREVOT.

Shanghai, May 14.

\*\*\*The Shanghai Municipal Council is the elected representative body of the Ratepayers so Mr. Prevot and this journal are in complete agreement on the point.

### Volunteer Staff

To the Editor of the  
"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR.—Referring to the correspondence and comments on the S.V.C. may I, as a resident, and incidentally a taxpayer, suggest a really definite move in the direction of economy for the careful consideration of the S.M.C. The S.V.C. must be maintained, but is it ever likely to be called upon to the extent it was, from say 1924-1927, during which period it warranted the expenditure?

During these strenuous times, the official headquarters staff consisted of a Colonel and two Sergeant Majors (instructors). Now Sir, does the present or possible future duties of the Corps warrant the retention of a Colonel, Brigade Major, Adviser, Staff Officer and Battalion Adjutant, together with two Sergeant Majors (instructors)?

EX-SERVICE.

Shanghai, May 12.

*file*  
*[Signature]*

*[Signature]*

REC-100  
5001

MUNICIPAL SALARIES

Mr. Prevot's Views

To the Editor of the

"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS" •

SIR.—The Leader on "Municipal Salaries" in this morning's issue of your esteemed paper savours more of an apologia than a convincing defence of the matter treated. So far as I am concerned it does not really matter whether Mr. Higher-up in the Council is paid \$40,000 or \$100,000 a year, or whether or not his job has resulted from what some critics term nepotism. So long as the Ratepayers found the system satisfactory and voted the expense and nobody was hurt in the process, there was little to seriously growl about.

But the first growl happens to come from the Council itself. It recognizes the need for contraction of expenditure to meet the ever-lessening income and decides to embark upon a scheme of retrenchment. True to tradition the "little man" is being made to take the whole brunt of all this. He needs every cent he receives in order to so much as exist, but in spite of this, he is being thrown out in large numbers and left to fend for himself in a city where unemployment is rife. With nothing put aside (he has had no time) and nothing to look forward to, his position is indeed a desperate one. Yet are there men in the Council's employ living, as I say, on the very fat of the land or occupying "soft" or "created" jobs—positions that I repeat, can quite easily be dispensed with without in any way interfering with the good work of administration. Why have these men not been asked to make the first sacrifice? They are best able to meet the change.

That is the whole point of my criticism. When into the bargain comes the matter of poverty of social service then the whole position becomes infinitely worse. And yet the Chairman speaks glibly of an increase in the Rates. If he gets his hope fulfilled, little hope is there left for Shanghai's future.

Whilst on the subject, may I point out that your comparison of the local rates and taxes with those paid by Birmingham, Liverpool, Manchester and most American cities, is quite unjustified, as the conditions obtaining in each case are different. You cannot have allowed sufficiently for the differences in the economic scale. That my very-great-grandparent gnawed raw meat off the bone and donned only sheep or bearskin hardly justifies my doing the same to-day. Of course I would delight the ladies—those keen worshippers of cave-man stuff—but I should be immediately ostracised by the male or weaker sex and relegated to the ranks of the cannibal and probably shot on sight. What therefore may be good for Birmingham, etc. etc. need not be, indeed is not, good for Shanghai.

In the matter of overpayment of salary has it occurred to you that

(1) \$30,000 is the equivalent of about £2,000 but the real or purchasing value of the money in Shanghai is nearer £4,000. In Slocum-on-Marsh I should venture to say that salary would be a very moderate one!!!

(2) Payment of an over high salary in order to assure integrity of the incumbent is a serious reflection on the moral character of said incumbent? What a commentary on our materialistic civilization!

I do not suppose that much change will happen immediately from all these writings and discussions. The game of patting each other's backs by those who hold the reins of power will probably go on. Sincere and justified criticism will continue to be received with offence or disdain. And all the time the lowly-placed will have to find happiness in being crushed out of existence. But the day of reckoning cannot be very far off. The exploitation of the many for the sake of the very few must have its repercussion. When the boomerang strikes, the force of the rebound will

be even greater than that of the delivery.

Finally, does the new Council dare to appoint immediately a totally independent and fair Commission to examine into the above charges? There are plenty of honest and capable men who could carry out the work to everybody's satisfaction—men who have no particular cronies to favour, no axes to grind and no false god to worship. Really independent souls I mean.

P. H. PREVOT.

Shanghai, May 8.

\*\*\*In regard to Mr. Prevot's two questions it may be stated

- (1) The Council's scales of salary are according to the market rates fixed by experience and due regard to the qualifications required and tested by the usual methods of comparison.
- (2) It is a fact that the prescription of a scale of salary which ensures to the recipient a modest competence is the best safeguard against corruption.

For the rest Mr. Prevot does not seem to have read the leading article with the care which would have enabled a man of his intelligence to avoid so palpable a garbling of its purport.

*Handwritten signature/initials*

*Handwritten mark*

### Obstacles to be Met

To the Editor of the

"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

Sir.—It makes one feel good to see a member of the Church so openly attacking the sores that plague this God-ridden and hypocritical city of ours. The Rev. Michael Bruce's sermon is not a novel departure for amongst us have we men like the Rev. Witherspoon and Luccock (and at times the Rev. Newsham) who speak to us in plain unvarnished phrases to tell us our duty to one another whatever our condition or circumstance.

But does it not seem a bit odd that Shanghai has suddenly awakened to the presence of terrible social injustices in our midst? I personally have known of them for the last twenty years and touched upon them in various "letters to the papers." Or is it that a certain light has just dawned giving courage to sally forth and deliver battle to the enemy?

It is by no means too late to commence. But having started on what will be a very wearing road I hope nothing will daunt reformers, not even the frowns of disapproval from the little tin-gods who supposedly or in fact rule us. It will be a pity indeed if so much good-will both clerical and lay, fails to accomplish the task.

But to succeed—though I hate to say it—there must be funds, funds supplied by the public of Shanghai. Without official aid either from the Chinese Government or a rather

Godless Municipality, the task is hopeless, I am afraid. My concern here is not with the former but with the latter. First, the Shanghai Municipal Council must learn that the money it wastes annually can be put to much better use. To be constructive it must first be explained how the wastage occurs viz: in the payment of ridiculously high salaries to the clique of higher-ups; in the creation of much too ornate public buildings and the poor usage to which high-priced land is put; in the upkeep of a Volunteer Corps which is an anachronism. The dismissal of 153 men foreign and Chinese from the Fire Brigade is a crying scandal, when the higher-ups and others have not even been asked to make any sacrifice. The employment in soft jobs of a number of Regular Officers and Warrant officers who have been seconded (that is who possess other jobs) is totally unwarranted and that the whole game of amateur sabre-rattling is completely out-moded. That there is no call for a Rickshaw Board nor real necessity for a Directorate-General.

It is not right to inveigh against the vested interests. As the world is constituted to-day vested interests must and will continue to have the upper hand. In fact they do make for balance which others lack. The economic system as a system is at fault but its representatives are not always the rascals they are painted. Amongst the newly constituted Shanghai Municipal Council is new and young blood quite capable of striking out along an independent path and whose good-will you can and will surely win.

Keen opposition however will come from the die-hard and the perhaps-not (a cross between a camel and an ostrich). But their day thank God is passing. Soon they shall join their fathers in the land of the dodo.

I write in the humblest spirit devoid of any cynicism or presumption. Had circumstances been more favourable I would have made greater clamour locally. As it is I remain satisfied to follow where Mr. Bruce or others lead. And may the Churches (those hotbeds of conservatism) whatever their denomination enter more into the task of seeing that social justice is done here in Shanghai and elsewhere. This is the sincere prayer of

P. H. PREVOT.

Shanghai, May 5.

*File  
mt*



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Yangtszepoo Station, 7597

Further REPORT

Date. Nov. 7th, 1936

Subject. Strike report.

Made by. D.S.I. Crighton

Forwarded by. *[Signature]* Inspt. O. I/c

Sir,

I beg to report that enquiries at the Ming On Mill at 6 a.m. 7/11/36, revealed that the day shift of the spinning department had resumed work in the usual manner.

No further trouble is anticipated by the manager and the work has now returned to normal.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*[Signature]*  
D. S. I.

D.D.O. "D"

Copy forwarded to O. I/c Spl. Brh.



Special Branch Copy.

Political 15/36.      "B"  
Gordon Road.  
6/11/36.

1.

Present Labour Situation at the No. 3 Wing On Cotton Mill, situated at 491 Markham Road.

With reference to the T.B.C. Message 9-19a.m. 6/11/36, to the effect that a Strike involving 440 Female Workers at the No. 1 Wing On Cotton Mill, Yangzepoo, had commenced for an increase of 10% in wages, enquiries were immediately made at the No. 3 Wing On Cotton Mill, situated at 491 Markham Road, to ascertain if any workers in this Mill were effected.

Kor Liang Yu, General Manager of the No. 3 Mill was interviewed at 9-25a.m. 6/11/36, by the undersigned and Prob. D.S.I. Shao at the Mill Offices, 491 Markham Road, when it was ascertained that (1) Employee's of that Mill receive the same grade of pay as others of the Coy's workers employed in No's 1 and 2 Mills (2) No intimation that any dis-satisfaction existed amongst the workers in No. 3 Mill is known and therefore no Labour disturbance anticipated.

The General Manager however expressed the fear that the workers on strike at the No. 1 Mill may possibly attempt to intimidate the workers of No's 2 and 3 Mills to join them.

To guard against any disturbance or acts of intimidation taking place within the vicinity of No. 3 Mill, 491 Markham Road, when workers are entering and leaving the Mill between 5-6a.m. and 5-6p.m. daily, special precautions will be taken and Police posted on duty.

Special Police observations will be kept to watch the

*Notes  
Ch 7/11.*



1/2.

situation at this Mill and the General Manager requested to inform the station immediately should any Labour trouble commence.

*Head*  
Sen. Det. 1/c.

*Shule*  
D.S. 258.

Copy for information to Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE Miss. File No. 259/36.

Further REPORT Yangtze 300 Station, Date Nov. 4th. 1936.

Subject Strike report.

Made by D.P.S. Duke Forwarded by [Signature] Inapt. O. 1/c

Sir,

I beg to report that the strike of 440 female workers employ in the Wing On No. 1 Mill spinning room was settled amicably to-day, 6/11/36, and at 6 p.m. the night shift started work, after work had been held up for 24 hours.

At 5 a.m. to-day detectives and uniform police attended and exactly the same procedure was adopted by the day shift as had been adopted by the night shift on the previous night. The women went inside, fully equipped with tiffins etc, and for an hour and more stood around in groups beside their stationary looms each obviously waiting to see what her neighbour intended doing. During this period an offer of an increase in pay of 5% was made by the management. This, however, failed to induce the employees to start work and they were finally made to leave the premises.

At 9 a.m. the management posted a notice at the mill gate and in the mill quarters announcing their willingness to grant a 5% increase in pay but warning employees that any who had not resumed work by 6 a.m. 7/11/36 would be discharged and other workers employed in their stead. This seemed to have the required effect and at 6 p.m. to-night the night shift resumed work, the day shift signifying their intention of starting to-morrow, the 5% increase having been accepted.

Slogans in red chalk had been written on a staircase inside the mill reading "Down with Capitalists - Female workers unite." These slogans were erased by the management. Contact will be maintained with this mill to ensure that no further trouble arises there.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

[Signature]  
D.P.S. 170



Copy 2  
sent Det: 1/c

D.D.O. "D"  
Copy forwarded to O. 1/c Spl. Brh.

S.I.  
S.I.R.

[Handwritten initials]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 259/36.

Yangtszepoo Station,

Further REPORT

Date Nov. 6th, 1936.

Subject strike report.

Made by D.S.I. Crighton

Forwarded by *[Signature]* Inspt. O. 1/e

Sir,

At 7 a.m. 6/11/36, information received from Wing On Mill that the day shift spinning department, numbering 220 female had turned up for work, but refused to start.

The management has offered an increase of 5 %, but this has been turned down. The total number of workers, now involved in the strike, is 440.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*[Signature: John Crighton]*  
D. S. I.

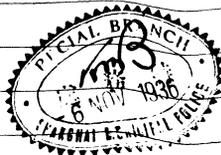
D.D.O. "D"

Copy forwarded to O. 1/c Spl. Brh.

D. C. (Divisions)

*S.I.  
18/11/36*

*FR 6/11/36  
LH  
Ch*



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Misc. File No. 259/36.

D. 7597

Yangtze poo Station, 11 36

REPORT

Date Nov 5th 1936

Subject Strike report.

Made by D.P.S. Duke

Forwarded by *[Signature]* Insept. O. i/c

Sir,

I beg to report that at 6.40 p.m. 5/11/36, a telephone message was received from the Wing On No. 1 Cotton Mill, Seoul Road, reporting that they were experiencing trouble with some of their workers and asking for Police assistance.

D.S.I. Crighton, C.D.S. 60, C.D.C. 294 and the undersigned accompanied a Uniform party under S.I. Turner to the scene and found that the workers affected were the female workers in the spinning room.

Mr. Lok, engineer in charge, informed Police that the first signs of discontentment had occurred at the evening change-over on the premises. At 5.30 p.m. when the night shift arrived, the day shift instead of at once leaving remained and mixed with the night shift, conversing in groups. However, after some persuasion from the forewomen the night shift started work and the day shift left the mill. The same hiatus in the normal routine occurred at the morning change-over, 5.30 a.m. 5/11/36, the night shift at first not leaving the premises in the ordinary way but mixing amongst the day shift and conferring in groups. Asked by the management to say what was the matter the workers would not do so and only replied with unintelligible shouts. Outbursts of shouting occurred throughout the day but otherwise there was no disorder. At the evening change-over 5/11/36 the night shift again mixed with the day shift and on this occasion the latter refused to leave the premises and the former refused to start work. At 6.40 p.m. the mill management telephoned for the Police.

The management state that they have made repeated offers to negotiate with representatives of these workers but none

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject .....

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

Have been forthcoming. Similar offers were again made while the police were on the premises but were not accepted by the workers. The night shift were finally given the option of starting work or leaving the premises. They declined to work and by 9 P.M. all the affected workers, on both shifts, had left the mill premises without disorder.

The management later interviewed the foreman of the spinning room and subsequently informed the police that the workers, whose average daily earnings are sixty cents, were asking for a ten per cent increase in pay and a "thirty three day" month (understood to mean an extra two days per month). As far as the police could ascertain, the mill management were prepared to negotiate with the workers on the question of a percentage increase but would not entertain the idea of a thirty three day month. The foreman had been instructed to make contact with workers during the night and find out their intentions.

Two C.P.C.'s were posted at the mill as a precaution till 11 P.M. and identification and uniform men will be present at the mill at 9.30 a.m. 6/11/36 when the day shift should come on duty, after which a further report will be submitted.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*John Douglas*  
S.D.S. 170

*Signature*  
S.D.S. 170  
Det: 1/c  
D.D.O. "D"

Copy forwarded to O. 1/c Spl. Urb.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION DEPARTMENT.

**REPORT ON STRIKE**

Yangtszepoo Station November 6th, 1936.  
 Time and date reported 6.40 P.M. 5/11/36. Time and date I.O. informed 7.30 P.M. 5/11/36.  
 By whom reported Wing On No. 1 Mill, Seoul Road.  
 Trade or profession of strikers Spinning room female workers  
 Number of strikers - Male 220 Female -          Apprentices -           
 Employer's name, address and business Wing On No. 1 Cotton Mill, Seoul Road.  
 Union to which strikers belong -  
 Cause of strike and demands made by strikers Strikers are asking for a 10 % increase in wages and a "33 day" month.  
 When did discontent amongst strikers first commence 6 P.M. 4/11/36.  
 What action (if any) did employers take to remedy cause of discontent prior to commencement of strike offered to negotiate with representatives of the workers concerned but no representatives were forthcoming.  
 What action (if any) have the employers taken to meet the demands of the strikers offered to meet strikers' representatives for purpose of negotiation.  
 Names and addresses of strike leaders Leaders not known.  
 Has the strike or its cause any political inspiration Unknown.  
 Meeting places of strikers -  
 Number of persons arrested for offences arising out of strike Nil.  
 Particulars of literature (if any) circulated relative to strike Nil  
 Name and address of printer of such circulars Nil  
 Precautions taken by Police 2 C.P.'s posted till 11 P.M. 5/11/36. Detectives and uniform men attending at morning change-over 5.30 a.m. 6/11/36.

SENIOR DET. I/C.	INSPECTOR I/C.	D. C. I.	I. C.
<i>[Signature]</i>	<i>[Signature]</i>		

NOTE. "Further" reports should be submitted on the usual Report form.

7597  
November 7, 1936. " 36

- 3 -

Chinese Cotton Mills - Strike Situation

- Wing On No.1 Cotton Mill

The workers of the Fine Yarn Department of the Wing On No.1 Cotton Mill, 140 Seoul Road, who declared a strike on November 5 (Vide I.R. 6/11/36), returned to work at 6 p.m. November 6. The day shift hands of the department also reported for duty this morning, November 7 on the management promising them a 5% wage increase.

This mill employs 2,570 workers, of whom 482 are employed in the Fine Yarn Department.

- Sung Sing No.7 Cotton Mill

Between 11 p.m. November 6 and 2.15 a.m. November 7, one hundred and thirty female workers of the Reel Department of the Sung Sing No.7 Cotton Mill, 468 Yangtzepoo Road, ceased work with a view to demanding a wage increase. They resumed later on the management promising to consider their request.

- Heng Foong Cotton Mill

About 150 of the 200 workers of the Weaving Department of the Heng Foong Cotton Mill, 5 Whashing Road, absented themselves from duty this morning, November 7, in order to agitate for an increase in pay.

In addition to these strikers, the mill employs 2,850 more workers in the various departments who are operating as usual.

November 6

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
1936-S. B. REGISTRY.
No. D 7597
Date 6-11-36

-4-

be held at 9 a.m. November 5 in the office of the Bureau.

In the evening of November 5, a tailor was arrested at No. 575 Huikiang Road by the Municipal Police for intimidating other tailors to join the strike. This person will be brought before the 1st Special District Court on November 6.

Wing On No.1 Cotton Mill - strike

At 6 p.m. November 5, the night shift workers of the Fine Yarn Department of the Wing On No. 1 Cotton Mill, 140 Seoul Road, declared a strike in order to enforce a demand for a 10% increase in wages. The day shift employees of the department joined the strike this morning, November 6.

57597

As a result of the strike, the workers of other departments commenced to suspend operations at 11 p.m. owing to lack of fine yarn. The mill remains closed this morning.

There are 2,570 workers in the employ of this mill, of whom 482 are in the Fine Yarn Department.

Miscellaneous

Price of Rice

The wholesale price of Chinese rice ranges from \$9.30 to \$10.70 per picul this morning and the retail prices quoted by local rice shops are as follows :-

	<u>Chinese Rice</u>	<u>Saigon Rice</u>
Best Quality ...	\$10.80	\$9.40
Good " ...	\$10.10	\$8.40
Ordinary " ...	\$ 9.40	\$7.40

*Wm. Bourne*  
D. C. (Special Branch)

D-7599

Index to File D.7599

<u>Serial No.</u>	<u>Subject</u>
0.	Special Branch Reports
1. (Japanese)	Labour trouble at Shanghai's Nos. 2 & 3 Cotton Mills, 1970 Yangtzepoo Road (Yangtzepoo District). Nov. 8, 1936.
2. "	Labour trouble at Dong Shing Cotton Mills, 2086 Yangtzepoo Road (Y'poo District). Nov. 8, 1936.
3. "	Labour trouble at Tung Wha Cotton Mill, 1687 Ward Road (Yangtzepoo District). Nov. 8, 1936.
4. "	Labour situation at Dah Kong Cotton Mill (Yangtzepoo District). Nov. 11, 1936.
5. "	Labour situation at Shanghai No.6 Mill, Yangtzepoo District. Nov. 12, 1936.
6. "	Labour trouble at Shanghai No.5 Cotton Mill, 325 Tsitsihar Road (Yulin Road District). Nov. 7, 1936.
7. "	Labour trouble at Shanghai No.1 Cotton Mill, 1161 Yangtzepoo Road (Yulin District). Nov. 10, 1936.
8. "	Labour trouble at Shanghai No.4 Cotton Mill, 585 Lay Road (Yulin Road District) Nov. 6, 1936.
9. "	Labour trouble at Kong Dah No.2 Cotton Mill, 540 Yangtzepoo Road (Yulin Road District). Nov. 12, 1936.
10. "	Labour situation at N.W.K. No.9 Mill, 640 Markham Road and Kung Dah No.3 Mill, 58 Singapore Road (Gordon Road District) Nov. 9, 1936.
11. "	Conference of Heads of Personnel Depts. of N.W.K. Mills re labour situation. Nov. 11, 1936.
12. "	Labour situation at N.W.K. No.5 Mill, 14 West Soochow Road (Pootoo Road District). Nov. 11, 1936.
13. "	Dismissal of 4 workers from N.W.K. No.8 Mill, 1285 Gordon Road (Pootoo Road District). Nov. 11, 1936.
14.	Meetings and processions of strikers in Eastern District. Nov. 11, 1936.
15.	Pamphlets etc. bearing on strike at Japanese owned cotton mills. 11.11.36.
16.	Arrest of Sze Vee Ziang (striker) for assault on Police on Yangtzepoo Road near Tengyueh Road. Nov. 10, 1936.
17. "	Strike at N.W.K. No.6 Cotton Mill, 14 West Soochow Road (Pootoo Road District) Nov. 12, 1936.

<u>Serial No.</u>		<u>Subject</u>
18.		Arrest of Woo Zang San and Koh Yue Zai inciting crowd to assault Police on Whashing Road near Yangchow Road. Nov. 13, 1936.
19.		Arrest of Zung Lih Vai (female) found to have urged strikers not to resume at entrance to Dah Kong Cotton Mill, Yangtsepoo Road. Nov. 12, 1936.
20.	(Japanese)	Strike at N.W.K. No.7 Mill, No.14 West Soochow Road (Pootoo Road District). Nov. 17, 1936.
21.	"	Disturbances caused by workers in N.W.K. No.9 Mill, Markham Road (Gordon Road District). Nov. 17, 1936.
22.	"	Strike at N.W.K. No.2 Mill, No.62 Robison Road, O.O.L. on Nov. 17, 1936.
23.	"	Strike at N.W.K. No.1 Mill, 62 Robison Road, O.O.L. on Nov. 18, 1936.
24.		Meetings of strikers in Western District
25.	"	Rioting on Jessfield Road and inside Toyoda Cotton Mills, 200 Jessfield Road (Bubbling Well District). 17.11.36.
26.	"	Strike at Kiwa (Japan-China) Nos.5,6, & 7 Cotton Mills, 74 Robison Road, O.O.L. Nov. 19, 1936.
27.	"	Arrest of 23 workers for inciting others to strike at Shanghai No.3 Cotton Mill, Kwangshing Road (Yangtsepoo District). Nov. 19, 1936.
28.		Agitation amongst workers + issuance of rice coupons. Arrest of Sung Zai Chang and 3 others. Nov. 17, 1936.
29.		Arrest of 4 male and 38 female workers at No.51 Tsau Ah Pang, off Macao Road for intimidation on Nov. 20, 1936. Pootoo Road District)
30.	(Japanese)	Temporary stoppage of work at Japan-China Nos. 3 & 4 Mills, 98 Robison Road. (Gordon Road District). 23.11.36.
31.		<i>Fok Hei Wai Society formed by Tang Kee and Shanghai Municipality Textile Workers' Mutual Aid Society - Activities. 26.11.</i>
31#		<i>Arrest of Lun Ngai King, agitator - 22.11.36</i>
32.		Diaries from Gordon Road and Pootoo Rd. Police Stations on situation at mills.
33.		Press extracts and excerpts from Intelligence Reports.
34.	(Japanese)	Labour situation at Kung Dah No.3 Mill 138 Jessfield Rd. (B'well District). 3.12.36.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

7599  
U 12 36

CRIME REGISTER No:— STN. REF. 382/36.

Division  
B'well  
Police Station  
December 3rd., 1936.

Diary Number:— 1.

Nature of Offence:

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Unrest amongst workers at the No.3 Kung Dah Cotton Mill, No.138 Jessfield Road.

At 4-50pm. on 3/12/36 Mr. Kawaguchi, in charge of the Personnel Department of the Kung Dah No.3 Cotton Mill, No.138 Jessfield Road, telephoned to B'well Station to the effect that rumours were circulating amongst the workers that a strike would be declared at 6pm., same date.

A party of Police under Inspector i/c attended, but nothing unusual took place, the night shift and day shift changing over without incident.

Information received by the management through an informer is to the effect that at about 6-30am. on 3/12/36 a group of about 60 male workers employed on the night shifts at the Kung Dah No.3 Mill and the Kung Dah Mill at No.60 Singapore Road, had held a meeting on a piece of vacant ground near Brenan Village and had decided to make the following demands on the management.

1. An increase on all wages of 20%.
2. A bonus of four days pay to every worker completing a full month at work.
3. A special allowance for night workers.

The above demands have not been submitted to the management.

Gordon Road Station has been informed regarding the Kung Dah Mill at No.60 Singapore Road, and extra Police have been posted in the vicinity of No.3 Mill.

Special Branch informed.

*Dr. Morrison*  
D.S.



*S/S  
5/12 4/12  
[Signature]*

Sen. Det.

D.D.O. "B"

*[Signature]* 4/12

7881

REC'D  
C. B. D. 7599  
3 12 36

**AGITATOR SENTENCED IN  
MILL STRIKES**

One of the four Chinese recently arrested by Yangtzepoo Police on the charge of preventing men from working at Japanese-owned cotton mills in Shanghai was sentenced to 50 days' detention in the First Special District Court yesterday. The three others were acquitted. A similar charge was specified yesterday against Duen Nyi-ling, a weighing clerk of a Japanese cotton mill, but decision in this case was reserved by the court.

S. C.  
1300

et  
C. B. D.

## OUTPUT OF MILLS INCREASING

### Two Factories in Pootung Alone on Strike

With the exception of the No. 1 and No. 2 mills of the Nikka Boseki Kaisha, in Pootung, all Japanese textile factories were operating yesterday morning, according to information collected by the Japanese Cotton Mill Owners' Association.

From a 50 per cent. output on Thursday night, the Nikka mills in the western industrial area of the Settlement reported that production had advanced to 80 per cent. of normal yesterday morning.

The No. 1 and No. 2 plants of the Naigai Cotton Spinning and Weaving Co., 62 Robison Road, yesterday morning resumed operations after a 12-hour interruption caused by the failure of the entire night shift to report for work on Thursday night.

Conditions were reported near normal at the Toyoda mills, Jessfield Road, which reopened on Thursday after a seven days lockout. Association officials said that the Pootung strike probably would be settled in the next 24 hours.

Tsingtao, Nov. 27.

Efforts were commenced to-day with a view to arranging a satisfactory settlement of the strike here, involving the Dong Hsing and Dai Tippon cotton mills, which has been in progress for three days. Representatives of the workers interviewed authorities of the City Government and explained their side of the case, and it is hoped to bring the two disputing parties together to-morrow to thrash out the whole matter.

Meanwhile, the situation is quiet, although a slight tension still exists, following the forcible ejection by the Chinese police last night of striking workers from the Dong Hsing mill.—Reuter.

17130  
7599  
328, 1936 30

S. /  
Chen

178/13  
R26  
U. D. 2599  
29

## Police Order Mill Workers Back To Jobs

### 2,400 Strikers Expected To Resume Work This Morning

Officials of the Footung Bureau of Public Safety yesterday advised workers of the No. 1 and No. 2 cotton mills owned by the Nikka Boseki Kaisha, located in Footung, to work and negotiate afterwards. The workers, about 2,400 in number, went on strike Thursday afternoon, and are all expected to be back on the job this morning.

All Japanese textile factories located in the Eastern and Western Districts of the International Settlement were operating yesterday, it was reported. From a 50 per cent output on Thursday night, the Nikka mills in the Footung Road area reported that production had advanced to 80 per cent normal by yesterday morning.

The No. 1 and No. 2 plants of the Naigai Wata Kaisha located on Robison Road yesterday morning resumed operations after a 12-hour interruption caused by the failure of the entire night shift to report for work on Thursday night. Conditions in the Toyoda Mills on Jessfield Road, which reopened Thursday after a seven-day lock-out, were reported to be near normal.

#### Arranging Settlement

TSINGTAO, Nov. 27.—(Reuters).—Efforts were commenced today with a view to arranging a satisfactory settlement of the strike here involving the Dong Shing and Dai Nippop cotton mills, which has now been in progress for three days.

Representatives of the workers interviewed authorities of the City Government and explained their side of the case this afternoon, and it is hoped to bring the two disputing parties together tomorrow to thrash out the whole matter.

Meanwhile, the situation is quiet, although a slight tension still exists following the forcible ejection by the Chinese police last night of striking workers from the Dong Shing mill.

The authorities are, however, closely watching the situation.

S. I.  
J. B. R.  
Ohan 28/11

ek

17805

## Pootung Strike Not Relieved

### Other Japanese Mills Return To Normal; Peace Foreseen

With the exception of the No. 1 and No. 2 mills of the Nikka Boseki Kaisha, located in Pootung, all Japanese textile factories were operating this morning, according to information collected by the Japanese Cotton Millowners' Association in China, 24 The Bund.

From a 50 per cent output last night, the Nikka mills in the western industrial area of the Settlement reported that production had advanced to 80 per cent of normal this morning.

#### Work Resumed

The No. 1 and No. 2 plants of the Naigai Cotton Spinning and Weaving Co., 62 Robison Road, this morning resumed operations after a 12-hour interruption caused by the failure of the entire night shift to report for work last night.

Conditions were reported near normal at the Toyoda mills, Jessfield Road, which reopened yesterday after a 7-day lockout.

Association officials said that the Pootung strike probably would be settled in the next 24 hours.

#### Tsingtao Strikers Ejected (Domei)

TSINGTAO, Nov. 27.—Following a six-hour disturbance, in which Chinese police and Peace Preservation units joined in ejecting striking workers, the local mills of the Dong Shing Cotton Spinning and Weaving Co. today declared a 24-hour lock-out.

The trouble broke out at about 9 o'clock last night when operatives launched on a "go-slow" strike. When efforts at negotiation failed, the management asked for aid from the police and the militia to clear the plant.

S. 11  
2.32  
Chen 28/11  
L. H. C.

17774  
7599  
28 11 36

## Workers In Pootung Japanese Textile Mills Go On Strike

Bringing new confusion to the muddled "strike front" in local Japanese-owned textile mills, more than 2,400 workers in the day shift of the Pootung plant of the Nikka Boseki Kaisha yesterday quit work and trooped out of the factory shouting slogans.

A few bobbins were thrown about, some of them hitting Japanese foremen, but no serious injuries were reported.

Order was promptly restored with the arrival of a Bureau of Public Safety detachment, but the factory remained closed for the day.

The No. 1 and No. 2 Mills of the Nagai Wata Kaisha were forced to suspend operations because of a poor turnout of workers, but other Japanese-owned establishments were reported to be operating on normal schedules.

The Japanese Cotton Millowners' Association in China yesterday morning announced that all member mills would grant workers:

1. A 5 per cent increase in wages, with proportionately bigger raises in cases of very poorly paid workers, and
2. Consent to limit work on Sundays to 12 hours, with provision for overtime and for the feeding of workers staying for long hours.

The demand that the work bonus system abolished after the 1932 hostilities be restored, as well as other stipulations laid down by the strikers were rejected.

The two cotton mills owned by the Toyoda company, located on Jessfield Road on the banks of Soochow Creek, reopened at 5 a.m. yesterday and operated throughout the day on about a 70 per cent normal basis.

These two factories were closed down under a lockout declared following a serious riot on November 17 when police and workers met in a pitched battle. Other mills in both the western and eastern districts are now operating on a normal basis.

### Japanese Boy Hurt

TSINGTAO, Nov. 26.—(Danel).—With Chinese marines landed to reinforce Bureau of Public Safety detachments in curbing violence by striking cotton mill workers, Tsingtao today was in the grip of unusual tension.

This followed an attack yesterday afternoon by strikers on the automobile of Mr. Shozo Mita, manager of the Tsangkow branch factory of the Toyoda Boseki Kaisha.

Thirteen-year-old Shogo Mita, invalid son of the factory executive, who was returning home in company with a maid servant from a doctor's office, suffered cuts on the face and hands caused by flying glass in the assault.

Injecting a steadying element into the atmosphere of tension, the Dai Nippon Boseki Kaisha today announced that it will tomorrow end its lockout of strikers begun yesterday.

S. I. ...  
27/11

17797

### COTTON MILL STRIKE IN POOTUNG

#### Over Two Thousand Walk Out After Minor Disturbance

#### SETTLEMENT UNREST NOT YET ENDED

Bringing a fresh complication into the muddled "strike front" in Japanese-owned textile mills, more than 2,400 workers, the day shift, of the Pootung plant of the Nikka Boseki Kaisha, yesterday ceased work and trooped out of the factory shouting slogans.

A few bobbins were thrown about, some of them hitting Japanese foremen, but no serious developments were reported and order was promptly and completely restored with the arrival of a Bureau of Public Safety detachment. The factory remained closed for the day.

The plants of the Toyoda Cotton Spinning and Weaving Company on Jersfield Road re-opened at dawn after being closed for seven days. The Iishi and Robison Road mills of the Nikka Boseki Kaisha, however, closed down again yesterday. Officials said it was a periodic rest day to enable the machinery to be checked over.

The No. 1 and No. 2 Mills of the Nagai Wata Kaisha were forced to suspend operations because of a poor turnout of workers, but other Japanese-owned establishments were reported to be operating on normal schedules.

#### Mill Owners' Offer

The Japanese Cotton Millowners' Association in China announced

esterday morning that all member mills will grant workers:

A five per cent. increase in wages, with proportionately bigger raises in cases of very poorly paid workers, and

Consent to limit work on Sundays to 12 hours, with provision for overtime and for the feeding of workers staying for long hours.

The demand that the work bonus system abolished after the 1932 hostilities be restored, as well as other stipulations of the strikers were rejected.

Reversing its former editorial attitude, the Shanghai "Nippo" yesterday urged that as the strike movement originated in Chinese mills, it was not "proper" to regard it as an indication of anti-Nipponism.

The Journal counselled against over-emphasizing the role played by the All-China National Salvation Society whose leaders were arrested "when the strike movement was at its lowest ebb."

#### Incident At Tsingtao

TSINGTAO, Nov. 26.—With Chinese marines landed to reinforce Bureau of Public Safety detachments in curbing violence by striking cotton mill workers, Tsingtao to-day was in the grip of unusual tension.

This followed an attack yesterday afternoon by strikers on the automobile of Mr. Shozo Mita, manager of the Tsangkow branch factory of the Toyoda Boseki Kaisha.

Thirteen-year-old Shogo Mita, invalid son of the factory executive, who was returning home in company with a maid servant from a doctor's office, suffered cuts on the face and hands caused by flying glass.—Domei.

S. I.  
27/11

## TWO TOYODA MILLS TO REOPEN

Negotiations in Progress:  
Other Plants Working

### REPORTED MEDIATION BY BANKER

The two Toyoda mills, in Jessfield Road on the bank of the Soochow Creek, are expected to re-open at 5 o'clock this morning. These factories have been closed under a lock-out declared following the serious riot there on November 17 last, when strikers and Police met in pitched battle and considerable mill property was destroyed by the rioters. Negotiations between the workers and the management are in progress.

Other Japanese cotton mills, in both the Western and Eastern districts, are operating normally with full, or nearly full, complements.

Mr. Tu Yueh-sen, Chinese banker, has been requested by the Mutual Aid Society of Shanghai Textile Workers to intervene in an effort to settle the present unrest, the "Shanghai Nippo" said yesterday. According to this daily, five demands were presented by the workers, as follows:—

A 10 per cent. increase in wages.

The restoration of premiums for steady work, which were discontinued after the 1932 hostilities.

The adoption of rest periods totalling one hour a day, these to be allotted as follows: 15 minutes from 9 o'clock; 30 minutes from noon or midnight; and 15 minutes from 3 o'clock.

A pledge that workers will not be dismissed without due cause. Those discharged during the recent troubles to be reinstated.

A promise by the management that workers will not be unduly reprimanded or beaten by foremen, and that all those arrested during the recent disturbances will be immediately released.

This, the Japanese daily said, was the first time that workers have made their demands formally known.

#### "Nippo's" Statement

"Inasmuch as the Japanese cotton mill owners recently agreed at a general meeting to raise the workers' pay by 5 per cent., it is understood that Mr. Tu has agreed to mediate if the workers reduce their demand on the wage issue to the figure offered by the managements," the "Nippo" said. "However, in view of the fact that the strikes have virtually ended, the factories are taking a cautious attitude towards this offer of mediation, from fear that it may be utilized to hamper the future freedom of action of the Japanese Cotton Mill Owners' Association."

While the "Nippo" said that the workers had sent delegates to call on Mr. Tu at his offices at the Chung Wai Bank, Ave. Edward VII, on Tuesday, Domei learned that the delegates had postponed their visit until yesterday morning.

S. I. 10  
2/3-  
Chun 27/11

November 26, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE STRIKE OF WORKERS OF JAPANESE COTTON MILLS.

In connection with the strike of workers of the Toyoda, Japan-China, N.W.K. and other Japanese cotton mills, Mr. Funatsu, Chairman of the Japanese Mill Owners Association, called on Mr. Doo Yuet Sen at the latter's residence on Rue Wagner at 2 p.m. yesterday and discussed with him the demands submitted by the workers. A solution was reached at 4 p.m. when Mr. Funatsu took his departure.

Mr. Funatsu then attended a joint meeting of Japanese cotton mill owners held at the Japanese Club and reported the solution reached by him and Mr. Doo Yuet Sen. The solution was accepted by the meeting which broke up at 6 p.m.

At 3.30 p.m. yesterday, 20 representatives of the workers of the Toyoda Nos. 1 and Mills, the Japan-China Nos. 3 and 4 Mills, the N.W.K. Nos. 1, 2, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8 and 9 Mills, the Dong Shing Nos. 1 and 2 Mills, the Kung Dah No. 3 Mill, and the Kiwa Nos. 1, 2 and 3 Mills called at the Shanghai District Association, Chung Wei Bank Building to listen to a report from Mr. Doo Yuet Sen. Delegates from the local Tangpu, the Social Bureau, the Public Safety Bureau and the General Labour Union were also present.

Mr. Doo informed the representatives of the conditions he had agreed upon with the managements of the mills in settlement of the strike. The callers expressed their warm gratitude to Mr. Doo for his efforts and left at 6 p.m.

The conditions for a settlement of the strike are as follows :-

- (1) That workers be granted a wage increase of 5%.
- (2) That the monthly bonus system be changed into a rewards system, whereby workers whose work is satisfactory will be granted a wage increase and promotion.
- (3) That no worker be dismissed without proper cause.
- (4) That no worker be assaulted or abused.
- (5) That the daily working hours be fixed at 12; that workers working 14 hours on Sundays be given pay for the extra two hours.
- (6) That a period of half an hour be allowed for meals.
- (7) That workers resume operations on the morning of Nov. 26.

Workers Organize Mutual Aid Association

The workers of the N.W.K., the Japan-China, the Kiwa, the Dong Shing, the Toyoda, the Shanghai, the Towa, the Dah Kong, the Yue Foong and the Kung Dah Mills, about 100,000 in all, have formed a body known as the Shanghai Cotton Weaving Industry Workers Mutual Aid Association and have appointed Wong Nan Chiao (王南樵), Tai Teh (戴德), Koo Dou Soh Ching (顧壽政), Chang Zing Wen (張靖文) and Chow Yoeh Ying (周月英) as their representatives.

More Marines for Japanese Mills in Western District.

At about 10 a.m. November 25, four large tanks and numerous armoured cars, all fully laden with Japanese marines in full equipment, proceeded to the Western District via North Szechmen Road, The Bund, and Avenue Edward VII. It appears that the strength of the Japanese marines stationed in the Japanese cotton mills in the Western District is being increased.

7599  
26 " 3

## Pootoo Road Cotton Mills Run On 70 Per Cent Basis

Cotton mills in the Pootoo Road area, Western District, are now back in operation at a strength of about 70 per cent normal, it was reported yesterday, while mills in the Yangtszepoo and Yulin Road districts are operating on a normal basis.

In the meantime, it is understood that negotiations for a final settlement of the difficulties existing between the workers and the Japanese mill owners are still underway. Mr. Tu Yueh-sen, Chinese banker, has been requested by the Mutual Aid Society of the Shanghai Textile workers to act as mediator in the strike, it was reported yesterday.

In view of the fact that the mills are now back in operation, most of the workers having been given a five per cent increase, it is considered likely affairs will be settled and kept peaceful for some time to come within a very short period.

Representatives of the Nikka Boseki Kaisha mills on Robison Road yesterday morning requested the Bureau of Public Safety to protect workers wishing to work against attacks from strikers' pickets.

Company officials alleged that the pickets threw stones and in other ways interfered with mill hands proceeding to work early yesterday morning.

S  
J.R.  
Chen

1774  
REC'D  
D. 2599  
26 11 36

## Tu Yueh-sen Will Mediate

### Influential Banker Asked To Solve Mill Trouble

Mr. Tu Yueh-sen, Chinese banker and highly influential figure in all walks of Shanghai society, has been requested by the Mutual Aid Society of Shanghai Textile Workers to intervene in the present unrest centering on Japanese cotton mills, the Shanghai Nippo said yesterday.

Five demands were presented by the workers. These were:

1. A 10 per cent increase in wages.

#### Work Premiums

2. The restoration of premiums for steady work which were discontinued after the 1932 hostilities.

3. The adoption of rest periods totalling one hour a day, these to be allotted as follows: 15 minutes from 9 o'clock; 30 minutes from noon or midnight; and 15 minutes from 3 o'clock.

4. A pledge that workers will not be dismissed without due cause. Those "fired" during the recent troubles to be reinstated.

#### Against Undue Reprimands

5. A promise by the management that workers will not be unduly reprimanded or beaten by foremen, and that all those arrested during the recent disturbances will be immediately released.

This, the Japanese newspaper said, was the first time that workers have made their demands formally known.

#### Tu's Terms

"Inasmuch as the Japanese cotton mill owners recently agreed at a general meeting to raise the workers' pay by 5 per cent, it is understood that Mr. Tu has agreed to mediate if the workers reduce their demand on the wage issue to the figure offered by the plant managements," the Nippo said.

However, in view of the fact that the strikes have virtually

ended, the factories are taking a cautious attitude towards this offer of mediation, from fear that it may be utilized to hamper the future freedom of action of the Japanese Cotton Millowners' Association."

#### Calling This Morning

While the Nippo said that the workers had sent delegates to call on Mr. Tu at his offices at the Chung Wah Bank, Avenue Edward VII, on Tuesday, Domei learned that the delegates had postponed their visit until 9 o'clock this morning.

According to a spokesman of the Japanese Cotton Millowners' Association, Mr. Tu had not communicated with that body up to yesterday.

Meantime, conditions at the Ikka Boseki Kaisha mills on Robison Road had taken a turn for the worse after a temporary improvement on Tuesday.

#### Struck At Two

Workers, who at 6 o'clock on Tuesday morning had resumed work after a 15-hour interruption, again struck at 2 o'clock in the afternoon and peacefully left the plant. Up to that time, production was 30 per cent of normal.

Company officials, this morning said that the strikers had not presented any demands and intimated that they were probably awaiting the outcome of the reported negotiations with Mr. Tu.

#### Communists Blamed

(Domei)

NAGASAKI, Nov. 25.—Labor troubles in Japanese-owned cotton mills in Shanghai are nearing settlement in the opinion of Mr. Hidesuke Ono, auditor of the Nikka Boseki Kaisha, who returned yesterday from China.

"The situation appears to have improved and another mob outbreak is not expected," he told reporters. "Investigations of the Shanghai Municipal Police have definitely established that the Communists were behind the unrest," he added.

S. 1  
D. 2599

**TOYODA MILLS TO  
RE-OPEN**

**More Strikers in Western  
District Resume**

While the labour situation in the eastern district of the International Settlement remained normal, more strikers in the western district resumed work yesterday. With the exception of the lock-out by the two Toyoda mills in Jessfield Road, near Chungshan Road, Japanese mills in the same district were operating. Some re-opened without a full complement of workers.

The Nikka Boseki Kaisha, 98 Robinson Road, re-opened yesterday morning. At 10.30 a.m., however, the output was 30 per cent. normal. The Hsiho mills of the same firm were reported to be working at full capacity yesterday after a suspension of three days.

After the necessary repairs to the machinery damaged in the disturbance by strikers and a further improvement in the labour situation, the Toyoda mills will open their doors again.

S. I.  
17763

## Strike Unrest Echoes In Court

### Extradition Of Seven Alleged Leaders Draws Protest

Authorities, both Chinese and foreign, were this morning showing a great deal of concern over the activities of the National Salvation Association as the arrest of seven alleged leaders of the Association and the subsequent handing over of three of them yesterday to the Bureau of Public Safety drew a blast from defense lawyers, members of the Association and students throughout the country.

Further participation of the Association in the recent strikes in Japanese owned mills has been alleged by several prisoners held in custody by Settlement police.

#### Confession Made

In a 30-page confession made to police, Luen Nyi-ling, weight clerk in a Japanese mill, has revealed that funds and rice were promised workers who would strike against Japanese mill owners. It has been alleged that this rice would be paid for by the National Salvation Association. It has been reliably reported that leading members of the Association have admitted giving rice to striking workers, stating that there was nothing wrong in feeding people who were without work.

While indiscriminate charges of subversive activities were being laid against the association from all sides, the concern that is being felt over the actions of the group was evidenced when it was reported that the order to arrest the seven so-called leaders of the Association had come down from Nanking.

#### Proof Found

Further proof of underground organizations being at work in the recent mill strikes in the Yangtzepoo Area was forthcoming in the First District Court when Sung Zai-chang, Yung Siau-tsoong and two women, Wong Siau-mei and Wong Ai-pau, were brought before the court and charged with offences against personal liberty.

The group arrested a week ago by Detective Sub-Inspector Crighton of the Yangtsepoo Station denied that they were in any way connected with the National Salvation Association.

S. I.  
S. I.  
S. I.

November 24, 1936.

-2-

Labour

Japanese Cotton Mills in Western District - Situation

The situation in the Japanese Cotton Mills in the Western District this morning, November 24, is as follows :-

<u>Name and Address</u>	<u>No. of Workers</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
N. V. K. No. 1 Cotton Mill, 62 Robison Road, C. C. L.	1,550	313 male and female night shift workers commenced work in the Spinning and Weaving Rooms at 6 p.m. Nov. 23. 497 male and female day shift workers commenced work in the same departments at 6 a.m. Nov. 24.
N. V. K. No. 2 Cotton Mill, 62 Robison Road, C. C. L.	1,490	236 male and female night shift hands commenced work at 6 p.m. Nov. 23 in the Spinning and Weaving Rooms. 587 male and female day shift employees commenced work in the same departments at 6 a.m. Nov. 24.
N. W. K. No. 5 Cotton Mill, 14 West Sagoow Road.	1,000	299 male and female night shift workers of the Spinning Room commenced work at 6 p.m. Nov. 23. 550 male and female day shift workers of the same department com- menced work at 6 a.m. Nov. 24
N. W. K. No. 6 Cotton Mill, 14 West Sagoow Road.	800	157 male and female night shift hands of the Spinning Depart- ment commenced work at 6 p.m. Nov. 23. 368 male and female day shift employees of the same department commenced work at 6 a.m. Nov. 24.

November 24, 1936.

- 3 -

<u>Name and Address</u>	<u>No. of workers</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
N.Y.K. No. 7 Cotton Mill, 14 West Soochow Road.	1,800	547 male and female night shift employees of the Spinning and Weaving Rooms commenced work at 6 p.m. November 23. 764 male and female day shift employees of the same departments commenced work at 6 a.m. November 24.
N.Y.K. No. 8 Cotton Mill, 1286 Gordon Road.	1,100	263 male and female night shift employees commenced work at 6 p.m. November 23 in the Spinning Room. 508 male and female day shift employees of the same department commenced work at 6 a.m. November 24.
N.Y.K. No. 9 Cotton Mill, 640 Parkham Road.	1,513	479 male and female night shift hands commenced work at 6 p.m. November 23. 639 male and female day shift hands commenced work at 6 a.m. November 24.
Japan-China Nos. 3 and 4 Cotton Mills, 98 Robison Road, O.C.L.	1,700	At about 3 p.m. November 23, the day shift workers commenced to leave the mills following a minor agitation. The night shift workers reported for duty but did not commence work and left the premises at 6.40 p.m. At 6 a.m. November 24, 348 male and female day shift employees (652 under complement) reported for duty and commenced work.
Japan-China Nos. 5, 6 and 7 Cotton Mills, (Kiwa), 74 Robison Road, O.C.L.	3,330	1,685 male and female day shift hands commenced work at 6 a.m. November 24. These mills were closed at 6 p.m. November 22 owing to the workers failing to report for duty as a result of a dispute over the dismissal of six caterers. The dispute was settled at 3 p.m. November 23.

November 24, 1936.

-4-

Some 200 strikers of the Japanese Cotton Mills in the Western District held a meeting at 9 a.m. November 24, 1936, in the premises of the Chung Hui Society, 24 Kung Yih Fang, Robison Road, C.C.L. and after some discussion decided to appoint 50 delegates to call on Mr. Tu Yueh-shen (杜月笙), Chairman of the French Concession Chinese Ratepayers' Association, at his residence, Rue Wagner, to request him to mediate in the present dispute between the managements and the workers of the Japanese cotton mills. The fifty delegates left at 9.45 a.m. by motor truck for the French Concession, while the remainder of those present at the meeting dispersed quietly.

The delegates will also appeal to the Local Tanpu and the Bureau of Social Affairs for assistance in negotiating with the management over the following demands :-

- 1) That a wage increase of 20% be granted.
- 2) That no workers be discharged without reasons.
- 3) That the casual workers be put on a regular basis.
- 4) That the monthly bonus system be restored.
- 5) That Sundays be observed as holidays.

Japanese Cotton Mills in Eastern District - Situation

The situation in the Japanese Cotton Mills in the Eastern District this morning, November 24, is normal.

## Nikka Factories Resume Operation

### Workers Return, Output Curtailed After 15-Hour Strike

After a 15-hour halt in operations caused by a workers' strike, the No. 1 and No. 2 plants of the Nikka Boseki Kaisha, 98 Robinson Road, this morning resumed activities. At 10:30 o'clock in the morning, however, the output was 30 percent normal, according to a company official.

The Nikka plant strike was the last spasmodic outbreak of labor unrest a two week epidemic of restlessness among operatives of local Japanese mills.

About 1200 workers at the two plants quit work at about 3 o'clock on Monday afternoon and walked out.

At the usual change of shifts at 6 o'clock, only about 100 workers appeared, preventing the resumption of work, company officials said. Police patrols in the neighborhood were augmented as a precautionary measure, but no disturbances occurred.

At 6 o'clock this morning, a sufficient number of workers reported to enable the machinery to be operated.

The Hsicho works of the same firm were said to be working at full capacity yesterday after a three-day stoppage.

D. 7599  
25 " 36

S. 1  
D. B. R.  
Chen

Ed  
✓

17702

D. 7599  
24 11 36

## ALLEGED AGITATOR IS ARRESTED

### Mill Clerk Refuses To Talk In Court; Many Documents Seized

Allegations that attempts were being made, or are still being made, by certain groups to create trouble in the Eastern mill district, were made in the First Special District Court yesterday morning when Duen Nyi-ling, 22-year-old Kompo weighing clerk, employed by one of the Japanese mills in the Yangtzepoo mill area, was brought before Judge Tseu in the First Special District Court on suspicion of being concerned in the instigation of strikes in the Japanese-owned mills.

After a short hearing at which Duen refused to speak at all, except to answer to his name and age, he was ordered to be remanded in custody until November 30, in order to enable the police to make further enquiries. Duen was arrested at about 6 o'clock yesterday morning by Detective Sub-Inspector Crighton of Yangtzepoo Station, following certain information which came into the hands of the police.

A very large quantity of documents and literature were seized by the police, who at the time Duen was brought before the court, did not have the time to examine everything, but led officers to believe that Duen is a member of an organization vitally interested in the stirring up of further trouble in local mills.

In Duen's possession the police found a list of workers, their pay, addresses and other details. A suspicion arose that Duen was working under someone's orders and a detailed investigation will be carried out to trace the headquarters of the organization or its "brains."

#### Mills Quiet

The mill situation in both the Yangtzepoo and Yulin Road districts remained normal yesterday, all mills working. However, the Toyoda Mills, scene of riots last Tuesday, were closed as were part of the Nagai Wata Kaisha Mills in Robinson and West Soochow Roads.

S.I.  
D.I.R.  
Chen Suifu.

November 23, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

Central China Daily News and other local newspapers:

THE STRIKE OF WORKERS OF JAPANESE COTTON MILLS

As a protest against the dismissal of six food contractors and the refusal by the mill management to grant the demand that operations be stopped at meal time, the 3,400 hands of the Kiwa Nos. 1, 2 and 3 Cotton Mills in the Western district of Shanghai, who resumed work between November 20 and 21 on the advice of an official of the Bureau of Social Affairs and the Chief of the Zao Ka Doo Branch Bureau of Public Safety, went on strike again yesterday.

At 4 p.m. yesterday the strikers held a meeting at their quarters at which nine demands to be submitted to the management were discussed and passed.

After the meeting, the workers submitted the demands to the management, but without any result. At 6 p.m. they held a further meeting at which it was resolved to detail 18 representatives, 6 from each cotton mill, to call at the Bureau of Social Affairs at 8 a.m. November 23 and to request the authorities to open negotiations with the management over these nine demands. It was added that the hands would continue the strike should the management reject the demands.

Central China Daily News publishes the following article :-

The workers of Japanese cotton mills are badly treated; they not only have no days of rest, they have even to work at meal time. At the present time the Japanese cotton mills are making huge profits, but the Japanese capitalists have not restored the former scale of pay, but have, instead, increased the working hours. The workers went on strike.

The strikers have not submitted any conditions of a political nature; they have not resorted to any action that may be regarded as a menace to peace and order. For this reason, the Chinese policemen in this locality as well as the Chinese policemen in Chinese controlled territory are in sympathy with the strikers. The strikers are seeking assistance from the Chinese Authorities. At 6 a.m. November 11, some 1,000 strikers assembled on Huang Shing Road (黃興路), carrying large banners in their hands bearing the characters: "The Appeal Group of Shanghai Cotton Mill Workers Going to the Shanghai City Government to Submit an Appeal". Their intention was to proceed to the Civic Centre. The Settlement Police detailed a large party of detectives and policemen to watch the movements of the strikers, while a large detachment of Japanese marines followed the strikers.

As the strikers were proceeding to Yingziangkiang (英租界), policemen of the Public Safety Bureau stopped them going any further for fear of untoward incidents. The strikers appointed 13 representatives to call on the Chinese Authorities. They were received by an official of the Social Bureau, who advised them to exhort the strikers to remain calm pending mediation.

November 23, 1936.

2  
Afternoon Translation.

This is a boom year for the spinning and weaving trade. The Japanese cotton mills should therefore accept the reasonable demands of the strikers so as to bring the strike to an end.

A large number of Japanese marines are maintaining special precautions along Yangtzepoc. Japanese tanks, machine gun cycles and motor cycles are patrolling the district. On November 10 when the workers of the Dah Kong (大隆) Cotton Mill were on strike, Japanese marines opened fire, wounding Hsia Tsung Lin (夏宗林), a male worker of the Dong Shing Mill (同天原). A female worker of the Shanghai Spinning & Weaving No. 2 Mill was beaten and injured, while Sz Wei Ziang (施惠祥), a male worker of the Dong Shing Mill was arrested. Such actions are an insult to the Chinese race.

The managements of Japanese cotton mills are sending many Chinese traitors to the district where workers live with the object of compelling hands to go to work; sometimes workers are even secured with ropes. These traitors also compel workers to advise other workers living nearby to return to work, otherwise the workers would suffer the fate of the workers Mei Sz Chuin (梅子纯) and Ma Ah Tao (马阿桃). The workers living in the quarters are so badly treated that they have to be taken on motor trucks by Japanese marines to their mills to work, while Chinese and foreign detectives and policemen as well as Japanese marines have to be posted outside the mills. In short, Japanese capitalists are employing every inhuman means to fight the strike.

The present strike must have been under contemplation a long time ago because of the oppression, exploitation and ill-treatment of the workers. The hands of other mills joined the strikers on their own initiative. The most serious defect in the present strike is the lack of organization. The strikers are even unable to elect responsible representatives to negotiate with the managements.

If the present strike is simply an economic struggle, then our judgment has gone wrong. The strike is dealing a severe blow to the Japanese spinning and cotton mill trade, because, following the suspension of operations by the Japanese cotton mills, the price of cotton will rapidly increase, to the profit of Chinese commerce and industry.

Secondly, at this time of acute national crisis, when the whole nation is devoting its attention to the national salvation movement, such a strike is evidently a movement by brave Chinese workers for the emancipation of the Chinese race.

In view of this, the strike of workers of Japanese cotton mills deserves heartfelt support from the public, especially from the industrialists who should render every assistance to the strikers. We also hope that the Government will open negotiations with the managements of the Japanese mills in the interests of the strikers, while the public bodies throughout the country should form a Committee to Support the Strikers of the Japanese Cotton Mills.

November 23, 1936.

3

Afternoon Translation.

The strikers of the Japanese cotton mills in the eastern district of Shanghai have been forced to resume work, but the workers of the Japanese cotton mills in the western district have gone on strike. As a result of some trouble in the Toyoda Cotton Mill, the Settlement Police and the Bureau of Public Safety detailed men to suppress the trouble. Soon afterwards, a clash took place between the strikers and the police in the course of which many workers were injured or arrested. Later a squad of Japanese marines was sent to the place to disperse the workers. From the fact that the strikers are being oppressed by the Japanese military and the police authorities the strike cannot be a purely labour dispute between the workers and their employers. We earnestly hope that the entire Chinese nation will pay close attention to this strike and support the strikers.

Lih Pao:

JAPANESE APOLOGIZES FOR ASSAULT

In connection with the assault on two Chapei policemen by a drunken Japanese at the entrance of Yu Ching Faung alleyway off North Szechuen Road on the night of November 21, it is learned that the Japanese, realizing that he had misbehaved himself, has tendered an apology to the North Szechuen Road Police Station.

November 23, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

Nippo

ANTI-JAPANESE ACTS ALONG LUNGHAI RAILWAY

Anti-Japanese acts on the part of the Chinese authorities along the Lunghai Line have been on the increase since the outbreak of fighting in Suiyuan. Some 20 Japanese officials and civilians residing in Zengchow are feeling very uneasy.

According to an official from Zengchow, Mr. Lieu Shih, Pacification Commissioner, has been delivering anti-Japanese speeches, while the movements of Japanese residents are being kept under close watch; Chinese who approach Japanese are deported; Japanese newspapers and books are banned; mails addressed to Japanese are examined by the Chinese authorities; Chinese are prohibited to rent their house to Japanese.

The Chinese authorities seem to be attempting to drive away all Japanese from Zengchow by means of anti-Japanese measures.

NICHINICHI. THE STRIKE OF COTTON MILL WORKERS

THE STRIKE OF COTTON MILL WORKERS

The strike in the local Japanese cotton mills has not yet completely come to an end. The attitude of the Federation of Japanese Cotton Mill Owners Associations has stiffened since the outrage in the Toyoda Cotton Mill, while the Municipal and the Chinese Police Authorities are suppressing the agitators. A complete cessation of the strike is now expected soon.

The Chinese authorities and influential Chinese residents have given serious consideration to the fact that should the Japanese declare a lockout some 200,000 workers will lose their means of livelihood and should trouble be created the Japanese Naval Landing Party would probably take action.

The recent strike was instigated by the Communist Party and the National Salvation Association. The Communist Party, however, seems to be without sufficient funds to prolong the movement. It is being planned to place the National Salvation Association under the control of the Bureau of Public Safety and of influential Chinese residents. In view of this, the situation in the Japanese cotton mills may become normal in the near future.

November 19, 1936.

Morning Translation.

NIPPO

MR. FUNATSU REQUESTS CITY GOVERNMENT TO TAKE  
ACTION AGAINST INSTIGATORS OF STRIKES.

Mr. Funatsu, Director-General of the Federation of the Japanese Cotton Mill Owners Association in China, visited Mr. Yu, Secretary-General of the City Government, in the afternoon of November 18 and requested the Chinese authorities to take measures against communist and anti-Japanese elements who are responsible for the strikes in Japanese Cotton Mills. Mr. Yu replied that the Chinese Authorities would make every effort to comply with Mr. Funatsu's request.

CONSUL TERASAKI VISITS THE CITY GOVERNMENT.

In connection with the strike in the Toyoda Cotton Mill, 200 Brennan Road, O.C.L., Consul Terasaki on behalf of Consul-General Wakasugi visited Mr. Yu, Secretary-General of the City Government, at 3 p.m. November 18 and requested the Chinese Authorities to adopt effective measures to protect Japanese lives and property.

STRIKE SITUATION IN N.W.K.

The strike situation in the N.W.K. during the night of November 18 is as follows :-

At 6 p.m. about 80 of the night shift workers of the No.1 Mill reported for duty, but fearing intimidation by agitators they did not resume work. Consequently the management instructed them to leave the factory.

About 50% of the workers employed in the No.2 Mill reported for work at 6 p.m. and operated 20 machines. Fearing an attack by other strikers they commenced destroying machines. They were instructed by the management to leave the premises. All the workers of the No.3 and 4 Mills reported for work and there is no unrest. About 30% of workers employed in No.5 Mill reported for work, but as the number of workers were not sufficient to maintain operations they were requested to leave the premises.

Although the weaving department of No.7 mill is normal, the workers of the Spinning Department continue their strike. The situation in the No.8 Mill is normal but the No.9 Mill has closed down. The No.1 and 2 Refinery Factories are operating as usual.

IS THE COMMUNIST PARTY RESPONSIBLE FOR THE STRIKES?

According to information received, communist elements are responsible for the recent strikes. The National Salvation Associations are also taking part in instigating the strikes but in only a minor way. The communist elements have obtained approximately \$400,000 from the Komintern as strike funds, but no arrangements have as yet been made to declare a general strike. The strikes have been declared on orders received from the Komintern. It is noteworthy to state that the workers are not responsible for the strikes and that they were compelled to stop work for fear of intimidation by non-workers.

17681

7599  
23 11 36

## PEACE REIGNS IN MILL DISTRICTS

Strike Is Relaxed In  
Eastern Areas, But  
Persists In West

### MR. TOYODA ARRIVES FROM JAPAN

All was quiet on both the western and the eastern fronts in the local cotton mill guerrilla campaign yesterday, which was marked by a complete absence of demonstrations or attempts at demonstrations.

In the Yulin Road (Yangtzepoo) district last night, most of the mills were working, on little short of full capacity, but elsewhere the strike persisted and the Naga Watai Kaisha factories were completely idle, as were the Toyoda mills. It is customary for a holiday to be observed during the daytime on Sundays, but in normal times, a night shift commences operations at 6 p.m. Last night, none of the night-shift staff reported for duty.

In connection with the large-scale dispute, which is especially serious in the case of the Toyoda factories, where the most serious disturbance of last week occurred, Mr. Risaburo Toyoda, President of the Toyoda Spinning and Weaving Company, arrived in Shanghai from Japan yesterday in the Shanghai Maru.

Mr. Toyoda will discuss the situation with Mr. Funatsu, Chairman of the local Cotton Mill Owners' Association, to-day.

There were reports last night that most of the strikers in the western district were prepared to resume work to-day.

#### N.W.K. To Open

According to Domei, the gates of all nine mills of the Naigai Wata Kaisha will be open this morning to all workers who choose to resume their work after a self-enforced idleness.

Mills Nos. 1, 2, and 8 have been closed for several days, as a result of the strike of their hand, while the remaining six plants have operated at half capacity.

Handwritten signature and date: 23/11

Handwritten initials or mark.

47670

## Ominous Quiet On Mill Front

### Threat Of Workers To Wreck Station And Factories Fails

Ominous quiet prevailed until late last night on the "mill front" in the Pootoo Road district, following a hand-to-hand clash of workers with police in the morning. Though police took extraordinary precautions against threats of violence made earlier in the day, the night report was that five mills were closed, two were operating on normal schedule, and two were operating at 70 per cent. of normal personnel.

Plans to attack and wreck the Pootoo Road Police Station as well as all the Japanese Cotton Mills in that district, it was reported, were made at noon yesterday by the group of strikers who clashed with the police at the corner of Macao and Gordon Road at about 10.30 a.m., and, after being charged with batons across Ichang Road bridge into Chapei, dispersed.

#### Reinforcements Rushed

Reinforcements were immediately rushed to the Pootoo Road Police Station and details from the Reserve Unit with the "Red Maria" and radio vans were seen cruising around the district throughout the day. Part of the personnel of each police station in the International Settlement, it is understood, had orders to stand by for any eventualities.

The clash between officers of the Pootoo Road Police Station and an angry mob of about 700 workers, mostly male, from the Nagai Wata Kaisha Mills, came as an aftermath of a mass meeting held at Piu Pei, Chapei, at about 8.30 a.m., at which the strikers discussed ways and means of securing the release of 43 of their co-workers arrested by police in the last few days.

#### March To Mill Area

Following a lengthy meeting, the strikers began to march towards the Robison Road Mill Area. Police were immediately on the alert and after the crowd had crossed the Ichang Road bridge and entered the Settlement, they were met by a detachment of police from Pootoo Road Station, together with a squad of mounted Sikhs. The marchers were ordered to disperse, but in reply they commenced hurling stones and shouting angry threats at the police.

The two groups advanced on each other and the police were ordered to draw batons and charge. The two bodies clashed and, step by step, the police pushed the strikers back to the Ichang Road bridge. Reinforced by a detachment of officers from the Bureau of Public Safety, they pushed the strikers back into Chapei, where 80 per cent. of them dispersed.

It was reported that one mill hand was severely injured in the melee and was removed to a hospital in an ambulance. Minor injuries were suffered by many strikers and several members of the police force.

The situation in the eastern district was reported to be quiet, with all the mills in Yangtzepoo working with a full complement of hands.

*Handwritten notes:*  
S. I. ...  
Chung ...  
23/11.

17669

## STRIKERS ATTACK POLICE AGAIN

Stones Thrown on Bridge,  
But No One Injured

### N.W.K. NO. 9 MILL NOW ON STRIKE

After a comparatively quiet day, on Thursday, strikers and their supporters became active again yesterday morning when a mob of about 500 men marched into the Settlement from Chapei via the Ichang Road Bridge and tangled with the Police, who drove them back over the bridge.

A new strike was noted yesterday, at the N.W.K. mill No. 9, in the Gordon Road district, but there was no trouble when the hands walked out.

Stones were thrown at the Police in yesterday morning's encounter, which lasted nearly 45 minutes. No one was injured, however, and the scene was quiet soon after the mob had been dispersed. Most of the rioters returned to Chapei. The Toyoda mills in Jessfield Road, where a lockout exists, remained quiet also. The situation in the Eastern district likewise was calm and most of the mills there were operating.

A march on the First Special District Court, which had been arranged by the strikers yesterday afternoon, failed to materialize.

17671

## Police Clash With Strikers In West Area

### Mob, Patrols Battle On Creek Bridge; Crowd Scatters

### TENSION TAKING POLITICAL TURN

### National Salvationist Agents Said Active; Danger Foreseen

Hurling stones and shouting angry threats at members of the Pootoo Road Police Station, about 500 workers of the Naigai Wat Kaisha's Mills engaged in a 45-minute clash with Settlement police and members of the Bureau of Public Safety near the Ichang Road Bridge leading into Chapel this morning.

Shortly after a mass meeting in Chapel, the workers marched into the Settlement where they were met at the corner of Macao and Gordon Roads by a detachment of police who in a baton charge forced them back to the bridge at Ichang Road where about 80 per cent of the mob dispersed into Chapel.

One mill hand was severely injured in the melee and was removed to a hospital in an ambulance.

#### Dispersed After Clash

The mob of strikers was dispersed after a brief clash with the police, most of them entering the Settlement later in small groups en route to their homes.

The clash came as an aftermath of a mass meeting at Pin Pei Chapel, at 8:30 o'clock this morning, at which the strikers discussed ways and means of securing the release of 43 of their comrades arrested by the police in the last few days.

#### Began March

Following the meeting, the strikers began a march towards the Robison Road mill area, where serious clashes had taken place on Tuesday.

When they reached the bridge, which links Chapel with the International Settlement, they were met by strong detachments of municipal and Chinese police who quickly dispersed the mob.

The situation in other mills remained without changes.

#### Tension Continues

Tension prevailed today among strikers in Shanghai Japanese-owned cotton mills as past economic difficulties took a distinct political turn, based on growing resentment against Japanese aggression in Suiyuan, and there were growing rumors of possibility of a general strike among all Japanese-owned textile factories.

Police reports up to noon disclosed that the peace had been preserved but there was obvious anxiety in other quarters that rioting might develop easily under the influence of complex, rapidly-growing factors.

#### Agents Busy

Agents of the National Salvation group which played a prominent part in promoting boycott of Japanese imports at the time of the "Manchuria incident" were reliably reported to have been busy during the past few days, giving the political turn to a situation originally created by workers' resentment at alleged failure to share in profits which have come in the present relatively "fat" year following sacrifices of last year's "lean" period.

One of the best-founded reasons for anxiety with reference to the purely economic grievances, it was learned, was the fact that the mill owners have stood firm against receiving representatives of the workers and giving them a hearing on grievances and desires.

Repression, instead, has been the course followed by the owners, with the result that there has been no way opened for relief of the pressure which has been built up. Investigating authorities saw in the situation a potentiality for explosion of perhaps far-reaching consequences.

#### Situation Quiet

Otherwise, the labor situation in the Eastern District and in the Lubling Well Road and Pootoo Road police districts of the Western area was quiet. While a great many Japanese mills are closed, several are working as usual and there have been no other demonstrations.

In the Eastern District, it was understood today that police believe the situation hinges on the return to work tonight of those strikers who have been out on the day shift. If the night shift comes to work at 6 p.m., it is thought that the crisis will be passed and that work will go on as usual tomorrow.

#### "Adequate Action"

While the suggestion that Japanese mill-owners declare a wholesale lock-out has been generally disapproved due to opposition from the Ogaka Association, it was reported today that Japanese mill authorities had declared that if the situation does not return to normal very quickly they will be forced to "take adequate action." This is construed in most quarters as a lock-out combined with a display of force by Japanese bluejackets.

Police in the industrial districts today were on the move with reinforced patrols and radio vans. The Reserve Unit continues to stand by, as well as the Russian Regiment, and the Red Maria was cruising in the troubled areas.

# General Strike May Be Called In Cotton Mills

## Serious Development In Textile Labor Trouble Here Looms

A serious turn in the strike situation among the local Japanese-owned cotton mills looms today with the unconfirmed report last night that a general strike will be staged this morning by all the workers of the Nipponese textile factories.

In addition to this report, which was obtained by THE CHINA PRESS from labor sources, the Pootoo Road Police Station, in a press bulletin last night, stated that inquiries among workers indicate that factory hands, in the Japan-China Cotton Mill No. 3 and No. 4 and N.W.K. Mill No. 3 and No. 4 planned to declare a strike either last night or this morning.

A check at 12 o'clock last night revealed that everything was quiet and "normal" in the western mill districts under the Gordon Road and Pootoo Road Police Stations. Officers in this area, together with police in the Eastern mill districts under the Yangtszepoo and Yulin Road Police Stations, were watching the situation closely. They expressed the fear that the lull of quietude will be followed by a sudden serious flare of labor trouble early this morning.

### Situation Reviewed

At 12 o'clock last night the strike situation stood as follows:

Of the three N.W.K. mills only three were working last night with their full labor forces.

Two of N.W.K. mills had been closed following the riot Tuesday evening.

The four remaining mills in this group were working with 25 to 50 per cent of their total labor forces.

In the Eastern area, all the Japanese mills were reported to be working last night although Shanghai Cotton Manufacturing Company's No. 3 and No. 4 mills were ready to close their doors at any moment in view of the expected serious turn in the labor trouble.

If the rumored general strike should occur today it would mark the most serious development in the protracted labor strife among the Japanese-owned mill workers. Some 50,000 people of both sexes are employed in these factories.

### Rebuttal Possible

Meantime, report was still current last night that the Nipponese mill owners were planned to "strike back" on the workers by a general shutdown of all their factories. With the worsening trend of the strike situation, observers believe that there is increased possibility for the Japanese to take this drastic step.

As the time neared for the day shift to go on at 5 and 6 o'clock this morning, police officers, the Russian Regiment of the S.V.C. and the Reserve Unit of the S.M.P. tensely waited for the zero hour of the expected outbreak.

The outstanding feature of the local Japanese cotton mill situation yesterday was the appearance, in two separate groups of 63 workers, mostly women, in the First Special District Court to answer to charges of intimidation and agitation among other workers.

The first group consisted of 23 women arrested Tuesday afternoon and evening by the Yangtszepoo police. They were all employees of the Shanghai No. 2 and No. 3 Mills, 1970 Yangtszepoo Road. They were charged with offenses against public order and after a lengthy hearing during the morning were each sentenced to five days detention.

In the second group, 40 workers arrested yesterday morning by Pootoo Road police were brought before the court in the afternoon and after hearing, were all sentenced to detention terms ranging from five to 15 days.

### Workers Charged

In the latter case, the workers were all employees of the Naigai Wata Kaisha Mill in the Western District, which has suspended operations due to the trouble. The workers are alleged to have approached a woman foreman employed by another Japanese mill in the district, still operating on a part-time basis, with the demand that she and those under her declare a strike.

According to evidence brought out in court yesterday afternoon, the woman refused whereupon she was threatened. Police who had been standing by investigated the gathering, found out what it was all about and rounded up the agitating workers, 40 in all.

### Disorders Created

The 23 women sentenced during the morning were arrested for stirring up trouble among other workers in the Shanghai No. 2 and No. 3 Mills. It was alleged that on two occasions, they were responsible for causing some demonstrations of bobbin throwing about the mill premises.

### Osaka Opposes Lock-out

OSAKA, Nov. 20.—(Domel).—Opposition to a general lock-out of workers employed by Japanese textile mills in Shanghai was voiced this morning at an emergency meeting of the standing committee of the Association of Japanese Cotton Mill Owners in China.

Simultaneously, however, the conferees decided to delegate the responsibility for deciding on any desired steps to the association's office in Shanghai.

### Tsingtao Strike Flares Up

TSINGTAO, Nov. 20.—(Domel).—Joining their comrades in the mills of the Naigai Wata Kaisha, the workers of the Dah Kong and the Nisshin Boseki Companies today went on a "go-slow" strike.

The hands of the Nisshin Boseki Kaisha went on strike at 6 o'clock this morning. After some haranguing by Chinese officials, they returned to work 1½ hours later. Later in the day, however, they abandoned work again.

The operatives of the Toyoda mills have been locked out. The plants of the Shanghai Cotton Manufacturing Company, the Kung Dah, the Nagasaki Cotton Spinning and Weaving Company, the Fuji Cotton Spinning and Weaving Company and the Dong Shing Company are operating on a normal schedule.

### Tientsin Mill Workers Strike

TIENTSIN, Nov. 20.—(Domel).—Emulating the example of their co-workers in Shanghai and Tsingtao, the hands of Mills Nos. 6 and 7 of the Japanese-owned Kung Dah Cotton Spinning Company went on a "go-slow" strike this morning.

Officials of the company feared that the movement would spread to other Japanese factories in the city. Numerous handbills were distributed by the strikers in the mills.

17651

3. D. 7599  
23 11 36

S  
D  
21/11

17654

## Mill Strikes May Flare-Up Again To-day

Western Area Unrest Is  
Foreseen; Situation  
Normal At Midnight

### BIG GROUP OF ALLEGED INTIMIDATORS HELD

Osaka Cotton Group Are  
Opposed To Lock-Out;  
Rely On Funatsu

Threats of strikes flaring-up again in the Japanese-owned cotton and weaving mills in the Western district this morning were being circulated late last night, despite the re-opening of most of the mills yesterday with a full complement of workers and others with part of a shift. The situation in the Eastern district (Yangtze-poo) was reported normal throughout the day with all except three factories working with full shifts.

Midnight last night saw all mills operating with the exception of Toyoda Cotton Spinning and Weaving Company, No. 1 and 2 Mills, at Jessfield Road Extension, which were scenes of serious rioting on Tuesday night. The management in the afternoon had announced the suspension of operations. The three mills of the Nikka Boseki Kaisha in West Robinson Road, which previously were not affected by labour troubles, closed down in the afternoon and a small detachment of Japanese bluejackets were stationed there to protect the equipment.

Suggestions of a lock-out of some 50,000 operatives of all the mills in the International Settlement, which were made by the mill-owners subsided yesterday when news was received from Osaka that the Association of the Japanese Cotton Mill Owners in China were opposed to the move, but at the same time left the responsibility for deciding any steps to the local association and Mr. T. Funatsu, the director-general.

#### Rumours Spread

News of the threatened strike spread early in the afternoon and authorities stood-up for all eventualities last night. Nothing materialized, but alertness is being maintained for any troubles which might arise when the day shift takes over this morning.

Only one major incident was reported yesterday, that was the arrest of 38 women and four men in the Tsah An-pang off Macao Road. The group allegedly attempted to intimidate a forewoman in her home. This group will be arraigned before the First Special District Court this morning.

Twenty-three women workers of the Shanghai No. 2 and 3 Cotton Mills, 1970 Yangtze-poo Road, were charged with offences against public order in the First Special District Court yesterday and upon being found guilty of intimidation, sentenced to five days' imprisonment each. It was alleged that these women were ringleaders of the disorders continuing during the past two weeks and that they had intimidated other workers, who were not willing to strike. Evidence was produced of a watch being kept on this group from November 9, until their arrest on Thursday.

#### Police On Move

Police in all the mill districts were kept on the move yesterday. The Reserve Unit with the Red Maria cruised around the trouble areas, especially in the Western District, while the detachment of the Russian Regiment stood-by ready for eventualities.

The situation in the Eastern District had been almost normal since yesterday morning. The Shanghai No. 1 mill was working normally, No. 5 with 95 per cent. of the workers and No. 4 with 76 per cent. No. 3 mill started with 60 per cent. By 8 o'clock in the evening all factories were reported working with a full complement.

In the Western District however, Nagai Wata Kaisha No. 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, and 8 Cotton Mills and Nos. 1 and 2 Dyeing Factories were working normal. No. 1 and 2 Cotton Mills had only a complement of 30 per cent. These two mills were the scenes of the sabotage on Tuesday night. The Kiwa Cotton Mill at 74 Robison Road was also reported to be working with only 30 per cent. of their hands.

#### May Close

At a late hour a report was received that Mills Nos. 3 and 4 of the Shanghai Cotton Manufacturing Company in the Eastern District were ready to close their gates at any moment, in view of the continued unrest of their hands.

About 300 students of the Ta Hsia University paraded in front of the Toyoda plants on Thursday afternoon, in protest against the incarceration of one of their school mates by the officials of the Public Safety Bureau, the Shanghai "Nichi-Nichi" reports.

#### Osaka Oppose Lock-out

OSAKA, Nov. 20.—Opposition to a general lock-out of workers employed by Japanese textile mills in Shanghai was voiced this morning at an emergency meeting of the standing committee of the Association of Japanese Cotton Mill Owners in China.

Simultaneously, however, the conferees decided to delegate the responsibility for deciding on any desired steps the Association's office in Shanghai.

The conferees thought it inappropriate to decide on measures to end the current strike wave in Shanghai being away from the scene of unrest, which is regarded here as having important political aspects.

Mr. Funatsu, Director-General of the Association in charge of the Shanghai office, was reported yesterday as saying:

"Now that we have evidence that there is an attempt of Communist and other elements to create disturbances by utilizing the workers, we are determined to take measures in self-defence. This would mean a general lock-out."—Domei.

#### Tsingtao Situation

TSINGTAO, Nov. 20.—Joining their comrades in the mills of the Nagai Wata Kaisha, the workers of the Dah Kong and the Sishin Boseki Companies to-day went on a "go-slow" strike.

The hands of the Nisshin Boseki Kaisha went on strike at 6 o'clock this morning. After some haranguing by Chinese officials, they returned to work 1½ hours later. Later in the day, however, they abandoned work again.

The operatives of the Toyoda mills have been locked out. The plants of the Shanghai Cotton Manufacturing Company, the Kung Dah, the Nagasaki Cotton Spinning and Weaving Company and the Dong Shing Company are operating on a normal schedule.—Domei.

#### Tientsin Strike

TIENTSIN, Nov. 20.—Emulating the example of their co-workers in Shanghai and Tsingtao, the hands of Mills Nos. 6 and 7 of the Japanese-owned Kung Dah Cotton Spinning Company went on a "go-slow" strike this morning.

Officials of the Company feared that the movement would spread to other Japanese factories in the city. Numerous handbills were distributed by the strikers in the mills.—Domei.

## 900 MORE WORKERS GO ON STRIKE

Shanghai No. 4 Cotton Mill Latest to Be Involved

### RETALIATORY LOCKOUT THREATENED

One more Japanese-owned cotton mill in the Settlement was affected by a strike yesterday, the Shanghai No. 4 factory, in the Yulin Road police district, but it was understood last night the dispute there was being settled. Approximately 900 men and women workers went out shortly after noon, on a demand for higher wages. There were no disturbances.

The two Toyoda mills in Jessfield Road, near Chungshan Road, remained quiet, under a heavy guard. Lockouts exist at these mills as a result of Tuesday night's sanguinary riot. Several members of the Settlement Police were still suffering yesterday from the injuries they received in the trouble, which necessitated a series of baton charges and the use of stench-bombs to rout the mob of several thousand men.

According to Japanese sources, seven mills, employing a total of 5,000 hands, are idle in the Western district.

#### Strikers' Demands

A twenty per cent. increase in wages, a monthly extra bonus representing six days' wages, extra leave, observance of Sunday as a holiday, and no dismissal of workers unless for good reason, were among the demands drafted by about 300 strikers in the Western district at a meeting held in Chungshan Road yesterday morning. Before a settlement of the dispute with the managements, the strikers decided they would not resume work.

The strikers present at the meeting claimed to be representatives of hands of the six N.W.K. cotton mills. Demands for a general increase in wages and better treatment have also been presented by strikers of the two Toyoda mills.

The Shanghai City Government is paying close attention to the trouble, and the Bureau of Social Affairs has sent two representatives to the various mills affected by the strikes, to make inquiries into the disputes. The Shanghai Kuomintang also is taking a serious view of the matter.

#### A General Lockout?

Meantime, preparations are afoot among Japanese mill owners to strike back at what they describe as the "guerilla tactics" of the workers, with a wholesale lock-out of 44,900 men and women, the Japanese press reports. A decision to this effect was reached by officials of the Japanese Cotton Millowners Association in China at their regular weekly meeting at the Japanese Club on Wednesday afternoon.

"The disturbance at the Toyoda mill was no strike; it was just a riot engineered by a number of extremist elements," Mr. Tatsuichiro Funatsu, formerly Japanese Consul-General here and Director-General of the Association, told Japanese reporters at the conclusion of the three-hour meeting. "The unrest that prevailed in Japanese mills in the eastern district after November 8 followed in the wake of strikes in a number of Chinese mills, where workers demanded higher wages, and had all the appearances of regular trouble between capital and labour," he said.

#### Agitators Blamed

"The affair at the Toyoda mills trouble is not such a simple matter, but is being fomented by agitators who are preventing the mill hands working. There seems to be a general view that, since the cotton business is booming, we should pay the workers adequate wages. We are confident we are doing the best we can. At no time did Japanese mills cut wages, decrease the number of their workers, or adopt decreased production schedules during the depression period. It is true that business has improved during the last three months, but we cannot agree with the view that, just because business has been better for so short a period, we immediately should grant an increase in wages. It would require us to lower wages when business is bad, and such a practice is impractical, to say the least.

"As we all know, certain economic laws govern this matter of wages. If Japanese mills should pay less than others, they would lose all their trained hands. Similarly, if mill wages generally were low, there would be no workers. We are anxious to keep honest workers from feeling their livelihood to be endangered, and we have followed a passive policy during the whole trouble, because we believe that labour trouble is conducive to general unrest, and that such a situation is bad for business.

#### A Determined Stand

"Now that we have evidence there is an attempt by Communist and other elements to create disturbances by utilizing the workers, we are determined to take self-defence measures. This would mean a general lock-out. I have asked the Japanese and the Chinese authorities that prompt measures be taken to remove these Red influences, and to prevent a repetition of disturbances like those that took place at the Toyoda plant on Tuesday."

The 800 workers in the employ of the Heng Dah Cotton Mill (Chinese), 261 Nan Road, Yang Sze Jao, Pootung, recently submitted a demand for an increase in wages, through the 5th District Cotton Weaving Trade Workers Union, 222 Nan Road, Pootung. Informed of the demand, the Bureau of Social Affairs and the local Tangpu sent representatives to make inquiries at the mill. As a result, a meeting to mediate in this dispute will be held.

#### Trouble in Tsingtao

Tsingtao, Nov. 19.

Cotton mill labour troubles now have spread to Tsingtao, over 500 hands of the local plants of the Naigai Wata Kaisha striking this morning. Three hundred women operatives of the No. 3 mill at Sufang left their machines at 9.30 o'clock and marched out, being joined soon after by about 250 from the No. 2 mill. A general cotton mill strike is feared.

Eight Japanese owned mills, employing a total of 22,300 hands, are located here.—Domei.

#### ALLEGED INSTIGATORS OF COTTON MILL STRIKES

Two men and two women were ordered to be detained by the First Special District Court yesterday on application of Yangtzepoo police on the ground that they were strongly suspected of being concerned in instigating strikes in Japanese-owned cotton mills in Yangtzepoo District. Documentary evidence against the suspects was in the form of an anti-Japanese pamphlet and four application forms which were found in the suspects' possession when they were arrested. The suspects were Sung Zai-chang, Yang Zien-tssong, Wong Siau-mei and Wong Eh-pan. They will appear again in court on November 25.

S. I.  
11/20/36

## PRISON TERMS UPON 64 WORKERS

Police Lawyer Asks Judge to  
Take Serious View

### SAYS PEACE AFFECTED BY MILL STRIKES

Sixty-five cotton mill workers most of whom were women, appeared before the First Special District Court yesterday, charged with intimidation and committing offences against public order, and, except one, all were sent to gaol.

The prisoners were of two groups. One of the groups, consisting of 38 female and four male workers, was arrested by a police party led by Det.-Sergt. Crossley, attached to Pootoo Road Station, at 9.30 a.m. yesterday, being caught in the act of intimidating Nyi Tsia-fung, a foreman of the Japanese-owned N.W.K. No. 7 Cotton Mill, 14 West Soochow Road, into joining a strike.

Mr. S. K. Tsien, Assistant Municipal Advocate, prosecuting, told the Court that a big crowd of men and women gathered at House No. 51, Tsao Ah Pang, Macao Road, yesterday morning to assault a female worker of the N.W.K. No. 7 Mill because she refused to join the workers' strike. A police party was despatched to the house and the crowd began to disperse. The officers surrounded the place and arrested 42 persons, seven of them being found in the foreman's bed-room where, it was alleged, they had threatened her. The foreman was so scared that, after the arrest of the strikers, she was afraid of coming to the court for fear that if she did, the accused would, after the court proceedings, send men to assault her again and possibly kill her, Mr. Tsien said. All the accused were workers of the N.W.K.'s Nos. 1 and No. 2 Mills who were on strike.

The Assistant Municipal Advocate asked the Judge to take a serious view of the case, saying that the cotton mill strikes now spreading in several sections constituted a menace to the peace of the International Settlement. The S.M.C. would like to have the accused punished according to the law as a warning to the trouble-makers, Mr. Tsien said.

The accused all denied the charge, several saying that they went to ask the complainant to find work for them in the Japanese mills, while others declared that they were passing by the house when arrested. The Court sentenced two of the accused to 20 days' detention each and four others to ten days' detention each. Except one, the rest of the accused each got five days.

The second group was of 23 women workers arrested by a police party led by Det.-Sub-Inspr. Crighton attached to Yangtzepoo Police Station. They were charged with publicly inciting others to transgress the law at the Shanghai No. 3 Cotton Mill between November 8 and 19. The Court sentenced them to five days' detention each.

### Mills Generally Working

Many of the mills in both the Eastern and the Western districts were operating nearly normally yesterday. In the Western district the two Toyoda plants, however, remained closed, the lock-out being still enforced there. The Nikka, Bosei Kaisha's three mills in West Robison Road also were closed.

In Yangtzepoo all Japanese-controlled mills were working with full complements, with the exception of Shanghai Mill No. 3, where 60 per cent. of the hands were engaged. In the Yulin Road district the mills were operating with somewhat depleted staffs or full staffs. At the Yangtzepoo Cotton Mill a two-day lock-out was lifted.

In the Western district the N.W.K. mills and the Japan-China mills were working with fairly large complements. In the area generally there were still a few hundred unemployed workers on the move and the Police kept a strict vigilance.

Notices were posted on Thursday at the Japan-China mills 1 and 2 in Footung that wage increases of 5 per cent. would be granted, effective from November 16.

### General Lockout Opposed

Osaka, N. v. 20.

Opposition to a general lockout of workers employed by Japanese textile mills in Shanghai was voiced this morning at an emergency meeting of the standing committee of the Association of Cotton Mill Owners in China. It was decided to delegate the responsibility for deciding on any steps to the Association's office in Shanghai.—Domei.

### Outport Strikes

Tientsin, Nov. 20.

The hands of Nos. 6 and 7 miles of the Japanese-owned Kung Dah Cotton Spinning Co. went on a "go-slow" strike this morning.—Domei.

Tsingtao, Nov. 20.

Joining their comrades in the mills of the Naigai Wata Kaisha, the workers of the Dah Kong and the Nisshin Boseki companies to-day went on a "go-slow" strike. The operatives of the Toyoda mills have been locked out.—Domei.

S  
R  
23/11

November 22, 1936.

4  
Morning Translation.

Lih Pao (立報) and other local newspapers :-

STRIKE IN THE JAPANESE COTTON MILLS

As a result of mediation by Mr. Doo Yuet sen and Mr. Chien Sing Tse in collaboration with the Chairman of the Japanese Cotton Mill Owners Association, an agreement has been reached between the managements of the Toyoda Nos. 1 and 2 Cotton Mills and their employees. All the strikers have promised to resume work to-morrow morning, November 23. The Japanese marines posted in the cotton mills still remain, while members of the Chinese and Settlement Police have been posted for duty on various streets in the vicinity of the mills as a precautionary measure.

Yesterday about 80% of the strikers of Liwa Nos. 1, 2 and 3 Cotton Mills, Robison Road, resumed work following a promise by the managements that they would adopt similar measures as other concerns in dealing with the demand for an increase in wages.

It is also learned that the N.Y.K. Cotton Mill workers have decided to resume work to-morrow, November 23.

On learning that the workers of the Japan-China Cotton Mills, Jessfield Road, would join the strikers of other cotton mills as soon as they had received their wages, the managements, yesterday, requested the Japanese Landing Party to detail additional marines for duty within the cotton mills. Officers of the Jessfield Branch of the Bureau of Public Safety were posted inside the premises whilst others were on duty in the vicinity of the mill. The situation in the Dong Hsin No. 1 and Kung Dah No. 3 Cotton Mills remains the same.

300 strikers of cotton mills in the western district of Shanghai intended to hold a meeting in the People's Village, Chungshan Road, at about 10 a.m. yesterday, but were frustrated and dispersed by police of the Sin Zah Branch Bureau of Public Safety. They were again dispersed when they planned to hold a meeting in vacant premises near the suburbs of Tan Ts Wei Road, Chapel.

The situation in various cotton mills in Yangtszepoo and Pootung remains normal. All mills are working with a full complement of workers.

Lih Pao :-

CHINESE POLICE OF THE SETTLEMENT ASSAULTED BY JAPANESE

At about 8 p.m. November 20, a Japanese named Shibata, residing at House No. 11 Morrison Road, happened to pass by the corner of Haining Road and Woosung Road in his private ricksha. As there were no lights on the ricksha, Chinese Policeman No. 2992 approached to inform him of the fact. However, the Japanese jumped down from the ricksha and assaulted the policeman and refused to be taken to the police station. The injured policeman was conveyed to the Police Hospital for treatment.

November 19, 1936.

Afternoon translation

Nichi-Nichi (comment)

SETTLEMENT OF STRIKE DEPEND ON SINCERITY  
OF CHINA.

Efforts are being made to ascertain who are instigating the strikes of workers of cotton mills in the Eastern and Western Districts of Shanghai. In our view, China is working behind the scenes. The U.S.S.R. is also behind the movement.

The following resolution is reported to have been passed by the Central Committee of the Chinese Communist Party, December last:-

"Irrespective of person or class, the running dogs of Japanese imperialism who are governing China must be exterminated. For the sake of the independence to China and her territorial integrity, we must unite and declare a sacred war of people's revolution. Only an extensive popular front to resist Japan will overcome Japanese imperialism and its running dogs. Our duty is to bring about the unification of all anti-Japanese bodies. All the people throughout the country should assist anti-Japanese front with money or arms!"

The Communists in China are working successfully on various outside bodies by means of experienced subterranean tactics. To quote an example: in July last year a group of lawyers, bankers, educationalists, journalists, etc., sent a manifest to General Chiang Kai Shek urging him to cease fighting against the Chinese Red Army and to resist Japan in co-operation with the Red Army.

Most of the people in China are in favour of resisting Japan, even at the price of having to co-operate with the Communist Party. On perceiving this, with a view to strengthening their influence, they joined Chiang Kai Shek's anti-Japanese front under the new slogan of "The Popular Front". They have been actively engaged in the Anti-Japanese front under the direction of the U.S.S.R.; they have also been secretly agitating the strikers behind the scenes. They are unarmed Communists with official support. This is a fact because the ringleaders are openly walking about on the streets and none of them have been arrested.

The identity of the principal standing behind the strikers is obvious. The prevention of the present situation assuming serious proportions and the arrest of these ringleaders will depend upon the sincerity of the Chinese Government.

However, if the Chinese Authorities adopt a policy of connivance, as on former occasions and unreasonably prolong a settlement of any demands which may be submitted by Japan, the occasion will be seized by opportunists to create a serious situation.

There is a limit to our patience. We hear that the day will come when we shall determine to go forward to receive a bullet than to remain at home with the menace to our life and property hanging over us. Every thing depends on the sincerity of the Chinese Authorities.

1009  
 RECEIVED  
 D. 7599  
 19 11 3L

## Toyoda Mill Strikers Make Demands At Chapei Meet

Conference Broken Up By Chinese Police; Permit Refused For Procession To Kiangwan Civic Centre; Situation Quiet But Tense

Demands were formulated yesterday by striking workers of the Toyoda Mills, Jessfield Road, but before the conference, at Chun Shan Road, Chapei, could carry out its announced intention of proceeding to the Kiangwan Civic Centre to present its case to the City Government, the meeting was broken up by the Chapei police.

The Chapei police also prevented the strikers from electing delegates to negotiate with the Kiangwan authorities, and the conference was dispersed protesting at about 2.00 p.m.

The demands drawn up by the strikers asked for a 10 per cent. wage increase, granting of recess, dismissal of workers only for specific reasons mentioned and the release of two arrested workers.

### Terasaki Sees Yui

The Japanese Consul, Mr. Hidenari Terasaki, yesterday afternoon called on Mr. O. K. Yui, Secretary-General of the Greater Shanghai Municipality, to ask that steps be taken to curb labour violence in Japanese-owned cotton textile mills here.

Simultaneously, Mr. Tatsuchiro Funatsu, Director-General of the Association of Japanese Cotton Mill Owners in China, called on Mayor Wu Tschun to request the apprehension of red agitators, allegedly behind the current labour unrest.

Mr. Funatsu visited General Wu on Tuesday to thank the latter for the co-operation shown by his subordinates in bringing about a peaceful settlement of the disputes which occurred in Japanese plants last week.

### Four Plants Closed

Four Japanese-owned cotton spinning mills in the western industrial area of the Settlement were at a complete standstill yesterday morning following one of the most serious industrial disturbances in recent months.

Closed were the Toyoda Mills, No. 1 and 2, 200 Jessfield Road, where rioting occurred on Tuesday night, and the No. 6 and No. 7 mills of the Naigai Wata Kaisha, 14 West Soochow Road.

Conditions were unsettled at the No. 1 and No. 2 mills of the Naigai Wata Kaisha, 62 Robison Road. At 9.30 o'clock yesterday morning, operatives in the spinning wing of the No. 1 Mill had not yet started work, while only 720, out of 1,000 looms in the weaving wing were in operation.

Spinning was going on at the No. 2 Mill of the same firm, although, here also, only 280 of the 1,000 looms were operating according to company officials.

The No. 6 and No. 7 Naigai mills ceased operations respectively at 7 and 10 o'clock on Tuesday. Between 140 and 150 women operatives reported for work at the Toyoda mills at 6 o'clock yesterday morning. The day shift, company officials said, consists of about 2,400 men and women workers.

The lock-out at the Toyoda Mills will continue for two to three days in present circumstances, company official indicated.

The strikers, they said, had presented no demands and had no elected negotiators. A settlement will be sought through the Bureau of Public Safety or the S.M.P., as direct talks with the workers are impossible, company officials asserted.

Toyoda company officials denied Japanese press reports that the rioters had inflicted damages of more than \$500,000 in rushing the No. 2 plant on Tuesday night. The loss has much smaller, they said. Broken glass, wrecked doors and other debris was being removed yesterday morning.

All three Japanese newspapers yesterday reported that the authorities had in their possession evidence that Communist agitators recently freed after serving prison terms for participating in the May 30 Affair on Nanking

Road were taking part in the present labour demonstrations. The officials possessing such information were not specified.

A "strike fund" of \$400,000 is available to the workers and rice tickets of a value of 50 cents each have already been distributed, the reports added.

S. C.  
 [Handwritten signature]

17618

## New Disorders Break Out At Japanese Mill

### Naigai Wata Kaisha Plant Closes Until Settle- ment Reached

Disorder continued to rule among the Japanese-owned cotton mills in the Western District yesterday with another major encounter between the police and workers being chalked up. On this occasion, the trouble started in the Naigai Wata Kaisha No. 1 Mill, 62 Robinson Road, about 7.20 a.m. when a group of workers tossed bobbins around and then commenced a general program of sabotage. They were checked, however, before they could do much damage to property.

Realizing that trouble might develop as a result of the disturbance Tuesday evening at the Toyoda Mills on Jessfield Road, the N.W.K. mills sent their night shift home two hours earlier than the regular quitting time yesterday morning. This was done in order to avoid a meeting between the workers of the day shift coming on duty at 5 a.m. with the departing night shift workers.

When the day shift workers took over the mill had been completely cleared of all night shift people, with the result that nothing of an untoward nature occurred. Matters at the mill proceeded peacefully until about 9.30 a.m. when officials of the plant were notified that trouble had started.

Reserve units from the Bureau of Public Safety were called out. The workers were finally subdued and ejected from the premises. The mill shut down after the tiffin hour and will not reopen until a definite settlement with the mill workers has been reached.

The same spirit also prevailed at the N.W.K. No. 1 Mill at 111 West Szechow Road yesterday morning under practically the same conditions as those existing in the Robinson Road Mill. The mill officials sent the night shift home two hours early and the day shift came on as usual. There was no violence and nothing happened until about 10 a.m. when trouble broke loose on a large scale.

A group of 200 women, employed in the spinning department, started the trouble by throwing bobbins around, shouting slogans and causing a general uproar. Other mill workers including 145 men and about 400 other women and girls, joined in.

Pootoo and Gordon Road Station reserves were called out, and after considerable effort, ejected the workers from the mill. The place was cleared about 1 p.m. and the mill closed down.

As a result of the disturbances, all Japanese mills in the Western District are now at a complete standstill.

17602

MUNICIPAL POLICE  
REGISTRY  
D. 7599  
19 11 36

## Strike Front Settles Down

### All Quiet In Western Mills After Riots, Plants Closed

Four Japanese-owned cotton spinning mills in the western industrial area of the Settlement were at a complete standstill this morning following one of the most serious industrial disturbances in recent months.

Closed were the Toyoda Mills, No. 1 and 2, 200 Jessfield Road, where rioting occurred last night, and the No. 6 and No. 7 mills of the Naigai Wata Kaisha, 14 West Scotchow Road.

#### Conditions Unsettled

Conditions were unsettled at the No. 1 and No. 2 mills of the Naigai Wata Kaisha, 62 Robinson Road. At 11 o'clock this morning, operatives in the spinning wing of the No. 1 Mill had not yet started work, while only 720 out of 1000 looms in the weaving wing were in operation.

Spinning was going on at the No. 2 Mill of the same firm, although, here also, only 280 of the 1000 looms were operating, according to company officials.

#### Worker Report

The No. 6 and No. 7 Naigai mills ceased operation respectively at 7 and 10 o'clock yesterday.

Between 140 and 150 women operatives reported for work at the Toyoda mills at 6 o'clock this morning. The day shift, company officials said, consists of about 2400 men and women workers.

#### Lockout To Continue

The lock-out at the Toyoda Mills will continue for two to three days under present circumstances, company officials indicated.

The strikers, they said, had presented no demands and had no elected negotiators. A settlement will be sought through the good offices of the Bureau of Public Safety or the S.M.P. as direct talks with the workers is impossible, company officials asserted.

#### Damage Not Much

Toyoda company officials, however, denied Japanese reports that the rioters had inflicted damages of more than \$500,000 in ransacking the No. 2 plant last night. The loss has much smaller, they said. Broken glass, wrecked doors and other debris was being removed this morning.

Japanese reports today said that the authorities had in their possession evidence that Communist agitators recently freed after serving prison terms for participating in the May 30 Affair on Nanking Road were taking part in the present labor demonstrations. The officials possessing such information were not specified.

A "strike fund" of \$400,000 is available to the workers and rice tickets of a value of 50 cents each have already been distributed.

S. I.  
Chung

17586

# Mob Gathers At Nipponese Cotton Plant

## Toyoda Mill On Jess- field Road Scene Of Demonstration

Demonstration by striking factory hands again marked the labor strife in the local Japanese-owned cotton mill last night when a crowd of several thousand persons gathered in front of the Toyoda Cotton Mill Company, 200 Jessfield Road.

Aroused by the orders of the factory management to lock up the plant for the night, the workers attempted to gain entrance to the mill compound through the iron gate.

When members of the S.M.P. Reserve Unit arrived on the scene, they found the street and the factory compound crowded by several thousand workers. In the ensuing confusion, the workers were said to have broken the office furniture and thrown the looms on the floor before they were ejected by the police.

Earlier in the day, a light disturbance also occurred at the N.W.K. Cotton Mill, 62 Robison Road. Several hundred of workers gathered outside the plant in an attempt to return to the mill to work. The management of the factory had ordered all hands to leave the plant by 2 o'clock.

This mill, which was not affected by the recent strike and lockout in the Yangtzepoo District, received a demand for higher wages from a small group of workers when the day shift went on yesterday morning.

Eighty male workers and 370 women refused to work, demanding that they receive an increase in accordance with the policy pursued by the other mills of the city. Although told that the matter would be taken up with mill officials, 316 of the women walked out of the mill and left the premises at 10.30 a.m., more than three hours after the strike had started. The others all returned to their posts.

An echo of the trouble in the Yangtzepoo area was heard in the First Special District Court yesterday morning when two men, said to be unemployed workers, were brought before the tribunal to answer to charges of agitation.

According to the prosecution, the pair had stationed themselves outside the Ewo Cotton Mill on Wetmore Road about 6 a.m. Monday and had waited for workers to take over the day shift. As the workers appeared, according to the police, the pair commenced a harangue, urging the employees to strike.

It was alleged that they refused to leave when ordered to do so by the mill officials, hence the police were called. They were remanded in custody for another week.

Calling on Mayor Wu Te-chen of Greater Shanghai on Monday afternoon, Mr. Tatsuichiro Funatsu, Director-General of the Japanese Cotton Mill-Owners' Association in China, thanked the Chinese executive for the co-operation shown by the mayor's associates in bringing about a peaceful settlement of the labor unrest that prevailed in the Japanese mills last week.

MUNICIPAL POLICE  
REGISTRATION  
D. 7599  
19 11 36



2012  
874

## Police Clash With Mill Workers Outside Toyoda Mills On Jessfield Road

Two Men Arrested, Several Injured On Both Sides After Workers Smash Up Office Furniture And Windows; Mob Pushed Into Chinese Area

### FIRST ACTS OF SABOTAGE REPORTED WHEN THREADS ON LOOMS CUT

The first serious clash between police and mill workers in the current mill disorders all over the International Settlement, took place yesterday evening following the breaking up of office furniture and fittings in addition to numerous windows of the No. 2 mill of the Toyoda Cotton Mill Company, 200 Jessfield Road.

Several police officers were injured by bricks thrown at them by the rioting mill hands, while a number of the workers, including women, received injuries in a baton charge made by the police to clear the road and force the workers across the Chungshan Road bridge into Chinese territory.

The trouble, involving 3,500 workers of both the day and night shifts of the No. 1 and 2 mills of

the Toyoda Company, was not the only one which had to be handled in the Western district yesterday. Early in the afternoon the first acts of sabotage to be reported during the recent labour troubles took place at the No. 2 Mill of the Nagai Wata Kaisha, at 62 Robison Road. Threads in the looms were cut by workers of the Weaving Department, and immediately afterwards all the workers, both male and female of the No. 1 and 2 Mills, were ordered to leave the premises. At a late hour last night both the day and night shift workers were still standing around the mills, while police kept careful guard to prevent any damage being done.

#### Dangerous Situation

The rioting at the Toyoda Mills was expected to reach large proportions and, with some 3,500 workers refusing to leave the mill premises even upon the arrival of large detachments of the police, including the Reserve Unit, S.M.P., who had earlier in the day stood by the Nagai Wata Kaisha Mills on Robison Road, a call for reinforcements was put through.

The trouble began a few minutes after 6 o'clock when the

night shift of Mill No. 1 reported for work.

Observing signs of unrest in the crowd, which numbered about 1,000 persons, the management of the mill decided to keep the factory closed for the night and ordered the workers to leave the yard.

Joined by hundreds of co-workers from the day shift who remained in the street after leaving the mill, the mob rushed to Mill No. 2, which was operating on a normal scale.

Breaking through the iron gate, the mob began to mill in the compound, breaking, according to the company management, office furniture and fittings. In the ensuing confusion, the working hands also left their looms and joined the crowd in the compound.

#### Ejection Commences

With officers arriving from Bubbling Well Station first, and then the Reserve Unit with the Red Maria putting in an appearance, a systematic ejection of the workers from the compound of the mill commenced. Once in the street, the mob, estimated at about 3,500, refused to budge and later commenced to rush the police and throw stones and bricks at them as well as attack the officers with bamboo poles and ordinary sticks.

An order for a baton charge was given and step by step for almost an hour the mob was fought back over a distance of 100 yards to the Chungshan Road Bridge and then across into Chinese territory. Once the mob was pushed on to the bridge officers of the Bureau of Public Safety took over the situation from about 8.15 p.m., while Settlement Police, later reinforced by a detachment from the Russian Regiment, S.V.C., under Major Burke-Murphy, stood by on

the extra-Settlement road in readiness for any eventualities. At about 9 p.m. a detachment of Japanese marines in several trucks, accompanied by two armoured cars, arrived on the scene and took over the duty of guarding the factory.

#### Negotiations Fail

Leaders of the mill hands conducted talks with officers of the Bureau of Public Safety on the bridge, but refused to disperse. Officials finally decided to clear the whole mob and at 11.15 p.m., upon a reinforcement of some 70 officers of the Bureau of Public Safety being sent to the bridge, a charge was made and the whole area for several blocks cleared.

In the earlier clash between the Settlement Police and the workers, two men were arrested and will be charged before the First Special District Court this morning. Of the police officers receiving major injuries was Sergeant Peacegood of the Reserve Unit, who was hit on the head with a brick.

Fear of major developments brought high police officials to the scene including Deputy Commissioner R. C. Aiers, in charge of "A" Division; Assistant Commissioner R. W. Yorke, in charge of "B" Division; Inspector J. Clissold, in charge of Bubbling Well district; Detective Inspector J. Toon, of Bubbling Well; Assistant Commissioner R. Fairburne, in charge of the Reserve Unit and other high officials.

The workers claimed that they started the trouble as a protest against the harsh treatment by foremen and as a demand for an increase in wages. They also stated that they had been threatened with an attack by the Eastern district workers if they did not demand an increase in wages.

## Fierce Rioting By Strikers of Japanese Mills

Hands Enraged by Detention  
of Delegation

### MANY INJURED DURING BATON CHARGES

Though there seemed every indication early yesterday that the trouble in the local Japanese mills would be settled peaceably, it flared up afresh late in the evening in a very serious manner, necessitating the calling out not only of police, but also a detachment of the Russian Regiment, whilst a strong force from the Japanese Landing Party was marched into some of the mills and remained on guard throughout the night.

Infuriated at what they believed to be a total lack of sympathy and co-operation from the hands in a neighbouring mill, a mob of several hundred strikers stormed No. 2 Mill of the Toyoda Cotton Spinning & Weaving Co., 200 Jessfield Road, soon after 6 o'clock last night, and inflicted considerable damage before they were ejected. A handful of constables from the Bureau of Public Safety were hurriedly reinforced by thirty from the Bubbling Well Police Station, who were followed in rapid order by the Reserve Unit, 40 men of the Russian Regiment, S.V.C., armed with batons, four lorry-loads of Japanese sailors, and two Japanese armoured cars. Frequent baton charges, in the course of which three foreign police officers were slightly injured by flying stones and blows from bamboos, were made by the police, a final one, about 11.20 p.m., successfully routing the crowd. Two men arrested by the police were released about midnight. Many of the rioters were injured in the melee.

The trouble started in No. 1 mill when a small delegation from the employees presented ten demands to the management, asking for better working conditions, higher pay, and so on. The delegation was detained by the company's officials, whereupon the mill employees went on strike. At 8 p.m., however, the employees of No. 2 mill, on the other side of Chungshan Road, went to work, apparently unaware of the demands presented by the No. 1 mill workers. The latter immediately rushed around, in an attempt to stop the working of No. 2 mill. Finding the gates closed, they proceeded to storm them, eventually breaking them open and pouring into the compound, having been joined in the meantime by the day-shift. The management immediately put out all the lights, but a considerable amount of damage was done to equipment and office property.

### Police Charges

The few Chinese police were outnumbered by the mob, which at one time numbered over 3,500 workers. Baton charges were made by police from Bubbling Well Station, despite the hail of flying stones, and the crowd was split into two main bodies, which despite strenuous efforts, were unable to combine again. Both mills were forced to close down when the workers of No. 2 joined the strikers. By 10 p.m., the new Red Maria, with its full complement of baton-armed foreign, Chinese, and Sikh police, the mounted Sikh unit of the S.M.P., and the Russian Regiment detachment had drawn up on the Shanghai side of the Chungshan Bridge, spanning the Soochow Creek. Japanese sailors, with fixed bayonets, were on guard inside the mills, while a cordon of Chinese police on the bridge itself was slowly attempting to drive the crowd back.

The demonstrators, however, announced their intention of remaining where they were until the two strikers arrested earlier in the evening had been released. They threatened to wreck the Red Maria if it should attempt to leave with the prisoners. Meanwhile, large reinforcements of Chinese police arrived on the scene, and shortly after 11.15 p.m. these made a concerted charge on the crowd, which scattered and finally was completely dispersed.

Damage also was done to some Chinese mill-workers' houses on the Chapei side of the creek, when stones were flung at the windows by the milling crowd.

### New Strike Develops

Between 5 and 6 p.m., workers at the Nagai Wata Kaisha Nos. 1 and 2 mills, 62 Robison Road, went on strike when the day-shift, consisting of 80 men and 370 women, cut the threads in their looms. A few hours later 316 of the women left the mill, to be joined by the remainder soon afterwards. The night-shift of 400 also helped to swell the crowd of strikers which milled around in the streets in the vicinity.

A large party of Bureau of Public Safety men, reinforced by foreign and Chinese members of the Shanghai Municipal Police, watched the mob, and the Reserve Unit van visited the scene about 6.30 p.m. for a short while. No arrests were reported. The strike spread to the company's Nos. 6 and 7 mills, when 300 hands in one department left work shortly after midnight.

Six of the striking employees, believed to have been the ringleaders, were dismissed by the mill company late yesterday.

17525  
7599  
16 11 36

## MILL STRIKE FEVER NOT CHECKED

Naigai Wata Kaisha's  
No. 6 Mill Now Is  
Virtually Idle

### NIGHT-SHIFT LEAVES AFTER PAY-DAY

The brief lull in the strike situation on the "Western front" was broken on Saturday night, when the entire night shift of the Naigai Wata Kaisha's Mill No. 6, comprising about 800 hands, walked out after receiving their wages.

The day shift has been on strike since Thursday. The extension of the strike is believed to have been caused by intimidation by the day shift and other agitators.

Saturday being a pay-day, about 80 per cent. of the night shift arrived at the mill at 6 o'clock. After receiving their wages, however, they left for their homes, claiming that they would be attacked if they continued work.

About 50 hands of the day-shift went to the mill yesterday morning and asked permission to resume work. After prolonged negotiations, they were allowed to work, the plant operating on a greatly curtailed schedule.

### Osaka Instructions

OSAKA, Nov. 15.—Full authority to take all necessary steps to cope with any situation that might arise was given yesterday to Mr. Tatsuichiro Funatsu, Director-General of the Japanese Cotton Millowners' Association in China, stationed in Shanghai, by the organization's governing board here.

The decision, which was immediately cabled to Mr. Funatsu, followed a study of reports received from members of the Association.—Domei.

S. I.  
DAR

11/16

17431

7599  
15/11/36

## MILL WORKERS GO BACK TO JOBS

### Quiet Prevails on Cotton Factory Front

The situation in the Shanghai cotton mills remained quiet yesterday, practically every factory operating normally. The workers generally accepted a 5 per cent. increase in pay.

Only one mill, the No. 6 of the Naigai Wata Kaisha, in West Soochow Road, remained closed yesterday morning, as a result of the failure of the management to secure an adequate number of operatives for every department.

More than 50 per cent. of the workers regularly employed at this mill reported for work on Friday evening. Fearing reprisals from strikers, they, however, asked permission to leave the factory at 3 o'clock yesterday morning according to Japanese reports.

Nearly 80 per cent. of normally employed hands reported for work yesterday morning, but the absence of workers in the Refining Department of the mill led to suspension of operations.

Nearly 85 per cent. of the workers employed at the Nos. 2 and 3 mills of the Shanghai Cotton Manufacturing Co. returned to their posts yesterday morning. Mills Nos. 4 and 5 had their normal complement on Friday night.

#### Most Hands Resume

The number of workers back at their looms in the mills of the Dong Shing Spinning and Weaving Company rose by 75 per cent. yesterday morning.

Following brief negotiations between strikers' representatives and mill officials on Friday night, about 80 per cent. of the workers of the Mill No. 2 of the Dah Kong Cotton Spinning Company reported for work yesterday morning. The management of the mill promised to give its workers a wage raise similar to that granted to the employees of other enterprises, according to Domei.

The hands of the Tokwa Goseki Kaisha and the Kung Dah Company have also returned to work.

S. - the  
15/11/36  
Chang

17520

7599  
16 // 36

## All Cotton Mills Resume Work Last Night

### Night Shift Of Nagai Wata Kaisha No. 6 Mill On West Soochow Road Reports For Work; Majority Of Workers Of Dong Shing Mill Return

A general end to the cotton mill strikes which commenced at the beginning of the week was signalled last night when all the factories in the Eastern District were reported to be working, with only two mills not operating with their full complement of workers. In the "Western Mill District," normal operations were also reported when the night shift of the No. 6 Mill of the Nagai Wata Kaisha, 14 West Soochow Road, trooped in for work in an orderly manner. Authorities in the morning had feared that all the factories in the Western Mill District would be affected by the strike, when the workers of the Nagai Wata Kaisha walked out on Thursday night and the day shift did not turn up yesterday morning.

At a late hour last night officials of the various mills, that were still working on a curtailed schedule, felt confident that normal operations would be resumed this morning when the full complements would turn up for work.

During the day yesterday the workers of a Japanese mill at 680 Robinson Road threatened to strike and submitted six demands to the management. Negotiations were reported to be proceeding.

The Shanghai Cotton Manufacturing Co.'s No. 2 and 3 Mills were only working with about 60 per cent. of the employees, while Mill No. 1 was working with a full complement last night. Seventy per cent. of the workers of the Dong Shing Yangtzepoo Mill turned up for work last night.

#### Morning Situation

Both mills of the Dong Shing Spinning and Weaving Co., located at 1433 Gordon Road and at 2086 Yangtzepoo Road, resumed operations at 6 o'clock yesterday morning. About 60 per cent. of the 1,200 men and women comprising the day shift at the plants reported for work, company officials said.

A similar situation prevailed at the No. 4 and No. 5 Mills of the Shanghai Cotton Manufacturing Co., respectively, 585 and 739 Lay Road. All four plants declared a lock-out on Monday when workers went on a go-slow strike.

Company officials said that the No. 1, No. 2, and No. 3 Mills probably would resume work in the afternoon.

The No. 1 Mill, engaged in weaving, is dependent upon the other plants for its supplies. With the addition of another wool mill, unaffected, so far, the Shanghai Cotton Manufacturing Co., employs 7,011 Chinese hands.

The Tokwa Boseki Kaisha plant, 1687 Ward Road, was reported to be operating at normal capacity after having resumed work on Thursday.

#### Kung Dah Strike

At a complete standstill was the Kung Dah Co.'s No. 2 Mill, 540 Yangtzepoo Road. Employed here are approximately 1,300 Chinese male and female workers.

The strike at the Nagai No. 6 Mill came as a sequel to the dismissal of six operatives on Thursday following an alleged attack by a Chinese woman worker on a Japanese woman foreman.

According to the company's version, one of the three Japanese female supervisors was assaulted with a stick by a Chinese mill hand as the foreman reprimanded another worker. When the alleged assailant was discharged, the one who caused the trouble also left. Subsequent investigations showed that they were sisters.

At about 4.30 o'clock on Thursday afternoon, approximately 160 ring workers stopped work and rushed the office. Leaders of this group were dismissed and the plant closed for the night.

Reopening yesterday morning, company officials found among those who had reported for work, the eight who were dismissed on Thursday. When these were ejected, all other hands walked out with the exception of about 40. Unable to operate with this number, the plant was closed.

Stringent precautions were being taken at all Japanese industrial enterprises yesterday morning against possible disturbances among Chinese workers.

#### Trouble Still Expected

Company officials said they did not consider the resumption of work, at a five per cent. wage increase, a final indication that the situation has been settled, pointing out that trouble was likely to arise over the week-end after mill hands have been paid. Most firms distribute wages on the 14th or the 15th of each month.

Japanese newspapers yesterday morning drew attention to the resolution to support the textile strikers adopted at a meeting of National Salvation bodies held at the Y.W.C.A. compound, 999 Bubbling Well Road, on Thursday. This attitude, the dailies said, was evidence that the strike was being directed by Anti-Japanese National Salvation groups, which are closely affiliated with the Communists.

S. I. - Feb  
J. R. R.  
A

17499

# Strikers Riot Inside Japanese Factory, Break Windows, Throw Machinery About; Police Called

## Patrols Disperse Mob But Mill Closes Down After Shifts Change

13 7599 36

Situation Remains Tense At Kong Dah; Old Ewo Mill Reopens; Other Factories Reach Agreement With Workers

### Strike-Breakers Allege Intimidation

Striking workers of the No. 2 Kong Dah Cotton Mill at 540 Yangtzepoo Road resorted to sabotage early this morning when some 200 spinners and weavers, after being worked up to a high pitch by about 30 young girls who entered the factory, started demonstrating inside the mill, shouting slogans and demands, and throwing bobbins about. Streaming out of the mill they staged a near-riot on the grounds, breaking about 30 windows before police could restore order.

The trouble started about 3.30 a.m. when a group of girl workers who had been out on strike entered the Japanese-owned mill and stopped the machinery there. After an hour the workers began destroying equipment. Strong police patrol of the S.M.P. managed to avoid violence in coping with the situation, but extra patrols were sent out from Yulin Road Station before the mob could be dispersed. By that time, however, some workers on the night shift had quit work, demanding that management promise a 20 per cent wage increase.

**Mill Closes Down**  
By 6 a.m. the strikers had left the premises and the day shift arrived, but the management closed down the mill at 7 a.m. and the day shift left quietly.

The Kong Dah Mills are the center of the present agitation among Chinese factory workers. Those not on strike have been transported to and from work in police vans under guard, and the management has hired trucks to their employees. The situation seems to be especially tense there as trouble is feared between strikers and non-strikers.

**Started As Go-Slow**  
The trouble in Yangtzepoo originally started with a go-slow strike in Chinese-owned mills which the strikers demanded a 10 per cent wage increase due to sudden cotton manufacturing boom following a slack season. While most of the Chinese millers made a settlement with the workers, the unrest spread to Japanese-owned mills, the Japanese alleging political agitation. The strikers have demanded a 20 per cent increase from the Japanese who have countered with an offer of five per cent. Some of the workers are inclined to accept this arrangement, it is understood, but others are holding out.

Nearly 10,000 workers are involved, directly or indirectly, in the strike, and about 30 Japanese mills.

Old Ewo Mill Opens  
Indicative of a trend toward peace in Yangtzepoo was the re-opening today of the old Ewo cotton mill at 670 Yangtzepoo Road, which closed down on January 16, 1935. It took on about 1000 hands this morning. The situation remains unchanged at the Shanghai Cotton Mills Nos. 1, 4 and 5, where nearly 4000 are on strike, but today it was learned by the Evening Post that as a result of negotiations between management and workers, the workers at Nos. 4 and 5 are expected to resume work tonight, which will mean that No. 1 can also start work early tomorrow morning.

**Threats Reported**  
Mill hands at the Kong Dah Company's silk mills on Pingliang and Yangtzepoo Roads were also reported to be restive today. Company officials declared the two plants were operating at full capacity.

The Kong Dah Company's Tengyueh Road plant, stopped operations at 7:20 o'clock last night after only about 250 night shift workers had reported. Company officials sent trucks to the company Chinese staff quarters to bring about 1000 required mill hands, but all refused to go to work allegedly stating that they had been warned that they would be killed if they reported to the plant. The Tokwa Boseki Kaisha reported that about 70 percent of their operatives had resumed work since Wednesday.

*Chen 12/11*

17496

## Cotton Mill Front Quiet Though Tense

Police Reserves Stand By On Watch For Trouble

SMALL RIOT QUICKLY STOPPED

Kung Dah No. 3 Closed; Ewo Plant Is Reopened

Although the situation in the Japanese mill sector continued tense yesterday afternoon, no further attempts at violence were made by idle workers since the incident in the No. 2 Kung Dah Mill, 540 Yangtzepoo Road, early in the morning.

As dusk fell over the troubled area, Yangtzepoo police reported the situation to be quiet but with reserves still standing by in the event of further trouble. Japanese bluejackets also stood guard outside the idle mills as well as those still in operation.

The Dah Kong Spinning Company's mill at 195 Tengyueh Road closed down yesterday morning, thereby bringing the total of idle operatives from 8,000 back to 10,000. Mill hands at the Kung Dah Company's silk mills on Pingliang and Yangtzepoo Roads also were reported to be restive, but this could not be confirmed. Company officials declared that the two plants were operating at full capacity.

### Refuse To Work

The Dah Kong Mill on Tengyueh Road, scene of the clash between strikers' pickets and police Tuesday night, was unable to operate Wednesday night, only 250 night shift workers having reported for duty. Company officials sent trucks to the company Chinese staff quarters to bring about 1,000 more mill hands, required to handle the night shift. The workers flatly refused to go, stating that their foremen had been warned that they would be killed if they reported for work.

The Tokwa Boseki Kaisha reported yesterday afternoon that practically 70 per cent of their operatives had resumed work since Wednesday. The strikers of the Dong Shing Spinning and Weaving Company's mill on Yangtzepoo Road have accepted the company's offer for a five per cent wage increase and appeared for work last night.

The trouble at the Kung Dah No. 2 mill started about 3 a.m. yesterday when 30 young girls entered the factory premises and commenced shouting slogans. They managed to work some 200 female spinners and weavers into a frenzy and then the row really got under way.

### Small Riot Follows

Machinery was stopped, bobbins were thrown about on the floor and 30 windows were smashed before the police got the affair under control. The police managed to avoid violence in coping with the situation, but it was necessary to bring out extra patrols from the Yulin Road Station before the mob had been dispersed.

By the time quiet was restored to the premises, some 720 workers on the night shift had quit work, demanding verbally a 20 per cent increase in wages. By 6 a.m. the strikers had left the premises, and the management closed down the mill at 7 o'clock. It is still closed.

Indicative of a trend toward peace in Yangtzepoo was the reopening yesterday of the old Ewo Mill at 670 Yangtzepoo Road, which closed down on January 16 of this year. It took on about 1,000 hands yesterday morning.

### Funatsu Hits Lack Of Demands

The failure of the Chinese strikers in Japanese mills to present their demands beforehand was scored by Mr. Tatsuichiro Funatsu, president of the Association of Japanese Cotton Millowners in China. In an interview with representatives of the Bureau of Social Affairs of the Municipality of Greater Shanghai, the Shanghai Mainichi reported yesterday.

"I informed the Chinese officials that the three mills where operatives were on strike had agreed to a 5 per cent increase in wages," Mr. Funatsu was quoted as saying. "I also pointed out that it was extremely irregular of the strikers to quit work or to 'go-slow' without first presenting their demands. We believe it only fair for the strikers to make their demands first and then resort to any measures they deem fit, should the owners turn them down. You cannot expect a healthy development of enlightened relations between capital and labor if the latter is going to strike and then present demands."

"It should be noted that despite the serious losses suffered by the Japanese mills as a result of the boycott, they still pay their Chinese labor the same wages as five years ago. Moreover, there are many Chinese mills that have closed down and others that are operating only part-time. If this is taken into account, Chinese labor in Japanese mills is fortunate. I asked the Chinese officials to convey these views to the workers."

174/20

# All Quiet Along Factory Front, Work Resuming

## Rioter Given Prison Term; Police Keep Close Watch

## CHINESE POLICE BREAK UP PARADE

## Situation Still Tense With Many Workers Holding Ground

Indicative of the general quiet and lack of outside influences along the Yangtzepoo Mill Front, 2500 workers of the Dah Kong Cotton Mill, who yesterday were besieged by a gang of about 5000 strikers attempting to get them to join the strike, quietly trooped into work last night and this morning and the mill reports that a full complement of workers is on hand. The workers are asking for a 10 per cent increase in wages; the management has countered with an offer of a five per cent raise.

Responsible officials pointed out this morning that though there were a great many mill employees on strike, the situation could by no means be regarded as serious and that the critical trouble which arose at this time last year was definitely not expected, principally because of the fact that no motives other than that of an increase of pay was behind the strike. In last years' trouble outside agencies had stirred the workers to strike.

### Return To Jobs

Reports from Japanese mills this morning showed workers returning to their jobs in normal fashion. From the Tung Wah Mill at 7 o'clock came the word that 1000 workers had returned and the situation was described as "normal." The night workers of the Shanghai No. 6 Mill reported for duty quietly last night.

At the Mei Wha Dyeing Factory 110 male workers and 23 females are asking for a five per cent increase and double pay for overtime. An hour's lunch period is also being requested with a 10 per cent salary for this period.

Drawing an unusually stiff sentence, Sze Vee-ziang, arrested yesterday during the height of the disturbances outside the Dah Kong Mill, was sentenced to eight months' imprisonment this morning by Judge Tsoong in the First District Court. Detective Sub-Inspector Crighton attached to Yulin Road Police Station appeared in the witness box with his arm in a sling and related how he had ridden his motorcycle through the crowd in order to break it up when about 10 or 20 persons had begun stoning him. He suffered injuries to his arm, hand and nose. One of the stoners, who hit Crighton with his missiles, was arrested by a Japanese policeman and sentenced this morning.

### Mills Resume Work

With Japanese naval patrols and details of Shanghai Municipal Police guarding the approaches to the plant, the 1300 girl operatives of the Tokwa Boseki Kaisha, Ward Road, at 6 o'clock this morning quietly trooped into the mill and resumed work. The majority of them had gone on strike on Monday demanding increased wages.

This development came as a surprise, as a further spread of the strike in Japanese-owned mills was generally expected following the picketing of the gates of the Dah Kong Mill by strikers yesterday evening.

### No Concessions Made

According to officials of the Tokwa Boseki Kaisha, the workers resumed work voluntarily, no concessions having been made to the demands of labor by the company.

The strike and subsequent lock-out enforced by the employers, assertedly to prevent the destruction of equipment, this morning had narrowed down to the five plants of the Shanghai Cotton Manufacturing Co. and the two mills of the Dong Shing Spinning and Weaving Co., Yangtzepoo Road.

### 8000 Idle

Company estimates placed the number of workers still idle at about 8000.

Reached over the telephone, a Dong Shing spokesman said that the main difficulty in reaching an agreement with the workers was the latter's lack of duly elected official representatives.

This phenomenon, he added was common in cases of labor unrest among Chinese. Fear that they might be "blacklisted" and consequently lose their jobs prevented the leaders of the movement to come out and speak on behalf of others, he alleged. His firm, the spokesman continued, was still ready to increase wages by 5 per cent against the 20 per cent demanded in handbills allegedly distributed by strikers.

### March Broken Up

Declaring that a girl worker is missing since the disturbances in front of the Dah Kong Cotton Mill, 2533 Yangtzepoo Road, last night, and seeking official support for their demands to increase their wages, about 1000 mill hands marched on Huang Shing Road this morning in an attempt to stage a demonstration in front of the City Government of Greater Shanghai and its Bureau of Social Affairs.

Prepared for all eventualities, a combined force of Bureau of Public Safety officers and the Settlement police halted the marchers and dispersed them after some minor clashes. A delegation

of 13, however, was permitted to proceed to the Bureau of Social Affairs under police escort to present their case.

### Plans Fail

Leaders of the striking mill workers had originally hoped to mobilize a force of 20,000 strikers to stage the parade and demonstration. The plan, however, did not materialize and only about 1000 turned up for the march. They started from the Yangtzepoo district near the boundary of the Chinese territory and marched on Huang Shing Road which leads to the Civic Center, only to be blocked by the officers.

All was quiet on the Yangtzepoo strike front today following trouble last night in the district. However, no settlement between the Japanese mill owners and the strikers materialized and the situation still remains threatening, as the workers are apparently firm in their stand. Apart from the reinforced police vigilance and Japanese Marine sentries with sub-machine guns stationed at various points in the Yangtzepoo district, the situation was calm and few bands of idle workers could be seen around the district.

7599  
13 11 36

Handwritten scribbles and initials.

**SHANGHAI MILL STRIKE**

The current unrest among Chinese workers in the cotton mills of Shanghai is one of those pieces of opportunism in which those who direct labour's interests are always prone to indulge. After many months of slack trade, during which only part time has been worked and some of the Chinese-owned mills have been forced to close down, a sudden "boom" in the spinning and weaving industry is now being enjoyed. A good many mills being at full output. Labour organisers have seen in this fact an opportunity to demand higher pay for the workers and, beginning in a small way about a week ago, there is now a considerable number of workers disaffected. It is interesting to note that trouble first started in Chinese-owned mills, about 5,000 workers in the employ of various firms staging a "go-slow" strike. It was later reported that this difficulty had been settled by the owners agreeing to a ten per cent. wages increase, and it was following this that the trouble spread to Japanese-owned mills in which handbills were distributed demanding a 20 per cent. increase and other improvements in conditions. It is here that one sees the hand of the political agitator, for there are accusations made against the Japanese managements of "brutality" by overseers, as well as other unjustified charges. There are several thousands of employees affected and it is known that a considerable amount of pressure and intimidation is being applied, as was evidenced by the serious misbehaviour of a crowd outside the Dah Kong Mill on Tuesday evening, when a crowd of over 1,000 men and girl strikers from other mills demonstrated to compel those who preferred to remain at work joining in the stoppage. Fortunately, there was no very untoward development and it is to be hoped that moderating counsel will be given the strike leaders and that the police will be able to afford the fullest protection to mill property and also to those workers who desire to go about their peaceful labours. The Japanese millowners have offered

reinstatement to all workers and a five per cent. increase in wages, but as this has been refused it is time for further negotiations, not for brickbats.

It is the nature of the demonstration against the Japanese mills which justifies the Japanese contention that there is Communistic and political influence at the back of the particularization which Japanese mills are now suffering. One cannot condemn workers who seek to improve their working conditions by peaceful means, for all men have the right to sell their labour as profitably as they can and to withhold it if conditions are lower than they have a right to expect. But that is something far different from political agitation, and it is most seriously to be hoped that Chinese leaders in this area will realize the necessity of doing everything possible to prevent a political complexion being given to what started as an ordinary labour dispute. It must be remembered that a vast investment is represented by Japanese cotton mills here, that they have provided thousands of workers with a better livelihood than they would otherwise have obtained, and that, because of efficient management and modern machinery, they have been employing workers when a good many of the Chinese mills could not. It also has to be noted that the demands in the case of the Japanese mills are higher than were advanced to Chinese employers. At the moment, the strike cannot be regarded as having grown to really serious proportions but there are about thirty Japanese cotton mills of varying size in this district and the livelihood of a great many operatives would be affected if matters were allowed to develop. It is a pity, too, that the revival of business is being threatened just at a time when conditions generally promise to improve, and all who have the welfare of Shanghai at heart must be hoping that an agreement will be quickly and amicably reached.

174

7599  
1/12/36

Situation at Mills in Gordon Road District  
showing number of workers attending.

Night Shift 30/11/36.

<u>No. 9 Mill N.W.K.</u>	<u>Male</u>	<u>Female</u>	<u>total.</u>
Spinning Dept.	50	182	232
Weaving Dept.	52	354	<u>406</u>

Total number of workers including casual labour 675, but with above attendance the mill is working with full complement.

Nos. 3 and 4 Mills Japan-China.

	<u>Male</u>	<u>female</u>	<u>total.</u>
Spinning Dept.	86	701	787
Full complement night shift.....			<u>998.</u>

Kung Dah Mill, 58 Singapore Road is working with full complement without incident.

S.I.  
D.B.K.  
1/12/36

Head  
D.S.I.

Copy to Special Branch.

INTELLIGENCE  
REPORT

K.A.

Situation at Mills in Gordon Road District  
showing number of workers attending.

Day Shift 1/12/36.

<u>No.9 Mill, N.S.K.</u>	<u>Males</u>	<u>Females</u>	<u>Total</u>
Spinning Dept.	95	208	303
Weaving Dept.	131	376	507

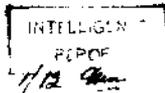
Total number of workers including casual labour 810  
but with above attendance the mill is working with  
full complement.

<u>No.3 &amp; 4 Mills Japan-China</u>	<u>Males.</u>	<u>Females</u>	<u>Total</u>
Spinning Dept.	230	862	1092

Full complement 1323

Kung Dah Mill, 58 Singapore Road is working with full com-  
plement without incident.

As all mills are now working without incident  
these reports are being discontinued.



Ahead  
D.S.I.

Copy to Special Branch.

12/1

2

7599  
30/11/36

Situation at Mills in Gordon Road District

Showing number of Workers attending.

Day Shift 30/11/36.

<u>No.9 Mill, N.W.K.</u>	<u>Male</u>	<u>Female</u>	<u>Total</u>
Spinning Dept.	207	96	303
Weaving Dept.	373	133	506 ✓

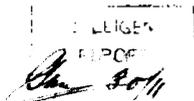
Total number of workers including casual workers 829  
but with above attendance the mill is working with full  
complement.

No.3 & 4 Mills, Japan-China

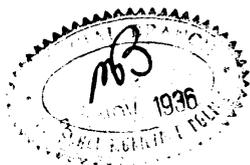
	<u>Male</u>	<u>Female</u>	<u>Total</u>
Spinning Dept.	247	880	1127. ✓

Full complement day shift: 1323.

Full Complement day shift



Kung Dah Mill, 58 Singapore Road is working with full  
complement without incident.



*Ready*  
D.S.I.

Copy to Special Branch.

*See DIBR 30/11*



Situation at Mills in Gordon Road District.  
showing number of workers attending.

Night shift 29/11/36.

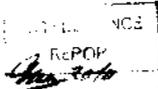
<u>No. 9 Mill N.V.K.</u>	<u>Male</u>	<u>female</u>	<u>total.</u>
Spinning Dept.	50	184	234
Weaving Dept.	52	357	407 ✓

Total number of workers including casual labour 675  
but with above attendance the mill is working with  
full complement.

No. 3 and 4 Mills Japan-China.

<u>Spinning Dept.</u>	<u>Male</u>	<u>female</u>	<u>total.</u>
	81	694	775. ✓

Full complement night shift.....998.



Kung Dah Mill, 58 Singapore road is working with full  
complement without incident.

*[Handwritten signature]*  
D.S.I.

Copy to Special Branch.

*[Handwritten mark]*

Situation at Mills in Gordon Road District

Showing number of workers attending.

Night Shift 28/11/36.

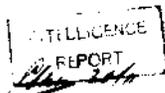
<u>No. 9 Mill N.#.K.</u>	<u>Male</u>	<u>Female</u>	<u>Total.</u>
Spinning Dept.	49	204	253
Weaving Dept.	51	329	380

Total number of workers including <sup>633</sup>casual ✓  
labour 675 but with above attendance the mill  
is working with full complement.

Nos. 3 and 4 Mills Japan-China.

<u>Spinning Dept.</u>	<u>Male</u>	<u>Female</u>	<u>Total</u>
	79	691	770

Full complement night shift... 998 ✓



Kung Dah Mill, 58 Singapore Road is working with  
full complement without incident.

*[Signature]*  
D. S. I.

Copy to Special Branch.

*Ken*

Situation at Mills in Gordon Road District

Showing number of workers attending.

Day Shift 29/11/36.  
(Sunday)

No. 2 Mill, N.K.K.

Usual holiday on day shift to-day. ✓

No. 3 & 4 Mills, Japan-China

	Male	Female	Total
Spinning Dept.	186	860	1046. ✓

Full complement day shift: 1323.

ICE  
FOR  
*20/11/36*

Kung Dah Mill, 52 Singapore Road.

Usual Sunday holiday to-day.

*Head*  
D.S.I.

Copy to Special Branch.

*ben*

\*B\* Division  
 Pootoo Road Station  
 November 30, 1936.

Situation of Mills in Pootoo Road District affected by Strikes  
 at 6 p.m. 29.11.36. & Numbers of Personnel Working.

<u>Night Shift</u>	<u>N.W.K. No. 1 Mill.</u>		
	<u>Male</u>	<u>Female</u>	<u>Total</u>
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	35	284	319
<u>Weaving Rooms</u>	46	264	310
	( 643 )		629 ✓
	<u>N.W.K. No. 2 Mill.</u>		
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	59	198	257
<u>Weaving Rooms</u>	42	284	326
	( 617 )		583 ✓
	<u>N.W.K. No. 5 Mill.</u>		
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	56	491	547
	( 550 )		
	<u>N.W.K. No. 6 Mill.</u>		
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	25	172	197
	( 210 )		
	<u>N.W.K. No. 7 Mill.</u>		
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	45	377	422
<u>Weaving Rooms</u>	52	349	401
	( 782 )		823 ✓
	<u>N.W.K. No. 8 Mill.</u>		
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	33	348	381
	( 369 )		
	<u>The Kiwa Cotton Mill.</u>		
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	45	1185	1230
	( 1264 )		

INTELLIGENCE  
 REPORT  
 No. 3711

Figures in brackets denote the actual complement of each mill.

*[Signature]*  
 D.S.I.

D.D.O.\*B\* Division.

Copy to Officer i/c Special Branch.

S.I.  
*[Handwritten initials]*  
 30/11



"B" Division  
 Peetee Road Station  
 November 30, 1936.

Situation of Mills in Peetee Road District affected by Strikes  
 at 8 a.m. 30.11.36. & Numbers of Personnel Working.

Day Shift	N.W.K. No. 1 Mill.		Total
	Male	Female	
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	97	294	391
<u>Weaving Rooms</u>	134	330	464
	( 801 )		855 ✓
	N.W.K. No. 2 Mill.		
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	126	212	338
<u>Weaving Rooms</u>	129	322	451
	( 872 )		789 ✓
	N.W.K. No. 3 Mill.		
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	232	530	762 ✓
	( 760 )		
	N.W.K. No. 4 Mill.		
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	150	218	368 ✓
	( 360 )		
	N.W.K. No. 7 Mill.		
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	103	339	442
<u>Weaving Rooms</u>	119	394	513
	( 1141 )		955 ✓
	N.W.K. No. 8 Mill.		
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	155	370	525 ✓
	( 520 )		
	The King Cotton Mill.		
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	217	1492	1709 ✓
	( 1685 )		

INTELLIGENCE  
 DEPT.

Figures in brackets denote the actual complement of each mill.

*[Signature]*  
 B.S.I.

B.D.C. "B" Division.  
 Copy to Officer i/c Special Branch.

"B" Division  
Footoo Road Station  
November 29, 1936.

Situation of Mills in Footoo Road District affected by Strikes  
at 8 a.m. 29.11.36. and Numbers of Personnel working.

Day Shift

The N.W.K. Nos. 1, 2, 5, 6, 7 and 8 Mills are closed  
observing Sunday holiday, until 6 p.m. 29.11.36., when they will  
re-open for night shift work.

The King Cotton Mill.

<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	<u>Male</u>	<u>Female</u>	<u>Total</u>
	225	1514	1739.

(1685)

  
D.S.I.

*20/11*  
D.D.O."B" Division.

Copy to Officer i/c Special Branch.

\*B\* Division  
 Pootoo Road Station  
 November 29, 1936.

Situation of Mills in Pootoo Road District affected by strikes  
 at 8 p.m. 28.11.36. and Number of Personnel Working

<u>NIGHT SHIFT</u>	<u>N.W.K. No.1 Mill.</u>		<u>Total.</u>
	<u>Male</u>	<u>Female</u>	
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	38	257	295
<u>Weaving Rooms</u>	51	238	289
	( 643 )		584 ✓
	<u>N.W.K. No.2 Mill.</u>		
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	56	180	236
<u>Weaving Rooms</u>	47	254	301
	( 617 )		537 ✓
	<u>N.W.K. No.5 Mill.</u>		
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	58	506	564 ✓
	( 550 )		
	<u>N.W.K. No.6 Mill.</u>		
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	35	301	336 ✓
	( 210 )		
	<u>N.W.K. No.7 Mill.</u>		
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	46	357	402
<u>Weaving Rooms</u>	50	367	417
	( 782 )		319 ✓
	<u>N.W.K. No. 8 Mill.</u>		
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	41	349	390 ✓
	( 369 )		
	<u>The King Cotton Mill.</u>		
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	47	1178	1225 ✓
	( 1254 )		

PORT  
 30/11  
 Figures in brackets denote the actual complement of each mill.

*[Signature]*  
 D.S.I.

D.D.O. \*B\* Division  
 Copy to Officer i/c Special Branch.

\*B\* Division

Footscray Road Station, <sup>2597</sup>

November 28, 1936.

Situation of Mills in Footscray Road District affected by Strikes  
at 8 P.M. 27.11.36. & Numbers of Personnel Working.

NIGHT SHIFT

	<u>Male</u>	<u>Female</u>	<u>Total</u>
<u>H.W.K. No. 1 Mill.</u>			
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	38	213	251
<u>Weaving Rooms</u>	48	198	246
	( 643 )		<u>497</u> ✓
<u>H.W.K. No. 2 Mill.</u>			
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	53	148	201
<u>Weaving Rooms</u>	46	199	245
	( 617 )		<u>446</u> ✓
<u>H.W.K. No. 5 Mill.</u>			
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	57	497	554
	( 550 )		✓
<u>H.W.K. No. 6 Mill.</u>			
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	31	197	228
	( 210 )		✓
<u>H.W.K. No. 7 Mill.</u>			
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	42	336	378
<u>Weaving Rooms</u>	49	346	395
	( 782 )		<u>773</u> ✓
<u>H.W.K. No. 8 Mill.</u>			
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	41	322	363
	( 369 )		✓
<u>The Kiwa Cotton Mill.</u>			
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	57	1152	1209
	( 1254 )		✓

*D.B.R.* 28/11

Figures in brackets denote the actual complement of each mill.

*[Signature]*  
D.B.I.

*[Signature]* 28/11

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to Officer i/c Special Branch.

"B" Division  
 Footoo Road Station  
 November 28, 1936.

Situation of Mills in Footoo Road District affected by Strikes  
at 8 a.m. 28.11.36. A Numbers of Personnel Working

<u>DAY SHIFT</u>	<u>N.W.K. No.1 Mill.</u>		
	<u>Male</u>	<u>Female</u>	<u>Total</u>
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	91	270	361
<u>Weaving Rooms</u>	137	277	414
	( 801 )		775 ✓
	<u>N.W.K. No.2 Mill.</u>		
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	132	183	315
<u>Weaving Rooms</u>	129	280	409
	( 872 )		724 ✓
	<u>N.W.K. No.3 Mill.</u>		
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	232	508	740 ✓
	( 780 )		
	<u>N.W.K. No.4 Mill.</u>		
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	135	202	337 ✓
	( 360 )		
	<u>N.W.K. No.7 Mill.</u>		
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	114	352	466
<u>Weaving Rooms</u>	116	393	509
	( 1141 )		775 ✓
	<u>N.W.K. No.8 Mill.</u>		
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	140	390	530 ✓
	( 520 )		
	<u>The Kiwa Cotton Mill</u>		
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	215	1380	1604 ✓
	( 1685 )		

Figures in brackets denote the actual complement of each mill.

INTELLIGENCE  
 PCH  
 28/11

*[Signature]*  
 D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to Officer i/c Special Branch.

Situation at Mills in Gordon Road District  
showing number of workers attending.

Night Shift 27/11/36.

<u>No. 9 Mill N.W.K.</u>	<u>Male</u>	<u>Female</u>	<u>Total</u>
Spinning Dept.	49	203	252
Weaving Dept.	50	326	<del>376</del> ✓ 627
Total number of workers including casual labour			<u>675</u>

but with above attendance the mill is working with full complement.

Nos. 3 and 4 Mills Japan-China.

	<u>Male</u>	<u>Female</u>	<u>Total</u>
Spinning Dept.	80	625	705
Full complement Night shift.....			<u>998.</u> ✓

Kung Dah Mill, 58 Singapore Road is working with full complement without incident.

28/11  
28/11  
28/11



*Head*  
D. S. I.

Copy to Special Branch.

*lex*

Situation at Mills in Gordon Road District

Showing number of workers attending

Day Shift 28/11/36.

<u>No.9 Mill N.W.K.</u>	<u>Male</u>	<u>Female</u>	<u>Total</u>
Spinning Dept.	96	184	280
Weaving Dept.	134	386	520
			<u>800</u> ✓

Total number of workers including casual labours 829, but with above attendance the mill is working with full complement.

Nos.3 & 4 Mills--Japan-China.

	<u>Male</u>	<u>Female</u>	<u>Total</u>
Spinning Dept.	200	824	1024.

Full complement day shift: 1323.

Kong Bah Mill, 58 Singapore Road is working with full complement without incident.

*Head*  
D.S.I.

Copy to Specia. Branch.

FILE  
28/11

S. B. REG. 7590  
 "B" Division  
 Posteo Road Station  
 November 22, 1936.

Situation of Mills in Posteo Road District affected by strikes  
at 2 p.m. on 11-22-36, and numbers of Personnel Working.

**NIGHT SHIFT**

N.W.K. No. 1 Mill

	Male	Female	Total
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	29	18	45
<u>Weaving Rooms</u>	41	18	59
	( 643 )		<u>104</u> ✓

N.W.K. No. 2 Mill

<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	11	4	15
<u>Weaving Rooms</u>	7	25	32
	( 617 )		<u>67</u> ✓

N.W.K. No. 3 Mill

<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	59	473	530 ✓
	( 550 )		

N.W.K. No. 4 Mill

<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	29	176	205 ✓
	( 210 )		

N.W.K. No. 5 Mill

<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	48	293	341
<u>Weaving Rooms</u>	50	329	379
	( 782 )		<u>720</u> ✓

N.W.K. No. 6 Mill

<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	41	329	367 ✓
	( 369 )		

The King Cotton Mill

<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	50	1145	1195 ✓
	( 1254 )		

FLPCF.  
 27/11

Figures in brackets denote the actual complement of each mill.

  
 D.S.I.

D.D.O."B" Division.

Copy to Officer i/s Special Branch.

\*B\* Division  
 Pootoo Road Station  
 November 27, 1936.

Situation of Mills in Pootoo Road District affected by Strikes  
 at 8 a.m. on 27.11.36. and Numbers of Personnel working.

DAY SHIFT

	<u>M.W.K. No.1 Mill</u>		
	<u>Male</u>	<u>Female</u>	<u>Total</u>
<u>Spinning Room</u>	89	168	257
<u>Weaving Room</u>	89	134	223
	( 801 )		<u>480</u> ✓
	<u>M.W.K. No.2 Mill</u>		
	<u>Male</u>	<u>Female</u>	<u>Total</u>
<u>Spinning Room</u>	100	66	166
<u>Weaving Room</u>	161	143	344
	( 872 )		<u>410</u> ✓
	<u>M.W.K. No.3 Mill</u>		
	<u>Male</u>	<u>Female</u>	<u>Total</u>
<u>Spinning Room</u>	331	505	736
	( 750 )		✓
	<u>M.W.K. No.4 Mill</u>		
	<u>Male</u>	<u>Female</u>	<u>Total</u>
<u>Spinning Room</u>	160	187	336
	( 360 )		✓
	<u>M.W.K. No.5 Mill</u>		
	<u>Male</u>	<u>Female</u>	<u>Total</u>
<u>Spinning Room</u>	109	327	436
<u>Weaving Room</u>	110	367	477
	( 1141 )		<u>913</u> ✓
	<u>M.W.K. No.6 Mill</u>		
	<u>Male</u>	<u>Female</u>	<u>Total</u>
<u>Spinning Room</u>	160	363	523
	( 520 )		✓
	<u>The Klyn Cotton Mill</u>		
	<u>Male</u>	<u>Female</u>	<u>Total</u>
<u>Spinning Room</u>	215	1352	1567
	( 1685 )		✓

Figures in brackets denote the actual complement of each mill.

11/27/36  
 RECEIVED  
 11/27/36

D.S.I. "B" Division.

Copy to Officer i/e Special Branch.

*[Signature]*  
 D.S.I.

situation at Mills in Gordon Road District  
showing number of workers attending

Night shift 26/11/36.

<u>No. 9 Mill, N. S. S.</u>	<u>Male</u>	<u>Female</u>	<u>Total</u>
Spinning Dept.	49	211	260
Weaving Dept.	51	319	370

Total number of workers including casual labour <sup>630</sup> 675  
out with above attendance the mill is working with full  
complement.

No.s 3 & 4 Mills- Japan-China

	<u>Male</u>	<u>Female</u>	<u>Total</u>
Spinning Dept.	42	167	209. ✓

full complement night shift 998.

Owing to the fact that all the workers had been not informed  
of the agreement reached, only the above numbers of workers  
attended.

Kong Dah Mill, 58 Singapore Road is working with full com-  
plement without incident.

S. S. S.  
5/11/36  
INTEL.  
REPORT  
Chen 27/11

Head  
D.S.I.

Copy to Special Branch.

Ken

Situation at Mills in Gordon Road District

Showing number of workers attending.

Day Shift 27/11/36.

<u>No.9 Mill, N.S.K.</u>	Male	Female	Total
Spinning Dept.	124	183	307.
Weaving Dept.	134	386	520.

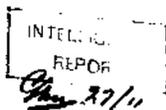
Total number of workers including casual labours 856, but with above attendance the mill is working with full complement.

Nos. 3 & 4 Mills-Japan China

	Male	Female	Total
Spinning Dept.	207	578	785

Full complement day shift 1323.

Kung Dah Mill, 58 Singapore Road is working with full complement without incident.



*Head*  
D.S.I.

Copy to Special Branch.

Situation at Mills in Gordon Road District  
showing number of workers attending.

Day Shift 26/11/36.

<u>No.9 Mill N.W.K.</u>	<u>Males</u>	<u>Females</u>	<u>Total</u>
Spinning Dept.	95	180	275
Weaving Dept.	232	360	492 ✓

Total number of workers including casual labour  
70%, out with above attendance are actually working full  
complement.

No.3 & 4 Mill Japan-China

Total number of day workers: 1323. ✓  
Mill's usual holiday to-day.

Kung Dah Mill, 58 Singapore Road is working with full  
complement without incident

*No incidents*

*Head*  
D.S.I.

*Copy to Special Branch.*

INTELLIGENCE REPORT

*24/11*

*S.I.  
24/11*

*all*

14  
0.45W-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 238/36.

D. 7599

Pootoo Road Station, 36

REPORT

Date 26.11.36.

Subject: Notices posted in all Japanese Mills in Pootoo Road District  
by Mill Management.

Made by: D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by: O. B. Perkins Insp.

Sir,

Posters about 3 feet square and written in Chinese ink have been posted at all Japanese owned mills in the Pootoo Road District, this a.m., by the Mill Managements, a copy of the translation is hereunder recorded:-

1. According to the announcement made during last week, the workers will be given a wage increase of 5%. (Those workers whose wages are too low will be given a larger proportional increase). This system will be carried into effect after the 15th of November 1936.

2. Due to corruption, the bonus system for each month will not be restored. However, it will be replaced by the reward system, namely, those workers whose work is very good will be rewarded with a wage increase and class promotion.

3. There will be 12 hours work for Sundays. If the workers do more than 12 hours on Sundays, they will be given extra pay and one meal. Those who do not wish to work more than 12 hours need not do so.

D.S. 48 Meri received information from Mr. Kamada of the Personnel Department, N.W.K. No. 1 & 2 Mills, that these posters have been drawn up as a result of a conference held by Mr. Funatsu, President of the Japanese Mills Association of China and Mr. Doo Yoch Sung (杜月笙) at about 8 p.m. on the 25.11.36., place where conference was held was unknown.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*Burton*

D.S.I.



INTELLIGENCE REPORT  
26/11

L.D.O. "B" Division.

to Officer i/c Special Branch.

Situation at Mills in Gordon Road District

showing number of workers attending.

Night Shift 25/11/36.

<u>No. 9 Mill N.W.K.</u>	<u>Male</u>	<u>Female</u>	<u>Total.</u>
Spinning Department	48	194	242.
Weaving Department	20	298	318.

Total number of workers including casual labour <sup>60</sup> 675  
but with the above workers the mill is working with a  
full complement.

Nos. 3 and 4 Mills Japan-China.

<u>Spinning Department</u>	<u>Male</u>	<u>Female</u>	<u>Total.</u>
	Nil.	nil.	nil.

Full complement night shift...998.

Mill closed down owing to no attendance.

Kung Dah Mill 58 Singapore Road is working with full  
complement without incident.

*The incidents*

*Head 95.*

*Copy to Special Branch.*

INTELLIGENCE REPORT  
24/11

*24/11*

Situation at Mills in Gordon Road District  
showing number of workers attending.

Night Shift. 24/11/36.

<u>No. 9 Mill H.W.K.</u>	<u>males.</u>	<u>females.</u>	<u>Total.</u>
Spinning dept.	47	174	271.
Weaving "	51	281	332

Total number of workers including casual labour 675 but with  
above attendance are actually working only 28 hands short

No. 3 and 4 Mills Japan-China.

	<u>male.</u>	<u>female.</u>	<u>Total.</u>
Spinning Dept.	3	nil	3

Total number of night shift workers: 998.

Mill closed owing to poor attendance.

Kung Dah Mill 58 Singapore Road is working with full complement  
without incident.

INTELLIGENCE REPORT

25/11

*Head*  
D.S.I.

*Head*

Situation at Mills in Gordon Road District  
Showing number of workers attending.

Day shift 25/11/36.

<u>No.9 Mill N.W.K.</u>	<u>Male.</u>	<u>Females</u>	<u>Total</u>
Spinning Dept.	92	179	271
Weaving Dept.	127	326	453
			<u>724</u>

Total number of workers including casual labour 848  
but with above attendance are actually working full complement.

<u>No.3 &amp; 4 Mill Japan-China.</u>	<u>Male</u>	<u>Females</u>	<u>Total</u>
Spinning Dept.	68	6	74 ✓

Total number of day workers 1323.

6 females were sent away 68 males being employed cleaning.

Kong Dah Mill 58 Singapore Road is working with full complement  
without incident.

INTELLIGENCE UNIT  
25/11/36

*Head*  
D.S.I.

*PK*

"B" Division  
 Footes Road Station  
 November 26th, 1936.

Situation of Mills in Footes Road District Affected by Strikes  
 at 8 a.m. 26.11.36, and Numbers of Personnel Working.

DAY SHIFT

	<u>Males</u>	<u>Females</u>	<u>Total</u>
<u>N.W.K. No. 1 Mill.</u>			
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	--	--	Not working.
<u>Weaving Rooms</u>	--	--	"
	<u>Insufficient workers.</u>		
	( )		
<u>N.W.K. No. 2 Mill.</u>			
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	--	--	Not working
<u>Weaving Rooms</u>	--	--	"
	<u>Insufficient workers</u>		
	( )		
<u>N.W.K. No. 3 Mill.</u>			
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	229	425	656 ✓
	( 750 )		
<u>N.W.K. No. 4 Mill.</u>			
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	144	181	325 ✓
	( 360 )		
<u>N.W.K. No. 7 Mill.</u>			
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	132	281	413 ✓
<u>Weaving Rooms</u>	106	346	452 ✓
	( 1141 )		765
<u>N.W.K. No. 8 Mills.</u>			
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	181	347	498 ✓
	( 520 )		
<u>The King Cotton Mill.</u>			
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	--	--	Not working.
	<u>Holiday</u> (Re-open at 6 p.m. ) (for night shift)		
	( )		

Figures in brackets denote the actual complement of each mill.

*[Signature]*  
 D.S.I.

D.D.C. "B" Division.  
 Copy to officer i/s. Special Branch.

INTELLIGENCE REPORT  
*[Signature]* 26/11

S.I.  
 2/3/2

"B" Division  
 Postee Road Station  
 November 26th, 1936.

Situation of Mills in Postee Road District Affected by Strikes  
 at 8 P. M. 25.12.36. and Numbers of Personnel Working.

NIGHT SHIFT

	<u>N.W.K. No. 1 Mill.</u>		
	<u>Male</u>	<u>Female</u>	<u>Total</u>
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>			
<u>Weaving Rooms</u>			
	Closed. Please see Misc. Report 237/36 P.R.		
	( )		
	<u>N.W.K. No. 2 Mill.</u>		
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>			
<u>Weaving Rooms</u>			
	Closed. Please see Misc. Report 237/36 P.R.		
	( )		
	<u>N.W.K. No. 5 Mill.</u>		
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	58	376	434
	( 550 )		
	<u>N.W.K. No. 6 Mill.</u>		
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	27	172	199
	( 210 )		
	<u>N.W.K. No. 7 Mill.</u>		
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	48	324	372
<u>Weaving Rooms</u>	49	346	395
	( 782 )		
	<u>N.W.K. No. 8 Mill.</u>		
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	40	313	353
	( 369 )		
	<u>The Kiva Cotton Mill.</u>		
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	51	1154	1205
	( 1254 )		

Figures in brackets denote the actual complement of each mill.

*[Signature]*  
 D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.  
 Copy to Officer i/c. Special Branch.

INTELLIGENCE REPORT  
 26/11

"B" Division  
 Footscray Road Station  
 November 25th, 1936.

Situation of Mills in Footscray Road District Affected by Strikes  
 at 2.30 p.m. 24.11.36, and Numbers of Personnel Working

NIGHT SHIFT

N.W.K. No.1 Mill.

	<u>Male</u>	<u>Female</u>	<u>Total</u>
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	38	135	173
<u>Wearing Rooms</u>	46	142	188
	( 643 )		<u>561</u> ✓

N.W.K. No.2 Mill.

<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	54	94	150
<u>Wearing Rooms</u>	20	125	145
	( 617 )		<u>295</u> ✓

N.W.K. No.3 Mill.

<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	51	381	432 ✓
	( 550 )		

N.W.K. No.4 Mill.

<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	28	189	217 ✓
	( 210 )		

N.W.K. No.7 Mill.

<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	46	322	368
<u>Wearing Rooms</u>	50	352	402
	( 782 )		<u>770</u> ✓

N.W.K. No.8 Mill.

<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	39	295	334 ✓
	( 349 )		

Kinn Cotton Mill.

<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	47	1128	1175 ✓
	( 1254 )		

Figures in brackets denote the actual complement of each mill.

INTELLIGENCE REPORT



*S-1  
 2/11/36  
 2274*

*[Signature]*  
 D.S.I.

D.D.O."B" Division  
 Copy to Officer i/s Special Branch.

"B" Division  
 Peetoo Road Station  
 November 25th, 1936.

Situation of Mills in Peetoo Road District Affected by Strikers  
 at 8 A.M. 25, 11, 26, and Numbers of Personnel Working

DAY SHIFT

N.W.K. No.1 Mill.

	<u>Male</u>	<u>Female</u>	<u>Total</u>
<u>Spinning Room</u>	87	100	187
<u>Weaving Room</u>	107	141	248
	( 801 )		435 ✓

N.W.K. No.2 Mill.

	<u>Male</u>	<u>Female</u>	<u>Total</u>
<u>Spinning Room</u>	121	141	262
<u>Weaving Room</u>	36	79	114
	( 872 )		376 ✓

N.W.K. No.3 Mill.

	<u>Male</u>	<u>Female</u>	<u>Total</u>
<u>Spinning Room</u>	235	381	616
	( 750 )		

N.W.K. No.4 Mill.

	<u>Male</u>	<u>Female</u>	<u>Total</u>
<u>Spinning Room</u>	149	159	308
	( 380 )		

N.W.K. No.7 Mill.

	<u>Male</u>	<u>Female</u>	<u>Total</u>
<u>Spinning Room</u>	111	277	388
<u>Weaving Room</u>	108	356	464
	( 1141 )		852 ✓

N.W.K. No.8 Mill.

	<u>Male</u>	<u>Female</u>	<u>Total</u>
<u>Spinning Room</u>	110	361	471
	( 520 )		

Kim Cotton Mill.

	<u>Male</u>	<u>Female</u>	<u>Total</u>
<u>Spinning Room</u>	214	1345	1559
	( 1685 )		

Figures in brackets denote the actual complement of each mill.

*[Signature]*  
 S.S.I.

D.D.O."B" Division

Copy to Officer i/s Special Branch.

INTELLIGENCE SECT. OF C.

357/11

Situation of Mills in Pootoo Road District  
 Affected by strikes at 8 A.M. 23.11.36. and  
 numbers of personnel working.

-----					
N.W.K. No.1. Mill.					
Spinning Rooms -	Male 77	-	Female 135	- 59%	Total - 212
Weaving Rooms -	" 122	"	" 148	- 61%	Total - 270 ✓
N.W.K. No.2 Mill.					
Spinning Rooms -	" 137	"	" 168	- 77%	Total - 305
Weaving Rooms -	" 121	"	" 196	- 65%	Total - 317
N.W.K. No.5 Mill.					
Spinning Rooms -	" 213	"	" 302	- 70%	Total - 515 ✓
N.W.K. No.6 Mill.					
Spinning Rooms-	" 138	"	" 98	- 25%	Total 236. ✓
N.W.K. No.7 Mill.					
Spinning Rooms-	" 75	"	" 105	- 40%	Total 180
Weaving Rooms	" 109	"	" 275	- 75%	Total 384.
N.W.K. No.8 Mill.					
Spinning Rooms	" 153	"	" 276	- 87%	Total 429. ✓

Kiwa Cotton Mill.

The Kiwa Cotton Mill is temporarily closed. ✓

Actual figures of full day shift complements which in ordinary times  
 are employed at these mills not obtainable this a.m.

*[Signature]*  
 D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to Officer i/c Special Branch.

INTELLIGENCE REPORT

*[Handwritten initials]*

*[Handwritten initials]*

Situation of Mills in Postoo Road District affected by  
Strikes at 8 P.M. 23.11.36. and Numbers of Personnel Working  
(Night Shift)

N.W.K. No. 1 Mill.

	<u>Male</u>	<u>Female</u>	<u>Total</u>
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	39	94	133
<u>Weaving Rooms</u>	43	137	180
		(643)	<u>313</u> ✓

N.W.K. No. 2 Mill

<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	53	52	105
<u>Weaving Rooms</u>	37	94	131
		(617)	<u>236</u> ✓

N.W.K. No. 5 Mill.

<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	47	252	299 ✓
		(550)	

N.W.K. No. 6 Mill.

<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	22	135	157 ✓
		(210)	

N.W.K. No. 7 Mill.

<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	44	235	279
<u>Weaving Rooms</u>	47	321	368
		(782)	<u>647</u> ✓

N.W.K. No. 8 Mill.

<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	41	222	263 ✓
		(369)	

Kira Cottop Mill

\*Temporarily closed.\*

Figures in brackets denote actual complement of each mill.

INTELLIGENCE R-  
S.1  
20/11/36



*[Signature]*  
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Div.

Copy to Officer i/c S.B.

Situation of Mills in Pootoo Road District affected by Strikes  
 at 8 A.M. 24.11.36. and Numbers of Personnel Working.

(Day Shift)

	<u>N.W.K. No.1 Mill.</u>		
	<u>Male</u>	<u>Female</u>	<u>Total</u>
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	89	97	186
<u>Weaving Rooms</u>	104	207	311
		(801)	497 ✓
	<u>N.W.K. No.2 Mill.</u>		
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	166	83	249
<u>Weaving Rooms</u>	130	208	338
		(872)	587 ✓
	<u>N.W.K. No.5 Mill.</u>		
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	231	319	550 ✓
		(750)	
	<u>N.W.K. No.6 Mill.</u>		
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	141	147	288 ✓
		(360)	
	<u>N.W.K. No.7 Mill.</u>		
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	118	194	312
<u>Weaving Rooms</u>	117	335	452
		(1141)	764 ✓
	<u>N.W.K. No.8 Mill.</u>		
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	185	353	538 ✓
		(520)	
	<u>Kiva Cotton Mill</u>		
<u>Spinning Rooms</u>	212	1339	1551 ✓
		(1685)	

Figures in brackets denote actual complement of each mill.

*[Signature]*  
 D.S.I.

D.D.O."B" Division.

to Officer i/c Special Branch.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7599

S.I., Special Branch 4 XXXX 36

REPORT

Date November 25, 1936.

Subject: Japan-China Nos. 5, 6 and 7 Cotton Mills (Kiwa)

- Dispute over dismissal of caterers.

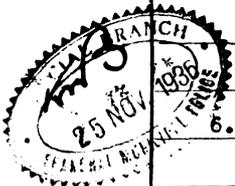
Made by D.I. Sih Tae-liang

Forwarded by

*Chinmore P.P.*

In connection with the dispute among the workers of the Japan-China Nos. 5, 6 and 7 Cotton Mills (Kiwa), 74 Robison Road, C.O.L., as a result of the dismissal of six caterers, it is reported that the following terms were agreed upon by the management and the employees during a meeting held, under the auspices of an official of the Bureau of Social Affairs, at 3 p.m. November 23 on the mill premises :-

1. That a 5% wage increase be granted to the workers.
2. That half an hour rest be granted to the employees during tiffin (from 12 noon to 12.30 p.m.).
3. That the demands for the issue of rice allowance and the restoration of monthly bonus be referred to the Japanese Cotton Mill Owners' Federation.
4. That the working period for Sundays be not extended after 9 a.m.
5. That new employees required by the management be recruited from unemployed workers living in the workers' quarters.
6. That no workers be dismissed and that no caterers be forced to evacuate the workers' quarters.  
reinstated and
7. That the six dismissed caterers be permitted to live in the workers' quarters.



*Sih Tae-liang*

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Distribution :

D.O. "B"  
D.D.O. "B"  
Pootoo Road  
Gordon Road

S.I. *JAH*

*JAH: 25/11*

*Chin*

26

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 229/36.

S. B. D. 7599

Pootoo Road Station 36

(7th) REPORT

Date 24.11.36

Subject Kiwa Cotton Mill Strikers' Demands submitted to the Bureau of Social Affairs and accepted by Mill Management.

Made by D.S.I. Barton.

Forwarded by O. A. Perkins Insp.

Sir,

At 8 a.m. 23.11.36., 10 representatives namely:-

- 1. Chow Dau Sung (周道生) 6. Yue Seu Van (于守彦)
- 2. Ho Han Sz (何漢如) 7. Sung Ling Sui (孫林瑞)
- 3. Lee Pau Zien (李寶全) 8. Yoh S Ling (葉士林)
- 4. Zung Koh Yue (鍾國德) 9. Wong Han (王漢)
- 5. Sung Tuh Kyung (孫德全) 10. Ching Sung Pau (程4保)

of Kiwa Cotton Mill, No. 74 Robison Road, C.O.L., proceeded to the Bureau of Social Affairs, Kiangwan, where they were interviewed by Mr. Wong Ping, Officer i/c the 3rd Division Social Affairs. These representatives submitted 7 demands:-

- 1. Wage increase of 5%.
- 2. Machines to be stopped for 30 minutes during meal times.
- 3. Rice bonus to be put on the same basis as that of the N.W.K. Mills.
- 4. All extra work to cease at 9 a.m. on Sundays.
- 5. When new workers are wanted the management to employ workers living in the mill quarters the first.
- 6. No workers to be dismissed without good reason, and no food contractors to be ejected from the mill premises.
- 7. The 6 dismissed food contractors to be reinstated.

Mr. Wong Ping promised the representatives that he would take the demands up with the Mill Management and accordingly at 3 p.m. 23.11.36., Mr. Wong Ping, Col. Tan Pau Zau, Officer i/c 6th Division, P.S.B. and Mr. Liang Foo Tsoo (梁扶德), Officer i/c 4th Division, P.S.B., held a conference with 2 members of the mill management, Mr. Korogi and Mr. Yoshitomi, when after a long discussion, the mill management accepted the workers' demands.

INTELLIGENCE REPORT

24/11/36  
D.S.I.  
Barton

11/2  
6-150-136

Misc. File No. 229/36 P.R.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

(7th) REPORT

Station,

Date, ..... 19

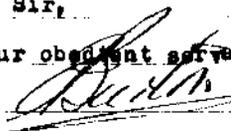
Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by.....

The representatives when informed that the demands had been accepted, stated that the workers would resume work on the 24.11.36.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,



D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to Officer i/c Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 1-1-1-1

S.1, Special branch 2, ~~SANMAK~~ 36

REPORT

Date November 23, 36.

Subject: Japan-China Nos. 5, 6 and 7 Cotton Mills (Kiwa), 74 Robison

Road, O.O.L. - Agitation re dismissal of six caterers

Made by D.I. Sih Tse-liang

Forwarded by

*W. Moore D.I.*

At 10 a.m. November 23, eighteen caterers of the Japan-China Nos. 5, 6 and 7 (Kiwa) Cotton mills, 74 Robison Road, O.O.L. appealed for assistance to the bureau of Social Affairs in securing the reinstatement of the six caterers who were dismissed on November 22. The callers were received by Wong Sien-tsing (王先青), an official of the Mediation Department of the bureau, who promised to take up the matter.

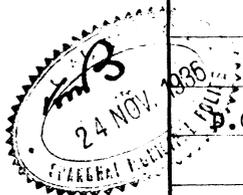
It is reported that following a discussion which took place in a food shop between 12 noon and 2 p.m. November 23 the caterers decided to urge the management to re-engage their six dismissed colleagues, and if this demand is ignored, to request all workers to resign and withdraw their deposits from the mill. It was further decided that in every ten workers' quarters of the mills, two caterers be held responsible for preventing workers therein from resuming operations.

There are some 2,000 workers living in the 300 quarters of these mills.

*In the kitchen  
dist  
JHR*

*Sih Tse Liang*

D. I.



P.C. (Special Branch).

*Dist:*

*S.O.B*

*S.D. O.B.*

*Conan Ra.*

*Konta Ra.*

*JHR 23/11*

FN. 2  
G. 45W-136

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 229/36.

(5th) REPORT

Pootoo Road Station 11 36

Date. 23.11.36.

Subject. Re the Dismissal of Food-Contractors from the Kiwa Cotton Mill,  
No. 74 Robison Road, O.O.D.

Made by D.S.I. Barton.

Forwarded by *S. Perkins Super*

Sir,

At 3 P.M. on 22.11.36., the Management of the Kiwa Cotton Mill, No. 74 Robison Road, O.O.D., posted a public notice outside the mill premises to the effect that six of the mill food contractors namely:-

- (1) Zung Koh Nyoh (陳國玉).
- (2) Wong Oen (王行).
- (3) Chow Dau Sung (周道生).
- (4) Yue Seu Van (于守藩).
- (5) Lee Pau Xien (李宝全).
- (6) Sung Tun Kyung (洪德金).

were dismissed and must therefore remove from the mill premises by 25.11.36.

Between 4:30 P.M. and 5:30 P.M., 52 food contractors employed at the Kiwa Cotton Mill including the six who have been dismissed, held a meeting in a small primary school attached to the mill quarters. Resulting from their deliberations the following demands were formulated for presentation to the mill management through the Bureau of Social Affairs:-

- (1) That the 6 dismissed food contractors be reinstated.
- (2) A 20 per cent increase of wages.
- (3) A bonus equivalent to two days' wages to be paid all workers who attend work for a full month without leave.
- (4) No workers to be dismissed without justification.
- (5) All new employees required to be recruited from the mill quarters through the agencies of the food contractors.
- (6) In order to allow the employees a rest period after tiffin, all machinery to be stopped for half an hour.
- (7) A sum equivalent to 10 per cent of wages to be paid

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. Misc. File No. 229/36.

(5th) REPORT

Pootoo Road Station,

Date... 23.11.36. 19

(continued 1)

Subject.....

Made by .....

Forwarded by.....

each employee every month as ride allowance.

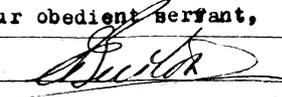
(8) At termination of strike, none of returning strikers to be dismissed.

(9) That Mr. Tkeda of the Personnel Department be dismissed as it is feared that he will be prejudice against workers after strike has been settled.

(10) In event of Management accepting above demands, a notice to the effect to be posted on mill wall.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,



D.S.I.

D.D.O."B" Division

Copy to O. 1/c, S.B.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 229  
REGISTRY  
Pootoo Road Division 7599  
Date 22nd. Nov. 23 1936

REPORT (No. 5.)

Subject Strike situation of the Kiwa Cotton Mill. No. 74 Hobson Road. C.C.L.

Made by D.S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by O. A. Perkins Insp.

Sir,

Between 5.30p.m. and 6p.m. 21-11-36, No workers attended the Mill for night shift work, the mill was therefore closed.

The 22-11-36, being Sunday, there is no day shift work.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant.

*D.S.I. Burton*  
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to Officer i/c. Special Branch.



INTELLIGENCE REPORT  
#344 4/4

S.I.  
D.S.I.  
23/11

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station,

REPORT No. 4.

Date. 21.11.36.

Subject. Conference held at Kiwa Cotton Mill re Workers' Demands.

Made by D.S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by *H. Perkins*

Sir,

At 11 a.m. on the 21.11.36., Col. Tan Pau Zou (譚葆壽), Officer i/c. Jessfield Branch Bureau, P.S.B., Mr. Wong Tsing Sien (王進先) of the Bureau of Social Affairs, three Japanese

representatives of the Kiwa Cotton Mill and nine food-contractors, namely:- (1) Chow Dau Sung (周道生). (6) Yang Zau Ching (楊紹卿).

(2) Sung Tuh Kyung (孫德金). (7) Tsu Sing Tsui (朱新哉).

(3) Lee Pau Zien (李寶全). (8) Mung Pau Kung (孟寶根).

(4) Ho Oen Loo (何煥路). (9) Zung Koh Nych (陳周玉).

(5) Sung Ling Sui (孫林瑞).

representatives of workers, also of the Kiwa Cotton Mill, held a conference in the Kiwa Primary School in the mill premises, No. 74 Robison Road, O.C.L., to discuss nine demands submitted by the workers to the Mill Management.

(1) Wage increase of 10%. (Mill Management agreed to increase 5%, accepted by the representatives).

(2) Machines to be stopped for half an hour during meal times. (Not accepted by Mill Management).

(3) Sunday to be observed as an holiday. (Mill Management agreed to allow night shift workers to cease work at 9 a.m. instead of 12 noon. Accepted by representatives).

(4) Bonus to be issued to workers of Kiwa Cotton Mill on the same basis of those of the N.W.K. Mills. (Accepted by Mill Management).

(5) No worker to be dismissed without just cause. (Accepted by Mill Management).

(6) That new employees, when needed, to be employed by the food-contractors. (Accepted by the Mill Management).

(7) That wages due to workers be clearly entered in

*2/3/36*  
*23/11*  
*Hester*  
*2/11*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT No. 4.

Station,

Date... 19

Subject..... (continued)

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

workers' wage books. (Accepted by the Mill Management).

(8) Each pay day an extra 50 cents be given to each worker as rice <sup>money</sup> (Mill Management agreed to pay this money should rice cost more than \$10.00 per picul. Accepted by representatives)

(9) No workers to be assaulted or ill treated. (Accepted by Mill Management).

The conference terminated at 7 P.M. 21.11.36., but the workers had learnt that the Mill Management would not agree to the demand to stop the machines for half an hour at meal times, so they refused to resume work, but should the Mill Management agree to stop the machines for 15 minutes, they will be satisfied and return to work, and up to the present, however this demand has not been submitted to the Mill Management.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to

Officer i/c. Special Branch.

14  
O. 454-1-36

21

Misc. File No. 229/36.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station.

REPORT (3)

Date. 21.11.36.

Subject... Committee of Kiwa Cotton Mill Strikers Submitted Demands to Bureau of Social Affairs.

Made by... D.S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by... *O. A. Perkins Insp.*

Sir,

At 8:30 a.m. 20.11.36., 18 representatives of the Strike Committee of the Kiwa Cotton Mill, No. 74 Robison Road, O.O.L., proceeded to the Bureau of Social Affairs at the City Government Headquarters, Kiangwan, where they were interviewed by Wong Sien Ching (王慎清) and submitted to him 6 demands as follows:-

1. Workers whose wages are lower than 50 cents per day to receive an increase of 15%. workers whose wages are over 50 cents per day to receive an increase of 10%.
2. Amount of wages due to workers to be entered clearly in the wage book.
3. The machines to be stopped for one hour during meal times.
4. No workers to be dismissed without just cause, and no workers to be cruelly treated.
5. Sunday to be treated as a holiday and no extra work to be done.
6. That a bonus equal to 4 days' wages be granted all workers each month.

Mr. Wong told the representatives that he would give the demands due consideration and make enquiries into the workers' conditions.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,  
*D.S.I. Burton*  
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to Officer i/c S.B.

*Notes  
Sun 24/11*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station,

REPORT (2)

Date 21.11.36.

Subject (in full) Strike at Kiwa Cotton Mill.

Made by D.S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by O. H. Perkins Super

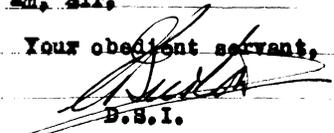
Sir,

Between 5:30 p.m. and 6 p.m. 20.11.36. 52 male and 823 female night shift workers attended the mill and commenced work in the various rooms at 6 p.m.

At 5:30 a.m. 21.11.36., 290 male and 2010 female day shift workers of the spinning rooms attended the mill and commenced work at 6 a.m.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,



D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to Officer i/c S.E.

INTELLIGENCE REPORT  
21/11/36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 226,568 BY

D. 7599

Pootoo Road Station 36

REPORT

Date 20.11.36

Strike at the Kiwa Cotton Mill, No.74 Robison Road, C.C.L.

Subject

Made by D.S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by S. P. Perkins Inspector

Sir,

At 6:15 a.m. 19.11.36., S.D.S.48 Mori received information that a strike had been declared at the Kiwa Cotton Mill, No.74 Robison Road, C.C.L.

Enquiries show that 53 female day shift workers of the reeling room had gone on strike at 4 p.m. and demanded an increase of wages, at 6 p.m. even date 200 female night shift workers of the spinning, winding and reeling rooms joined the strike, these 253 female workers were ejected from the mill by the P.S. Bureau at 6:30 p.m. At 7:50 p.m. 930 female night shift workers of the carding, winding and ring spinning rooms also went on strike and were ejected from the mill by the P.S. Bureau. The workers made the following demands.

1. Increase of wages.
2. All workers to receive two days' reward money each month.
3. Machines to be stopped during meals and 15 minutes rest to be granted after meals.
4. No workers to be dismissed without just cause.
5. All workers wage books be given them on day before they are paid to let them know the amount they are to receive.

The strike affected 312 male night shift workers who had to cease work as there was nothing for them to do. The mill was then closed. No trouble was experienced and no demonstrations made.

At 5:30 a.m. 20.11.36., the mill re-opened and 449 male and female day shift workers attended and commenced work in the carding, winding and ring spinning rooms.

D.D.O. "B" Div.  
Copy to O/I/c S.B.

D.S.I.

INTELLIGENCE REPORT  
20/11/36

11/11

Misc. 229/36.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION DEPARTMENT.

## REPORT ON STRIKE

**Footec Road** Station **20.11.36.** 192  
 Time and date reported **4 p.m. 19.11.36.** Time and date I.O. informed  
**6 p.m. 7:50 P.M.** **J.D.S.48 Mori.**  
 By whom reported  
 Trade or profession of strikers **Spinners, reellers, winders and carders.**  
 Number of strikers **1183** Male **---** Female **1183** Apprentices **---**  
 Employer's name, address and business **Kiwa Cotton Mill, 74 Robinson Road, C.C.L.**  
 Union to which strikers belong **---**  
 Cause of strike and demands made by strikers **Increase in wages.**

When did discontent amongst strikers first commence

What action (if any) did employers take to remedy cause of discontent prior to commencement of strike

What action (if any) have the employers taken to meet the demands of the strikers

Names and addresses of strike leaders

Has the strike or its cause any political inspiration

Meeting places of strikers

Number of persons arrested for offences arising out of strike

Particulars of literature (if any) circulated relative to strike

Name and address of printer of such circulars

Precautions taken by Police **Police posted on main gate, Robinson Road.**

SENIOR DET. I/C.	INSPECTOR I/C.	D. O. I.	I. O.
<i>[Signature]</i>	<i>[Signature]</i>		

NOTE. "Further" reports should be submitted on the usual Report form.

*[Handwritten initials]*

F. 22 F  
G. 1501-1-36

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

## CRIME DIARY.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. S. D. 7599  
2 12 36

CRIME REGISTER No:— 642/36.

"D" Division.  
Yangtzepoo Police Station.  
November 1st, 19 36.

Diary Number:— 3. Final.		Nature of Offence:—	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	9 a.m. - 11 a.m. 30/11/36.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	S.S.D. Court

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The four accused in this case re-appeared before the S.S.D. Court on the morning of 30/11/36 when the following judgment was rendered by Judge Tseu:-

"2nd accused:- 50 days' detention for by means of violence causing another to do something he is not under obligation to do.

1st, 3rd, & 4th accused:- Not Guilty."

INT. L.  
1/12 RLPOL. Gen.



*John C. ...*  
D. S. I.

D.D.O. "D"  
Copy forwarded to O. i/o S.B.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

REGIS. D. 7599  
2 12 36

Misc. No. 231/36.  
CRIME REGISTER No. —

Division.  
Police Station.  
December 1st, 19 36.

Diary Number:— 5. Final.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	9 a.m. - 11 a.m. 12/1/36	Places visited in course of investigation each day	... Court
--	-----------------------------	--	-----------

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

... reported to this office ... before ... of 30/11/36 when the ... by ...

... detention for by ... of ... to do ... obligation

... Not ...

*John ...*  
D. S. I.

... "E"  
Copy forwarded to C. I/c S.B.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

Misc. File No. 284/36.  
CRIME REGISTER No. ~~XXXXXXXXXXXX~~

"D" Division.  
Yangtze River Police Station.  
Nov. 20th, 1936.

Diary Number: 4.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	9 a.m. - 11 a.m. 25/11/36.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	S.S.D. Court
--	-------------------------------	--	--------------

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The four accused appeared at above Court on the 25/11/36, and after a further hearing were remanded until the 30/11/36 for judgment.

During this hearing the two witnesses Voong To Sz (冯兆士) and Li Sou Sz (李守士) attended and gave evidence as per their written statements.

*John C. ...*  
D. S. I.

A.D.O. "D"

Copy forwarded to O. I/c S.S.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER

REG. NO.

D. 7599  
28 11 36

CRIME REGISTER No:— 640/36.

Yanhszenoo Police Station.

November 27th 1936.

Diary Number:— 2.

Nature of Offence:— 33.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day	Remarks
9 A.M. - 12 P.M. 28/11/36		...D. Court

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The four accused appeared at above court on the 27/11/36, and after a further hearing were remanded until the 28/11/36 for judgment.

During this hearing the two witnesses who testified (李素花 and 李素花) appeared and gave evidence as per their written statements.

*S. J.*  
Notes Done  
27.11.36

*John Leighton*  
G. S. I.

U. S. C. 734  
100 forwarded to G. I/c S. S.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

Crime Register No. **642/36** ENTERED ON  
CRIME INDEX \*D\*  
Yangtszepoo Division.  
Nov., 23, 1936. Police Station.

Diary Number 1,	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:— <b>Intimidation</b>
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	<b>Below</b>	Places visited in course of investigation each day.

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	<b>Yangtszepoo District.</b>	
Time and date of offence.	<b>Between 13/11/36 and 17/11/36.</b>	
" " " reported.	<b>6 p.m. 17/11/36.</b>	
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	<b>S.M.P./S.M.C.</b>	
Number of criminals with full individual description.	<p><b>Four arrested and charged.</b></p> <p><b>1st. Sung Zai Chang (沈瑞祥) 22, Yangchow, S/scolie, straw hut Y'poo Road,</b></p> <p><b>2nd. Yang Siam Tsoong (楊孝忠) alias Mo Ts (摩子), 24, Kompo, S/unemployed, country house Linching Rd</b></p> <p><b>3rd. Wong Siau Mei (王小妹) 23, Shanghai, S/female, 87/159 Tsau Ka Ba Road.</b></p> <p><b>4th. Wong Ai Pau (王榮寶) alias Siam Niagpo (小界份), 20, Niagpo, N/female, 1893 Y'poo Road.</b></p>	
Arrests.	<b>4 by detectives.</b>	
Classification of property stolen.	—	Value \$
Classification of property recovered.		Value \$
<p>In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered.</p> <p>(a) Time and date body was discovered.</p> <p>(b) Position, appearance and marks on body.</p> <p>(c) Apparent cause of death.</p> <p>(d) Motive if known.</p>	<div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 5px; display: inline-block;"> <b>INTELLIGENCE REPORT</b> </div>	
<p>Full Details of Method used in Committing offence.</p> <p>In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (a) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described.</p> <p>(e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises.</p> <p>(f) Means used (tools etc.)</p> <p>(g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc.</p> <p>(h) Mode of transport and description.</p> <p>(i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)</p>	<p><b>Above four accused by means of intimidation, attempted to stop workers from working in Japanese Mills in the Y'poo District.</b></p>	

*J.P. 24/11/36*

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

- (j) What staff employed on premises?
- (k) Are they all "old" servants?
- (l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long?
- (m) What was their "character"?
- (n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason?
- (o) Are old servants suspected?
- (p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At 6 p.m. 17/11/36, the 1st accused in this case was arrested leaving the Dah Kong Cotton Mill Tengyueh Road, with four application forms of the "Shanghai Municipality Textile Trade Employees Mutual Aid Association" along with a fountain pen, concealed inside an electric torch, which he was carrying in his pocket.

This man gave information which led to the arrest of the 2nd accused at 10 p.m. on 17/11/36 at a country house off Linching Road. When arrested this accused admitted having given these forms to the 1st accused and implicated one named Yang Sim Sei (楊孝先) residing No. 9 Chi Shi Li (積善里) Sungpan Road. Endeavours to arrest the man, have to date proved futile.

At 7 p.m. 17/11/36, the 3rd accused was arrested on suspicion of being concerned in the circulation of Rice Coupons, and on being questioned admitted the offence, implicating as her instigator the 4th accused, who was arrested at 9 p.m. on 18/11/36 at 1893 Yangtszepoo Road. Both these females implicated as the ringleader one named Ling Kung Dee (林榕命), who to date has not been arrested, owing to her having absconded from her home.

The 1st, 2nd and 3rd accused appeared at S.S.D. Court on the 18/11/36 under a Writ of Detention, as did the 4th accused on the 19/11/36. All were remanded in custody until 25/11/36 for trial.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— ..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number:— 1/3 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The four accused have been charged under Art. 304 of C.C.R.C. and will appear at S.S.D. Court on the 25/11/36. (For full particulars of offense see Misc. Report No. 284/36 Y'poo).

*John Bright*  
D. S. I.

D.D.O. "D"

Copy forwarded to officer i/o S.B.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No: 376/36.

REPORT 16.

Yulin Road Station, 7599

Date Nov. 25th, 1936

Subject: Further to Labour Situation.

Made by: D. I. BROWNIEG.

Forwarded by: *[Signature]*

Sir,

The labour situation at all mills in Yulin Road district at 7 a.m. Nov. 25th is normal.

Reference the Rice Ticket Distribution, no information has come to hand of further attempts at obtaining rice tickets from rice shops.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

*[Signature]*

D. I.

D. D. O. "D".

D. C. (Spl. Br.)



INTELLIGENCE REPORT  
Nov 25/36

*[Handwritten notes]*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Misc.

File No. 376/36.

REC

Yulin Road Division 599

REPORT (15)

Date Nov. 24, 1936

Subject Further to Labour Situation.

Made by D.S.I. McGahay

Forwarded by

*Handwritten signature*

Sir,

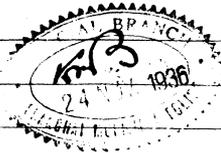
Reference the Rice Ticket Distribution, all rice shops have been requested to notify the Police in the event of any person attempting to buy a lot of rice tickets. The San Yang Rice Shop No. 590-2 Ward Road has also been requested to inform this station if any further tickets are cashed so that enquiries can be made from person cashing same as to where they were obtained.

The situation at all mills in Yulin Road District at 7 a.m. is normal.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

*Handwritten signature*  
D. S. I.



D.D.O. "D".

D. C. (Special Branch).

INTELLIGENCE REPORT

*Handwritten notes:*  
S.I.  
24/11

FM. 2  
G. 45M-1-30

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Misc.

File No. 292/36.

S. D. 7599

Yangtzepoo Station,

23/11/36

REPORT

Date Nov. 21st, 1936

Subject Re attached. (S.B. D. 7539)

Made by D.S.I. Crighton Forwarded by *W. L. L.* Lieut. O. I/c

Sir,

I beg to report that in compliance with instructions contained on attached report D.S. 1460337 accompany by the undersigned visited the *Lin Ching* (林 菁) Primary School, on the afternoon of the 20/11/36 for the purpose of interviewing the principal Mr. *Chiang Hang Tse* (蔣 行 之), however on arrival there it was found that he was absent, going to his teaching in the *Ying Ya* (明 亞) Primary School, situated in the *1st Tuh Li* (四 德 里) alleyway, Yangtzepoo Road.

A visit was made to the latter address and an interview obtained with the person in question, who gave a statement to the effect, that since taking control of the *Lin Ching* school he had dismissed nearly all the old teachers who had been responsible for the bad reputation of the school, and that it was now his desire to co-operate in every way with the police, in order to stamp out "Radicalism" among his teachers and pupils.

Mr. *Chiang*, was thanked for his promised co-operation, and assured that the police would reciprocate to assist him in his endeavours. It was pointed out to Mr. *Chiang*, that he must be careful of the persons attending his school, especially those from industrial concerns, who might attempt to hold meetings regarding the present strike situation, and again he promised that in event of any such thing taking place, he would immediately report same to the police.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*John Crighton*  
D. S. I.

D.S.O. "D"

Copy forwarded to O. I/c Spl. Brn.

*D.S.R.*  
22/11  
Signed P.  
23/11



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

S.I., Special Branch

84777/599

Date Nov. 23, 1936

Subject (in full) Rice tickets distributed to mill workers in the Eastern District.

Made by D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by *Chaoe R. J.*

Rice tickets entitling the recipients to receive 10 cents worth of Saigon rice were distributed at 3 p.m. November 22 by persons of the labourer type among mill workers living in butts in the vicinity of the corner of Chaoyang and Igy Roads.

Rice tickets in circulation yesterday were issued by the San Yang Rice Shop, 590 Ward Road (Yulin Road District). Enquiries at the shop show that an unknown male Chinese purchased, at 9 a.m. November 14, rice tickets to the value of \$67.00.

*Sih Tse-liang*  
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

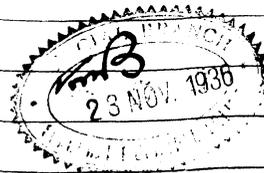
Distribution :

D.O."D"

D.D.C."D"

Yulin Road

Yangtszepoo



*DBR 23/11*

米 票

美利  
路口

第 382 號

米  
清  
明  
為  
止

憑票取白米升整

光緒二十一年 月 日

二

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. 378/36  
B. D. 7599  
Yulin Road Station, 11/36

REPORT

Date: Nov. 23, 1936

Subject: Further to Labour Situation in Yulin Road District.

Made by: D. I. Brownrigg

Forwarded by: *[Signature]*

Sir,

All mills in this district are working normally at 7 a. .

23-11-36.

S. B. C. 170 reports having received information that rice could be obtained from the "Sun Yang" Rice Shop, situated at No. 590-2 Ward Road by the mill workers.

Later the said C. B. C. went to the rice shop and ascertained that on 14th and 16th Nov. 1936, a male Chinese, age about 30, medium build, wearing black cotton long gown, speaking Shanghai dialect, bought 300 and 400 tickets for rice, (100 tickets for 1/5th of a peck and other 300 tickets for 1/10th of a peck).

The old Bwa Mill No. 1056 Yangtze Road, opened this morning at 7 a.m. employing 1005 workers on day and night shifts. No trouble on opening, but rumours received that some of the workers who formerly worked there, but have not been re-engaged might cause trouble later in the day.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

*[Signature]*

D. I.

D. D. O. 434.



D.C. (Spi. Br.)

INTELLIGENCE REPORT  
- 23/11/36

FM  
6 15W-130

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No 282/36.

Yangtzepoo Station,

Further REPORT

Date. Nov. 23rd, 1936.

Subject.....

Made by D.S.I. Crighton

Forwarded by *W. W. W.* Inept. O. 1/c

Sir,

I beg to report, that at 6.10 P.M. 22/11/36, simultaneously to the arrest of Wen Hui Ling ( 段 霖 林 ) now detained under Writ of Detention No. 6/36 Yangtzepoo, another male Chinese named Zee Siao Sz Ts ( 徐 小 思 ) age 24, native of Yangchow, residing country house, Chaoyang Road, near Meichow Road, was also brought to station for enquiries, as it was suspected that he also was concerned in the agitation of workers, particularly so, when he appears on Special Branch B 1 Report on suspected agitators dated 13/11/36.

This man was subject to a lengthy and strict interrogation, but nothing of an incriminating nature could be found against him, also a search of his home revealed nothing.

In view of foregoing, he was, after being cautioned to cease any activities that he might have previously been concerned in, allowed to go.

I am, Sir,

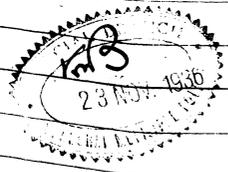
Your obedient servant,

*John Crighton*  
D. S. I.

D.D.O. "p"

Copy forwarded to O. 1/c Spl. Brh.

S.I.  
D.H.R.  
23/11



# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

Misc. 284/36  
CRIME RECORD No:—

"D"  
Yangtzepoo Division.  
Police Station.  
Nov., 23, 1936.

Diary Number:— 3.		Nature of Offence: <b>Writ of Detention</b>	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	9 to 11 a.m. 19/11/36.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	S.S.D. Court

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

At 9 a.m. 19/11/36, the 4th accused Wong Ai Pau (王爱铺) appeared at above Court, and after a preliminary hearing, during the course of which she admitted having given the 3rd accused a Rice Coupon, she was remanded in custody until the 25/11/36, when she would appear with the 1st, 2nd and 3rd accused.

During the period of remand, all four accused were subject to a lengthy interrogation and as a result made written statements (copies attached) in which they admit playing active parts during the recent strike movement.

The 1st accused, in his written statement, admits, that knowing he was doing wrong, he accepted from the 2nd accused five "Mutual Aid Society" application forms, and that his intention was to circulate same amongst the employees of the Dah Kong Cotton Mill, with the idea of again bringing them out on strike, after the original strike for an increase of wages, had been amicably settled between the management and the workers, the latter having resumed work without further trouble on the 13/11/36.

This accused, who is no ordinary millworker, having received a fair amount of education, denies being in any way associated with the National Salvation Association, but when asked to explain the "Shanghai Municipality

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

..... Division.

..... Police Station.

Diary Number:— **372**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Textile Trade Employees Mutual Aid Society", he could not do so, stating that he had received the forms in question from the 2nd accused, on the roadway at Linching and Yangtzepoo Roads corner, and at this time the 2nd accused had not divulged to him the origin of same. This seems hardly possible, inasmuch that as previous stated this man is not an ordinary worker, and would be bound to enquire as to what and where this association was. Further questioned on this point he stated that it was his intention to do so, but the 2nd accused had told him not to worry and that he would explain every thing later. Questioned as to how long he had known the 2nd accused he stated that their friendship had been very short, having been introduced to one another about one month previous.

Last but not least, this man was asked, why, if he thought nothing was wrong in his procedure, had he concealed the forms inside his electric torch and why he had gone to the extent of carrying a fountain pen with him. In replying he stated that he was afraid the Japanese Overseers might see him soliciting members for this Society, hence he adopted this procedure, which undoubtedly suggests that he knew his actions, were anything but lawful.

The 2nd accused, who has been unemployed for some

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

..... Division.

..... Police Station.

Diary Number:— **3/3**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

considerable time, when questioned regarding his activities stated that he first became acquainted with the strike movement, when together with several others he participated in the demonstration at Ward and Ningkuo Roads on the afternoon of the 14/11/36, during which time the police in attendance were stoned by the assembly of about 3,000 workers. He then went on to relate how on the 16/11/36, at 6.30 p.m., he visited the home of his cousin named Yang Siau Sei (楊孝生) at No. 9 Chih Shi Li (積善里) Sungpan Road, (this man is known as one of the principals of this strike movement and has since absconded from his home to some unknown destination), where on arrival, he was requested by this man to help in the strike and that the association which was sponsoring same would pay him a monthly wage of \$5.00. He admits that after further discussing with his cousin, who refused to divulge the name of the association, but promised, that he would later introduce him to same, the offices of which were in Shanghai, he agreed to accept the position. On him doing so, his cousin handed to him twenty application forms for the Society and requested that he solicit members amongst workers of various Japanese mills in the Yangtsepoo District. In soliciting for members, he was to inform any prospective candidate that if he filled in the application form and went on strike, he or she, would receive a constant supply of rice, until such times

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— ..... Division.  
 ..... Police Station.  
 ..... 19

Diary Number:— **3/8** Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

as the strike had been settled. If on the other hand he or she refused, they were to be threatened with assault. That same evening after leaving his cousin's home, he proceeded to enlist workers living in the close proximity of his own home, i.e. Jui Zah Loh Kien (朱澤倫) Linching Road, and as a result was successful in recruiting fourteen, most of whom he stated were willing to enlist, but to whom he gave the usual warning. On returning home after having completed this mission, he alleges the 1st accused and one other whom he did not know, was waiting for him in his home and taking this opportunity he recruited the services of the 1st accused to assist him in getting the remainder of these forms filled in. Questioned as to how long he had known the 1st accused, he gave the period as several months, having first met him, whilst playing football on a piece of waste ground off Yangtzepoo Road. This contradicts the statement of the 1st accused, who, as previously mentioned stated he knew him only one month, also that he received the five forms from him on the roadway at Linching and Y'poo Roads corner. Both were again questioned on these points, but each stuck to his own statement, and if anything the 1st accused appears to be the person who is lying, in order no doubt to refute the fact that he is well acquainted with the 2nd accused

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— ..... Division.  
 ..... Police Station.  
 ..... 19

Diary Number:— **3/5** Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

even to the extent of visiting his home.

In order to ascertain whether or not the 2nd accused, whilst recruiting these members, had used any threats, he was requested to lead detectives to the homes of the various people concerned. This he did, at 4.30 p.m. on the 18/11/36, however on arrival in this locality, he could only point out four houses, wherein he had recruited members. At two of these addresses, the persons residing therein were very reluctant to give any information, and denied that they had ever signed any such papers, however at the latter two, the occupants named Voong Tsu Sz (冯树森) and Li Zsu Sz (李树森) on being questioned admitted that they had, but under the threat of being "assaulted". Statements have been obtained from these witnesses (copies attached) but is doubtful whether or not they can be made to attend Court, as they appeared to be in great fear, particularly so in the presence of accused. Every endeavour will be made to have them in Court at next hearing, without applying for Summons if possible, but through the latter channels if necessary.

The 3rd accused, when questioned regarding her association with the 1st and 2nd accused strongly denied knowing them, but admitted being an active member in the strike movement, being responsible for all her actions to another female named Ling Kung Dee (林根弟) whom she implicates as the principal, (every endeavour to

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— ..... Division.  
 ..... Police Station.  
 ..... 19

Diary Number:— **378** Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

arrest this woman, has to date proved futile, but observations are being kept on her home). She admits having received from this female and the 4th accused Rice Coupons to distribute amongst her fellow workers and to having distributed four of same to two females namely Zung Di Tez ( 郑 芝 子 ) ex-mill worker Dong Shing Cotton Mill and Siau Wen Ts ( 刁 文 子 ) residing Zung Yuen Li ( 郑 允 里 ) alleyway Y'poo Road. Endeavours were made to locate these two females, but without result. She further implicates the 4th accused as one of the principals, mentioning that on the 14/11/36, she attended a meeting at this woman's room at Y'poo Road, having been called there by an old woman named Wong Ah San ( 王 阿 三 ), (not located to date). At this meeting she was introduced to a male Chinese, who lectured them about working for Japanese Mill owners, and who later wrote all the names of these present on some sort of form, probably application forms of the "Mutual Aid Society".

The 4th accused, since being remanded in Court has maintained a very stubborn attitude, and reluctantly answers any questions put to her, stating that she knows nothing about the case whatsoever. She admits, however, of knowing Ling Kung Dee ( 凌 公 德 ) and to having received from her Rice Coupons, one of which she gave to the 3rd accused. This statement was made in open court on the 19/11/36.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— ..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number:— <u>3/7.</u>		Nature of Offence:—	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

According to police information received, the presenting of Rice tickets to workers is done somewhat on the same lines as the recruiting of members by the 1st and 2nd accused, i.e. the girls who accept same are threatened that they will be assaulted should they resume work, and although no evidence is at hand to prove that the 3rd and 4th accused adopted these methods, they are nevertheless suspected of having done so, as on their own admission they admit having put a few into circulation.

All four accused have been charged under Art. 304 of the C.C.R.C. and will appear at S.S.D. Court on the 25/11/36 for trial. (See F.I.R. 642/36 Y'poo).

*John Bright*  
D. S. I.

D.D.O. "D"

Copy forwarded to Officer i/e S.B.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

3rd accused.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Wong Hiau Mei,  
 native of Soochow, taken by me McKern D.S.  
 at Yipoo Stn., on the 20/11/36, and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

My name is Wong Hiau Mei, native of Soochow, age 24. I reside with my mother and my husband named Tong Kwei Sung at No. 87 Chung Tung Li, Tsen K'ua Road. I was born in Shanghai and have never been to school. I married in 1932. In the Autumn of 1929 I obtained a post as an apprentice in the Dong Shing Cotton Mill. One year later, I joined the Dong Shing Cotton Mill and worked in the Fine Yarn Room for three years. Owing to illness I resigned from the Dong Shing Mill in May 1933. I then joined the Shanghai Cotton Mill No. 2 where I worked for one year. Owing to a reduction in staff I was dismissed in June 1934, and I then re-joined the Dong Shing Cotton Mill. In November 1934, the named Siao Hing, who joined the same mill in about August, 1934, joined my room. She then became acquainted with me and before the declaration of the strike, Siao Hing secretly told me that workers of other Japanese mills had struck work to demand a demand for an increase in wages and that I should do likewise. At the time Siao Hing said nothing to me. On November 8, when I resumed the duty of spinning I found that a strike had been declared in the working room of the mill. Then the manager announced to the workers that an increase of 3% would be granted. All workers however insisted on 10%. So we all left the mill.

About three days after the strike, I met Keng Di in the Chung Tung Li alleyway and she advised me to persist in the strike and follow others in the movement. She then left.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....  
native of.....taken by me.....  
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

On the following day, when I was kneeling in the alleyway with two neighbours, Siao Ning So appeared in the alleyway and commenced talking with her on those on the labour situation remarking that all Chinese should unite together and that the Japanese always treated Chinese cruelly. She stated that work should not be resumed unless the demands were accepted and that should the strike last long, she could provide workers with rice tickets, whereupon she produced four rice tickets, without stating the place where these tickets were obtained. She gave me one ticket and I showed a cross on a pad produced by her. I then returned home and I did not know when Siao Ning So left the alleyway.

As a rule, when I went to the street in the morning, I saw Siao Ning So standing in the cotton shop, Yangtze Road, and when asked, she replied that she was staying at this address in the room above the kitchen.

Two days later I went above to the cotton shop and saw her in her room. I asked her when work could be resumed and she advised me to wait until a settlement of the dispute was effected. I remained there about 5 minutes and then left.

On the following day, when I was at neighbour's home, Keng Di came to see me and giving me ten rice tickets told me to distribute them to poor workers. I accepted, and distributed to the following:-

1. Sung Di Tsz ( 孙 弟 ) ex-mill workers of the Dong Shing Cotton Mill, staying in Lung Yuan Li alleyway Yipoo Road. 2 tickets.
2. Sizu Wen Tsz ( 史 文 ) ex-worker of the Fine Yarn Room of the Dong Shing Mill, relative of Lung Di Tsz. 2 tickets.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of..... - 3 -  
native of..... taken by me.....  
at..... on the..... and interpreted by.....

I kept one for myself and in the evening of the same day when I met Keng Di at Yangszepoo No 4, returned her the remaining five tickets.

The following day on the bus named Tong Ah son, staying at a country house, 3 1/2 miles off Yangszepoo road, whom I know in the market, she called up to me and told me that she was to travel to go to her house the following day in the afternoon and take the girls along.

Consequently at 1 p.m. the following day I took with me two girls named Liao Hui (李惠) staying in House No. 3, 4th lane, H. K. Road, Yangszepoo, and Ling (李桂芳), staying at No. 33 Yangszepoo, and proceeded to the cotton shop. In Ling Hui's room, I saw Liao Hui and another male Chinese, age about 30, 5'4" in height, small square face, white complexion, dressed in blue cloth. A few minutes later, Liao Hui came along, and when the male Chinese addressed us, he stated that all should abstain from the strike in order to get an increase in wages and promising to supply the strikers with rice tickets. He stated that he came from Shanghai and asked if I should anybody desire to attend meetings he could go with him. He did not give the name of any organization or address. In the meantime, he took from the drawer of the dressing table near the window a pad of black ruled black forms and without mentioning any purpose, wrote down the names of persons present, one on each page. No discussion took place and I subsequently left with my two colleagues. The above is my true statement.

Signed Wong Siao Mei and thumb  
printed.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Yang Siau Tsoong (楊孝忠), alias Ma Ts (麻子), native of Kompo, taken by me D.S.I. Crighton at 10.30 a.m. on the 22/11/36, and interpreted by Interpreter Shen

My name is Yang Siau Tsoong (楊孝忠) alias Ma Ts (麻子), age 14, native of Kompo, w/unemployed, residing country house, Pinching Road.

I was born in Kao Yau (高郵), Kompo, and remained there until I was 11 years old, but did not attend any school. On arrival in the coast I lived at a country house on Pingliang Road with my father, mother and sister. My father being a peasant labourer. At this time I took up studies at a small primary school in the road called Alleyway, Kung Hwa Road, the principal of which was one called Liang (梁). I remained at this school for two and a half years, after which I commenced working as a shoe maker at Kao Ho Du (九放地), Kentao. I remained in this job for about one year, but owing to financial difficulties at home, I was forced to return home. At age of 14 I commenced working in Shanghai No. 3 Cotton Mill, weaving department, where I remained for 2 years. During my working therein I had an accident, which resulted in me staying in the St. Luke's Hospital for 3 months, during which time I received half pay from the company. For a further period of 4 months I did not work, but remained at home. I then commenced working as a casual labourer wherever I could find work. This occupation I followed until I attained the age of 21 years. I then started working in the Sung Sing No. 6 Mill, Weaving Department where I remained until December 1935. Since that time I have been unemployed. I was dismissed from Sung Sing Mill through neglect of work.

On the 14/11/36 whilst in my home a number of my friends

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of..... - 2 -  
native of..... taken by me.....  
at..... on the..... and interpreted by.....

employed in various mills called and informed me that a meeting of workers at present on strike from the Shanghai Cotton Mills were going to be held in Chinese territory, north of Ward Road near Wingate Road and asked me to go with them. I proceeded to this locality, and on arrival there saw a large crowd of workers numbering approximately 3,000 people. I joined in the crowd and heard that the meeting was being held to discuss ways and means of getting the Japanese mill owners to increase the wages. Whilst at this place, the police arrived and commenced to disperse the crowd, several hundred of which commenced throwing stones at the police party. I did not join in this stone throwing, but returned to my home.

At 6.30 p.m. on the 10/11/36, my father requested me to proceed to the home of my cousin Yang Siau Sie (楊孝先) residing at No. 9 Chi Sai Li (積善里), Suzgan Road for the purpose of ascertaining whether or not he had sent his son to Footung, and whilst at this address, my cousin who had just returned from Shanghai Cotton Mill No. 3, where he is employed, called me aside, and showed me a bundle of application forms, at same time he informed me that he was working for a member of a certain association, who had given him these forms to circulate amongst the workers, with a view to bringing them out on strike. He then explained to me, that if I assisted him in this job, he could get me a position in the association at a monthly wage of \$5.00. I then enquired of him the name of this association etc, but he refused to divulge same, stating that if my work was satisfactory he would give me full details later. I agreed to help him, and on doing so, he handed

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....  
native of..... taken by me.....  
at..... on the..... and interpreted by.....

me twenty application forms along with instructions that I was to tell whoever I noticed signing up, that if they filled in these forms and came out on strike, they would be given a free supply of rice. If on the other hand they refused to fill them in and continued to work, I was to threaten them that they would be assaulted. I then took the forms in question and returned to my home, where I set them out to work, by getting the persons around me to fill them in.

The following names I can remember having recruited:-

1. Peh Siu Ying (白秀英) residing unnumbered street out, Hangchow Road.
2. Kong Siu Ying (王秀英) unnumbered country house, Hangchow Road.
3. Yang Lou Yee (楊有子) Ditto.
4. Bao Yui (包有子), 55 Jiu Beh Tsh Kien, Linching Rd.
5. Yang Siu Ying (楊秀英), street out, Hangchow Road.
6. Lee Ts Tsung (李樹貞), 55 Jiu Beh Tsh Kien, Linching Rd.
7. Tsang Shao Tsung (張紹宗), country house, Hangchow Road.
8. Yang Kai Tsung (楊開宗), Jiu Beh Tsh Kien, Linching Rd.
9. Lee Siu Tsung (李秀宗), Jiu Beh Tsh Kien, Linching Road.
10. Tsang Siu Ying (張秀英), Jiu Beh Tsh Kien, Linching Rd.

These ten people are working in either the Shanghai No's 2 and 3 Cotton Mills or Dah Kong I am not sure which.

All these persons I warned that in event of their failing to fill up these forms and returning to work before the main body of workers had returned they would be assaulted by the strikers.

After I had recruited these persons and four others whom I forget, I returned home, where I met the 1st accused and

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

- 4 -

The following is the statement of.....  
native of.....taken by me.....  
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

another whose name I do not know, in my home. I then handed him four application forms and requested his assistance in recruiting other strikers. He agreed to help and I gave him the applications, which he took home with him. I then explained to him everything that I had said on the forms. He then left immediately to see to the work.

At 6.30 p.m. 17/11/36, my work was finished after his work and collected the five forms that I had filled in for the various workers. I handed this over to him, and he stated that he would take it to Shanghai one night and introduce me to the association.

At 10 p.m. 17/11/36, I was arrested by detectives and taken to Yangtzeapo station. This is my true statement.

Signed Yang Siao Tsung and thumb  
printed.

1st accused.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Sung Zai Chang (沈瑞祥),  
native of Yangchow, taken by me D.S.I. Crighton  
at .30 a.m. on the 22/11/36, and interpreted by Interpreter Shen.

My name is Sung Zai Chang alias Siaw Tsau Pa, age 22,  
native of Yangchow, employed as a colic in the spinning  
department of Dah Kung Cotton Mill, Tongyueh Road, and residing  
at an unnumbered straw hut, Yangtzepoo and Ningwu Roads corner.

I was born in Yangchow, and lived there until I was 14  
years old. I first attended a small private school in  
Yangchow, the principal of which was named Yang, and later  
when I came to Shanghai at the age of 14 years, I attended the  
Yangchow Guild Primary School on Haroon Road for six years,  
then under the headmastership of one named Tang. On leaving  
this school, I attended The Zing On (静安) Primary School  
next to the post office at H'ball for one year. My teacher  
at this school was named Joo Lung King (朱仲明). During  
the time that I attended these two schools, I lived at Wing  
Ong Paan (永步湾), Sippo Well Road, along with my father,  
who was employed as a chauffeur with one named Yong, a Chinese  
lawyer. Owing to my father becoming old and being unable to  
work, I decided to get a job, and came to live with my aunt in  
my present address, where I have lived for about 1 year. On  
coming to Yangtzepoo district, I at first obtained a job  
with the Sei Iung (绥通) Cotton Mill, but after four days  
I left to take up my present job in the Dah Kung Cotton Mill.  
On joining this firm, I told lies, in respect to my previous  
experience, stating that I had been employed in the Shanghai  
Cotton Mills for 3 years. If I had not said so I could not  
have obtained a position, as they only wanted men with experien-  
ce.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

- 2 -

The following is the statement of.....  
native of.....taken by me.....  
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

During the recent strike in Japanese mills in the Yangtze-  
poo district, I continued to work between the 10th and 17th,  
of November 1936, although on many occasions during that time  
I was threatened with assault by workers of the Dong Shing and  
Shanghai Cotton Mills whilst walking on the roadway. On the  
night of the 16/11/36, after having partaken of my evening  
meal, I proceeded to Yangtzepoo Road for purpose of buying  
electric batteries for my torch, I having received my pay  
that day, and when near Linching Road I met the 2nd accused MA  
Ts ( 麻子 ) and I became acquainted with about one month  
previous, through the introduction of my co-worker Zung Keng  
Hao ( 宗敬豪 ) who lives in a straw hut on Linching Road.  
On this occasion MA Ts asked me if the strike had been settled  
and when I replied in the affirmative, he stated that as Dong  
Shing and Shanghai Cotton Mills had not yet settled their strike  
it was for us at Dah Kong help them. He then handed me five  
application forms and requested that I circulate them amongst  
the workers in the mill. He explained to me that anyone who  
signed such forms and struck work, would be supplied with rice  
coupons during the strike period. I took the forms from him  
without knowing who was behind the strike movement and who was  
going to pay for the rice coupons. I knew I was wrong in  
doing so, inasmuch that the strike at Dah Kong had been  
settled and the wages increased. The following morning (17th)  
prior to going to work I took these application forms and  
along with a fountain pen put them inside my electric torch,  
for purpose of taking them to the mill. On arrival there, I

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of..... - 3 -  
native of..... taken by me.....  
at..... on the..... and interpreted by.....

was given the job of cleaning windows that day and did not have the opportunity to get near any of the workers owing to the presence of a Japanese foreman.

On leaving the mill that night at 6 p. . I was searched by the Indian watchman, who on opening my torso found the application forms.

This is my true statement.

Signed Sun, Dai Cheng and thumb  
printed.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Voong Tsu Sz.  
native of Kompo, taken by me D.S.I. Liu Yen hao  
at 11 a.m. on the 22/11/38 and interpreted by D.S.I. Liu

My name Voong Tsu Sz, age 65, Kompo, residing at 55/229, Tsao Ke Ba Road. My husband is farming in my native place. My granddaughter named Su Tsang ( 苏桑 ) and another girl named Yuen Tin ( 阮珍 ) whose mother left for Kompo about a month ago, are living with me and they are employees at Shanghai No. 1 Cotton Mill.

In the afternoon, one day, (I could not remember the date) one male Chinese whose surname known to me as Yang residing in the neighbourhood came to my house when he asked me whether or not our girls were working in the mill. I replied him in the affirmative. He told me that some people outside would beat up the mill girls and the names of our girls are written on a paper, they would be beaten up. At that time, some children were playing outside the door and when they heard this, they shouted the names of our two girls to this man who wrote same on a piece of paper and walked away. This man wears blue jacket and pants and I understood he is at present detained in the police station.

Signed and thumb printed.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Li Zau Sz,  
native of Kompo, taken by me D.S.I. Liu Jen Hao  
at 10 a.m. on the 22/11/36, and interpreted by D.S.I. Liu Jen Hao

My name is Li Zau Sz, age 30, Kompo, residing at 30/229, Tseu Ka Ba Road. My husband Li Kwai Ling is employed at the Riverside Power Station, where he has served for 12 years. My sister-in-law Li Soo Tseng is employed at Shanghai No. 3 Cotton Mill. In the afternoon on a certain day, (I can not remember the date) an unknown male Chinese came to my house and asked me "Is your girl now working in the mill?" I replied him in the affirmative. The man then told me that somebody outside would beat up the female workers and if the name of the girl from our family is written on the paper, he was carrying, no body would beat her. On hearing this, I informed him of my sister-in-law's name. The man wrote the name on a piece of paper and walked away.

Signed Li Zau Sz and thumb printed.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Wong Ai Pau (王愛寶)  
native of Ningpo taken by mc. D.S. Loys  
at Y'poo Stn. on the 23/11/36 and interpreted by Interpreter Shas.

My name is Wong Ai Pau, native of Ningpo, age 20, residing with my sister named Wong Miao Ying (王妙英) at 1893 Y'poo Road. I was born in Ningpo, I have never attended school. I came to Shanghai when I was 6 years of age, and was living with my father at 1893 Y'poo Road. At that time my father was employed as a boy on board a river boat. About 7 years ago, my father returned to his native place in Ningpo. During the 11th moon last year, I was married to one named Zou Sung Jiang (邹生祥) but was divorced one month later. At the age of nine, I obtained a position as an apprentice in the Sea Sing Cotton Mill, Y'poo Road, where I worked for about 4 years. I then returned to Ningpo, where I stayed for approximately two months, and then returned to Shanghai. I was then successful in obtaining a post in the Spinning Dept., of the Shanghai No. 5 Cotton Mill, which post I held for a period of 4 years.

Owing to the death of my mother I returned to Ningpo, where I stayed for about one year. On returning to Shanghai, I became married to Zou Sung Jiang. My marriage however was not a success, resulting in obtaining a divorce a month later. On my own initiative I secured a position in the Spinning Dept., of the Dong Shing Cotton Mill, Y'poo Road, where I was employed until the recent strike on 8/11/36. I did not want to go on strike, but was forced to do so by the other employees of the Dong Shing Mill with a view of enforcing the management to give us an increase in wages.

Between 8/11/36 and 14/11/36, I stayed at home, the only occasion I left home was for the purpose of buying vegetables at

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....  
native of..... taken by me.....  
at..... on the..... and interpreted by.....

Sungpan Road Market. During this period none of the strikers visited my home. I did not meet any strikers during my visits at Sungpan Road Market.

At 5.30 p.m. 14/11/36, I left home with the intention of proceeding to the Dong Shing Cotton Mill, to ascertain whether or not the strike had been settled, and whilst passing Ye Zung Li, off Y'poo Road, I observed a crowd of strikers, one of which was a female named Ling Keng Di (林敬弟) an employee of Dong Shing Cotton Mill, on permanent day shift. This female was addressing the strikers, advising them to persist in the strike, otherwise they would be beaten. This female went on to state, that if they continued the strike, they would be supplied with rice tickets. Ling Keng Di wrote the names of those present on a piece of paper and left that location. I then returned home, I did not receive any rice tickets from Ling Keng Di nor did I distribute these tickets to other strikers.

I do not know why I should be implicated <sup>by</sup> Wong Siau Mei, as having taken an active part in this strike.

The above is my true statement.

Signed and thumb printed.

Wong Ai Pau.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 11172/36.

G. REC.

Footoo Road, Division, 7599

Date. 20.11.36. 4 12 36

REPORT

Subject (in full) Rice Tickets Distributed by Member of the Zung Yee Salvation Association.

Made by... D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by... S. Perkins Super

Sir,

At 3 P.M. on the 18.11.36., a male Chinese member of the Zung Yee ( ) Salvation Association bought from the Zung Fah ( ) Rice Shop, No. 401 Robison Road, O.O.L. rice to the value of \$100.00 and on buying this rice, made arrangements with the shop owner that he would distribute rice tickets valued 50 cents, which when presented at the shop were to be torn in half, one portion to be retained by the shop keeper and the other portion returned to the person presenting the ticket.

On the afternoon of 19.11.36., these 200 rice tickets were distributed to N.W.K. temporary workers who are on strike and not in possession of mill attendance books. Up to the present 30 of these 50 cents tickets have been presented at the shop. Portion sample of one of the tickets attached.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

[Signature]

D.S.I.

D.P.O.'s Division.

Copy to

Officer i/c S.S.

S.I.  
889

6-22-F  
6-11-36

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

7599

20 11 36

## CRIME DIARY.

Misc. **CRIME REGISTER** No: 284/36.

"D" Division.  
Yangtze-poo Police Station.  
November 19th, 1936.

Diary Number:— 2.

Nature of Offence:— **rit of retention.**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	RELOW	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	-------	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

At 10.1. 11/11/36, the three persons arrested in connection with this file appeared at S.S.D. Court, where an application was made for their detention same was granted on 11/11/36.

The 3rd accused Wong Ai Pau (王翠) after a lengthy interrogation by the undersigned and D.S. McDonald and D.I. Sih, Special Branch, admitted that these rice tickets had been given to her by a female named Wang Niango (王銀) an employee of the Ring Department, Dong Aning Cotton Mill, residing at a cotton shop on Yangtze-poo Road, and further that she had attended meetings held in this woman's room, the upstairs back room of this address, where she had met a male Chinese of the student class, who had delivered speeches, urging her to get the workers of her department to unit in a strike.

Working on this information and led by the accused, a visit was made to this shop, located at 1893 Y'poo Road, where in an upstairs back room, the female in question named Wong Ai Pau (王翠) age 20, native of Ningpo, S/female, was located and brought to station for enquiries.

She at first denied all knowledge of the offence, but later stated that she had been given these rice tickets by one named Ling Kung Lee (林松) who was



Handwritten notes: 11/11 1914

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— ..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number:— 2/2.		Nature of Offence:—	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	1

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

a principal in the movement of Dong Shing Mill, and who had been working for her room at a confectionary shop on Yangtsepoong road. She further implicated the person who had been introduced all rice coupons into the Dong Shing Mill, and as the person who was responsible for the criminal side of the case.

At 5 p.m. 17/11/36, this female led detectives to a Chinese confectionary store, situated at 2475 Yangtsepoong road, however on enquiries being made therein it was ascertained that the female Ling Kung See (林桂芬) had not returned to that address for the past three days. Her room, located on the ground floor at the rear of the premises, was found to be locked.

Detectives have been posted there to await her return.

In the meantime this female, now 4th accused, has been placed on a writ of Detention and will appear at S.S.C. Court on the 19/11/36, when her detention will be requested pending further enquiries being made regarding her activities.

*John Coghlan*  
D. S. I.

J.D.O. "D"  
Copy forwarded to C. i/c Spl. Brh.

F. 22 F  
G. 100M-1-38

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

## CRIME DIARY.

RECORD  
B. D. 2599  
20 11 36

Misc. No. 284/36 (Y)  
CRIME RECORD NO.:

"D" Division  
Yangtzepoo Police Station  
November 18th, 1936.

Diary Number: 1.

Nature of Offence: Fit of Detention.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Below	Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	-------	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Sir,

I beg to report that at 6 p.m. 17/11/36, a telephone message was received from the management of the Dah Kong Mill, situated at No. 2 Tangyueh Road, to the effect that they had taken into custody a male Chinese employed in the Ring Room of that mill, on suspicion of being a ringleader in the recent anti-Japanese strike movement in this district.

On receipt of this information, the undersigned accompanied by J.D.S. 42 and C.D.C. 108, proceeded to the above mill, where one named Suag Zai Chang (沈瑞祥) a/c 12, native of Yangchow, s/coolie, residing straw hut off Yangtzepoo Road, was handed over.

Subsequent enquiries revealed that at 6 p.m. 17/11/36 when this man was leaving the mill, he was subject to usual search by Indian watchman, Jara Singh, who found in his possession an electric torch. As this torch seemed to be exceptionally light in weight, the watchman examined it more carefully, with result that he found that the Electric Batteries had been removed, and in their stead five application forms of the Shanghai Municipality Textile Trade employees' Mutual Aid Association and a fountain-pen had been placed inside the lamp.

This man on being questioned as to where he obtained these forms and to what purpose he carried them with at first denied ownership of same, stating that the

DC (S)  
To see  


Myer 18/11  
Shu

18/11

See also 2599/31

DRP  
18/11

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:-----  
 Division.  
 Police Station.  
 19

Diary Number:— 1/2.		Nature of Offence:—	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

lamp had been placed in his pocket by someone unknown. Later he admitted that he was given these forms by a male Chinese named Yau Ts ( 廣子 ) residing Linching Road, and that his instructions were to solicit persons to join in the strike, and that all such persons would be required to fill up one of these forms which would entitle him to a supply of rice, as long as he remained on strike. This man further went to on relate, that the man Ma Ts ( 麥子 ) was one of the ringleaders in the strike movement, and that when handing out these forms on the 17/11/36, he was in possession of a large number of them.

In an endeavour to suppress this strike movement and also to verify the statement of the aforesaid man a visit was made to a straw hut off Linching Road, where in a small back room, fitted out somewhat like an office, the man Yau Ts alias Yang Siou Tsoung ( 楊孝忠 ) age 24, native of Kompo, S/unemployed, and his brother Yang Siou Yeu ( 楊孝元 ), age 31, H/coolie, employed at the Shanghai Power Company, were located and requested to attend station for enquiries. Both agreed to accompany the police, and although a thorough search was made of this place, nothing, other than an anti-Japanese handbill entitled "Manifesto bearing on the Inaugurat of the Peoples self Salvation Association to resist Insult", was found.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: \_\_\_\_\_ Division.  
 \_\_\_\_\_ Police Station.  
 \_\_\_\_\_ 19

Diary Number:— 1/3.		Nature of Offence:—	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The man Mau Ts (麻子) when questioned regarding the origine of the forms handed by him to Sung Tai Cheng (沈瑞祥) at first denied having given them, but later admitted that he had received them from a male Chinese named Yang Siau See (楊孝先) residing Sungpen Road, who was a member of the strike committee working under the National Salvation Group, and that this man could undoubtedly give information that would lead to the breaking of this strike movement.

In view of the statement made by the foregoing man, the undersigned accompanied by D.S. McKeown and D.I. Sih of the Special Branch, along with the prisoner proceeded to No. 9 Chi Shi Li (積善里) alleyway, Sungpen road, however on making enquiries therein it was ascertained that Yang had not returned home for two days. The room occupied by this man, upstairs back room was visited, but nothing of an incriminating nature could be found.

Detectives have been posted in the vicinity of this man's home pending his return.

Reference to the 3rd named person Yang Siau Yeu (楊孝元), brother of Mau Ts (麻子), enquiries at the Shanghai Power Co., revealed that he is employed therein as a coolie in No. 3 Boiler Room, and in view of the fact that he knows nothing of the activities of the National Salvation Group, he was subsequently released after interrogations.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: \_\_\_\_\_ Division. \_\_\_\_\_  
 \_\_\_\_\_ Police Station. \_\_\_\_\_  
 \_\_\_\_\_ 19\_\_\_\_

Diary Number:— 1/4.		Nature of Offence:—	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

On the afternoon of 17/11/30, Mr. Ohishi, manager of the Dong Shing Cotton Mill, Yangtszepoo Road, informed the undersigned that he had received information, that a certain female named Wong Siau Mei (王小姐) had been issuing rice tickets to workers in the Ring Room of the said mill, and through this procedure was attempting to bring them into the strike movement, by instructing them that if they came out on strike, she would issue a similar ticket to them daily.

Working on this information the female Wong Siau Mei (王小姐) age 23, native of Soochow, single female, residing 73 Lung Lung Li (龍龍里), near Ka Sa Road, was brought to the station for enquiries and as a result admitted that she had made such overtures to the workers as alleged, but that she had been instructed to do so by a student in the Liu Chang (劉昌) Primary School, situated in the same alleyway as her home. This man she did not know by name, but stated that she would be able to locate him if necessary.

Owing to the late hour, and enquiries not having been completed regarding these three persons activities in connection with the strikes in Japanese Mills in the Yangtszepoo district, it was thought advisable to hold them on a "Writ of Detention", and with this in view Mr. Robertson D.D.O. "D" was communicated with t

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— ..... *Division.*  
 ..... *Police Station.*  
 ..... *19*

Diary Number:— <u>1/5.</u>		Nature of Offence:—	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

telephone, and after havin been given all details instructed that these three be detained pending further enquiries.

They will be taken before the U.S.D. Court on the 18/11/36, when application will be made for their detention pending further enquiries.

*John Coghlan*  
D. S. I.

D.S.O. "D"

copy forwarded to S. 1/c -pl. 3rd.

EM. G. 45M-11

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 288/36.

D. D. 7599

Yangtzepoo Station 36

Further REPORT No. 2

Date Nov. 19th, 1936.

Subject Re attached.

Made by D.S.I. Crighton

Forwarded by *[Signature]* Insnt. O. 1/c

Sir,

I beg to report, that at 6.50 a.m. 15/11/36, C.D.C. 90 on duty at the Tai Poong (泰豐) Rice shop, situated at 2035 Yangtzepoo Road for purpose of intercepting persons attempting to cash rice coupons, brought to the station a female child named Koo also Siao Ts (胡小韶), age 14, native of Komo, residing 42 Yin Shoo Si (銀韶寺), Yangtzepoo Road who at 6.30 a.m. had entered the above shop and tendered two coupons for rice.

This child on being questioned as to the origin of these coupons stated at 4.30 p.m. 17/11/36, two Chinese females undoubtedly of the student class visited her home and after enquiring as to how many girls employed in Japanese mills lived therein, handed her the two coupons, along with instructions that she was to give the two coupons to the four girls, all employees of Dong Shing Mill, and inform them that they were to cease work, failing which they would be severely dealt with.

Description of the two females is as follows:-

- (1) Age about 18, height 4'9", medium build, round face, fair complexion, bobbed hair, wearing blue long gown carrying a woolen jumper over her arm and under which she carried the rice coupons. Spoke Shanghai dialect.
- (2) Age about 20, height 5'1", long thin face, dark complexion, long hair to the shoulders, with straight cut fringe over the forehead, wearing black long gown, carrying a brown woolen jumper, spoke Shanghai dialect.

This child was allowed to take the rice, and the two coupons were later handed to the Police by the shop-master.

*11/19*  
*[Signature]*  
SHANGHAI BRANCH  
19 NOV 1936

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Station,

REPORT

Date: 19

- 2 -

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

Reference to the arrest of one Wong Ai Bao (王愛包), on the 10/11/36, see Misc. No. 256/36, this female gave information to the effect that she had been informed by Wang Lung Dec (王龍德) alleged leader of the strike movement in the Dong Shing Hill, that one day about 300 students would visit the Yangtzeno district for purpose of holding demonstrations in connection with the Japanese will strikes. This information was imparted to her on the 16/11/36, but to present no corroboration of same can be obtained.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*John Coghlan*

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "D"

Copy forwarded to C. i/c Spl. Brd.

*Chen*

*JBR  
19/11*

IN. 45M-100

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Visc. File No. 282/36. REC. 11  
D. 2599  
Yangtzepoo Station 36  
Date Nov. 18th, 36

Further REPORT No. 1

Subject Re attached.

Made by D.S.I. Crighton

Forwarded by *[Signature]* Insp. G. 1/0

Sir,

I beg to report that throughout the day of 17/11/36, the following unconfirmed information was obtained by detectives working on the local Japanese mill situation.

At 2 p.m. on the 10/11/36, a meeting composed of about 20 persons, amongst whom were teachers of the Lin Ching Primary School, was held in the Yih Tuh Li ( *[Chinese characters]* ) alleyway, Yangtzepoo Road.

It was during the course of this meeting that the introduction of rice coupons was made, and the instructions were to the effect, that these tickets were to be used as a means of propaganda i.e. on some being given to a mill worker, her work book, should be taken from her, as an assurance that she would not return to work. Whether the latter part of this information, is true or otherwise, could not be substantiated, however with the arrest of one of the distributors by Yangtzepoo on the 17/11/36, it is hoped to clear this part up. (See Misc. No. 284/36 Y).

On the evening of the 13/11/36, a number of students of the Lin Ching Primary School, held a meeting in an unknown straw hut at the rear of Zung Zung Li ( *[Chinese characters]* ), Tseu Ka Ba Road. At this meeting the man Ts Annyi ( *[Chinese characters]* ) suspected ringleader presided.

At 2 p.m. on the 14/11/36, another meeting similar to the other two was held in the Yih Tuh Li Alleyway.

Between 10 and 11 a.m. 16/11/36, twenty ex-employees of the Sai Yeu ( *[Chinese characters]* ) Towel Factory, held a meeting on a piece of waste ground at the rear of Ying Zieng Kong Village, and at this meeting it was decided that they offer their services to the strike movement in Yangtzepoo district.

*DC (J)  
to see*



*John  
18/11*

*J.B.  
18/11*

*[Handwritten marks]*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject..... - 2 -

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

At 1 p.m. 16/11/36, twenty two persons comprised of ex-employees of the Sai Yeu Towel Factory, Dong Shing Cotton Mill, Shanghai Cotton Mills, and students from the Lin Ching Primary School, alleged to be members of the National Salvation Association, held a meeting at the rear of the Dah Tung Guild Room (大同會館) Ying Ziang Keng Village. At this meeting Ts Ah Nyi (朱阿二) presided, and the following resolutions were passed.

1. Form sectional cells in all departments of various Japanese mills.
2. Form a Propaganda Group.
3. Form an Agitation Group.
4. Form a Special Group of agitators, who will deal with running dogs to Japanese mills.
5. That the police, having warned all rice-shops in Yangtzeppoo district to refrain from selling rice coupons, this form of propaganda be suspended, and that instead, workers be informed that if they join in the strike movement they will receive \$6.00 per month.

The majority of persons attending this meeting were natives of Anhwei, and during the course of same, it is alleged that Ts Ah Nyi made a speech to the effect that the National Salvation Association was supporting a move to bring about a general strike in all Japanese mills, the commencement of which would be the strike to take place on the 17/11/36, at the Naigai- sta- Gaisha No. 2 Mill in the western district.

During the evening of 16/11/36, Ts Ah Nyi assisted by students of the Lin Ching Primary School held another meeting, at which some thirty workers attended, in the rear of Sung Zung Li. Tsou

N. 7599/22



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Station, .....

REPORT

Date..... 19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by ..... Forwarded by.....

Ka Ba Road. At this meeting he reported the facts of the meeting held earlier in the day.

Every endeavour is at present being made to locate this ringleader Tu Ah Nvi ( 朱阿尼 ), who has disappeared from his old address at No. 3 Lung Zung Li, Tsau Ka Road.

At 3 p.m. on the 17/11/36, Mr. Oshini, Japanese member, Dong Shing Mill, communicated with the undersigned, stating that he had received information to the effect that a strike would be declared in the Dong Shing mill, either by the night shift on the 18/11/36 or day shift 18/11/36.

On receipt of above the undersigned proceeded to the mill and asked Mr. Oshini if he would produce his informant, so that the police might have a talk with him or her. In replying Mr. Oshini, stated that, that afternoon a male Chinese, master of the Sing Yau ( 新源 ) Teashop, Glen Road, came to his office, and made a report to the effect that his daughter Sung Tsau Deo ( 宋桃弟 ) employed in the Ring Room of that mill, had informed him that the remaining workers in this room were going on strike on the 18/11/36, and had instructed her that she must join in the strike with them.

Owing to heavy pressure of work, this information has not yet been corroborated but every endeavour will be made to have same done at the earliest possible moment.

Mr. Oshini expressed the desire, that none of these people be approached inside the mill, as it may bring about further complications.

With the arrest of three persons, now detained on a Writ of Detention at Yangtzepoo station, it is hoped to gain some up-to-date information regarding the activities of the persons



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject..... - 4 -

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

concerned in the strike movement.

Inquiries proceeding.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*John Dighton*  
D. S. I.

D. S. I. "D"

Copy forwarded to C. 1/c Spl. Div.

**SECRET**

EM. F  
G 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. D. 7599

S.I., Special branch SP4444 16

REPORT

Date. Nov. 16 1936.

Subject Japanese Cotton Mills - instigation of strikes.

Suspected propaganda by National Salvation Associations.

Made by W. I. Sih Jse Liang Forwarded by Chuan

Rice tickets each entitling the recipient to receive rice free of charge to the value of 50 cents were distributed among the workers and strikers of Japanese Cotton Mills in the Eastern District as well as the western district on November 15. At the time of distribution, the recipients were advised to declare a strike on or about November 17 in order to enforce a demand for a 3 - eight hour system (i.e. eight hours work, eight hours rest and eight hours recreation). As far as can be ascertained, tickets to a total value of \$400 have been distributed.

Attached herewith is a ticket with translation of its contents:-

50 cents big money. Valid up to Nov. 21, the 25th Year of the Republic of China.  
(chopped) <sup>老 萬 興</sup> Lao wan keng Rice Shop, East of (in green) (colour) Yangtszepoo bridge.  
(Chopped seal of Huang Hung Liang. in red colour)

Enquiries at this rice shop, which is located at No. 1535/1537 Yangtszepoo road, show that a Chinese female, well dressed came to the shop at about 9 a.m. November 14 and purchased rice tickets to a total value of \$30. She left without giving any address. It is learned that tickets were also purchased from other rice shops including the Zung Tai Rice Shop (Western district - address not yet located.)

Further enquiries.

16 NOV 1936  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Sih Jse Liang  
D. I.

Dist: -  
D.O.S A.B.C.D.

S.I.  
S.I.R.  
16/11

W.I. (Special branch).

DBR 16/11

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc.

282/36

File No. 7599

Yangtszepoo

Station, 2 36

REPORT

Date. November 16, 1936.

Re attached.

Subject.....

Made by D.S.I. Crighton

Forwarded by

*[Handwritten signature]*

Inspt. O. 1/6

Sir,

In reference to attached, I beg to report that on the 15/11/36 C.D.C. 108 received information to the effect that strong efforts were being made by the National Salvation Association, to intimidate the workers of the Shanghai Nos. 2 and 3 Mill and Dong Shing Mill to remain on strike, and that in every probability these mill workers would as a result of such intimidation, cease work after all had received their wages on the 16-17 and 18th November 1936. Further information was to the effect that the mode of intimidate adopted by the aforesaid association, was in the form of supplying the workers with rice, purchasing coupons, these having already been bought by members of the association at various rice shops in the Yangtszepoo District.

In order to test the strength of this information, a visit was paid to all rice hong's in this district, during the morning of the 16/11/36, with the following results.

(1st) Lau Wai Poong (老万丰) Rice Hong, situated at 1537 Y'poo Road.

At 8 a.m. 14/11/36, a Chinese female, age about 30, height 5'2", medium build, long square face, dark complexion, hair combed straight back, and tied in a bun at the nape of her neck, wearing black cotton short jacket and pants, appearance of mill worker, speaking Shanghai and Kompo dialects, entered above shop, and requested a shop-assistant to supply her with 350.00 worth of 50¢ Rice Coupons. This assistant questioned the female as to who she was and why she wanted these coupons, and in reply she stated that she was purchasing them on behalf of a society to supply to the poor in Yangtszepoo District. The shop-assistant not being satisfied with her answer referred the matter to his

*[Handwritten initials]*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date.....19

2

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

master, who eventually authorized the sale. These tickets were all returned to the shop by the following day and rice supplied to the producers in their stead. Most of the persons who produced these coupons were persons of the millworker type.

At 2 p.m. 14/11/36, a male Chinese, age 32-3, height 5'7", medium build, long face, dark complexion, wearing grey long gown and grey felt hat, appearance of student, speaking Shanghai dialect entered this shop, and requested to purchase a further \$20.00 of these coupons. His request was refused by the management, owing to the fact, that having seen a few of the people who came to his shop to claim the rice, and recognizing them as millworkers, he suspected that something was afoot, in connection with the strike movement.

(2) Zgai You Fah (高友发) Rice Hong, situated at 1689 Y'poo Road.

At 10 a.m. 14/11/36, a Chinese female, answering to the description of the one who entered the previous shop at 8 a.m. even date, entered these premises and purchased a further \$25.00 worth of similar coupons, giving the same excuse, that she was going to distribute them to the poor.

These tickets had all been returned to the shop by 9 a.m. this inst. and rice supplied to persons of the millworkers type in their stead.

(3) Wai Foong (韦丰) Rice Hong, situated at 2035 Y'poo Road.

At 5 p.m. 14/11/36, a Chinese female, age about 25-30, ht. 5'1", medium build, square face, dark complexion, bobbed hair, wearing grey cotton long gown, appearance of student, speaking Shanghai dialect entered above premises and requested to buy \$40.00 worth of 50¢ Rice Coupons. Such coupons were supplied to

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Station,

REPORT

Date ..... 19

3

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

her without question and she left the premises. To date no one has called at this shop for purpose of cashing these coupons.

Further unconfirmed information received by C.D.V. 108, is to the effect that this last lot of coupons are being distributed to the principal agitators who will utilize them in attempting to bring other workers into the strike movement, i.e. these coupons will be shown to the workers, and they will be requested to strike on the understanding that they will receive one such coupon every two day's.

It is strongly rumoured in the Yangtzepoo District, that the National Salvation Association are in possession of funds, (said to have been supplied by Chinese mill owners) amounting to approximately \$40,000.00, but whether this is true or not cannot in any way be substantiated.

Working on further information to the effect that the root of this agitation lay <sup>in</sup> and around the vicinity of Zung Zung Li (Tseu Ka Ba Road), the undersigned accompanied by a party of detectives visited this locality on the morning of the 16/11/36, and as a result found numerous small posters, written in red ink, stuck up on the walls of the said alleyway. These posters (translation attached) were to the effect that a meeting was to be held at the Civic Centre Greater Shanghai to-day, no date mentioned, and calling all workers to cease work and join in the meeting. Any worker failing to do so would be assaulted.

These posters were torn down and the C.P.W. on duty in this alleyway warned that should similar posters be found posted up inside he would be held responsible and dealt with as a defaulter.

It is worthy of note that inside this particular alleyway.

1. M. 2.  
G. 45M-736

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date ..... 19 .....

4

Subject. ....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

X.D. 6927  
2

there is two primary schools, the Linching Primary School, and Wen Tuh Primary School, and although little is known of the latter locally, the former has always had the reputation of being a hot bed of radicalists, and it is undoubtedly from this source that these posters etc are emanating.

Whilst in this locality, a male Chinese of the student type was seen loitering nearby to where one of these posters, had just recently been stuck up on the wall. He was questioned regarding his name etc, and gave some as Koh Tsao Hai (柯兆海), age 16, native of Yangchow, residing 20 Sung Pan Li (松柏里) Yangtsepoo Road, and at present studying in the Liang Zai (梁才) School, Hanking Road. Questioned as to why he was loitering in this vicinity he made the excuse that he had been visiting some of his former school mates at the Linching Primary School, and that on leaving same he was attracted to read the contents of the poster in question. As nothing of an incriminating nature could be found on this man, he was allowed to proceed, after being cautioned not to loiter in that vicinity.

2, 20/14

2, 23/15

It is worthy of note that in the previous labour trouble at the Yue Foong Cotton Mills in March 1936, the Liang Zai School played a prominent part, and was recognised then as a Branch of the National Salvation Group.

M.B.

In an endeavour to combat with the purchasing of these rice coupons, and persons caught distributing same, the undersigned interviewed Supt. Robertson D.D.O. "D", who in turn communicated with C/I Ross, Special Branch, and as a result received instructions that they were to be arrested and detained pending a ruling from Mr. Bryan Municipal Advocate, who will be requested to give an opinion regarding same, also all Rice Shops in

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date. .... 19 .....

5

Subject. ....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

Yan-tszepoo District have been requested to refrain from making further sales to such not have produced to comply. As a final effort the managements of Japanese mills have been requested to post notices, exposing the ridiculousness of strike, i.e. there is approximately 13,000 workers employed in Japanese mills in the Yan-tszepoo District, and it is to be an utter impossibility for the National Government to keep them all in food during a strike.

Reference to report submitted by S.I. Special Branch on the 13/11/36, regarding suspected agitators. Further enquiries reveal that subjects listed 7 to 9 are now back at work in the Shanghai Nos. 2 & 3 Mills, however nothing is being done other than having them kept under constant observation, both inside and outside the mill.

Every endeavour is now being made by the C.I.M. staff at Yan-tszepoo to gain some definite information, that may lead to the cessation of this strike movement.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*John. Clifton*  
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B"

Copy forwarded to Officer i/c S.S.

Translation of a poster found on the wall of  
Zung Zung Li alleyway Tsu Ka Ba Road, 16/11/36.

Dear fellow workers:-

Let us all go to the City Government to request assistance to-day. We all should unite with each other if our Japanese employers will not comply with our demands. We must reach our object first and then resume work. We must not turn up to work to-day as part of our workers has been bribed by the Japanese. Those who have been bribed are running dogs and we should unite together to beat up these running dogs. Whoever goes to work today is a running dog and we are going to beat him up. We hope that all the workers will fight to the end in order to reach a glorious victory.

Declared by all the workers.

Misc. File No. 274/36.  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yangtzepoo Station, 7599 36

REPORT

Date: Nov. 12th, 1936.

Subject: Re arrest of suspected agitator in connection with recent strikes in Yangtzepoo district.

Made by D.S.I. Crichton

Forwarded by *Chelmsford* Inspt. O. 1/0

Sir,

I beg to report that at 6.30 p.m. 11/11/36, whilst patrolling Yangtzepoo Road, between Yue Foong ( *Yue Fung* ) and Dah Kong ( *Dah Kong* ) Cotton Mills, on the lookout for agitators, the attention of the undersigned, who was then accompanied by D.S.I. Sung Ah Foh, J.D.S. 42 and C.D.C. 108, was drawn to a female who had just been addressing a number of workers, and who was identified by S.I. Turner, then present, as one of the ringleaders in the party of strikers who came to Yangtzepoo Station on the night of 11/11/36, demanding the release of one named Sze Yac Ning ( *Se Yeh Ning* ) (see Misc. Report No. 266/36 and P.I.R. 622/36 Y).

S 2899/10

*V.M.P.  
12/11*

On being informed of the latter incident, the undersigned approached the female, requested her to accompany him to the station for enquiries. She at first refused, stating that she was an employee of the Dah Kong Mill, and that she had come there in order to ascertain whether or not the night shift was going on duty. In order to corroborate this statement she was taken to the offices of the Dah Kong Mill, and as a result the following particulars were ascertained:-

Name Waung Siau Mei ( *Wang Siau Mei* ) age 20, employed in the spinning department. Number 6048, record of character states, "Good worker but frequently quarrels and fights with other females." This female when questioned as to where she lived, gave her address as 18 Yau Yih Foong ( *Yau Yih Fung* ), Yangtzepoo Road. A visit to this address was made, but nothing of an incriminating nature was found.

*S.I.  
Inspection  
12/11*

On being brought to station this female was for a long time very reluctant to answer any questions put to her, however after she had been identified by S.I. Taplin, S.I. Turner, P.S. 90

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Till and C.D.C. 108, as one of the principals in the following incidents, she confessed to having played a prominent part in the strike movement.

(1) Parading before the station on the night of the 11/11/36, along with 200 others and demanding the release of Sze Vee Ziang (See Misc. Report No. 266/36 and F.I.R. 622/36 Yangtzepoo).

(2) In a procession of workers proceeding South to North on Linching Road at 6.30 a.m. 11/11/36 (See Misc. Report 268/36 Yangt. zepoo). Identified by F.S. 90 Till.

(3) In a meeting held north of Yard Road, off Mingkuo Road O.O.L. at 8 a.m. 11/11/36 when crowd commenced stoning C.D.C. 108, she called upon them to stop and they obeyed her. (See Misc. Report No. 269/36 Yangtazepoo).

After a lengthy interrogation lasting until approximately 3 a.m., the following facts were obtained from her. Recently in the Yangtazepoo district, a labour society known as the Zung Zung Zoa (中成社) has been operating under the leadership of three Chinese namely:- (1st) Tsz Ah Ngi (朱阿尼) residing at House No. 9, East Lane, No. 6 Zung Zung Li (中成里), Tseu Ka Ba Road, employed in the Shanghai No. 2 Cotton Mill, Kwangshin Road.

(2nd). Wong Sim Kyah (王心其), S/female, residing Zung Zung Li (中成里), number unknown, Tseu Ka Ba Road, employed at the Shanghai No. 5 Cotton Mill.

(3rd) Dah Ling Di (大林弟), residing Cha Shing Faung (茶亭), number unknown, Yangtazepoo Road, employed at the Shanghai No. 4 Cotton Mill.

This society, according to her statement is purely labour.

FM  
G. 45M-106

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station.....

Date..... 19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

and has no political elements therein. Meetings have recently been held in the home of the 1st named leader, and at 9 a.m. 11/11/36, the first general meeting of workers was held in Chinese territory, north of Ward Road, off Ningkuo Road, when Tez Ah Nyi (朱阿尼) made a speech regarding the demand for a 10% increase in wages, and advised all workers present to hold out until this demand was met with. He then suggested that they should all proceed to the Civic Centre to lay their complaint before Mayor Wu Tih Chen. At this time he issued a number of pamphlets (similar to the one found on Hengchow Road see Enc. Report No. 273/36) which had been brought there by a male Chinese riding a bicycle, whom she afterwards learned was a teacher in the Linching Primary School. At this time the Chinese Authorities arrived on the scene and they were dispersed, however it was afterwards decided to hold a further meeting at this place on the afternoon of the 12/11/36.

As the evidence to hand was not sufficiently strong enough on which to charge this woman, Supt. Robertson D.D.O. "D", was communicated with, and after being informed of all details, confirmed the suggestion, that this female might prove of more value outside, where she could be shadowed, with a view to learning more of the activities of this society. This suggestion was also endorsed by D.S. McKeown and D.S.I. Sih Special Branch who were in attendance during the interrogation.

In view of foregoing this female was released at 5 a.m. 12/11/36, and is now being watched by police agents, also the three ringleaders are to be kept under observation by Special Branch agents, and detectives will be posted in the vicinity of the meeting place this p.m.

I am, Sir,  
Your obedient servant,

*J. L. Light*  
D. S. I.

D.D.O. "D"

Copy to O.

1/c Spl. Branch.

2539  
6927

February 22, 1937.

Morning Translation

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. A. REGISTRY.
No. D 599/25
Date 2/22/37

Hwa Mei wan rao dated February 21 and other local newspapers :-

#### THE TROUBLE AT THE TOYODA COTTON MILLS

As a result <sup>of</sup> mediation by the officials of the local Tangpu and Government organs, the night shift of the old and new Toyoda Cotton Mills, No. 200 Jessfield Road, resumed work at 5.30 p.m. February 20 and worked until 10 a.m. February 21. The 13 workers who were arrested have been handed over to the Police Bureau for detention. Although it was at first intended to release the arrested workers on bail after the strikers had resumed work, they have now been arraigned in Court despite the fact that the strikers have resumed operations.

For this reason, the entire body of the workers have become angry and have therefore appointed representatives to make further appeals to the local Tangpu and other Government organs. It is learned that the Shanghai Special District Kuomintang Headquarters have detailed an official to call on Mr. O.K. Yui, Chief Secretary of the Shanghai City Government, with a request that the Police Bureau be immediately notified to release the arrested workers on bail so as to avoid further dispute.

After the clash between the workers of the Toyoda Cotton Mills and the Police, the "Welfare Association of Employees of Japanese Cotton Mills in the Western District of Shanghai" was searched and sealed by the Zao Ka Doo Branch Police Bureau, and several policemen were detailed to guard the premises.

According to information secured by the Ta Kung News Agency, this Association was established with the permission of the local Tangpu and other Government organs. Despite the illegal action of the Police, the Association is still functioning and is appealing to the Tangpu and other Government organs for assistance.

When interviewed by a reporter of the Ta Kung News Agency, a responsible official of the Staff Department of the new Toyoda Cotton Mills stated that the management of the factory regrets the trouble between the workers and the Police, but as the strikers had now resumed work, the dispute was regarded as having come to an end.

Mr. Funatsu, Chairman of the Japanese Cotton Mills Owners' Association has made an inspection of the Toyoda Cotton Mill. He will make a report on his inspection to the meeting of the Standing Committee of the Association on Wednesday next.

Sun Hwo Wan Pao dated February 21 (Comment) :-

#### Shih Foh Ling Blamed for Mill Trouble

On February 20 a serious disturbance took place among the workers of the Toyoda Cotton Mill owing to a representative of the workers having been injured by desperadoes who had been bribed by Shih Foh Ling (施福林), a member of the staff of the mill, to attack him.

According to information secured by our reporter, Shih Foh Ling should be held responsible for the trouble. The authorities should make an investigation and deal with Shih, who is a traitor.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. H. REGISTRY.
No. D 2500
Date

February 21, 1937.

MAINICHI(20-2-37)

JAPAN AND BRITAIN'S ARMAMENT PROGRAMME

The Mainichi publishes the following leading article:-

On February 18 the British House of Commons passed a resolution authorizing the government to issue national defence bonds to the amount of £400,000,000 with which the British Government can strengthen the air force and navy in five years. It must not be overlooked that Great Britain also intends to make an advance towards the Pacific. The construction of the naval base at Singapore, the construction of an aerodrome at Penang and the military construction work at Kowloon show Great Britain's plans in the East Asia. It is reported that some sort of understanding has been reached between Great Britain and China regarding Hainan Island. Great Britain will strengthen her fleet in China waters. This measure and the American naval rearmament constitute a danger to the peace of the Pacific.

Japan's national defence measures are based on a non-aggression and non-encroachment policy. For this reason, Japan does not care how far the United States and Great Britain will expand their fighting forces. We have to change our views regarding Great Britain because of late she has been continuously ignoring Japan, the stabilizing Power in East Asia. China is a good market for British capital, therefore, she is endeavouring to avoid friction with Japan. Sino-Japanese relations are bound to improve for the present disputes between the two countries only are temporary. It would be a mistake on the part of Great Britain should she attempt to estrange China from Japan.

NICHI-NICHI

KOREAN ABSCONDER ARRESTED BY JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE

On the evening of February 19 the Japanese Consular Police arrested a Korean named Chang Suk Bong at the Jukong Hotel, No. 6 Poo Tuh Li, Jukong Road. It is said that the man had absconded with a sum of yen 2,000 belonging to the Miyoshi Yoko of Tientsin in October, 1935.

NIPPO

CHINESE WOMAN COMMUNIST ACTIVE BEHIND TOYODA COTTON MILL STRIKE

The workers of the No. 1 and No. 2 Toyoda Cotton Mills went on strike yesterday morning as a result of the stabbing of one Sun, representative of the Workers' Welfare Association, by a member of the Workers' Mutual Aid Association. About 60 percent of them returned

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. A. REGISTRY.  
No. D  
Date \_\_\_\_\_/\_\_\_\_\_/\_\_\_\_\_

February 21, 1937.

-2-

to work at 6.30 p.m. yesterday.

It is reported that the Workers' Welfare Association, the Workers' Mutual Aid Association and Chinese communists are struggling for the control of Shanghai labourers. The present trouble is due to a dispute between the Workers' Welfare Association and the Workers Mutual Aid Association. It was engineered by one Chang Hong Sung, an important member of the communist party, who was formerly an employee of the Toyoda Cotton Mill and was dismissed for being responsible for the last Toyoda Cotton Mill riot. Chang Hong Sung's wife, who is an active communist, is reported to have arrived in Shanghai from Soviet Russia. She is playing an important part in the present trouble. It is believed that the dispute between the Workers' Welfare Association and the Workers' Mutual Aid Association will be settled amicably because an influential person is secretly supporting the Mutual Aid Association.

S. 1  
-  
J. 1  
cc. 3/10/37 copy  
to S. 1 2/22/37  
etc.

February 21, 1937.

Morning Translation

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. D 8599/2
Date 2/21/37

Lih Pao and other local newspapers:

MILL WORKERS ATTACK CHINESE POLICE STATION

On the evening of February 18, Sung Chien Tai (孫聲泰), a representative of the workers of the old Toyoda Cotton Mill to the "Welfare Association of Employees of Japanese Cotton Mills in the Western District of Shanghai," was attacked and wounded by certain desperadoes with knives.

The 3,000 workers of both the new and old Toyoda cotton mills became indignant upon learning that the attack was carried out by certain persons who had been paid \$300 by Shih Foh Ling (施福林), an overseer of the mill, to make the attack and that an interpreter named Shih Ching Chung (時景春) had also taken part in the affair.

At 6 a.m. yesterday when the day shift began their work and the night shift was leaving the mill, a strike was declared. The strikers immediately rounded up the overseer and the interpreter in question.

Upon learning of this, Colonel Tan Pao Shou (譚葆壽), Chief of the Zao Ka Doo Branch Police Bureau, and his men rescued the overseer and the interpreter and took them to the Chung San Road Sub-Station.

About 2,000 strikers then went to the Zao Ka Doo Branch Police Bureau to make an appeal, reaching there at 6.30 a.m.. As the Colonel had not yet returned from the Chung San Road Sub-Station, the strikers rushed into the Branch Bureau, damaged the furniture, etc. and injured two policemen with wooden bars. When the Colonel and the overseer and the interpreter returned, the strikers assaulted the three men. Colonel Tan Pao Shou was injured in the head. Shih Foh Ling, the overseer, was dragged by the strikers to the Welfare Association where he was assaulted.

Colonel Tan Pao Shou was rushed to the Red Cross Society Hospital for treatment. It is understood that his injury is not serious. Shih Foh Ling is reported to have incurred slight injuries while the interpreter Shih Ching Chung made good his escape.

Upon receiving a report of the trouble, the Headquarters of the Police Bureau despatched a large number of policemen and two riot vans to Zao Ka Doo to quell the mob and to persuade them to disperse. The strikers adopted a strong attitude so the Police fired several shots as a warning. Four workers were wounded or injured. It was not until 9 a.m. that the strikers were completely dispersed. Normal conditions were restored at the Branch Bureau at about 10 a.m.

Cheu Hoong Nyi (陳洪年) and 12 other workers who were arrested were escorted to the Headquarters of the Police Bureau while the wounded and injured workers were sent to the Red Cross Society Hospital.

When the matter came to the notice of the Bureau of Social Affairs, officials were detailed to make an investigation. The local Tangpu did likewise.

Yesterday afternoon, the local Tangpu, the Bureau of Social Affairs, the Police Bureau and the General Labour Union held a meeting at which the following resolutions were passed:-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE S. B. REGISTRY.
No. <u>D</u>
Date <u>1</u> / <u>1</u> / <u>1937</u>

February 21, 1937.

Morning Trans

- 1) That the local Tangpu, the Bureau of Social Affairs and the General Labour Union persuaded the strikers to resume work first.
- 2) That an investigation be made to ascertain the persons responsible for the attack on the Zao Ka Doo Branch Police Bureau and on Colonel Tan Pao Shou.
- 3) That efforts be made to effect the arrest of the assailants of Sung Chien Tai, the chief delegate of the workers of the Toyoda Cotton Mill to the "Welfare Association of Employees of the Japanese Cotton Mills in the Western District of Shanghai."

After the meeting, officials of the local Tangpu and the Bureau of Social Affairs proceeded to the Welfare Association, No. 15 Huan Tong Ka Street (環東街), Zao Ka Doo, where they called the representatives of the workers to a meeting and persuaded them to resume work first. They assured the representatives that the 13 arrested persons would be released on bail as soon as work was resumed.

At 6 a.m. yesterday the 100 Japanese marines of the Naval Landing Party posted in the Toyoda Cotton Mill were mobilized and adopted armed precautionary measures at the gates of both the new and old cotton mills. Six motor cycles patrolled the vicinity of the mills. Several tens of policemen from the Gordon Road Police Station of the International Settlement and Chinese controlled territory were stationed near the cotton mills. At the entrances to the cotton mills two Police riot vans were parked.

According to information secured by the Ta Kung News Agency, some ten workers of the cotton mills, upon learning of the attack on Sung Chien Tai, went to the home of Shih Foh Ling and dragged him to the Zao Ka Doo Branch Police Bureau where he was immediately released.

It is said that when the workers arrived at Shih's home, they found members of Shih Foh Ling's family with pistols in their hands and ready to shoot the workers. The workers disarmed them and later handed the four pistols to the Zao Ka Doo Branch Police Bureau.

Shanghai Evening News dated Feb. 20:

DEMONSTRATION BY JAPANESE LANDING PARTY

Five tanks and six motor cycles (all mounted with machine guns) of the Japanese Naval Landing Party patrolled along Weesung, Range and North Szechuen Roads in the Hongkew District at 11 a.m. February 20. The marines in the tanks made movements as if they were about to fire the machine guns.

Lih Pao and other local newspapers:

ITALIAN BLUEJACKETS ATTACK ISIS THEATRE

At 3.15 p.m. February 20 when the Isis Theatre, North Szechuen Road Extension, was screening an American film entitled "Abyssinia," over 200 Italian bluejackets

December 1, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

The Livelihood Weekly ( 生活星期刊 ) in its issue of November 29 published the following letter written by "A Worker" -

THE STRUGGLE FOR A LIVING

On the night of November 17, a sanguinary fight took place in the Toyoda Cotton Mill, a Japanese concern, situated near the Chung San Bridge. I am not a worker of the cotton mill. I stood about 50 feet away from the mill and saw in the dark a crowd of people rushing forward and another crowd retreating. An angry roar broke out among the crowd that was pressing onward: "Don't be afraid. Fight and kill these devils!"

My blood was also boiling. I went forward in the wake of the angry crowd. Two tanks mounted with machine guns went quickly by. The workers went forward as if they were prepared to exchange their warm blood and flesh for a living.

Angry shouts of "Fight, fight and kill the man-eating devils!" finally scared the devils who retreated to their underground rooms (which they had prepared specially for use in time of war). I asked one of the workers the cause of the trouble and he spoke as follows :-

"We work 14 hours a day. Our condition is worse than that of . cattle. We cannot even procure sufficient food. We are unable to tolerate such hard conditions any more, so we asked the mill management for an increase of pay. The management caused us to be whipped and increased our working hours. To-night, three of our fellow workers were seen talking together by a Japanese foreman and were immediately taken away. This infuriated the entire body of workers who demanded the release of the workers. Instead of accepting our demand, the management arrested the workers who were appointed to make the demand and tortured them. So we are risking our lives to demand the release of the arrested workers and for an increase of pay."

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE TRIAL OF MR. YAO SZ YEN

Mr. Yao Sz Yen ( 姚士彦 ), age 24, a native of Chekiang, residing at No. 6 Mei Hwa Li ( 美華里 ), Route Duplex, French Concession, is a member of the staff of the Bankers' Co-operation Credit Service, Ltd., 133 Yuen King Yuen Road. He was arrested at his residence on November 26 by the Public Safety Bureau with the assistance of the French Police on suspicion of being a Communist.

At 2 p.m. yesterday Presiding Judge Wu Ting Chi ( 吳廷琪 ) of the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court held a hearing of the case, after which the Judge ordered the accused to be detained at the Police Station pending the production of evidence by the Public Safety Bureau.

Mr. Koo ( 顧 ), the lawyer defending the accused, declared that the accused had not committed any offence and that it was unfair to detain him at the Police Station.

The Judge then ordered the accused to be held at the Detention House of the Court.

*[Handwritten initials]*

*[Handwritten initials]*

copy to D.C. (Special Branch).

D.D.O. "B".

D. I.

*[Handwritten signature]*

No.2 Mill 308 females. ( usual complement  
 195 males. ) 680.

No.1 Mill. 202 females. ( usual complement  
 1800. )

operatives reported for duty-

The Toyoda Cotton Spinning & Weaving Co. Ltd., 200, Jessfield Road resumed operations at 6 a.m., 26/11/36 when the following

SAT.

Made by D. I. Toome.

Forwarded by

Subject

Report on situation at Toyoda Mill, 200, Jessfield Road.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Budding well

S. D. H.C.

*[Handwritten initials]*

Date 26/11/36

FORM NO. 1

*D.C. (Special Branch)*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CRIME DIARY.

B. D. 7599  
20 11 36

CRIME REGISTER No: Stn. Ref. 558/36.

Division: 3rd  
Police Station: 3rd  
November 17th, 1936.

Diary Number: 1.

Nature of Offence: —

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

rioting on Jenfield Road and inside Toyoda Cotton Mills.

On 17/11/36 at 11.15 a.m. a motorcycle received a report from the no. 2 mill, the Toyoda Cotton Mill, no. 200 Jenfield Road, to the effect that a number of workers had gathered to hold a strike and that a riot was in progress.

Inspector Glissold, P.O. Station, P. O. Division and S. No. 175 at once proceeded to the scene and on reaching the Toyoda Cotton Mill, on Jenfield Road about 500 yards east of the Toyoda No. 1 Mill, a large number of male and female persons, apparently mill workers, were seen proceeding east from No. 2 Mill and also loitering on the roadway.

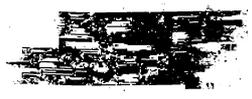
A short distance from the no. 1 mill, a large crowd of workers obstructed the passage of the police car, but eventually a passage was given and the no. 1 mill was entered. Several members of the Japanese Naval Landing Party were guarding this mill.

The crowd then appeared to move to the vicinity of the no. 2 mill, and Inspector Glissold summoned the reserve unit and reserves from Bell Station, all available men attending. Whilst waiting for the arrival of the reserve unit from the South Road District, where it had been functioning in connection with other mill trouble, information was received that the crowd had forced the steel gates of the no. 2 mill and were

*To Toyima  
D.C. (S)  
To see*



*18/11/36  
J.B. 18  
18/11*



# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Stn. Ref. 358/56.

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:— 1/Sheet 2.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

smashing the machinery and fixtures.

On the arrival of the reserve unit under the charge of Mr. Fairburn, the combined forces gathered outside No. 2 Mill, and the workers who had been inside left and held a meeting outside. They were apparently led by professional agitators, who were blowing whistles and calling for a further attack on the No. 2 Mill and on the Police. At that time a small party of the S.P.S. were in attendance.

Orders were then given for a baton charge and part of the crowd were driven off east on Jessfield Road, and the remainder west on Jessfield Road and across the Chungshan Road bridge into Chapei.

Further reserves from S'well Station and Mr. R.C. Yorke, D.O. "B" attended.

Further attempts were then made to clear the bridge of the crowd, who hurled bricks and wooden implements at the Police, causing minor injuries. Two male Chinese were arrested, and P.S. Peasgood was injured by several persons armed with bamboo poles when attempting to arrest one other rioter. He was sent to the General Hospital by motor car, where his injuries were found to be not serious, and he stood by in S'well Station.

The rioters were then seen to be armed with iron bars and long knives, and Mr. R.C. Aiers, D.C. (Divisions)

*This should be  
to duty of P.S.B.  
MB*

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Stn. Ref. 353/36. .....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:— <u>1/sheet 3.</u>		Nature of Offence:—	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

was informed of the seriousness of the situation, he instructed that assistance be obtained from the Russian Detachment of the S.V.C.

60 members of this Detachment arrived on the scene at 9-50pm. under the command of Major Murphy, and Mr. R.C. Aiers took charge of the combined forces. 60 other members stood by in B'coll Station.

Prior to the arrival of the above party, three tear-gas bombs were thrown into the crowd and were effective in preventing a further advance from Chapel.

A large force of the B.P.S. Reserve Unit from Nantao then attended and Colonel Ian Ho She, officer in charge of the B.P.S. at Jessfield Village, assumed command of these forces and they confronted the crowd on the bridge.

At about 10-30pm. approximately 100 members of the Japanese Naval Landing Party arrived in armoured cars and trucks and deployed along Jessfield Road in front of the No. 2 Mill, armed with machine guns and rifles, which they trained on the bridge. An armoured car which faced the crowd from Jessfield Road immediately on its arrival was withdrawn to the rear after a few minutes.

Following the arrival of the latter party the crowd thinned out, and by 11-45pm. the B.P.S. Reserve Unit had

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— *Stn. Ref. 358/36.* *Division.*  
*Police Station.*  
*19*

Diary Number:— <i>1/Sheet 4.</i>		Nature of Offence:—
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day	

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

persuaded the remainder to disperse in various directions in chaos.

The reserve unit was withdrawn shortly after 12AM and the Detachment of the S.V.C. were returned to their Barracks. The 60 members of this detachment who had been standing by in S'rail Station during the evening, were ordered to remain there during the night.

Approximately 125 Japanese Marines entered the Mills to protect them from further possible damage. 24 S.V.C.s under S.I. Moffat, also remained on guard at the Mills.

A large force of S.P.C. constables also remained in the vicinity.

Senior detective in charge and members of the special Branch under C.D.I. Ross attended, and the following particulars were obtained.

On 16/11/36 S.P.C. Officers effected the arrest of two male Chinese who are stated to have been proposing a strike in the Toyoda Cotton Mills. At about 6pm. on 17/11/36 the Japanese staff at No.1 Mill detained one other Chinese who was deemed to be an agitator.

This resulted in the day shift employees refusing to leave the Mills at 6pm., and they mixed with the night shift employees when they entered at this time.

Trouble was threatened but the workers were

*Private telephone  
call from Mill  
6.45pm (See  
for para of report)  
mb*



FM 2  
G. 40M-9-35

211

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. REC-  
D. 7599  
12 36  
Date Dec. 30, 1936

REPORT

Subject: Meeting held at No. 37 Chun San Road, Western Chapei, on 28.12.36.

Made by: D.L. Kuhn, Rao-hua

Forwarded by: *Almaoore b s i*

Further information indicates that Siao Chen (小陳) presided over another "cell" meeting held between 10.30 a.m. and 1 p.m. December 28, 1936, by eight students (comprising 6 male and 2 female) of the Great China University in their dormitory at No. 37 Chun San Road, Western Chapei. A new nomenclature for these gatherings known as the "Jung Lih Tse" (Organization of United Strength) (群力會) has been assumed.

The meeting discussed and passed the following resolutions:-

(1) That the Propaganda Section arrange to have anti-Chiang Kai-shek slogans written with hard charcoal on various thoroughfares in the vicinity of Chun San Road.

(2) That approval be given to a newly elected comrade to participate in all meetings (vide resolution passed on December 21, 1936).

(3) That membership fees be collected in order to enable the Propaganda Section to provide propaganda matter during the year-end.

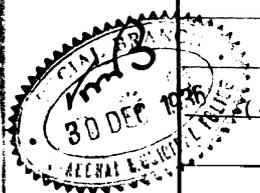
(4) That strongly determined comrades be detailed to various streets in Chapei to remove and destroy handbills and/or posters bearing on the welcome of General Chiang Kai-shek.

It has been definitely ascertained that Siao Chen, who was mentioned in previous reports, has been transferred to an unknown destination. The description and identity of the aforementioned Siao Chen are given hereunder:-

Age 26/7, native of Ningpo, Chekiang, height 5'6", long face, fresh complexion, usually wearing a dark grey long gown and black leather shoes. His real name is Chen Koh-tseng (陳國珍).

Information from other sources elicits that the

D.C. (w)  
D.C. (J)



S.I.  
SAR  
3/12  
Chu

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

( )

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

anti-Japanese and National Salvation Association in the  
Western District has detailed officers to conduct an  
investigation into the number of workers discharged  
during the recent strike from Japanese textile concerns  
in the Eastern and Western Districts with a view to  
providing them with relief during the winter.

*Kel. Tao. Hua*

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

*Dist. —*

*S. O. B.*

*S. H. H. Chi.*

*DDA 30/12*

ICC  
FM 2  
G 40W-9 35

211

File No. D. 7599

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, 12 36

REPORT

Date December 24, 36.

Subject Siao Chen (小陈), labour agitator among N.W.K. workers.

Made by D.L. Kuh Pao Hwa Forwarded by *Almoore*

With reference to the attached file on the identity of a labour agitator named Siao Chen, I have to report that a prolonged watch on his movements has been maintained by C.D.C.s attached to Section 1, but without result. Subsequent enquiries indicate that his post was relinquished about a fortnight ago and that he has since been transferred to Chapei District.

According to information Siao Chen presided over a "cell" meeting held between 11 a.m. and 1.30 p.m. December 21, 1936 by 14 students of the Great China University in their dormitory at 37 Chun San Road, Chapei. It was decided that in view of the forthcoming winter vacation and the possible departure for home of several comrades, three substitutes be elected to look after their affairs.

The following are the names of five female students among the fourteen participants who attended the meeting:

Wong Tsieu An (王秋安)

Chen Koh Tseng (陈湖珍)

Zing Soo Jing (郑素贞)

Eu Kong Lan (侯恭兰)

Wong Len Ying (王兰英)

With reference to Chen seu Tsieu (陈淑秋), the individual mentioned in the last report, it has now been ascertained that this is the name of a teacher in the employ of the Tee Ming School (培明), Lane 234 No. 4 Chapei Road, whose description and identity are shown hereunder:-

Age 27/8, native of Tungchow, Kiangsu, height 5'5", sallow complexion, graduated from the Shanghai Arts College, Tan Pu Jao, Nantao. Once engaged in the national salvation

Dc(J)  
Jf.

Stamp: 24 DEC 1936

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,  
Date.....19

Subject (in full).....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

movement in the Western District.

Particulars of Chen Seu Tsieu have been recorded by  
Section I for future reference.

*Kuh Tso Hua*

D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

*Copies sent to D.O'B and Dr Hung Chi*

*DBR*  
*24/12*

*S.I.*  
*DBR*  
*29/12*  
*Chun*

FM 2  
G. 45M 56

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REGIS. 7599

Section 2, Special Branch  
REPORT

Date December 7, 1936

Subject "Siao Chen" (小陈), labour agitator among N.W.K. workers.

Made by D. I. Kuh Pao-hwa

Forwarded by J. Boyer D. S. J.

In compliance with the instructions of the D.C. (Special Branch) appearing on the attached report on the subject of "Siao Chen"; a labour agitator among N.W.K. workers, I have to state that as a result of discreet enquiries made by the Chinese staff of section 2, it was learned that Siao Chen called another meeting of five workers who claimed to be representatives of various N.W.K. Cotton Mills, in the Tee Ming School (德明学校), Lane 234, No. 4 Mapai Road, at 8 p.m. December 5 and made the following report to the attendants:-

"It transpired that on December 2 two male Chinese, both wearing cloth overcoats, called at the Tee Ming School and made enquiries as to the whereabouts of one Chen Seu Tsieu (陈树秋) (believed to be the name used by Siao Chen). Upon being informed by those present that they did not know, they departed. As it is surmised that these two individuals are police officers, all attendants should therefore pay attention to this incident and it is suggested that the Tee Ming School should not be chosen as the venue of the next meeting." The following resolution was later discussed and passed:-

"That during the period commencing from December 5 to December 13, each active member (of their National Salvation Association) should recruit ten new members and submit a report on his individual work sometime next week. The new members so recruited must be well acquainted with the object of our campaign and should, in turn, further extend our organization in order to attain our object of establishing a "Workers Supplementary Night School."

The meeting which was attended by the following workers

D.C. SB  
C. M. S. T. S. J.  
D.B.R. 8/12  
M.B.  
G.P. K  
D.C. (J)  
D. H. C. L.  
S. 1.  
S. 2.  
D.B.R.  
8/12



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date..... 19

-2-

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

of the N.W.K. Cotton Mills, terminated at 9.30 p.m.

Ting Siao Mei (丁小梅) (female) N.W.K.No.1 Mill.

Hsu Ah Doc (徐阿大) -do-

Han Sau Ching (韓少清) N.W.K.No.2 Mill.

Siao Yang (小杨) -do-

Ha Siao Oo Ts (哈小奥) (female) N.W.K.No.7 Mill.

Efforts will be made to ascertain the venue of the next meeting and the movements of Siao Chen will be closely watched.

S.I.  
DBR  
8/12

Kuh Tso hwa

D. I.

cc 280.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Dist.

D.O.B.

D.D.O.B.

DBR 8/12.

F.M. 2  
G. 45M

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

10. 7599

S.I., Special Branch 4816/36

REPORT

Date Dec. 3, 1936.

Subject Identity of "Siao Chen" (小陳), speaker at meeting of representatives of Japanese Cotton Mill Workers in the Western District.

Made by D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by *Sih Tse-liang*

S2  
Continue  
enquiries



S.I.  
SBR  
4/2

With reference to the remarks of the D.C. (Special Branch) on attached report regarding the identity of one named "Siao Chen" (小陳), who was reported to have presided over a meeting held on November 20, 1936, by thirty Chinese claiming to be representatives of workers of Japanese cotton mills in the Western District, enquiries show that this person, age about 30, height about 5' 7", stout build, round face with short beard, speaks Northern dialect and is thought to be a native of Shantung. He is very elusive in his movements, and no body knows of his antecedents or address. It is reported that he has communist connections, although at present he is conducting his activities under the banner of the national salvation movement.

"Siao Chen" has an associate named "Siao Lee" (小李) alias Li Liang (李良) alias Li Chih (李儀), who is a native of Szechuen, age 25, height about 5' 6", medium build, yellow complexion. This person is an ex-worker of the Hung Tsang Cotton Mill, 381 Merkhau Road, and it is reported, played a prominent part in the strike of workers of this concern at the beginning of November, 1936.

*Sih Tse-liang*  
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Distribution :

D.O. "B"

D.D.O. "B"

Pootoo Road

*SBR*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch ~~XXXXXX~~,

REPORT

Date November 30, 1936.

Subject Meeting of representatives of Japanese cotton mill workers in the Western District

Made by D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by *Chunsoo Ho?*

Some thirty Chinese claiming to be representatives of workers of Japanese cotton mills in the Western District held a meeting in the Tee Ming School (德明中學校), Lane 234, No. 4 Mapai Road (Pootoo Road District) at 10.30 a.m. November 29, 1936. One named Siao Chen, who presided, stated that the failure to obtain complete success during the recent strike was entirely due to the traitorous Mutual Aid Society, and urged the representatives to unite together and form a labour union in order to prepare for the second general strike for the purpose of enforcing the following demands :-

1. That an increase of 20% in wages be granted.
2. That one hour be granted for tiffin.
3. That no workers be assaulted or dismissed.
4. That a bonus equivalent to four days' wages be granted to all workers including those on leave.
5. That the three 8 hours shift system be adopted.
6. That Sundays be observed as holidays with full pay.
7. That all arrested workers be released and that all dismissed workers be reinstated.

*Who is Siao Chen?*

*Sih Tse-liang*

D. I.



D.I.C. (Special Branch).

Distribution :

- D.O. "B"
- D.D.O. "B"
- Pootoo Road

*S.1.  
JBR  
30/11*

*JBR 30/11*

F.M.  
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S.I., Special branch

REPORT

Date November 30, 1936.

Subject. Woo Shing Kao (吴星高) alleged labour agitator in the western District.

Made by D.I. Sih Tse-liang

Forwarded by Shinoore S.P.

With reference to the attached report from Postoo Road Station, discreet enquiries have been made regarding one named Woo Shing Kao (吴星高), who was alleged to be one of the ringleaders in the strike movement of the Japanese cotton mill workers in the western District, and the instigator of the riot staged by the workers of the Toyoda mill on Jessfield and Chungshan Roads on November 17, 1936, and it has been ascertained that there is one named Wu Shing Kao (吴星高), native of Kiangpeh, age about 25, who is an ex-worker of the Dong Shing & Kung Dah Cotton mills, having been unemployed for three years. During this period, he has been self appointed representative of unemployed workers of Japanese cotton mills, and since the Spring of this year, has enlisted in the Labourers' National Salvation Association as a messenger for the Eastern District.

This person is nothing but an opportunist, seizing all ways and means to make money, even selling information to any interested party. Although there is no evidence that he has transferred his activities to the Western District, there is every reason to believe that he might have participated in some meetings in the Western District during the last strike as a means to advertise his importance and attract the attention of the Chinese Authorities, expecting that he might be offered some employment later on, or remuneration for information supplied.

He is reported to be living in a straw hut off Wingkuo Road near Linching Road.

Sih Tse-liang  
D. I.

D. C. (Special branch)

Copy to  
D-Hung  
Cui

mf3  
1 DEC 1936  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Copy to  
D.H.  
1/2

Distribution  
D.O. 13"  
D.O.D. 13"  
Postoo Road

D.H.  
20/11

FILE  
D.H. 1/2

Form No. 3  
C. 25,000-1-34

*211*  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S.1, Special Branch *11/25/36*

REPORT

Date *November 25, 1936*

Subject (in full) Meeting of workers of Japanese Cotton Mills in  
the Western District

Made by D.I. Sih Tee-liang Forwarded by *Chun 25/11*

A meeting of workers of Japanese cotton mills in  
the Western District scheduled to take place at 9.30 a.m.  
November 25 at the Chung Nyi Society, 21 Kung Yih Fang,  
Robison Road, C.O.L., was postponed until 3 p.m. November 25,  
and will be held at the Ping Ming Sing Tsung, off Chung San  
Road, Chapei.

*Sih Tee Liang*

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

*Dish...*

*S.O.B.*

*S.O.B.*

*Kooh...*

*Chun 25/11*



*S.1*

*Chun 25/11*

FM  
6-45M-1-36

211

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Misc. File No. 285  
S. B. D. 7599  
Footage Road / Station 36  
Date 19.11.36.

REPORT

Subject Meeting by Strikers of N.J.K. Mills O.O.L.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by O.P. Perkins Inspector

Sir,

At 9:30 a.m. on the 19.11.36., male and female strikers of the N.J.K. Mills, numbering 300, assembled outside No. 780 Chung Shan Road, Chapoi, on a piece of vacant ground, and held a meeting.

They were addressed by three members of the National Salvation Association namely:- Loo Shing Kau (吳聖高), student, Lee Liang (李良), School-teacher of the Garden Primary School, Garden Road, Chapoi, and Lee Tee Ling (李廷林), ex-clerk of the "B" shift, N.J.K. No. 2 Mill. The present strike situation was discussed and the following resolutions passed:-

1. A wage increase of 20 per-cent be demanded.
2. No Sunday work.
3. That workers receive reward money.
4. Rules be drawn up regarding holidays.
5. That working hours be 6 a.m. to 6 p.m.
6. That 4 representatives from each mill be appointed to appeal to the Municipality of Greater Shanghai for assistance.
7. In the event of a non-favourable answer to the resolutions, the strike to be continued.
8. No worker to be dismissed without just cause.
9. That all workers receive wages whilst on strike.
10. Temporary workers to be put on the permanent staff.
11. Dismissed workers to be reinstated.
12. That the workers' wages to be put on the same basis as they were before January 26th, 1932.
13. All citizens of Shanghai to unite against the Japanese Imperialists.

Misc. File No. 226/36. PR.  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station,

Date, . . . . .

(continued)

Subject .....

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

14. That a general strike be declared against all Japanese owned mills.

After these resolutions had been passed, nine representatives of the mill workers were elected:-

1. Zung Pah Tau (陈伯培), male, N.W.K. No.2 Mill.

2. Lee Voong Ying (徐凤英), female, 19, N.W.K. No.2

Mill, Tse Woe Li, Robison Rd.

3. Lee Ling Fung (徐林芳), female, N.W.K. No.2 Mill.

4. Sz Ying Fung (徐英芳), female, -do-

5. Sz San Sung (徐三翁), " -do-

6. Lieu Kwe Taoong (刘桂翁), " , age 18, native of

Zengchow, residing Chapai.

7. Tsung Yui (童怡), female, N.W.K. No.1 Mill.

8. Zang Mei Doo (张美人), female, age 21, native of

Zengchow, residing Robison

Road, N.W.K. No.1 Mill.

9. Zee Kyung Mee (徐金妹), female, N.W.K. No.1 Mill.

These nine representatives were asked to select 24 other workers as sub-representatives to assist them in making negotiations.

The meeting was dispersed by members of the Public Safety Bureau at 9:45 a.m.

An agent who is a member of the National Salvation Association gave the names of the members of the National Salvation Association who attended and addressed workers at the meeting. Also gave the names of the names of the 9 representatives selected and in which mills they worked, an attempt was made to check the addresses of these 9 workers by their cards at the mills, however only 3 addresses could be traced.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. Misc. File No 226/36, P.R.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject (in full)..... (continued 2)

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

This agent also gave information that Woo Shing Kou was the prime leader and instigator in the rioting by the workers of the Toyoko Mill on Jessfield and Chungshan Roads, on the 17.11.36.

Further enquiries are being made regarding this man and his activities.

Further information from the Agent is that the National Salvation Association are adopting "Trotsky's" 3rd International as the principle to follow in their activities.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*[Signature]*  
Det. I.

D.D.O.'s Division.

Copy to

Officer i/c. Special Branch.

SI  
SPECIAL BRANCH  
20 NOV. 1936

SI  
S.P.



1. M.  
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 2519  
S. B. REC. 36

S.I., Special branch *Division*, 36

REPORT

Date November 26, 1936.

Subject Alleged representatives of Japanese Cotton Mills Strikers and Anti-Japanese National Salvation Association - proposed meeting on November 27.

Made by D.L. Sih Tse-liang

Forwarded by *Chun-ox R.S.*

\* See D 7108/7

copy sent  
D.R.  
26/11/36  
C.P. H. 12/27/36  
D.C. G. 2/27/36



RE: A.  
3/2/36  
COM  
DIVISION

At 7 a.m. November 25, nine Chinese claiming to be representatives of workers of the N.W.K. Nos. 1 and 2 mills and two Chinese named Siao Li ( 小 李 ) and Siao Zung ( 小 陳 ), claiming to be representatives of the Anti-Japanese National Salvation Association rented rooms nos. 235, 237 and 238 in the Great Shanghai hotel, 423 Rientsin Road, under the names of Uhu Tai ( 木 野 ), Kiangsu, and Fang Chueh-an ( 方 覺 庵 ), Ningpo, for the purpose of welcoming workers who would be released from prison on the expiration of their sentences. At 2 p.m. thirty-one workers of whom 25 belonged to the N.W.K. No. 1 mill and 6 to the N.W.K. No. 2 mill, who claimed to have just been released from prison, arrived at the hotel, and a meeting to welcome them was held in Room no. 237. Siao Li presided and stated that the spirit of the arrested workers in sacrificing their comfort for the benefit of all was praiseworthy and that all workers should follow their example. Before concluding his speech, he instructed the attendance to assemble at 7 a.m. November 27 at Uhow Ka Jao ( 周 嘉 橋 ) near Chung San Road, for the purpose of proceeding to the Shanghai City Government and appealing for the release of the leaders of the National Salvation movement who had been recently arrested by the Chinese Authorities. The attendance was also urged to bring as many workers as possible to participate in the delegation.

At the conclusion of the meeting, copies of two handbills purporting to emanate from the Western District Japanese Cotton Mills Strikers Committee were distributed among the attendance. One copy of each handbill is attached to this report with translation.

*Jil*  
B.R. 39"

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

At 3 p.m. these workers left the hotel in a motor vehicle of the Shanghai household removing company, Gordon Road, for the corner of Kiaochow and Robison Roads where they dispersed quietly.

*Sih Jui Huang*

D. I.

D. C. (Special branch)

*District*

*D. O. B.*

*D. D. O. B.*

*Rank*

*DDK 22/11*

Translation of a handbill distributed among workers  
of the N.W.K. nos. 1 and 2 mills at a meeting held in  
the Great Shanghai hotel, Nientsin Road, on Nov. 25.

A letter to labour friends from the western District  
Japanese Cotton mills Strikers Committee.

Dear Labour Friends. We have been on strike for two  
weeks already, but why are we not able to obtain victory?  
Why have part of the strikers resumed work?

The reasons are that the organization of the labour friends  
is lax and they have not united to oppose the Japanese  
capitalists. That is why our strength cannot be centralized  
and made felt.

Labour friends, the Japanese have abused us in the past  
few days that if we continued to strike for one more week, the  
male strikers would become robbers, while the females would  
take to prostitution. We must not suffer this abuse. If we  
have not obtained victory, we must continue the strike. We  
must demand

- 1) An increase of 20% in wages (twenty cents in every dollar).
- 2) No dismissal or assault of workers.
- 3) One hour rest for tiffin and half an hour rest after 3 p.m.
- 4) The reinstatement of dismissed workers.
- 5) A monthly bonus of 4 days wages and no work on Sundays.

The Western District Japanese  
Cotton Mills Strikers Committee.

November 24.

translation of a handbill distributed  
among workers of the N.W.K. nos. 1 and  
2 mills at a meeting held in the Great  
Shanghai Hotel, Tientsin Road on Nov. 25.

Let us unite and demand

- 1) That an increase of 20 cents in every dollar of  
our wages be granted.
- 2) That no worker be dismissed or assaulted.
- 3) That one hour rest for tiffin and a half hour rest  
after three o'clock in the afternoon be granted.
- 4) That the workers who have been arrested be released  
and reinstated.
- 5) That a monthly bonus equivalent to 4 days wages  
be granted and Sundays be observed as holidays.

if the above demands are not granted, we must persist  
in the strike.

The Western District Japanese  
Cotton Mills Strikers Committee

November 24.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7599

REG. ST. 25/11/36

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date. November 24, 1936.

Subject Meeting of Forewomen of the Japan-China Nos. 3 and 4 Cotton Mills, 98 Robison Road, O.O.L.  
Made by D.I. Sih Tee-liang Forwarded by *Chun-ook Koo*

Between 2 p.m. and 3 p.m. to-day, November 24, about eighty forewomen of the Japan-China Nos. 3 and 4 Cotton Mills, 98 Robison Road, O.O.L. held a meeting on the premises of the Chung Nyi Society (忠義會), Kung Yih Fang, Robison Road, O.O.L. It was decided to detail pickets this evening, November 24, to the vicinity of the Japan-China Nos. 3 and 4 Mills (Gordon Road District) for the purpose of preventing the workers from resuming operations.

*Sih Tee-liang*

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

*Dist:*

*D. O. B*

*D. D. O. B.*

*Conrad*

*Koata*

*D.I.R. 24/11*



*File  
D.I.R.  
25/11*

FM 2  
G. 45M-1-36

211

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. 7599

S.1, Special branch 36

REPORT

Date November 24, 1936

Subject Meeting of Workers of N.W.K. No.9 Cotton Mill,

640 Markham Road

Made by D.I. Sih Tse-liang

Forwarded by Chen...

X  
See S. 7599/34

between 8 a.m. and 9 a.m. to-day, November 24,  
about 140 workers of the N.W.K. No.9 Cotton mill held a  
meeting in the Kiu Hsueh Li Alleyway (九學里),  
Changan Road, Chapei. Liu Ah-dah (劉阿大), a worker of  
the Fine Yarn Department of the mill, presided. It was  
decided that representatives be appointed to appeal to the  
Bureau of Social Affairs for assistance in negotiating with  
the management for the following demands :-

1. That a wage increase of 20% be granted to the workers.
2. That half wages be granted to the female workers during the period of child bearing.
3. That no representatives of the workers be dismissed when the mill resumes full operations.
4. That Sundays be observed as holidays.
5. That the monthly bonus system be restored.

It was further decided to detail pickets for the purpose of preventing the workers from entering the mill before the present strike is settled.

Following the meeting, four representatives proceeded to the Civic Centre to submit an appeal to the bureau of Social Affairs.

Sih Tse Liang

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

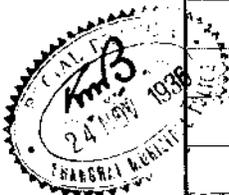
Sih

S.O.B.

S.O.B.

Commander

20K. 24/11



S.1  
Sih  
Sih



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 11

REGISTRATION

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 18, 1936

Subject Strikers of N.W.K. No.2 Cotton mill hold meeting.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken

Forwarded by

Ch Moore D.P.I.

\* See R. 7599/22

Between 3 p.m. and 4 p.m. to-day, November 18, about sixty workers of the N.W.K. No.2 Cotton mill, 62 Robison road, U.O.L., held a meeting in the residence of a worker named Chen Siao Er Ts (陳小二子), No.16 rung An Li (永安里), Robison road, U.O.L., and passed the following resolutions :-

1. That Li Yung-sung (李永生), ex-clerk of the N.W.K. No.2 Cotton mill, act as General Delegate of the strikers of the mill.
2. That a general meeting of the strikers be held at 8 a.m. November 19 on a piece of vacant ground at the back of Dah Hsueh Li (大旭里), Robison road, west of Ferry Road.

Kao Yen-ken

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Sik:

D.O.B.

D.O.O.B.

Roots Ra.

Sr Hung Chi H.S.B. informed. 8/18/36



DC (J)  
Mr. Tsjin  
to see

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7599

S.1, Special branch 24/3/11/36

REPORT

Date November 22, 36

Subject Strikers of the N.W.K. Nos. 1 and 2 mills hold meetings.

Made by D.I. Sih Tse-liang

Forwarded by Shawcross R.P.

nineteen Chinese, including Chu Tan (朱丹), a delegate of the Tseng Feng middle School, one named Wong (王), a teacher of the Tih Jen (地人) Primary School, and representatives of the strikers of the N.W.K. Nos. 1 and 2 mills, held a meeting at house no. 9 Yung An Li, Robison Road, O.C.L. at 8.30 p.m. November 20, and passed the following resolutions :-

1. That cash instead of rice tickets be issued for the relief of strikers and that to facilitate the distribution, the number of workers in various factories be ascertained.
2. That the assistance of local schools be solicited in opposing the Japanese and securing emancipation.
3. That the task of drafting and compiling propaganda be entrusted to Siao Lee (小李) alias Li Ts-liang (李子良) who claims to be a delegate of the Shanghai Eastern Labourers' National Salvation Association.

Twelve strikers of the N.W.K. Nos. 1 and 2 mills held a secret conference in the Yi Ming middle School, 234 Mapai Road (Footoo Road District) at 7.30 p.m. November 21 when two Chinese named Chu Tan (朱丹), claiming to be a student of the Tseng Fung middle School, French Concession, and Siao Lee (小李) claiming to be a member of the national Salvation Association, were present. It was decided to entrust Chu Tan with the task of organizing a Strike Support Committee among the students. The conference terminated at 9.50 p.m.

*CP*  
*W.M.*  
*2/2/36*  
*CP7 E.*  
*2-11/36*

*MB*  
*23 NOV 1936*

*Dist. D.O.B. Sih Tse-liang*

*D.S.O.B.*

D.C. (Special branch) *Footoo Rd.*

*DBR 22/11*

IN  
FORM 1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 232/36.

B. D. 7599  
Footoo Road Station 36

REPORT

Date 23.11.36.

Subject Re Assembly of Strikers from Japanese Cotton Mills at Ping Ming Tsung, off Chung Shan Road, Chapai.

Made by D.S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by O.A. Perkins Insp.

Sir,

Between 10 a.m. and 11:30 a.m. on 22.11.36., approximately 1,000 male and female strikers from various Japanese cotton Mills in the western district assembled on a piece of vacant ground at Ping Ming Tsung, off Chung Shan Road, Chapai. The Assembly was addressed by one Lieu Tun Nyoh (刘钝玉), employee of the N.W.K. No.9 Mill, Markham Road, who standing on a ladder in order to overlook the crowd firstly commented on the demands previously made, (Subject of Report 1) and insisted that they should be enforced, otherwise strike must continue. Before breaking up the assembly he shouted, "Tomorrow (23.11.36) we must prevent non-strikers from entering the No.9 Mill. Afterwards the gathering dispersed in various directions in an orderly manner.

Whilst discussion was in progress, one Tsau Ting Ming (蔡志明), reporter of a Chinese newspaper, published under the name, "South-Eastern Daily News" (中南日报) took several photographs of the speaker and crowd.

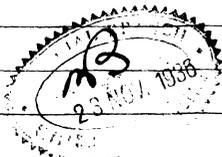
I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to C. i/c. S.B.



INTELLIGENCE REPORT

S.I.  
D.S.I.  
23/11

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. B. D. 7599

23 H 36

S.1, Special Branch ~~XXXXXX~~

REPORT

Date November 22, 1936.

Subject Strikers of the Japanese Cotton Mills, Western District, attempt to hold meeting at the Ping Ming Sing Tsung, Chung San Road, on Nov. 22.

Made by D. I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by [Signature]

Some 300 strikers of the Japanese Cotton Mills in the Western District assembled at the Ping Ming Sing Tsung, Chung San Road, at 8.55 a.m. to-day, November 22 for the purpose of holding a meeting. Chinese Police intervened and prohibited the meeting. In the meantime, the number of strikers increased to about 1,000 and eventually at about 10 a.m. the Chinese Police succeeded in dispersing the crowd peacefully, who broke up into small parties and loitered in the vicinity of the Chung San Road Bridge, until 11.20 a.m. when they went away quietly.

Sih Tse-liang  
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

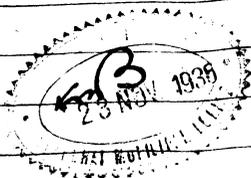
Dist: -

D. O. B.

D. O. B.

Kootoo Lu.

20/11/36



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. H.C. 5114

B. D. 7599

S.1, Special branch 36

REPORT

Date November 21, 36

Subject Japanese Cotton mills in Western District

- meeting of workers

Made by D.I. Sih Tee-liang

Forwarded by

*Chen...*

At about 8 a.m. November 21, some 500 strikers of the N.W.K. Mills in the Western District commenced to gather off Robison Road, Q.Q.L. for the purpose of holding a meeting, but dispersed on the arrival of the police. They then proceeded to King Ming Sing Tsung, Chung San Road, Chapai, where between 9 a.m. and 10.45 a.m. they held a meeting with one named Woo Tsch-nung (吳作農), a clerk of the N.W.K. No. 1 Cotton mill, presiding. The following resolutions were discussed and passed :-

1. That an appeal be made to the City Government for the release of all arrested workers.
2. That strike breakers be forcibly prevented from working and that pickets be detailed to carry out this resolution between 4 and 5 p.m. November 21 in front of the N.W.K. No. 9 Mill, 640 Markham Road (Gordon Road District).
3. That delegations be detailed to the Pootoo Road Station and the Shanghai First Special District Court after the conclusion of the meeting for the purpose of demanding the release of the arrested persons.
4. That demands previously submitted be amended as follows :-
  - (1) That an increase of 20% in wages be granted to all workers.
  - (2) That all casual workers be employed as regular workers.
  - (3) That no workers be dismissed without substantial reasons.
  - (4) That all dismissed workers be reinstated.
  - (5) That no workers be assaulted.
  - (6) That wages be issued for the period of strike.
  - (7) That one hour be given to the workers for tiffin.

D.O.C.  
H. Hughes  
informed  
J.R.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

- (8) That wages be issued twice a month.
- (9) That Sundays be observed as holidays.
- (10) That wages and bonus be issued as usual to those who are absent with good reasons.

At the conclusion of the meeting the attendance joined by a large number of others marched into the Settlement via Ichang Road bridge but were dispersed by the municipal police.

*Sih Jui Liang*

D. I.

D.C. (Special branch).

*Dist:-*

*D.O. B.*

*D.D.O. B.*

*Head Qu. Sec.*

*Comdant Sec.*

*DBR-21/11*

*File  
DBR*

*23/11*

Special Branch

9.40 p.m. November 20, 1936.

To C.C.R. for circulation.

"It is reported that strikers of Japanese mills in the Western District plan to hold a meeting on a piece of vacant ground behind Ying Hwa Li off Robison Road at 7 a.m. to-morrow."

Informed : D.C. (Divisions)  
D.C. (Sp. Br.)  
D.Ø. "B"  
D.D.C. "B"  
Gordon Road  
Poctoo Road  
Rubbliug Well  
D.S.I. Moore  
D.S.I. Coyne  
A.C. Fairbairn  
D.S. McKeown  
Dr. Hung Chi (P.S.B.)

C.D.I. Ross

S1  
JAK  
November 21, 1936.

All Stations  
D.O.s  
D.D.O.s  
Mr. Fairbairn  
D.C. (Crime)  
D.C. (Japanese)  
Commandant, S.V.C.

Reports indicate a possibility of cotton mill strikers attempting to take action against the Police or Mills. An attack on Pootoo Road Station has been suggested. While it is probable no serious situation will develop, Stations will send out continuous patrols to locate and report any undue accumulation of strikers. Should indications point to unusual activity on the part of strikers D.O.s will order precautionary mobilization in their districts immediately and inform Major Bourne.

The Reserve Unit will take post at Gordon Road from 12.30 p.m. and three platoons Russian Regiment will be posted in Gordon Road and Pootoo Road. Further R.U. details are available at the R.U. depot if required by D. Division. Platoons of the Russian Regiment can be obtained by D.O.s through C.C.R. in emergency.

Mr. Aiers is sick.

Major Bourne's telephone 20552.

C.C.R.

Circulate.

FN. 1

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE,  
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

Shanghai, November 21 1936.  
To D. C. (Sp. Br.)

A rumour to the effect that the strikers had planned to demonstrate outside the District Court to demand the release of the mill workers convicted on November 20, was communicated to the D.O. "C" and West Hongkew.

*J. B. Ross*  
*ea*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch. *7/11/36*

REPORT

Date Nov. 21, 1936.

Subject (in full) Meetings of strikers in Western District.

Made by D.I. *Sih Tse-liang* Forwarded by *Johnson*

A meeting of strikers of Japanese mills was held between 9 a.m. and 10.30 a.m. on November 21, 1936 at the Ping Ming Sing Tsung at the end of Ferry Road, C.C.L. Ten resolutions containing various demands were passed. At the conclusion of the meeting, the attendance, some 1,000 workers in all, decided to march into the Settlement via the Ichang Road Bridge. On learning that the Municipal Police will not permit their entry, it has been arranged that female workers will serve as vanguards in forcing an entry to the Settlement.

*Capt. MacLone S.I.C.*  
*M. Jambain* *Sih Tse Liang*  
*D.C. (S)* *D. I.*  
*D.O. B. - D.D.O. B. - Station R.*  
*D.C. (Special Branch) informed. DBR 2/11*

11.05 a.m. Further reports indicate that as a counter measure against the action of the Municipal Police in interfering with the movements of the strikers, the latter have decided to besiege Pootoo Road Police Station. It is also learned that messengers have been sent to summon all strikers in the Western District to participate in the attack. *DBR 2/11*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 252/36.

D. 2599

Postoo Road Station, 1

REPORT

Date: 21.11.36.

Subject: Strikers Attempting to Hold a Meeting O.O.L.

Made by D.S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by A. Perkins Capt.

Sir,

Between 8 a.m. and 10:30 a.m. on the 21.11.36., about 1,000 workers who are on strike from the N.W.K. NO's. 1, 2, 5, 6, 7 and 9 Mills and the Toyoda Mill assembled on a piece of vacant ground off the Ping Ming Tsung Village, Chung Shan Road, Chapei. Before a meeting could be held, the Chinese Police of the Public Safety Bureau, Tan Ts Wan, interviewed and asked who were the workers' representatives. A male and female Chinese, namely - Woo Tsch Loong (吳祝龍), a clerk employed in the office at the N.W.K. No.1 Mill, and Tsing Siau Mei (秦小妹), a female worker, No.412, of the N.W.K. No.1 Mill, No.62 Robison Road, O.O.L. informed the Police that they were representing the workers. The Police told them that no meeting could be held, but if they had any demands to submit, they could give them to the Police, who would forward them to their Headquarters, from where they would be forwarded to the Bureau of Social Affairs for consideration.

These two representatives then gave the Police 13 demands as follows:-

- (1) An increase in wages of 20 per-cent.
- (2) Two days' bonus to workers each month.
- (3) No workers to be dismissed without just cause.
- (4) Workers dismissed during the strike to be reinstated.
- (5) Workers not to be cruelly treated.
- (6) Workers who apply for leave with good reason to be granted leave with full pay, and also receive the monthly bonus.
- (7) Machines to be stopped for one hour at meal times.
- (8) All wages and bonus to be paid to workers during

CP  
 23  
 11/21/36

20/11

Kate  
 22/11

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

(continued 1)

Station,

Date... .. 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

the strike.

(9) Sunday to be observed as a holiday.

(10) Temporary workers to be taken on permanent.

(11) All strikers should appeal to the Bureau of Social Affairs to aid workers arrested by Police and obtain their release.

(12) Workers in Japanese owned mills not on strike to be severely dealt with.

(13) At 4 P.M. 21.11.36., strikers to proceed to the N.W.K. No.9 Mill and intimidate workers of that mill to go on strike.

The representatives after handing the demands to the Chapel Police told the workers of these demands submitted and that they would be considered by the Bureau of Social Affairs.

The Chinese Police then ordered them to move, which they did, and whilst dispersing some 500 gathered together and stated that they were going to march into the Settlement, where they would approach Pootoo Road Police Station and ask for the release of the strikers arrested on the 20.11.36., should they be told by the Police of Pootoo Road Station that the strikers had been sent to the S.S.D.Court, they would then march to the Court where they would demand their release.

At 10:45 a.m. 21.11.36., a telephone message was received from C.P.S. 212, Box No.10 Ichang Road Bridge, to the effect that some 500 strikers had marched over Ichang Road Bridge into the Settlement, a strong body of men under the Officer i/c. left the Station to intercept the strikers and encountered them at Gordon and Macao Roads, the party drove the strikers back to Ichang and Gordon Roads, where some of the strikers threw small

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station,

Date... 19

(continued 2)

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

stones at the Police, the Police, however, continued to drive the strikers back towards Iohang Road Bridge, here the strikers were met by a strong body of Chinese Police, who refused to allow the strikers to cross the bridge, however, a compromise was made by Inspector Perkins and the Chinese Police that all strikers residing in Chinese territory be allowed to cross the bridge into Chinese territory and those residing in the Settlement would stay in the Settlement, with a result that 80% of the strikers, who were residents of Chinese territory, were allowed to cross the bridge. The remaining 20% of Settlement dwellers then <sup>split</sup> up and dispersed.

Whilst the strikers were being dispersed, one man was injured, he was sent to the Paulun Hospital by the Shanghai Fire Brigade ambulance, where his wound was treated and not being of a serious nature, he was discharged.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to Officer i/c Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Political No. 16/36

File No. H.L.G.S.

S. B. D. 7599

Gordon Road Station 16

REPORT

Date November 21, 1936.

(9) Sheet 1.

Subject Labour Situation at Japanese Mills in Gordon Road District.

Made by D.S. White.

Forwarded by *F. E. Williamson*

Sir,

C.D.S.s 299, 202 and 128 who had been detailed to obtain information re strikers learnt that a meeting was to be held at Bing King Tsung Chung San Road at about 9 a.m. The detectives attended and a gathering of about 500 workers congregated. The meeting was addressed by a male Chinese whose identity could not be obtained. The following resolutions were passed.

1. Increase of 10% in wages.
2. The managements of the mill are not to assault workers.
3. That workers go to the S.S.D. Court and demanded the release of those workers now under arrest.
4. That one hour rest period be granted to workers each shift.
5. Workers to be given 2 days extra pay per month if not absent from work during the month.
6. Sunday to be observed as a holiday.
7. 8 & 9 related to betterment of conditions in the factory but were not fully understood by detectives.

Following the passing of resolutions the man addressing the meeting suggested that the workers at No. 9 Mill be prevented from working and forced to go on strike and that those at the meeting assemble outside No. 9 Mill at 4 p.m. to-day (21/11/36).

He then suggested they all go to Pootoo Road Station and demand the release of those arrested and afterwards all could go to No. 9 Mill.

The meeting closed, the crowd moved in the direction of Pootoo Road Station with the speaker and five others riding bicycles proceeded in front.

FM  
C 40M 9 35

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date. .... 19

Subject ..... Political No. 16/36.

(9) Sheet 2.

Made by ..... Forwarded by.....

C.D.S. 299 immediately reported this to Pootoo Road Station which had also received advanced information. Pootoo Road then dispersed the crowd. Following the report of C.D.S. 299 to Pootoo Road, Pootoo Road passed the information to Gordon Road who then turned out to protect No. 9 Mill. However no incident occurred in this vicinity.

No untowards incident took place within the mill during the working of the day shift 21/11/36, the workers being allowed to leave the mill at 5 p.m. by the management, to avoid any possible disturbance with night workers.

During the changing of the day and night workers no disturbance or intimidation of workers is known to have taken place.

Attendance of workers 6p.m. 21/11/36, for night work were as follows:-

Male 67. Absent 34.  
Female 147. " 831.

At 8p.m. owing to shortage of yarn 113 workers employed in the weaving dept were allowed to return home and at 10 p.m. the remaining 101 workers. The management having then decided to close the mill until 6a.m. Monday the 23/11/36.

Enquiries at the Kung Dah No. 3 Mill, 58 Singapore Road, revealed that no disturbance had occurred there during the last 24 hours and the full complement of workers attended 6p.m. 21/11/36.

Enquiries at the Japan-China Spinning Mills 98 Robisor Road, also <sup>revealed</sup> that no disturbance had taken place there during the last 24 hours and the full complement of workers attended 6p.m. 21/11/36. It was also ascertained that the day workers at the above mill received their half monthly wages upon leaving work 6p.m. 20/11/36, and the night workers at 6a.m. 21/11/36.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Political 16/36.  
(9) 3.

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Sunday at this mill is usually a holiday, but owing to pressure of work the management has decided to work tomorrow, Sunday the 22/11/36, and for which the workers receive extra work pay. A number of workers at this mill are also working overtime daily for which they received extra work pay, to enable the management to supply the contracts on hand.

No untoward incident with mill workers has occurred in Gordon Road District during the 21/11/36, and detectives are continuing enquiries with a view to identifying the leading agitators of this labour unrest.

INTELLIGENCE REPORT  
14/11/36 23/11

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.S. 258.

Copy to Special Branch for information.

P.M.  
G. 45M-1 36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
Misc. File No. **REGISTRY**  
No. S. B. D. **7579**  
Photos Road **23 11 36**  
Date **20.11.36**

REPORT (2)

Subject Meeting held by N.W.K. Mills Strikers.

Made by D.S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by *O A Perkins Insp*

Sir,

At 9:50 a.m. 20.11.36., some 200 strikers of the N.W.K. No's. 1, 6, 7 and 9 Mills assembled on a piece of vacant ground in the Ping Ming Tsung Village off Chung Shan Road, Chapel.

Four representatives of the Mills addressed the strikers, they are:-

- (1) Ong Chia Ling (翁嘉林), No.1 Mill.
- (2) Liu Yuan Fah (刘元发), No.6 Mill.
- (3) Lee Siau Mei (李少妹), alias  
Lee Siu Ying (李秀英), No.7 Mill.
- (4) Liu Tsung Nych (刘振玉), No.9 Mill.

whilst the meeting was in progress the Chinese Police attached to the Tan Te Wan (潭子湾) Station interviewed and called the representatives into the Police Station, where they were cautioned against holding meetings in Chinese Territory without first having obtained permission.

The representatives told the Police they had assembled to discuss demands, which are to be submitted to the Management of the Mills, and that the demands decided upon were:-

- (1) Increase of wages by 20 per-cent.
- (2) That no worker be cruelly treated by Japanese foremen.
- (3) All dismissed workers be reinstated.
- (4) That bonus equal to 4 days' wages be granted each month.
- (5) That female workers be given half pay during confinement.
- (6) Holiday on Sundays.
- (7) Satisfactory answer from the mills management.

MB  
21 Nov 1936  
SHANGHAI POLICE

INTELLIGENCE REPORT  
21/11/36 gh

*S.I.*  
*gh*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT (2)

Station,

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....

(continued)

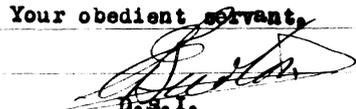
Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

The meeting terminated at 10:40 a.m.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

  
D.S.I.

D.D.O."B" Division.

Copy to Officer i/c Special Branch.

24

Misc. File No. 227/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

FILE NO. 2599  
Pootoo Road Station  
Date 20.11.36

REPORT

Meeting held by N.W.K. Mill Strikers.

Subject (in full)

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by O.S. Perkins Insp

Sir,

At 3 p.m. on the 19.11.36., a meeting was held on a piece of a vacant ground in the Ping Hing Tsung off Chung Shan Road, O.C.L., when 200 strikers of the N.W.K. Mills attended. The meeting was addressed by 2 members of the National Salvation Association, namely Zung Pau Sung (董宝森) alias Yang Pau Sung (楊宝森) and Lee Liang (李良), School teacher of the Garden Primary School, Nantao. The meeting consisted of an address by Zung Pau Sung, advocating that all workers of Japanese mills in Western District declare a strike on the 20.11.36., those failing to strike be severely dealt with by the representatives appointed by the workers who are at present on strike.

Lee Liang then made an address advocating that all mill workers should unite together and oppose the Japanese Imperialists who are becoming too powerful and oppressing the Chinese race.

The meeting was closed at 4:10 p.m. when the crowd dispersed.

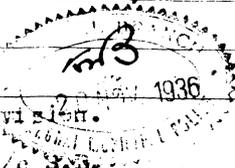
I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Copy E D-Hay Cli

*[Signature]*  
D.S.I.

S.I.  
D.B.R.  
20/11/36



D.D.C. "B" Division.

Copy to C. 1/c S.S.

Copy sent D.I. 20/11

*[Handwritten initials]*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch *7597*

REPORT

Date *November 19, 1936*

Subject Identity of Speaker at Meeting of Strikers in  
Chapei on November 19, 1936

Made *by* and Forwarded by D.S.I. Moore

With reference to the attached extract from the Intelligence Report dated November 19, 1936 regarding a meeting of strikers off Ping Ming Sing Tsung, Chungsan Road, Chapei at 9 a.m. November 19, it is reported that the name of the speaker at this meeting was one Wu Hsin Kao (武心高), who is said to be a member of the Executive Committee of the National Salvation Association. So far, this name has not come to the notice of the Police in connection with any local national salvation movements, and enquiries are proceeding with a view to obtaining particulars of this individual.

*Ch Moore*

D. S. I.



D.C. (Special Branch).

*Copy of pages 708 of I.R. 7-19-11-36.  
forwarded to D. Hwang Chi Chou, Supr. Tan.  
with instructions of D.C. S.B.  
enquiries concerning Wu Hsin Kao being continued.  
D.S.I. 19/11.*

武 Wu Woo

星 Hsing Shing

高 Kao Kau



Student who addressed  
at meeting 9 am today  
Nov 19.

Wu Sing Kao

Exec. Committee of Na-

Sol. Amun

Possibly brother was

WU Sing Ya

deed in Kuling

Commission of Bureau of Social  
affairs.

S.I.  
JBR 19/11

November 19, 1936.

-7-

At 9 a.m. to-day, November 19, 1936, three hundred Chinese claiming to be representatives of strikers in the Western District held a meeting on a piece of vacant ground off Ping Ming Sing Tsung, Chung San Road, Chapei, when a Chinese youth of the student type dressed like a worker addressed the attendance and urged them to persist in the strike. The meeting decided to place the following demands before the mill managements :-

- 1) That an increase of 20% in wages be granted.
- 2) That Sunday be observed as a holiday.
- 3) That the working hours be fixed from 6 a.m. to 6 p.m.
- 4) That an extra bonus of six days wages be granted to each worker per mensem.
- 5) That no reduction in wages be made.
- 6) That extra leave be granted.

It was also decided that a delegation consisting of four representatives of workers of each mill be sent to the Shanghai City Government to make an appeal.

During the meeting the speaker claimed that he had been sent by the Shanghai Various Circles National Salvation Association to assist the strikers to secure their demands, but refused to give his name.

This gathering was later dispersed by Police of the Bureau of Public Safety.

*Wu Hsin-kao*

*Page 7 & 8  
To D-Hung*

*Include name as follows  
S-7 "refers to be  
Wu Hsin-kao"*

*Dr. J. B.*

*Forwarded to  
S. M. Tan*

*11/19/36*

November 19, 1936.

- 8 -

At 3 p.m. November 18, 1936, some 500 strikers in the Western District assembled on Chung San Road and discussed a suggestion of proceeding to the International Settlement for the purpose of urging workers of all Japanese mills to join the movement. This suggestion was overruled by a male Chinese representing the Shanghai Various Circles National Salvation Association, who stated that his name was Huang Sing-ching (黃錚錚), The latter urged them to persist in the strike but to avoid creating disturbances.

At 3.30 p.m. the same day, twenty strikers of the Toyoda Mill, 200 Jessfield Road, C.O.L., held a meeting in the Ping Ming Tsung (平民村), with Huang Sing-ching presiding, when the following decisions were reached :-

1. That a committee entitled the "Japanese Cotton Mill Strikers' Committee" be formed.
2. That fund soliciting groups be organized.
3. That picket groups be organized to protect the strikers.
4. That should police authorities interfere with the strike, all strikers unite together and resist such interference by force.

P.M. 1  
6 404 925

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7599

Gordon Road Station 36

Political No. 15/36  
REPORT

No. 5. -1-

Date. November 19, 1936.

Subject: Labour Situation at Japanese Mills in Gordon Road District.

Made by: D.S.I. Read

Forwarded by: [Signature]

Sir,

C.D.S.s 187 and 173 and C.D.C.s 242 & 238 were detailed to attend the proposed meeting of strikers at 6 a.m. 19/11/36 off Robison Road with instructions to follow any persons who appeared to be leaders. The substance of 4 reports made by these detectives is that workers arrived at the Robison Road waste ground but were directed by other workers already there, to proceed to Bing Ming Tsung (N.K.) off Chung San Road, Chapel. The workers moved individually to this place and detectives followed.

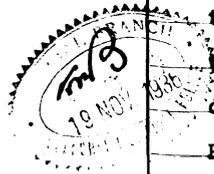
About 200 workers were assembled and they were addressed by a man known to be a man from Bureau of Social Affairs. The workers are requesting an increase of 20% in their wages and the Bureau of Social Affairs man advised them to continue working and negotiate with the management whilst doing so. The workers appeared to be all of Nos. 1 & 2 Mills, Robison Road and following a cove address by Bureau of Social Affairs workers representatives were elected 14 for each mill (28 in all). Only 7 or 8 of these representatives are males, the remainder being females.

Chapel Police then arrived and broke up the meeting.

It was further heard that to-night Nos. 3, 4, 7 & 8 N.K. Mills would come out on strike and that should any one failing to do so, force would be used.

No definite arrangements were made for a further meeting but the 28 representatives were informed they would be notified later outside the mill gates.

C.D.S. 187 followed one of these representatives who appeared to be doing a lot of talking to No. 5 Dai Ka Doo (N.K.)



S.I.  
D.S.I.  
19/11  
Yulen Road  
4/900 inform  
19/11

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Political No. 16/36.

REPORT

Station, .....

Date.....19

No. 5 -2-

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

(near Robison Road off Penang Road to North of Soochow Creek.)

C.D.S. 187 could not ascertain the man's name but believes he is from No. 1 Mill age about 28, height about 5'6", wearing brown hat, long thin face, medium build, one gold tooth in upper jaw, blue cotton jacket & pants and rubber shoes.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*Head*  
D.S.I.

Copy to Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. 7599  
411236

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date NOV. 19, 1936

Subject N.W.K. Nos. 1 and 2 Cotton Mills - strikers form Strike Committee

Made by and

Forwarded by D.S.I. Moore

it is learned that the following workers were appointed at a meeting of strikers of the N.W.K. Nos.1 and 2 Cotton Mills, 62 Robison Road, O.O.L. held at 9 a.m. November 19 on a piece of vacant ground off Ping ming Sing Tsung, Chung San Road, Chapei, to serve as members of a Strike Committee :-

- Chang Tah (張錫), worker in N.W.K. No.1 mill
- Wu Han-chung (吳漢宗), -do-
- Jen Des (仁華), -do-
- Ting Siao-mei (丁小妹), -do-
- Tu Ah-feng (杜阿鳳), -do-
- Chi Yeu (李游), -do-
- Chen Ah-nyi (陳阿二), worker in N.W.K. No.2 mill
- Tsoong yuin (宗云), -do-
- Kwan Pao-ts (關寶才), -do-
- Liu Siao-da (劉小大), -do-
- Li Ts-ling (李楚林), -do-
- Chang Mei-da (常美大), -do-

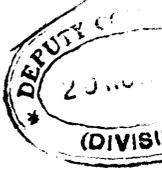
During the same meeting, two persons named Chang(male) and Chu (female), claiming to represent the Eastern District Cotton Mill Strike Committee, gave 200 rice tickets each worth \$0.50 to the so-called labour representatives for distribution among strikers in the Cloth Weaving Room of the N.W.K. No.2 Mill. They also informed the labour representatives that they had given 100 similar tickets to the workers of the wine Yarn Room of the N.W.K. No.6 mill, 14 West Sookchow Road, and promised to issue tickets to the other strikers within three days.

The rice ticket referred to above (sample attached) entitles the bearer to \$0.50 worth of rice from the Chang Fah

Chang  
D.C. (J)  
D-Hung Chi



D.C. (D.W.)



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date ..... 19

Subject .....

-2-

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

( E 34 ) Rice Shop, Robison Road, west of Kiaochow Road.  
 information has also been obtained to the effect that  
 the two persons who presented the rice tickets, were really  
 detailed to do so by the Shanghai national Crisis Educational  
 Society, an associate organ of local national salvation  
 associations. it is known that members of this educational  
 society are active in the Chung nwa Vocational Education  
 Institute, 80 Route Veyron.

*Chunox*

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special branch)

*Dist: -*

*D. O. B*

*S. D. O. B*

*Sh. Sh. Road. Re.*

*JBR 1944*

FM. 1

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE.  
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

Shanghai, Nov. 20 1936

To \_\_\_\_\_

Sir,

As far as can be  
ascertained by careful  
surveillance at Yang Erh  
Li, Robinson Road, especially  
hours 16, no meeting  
was held on the afternoon  
of Nov 19.

y.p.s.

D. I. Pick

J. L. S. ib

Seen by P.A. Keep for reference  
as this address may be used for  
something at any time. Chen 20/11

7599  
4 12 36

P.A.

Meeting of Har. Sel.  
Assoc. & Mill workers  
at 16 Yong Erh Li  
Robson Road  
this afternoon, time unknown.  
(Near Japan China Cotton & Spinning  
Mill)

Cover it please



S.I.  
SIBR 1936

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. 7599

S.1, Special branch

REPORT

Date November 19, 1936

Subject Japanese Cotton mills in western District - workers hold meeting in Chapei.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. Moore

between 3 p.m. and 4 p.m. november 19, some 200 representatives of workers of various Japanese cotton mills in the Western District held a meeting on a piece of vacant ground off Ping Ming Sing Tsung, Chung San Road, Chapei. One Yang Pao-aung (楊寶鏞), who claimed to be a representative of a National Salvation Association, presided. he advocated that all workers of Japanese cotton mills in the Western District should walk-out to-morrow morning, November 20, and that all strike breakers be severely dealt with.

*D. S. I.*  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special branch)

*Dist.*

*D.O.B*

*D.O.O.B*

*Circulated thru C.C.R. to all*

*concerned.*

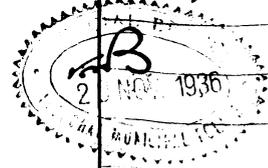
*Y. Ho & Y. Lin*

*DBK 19/11*

*informed. J.H.*

*I told C.C.R. & pass*

*also to D-Hing Chi*



*S.I.*

*DBK 20/11*

FM. 2  
G. 45M-1-3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL

Misc. *Slip* 222/36.

*B. D.* 7599

Pootoo Road Station,

REPORT

Date 25.11.36.

Subject Japan-China Strikers Intimidating Workers of N.W.K. 1 & 2 Mills

Made by D.S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by *O. T. Perkins Insp.*

*Pootoo Rd  
Informant by  
Ch. P. Chiu*

Sir,

At 5 P.M. 25.11.36., a small number of the night shift workers of the N.W.K. No. 1 & 2 Mills, No.62 Robison Road, O.O.L., who were proceeding to work, were met on Robison Road outside the above mills by a small number of strikers from the Japan-China Cotton Mills, these strikers intimidated these night shift workers of No. 1 & 2 Mills, who were then afraid to enter the mill to commence work, the crowd gradually increased, until at 5:30 P.M. 25.11.36. there were about 2,000 persons assembled outside the No. 1 & 2 Mills, including other strikers from the Japan-China Cotton Mills, spectators and the night shift workers of No. 1 & 2 Mills who were willing to work, but were afraid to leave the crowd and enter the mill due to intimidation. As none of the night shift workers attended the mills, the Management closed the mill gates and decided not to operate.

The crowd was dispersed by a strong body of Police under the Officer i/c Pootoo Road Police Station, the P.S.B. Police being in attendance, no trouble was experienced and no demonstrations staged.

No intimidation was seen by Police Officers. The day shift workers who were about to leave the mills at 6 p.m. 25.11.36. on seeing the crowd on Robison Road, were afraid to leave the mill in case they were assaulted by strikers, however, at 6:20 P.M. when the crowd had been dispersed, they left the mills and proceeded home.

The N.W.K. No. 1 & 2 Mills will re-open on the morning of 26.11.36.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant

D.D.O. "B" Division.  
Officer i/c Special Branch.

*D.S.I.*

INTELLIGENCE REPORT

*25/11*

CM 2  
G. 45W 136

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 231/36

Footoo Road Station 36

REPORT

Date: 20.11.36.

Subject: Letter received by Personnel Department of N.W.K. No's 1 and 2 Mills from strikers.

Made by D.S.I. Barton. Forwarded by O. P. Perkins Insp.

Sir,

The Personnel Department of the N.W.K. No.'s 1 and 2 Mills, No.62 Robison Road, C.O.L., received through the post at 2 p.m. 19.11.36., a letter from the workers, who are on strike, a translation of which is hereunder recorded.

Sirs,

Owing to the cruel treatment to the workers by the mill authorities, we declare a strike on our own accord and beg to bring into your notice the following demands.

1. That our wages be increased by 20 per cent.
2. No work on Sundays.
3. When we resume work, none of us to be dismissed.
4. That dismissed workers be reinstated.
5. No worker be dismissed without just cause.
6. No worker to be assaulted.
7. Restoration of the reward system: -4 days extra

pay to be given monthly on two occasions.

8. Day shift workers should not be deprived of the right of enjoying the rewards if they leave the mill before the end of the working hours when they have good reason.

9. Temporary workers to be taken on permanent.
10. Times for meals to be fixed at one hour.

The above demands if granted should be posted in the mill. In case our demands are not granted, we shall never resume work. The terms contained in the above demands are very common in other foreign mills in China.

The actual letter was retained by the Mill Management.

D.S.I.

*H.C. Dwyer 24/11*

*CP*



*INTELLIGENCE 21/11/36*

D.D.O. "B" Div.

Copy to O.I./C.S.B.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 221/36

(5th) REPORT

Pootoo Road Station 7599

Date 21.11.36

Subject Strike at N.W.K. No. 1 Mill.

Made by D.S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by D. S. Parkin

Sir,

Owing to the small number of workers who reported for night shift at 6 p.m. on the 21.11.36., it was found impossible to commence operations, the mill was therefore closed and workers attending told to return home.

22.11.36. being Sunday, there is no day shift work.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*Burton*  
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division

Copy to Officer i/c Special Branch.

INTELLIGENCE REPORT

*23/11/36*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. Misc. File No. 224/36.

Pootoo Road Station,

REPORT (4)

Date 21.11.36. 19

Subject (in full) Strike at N.W.K. No.1 Mill.

Made by D.S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by O P. L. ...

Sir,

Owing to the small number of night shift employees, who reported for work, it was found impossible to commence operations, therefore the mill was closed and the workers attending told to return home.

At 5:30 a.m. 21.11.36., 38 male and 27 female day shift workers entered the mill and commenced work in the Spinning and Weaving Rooms at 6 a.m.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to C.I/o. S.B.

INTELLIGENCE REPORT

21/11/36

✓  
D.S.I.  
21/11

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 224/36.

Pootoo Road Station 2599

REPORT (3)

Date 20.11.36. 20/11/36

Subject (in full) Strike at N.W.K. No.1 Mill.

Made by D.S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by O. P. Perkins

Sir,

Owing to the small number of night shift employees, who reported for work, it was found impossible to commence operations, therefore the mill was closed and the workers attending told to return home.

At 5:30 a.m. 20.11.36., the mill was re-opened and 162 male and female day shift workers attended and commenced work at 6 a.m. in the spinning and weaving rooms.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D.S.I.

~~XXXXXXXXXX~~

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to

Officer i/c S.B.

50  
136  
20/11/36  
D.S.I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 224/36.

S. D. REG.S.

Station No. 599

Further REPORT (2)

Date 19.11.36

Subject (in full) Strike at N.W.K. No.1 Mill, 62 Robison Road, U.S.L.

Made by D.S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by O. N. Perkins Insp

Sir,

Owing to the small number of night shift employees who reported for work at 6 p.m., it was found impossible to commence operations in No.1 Mill, therefore all work was suspended until 6 a.m. on 19.11.36.

Between 5:30 a.m. and 6 a.m. 19.11.36, 183 male and 85 female day shift workers attended the mill and resumed work.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to Officer i/c Special Branch.

INTELLIGENCE REPORT  
19/11/36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station,

REPORT

Date. 18.11.36.

Subject. Re Strike at N.S.K. No.1 Mill, No.62 Robison Road, C.C.L.

Made by. D.S. 326 Crossley.

Forwarded by. O. A. Perkins Insp.

Sir,

At 9:20 a.m. on 18.11.36., 94 female employees of the ring spinning department of the N.S.K. No.1 Mill, No.62 Robison Road, C.C.L., stopped their machines and declared a strike. No demands were made by the strikers who stayed on the premises and were prevailed upon by the management to resume work, but declined to do so, therefore at 10 a.m. all the females were ejected by the Chapai Police.

Between 1 p.m. and 4 p.m., non-striking employees of the spinning, carding and weaving departments numbering 109 females and 151 males were allowed to leave the mill, and following their departure all operations were suspended. Night shift workers will be allowed to enter the mill and commence work at 6 p.m.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*[Signature]*

D.S. 326.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.S.O. "B" Division.

Copy to Officer i/c Special Branch.



19/11/36  
11/11

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION DEPARTMENT.

REPORT ON STRIKE

**Pootoo Road** Station **November 18,** 192 **36.**

Time and date reported **9:30 a.m. 18.11.36.** Time and date I.O. informed --

By whom reported **P.S. 117 Park.**

Trade or profession of strikers **Ring Spinning.**

Number of strikers **94** Male --- Female **94** Apprentices ---

Employer's name, address and business **Washie Wool Mill, 62 Robinson Rd., C.O.S.**

Union to which strikers belong ---

Cause of strike and demands made by strikers ---

When did discontent amongst strikers first commence **At 9:20 a.m. 18.11.36.**

What action (if any) did employers take to remedy cause of discontent prior to commencement of strike ---

What action (if any) have the employers taken to meet the demands of the strikers ---

Names and addresses of strike leaders ---

Has the strike or its cause any political inspiration ---

Meeting places of strikers ---

Number of persons arrested for offences arising out of strike ---

Particulars of literature (if any) circulated relative to strike ---

Name and address of printer of such circulars ---

Precautions taken by Police **Police posted on mill gates since 17.11.36.**

INTELLIGENCE REPORT  
19/11/36

26/11

SENIOR DET. I/C.	INSPECTOR I/C.	D. C. I.	I. O.
<i>[Signature]</i>	<i>[Signature]</i>		

NOTE "Further" reports should be submitted on the usual Report form. *[Signature]*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Misc. File No. 220/36.

(6th) REPORT

Footoo Road REC'D.  
D. Station, 7599

Date 21.11.36. 270 / 36

Subject Strike at N.W.K. No. 2 Mill.

Made by D.S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by O. A. Becken's Inspector

Sir,

Owing to the small number of workers who reported for night shift at 6 p.m. on the 21.11.36., it was found impossible to commence operations, the mill was therefore closed and workers attending told to return home.

22.11.36. being Sunday, there is no day shift work.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*[Signature]*  
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to Officer i/c Special Branch.

INTELLIGENCE REPORT  
23/11/36

Misc. File No. 220/36.  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT (5)

Postoo Road Station,  
Date 21.11.36. 19

Subject (in full) Strike at N.S.K. No.2 Mill.

Made by D.S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by O A Perkins Super

Sir,

Owing to the small number of night shift employees, who reported for work, it was found impossible to commence operations, therefore the mill was closed and the workers attending told to return home.

At 5:30 a.m. 21.11.36., 84 male and 17 female day shift workmen of the Spinning and Weaving rooms attended the mill and commenced work at 6 a.m.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*[Signature]*  
D.S.I.

D.D.O."B" Div.

Copy to Officer i/c. S.B.

INTELLIGENCE REPORT  
21/11/36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 220/36.

Footoo Road Station, 599

REPORT (4)

Date 20.11.36

Strike at the N.Y.K. No.2 Mill.

Subject (in full)

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by P. Perkins Insp.

Sir,

The 257 workers who reported to the N.Y.K. No.2 Mill and refused to work at 6 a.m. on 19.11.36. left the mill at 7:15 a.m. in an orderly manner and the mill closed, but reopened at 5:30 p.m., when owing to the small number of night shift employees who reported for work, it was found impossible to commence operations therefore the mill was closed and the workers attending told to return home. At 5:30 a.m. 20.11.36., the mill was reopened and 77 male and female day shift workers attended and commenced work at 6 a.m. in the Spinning and Weaving rooms.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant

D.S.I.

D.D.C. "B" Division.

Copy to

Officer i/c. Special Branch.

REPORT 19/36  
11/36  
20

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 220/36.

Further REPORT (3)

Photo Station 1599

Date 19.11.36

Subject (in full) Strike at N.W.K. No.2 Mill, 62 Robinson Road, D.D.I.

Made by D.S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by O. B. Perkins

Sir,

At 6 a.m. on 18.11.36., 105 female and 47 male weaving department strikers of the N.W.K. No.2 Mill, reported for work and were permitted to enter the mill and commence operating their machines.

The night shift workers reported for work at 6 p.m. in the No.2 Mill were so few that it was impossible to operate the mill, which closed down and will re-open at 5:30 a.m. on 19.11.36.

Between 5:30 a.m. and 6 a.m. 19.11.36., 203 male and 54 female day shift workers attended the mill, but refused to work.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*[Signature]*  
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to Officer i/c Special Branch.

2137  
11  
Diligence P.P.K.  
19/11/36  
26

J.M. 2  
G 44M-13

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Misc. File No. **REGISTRY**  
B. D. **2599**  
Pootoo Road Station **36**  
Date **18.11.36**

FURTHER REPORT (2)

Subject Re Strike at the N.W.K. No.2 Mill, No.62 Robison Road, O.O.L.

Made by D.S. 326 Crossley. Forwarded by O. A. Perkins Super

Sir,

At 4:30 P.M. on 17.11.36, a crowd of approximately 500 people, male and female, about 300 of whom were employees of the N.W.K. No.2 Mill, assembled on a piece of waste ground off North Hart Road.

C.P.S. 1428 on patrol observed the gathering and immediately communicated to the station by street telephone, with the result that a police party under S.I. Hill and members of the Reserve Unit, who were in the district, attended, when the gathering seeing the approach of large numbers of Police scattered in all directions.

C.D.S. 50 made enquiries in the vicinity of Hart Road, and learned from a female worker of the N.W.K. No.2 Mill, that the following demands had been formulated by the strikers for handing into the mill management.

- (1) 20 per-cent increase of wages.
- (2) Four days leave each month with pay.
- (3) Re-establishment of the "Red Book" system. (Good workers were formerly given red work checking books, holders of such books being entitled to draw equivalent to one day's extra pay on their wages each month). Wages to be paid on the 1st and 15th of each month, notwithstanding fact that workers may have been absent one day. (Wages at present paid bi-monthly to workers with full attendance. In event of worker being absent one day without permission, he or she is not allowed to receive wages in middle of month.)
- (4) Commencement of work on Sundays to be 4:30 P.M. instead of 1 P.M. as at present.
- (5) Assaulting of workers by Japanese employees to

INTELLIGENCE REPORT

18/11/36  
D.B.R.  
18/11/36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Misc. File No. 220/36, P.R.  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

FURTHER REPORT (2)

Station,

Date...

(continued)

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

be prohibited.

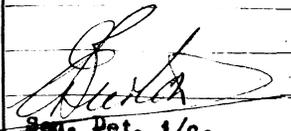
At the commencement of night shift at the N.W.K. No.2 Mill, only 12 male and 10 female workers of the weaving shed reported for work, these people were sent away and the weaving shed closed. 58 male and 151 female employees of the spinning department attended and were allowed to commence work. The situation at the N.W.K. No.1 Mill was normal, work being started in all departments, in spinning 34 males and 264 females, and weaving 38 males and 55 females.

Between 7:30 P.M. and 9 P.M. 229 male and female employees of the N.W.K. No.2 Mill struck work and stopping their machines left the mill premises without attempting to create any disturbance.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D.S. 326.

  
Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.C."B" Division.

Copy to Officer i/c Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station,

REPORT

Date. 17.11.36.

Subject. Re Strike at the N.W.K. No.2 Mill, No.62 Robinson Road, C.O.M.

Made by. D.S. 326 Crossley. Forwarded by. *O. B. Perkins Sup.*

Sir,

At 6 a.m. on 17.11.36., 81 male and 368 female day shift employees of weaving department attached to the N.W.K. No.2 Mill, No.62 Robinson Road, C.O.M., stopped their looms and declared a strike. Two of the male workers namely Hi Sz Tsung (高士雄) age 19, residing House 414 Singapore Road, and Hiau Kai Liang (高開祥), age 20, residing Chapei, were caught in the act of stopping the machinery and handed over to the Chapei Police for interrogation, these two were later released and dismissed from the mill.

At about 8 a.m. the female employees were assembled in the mill dining room, where they were addressed by the Management who endeavoured to persuade them to resume work, 16 of the females refused to re-commence operations and were allowed to leave the mill premises. The remaining females were allowed to return to the weaving shed, where a number of the more willing started their looms and commenced work, other females employed in weaving shed, sizing room, winding rooms and finishing rooms, whilst staying in their respective departments made no move to resume work.

Meanwhile, 79 male employees were detained in the dining room, under guard of Chapei policemen, other Chapei police moved about the weaving shed selecting various weavers who refused to work and removing them to the mill offices for questioning, as the result of this move on the part of police, those willing to work stopped their machines again and as a protest again struck work.

Afterwards some of workers, identities unknown, with the aid of the steel pointed ends of cotton shuttles pierced holes in lengths of finished cloth on some of the looms, therefore at about 10 a.m. all employees were requested to resume work and upon

INTELLIGENCE REPORT  
18/11/36  
C  
19/11

10-24  
6-23-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. Hist. File No. 220/36.

REPORT

Pootoo Road Station,

Date: 17.11.36.

Subject: (continued)

Made by: Forwarded by:

their refusal to do so, they were ordered to leave the mill premises, this they did in an orderly manner.

Six of the females taken to the office by the Chapel Police, are believed to be agitators, they were questioned regarding the identities of the persons who incited the workers to strike, but failed to give any satisfactory information, therefore upon their being released they were suspended from work, the mill management stating that it is their intention to later dismiss four of these.

No demands have been made by the strikers, who following their departure from the mill separated in various directions without attempting to hold a meeting.

The distribution of the strikers' homes is as follows:- 259 male and female, - Hart Road, Dah Hsu Li, Robinson Road, Penang Road and Singapore Road; 225 - Chapel, vicinity of mill and Jessfield Area.

In order that the day and night shifts workers may not come in contact and start further agitation, the N.S.K. Company at 2:30 p.m. released from their work 400 carding and spinning department employees of the No. 2 Mill, whilst with the same object in view 900 employees of all departments of the No. 2 Mill, will also be allowed to depart at 4:30 P.M.

The night shift workers of both No. 1 and No. 2 mills will be allowed to enter the mill premises and commence work at 6 P.M. even date.

D.O."B", D.D.O."B" and Special Branch informed.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D.D.O."B" Division.  
Copy to Officer i/c Special Branch.

D.S.326.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.  
CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION DEPARTMENT.

REPORT ON STRIKE

Poston Road Station. 17.11.36. 192

Time and date reported 6:30 a.m. Time and date I.O. informed \_\_\_\_\_

By whom reported J.D.S. 48 Mori.

Trade or profession of strikers Weavers, winders and sizers.

Number of strikers 484 Male 86 Female 398. Apprentices ---

Employer's name, address and business E.W.K. Cotton Company, No. 2 Mill,  
No. 62 Robison Road, C.O.L.

Union to which strikers belong ---

Cause of strike and demands made by strikers Unknown. No demands made.

When did discontent amongst strikers first commence 6 a.m. 17.11.36.

What action (if any) did employers take to remedy cause of discontent prior to commencement of strike ---

What action (if any) have the employers taken to meet the demands of the strikers ---

Names and addresses of strike leaders ---

Has the strike or its cause any political inspiration ---

Meeting places of strikers ---

Number of persons arrested for offences arising out of strike ---

Particulars of literature (if any) circulated relative to strike ---

Name and address of printer of such circulars ---

Precautions taken by Police Police posted at mill gates as a precaution against possible trouble.

SENIOR DET. I/C.	INSPECTOR I/C.	D. C. I.	I. O.

NOTE. "Further" reports should be submitted on the usual Report form.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. REC. 3.

Political 16/36.

Gordon Road Station, " 36

REPORT  
(11) S.I.

Date. Nov. 23, 1936.

Subject. Labour Situation at the N.W.K. No. 9 Mill Markham Road and  
Kung Dah Cotton Mill Singapore Road.

Made by. D.S. White.

Forwarded by. Insp. Dudley

Sir,

No untowards incident took place within the mill (N.W.K. No. 9 Markham Road) during the working of the day shift 23/11/36 who were allowed to leave the mill between 5p.m. and 5.15p.m. 23/11/36 by the management so as to avoid any possible disturbance with night workers.

During the changing of day and night workers no disturbance or intimidation of workers attending the mill is known to have taken place within the settlement.

Attendance of night workers 23/11/36 were as follows:-

Male 83 absent 10

Female 396 " 186

No untowards incident occurred within the mill during the night and the workers were allowed to leave the mill at 5.30a.m. 24/11/36. No disturbance taking place.

Attendance of workers 6a.m. 24/11/36 were as follows:-

Male workers 239. absent Nil.

Female " 400. " 209.

Inquiries at the Kung Dah Mill 58 Singapore Road revealed that no untowards incidents had occurred at that mill during the last 24 hours, and the full complement of workers attended 6a.m. 24/11/36.

Owing to a slight disturbance within the China Japan Spinning Mills, 98 Robinson Road, during the afternoon of the 23/11/36, a separate report under G.R. Political 18/36 covering the above has been submitted.

At 3.30p.m. 23/11/36, a male Chinese named Lee Zau Kyung, (李兆全) Coffin shop master residing 949 Zang An Road, Chapel, attended the station and gave information to the effect that about

INTELLIGENCE REPORT

D. 7599/30  
24/11

FM 2  
6 40M 9-35

File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Political 16/36. ....

Station, .....

REPORT

(11) S.2.

Date.....19

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

11a.m. 23/11/36 whilst passing along Chao Tung Road,Chapei, on his way home, he overheard groups of mill workers planning to adopt measures to enter mills and smash machinery. (Statement taken from Lee Zau Kyung is attached).

Information was received p.m. from the Special Branch by telephone to the effect that possibly agitators would attempt to distribute certain pamphlets to mill workers in the Western District whilst day and night workers were changing over 23/11/36.

All duties were informed and special attention was paid by detectives on duty in the vicinity of the mills for any person seen distributing pamphlets whilst the workers changed, but with negative results.

The following is the amended number of workers employed at the No. 9 Mill and supplied by the manager Mr. Sugiyama and supercedes the figures forwarded in diary No. 4.

Male workers Day and Night 322

Female " " " " 1191

Total 1,513.

No agitators have been seen operating in the vicinity of No. 9 Mill and no unusual incident occurred during the last 24 hours ending 7 a.m. 24/11/36.

Enquiries proceeding.

Sen.Det, i/c.

I am, Sir,

Copy to Special Branch.

Your Obedient Servant,

D.S. 258.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Lee Zau Kyung (李兆金), age 31 years,  
native of Kompo, taken by me C.D.S. 187,  
translated  
at G.R. Stu. on the 23/11/36 and interpreted by Clerk Chien Ta Kuei.

My name is Lee Zau Kyung, age 31, native of Kompo, residing 949 Zang An Road, Chapei. I am a proprietor of the Lee Zang Sung coffin shop at above address. At about 11 a.m. 23/11/36, on my way to my shop, from collecting accounts, I passed Chiao Tung Road, and when near Tai Yang Mian I saw about 200 people all appearing to be mill workers gathering together in groups holding meetings in that vicinity. I heard them saying, "we will agree to any demands by negotiation between mill management and workers, in order to gain entrance to mills and then adopt some other way towards to the mill management, for those workers who reside in the Settlement are working in mills every day, out as we are residing in Chapei we are prevented from doing so. if we could go inside the mills we shall commence to smash the machine and property belonging to the mills, so that all workers can get no work!" On hearing this I immediately returned home and after tiffin I came to Police Station and made the above report for your information.

Signed: Lee Zau Kyung.

Gordon Road District

Tuesday

November 24, 6

MILL  
SITUATION

At 3.25 p.m. 23-11-36, a telephone message was received stating that the workers of the Japan-China Mill located at No. 98 Robinson Road, had gone on strike.

A party of Police headed by the Inspector i/c attended & upon arrival, found the work stopped in the Spinning Department. A number of bobbins had been thrown about but no damage had been done to the machinery.

The workers left without any untoward incidents. The night workers numbering approx. 112 only reported for work at 6 p.m. & left the mill at 6.40 p.m., with a result that the mill closed down.

The day shift at 6 a.m. 24-11-36, numbered approx. 348 persons out of a shift of 1,000 workers and no incidents occurred when they reported.

No. 9 Mill, S.V.K., is returning to normal with a larger number of workers reporting on the various shifts, at 6 a.m. 24-11-36 the day shift nearly all workers started work.

All other mills in the District are normal.  
subjects of Political Reports Nos. 16 & 18/36.

PATROL  
MOTOR CYCLES  
NOS. B. 40, 47

From 7 a.m. - 11 a.m., 11 a.m. - 2 p.m., 5 p.m. - 7 p.m., 11 p.m. 23-11-36 - 7 a.m. 24-11-36, 5 parties patrolled Gordon Road District. No reports & no arrests.

PATROL  
RADIO VAN  
NO. 95

Between 7 p.m. & 11 p.m. 23-11-36, a Search Party operated in Gordon Road & Pootoo Road Districts, searching vehicles and suspicious persons. No arrests.

P. L. Buckley Inspector  
Officer i/c

Officer i/c special branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Political No. 16/36 Gordon Road  
<sup>(10)</sup>  
REPORT  
Date: November 23, 1936.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
File No. B. R. D. 7599  
Station, 11/36

Subject: Labour Situation at Japanese Mills in Gordon Road District.

Made by: D. S. White

Forwarded by: *Im. Bureau*

Sir,

The N.I.A. No. 9 Mill Markham Road which closed down 10 p.m. Saturday, 21/11/36, owing to poor attendance of night workers, re-opened 6 a.m. 22/11/36 when the following number of workers attended:-

Male	194	absent	64.
Female	229	"	333. / 397

No untowards incident is known to have occurred.

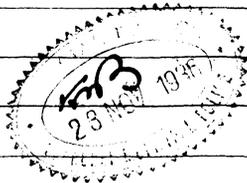
The Kung Dah Mill 58 Singapore Road which was closed Sunday 22/11/36, an official rest day, commenced work 6 a.m. 23/11/36, with a full complement of workers in attendance.

No untowards incident occurred at the Japan-China Spinning Mills 98 Robinson Road on the 22/11/36, which had a full complement of workers at both day and night shifts, and commenced 6 a.m. 23/11/36, with all workers present.

No unusual incident has taken place in Gordon Road District with mill workers during the last 24 hours, and Chapel authorities were observed to be still co-operating at the Pongang-No. 9 Mill and Sing On Jetties to prevent intimidation of workers residing Chapel.

enquiries proceeding.

I am, Sir,  
Your obedient servant,



*White*  
Sen. Det. i/c.

*White*  
D.S. 258.

INTELLIGENCE REPORT  
23/11/36  
S. C.  
D. S. White

Copy to Special Branch.

Gordon Road District

Monday

November 23, 6

PATROL  
MOTOR CYCLES  
HOS.S.40,47

From 7 a.m. November 22, to 7 a.m. November  
23, 1936, 8 parties patrolled Gordon Road District.  
No reports and no arrests.

MILL  
SITUATION

The K.V.K. No.9 Mill opened for work at 6  
a.m. November 23, 1936, when approximately 50 per  
cent of the day shift reported for work.  
No untoward accidents occurred.  
All other mills in the district are normal.  
Subject of Political Report No.16/36.

P. B. Adams Inspector  
Officer i/c

Officer i/c Special Branch

Gordon Road District

Sunday

November 22, 1936

PATROL  
MOTOR CYCLES  
NO. B.40, 47

From 7 a.m. to 11 p.m. November 21, 1936, 5 parties patrolled Gordon Road District. No reports and no arrests.

PATROL  
MOTOR CAR  
NO. 81

Between 5 a.m. & 7 a.m. November 21, 1936, a Search Party operated East of Ferry Road, Gordon Road District, searching vehicles & suspicious persons. No arrests.

PATROL  
MOTOR CAR  
NO. 81

Between 5 p.m. & 7 p.m. November 21, 1936, a Search Party operated East of Ferry Road, Gordon Road District, searching vehicles & suspicious persons. No arrests.

PATROL  
MOTOR CYCLE  
NO. B.40

From 5 a.m. to 7 a.m. November 22, 1936, a party patrolled Gordon Road District. No reports and no arrests.

PATROL  
MOTOR CAR  
NO. 81

Between 5 a.m. & 7 a.m. November 22, 1936, a Search Party operated East of Ferry Road, Gordon Road District, searching vehicles & suspicious persons. No arrests.

MILL  
SITUATION

About 60 per cent of workers reported for duty on the night shift on the 21-11-36, at the K.W.K. No. 9 Cotton Mill at Markham Road.

Extra Police precautions were taken in reference to this mill on the 21-11-36, as repeated reports of organised attacks on the mill were received. No incident however took place & the mill closed at 10 p.m. 21-11-36, by order of the management.

The mill will re-open at 6 a.m. on the 23-11-36.

All other mills in the district are normal.

Further information see Political Report No. 16/36 G.R.

DEATH OF  
A MALE  
CHINESE

At 2.10 p.m. 19-11-36, a male Chinese named Mao Foh Di, hawker, living in a straw hut Ferry Road, was attempting to recover some iron sheets from a creek in Tsing Ka Hong Village off Sinza Road, when he overbalanced & fell in. He was removed to the Paulun Hospital in the S.F.B. ambulance, where he died at 4.15 p.m. 21-11-36, from Fracture of the base of skull. An inquest will be held on the 23-11-36.

*Edward E. Williams* Sub-Inspector  
for Officer i/c

Officer i/c Special Branch

Gordon Road District

Saturday November 21st 6

PATROL  
M/CYCLES  
NO.B.40,47

From 7 a.m. to 11 p.m. November 20, 1936, 6 parties patrolled Gordon Road District. No reports and no arrests.

PATROL  
M/CYCLES  
NO.B.40,47

From 5 a.m. to 7 a.m. November 21, 1936, 2 parties patrolled Gordon Road District. No reports and no arrests.

MILL  
SITUATION

No untoward incidents took place at No. 9 Mill during the working of the day shift 20-11-36. Approximately 40 per cent of the night shift reported for work, which was carried on until 10 p.m. when it was decided by the management, owing to a shortage of cotton yarn, to close down. All workers returning to their homes.

Streets in the vicinity of the mill were patrolled by extra police to prevent any intimidation of workers, and no acts of intimidation were found.

Approximately 60 per cent of the day shift reported for work at 6 a.m. 21-11-36. All other mills in the district are normal. Subject of Political Report No. 16/36.

*Kate Ch*  
*24/11*

*OK*

*F. J. B. ...* Inspector  
Officer i/c

Officer i/c Special Branch

FM 2  
ADM 9.35

-1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
File No. REGIS

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Political 16/36.

S. B. D. 7599  
Gordon Road Station, 11/36

REPORT  
(8) S.I.

Date November 20, 1936.

Subject: Labour Situation at the N.W.K. No.9 Mill, Markham Road.

Made by: D.S. White.

Forwarded by: Insp. Dudley

Sir,

No untowards incident took place within the mill during the working of the day shift 20/11/36, who were allowed to leave the mill between 5.00p.m. and 5.15p.m. by the management, so as to avoid any possible disturbance with night workers.

During the changing of the day and night workers no disturbance or intimidation of the workers attending the mill is known to have taken place in the Settlement.

Attendance of Night workers 6p.m. 20/11/36 were as follows:-

Male 63 absent 38

Female 148 absent 230.

Chapel Authorities were observed to be still co-operating at the Jetties used by workers, to prevent acts of intimidation of workers at these places.

At 10p.m. 20/11/36, the management owing to absence of workers and shortage of yarn, decided to close down the mill until 6a.m. 21/11/36.

All workers left the mill and no untowards incident took place.

The Kung Dah No. 3 Mill Robison Road and The Ja an China Spinning Mills 98 Robison Road were visited by the undersigned at p.m. 20/11/36, when representatives of the management stated that no incidents had occurred at their respective mills and none anticipated.

No direct information could be obtained, but it is believed that a second meeting is to be called p.m. 21/11/36 (in Chapel time and place at present unknown) for the workers of Mills 1-2 (N.W.K.) Robison Road. Detectives will follow up if any further information received and attend the meeting

RECEIVED  
21 NOV 1936  
M.B.

INTELLIGENCE  
21/11/36

D.S. White  
21/11

FR 2  
G 40M 9 35

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.  
Political 16/36.

File No. ....

Station, .....

REPORT  
(8) S.2.

Date. .... 19

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

if held.

The mill opened for work 6a.m. 21/11/36, with attendance of workers as follows:-

Male	206	absent	52
Female	299		263.

No untowards incident is known to have taken place.

Enquiries at the Lung Dah Mill, 68 Singapore Road, and the Japan China Spinning Mills, 93 Robison Road, 6a.m. 21/11/36, revealed that the above mills were working normally and that no untowards incidents had occurred at these mills.

Enquiries proceeding.

I am, Sir,

Your Obedient Servant,

*Head*  
Sen. Det. i/c.

*White*  
D.S. 258.

Copy to special branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Political No. 16/36.

REPORT

File No. REG. STR.

Gordon Road Station, 11 36

Date 20/11/36

Subject Labour Situation at the S.W.K. No. 9 Mill Larkham Road.

Made by D.S. White. Forwarded by

Sir,

No untowards incident took place within the mill during the working of the night shift 19-20/11/36.

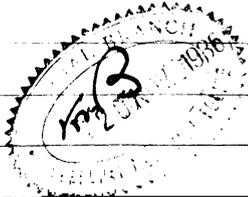
During the changing of the night and day workers 6a.m. 20/11/36, no disturbance or intimidation of the workers is known to have taken place.

Attendance of day workers 6a.m. 20/11/36 were as follows:-

Male 234 absent 24.

Female 366 " 196.

Inquiries proceeding.



INTELLIGENCE REPORT  
20/11/36  
JWB  
1712

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.S. 258.

Copy for information to the Special Branch.

16/11

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Political 16/36. Gordon Road Station,

REPORT

(6) S.1.

Date..... Nov. 19, 19 36.

Subject... Labour Situation at Japanese Mills in Gordon Road District.

Made by... D.S. White.

Forwarded by... *Sm. Bureau*

Sir,

The mill opened for work 6a.m. 19/11/36, when 240 male and 400 female workers attended, and no untowards incident occurred at, or in the vicinity of the mills, though workers residing in Chapel were stopped in Chapel on their way to work and informed that there would be no work at the mill 19/11/36.

At 8.30a.m. 19/11/36, 36 female workers employed in the spinning department were allowed to leave the mill and return home, owing to their nervousness and fear of an outbreak of trouble.

At 10a.m. the weaving department had to close down owing to shortage of yarn and 83 male and 241 female workers employed in that department were allowed to return home.

Other workers remaining in the spinning and other sections carried on work throughout the day. These workers were allowed to leave the mill by the management between 5p.m. and 5.15p.m. so as to avoid any clash or disturbance with night workers.

No untowards incident is known to have taken place.

Attendance of Night workers 6p.m. 19/11/36 as follows:-

Male 98                      absent Nil.

Female 260                      "                      290.

Inquiries by detectives revealed that the absence of some of these workers was most probably due to day workers on their way home informing them that there would be no work at the mill that night 19/11/36, in view of the small percentage of workers who carried on through the day shift.

Chapel Authorities were observed to be co-operating at the No. 9 Mill, Sing On Mill and Penang Road Jetties 5p.m. 19/11/36 to prevent any intimidation of the workers residing in Chapel.

The uncertainty of the situation at this mill is believed

INTELLIGENCE REPORT  
10/11/36  
10/11/36  
10/11/36  
10/11/36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Political 16/36.

File No. ....

REPORT  
(6) S.2.

..... Station,

Date ..... 19

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

to be mainly due to the nervousness of the female workers, over the present ~~present~~ labour situation in the Japanese Mills in Shanghai.

With the exception of the information contained in Diary No. 5 (Meeting held at Bing King, Tsung off Chun San Road, Chapel). no other information has been obtained by detectives, and no threats, or acts of intimidation known to have <sup>been</sup> made against any workers at this mill during the last 24 hours.

Necessary precautions will be continued at and in the vicinity of this mill.

The Kung Dah No. 3 Mill 58 Singapore Road and the Japan China Spinning Mills 93 Robison road were visited by the undersigned at 4p.m. 19/11/36 and again at 7.10p.m. by Inspt. i/c and D.S.I. Read, when the management stated that no trouble existed amongst the employees there and none anticipated at present.

Special precautions however to guard against any possible incidents at the above mills will be taken.

Senior <sup>at</sup> Detective i/c.

I am, Sir,

Your Obedient Servant.

Copy to Special Branch.

*White*  
D.S. 259.

Gordon Road District

Friday

November 20, 6

PATROL  
MOTOR CYCLE  
NO. B.47

From 11 p.m. 18-11-36, to 7 a.m. 19-11-36, &  
from 7 a.m. 19-11-36 to 7 a.m. 20-11-36, parties patroli-  
led Gordon Road District. No reports & no arrests.

DEATH OF  
A MALE  
CHINESE

The deceased Tsang Tsih Long, age 35, native of  
Taungging, N.F.A., received his injuries at 2.27 p.m.  
19-11-36, as a result of falling from the wall of a  
house on Seymour Road, which was in the course of demo-  
lition. He was conveyed in the S.P.B. ambulance to the  
Kaulun Hospital, doctor's certificate stating - "Fracture  
of the base of the skull". He died at the above hospital  
at 4.20 p.m. 19-11-36.

Body removed to the Public Mortuary pending  
inquest on 20-11-36.

Subject of Misc. Report No. 196/36.

MILL  
SITUATION

At 8.30 a.m. 19-11-36, 36 females left the Spin-  
ning Department of the N.Y.A. No. 9 Mill, owing to  
nervousness and fear of trouble.

At 10 a.m. the company closed down the Weaving  
Department, owing to a shortage of yarn, and the workers  
returned to their homes.

Only 50 per cent of the night shift reported for  
work and the mill was opened, & work carried on through  
the night.

No untoward incidents occurred & all other mills  
in the district are normal.

Subject of Political Report No. 16/36.

*E. J. Bureau* Inspector  
Officer i/c

Officer i/c Special Branch

31  
Gordon Road District

Thursday

D. 7599  
19 11 36  
November 19, 1936

PATROL  
MOTOR CYCLE  
NO. B.47

From 7 a.m. - 11 a.m., 11 a.m. - 3 p.m., 3 p.m. - 7 p.m., & 7 p.m. - 11 p.m. November 18, 1936, parties patrolled Gordon Road District. No reports and no arrests.

STATION  
SEARCH  
PARTY

Between 7 a.m. & 11 a.m. November 18, 1936, 3 Search Parties operated in Gordon Road District, searching vehicles & suspicious persons. No arrests.

MILL  
SITUATION

At 3.38 p.m. November 18, 1936, a telephone message was received from the N.W.K. No. 9 Mill, Markham Road, reporting a disturbance among the workers at the above mill.

Inspector-in-charge & a party of Police attended which was later re-enforced by 2 Reserve Unit vans, 4 S.V.C. armed trucks of Russian Volunteers & a number of Japanese Marines with an armoured car, and upon arrival, found the mill normal.

Enquiries ascertained that the workers in the spinning & weaving departments had stopped work becoming alarmed at the transfer of Japanese overseers from the spinning department to the weaving department. Work was resumed and no untoward incident occurred.

At 6 p.m. when the night shift reported for work, it was decided by the management, owing to the small number of workers reporting for work in the spinning department, not to open same & the workers returned to their homes. The weaving department started work but owing to a shortage of yarn, closed down at 10 p.m., when all workers returned to their homes, with a result that at 10.30 p.m. the mill was closed.

Work was resumed at 6 a.m. 19-11-36, when approx. 60 per cent of the workers reported for duty.

Subject of Political Report No. 18.

INTELLIGENCE REPORT  
19 11 36  
J.B. 11

P. J. D. ... Inspector  
Officer i/c

Officer i/c Special Branch

2

MINISTRIAL DE  
S. B. REGISTER

Gordon Road District

B. D. 7599

18 11 36

wednesday

November 18th

PATROL  
MOTOR CYCLE  
NO. B. 40

From 7 a.m. - 11 a.m., 11 a.m. - 3 p.m., 3 p.m. -  
7 p.m. & 7 p.m. - 11 p.m. November 17, parties patrolled  
Gordon Road District. No reports & no arrests.

STATION  
SEARCH  
PARTIES

Between 7 a.m. & 11 p.m. November 17, 12 Search  
parties operated in Gordon Road District, searching  
vehicles and suspicious persons. No arrests.

INCIDENT AT  
JAPANESE  
COTTON MILL

At 6.45 a.m. November 17, 1936, a report was  
received from the manager of the N.W.K. No. 9 Mill,  
situated at Markham Road, that some of the machinery  
had been stopped at the above mill at 5.55 a.m. 17-11-36.  
Four females from the night shift had been detained &  
enquiries ascertained that four machines had been stopped  
in the weaving room by one Bang Ling Mai, who, when  
questioned as to her reason for this irregular act,  
could give none. This girl resigned & three other  
females were severely cautioned by the management.  
Subject of Political Report No. 16.  
Enquiries proceeding.

STATION  
SEARCH  
PARTY

Between 3 a.m. & 7 a.m. November 18, 1936, a  
Search Party operated in Gordon Road District, searching  
vehicles and suspicious persons. No arrests.

*1811*  
*136*  
*18/11*

*1811*  
*18/11*



*P. S. Borden* Inspector  
Officer i/c

Officer i/c Special Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Political 16/36.

REPORT  
(4)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 7599

Gordon Road Station, 11/36

Date: Nov. 18, 1936

Subject: Labour Situation at N.W.K. No. 9 Mill, Markham Road.

Made by: D.S. White.

Forwarded by: J. W. D. [Signature]

Sir,

At 3.36p.m. 18/11/36, a telephone message was received at Gordon Road Station from J.D.S. 53 at the N.W.K. No. 9 Mill, Markham Road to the effect that a disturbance amongst the workers was taking place at the above mill.

Insp. i/c. Station Duties with Stand-by Emergency Squads - 2 R.U. Vans - 4 S.V.C. Armed Trucks of Russian Volunteers, followed shortly after by Japanese Naval Landing Party Armoured Car, with one Truck of 20 Armed Japanese Marines attended the scene upon the above information being received.

Upon arrival it was ascertained that workers of the Spinning and Weaving Departments who at about 3.15p.m. had left their machines in their respective departments had resumed work and conditions were normal.

Further enquiries at the scene and from information obtained from the management and employees the following was ascertained:-

During the lunch period 11.30a.m. - 12 noon Mr. M. Shiri, Japanese engineer in charge of the weaving department (employing 455 male and 466 females on day work) received information that the workers in the weaving department would stop work during the course of the afternoon.

Since the commencement of the present labour disputes, extra Japanese foremen have been employed by the mill and who have chiefly been employed in the Ring Spinning Department, where trouble, if any at this mill was expected to commence.

Mr. Shiri passed the information to the management who decided about 3p.m. 18/11/36 to transfer a number of the extra foremen employed in the Spinning Department to the Weaving Department to meet any emergency which may occur in view of the rumour of

DC (SI)  
See

BRANCH  
19 NOV 1936  
SEARCHED & INDEXED

11/19

S. C. [Signature]

INTELLIGENCE REPORT  
19611 136-52

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Political 16/36.  
REPORT  
(4) S.2.

Station, .....

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by ..... Forwarded by.....

the trouble<sup>has</sup> may break out in that department.

This action is believed to have caused the workers in the spinning department to become alarmed, believing trouble had commenced in the weaving department and resulted in the workers in the spinning department stopping their machines and collecting in the mill compound.

Workers in the weaving department also interpreted the sudden transfer of Japanese foremen to their department as a sign of trouble having commenced in one of the other departments and most of the workers in that department also stopped their machines and joined the workers of the spinning department in the compound.

Mr. Sugiyama, works manager attended and having ascertained that the workers had only stopped work because they believed that trouble had commenced in the factory, re-assured them that no such thing had happened and the workers having received this assurance, resumed work without any untowards incident taking place.

No person/s amongst the workers are known to have made any attempt to aggravate the situation and no acts of intimidation were witnessed.

During the changing of day and night duties 5.30p.m.-6p.m. no untowards incidents occurred at or in the vicinity of the mill.

A check of night workers present revealed that all workers reported for work as usual with the exception of 33 male and 126 female workers employed in the Ring Spinning department.

The reason for the absence of these workers is believed to be due to rumours which probably spread to the workers homes, that a disturbance had taken place at the mill during the afternoon, in view of the attendance of the police - Russian Volunteers

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Political 16/36. .... Station,

REPORT

(4) S.3.

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by ..... Forwarded by.....

and Japanese Naval Landing party.

..... Inquiries also revealed that workers who resided in Chapel, upon reaching the South side of Soochow Creek (Chapel) on their way to work this evening between 5p.m. and 5.45p.m. were met at (Benzang Road-No. 9 Mill and Wing On Mill Jetties) by which they cross from Chapel, and informed by other male and female workers that there would be no work at the mill tonight 18/11/36. No threats of intimidation are known to have been used against any of the workers in this instance.

In view of the small attendance of night workers for the Ring Spinning Department 6p.m. 18/11/36, the management decided that they would close that department for tonight and the 10 male and 58 females who reported for work were sent back home, being informed that work would available tomorrow night 6p.m. <sup>19/11/36</sup> in the spinning department as usual.

The weaving department and other sections of the mill carried on with their work as usual.

M.S.I. Read whilst in communication with the P.D.O. "B" informed him of the workers being tapped at the jetties whilst on their way to work, and who will arrange for the co-operation of the Chapel authorities in preventing intimidation of the mill workers residing in Chapel whilst on their way to and from work.

It was later stated by the management of the mill that owing to the spinning department not working there would be insufficient yarn to allow the weaving department to work through the night, and it was therefore decided to close down the mill at 10p.m. 18/11/36 sending the workers home.

All night workers left the remises between 10p.m. and 10.30p.m. and no untowards incident occurred.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Political 16/36.

Station, .....

REPORT

(4) SQ.

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

A meeting of the management of the mill took place at the N.W.K. Mills Head Office 931 Gordon Road at 9p.m. to discuss the present labour situation at the Company's mills.

At this meeting it was decided that day workers would be allowed to resume work at 6a.m. 19/11/36, as usual.

In view of the closing of the mill at 10p.m. 18/11/36 by the management, due to lack of yarn to keep the weaving department working throughout the night, the full attendance of day workers 6a.m. 19/11/36 can hardly be expected.

No threats or acts of intimidation against any particular worker have been reported and none known to have taken place.

Efforts of detectives to secure information to identify the person/s responsible for bringing about this unrest have not yet met with any success.

Total number of workers employed at this mill are as follows:-

Male Workers, Day & Night shifts	352.
Female " " " "	940.
Total 1,299.	

Necessary precautions will be taken 6a.m. 19/11/36 and enquiries are being continued.

*Attendance 6am 19.11.36*

*240 Males working - 1 absent*

*100 Females do - 191 do.*

*No incidents at or in vicinity I am, Sir,*

*of Mill. Some workers still being* Your Obedient Servant,

*stopped in Chapel at Jetties*

Senior Detective i/c. *Head*

D.S. 258.

*MB*

Copy to Special Branch.

FM 2  
G. 454.136

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REGISTRY

Political No. 16/36

Gordon Road

D. 7599  
Station 11 36

REPORT No. 2.

Date Nov. 17,

36.

Subject Stopping of Machines by Female workers in the N.W.K. No. 9 Mill  
Markham Road.

Made by D.S. White.

Forwarded by

Sir,

At 6.45 a.m. 17/11/36, Sub-Inspector Williamson on duty with a party of Uniformed Police at and in the vicinity of the N.W.K. No. 9 Mill Markham Road, to prevent any disturbance taking place, which was anticipated in view of the present labour situation, was informed by the Manager of the above mill Mr. Sugiyama, that 4 female night workers, 1 of whom was seen to have stopped 4 machines in the Ring Spinning Department about 5.55 a.m. 17/11/36, were being detained in the mill office.

Sub-Inspector Williamson informed the station when the Inspector i/c and the undersigned with C.D.S. 299 and C.D.S. 187 attended, and from enquiries at the scene the following was revealed.

About 5.55 a.m. 17/11/36, Mr. Shimari and Mr. Takahashi foremen witnessed a female night worker, Bang Ching Hai (彭杏妹), 16, Hupoh, residing Hung Foong Road, Chapel, stop 4 spinning machines in the S.W. corner of the Ring Spinning Department, (135 workers in this department), and then with the other female workers operating these machines

(1) Zung Pao Ying (钟宝英), 16, Kompo, residing Hung Foong Road, Chapel,

(2) Yang Hai Ying (杨海英), 19, Ningpo, residing unnumbered house Haiphong Road.

(3) Wong Shiao Mai (王少妹), 18, Yangchow, residing unnumbered house off Noji Road.

gather in the North east corner of the spinning room.

The two foremen mentioned above immediately took the 4 females to the office for enquiries in view of their irregular conduct.



11/13  
11

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Station, .....

Police Report No. 16/36.

Date.....19

-2-

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

Interrogation of the 4 females referred to above revealed that during the rest period for refreshments 11.30 p.m. 16/11/36 Bang Ching Mai was approached by another night female worker named Liu Hsiao Mai (刘小妹) residing Chapel who told her to stop the 4 machines when about to change over with the day shift 6 a.m. 17/11/36, and which Bang Ching Mai agreed to do without receiving any further information or reason for doing so.

When the night and day shifts change, machines are not stopped, the machines being taken over by the day-shift workers whilst running.

Zung Pao Ying, Yang Hai Ying, and Song Hsiao Mai questioned, stated that they had no previous knowledge of Bang Ching Mai's action, and when she stopped the machines, which was almost finishing time 6 a.m. they followed her, intending to leave the premises as they do normally, when they were taken to the mill office.

Liu Hsiao Mai who appears to have been the agitator had already left the mill premises, and could not be located.

After a conference of the mill officials regarding the action they intended to take against the 5 workers concerned, the following decision was reached at 9 a.m.

(1) Bang Ching Mai to be dismissed in view of her action in stopping the machines. Bang Ching Mai, however, before this decision was known to her, expressed her regret for her action and trouble caused to the management and resigned of her own accord, receiving wages due.

(2) Zung Pao Ying, Yang Hai Ying and Song Hsiao Mai to be temporary suspended from work, Their future conduct to be observed and in the event of no further trouble they would be

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Station, .....

REPORT  
Political No. 16/36 Date..... 19

-3-

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

re-engaged by the mill.

(3) Lieu Hsiao Mai, believed to be the agitator of Bang Ching Mai's action, will be questioned by the management when she reports for work to-night 17/11/36, and her conduct within the mill carefully watched.

The action of Bang Ching Mai did not cause any disturbance within the mill and no acts of intimidation amongst other workers are known to have taken place.

All day workers commenced work as usual at 6 a.m. 17/11/36 and no trouble from the action taken by the management is at present anticipated.

Detectives have been instructed to seek information regarding Lieu Hsiao Mai in the meantime, in an effort to ascertain who are the leaders responsible for the attempt to bring about a disturbance and strike at this mill.

Necessary precautions are being taken and extra police posted when day and night workers change over to prevent any disturbance or intimidation of workers taking place in the vicinity.

Enquiries proceeding.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*[Signature]*  
D.S. 258.

*2182  
17/11*

*[Signature]*  
Sen. Det. i/c.

*[Signature]*  
Copy to Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Political 16/36. Gordon Road Station,

REPORT Date 17/11/36.

(3)

Subject Stopping of Machines by Female Workers in the N.W.K. No. 9 mill  
Markham Road.

Made by D.S. White.

Forwarded by Insp. Buckley

Sir,

Since forwarding Diary No. 2, enquiries have been continued by detectives in an effort to ascertain the cause of the attempt to bring about a disturbance and impasse of the workers and management at No. 9 N. W. K. Mill, Markham Road.

The female night worker, Lieu Shiao Mai, (廖小妹) 18, now ascertained to reside at an unnumbered house off Kofei Road, who was, according to the statement made by Bang Ching Mai, (彭金妹) the person who gave her instructions to stop the machines in the Ring Spinning Department about 6a.m. 17/11/36, (Subject of Diary No. 2), reported for work as usual at 5.45p.m. 17/11/36.

She was taken to the Office by the management where she was thoroughly interrogated, but no information regarding the leaders attempting to bring about the unrest amongst the workers was obtained.

She emphatically denied having instructed Bang Ching Mai to stop the machines as previously reported and persisted in her denial throughout. Stated she had no cause for dis-satisfaction and satisfied with her conditions at the mill.

Lieu Shiao Mai, was allowed to carry on with her work as previously decided upon by the management 9a.m. 17/11/36, who will carefully watch her movements within the mill.

The manager Mr. Sugiyama was questioned re the working conditions and pay of the workers, and which he stated compared favourably with any other outside mills. Besides which, the Management without any demands from the workers being made, increased their wages 5% with effect from the 11/11/36 and a notice to this effect, <sup>was</sup> posted up within the mill compound.

11/18

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Political 16/36. .... Station,

REPORT

(3)

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

During the changing of day and night duties 6p.m. 17/11/36, detectives mingled with the workers in an effort to gather information regarding their views and any other that would assist in identifying the person/s responsible for this attempt to bring about an impasse with the workers and management of the mill.

The workers themselves do not appear to have any complaint against their working conditions and therefore it is evident that some person/s outside are responsible for this attempt to bring about a disturbance amongst the workers.

Detectives have been instructed to continue in their enquiries amongst the workers, paying special attention to Lieu Shaio Mai and Bang Ching Mai, during these enquiries, in an effort to identify the person/s responsible.

No untowards incident occurred during the changing of day and night workers 5.30p.m. - 6p.m. 17/11/36, and all workers reported and assumed work as at normal times.

Necessary precautions, however, will be taken during the changing of the day and night workers at 6 a.m. and 6p.m. daily.

Enquiries proceeding.

I am, Sir,

Your Obedient Servant,

*Day shift 8.11.36*  
*working, marginally.*  
*Heard*

*[Signature]*  
D. S. 258.

Senior Detective i/c.

Copy to Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Political No.16/36. Gordon Rd. Station,

REPORT

No.4.

Date. November 18/19 36.

Subject. Labour situation at the N.W.K.No.9 Mill, Parkham Road.

Made by D.S. White

Forwarded by

Sir,

No untowards incident occurred at the N.W.K.No.9 Mill, Parkham Road, during the changing of night & day workers between 5.30 a.m. and 6 a.m. 18/11/36 and all day workers reported for and assumed work as at normal times.

Detectives previously instructed to mingle with the workers entering and leaving when the day & night workers change over, gathered no information that would indicate any dissatisfaction existed amongst the employees, or that any disturbance was being contemplated by them.

No demonstration or acts of intimidation amongst the employees have been known to take place during the last 24 hours.

Mr. Sugiyama, Manager, was interviewed 6 a.m. 18/11/36 who stated that with the exception of 3 machines in the Ring Spinning Department, which were stopped about 1.30 a.m. 18/11/36 for 2 minutes (would probably not have been noticed at normal times) nothing else of unusual nature had taken place within the mill during the night 17/18-11-36.

Necessary precautions will be continued and further enquiries by detectives are proceeding.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*White*  
Sen. Det. i/c.

*White*  
D.S.258.

Copy sent to Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Footoo Road Station, 7599

(6th) REPORT

Date. 21.11.36.

Subject Strike at the N.W.K. No. 7 Mill.

Made by D.S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by O. A. Perkins, Insp.

Sir,

At 5:30 p.m. 21.11.36., 88 male and 234 female night shift workers attended the mill and commenced work in the spinning and weaving rooms at 6 p.m.

22.11.36. being Sunday, there is no day shift work.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*Burton*  
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to Officer i/c Special Branch.

INTELLIGENCE REPORT  
13/11/36

Misc. File No. 221/36.  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Footscray Road Station,

REPORT (5) Date 21.11.36. 19

Subject (in full) Strike at the N.W.K. No. 7 Mill.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by D. P. Perkins, Insp.

Sir,

Between 5:30 p.m. and 6 p.m. 20.11.36., 49 male and 306 female night shift workers of the weaving rooms and 130 female night shift workers of the Spinning rooms attended the mill and commenced work.

At 5:30 a.m. 21.11.36., 207 male and 498 female day shift workers of the Spinning and Weaving rooms attended and commenced work at 6 a.m.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to Officer i/c S.B.

INTELLIGENCE DEPT  
24/11/36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 221/36.  
J. I. REC.  
Postee Bold Station 7599  
Date 20.11.36 20 11 36

REPORT (4)

Subject (in full) Strike at N.W.K. No.7 Mill.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by O. S. Perkins Insp.

Sir,

Between 5:30 p.m. and 6 p.m. 19.11.36., 642 male and female night shift workers attended and commenced work at 6 p.m. in the spinning and weaving rooms. At 5:30 a.m. 20.11.36., 890 day shift male and female workers attended and commenced work at 6 a.m. in the spinning and weaving rooms.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*D.S.I. Burton*  
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to Officer i/c S.B.

ENCE REPORT  
20-11-36  
*[Handwritten initials]*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 221/36.  
S. E. R.L.C. ST.  
Postbox No. 11  
Date 19.11.36.

Further REPORT (3)

Subject (in full) Strike at N.W.K. No. 7 Mill.

Made by D.S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by O. P. Perkins Surgeon

Sir,

Between 5:30 a.m. and 6 a.m. 19.11.36., 91 male and 264 female day shift workers of the Spinning, Carding and Reeling departments attended the mill and resumed work.

124 male and 333 female day shift workers of the Weaving Department attended and commenced work.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*[Signature]*  
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to Officer i/c Special Branch.

INTELLIGENCE REPORT  
19/11/36

*[Handwritten initials]*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Misc. File No. 2599

No. S. B. D. 2599

Zoochow Road Station, 11/36

Date: 13.11.36

Further REPORT (2)

Subject Re Strike at the N.W.K. No.7 Mill.

Made by D.S. 326 Crossley.

Forwarded by O. A. Perkins

Sir,

At 9 a.m. on 18.11.36., the undersigned instructed G.D.C. 31 to make investigations along Tonquin Road with a view of locating and bringing to the station the female Yih Cho Mei, and at 10 a.m. he traced her at her place of residence, No.43 Yeu Tah Li, Tonquin Road, and brought her to the station.

Although the letter sent by the N.W.K. Company refers to the girl as being a clever and prominent person, it was found that she is very illiterate and of such low mentality that she was not able to understand simple language, her replies in answer to questions were so <sup>un</sup>intelligible that difficulty was experienced in understanding her meaning.

When questioned as to her activities regarding the instigating of the strike at 10 p.m. on 17.11.36., she strenuously denied that she had actually taken part in causing others to strike, having herself been approached by various employees of the ring spinning room who informed her that a strike would be declared at 10 p.m. and that any of the workers not willing to participate would be assaulted, therefore she had no alternative, but to agree to join in the strike.

With reference to being dismissed from the mill, she was at loss to know the reason for this action on part of the management, having worked for at the N.W.K. No.5 Mill for about 7 years and at the N.W.K. No.7 Mill for 1 year, during which period she has not been in trouble with the management.

Kr. Yorke, D.O."B", was informed of the girl being brought to the station and instructed that she be detained pending his arrival to see her, this was done and at 7 p.m. she was released, but will be kept under close observation.



111

6.2.36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. Misc. File No. 221/36. P.R.

Further REPORT (2)

Station,

Date..

19

Subject (continued)

Made by... Forwarded by...

At 12 noon even date 430 weavers of No. 7 Mill sent a representative to the management to request that all weavers be released from work before the usual hour, as they were afraid of being intercepted and assaulted by strikers whilst on their way home. Accordingly the management suspended weaving operations at 2:50 p.m. when all the weavers left the premises.

At 6 p.m., 400 weavers of the night shift reported and commenced work.

The spinning and carding departments remain closed.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*[Signature]*

D.S. 326.

*[Signature]*

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.C. "B" Division.

Copy to Officer i/c Special Branch.

*DS. Lockwood & Clerk i/c of the S.B. assisted Kootoo in connection with the interrogation of this female.*

*J.B. 19/11*

INTELLIGENCE REPORT 19/11/36

Yeh Siao Kei (葉小奇)

Banking

J.P.S. Lockwood

Pootoo Rd. Stn.

18/11/36

Clerk Liao

My name is Yeh Siao Kei, age 17, native of Nanking, residing at No. 48 Yeh Tuh Li, Tonquin Road. I first started work in the No. 5 Mill at the age of 12, when I received \$8 per month in wages. At the time of my dismissal I was working in the No. 7 Mill and received \$9 per month.

At about 7 or 8 p.m. November 17, 1936 Sung Khoo Ts and four other female workers of the Fine Yarn Room, No. 7 Mill, residing in In Hwa Li off Robinson Road informed me that the workers will declare a strike to enforce a demand for an increase in wages at 10 p.m. to-night. They also informed me that those who refused to participate in the strike should be attacked. At 10 p.m. the strike was declared, and the strikers remained in the Mill until about 11 p.m.

I do not know why I was dismissed, I was given my wages and told not to report for work.

I have not attended any meetings nor have I heard of the National Salvation Movement. I know that the employees have been dissatisfied with the working conditions and that the unrest first started about a year ago.

(Signed) Yeh Siao Kei.

Yeh Siao Mei (葉小梅)

Nanking

D.P.S. Lockwood

Pootoo Rd. Sta.

18/11/36

Clerk Liao

My name is Yeh Siao Mei, age 17, native of Nanking, residing at No. 48 Yen Tun Li, Tonquin Road. I first started work in the N. S. S. No. 5 Mill at the age of 12, when I received \$8 per month in wages. At the time of my dismissal I was working in the No. 7 Mill and received \$9 per month.

At about 7 or 8 p.m. November 17, 1936 Lung Khoo Ts and four other female workers of the Fine Yarn Room, No. 7 Mill, residing in In Hua Li off Robison Road informed me that the workers will declare a strike to enforce a demand for an increase in wages at 10 p.m. to-night. They also informed me that those who refused to participate in the strike should be attacked. At 10 p.m. the strike was declared, and the strikers remained in the mill until about 11 p.m.

I do not know why I was dismissed, I was given my wages and told not to report for work.

I have not attended any meetings nor have I heard of the National Salvation Movement. I know that the employees have been dissatisfied with the working conditions and that the unrest first started about a month ago.

(Signed) Yeh Siao Mei.

Shanghai  
November 17. 1936.

To Commissioner.  
Shanghai Municipal Police.

Sir,

We beg to take this opportunity to inform you some news arrived here at 11 a.m. this morning.

The striking workers and those who were thrown out of jobs are projecting to check the reporting of good workers of night shift this evening. The places where they will check them are as follows:-

1. Near the ferry of the Daan Fong Cotton Spinning Co.
2. Near Tonquin road and Mokanshan road.
3. The bridge near the mint.
4. The main places of Macao road.

Another report came that the workers of No 7 Mill. 14 West Soochow Road are figuring to go on strike this evening. The ringleader is a woman named Yeh Sho Mei aged 20 and a native of Nanking and living at present at Tonquin Lee, Tonquin Road. We are going to dismiss her immediately this evening and in consequence of it she will surely make some troubles against her dismissal as she is a very clever and prominent woman.

We therefore shall feel very much obliged if you will kindly guard the above mentioned places and have a keen watch of the woman.

Thanking you in anticipation for the trouble.  
Yours faithfully.

14  
6

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 214958  
B. D. 2599

Pootoo Road Station 18/11/36

REPORT

Date 18.11.36

Subject. Re Strike at N.W.K. No.7 Mill, No.14 West Soochow Road.

Made by D.S. 326 Grossley.

Forwarded by O. A. Perkins Insp.

Sir,

At 4:45 P.M. on 17.11.36., Mr. Yorke, D.O.™, visited the Station, when he handed the undersigned a letter addressed to the Commissioner of Police from the N.W.K. Cotton Company. The letter stated that information had been received by the company to the effect that striking workers would attempt to intercept non-strikers and instigate them to join the strike, whilst they were on their way to work.

The letter further stated that the workers of the N.W.K. No.7 Mill, No.14 West Soochow Road, planned to strike work during the evening of 17.11.36., and that the ringleader was a female named Yih Sho Mei (叶少妹), age 20, residing Tonquin Li, Tonquin Road, whom they intended to dismiss at 6 p.m. even date.

The company desired that precautions be taken against interference with non-strikers and that the above named woman be watched.

(A photograph of female was attached to letter). Mr. Yorke instructed that arrangements should be made to bring the female Yih Sho Mei to the Station for questioning upon her dismissal and when she was released to have her kept under observation.

Arrangements were then made whereby C.D.C. 266 and an agent should keep the woman under observation, but at 5 P.M. J.D.S. 48 Mori telephoned the Station and stated that the Mill Management had now changed their plans and would dismiss the female at 6 A.M. on 18.11.36., therefore arrangements were altered

accordingly. At 10:15 P.M. on 17.11.36., information was received that the female employees of the N.W.K. No.7 Mill had struck work and the undersigned accompanied by C.D.S. 113 immediately proceeded to the mill to find that 330 females, all employees of the spinning and carding departments had stopped their machines

SPECIAL AGENT IN CHARGE  
18.11.1936  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

INTELLIGENCE REPORT  
18/11/36

JL 18/11

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 221/36 P.R.

REPORT  
(continued 1)

Station,

Date, 19

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

at 10 P.M. and were all gathering in the spinning department. Chinese and Japanese foremen addressed the workers in endeavour to persuade them to resume work, but they refused to listen, therefore at about 10:50 P.M. they were instructed to leave the workroom and proceed to the dining room. A majority of the workers immediately left, but about 90 females gathered together and went amongst the machines to the opposite side of the spinning room and whilst pressing their way between the ring spinning machines broke strands of cotton and threw empty bobbins in the air, they were met by Japanese employees on the opposite side and driven back still throwing bobbins about. The undersigned and J.D.S. 48 Mori were the only Police in the building and upon seeing the bobbin dropping on the floor, the undersigned blew his whistle, to which P.S. Park and S.J. Liang Fhe Ling responded and were instructed to bring a detail of C.P.C.s standing outside into the spinning room to assist in removing the females before they attempted to damage machines.

The females were all assembled in the dining room without further trouble and afterwards Mr. Kakei, the Mill Manager, through J.D.S. 48 Mori, requested the undersigned to arrest and take to the station 20 females whom he alleged were the ringleaders and had caused a riot by instigating the throwing of bobbins. The undersigned <sup>being</sup> not/willing to act of his own accord then communicated with Insp. Perkins and requested instructions. Inspector Perkins stated that in event of any of the females having been actually seen throwing bobbins, they could be arrested. Both the undersigned and J.D.S. Mori though on the scene had not witnessed which of the females threw the bobbins owing to machines between which they were passing obstructing the view.

Misc. File No. 221/36 P.R.  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station,

Date... 19

(continued 2)

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

The instructions of inspector Perkins were communicated to Mr. Kakei, who stated that none of the females had actually been seen in the act of throwing bobbins, but nevertheless 20 were suspected. Mr. Kakei then conferred with Mr. Hattori of the Personnel Department, who was of the opinion that it would be much better to order the strikers off the premises and on the A.M. of 18.11.36. post a notice to the effect that the 20 suspected females were dismissed.

Mr. Kakei disagreed and a heated argument ensued between the two, finally, however, at about 11:45 p.m. it was agreed that all workers be ordered to leave the premises and that the female Yih Sho Mei be dismissed. By this time Inspector Perkins, D.S.I. Burton, S.I. Hill and an additional party of Police had arrived on the scene and J.D.S. Mori informed Inspector Perkins that the mill management had given him a packet containing the wages of Yih Sho Mei and requested that she be taken to the Station, where the packet would be handed to her and she would be informed that she was dismissed.

Inspector Perkins instructed J.D.S. Mori to return the money and advise the management to dismiss the female on the mill premises. The management upon having the money returned stated that they wished the strikers to leave the mill and that they would hand the wage packet to Yih Sho Mei, as she passed through the entrance gate. The workers were then ordered to leave but seemed reluctant to go, so Inspector Perkins gave orders for the Police to drive them out and seeing that nothing could be gained by resistance all the females marched out in an orderly manner. Upon Yih Sho Mei approaching the gate, she was seized by a Japanese who placed the wage packet into her hand and pushed

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Station,

REPORT

Date, . . . . .

Subject . . . . . (continued 3)

Made by . . . . . Forwarded by . . . . .

*not returned  
by Insp 1/c  
OB*

back amongst the other females moving out with the result that she was lost amongst the crowd, which upon gaining West Soochow Road, was dispersed quickly in all directions. After all females had been cleared Inspector Perkins, D.S.I. Burton, S.I. Hill, J.D.S. Mori and the undersigned were standing on West Soochow Rd. at the mill entrance, when Mr. Kakei who was in a very angry mood approached and standing before the undersigned commenced to shake his finger and shout in Japanese. J.D.S. Mori interpreted his words to be, "Why didn't you arrest the ringleader? We know that she instigated the others to throw the bobbins. Haven't you seen them throwing bobbins and didn't arrest them? Why did you come into the mill?" The undersigned replied, "I came to the mill to assist you because your employees struck work, but if it had been your desire that I shouldn't enter, I would not have done so." He then said, "You have no common sense. I refuse to speak to a man who has no seniority." With this he concluded discussion and hurried back into the mill premises.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*[Signature]*

*[Signature]*

D.S. 326.

Sen. Det. 1/c.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to Officer 1/c Special Branch.

Misc. 221/36.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION DEPARTMENT.

REPORT ON STRIKE

**Footoo Road** Station **17.11.36.** 192

Time and date reported **10:10 P.M.** Time and date I.O. informed

By whom reported **J.P.S. 32.**

Trade or profession of strikers **Cotton spinners and carding workers.**

Number of strikers **330** Male **---** Female **330** Apprentices **---**

Employer's name, address and business **H.W.K. No.7 Mill, No.14 West Soochow Road.**

Union to which strikers belong **----**

Cause of strike and demands made by strikers **---**

When did discontent amongst strikers first commence **10 P.M. 17.11.36**

What action (if any) did employers take to remedy cause of discontent prior to commencement of strike **---**

What action (if any) have the employers taken to meet the demands of the strikers **---**

Names and addresses of strike leaders **---**

Has the strike or its cause any political inspiration **---**

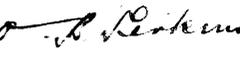
Meeting places of strikers **---**

Number of persons arrested for offences arising out of strike

Particulars of literature (if any) circulated relative to strike **---**

Name and address of printer of such circulars **---**

Precautions taken by Police **Police posted at mill gates as a precaution against possible trouble.**

SENIOR DET. I/O.	INSPECTOR I/O.	D. C. I.	I. O.
			

NOTE. "Further" reports should be submitted on the usual Report form.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. \_\_\_\_\_  
MUNICIPAL

S.1, Special branch  
REPORT

REGS.  
B. D. 599  
Date November 20, 1936

Subject (in full) Female Chinese arrested by the municipal police in connection with the labour agitation in the Japanese cotton mills in Eastern District

Made by D.I. Sin Tse-liang Forwarded by *Chaoone ASD*

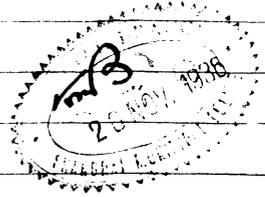
The woman Zung Lih-vai (張立兒), who was arrested on November 12, 1936 in the vicinity of the Dong Shing No.2 Cotton Mill by the municipal Police, was released direct from the Court at about 9.30 a.m. November 16. However, she did not return to her room in house 172 Dent Road, but proceeded to an unknown destination. It was afterwards ascertained by the agent who was watching this address that her belongings had already been removed by an unknown person.

*Done  
Date*

*Sin Tse-liang*

D. I.

D.C. (Special branch).



November 18, 1936.

- 5 -

JAPANESE COTTON MILLS IN EASTERN DISTRICT - SITUATION

The situation in the Japanese cotton mills in the Eastern District of the Settlement is normal this morning, November 18.

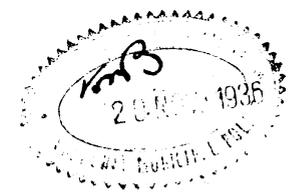
The female Chinese who was arrested by the Municipal Police on Nov.12 outside the Dong Shing No.2 Cotton Mill, 2086 Yangtsepoo Road on suspicion of being concerned in the agitation of the workers of the mill (Vide I.R.13/11/36) appeared before the Shanghai 1st Special District Court on Nov.16, when she was released at the request of the Police <sup>MA</sup> owing to lack of evidence.

Dah Kong and Doong Shing Cotton Mills - workers arrested on suspicion of being ringleaders

On the afternoon of Nov.17, a coolie of the Dah Kong Cotton Mill, 2 Tengyueh Road, was arrested by the Municipal Police on suspicion of being a ringleader in the present

*DC (Linn)* labour unrest in Japanese cotton mills in the Eastern District. His arrest led to the apprehension of another male Chinese suspect. *He, Sir*  
*she was released at the request of the H.R. who ruled there was not sufficient evidence to warrant her further detention.*  
On the same afternoon, a female worker of the Doong Shing Cotton Mill, Yangtsepoo Road, was arrested by the Municipal Police for distributing rice tickets to workers in the Rin Department of the Mill. These three persons will be brought before the Court this morning, November 18, when an application will be made for their de'tention.

*A.R.*  
*D.D.C.D.*  
*19/11*  
*S.1*  
*attach to file.*  
*D.R. 20/11*



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE REGISTER

CRIME DIARY.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE REGISTER

S. B. D. 2599

18 11 36

Order of detention No. 5/36.  
CRIME REGISTER No.

Yungtzeppoo Police Station.  
Nov. 17th, 1936.

Diary Number:—5. Final.

Nature of Offence:

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day:

By:

Places visited in course of investigation each day:

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The woman, Bung Si Vai (Ph 2), re-appeared before the S.B.D. Court on the morning of 10/11/36, when in view of the advice of Municipal Advocate to the effect that there was insufficient evidence to warrant and charge, an application was made for her release.

Decision:- "Detention Order cancelled.  
She released in open Court."

*DBR*  
*18/11*

*S.B.D. 335*

Copy sent to:

...

Copy forwarded to O. I/c Sol. Brn.

*In attention vide  
Indorsement of O. S.B.*

*S.I.  
DBR*

INTELLIGENCE REPORT

*18/11*

*DBR*

15

7599  
16 11 36

FM. 1

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE.  
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

Shanghai, 16 NOV 1936 ...193.....

To: DC (G)

Dear Young.

Ref. the Diary &  
advise sought as you  
taking up at 14.17.

Some rather clear  
writing seems desirable  
pertaining to page 3  
2<sup>nd</sup> para

*Tom Brown*

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER  
(SPECIAL BRANCH)

P.A.  
obtain a copy of  
same when received  
*Tom B*

17 NOV. 1936

*Noted* *DBR. 17/11*

*S.1*  
*DBR* 17/11

67-20-1  
67-20M-1-36

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

7599  
16 11 36

Writ of Detention No. 5/36.

CRIME REGISTER No:

"D"  
Yangtze-poo Division.  
Police Station.  
November 19, 1936.

Diary Number: 2.	Nature of Offence:
Time at which investigation began and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day

*Noted in former DR*  
Below

*J.A.  
Keep this under some  
pannicle and refer  
on her activities from  
time to time  
17/11 (S.H.)*

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The woman Zung Li Vai (朱麗), 20, Chinkiang, S/school teacher, appeared before the 1st S.D. Court on 13/11/36 and the judge after questioning her and hearing the evidence of the Japanese mill manager, Mr. Ohishi, and of C.D.S. 125 ordered her to be detained until 16/11/36. Zung Kwang Ding, father of the girl, asked that she be allowed bail but this request was refused.

Further questioning by Police elicited the information that Zung Li Vai's address was 172 Dent Road and this was visited by C.D.S. 20 and the undersigned together with the detained person. Here a quantity of magazines were found, most of which might be said to have a political aspect but none were of a definitely communistic or anti-Japanese nature. The Special Branch were informed and a thorough examination of all this literature was made by D.S. McKeown, D.S. Sih and Liao. A classification of certain items seized is attached. Zung Li Vai occupies a top rear room in the house and according to her statement, confirmed by the chief tenant, only moved in there on 7/11/36. She lives alone but has a sweetheart who has visited her once and some male garments were seen in the room. In the rear ground floor room was a printing press, the property of the chief tenant who states that on one occasion since her arrival Zung Li

*D.S. 20  
19/11*

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:

Division.

Police Station.

Diary Number:— 2/2

Nature of Offence:

Time at which investigation began and concluded each day

Places visited in course of investigation each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Vai assisted her to do some printing. No evidence has been found to connect Zung Li Vai with the press, otherwise, and there is no indication as to what the press is used for other than advertisements etc. One wonders, however, whether the presence there of a printing press influenced the woman in her choice of a room.

In attempting to ascertain the movements and life of Zung Li Zai <sup>one</sup> she is forced to do a good deal of wondering since continual questioning by station and Special Branch detectives throughout 13/11/36 failed to obtain from her any information of value, except the admission that she is a member of the National Salvation Association and is in the teaching staff of the Y.W.C.A. for which she is paid \$15.00 a month and that she taught and lived at the Shih Kwang Primary School (沙光小學) East Seward Road until this institution closed on 7/11/36 as the result of non-payment of rent. She states that her purpose in going to the vicinity of the Dong Shing Mill at 6 p.m. on 12/11/36 was to search for suitable new premises for the school. The earlier hours of the afternoon she spent, she says, on Kungping Road jetty whither she had gone for pleasure. She denies having spoken to the mill workers outside the Dong Shing Mill or with being connected with them in any way.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: \_\_\_\_\_

Division. \_\_\_\_\_

Police Station. \_\_\_\_\_

Diary Number:— **2/3.**

Nature of Offence: \_\_\_\_\_

Time at which  
investigation began  
and concluded each day

Places  
visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

No evidence is available to show that she was also present among mill workers who recently stoned the police and caused damage to mills in this district, the group with which she was interfering having on this occasion been comparatively orderly.

The undersigned called this morning at the M.A.'s Office and put what evidence was available before Mr. Lea and C/Inspt. Mason and sought their advice with regard to charging the detained woman. After considering the case Mr. Lea gave it as his opinion that there was no criminal charge which would cover what Zung Li Vai had actually done. He suggested that a further period of detention could be asked for during which time further enquiry might produce more evidence against the woman, or, alternatively, that a charge under Art. 35 Sect. 12 of the Police Regulations "With a false motive, molests any shop or other place of business" might succeed. It had been hoped to lay a charge under Art. 153 (1) "Publicly inciting others to commit an offence", the offence in this instance being refusal of the workers to work during a period of mediation, contrary to Art. 33, Chapter 4 of the Law Governing the Settlement of Labourers' and Employers' disputes, promulgated by the National Government on March 17th, 1929, but it is subsequently learnt that this Law may not be applicable in the Settlement.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: .....

..... Division.

..... Police Station.

..... 19

Diary Number: 2/4

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

It is fact that it is not desirable to charge the woman with anything so trivial as a breach of Police Regulations and, whilst a further remark might result in interesting light being thrown on her general political leanings and activities, such evidence in the eyes of the court would not alter one way or the other the testified circumstances of the specific actions for which she was originally arrested. There seems no course open, therefore, but to ask for the release of Zung Li Vai at her next appearance and this it is proposed to do.

This being the case it may be as well briefly to refer to what has occurred and at the same time respectfully to ask whether some form of written ruling might not be issued for the guidance of Police Officers in circumstances similar to these circumstances which must frequently occur during periods of labour unrest such as the one we are just now experiencing.

The time of the arrest was the shift change over period at the Dong Shing Mill; in the morning of that day the workers of that mill had come to an agreement with the management to resume work in return for a 5 % increase; the majority of the workers had arrived outside the mill and were on the point of entering deterred only by a timidity natural to the occasion, Zung Li Vai, although admittedly having no connection with the mills

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: ..... Division.  
 ..... Police Station.  
 ..... 19

Diary Number: 2/5		Nature of Offence:—	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

or the workers, placed herself in their path of entering and telling them that no increase would be payed, exhorted them to return to their homes and not to work. Although in the letter using no force or threats yet by the vigorous exercise of her superior, educated mind over minds hardly above the level of a sheep's mind she achieved, as effectively as if she had used armed pickets or threats of violence, just that very thing that Police had been placed at that spot to prevent - i.e. the interruption of the resumption of the workers' normal occupation. Failing to desist at the request of the police and to give any satisfactory account of her presence there she was arrested by C.D.S. 125 although by this time she had effected what it is suggested she was there to effect, the refusal of the majority of the workers to resume work, although they had agreed to do so in the morning.

questioned at the station her attitude was not that of an innocent person and for twelve hours she declined to give any information even as to where she lived. Indeed her whole manner, in distinct contrast to her clear and straightforward, if untruthful, answers in court give one the very strong impression that it is a manner which she has been sedulously trained to adopt in just such a contingency as arrest by the police.

6-22-36  
6-22-36

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: \_\_\_\_\_

Division: \_\_\_\_\_

Police Station: \_\_\_\_\_

Diary Number: 2/6

Nature of Offence: \_\_\_\_\_

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day:

Places visited in course of investigation each day:

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Her explanation that she was outside the Dong Shing Mill for the purpose of finding new premises for a school is hardly credible and a slight acquaintance with Kungping Road jetty precludes one from believing that an intelligent school teacher would spend several hours of the early afternoon there in play. Her statement that she did not address the mill workers is contradicted by two reliable witnesses, C.D.S. 125 and Mr. Ohishi.

It is suspected that she attended the National Salvation Association meeting at the Chinese Y.W.C.A. on Bubbling Well Road p.m. on 12/11/36 and from there came directly to Y'poo with the sole object of preventing the mill workers from resuming work.

Item 2 on the classified list shows her to take an unnatural interest in labour affairs and item 11 suggests anti-Japanese tendencies. It is the opinion of the Special Branch that she is actively connected with the political activities of the National Salvation Association. As far as this station is concerned the woman was instrumental in preventing the resumption of work at a mill after a settlement between workers and employers had been reached. It is much regretted that there is insufficient evidence upon which to lay a criminal charge against this woman and it is respectfully suggested that advice may be given as to the best course to take on occasion of a similar nature.

*DBR*  
10/11

*[Signature]*  
Sen. Det. 1/c  
D.D.O. "D"

Officer 1/c  
.B.

*[Signature]*  
D.P.S. 170

List of literature, etc. seized at No.172 Dent Road  
on November 13, 1936.

1. An exercise book containing a poem in which the writer praises the Socialistic Soviet Russia as the fountain from where human beings can obtain happiness.
2. A piece of paper containing handwritten notes relating to the conditions of a certain cotton mill. The following is a translation of the notes:

"No. of workers ..... 3000 to 4000  
Natives of Changchow and Wusih.  
Clerical staff - natives of Taishing (李興)  
and Kwangtung.  
Names of various departments of the mill.  
Female workers - about 96%  
Male workers - about 4%  
A Labourers' Evening School.  
Lectures on current affairs.  
No workers' union."
3. A piece of paper containing notes relating to the fundamental principles of forming a united front. The writer advocates that all parties and people of various "classes" should unite to beat down their common enemy.
4. A letter of appointment issued by the Shanghai Y.W.C.A. appointing Zung Lih Van (許立凡) to be a teacher of the 3rd Female Labourer School of the Association at a monthly salary of \$15.-
5. 20 name cards of Zung Lih Van.
6. A cigarette box containing 7 photographs.
7. A school attendance book.
8. A list of addresses of students names of whom are in the above attendance book.
9. A draft of an article urging Chinese to carry out anti-war and anti-Fascist movement.
10. A small scribbling pad containing notes relating to financial policies of the "Imperialistic" powers, etc.
11. A mimeographed pamphlet containing a song of an anti-Japanese nature.
12. A book containing the programme of a play existing compiled by the Kuo Feng (郭風) Drama Society. This play is based on a story about the activities of the volunteers in the North East.

100-1-36

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

7599  
16 " 36

Arrest of Detention  
CRIME REGISTER No: 5/36

"D" Division  
Yangtzepoo Police Station.  
November 13, 1936.

Diary Number:-	1.	Nature of Offence:
Time at which investigation began and concluded each day	See below	Places visited in course of investigation each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

At 3 p.m. 12/11/36 C.D.S. 125 took up his post of duty at the entrance to the Dong Shing Cotton Mill mills on Yangtzepoo Road as it was anticipated that the workers would resume work at the commencement of the night shift. Between 5 p.m. and 6 p.m. the majority of the workers congregated on the pavement round the entrance to the mill but were a little timid about actually entering. At about 6 p.m., therefore, the management posted up a notice outside the mill gates calling upon the workers to enter and resume their work.

It was at this stage that C.D.S. 125 noticed a woman in the forefront of the crowd, who were pressing forward to read the notice, vigorously exhorting them to disregard the notice and to return to their homes. She continuously urged them, since they were receiving no increase in pay, not to resume work. At length the disastrous effect that her subversive efforts were having on the workers (who had arrived evidently with the intention of working and who had earlier in the day through a deputation given the management to understand that they would work) attracted the attention of one of the Japanese managers, Mr. Ohishi, who informed C.D.S. 125 that the woman was not a mill worker. The C.D.S. 125 thereupon questioned her as to her

4-26-36  
4-26-36

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:

Division.

Police Station.

Diary Number: 1/2

Nature of Offence:-

Time at which  
investigation begun  
and concluded each day

Places  
visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

interest in the affairs of the mill workers and asked her whether she was one herself. She admitted she was not a mill worker but would give no reasons for her presence amongst them nor for her action in inciting them not to work, action which resulted in a very much smaller percentage of the workers returning to work than had been expected.

When C.D.S. 125 attempted to move her from the spot she flung herself on the ground and refused to move. With the assistance of C.D.C. 167, he therefore removed her to the station car and she was brought to the station.

Questioned at the station by D.S. Pitts and D. S.I. Sih of the Special Branch she gave her name as Zung Li Vai (陳麗儀), 20, native of Chinkiang, a school teacher. At first the woman refused to say where she lived but later stated that she lived with her father Zung Kwang Ding (陳光庭) at 19, Tung Sung Li, West Gate, Nantao. This address was visited with the P.S.B. but Zung Kwang Ding stated that his daughter had ceased to live with him for almost a year and that he did not know her present address.

Zung Li Vai is suspected of being an instigator in recent cases of mob violence in this district and in view of the fact that she has no fixed abode, or

FORM-1-36

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No.

Division.

Police Station.

Diary Number: **1/3**

Nature of Offence:

Time at which investigation began and concluded each day.

Places visited in course of investigation each day.

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

is unwilling to disclose where that abode is, application is respectfully made for a writ of Detention to enable further enquiries to be made into the recent activities of this woman.

*Case admitted regarding  
at Tongshan Rd.  
where a quantity of Communist  
literature was found.  
Remained till Monday, 16<sup>th</sup> Oct.  
S.D.R.*

*13  
11  
S.D. Det. 1/c  
D.D. "D"*

Copy forwarded to O. Spl. Brh.

*S.I. - D.S. T. Keam*

*S.D.R. 13/11*

7577  
APR 16 11 36

1105/36.

Yulin Road  
November 13, 36.  
Offense against  
Public Order.

7.30 a.m. to 11 a.m.  
13-11-36

Whashing Road  
Detective Office

Whashing Road near Yangchow Road.

About 6.30 a.m. 13-11-36.

7 a.m. 13-11-36.

S.H.C/S.P.  
S.I. Logan.

Two In Custody.

- (1) Woo Zang San (胡長山) 36, Yangchow.  
W/coolie, No. 6 Tuh Zung Li, Pingliang Road.
- (2) Koh Yue Zai (郭有才) alias Koh Zung  
Liang (郭成良) 20, Kompo, W/coolie, 114  
Kong Yue Li, Thorburn Road.

Two by Uniform Branch.

Nil.

S.I.  
S.P.  
I.R. 14/11/36  
C.M.  
S.L.



W.O.

The 1st accused refused to disperse when ordered and the 2nd accused attempted to incite the crowd to assault the Police and effect the release of the 1st accused.

Inquiries by D.S. Rhodes & C.D.C. 181.

At about 6.25 a.m. 13-11-36 a crowd of about 600 male & female workers gathered outside the No. 2 Kong On Cotton Mill quarters Yangchow Road, and threw stones at the quarters in an attempt to intimidate workers and prevent them from going to work at the factory.

S.P.C. 33 and S.P.C. 1863 were on duty in the vicinity, but were unable to maintain order owing to the large and hostile gathering. At 6.30 a.m. S.I. Logan arrived on the scene and the crowd was eventually dispersed, one Woo Chung San (胡長山) (1st accused) who had been seen by S.P.C. 33 to have been one of the stone throwers refused to move. When questioned by S.I. Logan he stated that he did not belong to the crowd, but was there buying a cake from a nearby food shop. Inquiries at the food shop proved that he had not made a purchase, and he then made a statement to the effect that he wanted to enter the mill quarters but the doors were closed.

He was eventually moved on, but he then became rather hostile and incited the crowd not to move.

His arrest was then effected and was escorted to the station by S.P.C. 33 upon the instructions of S.I. Logan.

Upon leaving the scene C.P.C. 1863 who had also observed the 2nd accused Kon You Sai (郭有才) as one of the persons who had also been throwing stones attempted to effect his arrest.

He however ran away calling upon the crowd who

by this time had again assembled to assault the Police & effect the release of the 1st accused, calling out "Tang, Tang" (打打) Foreign Policeman.

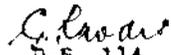
S.I. Logan took up the chase and managed to effect his arrest.

The 1st accused denied the offence of stone throwing or his refusal to move away when ordered, stating that he resided in the Kong Bah Mill quarters, however after lengthy questioning it was ascertained that he did not reside within these quarters, his home being located on Pingling Road, and thus he cannot explain or give any definite reason for being outside the mill quarters.

The 2nd accused likewise denied the offence of inciting the crowd to assault S.I. Logan, or other members of the Police Party, but he too cannot give any reasonable explanation for his presence outside the mill quarters, since his home is located on Thorburn Road. No damage was done to the quarters by the stones thrown.

They have been charged with Offence against Public Order, Cont. to Art. 153 1-2 and will be arraigned before the S.S.D. Court A.M. 14-11-36.

  
S. D. 1/6

  
D.S. 114

D.D.O. "D"

D.C. Spt. Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 214/36.

Pootoo Road S. REC. 5.

(10th)REPORT

Date 21.11.36. 23 " 16

Subject Strike at N.W.K. No. 6 Mill.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by O. B. Peckham, Inspector

Sir,

At 6:30 a.m. 21.11.36., 47 male and female day shift workers of the Drawing, Carding and Scutching rooms had to return home as there was no work for them in the mill.

At 5:30 p.m. 21.11.36., 22 male and 41 female night shift workers attended the mill and commenced work in the spinning rooms at 6 p.m.

22.11.36. being Sunday, there is no day shift work.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*Burton*  
D.S.I.

D.D.O."B" Division.

Copy to Officer i/c Special Branch.

INTELLIGENCE REPORT  
7/3/37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station,

REPORT (9)

Date. 21.11.36. 19

Subject (in full) ... Strike at N.W.K. No. 6 Mill.

Made by... S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by... O. A. Perkins Insp.

Sir,

At 5:30 p.m. 20.11.36., 20 male and 88 female night shift workers reported for work and commenced at 6 p.m. in the spinning room.

At 5:30 a.m. 21.11.36., 119 male and 111 female workers day shift attended the mill and commenced work in the spinning rooms at 6 a.m.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to Officer i/c S.M.

INTELLIGENCE DIV.  
21 " 362

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 114/36.

REC'D

Footoo Road Station 99

REPORT (8)

Date 20.11.36

Strike at the N.W.K. No.6 Mill.

Subject (in full)

D.S.I. Burton.

Made by

Forwarded by

*O. S. Perkins Insp*

Sir,

Between 5:30 p.m. and 6 p.m. 19.11.36., 113 male and female workers attended and commenced work at 6 p.m. in the spinning and carding rooms.

331 day shift male and female workers attended between 5:30 a.m. and 6 a.m. 20.11.36. and commenced work in the spinning and carding rooms.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*Burton*  
D.S.I.

D.D.O.\*B" Division.

Copy to O.I/c S.B.

INTELLIGENCE REPORT  
20/11/36

*20/11/36*

*114*

17  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 214/36.

Further REPORT (7)

Footage Room Station 99

Date 19.11.36. 19.11.36

Subject (in full) Strike at the N.W.K. No.6 Mill.

Made by D.S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by O. A. Perkins Insp

Sir,

The N.W.K. No.6 Mill remained closed on the 18.11.36. but re-opened on the 19.11.36., when between 5:30 a.m. and 6 a.m. 117 male and 96 female day shift workers of the Spinning, Carding and Reeling departments attended the mill and resumed work.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*[Signature]*  
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to Officer i/c Special Branch.

INTELLIGENCE REPORT  
19/11/36

J 119

FM 3  
G. 454.1.36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 830,567

B. D. 7599

Pootoo Road Station 36

Further REPORT (6)

Date: 18.11.36.

Subject... Strike at N.W.K. No. 6 Mill.

Made by... D.S. 326 Crossley.

Forwarded by... O A Perkins Insp.

Sir,

Between 5:30 p.m. and 6 p.m. on 17.11.36., 27 male and 196 female employees reported at the mill, the majority being ring spinning room workers. These people stayed in the mill compound and refused to commence work until they had been paid wages due. The Management explained they were unable to pay wages at that time, therefore the workers assembled refused to work or leave the mill premises.

Mr. Yorke, D.O. "B" was present and at 7:30 P.M. the strikers were ejected from the premises by Police, but did not attempt to create any disturbance.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D.S. 326.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to Officer i/c Special Branch.

REPORT  
11/18/36

BBP  
5/2

18/11/36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 255/95 TRY

E. D. 7599

Pootoo Road Station

REPORT

Date. 18.11.36.

Subject. Situation at Mills in Pootoo Road District at 6 a.m. 18.11.36.

Made by D.S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by *D. S. Perkins*

Sir,

The situation at mills in Pootoo Road District at 6 a.m. on 18.11.36. is as follows:-

N.W.K. No.6 Mill closed.

N.W.K. No.7 Mill-Weaving Department working only.

N.W.K. No.'s 1 and 2 Mills - All spinners and 70 per-cent of weavers working.

Sing Yue No.'s 1 and 2 Mills-all working.

Situation at other mills is normal.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*Burton*

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to Officer i/c Special Branch.

*DBR*  
*5/11*  
18/11/36  
18/11/36

17.11.36  
6.45M/36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 214/36.  
REGISTRY

H. D. 7599  
Pootoo Road Station, 11 36

Date 17.11.36.

FURTHER REPORT (5)

Subject Strike at N.W.K. No.6 Cotton Mill.

Made by D.S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by *D. R. Perkins Insp.*

Sir,

At 4:25 P.M. 16.11.36., 96 female workers of the Spinning Department, N.W.K. No.6 Mill, stopped their machines and refused to work, however at 4:30 P.M. they commenced work again, no reason being given for the momentary stoppage.

Between 5:30 P.M. and 6 P.M. 16.11.36., 30 male and 212 female night shift workers of the Spinning and Carding Departments, N.W.K. No.6 Mill, reported for work and commenced at 7 p.m.

The situation at 6 a.m. 17.11.36. was normal.

I am, Sir,

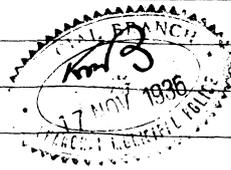
Your obedient servant,

*[Signature]*

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to Officer i/c Special Branch.



*S.I.  
D.R.  
I.R. 17/11  
4/4  
J.L. 17/11*

1. M. 7  
G. 25W-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 23636

Pootoo Road Station 36

D. 599 36

REPORT  
Further Report (No 4)

Date... Nov. 16, 36

Subject. Strike at H.W.K. No. 6 Mill.

Made by. D.S.I. Burton

Forwarded by. O. S. Perkins Judge

Sir,

Between 4 p.m. and 6 p.m. November 15, 1936, 107 female and 27 male workers of the night shift reported for work.

Included in the 107 female workers were 10 females of the spinning department, these females together with 7 of the male workers commenced work at 6.30 p.m. in the spinning department. As there were not sufficient spinners to give work to the remaining 117 workers of the reeling department, these workers were allowed to go home.

No trouble was experienced and no demonstration was made.

Between 5.30 a.m. and 6 a.m. 16-11-36, 196 day shift female workers reported to the mill and commenced work at 6 a.m.

The situation at other mills in Pootoo Road District for the 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 16-11-36, was normal.

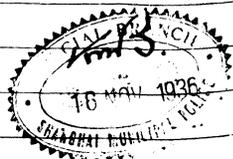
I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to Officer i/c Special Branch.



S.I.  
D.H.K.  
IK 14/11  
H

FM 7  
6. 24. 1. 36

Misc. File No. 214/36.  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station 36

Further REPORT (No.3)

Date 14.11.36.

Subject: Strike at N.W.K. No.6 Mill. Spinning Department.

Made by D.S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by O. A. Perkins Insp.

Sir,

Between 5:30 P.M. and 6 P.M. 14.11.36., 30 male and 190 female night shift workers reported for work at the N.W.K. No.6 Mill, the 30 male and 60 of the females proceeding to the reeling department where they worked until 8:50 p.m. when having run out of material they had to cease work and were allowed to go home.

The remaining 130 female workers congregated in the dining room of the mill premises, where they stated that they were quite willing to work but were afraid of reprisals from the day shift workers. The strikers remained orderly throughout and left the mill premises at 9:30 p.m. 14.11.36. after receiving their attendance books.

whilst at the mill, according to the management, the 6 female workers who were dismissed on the evening of 12.11.36. (vide Initial disc. Report 214/36 P.A.), became very unruly in the mill offices, overturning chairs and tables on the afternoon of 12.11.36., these 6 females together with a male worker named Tsang Siau Kwei Ts (張少桂), who has not been dismissed, but is on strike, are responsible for the day shift workers remaining on strike, and the night shift workers being afraid to commence work. Photographs of these 7 persons were received from the mill together with the name of the location in which they reside, four of whom reside in Pootoo Road District and three in Tan Ts wan (潭利灣), Chapei.

The management requested that if these persons could be located, that the Police strongly caution them against agitation, the which could possibly have effect of bringing/strike to an end.

Accordingly the Officer i/c and party of Police visited various alleyways off Robison and Penang Roads, with a view to locating



S.I.  
E.A.R.  
I.R. 14/11

JP

IM  
O 45M-1-36

Misc. File No. 214/36.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station,

Further REPORT No.3.

Date: 14.11.36.

Subject ..... (page 2)

Made by ..... Forwarded by.....

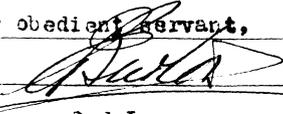
four of the females, who reside in that locality (exact address unknown), however efforts to do so proved futile.

The undersigned proceeded to the Sinza Branch Bureau, P.S.B., where he interviewed Mr. Kuang Tsch Kyih ( ) acting on behalf of his Divisional Officer, Mr. Liao Tsch Nyien ( ) and explained the situation to him and asked him co-operation in the matter, which he was willing to give. I then handed to him the three photographs together with their names and location. He then said he would instruct his men to make every endeavour to locate these persons by their photographs and names, and in the event of their being located he would arrest them and inform this station, he also said he would give protection to the mill workers residing in his division.

The situation for the 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 15.11.36. at other mills in the Pootoo Road District was normal.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,



D.S.I.

B.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to Officer i/c Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 214/36.

Bootoo Road Station, 11/36

FURTHER REPORT

Date 13-11-36

Subject: Strike at N.W.K. No. 6 Mill, Spinning Department.

Made by D.S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by O. A. Perkins Esq.

Sir,

Between 5:30 p.m. and 6 p.m. 13.11.36., 200 female ring spinning and carding department employees, who had been amongst those who struck work on the evening of 12.11.36., reported to and were allowed to enter the N.W.K. No. 6 Mill, No. 14 West Soocbow Road, where they collected in the compound near the offices. The Management through interpreters asked the females whether they were willing to resume work, and upon all expressing their desire to do so, they were allowed to proceed to the Spinning and Carding room, and start their machines. No trouble or demonstration was experienced from the workers unwilling to return.

At 9 p.m. 13-11-36, the management of the N.W.K. No. 6 Mill communicated with the N.W.K. Head Office, No. 931 Gordon Road and informed them that as the 200 night shift workers who had resumed work, had not brought with them any food for the night meal they were going to allow them to finish work at 2 a.m. and give them full pay. These workers were informed of this and left the Mill at 2 a.m. 14-11-36, when they proceeded home. Between 5.30 a.m. and 6 a.m. 14-11-36, 100 of the Day shift female workers who went on strike on the 12-11-36, reported for work and wanted to resume, but as there were only 6 spinners amongst them the machines could not be operated and the management decided to close the Mill until more spinners resume.

The workers who wish to resume this a.m. were checked by their numbers and will be given part pay for attending, they were then told to return home and report again on the night of the 15-11-36 for night shift. No trouble or demonstrations were experienced. The situation at other mills in the Bootoo Road District is normal.

*D.S.I.*



S-1-2  
D.H.  
I.R. 14/11  
J.H.

D.D.O. \* B  
Division.

Copy to  
Officer i/  
Special  
Branch.

FM 2  
G 40K 9.33

Misc. File No. 214/36.  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Postoo Road Station,

REPORT

Date November 12, 1936.

Subject: Strike at N.W.K. No. 5 Mill, Spinning Department.

Made by D.S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by *O. P. Perkins*

Sir,

At 5 P.M. 12.11.36., J.P.C. 107 reported to the Station that about 150 female workers of the Spinning Department of the N.W.K. No. 5 Mill, No. 14 West Scoobow Road, had stopped work.

J.D.S. 48 Mori, C.D.C. 31 and the undersigned attended and it was learned that at about 9:25 A.M. 12.11.36., a Japanese forewoman of the mill named Ki Kaeda whilst inspecting the spinning looms had occasion to caution one of the female workers of Spinning Department named Wong Siau Mei (王小妹), age 18, for failing to clean her loom and instructed her to do so at once. Whilst the forewoman was inspecting other looms, under her charge, the female whom she had cautioned had left her loom and was idling with other workers. The forewoman told her to return to her loom and clean it, whereupon this female worker asked the forewoman, "What is the matter?", and pushed her with her elbow, the forewoman retaliated and a quarrel ensued in which the worker grabbed the forewoman by the hair, at this time, another female worker named Wong Siau Mau (王小毛), age 16, came on the scene with a small pillow in her hand, the forewoman thought that this worker was going to assist her, instead however she assisted the other worker and struck the forewoman several times on her back with the pillow. The forewoman was frightened as there were no foremen in the mill at the time, she tried to run to the office but was caught by these two workers, she struggled and eventually freed herself when she ran to the office and made a report of the conduct of these two workers. The Management called these two workers to the office, where it was found that they were sisters. The younger of the two



S. I.  
2/15/36

*[Handwritten initials]*

FM-2  
404 9 33

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc File No. 214/36.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

(continued)

Subject .....

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

was told by a Japanese foreman that she would be dismissed for assaulting the Japanese forewoman, the elder sister then asked why her young sister should be dismissed, as the forewoman had assaulted her first, the foreman then told the elder sister that they would both be dismissed, but in the meantime told them they should return to work, which they did and continued to work until about 4 p.m. even date, when they quit work. At 4:40 p.m. 12.11. 36, the remaining workers in the Spinning Department, approximately 200, went on strike as a protest against the dismissal of the two sisters, they left the mill and congregated in their Dining Room, they demanded a 10% increase in wages, no extra work on Sundays, 1 hour rest after tiffin, the reinstatement of the two dismissed workers and a guarantee that in future no further assaults would be metted out to workers. At 6 P.M. even date, they left the Dining Room and returned to the mill for their clothing, at this time the night shift, approximately 200, were taking over and they joined the strike in sympathy with the day shift workers, they were all asked to leave the mill, which they did, after a great deal of persuasion, and returned to the Dining Room where they remained until 8:20 p.m. even date, when they left the Dining Room and proceeded home, no trouble having been caused. Whilst in the Dining Room the management made an attempt to address them, but they paid no heed to them. Six of workers namely:-

1. Wong Ah Nyl (王阿二), 18.
2. Wong Ching Doo (王章大), 18.
3. Tsang Siau Mei (张少妹), 16.
4. Lee Ling Doo (李林大), 20.
5. Wong Siau Mei (王少妹), 14.
6. Wong Siau Mei (王少妹), 20.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. Misc. File No. 214/36.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject..... (page 3)

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

whom according to the management were the agitators, were summarily dismissed, their numbers being posted in the Dining Room, whilst the strikers were present.

No representatives were appointed by the strikers and no further demands were made by them.

Mr. Yorke, the D.O."B", Mr. Crough, the D.D.O."F", and Special Branch informed.

Mr. Yorke, D.O."B" attended.

At 5:30 a.m. 13.11.36., the 200 female workers of the Spinning Department, N.W.K. No.6 Mill, reported for work.

A Japanese foreman was posted at the workers' entrance to stop the six dismissed females from entering the mill, these 6 were sorted out and rejected by the foreman. Other workers, who had been admitted, upon learning that this action had been taken by the mill authorities left the mill premises and joined the 6 dismissed workers on West Soochow Road, and afterwards in bloc forced their way into the mill taking in with them the 6 dismissed workers. At 6:25 a.m. 13.11.36., P.S. 165 Parks on duty in the vicinity was informed of this action on the part of the employees and communicated with the station. The Officer i/c and all available men immediately attended and a cordon of Police was thrown round the workers, approximately 200, who assembled outside the Dining Room. The Management addressed the workers, stating that if they were willing to work, they could enter the mill, but under no consideration would the 6 dismissed females be reinstated. The workers rejected these terms and put forward the same demands as made on the 12.11.36.. They were then requested to leave the mill premises, which they did in an orderly manner at 7:10 a.m. 13.11.36., the majority boarding ferry boats at West Soochow Road

FM 2  
6 40W 9-35

Misc. File No. 214/36.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station,

REPORT

Date. 13.11.36. 19

(page 2)

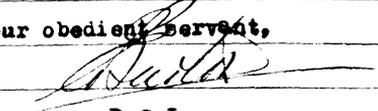
Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

Jetty and proceeded across into the Sooshow Creek into Chapsi.  
Mr. Yorke, D.O."E" and Mr. Crouch, D.D.O."E" informed.  
The situation at other Japanese mills in the Pootoo Road District for the 24 hours ending 8.am. 13.11.36. is normal.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,



D.S.I.

D.D.O."E" Division.

Copy to Officer i/c Special Branch.

S.I.  
D.B.R.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION DEPARTMENT.

REPORT ON STRIKE

Pootoo Road Station 12.11.36. 192

Time and date reported 5 P.M. Time and date I.O. informed 5 P.M.

By whom reported J.P.C.107

Trade or profession of strikers Spinners.

Number of strikers 450 Male Female Apprentices

Employer's name, address and business N.J.K. No.6 Mill, No.14 West Soochow Road.

Union to which strikers belong ---

Cause of strike and demands made by strikers Alleged Assault by a Japanese foreman<sup>wo</sup> to one of the female spinners. Increase of wages, no extra work on Sundays, 1 hour rest after tiffin, 11 a.m.-11:30 a.m. ; reinstate two dismissed workers, no worker to be assaulted by foreman.

When did discontent amongst strikers first commence 4 p.m.

What action (if any) did employers take to remedy cause of discontent prior to commencement of strike. ---

What action (if any) have the employers taken to meet the demands of the strikers ---

Names and addresses of strike leaders ---

Has the strike or its cause any political inspiration ---

Meeting places of strikers ---

Number of persons arrested for offences arising out of strike ---

Particulars of literature (if any) circulated relative to strike ---

Name and address of printer of such circulars ---

Precautions taken by Police Stand-by at Station and police posted at mill premises.

SENIOR DET. I/O.	INSPECTOR I/O.	D. C. I.	I. O.
<i>[Signature]</i>	<i>[Signature]</i>		

NOTE. "Further" reports should be submitted on the usual Report form.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTER

S. 1, Special Branch *B. D. 7599*

REPORT

Date *17* November 14, 1936.

Subject Chinese press report re missing mill worker.

Made *by*                      and                      Forwarded by D. S. I. Moore

With reference to the remarks of the D.C. (Special Branch) on attached Chinese newspaper translation, the Police have no report of any mill worker missing, and it would appear that the newspaper report is a garbled account of the arrest of one Sze Vee Ziang (施維祥), who was arrested by Police of Yangtzepoo Station on November 10, outside the Dah Kong Cotton mill for intimidating workers, and sentenced to 8 months' imprisonment by the Shanghai First Special District Court on November 11.

*DBR*  
*4/11*

*Johnson*

*DC (D.W.)*  
*(Cv)*

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)



*file*  
*DBR*  
*17/11*

November 13, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

China Evening News and other local newspapers :-

THE MISSING MILL WORKER : ALLEGATIONS OF WHIPPING AND BEATING

With the assistance of several workers, one of our reporters yesterday evening succeeded in interviewing the mother of Sz Wei Hsiang (史惠祥), a worker who is reported to be missing after the fighting in front of the gate of the Dah Kong Cotton Mill on the evening of November 11. Since that evening, she has been walking aimlessly about the streets, crying or shouting or kowtowing to pedestrians for assistance.

According to some of the workers, they saw during the fighting on the evening of November 11 Sz Wei Hsiang being seized by a number of foreign and Japanese policemen and removed into the Dah Kong Cotton Mill. According to information given out by some hands of the Dah Kong Cotton Mill, after Sz Wei Hsiang was taken into the Mill, he was whipped in a certain office; some say that they saw Sz Wei Hsiang being slapped until his two cheeks had become red and swollen.

Accompanied by the mother of Sz Wei Hsiang, the representatives of workers of various mills called at the Yulin Road Police Station, the Yangtsepoo Police Station and the Cotton Mills concerned to make enquiries about the missing man, but no information as to his whereabouts could be secured. The Police state that Sz Wei Hsiang is still being detained in the Dah Kong Cotton Mill, while the Mill officials say that the man had been taken to the Police Station.

P.A.  
Is any worker  
missing?

MB

S. 1. 1  
D.S. 1. 1

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

"D" 7599  
15/11/36  
Division.

Crime Register No. 622/36

ENTERED  
CRIME INDEX

Yangtze-poo Police Station.

November 10, 1936.

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:—	Offences against Public Order.
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	8.30 - 11 p. m. 10/11/36	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	C. I. D. Office.

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Y'poo Road near Tengyueh Road.
Time and date of offence.	5.30 p.m. 10/11/36.
" " " reported.	8.30 p.m. 10/11/36.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	John Grieve Crighton, M/Detective Sub Inspt., Y'poo Police Station.
Number of criminals with full individual description.	One arrested and charged. Sze Yee ziang (施維祥) 22, Kompo, S/coolie, country house off Linching Road.
Arrests.	One by detectives and Uniform.
Classification of property stolen.	-- Value \$
Classification of property recovered.	Value \$
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence.  In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points(e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	The above described person together with approximately 100 others whilst attempting to stage a demonstration at Y'poo and Tengyueh Roads with a view of inciting the employees of the Dah Kong Cotton Mill, to strike, did throw stones thereby causing injury to complt, a member of a police party attempting to disperse them.

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

- (j) What staff employed on premises?
- (k) Are they all "old" servants?
- (l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long?
- (m) What was their "character"?
- (n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason?
- (o) Are old servants suspected?
- (p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At 5.20 p.m. 10/11/36, a telephone message was received at station from D.S.I. Coyne, Special Branch Headquarters, to the effect that several thousand of the Japanese mill workers, would assemble outside the Dah Kong Cotton Mill, situated at Y'poo Road and Tengyueh Road for the purpose of intimidating the employees of that mill.

On receipt of this information S.I. Fallon, who was then/c station, (Inspt. Andrew having a few minutes previous proceeded to the Shun hai Cotton Mills in response to an emergency call, having insufficient men to cope with the situation communicated with Inspt. Andrew, by telephone at the above mentioned Mills, and as result that latter returned Y'poo Police Station, for the purpose of reinforcing his party prior to proceeding to the location mentioned in the information. Meanwhile D.S.I. Crighton and J.D.S. 42 Weoka then on district patrol were informed by the manager of the Dong Shing Cotton Mill, that approximately 5,000 strikers had gathered outside the Dah Kong Cotton Mill, and were intimidating the employees of said mill into joining in the strike.

Having received this information D.S.I. Crighton and J.D.S. 42 Weoka, proceeded to the scene on M/cycle, B53 Lic. No.6 and were successful on reaching the main entrance to the Dah Kong Cotton Mill, situated on Tengyueh Road.

Shortly after their arrival and prior to reinforcements arriving under Inspt. Andrew, the

1-27-34

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:

Division.

Police Station.

19

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day.	Duty Number <b>1/3</b>	Nature of Offence  Places visited in course of investigation each day.
---	---------------------------	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

strikers numbering several hundred, who were then within 10 feet from the entrance to the mill greeted the detectives with a shower of stones.

In an attempt to clear the howling mob from the vicinity of the mill, who were then attempting to smash the two electric lights at the mill entrance to the mill, S. I. Crighton threw a bomb thru the water cycle. This having the desired effect, the mob retreated to Y'poo Road, where excavations are being carried out by the Shanghai Electric Construction Co.

On arriving at this point the mob brand themselves with missiles, hurting some of S. I. Crighton, and J.D.S. 42 Ueoka, which resulted in the former Police Officer, receiving injuries to the right arm and nose.

Simultaneously to this attack being made Inapt. Andrew, arrived with a party Uniform Police and detectives, making a baton charge, succeeded in dispersing part of the mob.

At the time the attack was made on S. I. Crighton and J.D.S. 42 Ueoka, the accused Sao Voo Sing (苏福生) 32, Kampo, 2/coolie, residing straw hut Hen Chow Road, was observed by J.P.C. 148, to have been concerned in throwing the missiles, which inflicted the injuries of S. I. Crighton.

The accused was immediately put under arrest by J.P.C. 148, and temporary detained in the Dai Kong Cotton

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:— **1/4**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Mill, until 7 p.m. even date.

In spite of the fact that the mob had been partly dispersed by the party of Police under Insp. Andrew, they again re-assembled, and resumed their former attitude by heaving stones and howling "Tang".

The situation becoming very ugly, Insp. Andrew sent a riot call to the Reserve Unit, at 6.40 p.m. requesting their assistance.

At approximately 6.55 p.m. the Reserve Unit, under C. J. Lovell arrived on the scene, and took charge of dispersing the crowd.

The accused on being interrogated at the station admits being a striker from the Song Shing Cotton Mill, but denies having thrown stones at the police.

However on evidence available he has been charged under Art. 151 (1) of C.C.S.C. and will appear at S.S.D. Court on 11/11/36 a.m.

D.S.I. Crighton attended the General Hospital, but owing to the absence of a doctor, received first aid treatment only, he will re-visit the hospital on 11/11/36, and obtain a medical certificate for production in court.

*Howe Chen*

*[Signature]*  
D.S. 385

Sen. Det. 1/c *[Signature]*  
S.S.C. "D"  
Copy forwarded to Officer 1/c S.B.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

7399

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 622/36.

"D" Division.  
Yangtzepoo Police Station.  
November 11th, 1936.

Diary Number:— 2.

Nature of Offence:— C.I.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day.	Below	Places visited in course of investigation each day.
---	-------	---

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The accused, 施维屏, appeared before the M.C.D. Court on the morning of 11/11/36 when, after all evidence had been presented, the following judgment was rendered by Judge Zhao:—

"3 months' imprisonment".

*M. 12/11/36*  
*Chen*

*12/11/36*



*[Signature]*  
L.S. 335

*[Signature]*  
Det: 1/c

D.D.O. "D"

Copy forwarded to G. i/c Spl. Brn.

4.

7599/16  
41.11.36

November 12, 1936.

Morning Translation.

of Chung Shing Road(中兴路) and Pao Tung Road(宝通路),  
Chapei, was murdered by some person or persons unknown who  
used axes and knives. His service pistol No. 7655,  
character Wu(武), Browning make, was carried off by the  
murderers.

The National Herald and other local newspapers:-

S.M.C. REQUESTED TO RE-CONSTRUCT NORTH SOOCHOW ROAD.

Some 50 firms on North Soochow Road have  
requested the 15th District Branch of the Citizens  
Federation to send the following letter to the S.M.C.  
requesting the reconstruction of North Soochow Road:-

"Our Federation is in receipt of a letter  
from 50 firms along North Soochow Road stating that the  
section of North Soochow Road from Honan Road westward  
requires repairing. On rainy days, the road is muddy  
and unserviceable. Although some repair work has been  
done, the condition of the road is worse than before.  
As there are many shops on this section of the road and  
they pay the same municipal rate, our Federation has been  
requested to ask the Council to reconstruct this section  
of the road. The section of North Soochow Road from  
Honan Road eastward is in a far better condition.

"The various shops on this section of the  
road have often been harshly fined for placing small  
articles on the roadside or in front door of the shops.  
We request you to detail officers to make a detail  
investigation. A reply is awaited."

The National Herald and other local newspapers -

THE STRIKE OF JAPANESE COTTON MILL WORKERS: ONE MAN  
REPORTED MURDERED; ANOTHER MISSING

As the five demands of the strikers of the  
Japanese cotton mills in the eastern district of Shanghai  
have been rejected, the situation may become more serious.

At 6 a.m. yesterday more than 1,000 male  
and female strikers assembled on Wong Hsin Road and started  
a procession to the Shanghai City Government to submit  
an appeal. They carried banners inscribed, "The Appeal  
Group of the Workers of the Shanghai Cotton Mills to Make  
An Appeal to the Shanghai City Government." The strikers  
were surrounded and watched by the Police from the Glen  
Road Police Station and several trucks of Japanese marines.  
The Yingshiangkong Police also detailed policemen to  
persuade the strikers to disperse. Thirteen representatives  
were then elected by the strikers. The North Railway  
Police were also present. No trouble occurred.

When several thousand workers of the Japanese  
Shanghai Cotton Mill and other Japanese mills went into  
the Ta Kong Cotton Mill at 6 p.m. on November 10, a female  
worker of the Shanghai No.2 Cotton Mill was injured. A  
male worker of the Tong Hsin Cotton Mill is missing. The  
representatives of the workers of the various mills have  
made enquiries about the man at the Yulin Road and the

November 12, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Yangtszepoo Police Station and at the Ta Kong Cotton Mill, but he could not be located.

According to the Lih Pao, a male worker named Hsian Chung Ling (吳春林) of the Tong Hsin Cotton Mill was hurt with a pistol in the hands of a Japanese policeman. The wound had not healed by yesterday. It is also learned that a male worker of the Tong Hsin Cotton Mill named Sze Ve Hsiang (施維祥) is missing. A rumour prevails among workers in the vicinity of the Ta Kong Cotton Mill that a worker has been murdered in the Mill, but this could not be confirmed.

General Labour Union to Assist Strikers.

The General Labour Union held an urgent meeting at 4 p.m. yesterday to discuss the question of rendering assistance to the strikers of the Japanese Cotton Mills. The following decisions were reached:-

- (1) To detail officers to console the strikers.
- (2) To petition the Kuomintang and other political organs to devise effective measures to bring about a settlement of the strike.
- (3) To devise effective measures of assistance. In case of necessity, all labour unions in the City will be called to a meeting to discuss measures.

EM  
G. 40M 9 35

kph  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7599

Section 2, Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 17, 1936.

Subject Communist Propaganda obtained by Municipal Police in western Chapei on December 16, 1936.

Made by D.I. Kuh Pao-hwa

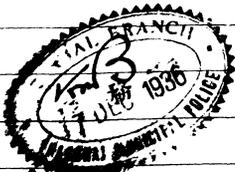
Forwarded by

*J. Legue S.I.*

I forward hereunder, together with summarized translation, a copy of a handbill addressed to juvenile workers bearing on the recent strike of Japanese cotton mill workers, which was obtained by the Municipal Police in western Chapei on December 16. This document which is illegible owing to bad workmanship in printing, purports to emanate from the "Shanghai Municipality Labourers' National Salvation Society" dated December 12, and alleges that the failure of the recent strike was due to the activities of labour traitors including members of the Bureau of Social Affairs and Doo Yuet-sung who received \$30,000 bribe from the Chairman of the Japanese Cotton Mill Owners Federation. It concludes with the following slogans:-

- Down with Japanese Imperialism!
- Down with Japanese capitalists!
- Down with the local Kuomintang Headquarters!
- Down with Doo Yuet-sung who betrays the labourers!
- Down with all loafers who deceive the labourers!
- Support the U.S.S.R.!
- Long live the Chinese Communist Party!
- Long live the victory of the Chinese Red Army!
- Long live the workers in Shanghai!

Obtained by  
Agent No. 2.  
Kuh



Kuh Pao-hwa

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

*Six:*  
D. O. B.  
D. S. O. B.  
D. O. D.  
D. C. J.

*Dr. Tung chi 8132-17/12*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Section Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 14 1936

Subject (in full) Handbill in Japanese bearing an labour agitation, obtained by Municipal Police in Western Szechai on December 1, 1936.

Made by Forwarded by J. Coyne D.S.I.

\* See also  
S. 678. 1-17

I forward herewith a copy of a handbill in Japanese addressed to all mill-hands of cotton mills in Shanghai, purporting to emanate from the "Shanghai Cotton Mills Workers' Self-Salvation Group" which was obtained by the Municipal Police in Western Szechai on December 1, 1936. A translation of the document is also attached.

Translation made by

D.S.I. (Special Branch)

Chih Tiao Hua

Date

D. 1.

D.S.I. (Special Branch)



Distribution

S.O. "B"

S.O. "B"

S.C. (f)

Dr. Tung Chi

S.O. 8.

Date 15/12

Translation of a handbill in Japanese obtained by the  
Municipal Police in Western Sabei on December 18, 1936.

-----

Friends of all mill-hands of cotton mills in Shanghai, listen!

The mill-hands declared a general strike. What  
good fellows you are! The mill officials are still stubborn.  
You may be taken into custody by the S.A.F. The strike  
has ended in failure; you have lost all your earnings. The  
workers are patiently at work in the mills. You cannot derive  
any benefit by going on strike because of the weakness of  
your unity.

A number of traitorous workers had furnished  
the managements of the mills with information about the strike.  
If you cannot get benefit, you must work patiently in order to  
achieve your end.

Shanghai Cotton Mill Workers Self-  
Salvation Group.

D.7599/15

7599-15  
13 11 26

November 13, 1936.

Strike Propaganda - handbill and posters found.

At 4 a.m. November 13, copies of a handbill entitled "A Manifesto Issued by the Association of Workers of the Dah Kong Cotton Mill on Strike", urging the workers to join the strike were found in the workers' quarters of the mill on Hochien Road.

In the afternoon of the ~~xx~~ same day, posters reviling strikers who resume work unconditionally were found posted on walls in the Fung Shing Ka, off Yangtsepoo Road, near Kwang Shing Road, and also on walls near the Riverside Power Company Plant on Yangtsepoo Road.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Miscellaneous No. 236/36.

B. D. 7599

Footoo Road - Station, 36

REPORT

Date. 25.11.36.

Subject. Poster found on Door of a Vacant House No.97 Robison Road, U.C.L.

Made by D.S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by *P. L. Burton*

Sir,

At 5:20 a.m. 25.11.36. Mr. Hirose, Japanese foreman of the N.W.K. No. 1 & 2 Mills, found a poster about 2 feet square, written in Chinese ink, glued to the door of No.97 Robison Road, U.C.L., a vacant house opposite the mill gates, he took the poster from the door, the glue still being wet. The poster was taken into the No.1 Mill office, where it was translated, copy of translation hereunder recorded:-

"The 6 demands presented by representatives of the strikers to the Japanese Management having not yet been granted, the foremen of A & B shifts of the Weaving Department and the foremen of the permanent day shift have conspired with the Japanese and state they would guarantee to have the strikers resume work, for this they would obtain a few hundred dollars from the Japanese. As a result of this conspiracy, about 20% of the strikers resumed work during the past two days. On seeing the strikers return to work, the Japanese laughed at them, and are under the impression that the strikers can not endure very long as they need food, and that if the strike continues much longer, the old men would become beggars and the young males kidnappers, while the young females would become prostitutes. Dear workers! We cannot endure such abuse and disgrace. We should fight for our final victory up to the end. We shall not resume work unless we have our demands granted by the mill management. We are willing to join the army rather than work in the mills as running dogs."

The poster was retained by the Mill Management and taken to the Head Office, 931 Gordon Road.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to Officer i/c Special Branch.

*Burton*  
D.S.I.



*S.I. Burton*  
*25/11*  
*Notes*  
*Chen*

*D.C. (Special Branch)*

S. B. D. 7599  
25 11 36

\*B\*

STN. REF. 371/36.

Bubbling #11  
24th. Nov. 36.

1.

COTTON MILL STRIKERS HANDBILL FOUND ON JESSFIELD RD. C.C.I

*This is understood  
that the Japanese  
mill owners are  
holding a meeting  
today to consider  
these demands.*

At 3.40p.m. 24.11.36 J.P.C.126 found on Jessfield Road C.C.I. near the Toyoda Cotton Mill, a handbill referring to the present strike and containing six demands before work would be resumed. This handbill was handed into the Charge-room at 6.30p.m. Translation attached.

*Adm.*

Special Branch informed.

Copy to O.I/c sp. Br.

*25/11*

*S.I.  
5/11/36  
25/11*

*ad*

Sen. Det. i/c.

*Tang Tzu Hung*

D.S.

D.S.I. Tang Tzu Hung.



D.D.O.\*B\*.

Translation of a pamphlet found by J.P.C. 126 on Jessfield  
Road, near Toyoda Mill, at 3.40p.m. on the 24-11-36.

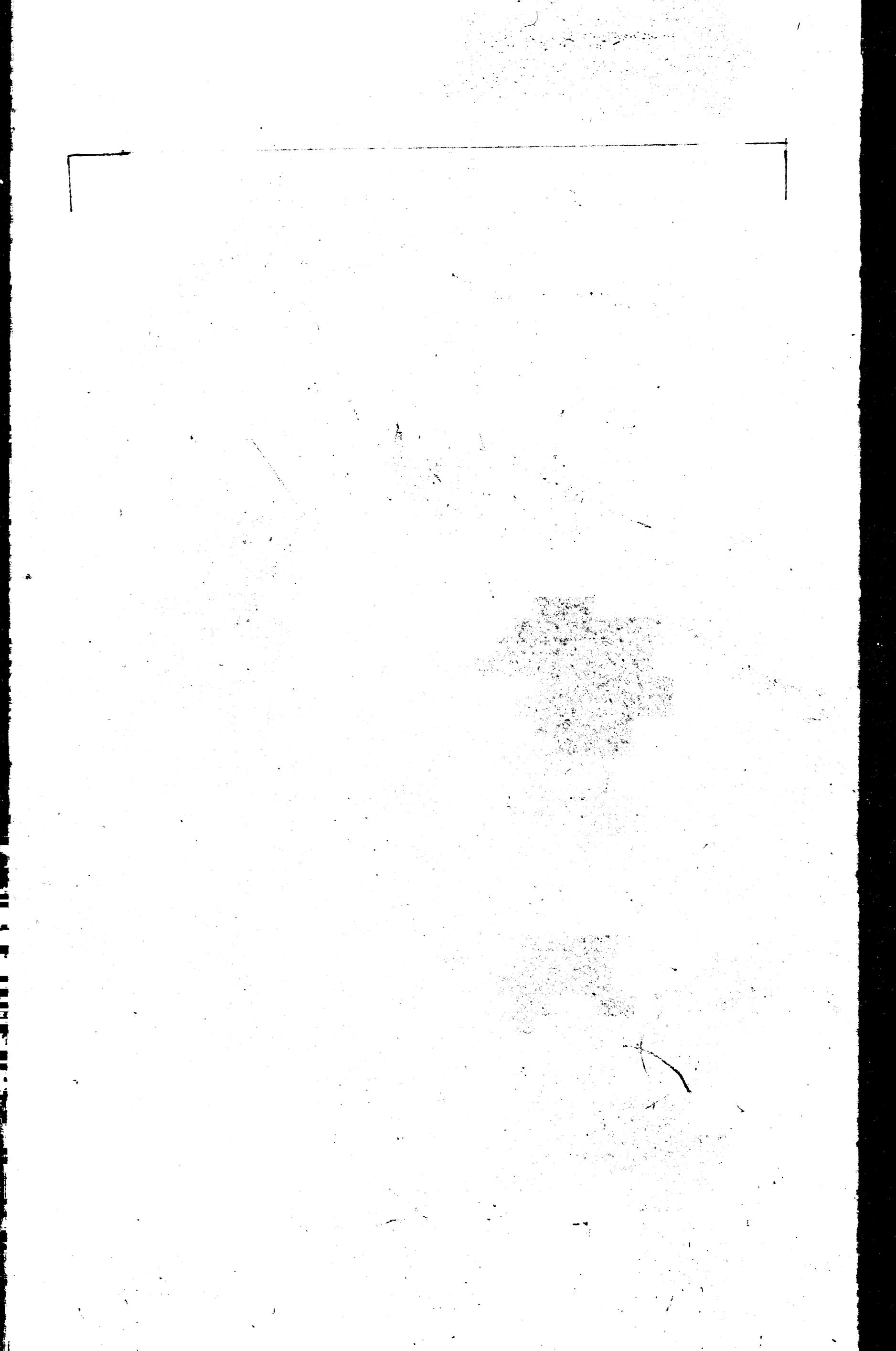
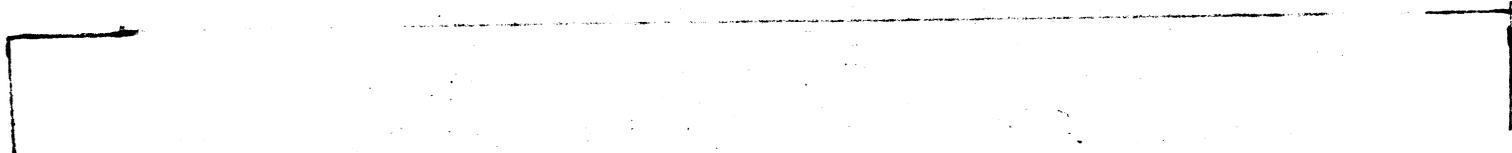
Declaration of the workmen who resumed work at the Japanese  
Owned Cotton Mills.

We were compelled to strike this time owing to our low wages  
and bad treatment. We hope for an impartial decision from the  
society and a suitable mediation. We are thankful of the intensive  
mediation by Mr. Doo Yoch Sung, chairman of the district association,  
who settled up all our demands, henceforth we could carry on our  
living and would not be badly treated like animals. We will never  
start a storm of protest again. We are not blind and would never  
be instigated by so called agitators. We have heart and during  
the serious national trouble we should do our part in patriotism  
of our country. Today the time of our resuming our work we hereby  
give this declaration to the public in order to show our motive  
of the strike.

Representative of all the Japanese Owned Cotton Mills  
of the Western Area.

The following are the demands which have been settled upon between  
the workmen and the mill owners:-

- (1) That the arrested workmen be released immediately.
- (2) That a 5% increase of wages be made.
- (3) That the monthly gratuity be changed to a monthly reward.
- (4) That 12 hours work on Sunday and should there be a surplus  
work extra pay to be added on the original pay together with  
a night meal. The extra work is not to be compulsorily.
- (5) That the dismissal of workmen is not allowed unless a reasonable  
cause is given.
- (6) That all workmen on strike resume work.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. 7599

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 21, 1936

Subject Handbill in connection with the strike in Japanese cotton mills.

Made by D. I. Sih Tse-liang

Forwarded by

*Chen...*

Copies of a mimeographed handbill entitled "The Shanghai Japanese Cotton Mill Strikers Support Committee" were surreptitiously distributed among students of the 3rd Branch of the Liang Zai Supplementary School, on the premises of the Tsing Nien (Youth) Middle School, 553 Avenue Joffre. This handbill of which a full translation is attached as an appendix urges the strikers to extend the movement in order to drive the Japanese out of China.

*Sih Tse-liang*

D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

*copy of translation sent to D.C. (S.B.)*

*Do. B*

*DBR 2/11*

*Do. B*

*Do. D*

*Do. D*

*DBR 2/11*

*P.A*

*Has Mr...*

*a copy*

*copy sent*

*DBR*

*23/11*

*MB*

*1936*



### TRANSLATION

Young workers and patriotic brethren in Shanghai :

Koo Tseng Hong, a worker, was killed by Japanese capitalists eleven years ago. On February 3, Mei Shih Chun, a worker of the Dah Kong Cotton Mill, was also killed by Japanese capitalists. The Japanese capitalists are treating Chinese workers as beasts of burden. The Japanese beat workers without reason and dismiss them at will. The workers can no longer be patient and have united to struggle against the capitalists. The workers of the H.W.K. Cotton Mills, the Toyoda Cotton Mills, the Dah Kong and other Japanese Cotton Mills in the Eastern and Western Districts and in Footung have issued a joint manifesto and presented the following five demands :-

- 1) That an increase of 20% in wages be granted.
- 2) That one hour for tiffin be allowed.
- 3) That no worker be dismissed without just cause.
- 4) That no worker be beaten.
- 5) That no extra work be given to employees on Sundays.

Following the presentation of these demands, the workers of the Shanghai Cotton Mills Nos. 1, 2, 3, 4 and 5, the Dah Shing No.2 Cotton Mill, the Tokwa Boseki Cotton Mill declared a strike on the evening of November 8. On November 10, a strike in sympathy with their fellow workers was declared by the workers of the Shanghai Cotton Mill No.6 and the Dah Kong Cotton Mills. The workers have awakened to the fact that unless they obtain their demands, they cannot expect better treatment and freedom.

Formerly the capitalists used to pay each worker in control of 4 looms from \$18 to \$19 per month. Now they have reduced the wage to \$8 or \$9 per month. The capitalists used to pay each worker in charge of 60 spindles \$8 to \$9 per month. Now they have increased the number of spindles for each worker to more than 100 at a reduced wage of \$7 to \$8. Not only have the capitalists allowed no rest to the workers, but they insist on the employees working during the tiffin period. The workers work fifteen hours a day and yet they run the risk of being dismissed and being assaulted.

<sup>who</sup> Now can tolerate such treatment which is more miserable than that led by countryless slaves or beasts of burden? No one will continue to tolerate it. Now about 20,000 workers, for the sake of bettering their condition, have declared a strike and have determined to struggle with their enemy. Undoubtedly the strike will be a powerful factor in the national salvation movement and the courageous strikers will form units to reinforce the anti-Japanese national salvation movement.

Fellow workers! You must persist in the strike as well as extend it in every way possible. You must organize. You must form picketing groups to protect the interests of the strikers and despatch representatives to all factories to solicit the support of the workers.

Young workers and patriotic brethren! The increase in the Japanese garrison in North China, the extensive manoeuvres carried out by the Japanese military, the invasion of Suiyuan by bandits and Manchukuo troops, the Japanese military display in Shanghai and other places in China, the insulting and massacring of Chinese citizens, the smuggling of Japanese goods on a gigantic scale, and, what is more, the conducting at present of Sino-Japanese negotiations in Nanking, have brought the nation ~~to~~ to the verge of destruction. The fate of the nation and the race now remains in the hands of the people. The people must oppose Japan in order to save the nation.

The workers in the employ of all Japanese cotton mills have declared an anti-Japanese strike. The strike is a powerful aid to national salvation. The people must rise and support it by organizing support committees and collecting contributions for the relief of the strikers in order that the sufferings of the workers may be relieved.

Workers in the Japanese cotton mills! You must persist in the strike and extend it - a gigantic, glorious anti-Japanese strike - in order to realize our object - the driving out of the Japanese robbers from China.

The Shanghai Japanese Cotton Mill  
Strikers Support Committee.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Inc. File No. 273/36.

Yangtzepoo Station, 7599  
Date Nov. 11th, 1936

REPORT

Subject Finding of pamphlet on Haagenow Road.

Made by E.S.I. Crighton

Forwarded by *W. L. ...* Insp. 1/c

Sir,

I beg to report that at 3.30 p.m. on 11/11/36 C.S.I. 108  
found to the station a pamphlet, translation of which is  
attached herewith, which he found lying on the ground at  
about 3 p.m. every day.

The pamphlet is respectfully forwarded for your information  
for information.

Your obedient servant,

*John Crighton*

C.S.I. "D"

Copy forwarded to Insp. 1/c Spt. Pph.

*JR 12/11*

*DR 12/11*



Report sent with <b>One</b> pamphlets, <del>to the Special Branch</del> to Special Branch.		
Where found <b>Hangchow Road near Linching Road.</b>	Time found <b>3 p.m.</b>	Date <b>11/11/36.</b>
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	<b>Residential.</b>	
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	<b>Mill Quarters.</b>	
How distributed? (If known).	-	
Nature of Document, (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	<b>Labour.</b>	
Arrests or not, if so how many?	-	
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	-	
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	-	

Date **12/11/36.**

Signed *John Lighter*  
for C.I. etc. i/c. **Yangtzepoo Station.**

Translation of a pamphlet found lying on Hangchow Road at 3 p.m.  
11/11/36 by C.D.C. 108.

Petitioning Proclamation.

Dear fellow countrymen,

Since Sept. 18th 1931 due to the world economic depression and the serious aggression of the Japanese Imperialism, China has fallen into a very unfortunate state. We, workers, employed at the various Japanese cotton mills in Shanghai are suffering more than any other fellow countrymen.

Subsequent to the incident 1932 the managements of all Japanese cotton mills, under the excuse of general business depression, reduced our wages, cancelled the payment of the gratuity, stopped the issue of rice allowance and made us to do more work.

All workers have been under illtreatment which is worse than that to a horse or a cow. For the sake of maintaining our livelihood we, with great patience, undergo the illtreatment of the various Japanese cotton mill proprietors.

In the beginning, the workers maintained the hope that the price for cotton would rise so that they could receive some benefits left by the capitalist so as to better their living, but it is quite unexpected that although the price of cotton is rised due to the good harvest, the Japanese capitalists give no attention to our livelihood and still treat us as a horse or a cow.

For the sake of maintaining our livelihood in a lowest degree we went on strike to offer our demands as follows:-

1. To increase 10 % in wages.
2. To grant a gratuity which was issued to all workers before 1932 incident.
3. To issue the rice allowance.
4. 1 hour for rest be granted to workers daily.
5. To assure that no workers will be dismissed without reason.

Prior to the management having complied with the above 5 demands which are made up by all workers we would not resume work. Besides going on strike against the cunning proprietors of all Japanese cotton mills we hope that the Government and the Society will maintain the right to assist us in getting a victorious settlement.

Workers of Shanghai Nos 1, 2, 3, 4, 5  
Tung Hwa and Dong Shing Cotton Mills.

FORM NO. 3  
G. 404 11/36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Misc. File No. 267/36.

REPORT

Yangtzepoo Station, 7599

Date Nov. 11th, 1936

Subject Finding of a pamphlet on Yangtzepoo Road.

Made by D.S.I. Wrighton Forwarded by *W. L. ...* Ntant. G. i/c

Sir,  
I beg to report that at 11 a.m. 10/11/36, C.D.C. 187 brought to the Det on a pamphlet (translation attached) which he found lying on Yangtzepoo Road near Li-ging Road at 10.30 a.m. 10/11/36.

I am, Sir,  
Your obedient servant,  
*W. L. ...*  
D.S.I. Wrighton

D.D.C. "D"  
Copy forwarded to G. i/c Spl. Brk.

*I.R. 11/11*  
*2BR*  
*11/11*



Report sent with <b>One</b> pamphlet, <del>XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX</del> to Special Branch.	
Where found <b>Yangtsepoo Road near Linching Road.</b>	Time found <b>10.30a.m.</b> Date <b>10/11/36.</b>
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	<b>Industrial.</b>
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	<b>Mill.</b>
How distributed? (If known).	<b>Unknown.</b>
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	<b>Labour.</b>
Arrests or not, if so how many?	<b>Nil.</b>
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	<b>--</b>
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	<b>--</b>

Date **11/11/36.**

Signed *J. D. S. Light*  
for C.I. etc. i/c **Yangtsepoo Station.**

Translation of a pamphlet found on Yangtzepoo Road  
At 10.30 a.m. on 10/11/36.

To workers of all Japanese cotton mills.

My dear labourers, wake yourselves immediately as the management of all Japanese cotton mills are heartless and they used to treat us badly. As result of consultation held by representatives of all Japanese cotton mills we considered that we could not hold the patience any longer and, in order to gain the final victory, we must unite ourselves and sit in the mill to request the management to comply with the following demands:-

1. 20 % increase be granted in wages.
2. 1 hour be allowed to attend the mess-room.
3. No dismissal be made to any workers.
4. Beating of worker is strictly prohibited.
5. Oppose to do an extra work on Sundays.

Representatives of

Walgai	Shanghai
Kiwa	Yue Poong
Song Shing	Tung Hwa
Niaka	Kung Dah
Toyoda	Dau Kong

Cotton Mills.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 209/36.

Pootoo Road Station, 11 36

REPORT

Date 11.11.36. 19

Subject. Copy of Chinese Pamphlets published in Shanghai Nippo, 11.11.36.

Made by D.S.I. Barton.

Forwarded by *O. S. Perkins Insp.*

Sir,

The following is a translation of photograph of a copy of Chinese pamphlets which are being distributed by workers of Japanese Mills in the Eastern District, which appeared in the Shanghai Nippo this A.M. As far as can be ascertained none of these pamphlets have been distributed in Japanese Mills in this District up to the present.

To Workers of Japanese Mills in Shanghai,

Dear friends,

Please wake up and realize that our Japanese masters have made every possible effort to suppress us. Thus, we, the workers of Japanese Mills, are almost dying due to the bad treatment on the part of our Japanese employers.

As the result of a conference held by the representatives of the workers of the under-listed mills, we became aware that the time had come for us to start a strike. We are impatient now. We should understand that only by means of our own strength can we save our own life. We should stay in the mill premises and request our employers to meet our demands, which are as follows:-

1. That our wages be increased by 20%.
2. That we be given one hour of rest after each meal.
3. That none of us should be dismissed.
4. That none of us should be assaulted.
5. That no extra hour of work be given to us on Sundays.

Dear friends! We expect you to consult with each other in your spinning rooms as to how we can unite together in order to have our demands granted and obtain our final victory.

From:- N.W.K. Mills.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

(2)

Subject.....

Made by ..... Forwarded by.....

Shanghai Cotton Mill.

Kiwa Cotton Mills.

Yue Foong Cotton Mill.

Dong Shing Cotton Mills.

Tung Hai Cotton Mill.

Japan-China Cotton Mill.

Kiang Deh Cotton Mills.

Hoong Shen Cotton Mill.

San Kong Cotton Mill.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant.

D.S.I.

*Handwritten notes:*  
Kien  
12/1/36

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy forwarded to Officer i/c. Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 275/36  
7599  
Yangtzeppoo Station, 11 36

REPORT

Date November 12, 1936

Subject Meeting of mill workers at Ward, Ningkuo Road 1.30 p.m. 12/11/36.

Made by J. B. Luke

Forwarded by [Signature] Inspt. O. 1/c

Sir,

I beg to report that at 1.30 p.m. 12/11/36 a telephone message was received to the effect that 200 mill workers were proceeding along Linching Road in the direction of Ward Road.

A party of police attended and it was found that by that time a crowd of about 1000 persons was gradually collecting on a vacant piece of land near Ningkuo Road, North of Ward, just in the Settlement. A strong party of P.S.B. Police under Inspector Chu Ching were concentrated north of Ward Road in Chinese territory and Inspt. Chu informed Settlement Police that the crowd wished to proceed to the Civic Centre, that he had received instructions that they were not to be allowed so to proceed, and that he was anxious that the crowd should be dispersed as he feared that it would gradually grow to proportions difficult to control.

[Signature]  
P.S. 1/c

D.D.O. "D"

O. 1/c P.S.

S/S  
JBR

At about 2.30 p.m. a motor car drew up in Chinese territory and from it stepped a Chinese, who after interrogation by Chinese Police turned out to be a student of the Shanghai University who had come with a stock of provisions, cakes etc, for the strikers. Chinese Police did not allow him to proceed.

2/11/36

The assembled persons were finally warned that they would not be allowed to proceed to the Civic Centre, that no representatives had previously proceeded there, and that their assembling there to-day constituted an illegal assembly; they were therefore warned to disperse.



The meeting was subsequently dispersed by Police, South by way of Ningkuo Road and east and west on Ward Road and did not again assemble.

I am, Sir,  
Your obedient servant,  
[Signature]  
D.P.S. 170

PH. 12  
G. 45W-136

14

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 269/36.

7599  
Yungtze, 12, 11/36  
Station,

REPORT

Date Nov. 11, 1936.

Subject Mill workers' meeting at Lin Kuo near Ard Roads (Chinese territory) between 8 a.m. and 9.30 a.m. 11/11/36.

Made by S.F.S. 170 Duke Forwarded by [Signature] Det. S. 1/c

Sir,

I beg to report that at 8.02 a.m. 11/11/36 a telegraph message was received from Hav. 244 reporting that a crowd of mill workers had collected on Lingkuo Road near Ard Road. A party of police under S.I. Harlin attended.

It was found that the group mentioned in Misc. Report No. 268/36, now increased to approximately 1,000 persons of both sexes with the males very much in the majority, employees of the Shanghai Cotton and the Dong Ching Mills, had moved to a position north of Ard Road in Chinese territory. They had with them a large banner on which was inscribed "Petitioning Group of the Shanghai Cotton Mills to the Shanghai City Government" and it was their intention to march thither in procession. Their march was frustrated by the S.P.S. (Ying Ching Hong Station) who told them that the procession would not be allowed to proceed but that they should elect representatives to go and state their case. A meeting was therefore held on the spot and eight representatives, 4 from the Shanghai Cotton Mills and 4 from the Dong Ching Mills, were chosen to go to the City Government. It is understood that their object is to obtain an increase in pay; that the representatives will go to Pingswan to-day and will meet the workers and give them a reply to-morrow - no time or place has yet been fixed for this meeting. The meeting was orderly, the only incident occurring when a Chinese thought to be a police agent was identified by the crowd and was slightly stoned before he could escape.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

[Signature]  
S.F.S. 170

12/11/36  
copy forwarded to O. 1/c  
Spl. Brh.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yangtszepoo Station,

REPORT

Date Nov. 11th, 1936.

Subject Mill workers' meeting at Ningkuo near Ward Roads (Chinese territory) between 8 a.m. and 9.20 a.m. 11/11/36.

Made by D.P.S. 170 Duke Forwarded by Inspt. O. I/c

Sir,

I beg to report that at 8.02 a.m. 11/11/36 a tele. message was received from Hav. 244 reporting that a crowd of mill workers had collected on Ningkuo Road near Ward Road.

A party of Police under S.I. Taolin attended.

It was found that the group mentioned in Misc. Report No. 268/36, now increased to approximately 1,000 persons of both sexes with the males very much in the majority, employees of the Shanghai Cotton and the Dong Shing Mills, had moved to a position north of Ward Road in Chinese territory. They had with them a large banner on which was inscribed "Petitioning Group of the Shanghai Cotton Mills to the Shanghai City Government" and it was their intention to march thither in procession. Their intention was frustrated by the P.S. (Ying Hong Kong Station) who told them that the procession would not be allowed to proceed but that they should elect representatives to go and state their case.

A meeting was thereupon held on the spot and eight representatives, 4 male and 4 female workers from the Shanghai Cotton Mills and 4 male and 4 female workers from the Dong Shing Mills, were chosen to go to the City Government. It is understood that their object is to obtain an increase in pay; that the representatives will go to Ningwan to-day and will meet the workers and give them a reply tomorrow - no time or place has yet been fixed for this meeting. The meeting was orderly, the only incident occurring when a Chinese thought to be a police agent was identified by the crowd and was slightly stoned before he could escape.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D.P.S. 170

P.A. x.  
Ref my note  
Nov 11.  
The signature  
is no function  
copy  
12 NOV 1936  
Gen:Det:1/c  
D.D.O. "D"  
Copy forwarded  
ed to O. I/c  
Spl. Brh.  
H.R.  
11/11  
J.R.  
11/11  
Noted  
Chen 12/11



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. Misc. File No. 268/36.

REPORT Yangtze 1000 Station, Date Nov. 11th, 1936.

Subject: Procession of Chinese carrying banners dispersed by police.

Made by D.S. Laya Forwarded by [Signature] Insp. O. i/c

Sir, I beg to report, that at 6.50 a.m. 11/11/36, a telephone message was received at station from J.P.C. 170 to the effect that several hundred strikers had formed a procession and were marching from South to North on Yangling Road near Yangtze 1000 Road. A party of police under S.I. Sanson attended and dispersed the crowd numbering approximately 500 male and female. The leaders in number (re. sizes) were carrying banners. A small party of police made good their escape by running into an alleyway. The banners were not seized.

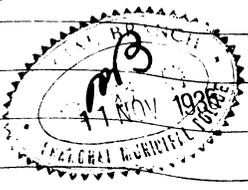
I am, Sir, Your obedient servant, [Signature] Insp. 305

Noted  
Engman  
proceeding  
Chan 1/10

208  
/ 11

sent det: 1/c [Signature]  
D.D.C. "B"  
Copy forwarded to O. i/c Spl. Brh.

X. Further re this  
Noted [Signature]  
1/10



S-1  
Dik

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 230/36.

(3rd) REPORT

Pootoo Road Station, 7599

Date. 21.11.36. 23 // 3.

Subject Strike at N.W.K. No.8 Mill.

Made by D.S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by Insp. E. H. ...

Sir,

At 6:30 a.m. 21.11.36., 97 female day shift workers of the ring spinning room stopped work because the mill management had dismissed one of the female spinners, who was supposed to be an agitator, the workers left the mill at 7 a.m. 21.11.36. in an orderly manner.

At 8 a.m. 21.11.36., 162 male and female day shift workers of the spinning, speed and winding rooms had to return home as there was no work for them in the mill.

Owing to the small number of night shift workers who attended the mill at 6 p.m. 21.11.36., it was found impossible to commence operations, the mill was therefore closed and workers attending told to return home.

22.11.36. being Sunday, there is no day shift work.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D.S.I.

D.D.O."B" Division.

Copy to Officer i/c. Special Branch.

Case  
A 2/W  
4/11/36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT (2)

Footoo Road Station,

Date 21.11.36. 19

Subject (in full) Strike at the N.W.K. No. 8 Mill.

Made by... D.S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by... *O. A. ...*

Sir,

Between 5:30 p.m. and 6 p.m. 20.11.36., 36 male and 242 female night shift workers attended the mill and commenced work in the various rooms.

At 5:30 a.m. 21.11.36., 65 male and 389 female day shift workers of the spinning rooms attended the mill and commenced work at 6 a.m.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*[Signature]*  
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to Officer i/c S.B.

INTELLIGENCE REF  
21.11.36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 830/36.

Pootoo Road

D. 7594 Station 11 36

REPORT

Date 20.11.36.

Strike at No. 8 N.W.K. Mill, 1286 Gordon Road.

Subject

Made by D. S. I. Barton.

Forwarded by O. S. Perkins Super.

Sir,

At 7:40 p.m. 19.11.36., a telephone message was received from J.P.C. 187 to the effect that some night shift workers had gone on strike at the N.W.K. No. 8 Mill, 1286 Gordon Road. A party of Police were immediately despatched to the mill and on arrival found the workers quite orderly.

Inquiries show that at 6 p.m. 19.11.36., 220 female spinners of the night shift entered the spinning room, the looms having been stopped at 5:15 p.m. when the day workers finished work. These female night shift workers did not appear as though they wanted to work, so were asked by the Management if they wished to work or not. No reply was given by the workers, the management then asked them to leave the spinning room, which they did and assembled in the office where they received their attendance books, and left mill at 8 p.m., no trouble was experienced, no demands made and no demonstrations staged.

Between 5:30 a.m. and 6 a.m. 20.11.36., 517 workers attended and commenced work at 6 a.m.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to O. 1/c S.M.

INTELLIGENCE REPORT

20-11-36

J.B. 36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.  
CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION DEPARTMENT.  
**REPORT ON STRIKE**

Pootoo Road Station. 20.11.36. 192

Time and date reported 24.10.1936 Time and date I.O. informed 56

By whom reported J.P.C. 187 4

Trade or profession of strikers Spinners.

Number of strikers 220 Male --- Female 220 Apprentices ---

Employer's name, address and business K.W.K. No. 8 Mill, No. 1286 Gordon Road.

Union to which strikers belong \_\_\_\_\_

Cause of strike and demands made by strikers \_\_\_\_\_

When did discontent amongst strikers first commence \_\_\_\_\_

What action (if any) did employers take to remedy cause of discontent prior to commencement of strike None

What action (if any) have the employers taken to meet the demands of the strikers \_\_\_\_\_

Names and addresses of strike leaders \_\_\_\_\_

Has the strike or its cause any political inspiration \_\_\_\_\_

Meeting places of strikers \_\_\_\_\_

Number of persons arrested for offences arising out of strike \_\_\_\_\_

Particulars of literature (if any) circulated relative to strike \_\_\_\_\_

Name and address of printer of such circulars \_\_\_\_\_

Precautions taken by Police Police posted on mill gates.

SENIO <sup>R</sup> DET. i/o.	INSPECTOR i/o.	D. C. I.	I. O.
<i>[Signature]</i>	<i>[Signature]</i>		<i>[Signature]</i>

NOTE. "Further" reports should be submitted on the usual Report form.

13

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 212/36.

Postoe Road Station,

REPORT

Date 12.11.36

Subject Four Workers dismissed from the N.W.K. No.8 Mill.

Made by D.S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by O. R. Perkins Insp.

Sir,

At about 11:30 a.m. 11.11.36., Mr. Nakano attached to the Personnel Department of the N.W.K. Head Office, No.931 Gordon Road, telephoned this station that some workers were to be dismissed from the N.W.K. No.8 Mill, No.1285 Gordon Road and asked Police assistance should any trouble arise.

J.D.S.48 Mori made enquiries and ascertained that at about 6 a.m. 11.11.36., 29 female workers of the day shift attached to the winding Department of this mill had stopped the machines and refused to work, demanding an increase of wages from 4 cents a cash to 6 cents per basket of bobbins, the same sum having been given them in 1928. This demand was refused by the Management and after 10 minutes they recommenced work. However, the Management found that this demand had been caused by 3 of the female workers in this department and they decided to dismiss them, they also learnt that an extra male worker in the Bundling Department was also an agitator and would also dismiss him. Accordingly at 3 p.m. these four workers were called to the Mill Office and they were paid off.

They are:-

- (1) Wong Siau Mei (王小妹), 19, female.
- (2) Zung Ah Nyi (陳阿二), 19, "
- (3) Wong Kyng Mei (王金妹), 20, "
- (4) Wong Ong Yue (王唔?), 17, Male.

No trouble arose over the dismissal of these workers and the situation in the mill is at present normal.

I am, Sir,

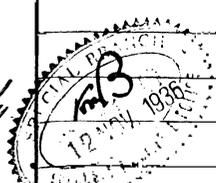
Your obedient servant,

D.S.O. "B" Division.

D.S.I.

Copy to Officer i/c Special Branch.

DR 12/11  
44  
D.S.I.  
12/11



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

**SECRET**

REPORT

File No. ....

7599

S.I., Special Branch

2 3

Date January 30, 1937.

Subject Removal of Japanese Naval Landing Party Detachments from Japanese property in the Western and Eastern Districts

Made by D.S. Lockwood

Forwarded by *J.B.R. 100 100*

The Japanese Naval Landing Party Detachments, which were stationed for duty in the Shanghai Cotton Mill staff quarters, Lane No. 540 Pingliang Road; No. 2 Kung Dah Cotton Mill staff quarters, Lane No. 227 Whashing Road, and the Japan-China Cotton Mill staff quarters, No. 225 Penang Road were withdrawn with effect from January 23, 1937.

The detachments were stationed at the respective places for the purpose of protecting Japanese property. This action was taken as a result of the strike of Japanese mill workers in November, 1936. The authorities now consider that precautionary measures are unnecessary as the situation is normal.

*J. D. Lockwood*

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

*Dist. D.*

*J.B.R. 30/1.*

*MB*

*HL*

*J.B.R.*

*1/2*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

7599

S.1, Special Branch 8466/12 36

REPORT

Date Nov. 21, 1936.

Subject Activities of labour agitator in Eastern District.

Made by D.I. Sih Tse-liang

Forwarded by

*Chin...*

It is reported that at 3 p.m. November 20, four Chinese claiming to represent strikers in the Western District interviewed Koo Pah-ching (顧伯清), representative of the strikers of the Dah Kong Cotton Mill, in the E Jing Li Alleyway, Yangtzepeo Road, and discussed the advisability of adopting forcible measures to prevent strike breakers from working. Koo stated that as a result of extra precautions taken by the Municipal Police, a number of persons had been arrested, and it would be advisable to shelve the question of taking action for the time being.

*Sih Tse liang*

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

*Diss.*

*D.O.D*

*D.D.O.D*

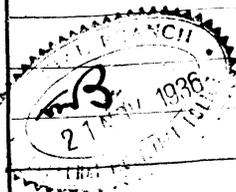
*D.O.B*

*D.D.O.B*

*Yangtzepeo*

*DBR*

*2/11*



*S.I.*

*DBR 2/11*

*Chin*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

S.I., Special Branch *509*

Date *November 20, 1936*

Subject (in full) *Japanese Cotton Mills in Western District - Situation.*

Made by \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ Forwarded by *D.S.I. Moore*

Enquiries among mill hands in the Western District indicate that the workers of the Japan-China Nos. 3 and 4 Cotton Mills, 29 Robison Road, O.O.L. (Gordon Road District) and the N.Y.K. Nos. 3 and 4 Cotton Mills, 19 West Soochow Road (Footoo Road District), may declare a strike either to-night or to-morrow morning, November 21.

*Ch Moore*

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

*Dish*

*Do B*

*D.D.O.B.*

*Kootoo R.*

*Gordon Rd.*

*Circulated thru. C.C.R.*

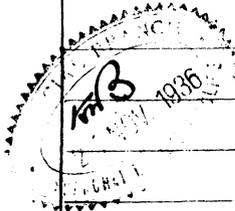
*to all concerned.*

*Yulin hu x Y'koo o*

*D.B.R. 20/11*

*x D' Kung chi mpa.*

*D.B.R. 20/11*



*S.I.  
D.B.R.*

*2/11*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. REG. 11

B. D. 7599

S.1, Special Branch 2/11/36

REPORT

Date Nov. 20, 1936

Subject: Representatives of strikers of Japan-China Nos. 5, 6 and 7 (Kiwa) Cotton Mills submit demands to Bureau of Social Affairs for mediation.

Made by: D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by: *Chow D.S.P.*

Eighteen representatives of the strikers of the Japan-China Nos. 5, 6 and 7 (Kiwa) Cotton Mill, 74 Robison Road, O.C.I., called at the Bureau of Social Affairs at 10.30 a.m. November 20, and interviewed Wong Sien-tsing (王先清), a staff member of the Mediation Section of the Bureau. The four spokesmen of the delegation named (1) Chow Dao-sung (周道生) alias Chow Iao-sen (周老三), (2) Sung Teh-tsing (孫德進), (3) Hu Han-jui (胡漢妃) and (4) Li Pao-zuen (李寶善) submitted the following demands to the Bureau for mediation :-

- 1) That an increase on the following scale be granted :-  
15% to those receiving less than 50 cents a day.  
10% to those receiving more than 50 cents a day.
- 2) That the amount of work performed daily by the workers be made known to them by the Japanese foreman as the latter underestimates in calculating the wages.
- 3) That one hour instead of 15 minutes be granted for tiffin.
- 4) That no workers be assaulted or dismissed without substantial reason.
- 5) That Sundays be observed as holidays and that the system of working extra time on Sunday during the changing of shifts be abolished.
- 6) That a monthly bonus of 4 days pay be granted.

Wong Sien-tsing, who interviewed the delegation, promised to investigate their grievance either this afternoon or tomorrow morning, November 21, before negotiations were commenced. The delegation withdrew at 1.30 p.m.

D.I. *Sih Tse-liang*  
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch) *Loan to L. D.S.P. 20/11*



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. REGIST.

Section 2, Special Branch

B. D. 7599

REPORT

Date November 19, 1936

Subject... Reported attitude of local Japanese cotton mill owners towards the present labour agitation.

Made by... D.I. Kuh Pao-hwa Forwarded by... J. Coyne & S.I.

Information indicates that at a recent meeting held by the proprietors of various local Japanese cotton mills regarding the present labour agitation occurring in the Eastern and Western Districts, the following resolutions were discussed and passed :-

- 1) That in the event of Chinese workers in the employ of local Japanese cotton mills declare a prolonged strike or putting forth exorbitant demands, a suspension of business or a lockout be declared by the managements of the various concerns, thereby ignoring all demands.
- 2) That strong negotiations be opened with the Nanking Government regarding all losses sustained by Japanese mills during the period of such a strike.
- 3) That protection be accorded to local Japanese cotton mills by units of the Japanese Naval Landing Forces.
- 4) That the Chinese Authorities be requested to effect an early settlement of the present agitation.

*D.I.R.*  
*19/11*

*Kuh Pao-hwa*  
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7599

"B" Divisional Office

REPORT

Date Nov. 19th, 1936

Subject Detachments of Japanese Naval Landing Parties stationed in "B" Division.

Made by and Forwarded by A/Supt. Shibuya.

Sir,

I beg to report that the following information was received from Lt. Com. K. Ogasawara, in charge of No. 1 Battalion of Japanese Naval Landing Party to the effect that since 18.11.36 about 60 marines each have been stationed at the Suigetsu Club of N.S.K., No. 806 Gordon Road and the Mill quarters of Japan-China Cotton Mills, No. 250 Penang Road. The Toyada detachment has been increased to about 100 marines.

They will patrol by motor trucks and armoured cars in the vicinity of all Japanese Mills during relief hours of mill hands.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*A. Shibuya*

L.O. "B".

A/Superintendent.

*Shan 11.*

*D.C. (Division)*

*Information*

*R. D. J. /*

*1936. 11*



*S. J. R.*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7599

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date Nov. 16, 1936.

Subject: Japanese Cotton Mills in Western District - Situation.

Made by D.I. Sih Tse-liang

Forwarded by

*Chinote D.I.*

Efforts made to secure definite information on the secret approach made by members of the local National Salvation Associations to the workers in the Western District on November 15 have been unsuccessful. A strong rumour is, however, current that a general strike of all mill workers will be declared not earlier than November 17 when the day shift are due to commence work. The decision to declare a strike at the time mentioned is to enable all workers to receive their wages which, as a rule, are paid on the 16th of every month. According to information received, workers of the Japan-China Cotton Mill, Nos. 5, 6 and 7 (formerly called the Five Mills), <sup>76/80</sup> ~~75/76~~ Robison Road, will take the lead in declaring a strike on the morning of November 17.

Enquiries among the workers show that they are dissatisfied with their treatment by the managements and all are in favour of declaring a strike to obtain redress.

*2*  
*DC (D.I.)*

*Sih Tse-liang*

D. I.

*1*  
*DC (J)*  
*To see*

D. C. (Special Branch).

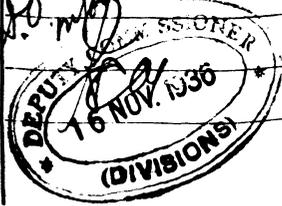
*Dish: -*

*D.O. 5 A, B, C & D.*

*Comgru he, Koo too he -*

*Y'ho syalin he informed.*

*DBR 16/11.*



*S.I.*  
*DBR 16/11*

Nov 21

P.A

Nat. Sel. Association said  
to be investigating - strike in N.W.K.  
mills Water District & start 17/11.

Said to have interviewed No 1  
of Mill speaks during holiday leave  
6pm Sunday 15<sup>th</sup> & insisted on the  
strike.

For the details see your available

Discreet enquiries through agents  
and keep DO B. fully informed  
of any information coming in



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S.1, Special branch ~~XXXXXX~~ 7599 36

REPORT

Date. November 13, 1936.

Subject. Suspected agitators in connection with the present strike in the Japanese Cotton Mills - Eastern District.

Made ~~by~~ and Forwarded by D.S.I. Moore

With reference to the attached report from Yangtzepoo Station Misc.274/36, dated November 12, 1936, in which three workers, namely (1) Tsz Ah-nyi, (2) Wong Siau-kyah and (3) Dah Ling-di are mentioned as being suspected agitators in the present strike in the Eastern District Japanese Cotton Mills, enquiries made have failed to identify or locate nos. 2 and 3, but the following information has been obtained regarding No.1 Tsz Ah-nyi.

Tsz Ah-nyi, age about 24, is a native of Kiangpeh, and is at present a worker of the Shanghai Cotton mill No.2. He lives alone in a room above the kitchen at house No.9, Lane 1590 Zung Zung Li, Tseu Ka Ba Road, where he has been staying for over two years. For some time past, he has been studying at the Lin Ching Primary School, located in the same alleyway, and is on fairly good terms with the teachers and the principal of the school. According to the principal tenant of the house where he is staying, Tsz has not returned home or been seen since the evening of November 11

Further information collected is that the following persons are believed to be playing an important part in the strike movement in the Eastern District :-

1) Zung Dz-piao (东上漂) alias Zung Sz-ching (薛世景).

Employed as a shift oiler in the Shanghai Cotton mill No.4. He lives in a hut on Mingkuo Road, opposite the Sacred heart hospital.

2) Yang Yao-sien (杨耀先) alias Yang Shiao-sien (杨孝先).

native of Kaoyu. Worker in the Fine Yarn Room of the Shanghai Cotton Mill No.2. He lives at No.47, Kiu Zuh Loh Kai Deu (九十二间路).

Place under  
Some surveillance  
as per further  
SPECIAL BRANCH  
13 NOV 1936  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S.I.  
J.B.R.  
12/11

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Station, .....

REPORT

Date. .... 19

Subject. ....

-2-

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

3) Duan Nyi-ling (段新林), native of Hwai Ying (淮陰), Kiangpeh, age about 22, a worker of the Shanghai Cotton Mill No.2, and lives at No.105 Hwa Shing Fang, Yangtszepoo Road. He is fairly well educated and at present undertakes clerical work in the strike movement.

4) Tang Wen-yung (唐文榮), alias Kiang Siao San Tsz (江小三). A worker of the Shanghai Cotton mill No.3 and lives at Poo An Li, Zung Shing Ka, Yangtszepoo.

5) Zee Siao Sz-tz (徐小四), native of Yangchow, age 24. has a pock-marked face and a big nose. is a worker in the Fine Yarn Room of the Shanghai Cotton mill No.2, and lives at No.38 Tai Zung Li, Pingliang Road. He is suspected of being the leader of the pickets engaged in stone throwing and intimidation.

*[Handwritten Signature]*

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special branch)

*[Handwritten]* copies made

*[Handwritten]* D.O. D.

*[Handwritten]* Sen Det. Y'Poo

*[Handwritten]* DBR 12/11

V. NO. 3  
M. 35

Z.C

File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 2, Special Branch *Admitted*

REPORT

Date November 11, 1936

Subject (in full) Strikes at Cotton Mills in Eastern District.

Made by ... and

Forwarded by D.S.I. Coyne

Chinese detectives and agents of Section 2 together with special agents recruited from mill workers, have been instructed to make enquiries among the strikers with a view to ascertaining whether the ringleaders of the strike are regular cotton mill workers or professional agitators.

Arrangements have been made with Inspector Hsu Bang Kee of the Woosung-Shanghai Garrison Commander's Headquarters for his political informers to keep watch for known communists or agitators among the strikers.

*I Coyne*  
Staff of S. 2 have been instructed D. S. I.  
to work in cooperation with Staff of S. 1  
*D. S. I.*

D.C. (Special Branch)



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. 589/36

Yangtze 200 Station

REPORT

Date Nov. 21st, 1936

Subject Labour situation in Yangtze 200 district for 24 hours ending

7 a.m. 21/11/36

Made by [Signature] Forwarded by [Signature] Agent: G. T. C.

Sir,

I beg to report that all mills in this district, with

exception of Yangtze 200, 2, 3 & 6 Cotton Mills, are now

at closing order of mills are working no day with

are operating under special conditions with full

workmen.

On 20/11/36, a number of workmen took place throughout the day

of 20/11/36, and the general situation remains quiet.

Reference to 20/11/36, they have been conveyed under Art. 304 of the

C.O.A. and sentenced to 5 days' detention.

I am, Sir,

Yours faithfully,

[Signature]

D.D.O. Yangtze 200 Station

Copy forwarded to G. T. C. Agent: G. T. C.



INTELLIGENCE REPORT  
21/11/36



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Misc. File No. 285/36

REGISTRY

Yangtzepoo IS/Dp. 7599

REPORT

Date Nov. 18th 1936

Subject Labour situation in Yangtzepoo district for 24 hours ending  
7 a.m. 18/11/36.

Made by D.S.I. Crighton Forwarded by *[Signature]* Insp. C. I/c

Sir,

I beg to report, that all mills in Yangtzepoo district  
are operating with full complements of workers.

The situation outside the mills remain quiet, but it is  
suspected that within the next 24 hours trouble may break out  
at Shanghai No. 2 & 3 mills, also Dong Shing. (See Misc. Report  
No. 282/36 Y).

*See S. 7599/p*

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*[Signature]*

D. S. I.

D.D.O. "D"

Copy forwarded to C. I/c Spl. Brh.

INTELLIGENCE REPORT

*11/18/36*

*[Handwritten initials]*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Asc File No. 2773

REPORT

Yangtzepoo Station,

Date... Nov. 14th, 1936.

Subject... Labour situation in Yangtzepoo district, 7 a.m. 14/11/36.

Made by... D.S.I. Crighton Forwarded by... *[Signature]* Inspt. O. i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that the following mills operated under normal conditions, during the day of 13/11/36 and morning of 14/11/36.

Shanghai Cotton Mills No's 2 & 3, night shift 13/11/36 65 % of workers turned up for duty and 90 % turned up for day duty 14/11/36.

Dong Shing Cotton Mill, night shift 13/11/36, 66 % of workers turned up for duty and 90 % turned up for day duty 14/11/36.

The following mills operated under normal conditions, with full complements of workers turning up for both day and night shifts 13/11/36 and 14/11/36.

Yue Foong Cotton Mill. 2893 Yangtzepoo Road.

Tung Hwa Cotton Mill. 1687 Ward Road.

Shanghai Printing & Dyeing Works. 1382 Ward Road.

Shanghai No. 6 Cotton Mill. 6 Chinchow Road.

Zung Tuh Cotton Mill. 590 Linching Road.

The only factory affected now is the Mei Wah Dyeing factory, 595 Hochien Road, and the situation remains as yesterday.

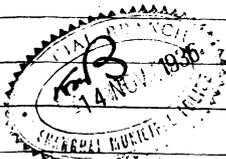
Barring several small incidents inside the Dong Shing and Shanghai Cotton Mills, nothing of an unusual nature took place throughout the day of 13/11/36, and the general state of district is now gradually returning to normal.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*[Signature]*

D. S. I.



D.D.O. "D"

Copy forwarded to O. i/c Spl. Rth.

S1-2  
D.R.  
I.R. 14/11/36  
G.M.  
S.B. 11

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Further REPORT

Yangtzepoo Station, 7599

Date November 13, 1936.

Subject Labour situation at Shanghai Cotton Mills No2 & 3, 7 a.m. 13/11/36.

Made by D.S.I. Crighton

Forwarded by *[Signature]* Inapt. O. 1/c

Sir,

I beg to report, that at 5 p.m. 12/11/36, the above mill opened for commencing operations, but owing to the fact that only 300 workers turned up for duty, work was again suspended until 6 a.m. 13/11/36.

At 6 a.m. 13/11/36, 80% of the day shift resumed work and the mill is now operating under normal conditions.

The situation outside these premises remains quiet.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant

*[Signature]*  
D.S.I.

*S. R.*

*Chen 13/11*

D.D.O. "B"

Officer i/c S.R.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 260/36.

Further REPORT

Yangtze 00 Station, 7599

Date Nov. 12, 1936

Subject: Labour situation at the Shanghai No's 2 and 3 Cotton Mills,  
7 a.m. 12/11/36.

Made by D.S.I. [Signature] Forwarded by [Signature] Inset, 1/c

Sir,

I beg to report that at 10 a.m. 11/11/36, a meeting between the management of above mill and 20 representatives of the workers took place inside the offices of the said mill.

As a result of this meeting, the management were made to understand that if they opened the mill on the evening of the 11/11/36 there was a possibility of all workers turning up for duty, as they had more or less agreed to accept the management's terms of a 5% increase.

The situation outside the mill remained quiet throughout the day (11/11/36) and morning of 12/11/36.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

[Signature: John Bright]

D. S. I.

D.D.O. "D"

Copy forwarded to C. I/c [Signature]. rh.



[Handwritten initials]

FORM NO. 3  
G. 404. 1. 36

Misc. File No. 260/36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yanqtazepoo Station 7099  
Date November 11, 1936

Further REPORT

Subject Labour situation at Shanghai Cotton Mills, 7 a.m. 11/11/36.

Made by D.S.I. Crighton Forwarded by [Signature] Insp. O. i/c

Sir,

I beg to report that the situation at this mill remains unchanged, the lockout by the management still being enforced.

No for no deputations from the workers have been sent to the management.

The situation outside the mill is quiet.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

[Signature]  
D.S.I. Crighton

hand  
4/10/36

D.S.O. "D"

Copy forwarded to Officer i/c S.R.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 200/66.

Yangtszapo. Station, 7:00

Further REPORT

Date NOV. 10, 1936.

Subject Labour situation at Shanghai No's 2 and 3 Cotton Mills, 7 a.m.  
10/11/36.

Made by D.S.I. Crighton Forwarded by *W. L. ...* Inspt. O. i/c

Sir,

I beg to report that between 5.30 a.m. and 6 a.m. 10/11/36, the day shift numbering approximately 1,000 persons turned up for duty, but were refused admittance to the mill.

These people loitered in the vicinity until about 6.30 a.m. when they gradually dispersed of their own accord.

No disturbances took place whilst these people were congregated outside the mill.

*W. L. ...*

I am, Sir,

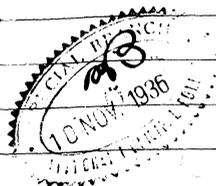
Your obedient servant,

*John ...*

D. S. I.

D.S.O. "D"

Copy forwarded to O. i/c Spl. Brn.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yangtzepoo Station,

Further REPORT

Date November 9, 1936.

Subject Labour Situation Shanghai Cotton Mills.

Made by D.S.I. Crighton

Forwarded by *W. S. ...* Inspt. O. 1/o

Sir,

I beg to report that during the morning of 9/11/36, the day shift workers at the above mill continued to stage minor disturbances in various departments of the mill, with result that at 11.30 a.m. the manager requested Police assistance to have them ejected. This was done without further disturbances, and the mill then closed down until 5.30 p.m. when it was expected that most of the night shift workers would resume work. From 5 p.m. onwards workers commenced to gather in front of the mill, until at approximately 6 p.m. when some of them entered for purpose of starting night duty. The remainder numbering about 3,000 then commenced staging a demonstration, when several minor incidents of stone throwing took place. Police on duty in the vicinity were then formed into parties under Inspt. Andrew, S/I Taplin, and S/I Sanson, and the crowd was forced from Kwangshin Road to Yangtzepoo Road, where they eventually broke up and departed at 7 p.m. During the course of forcing these people from Kwangshin Road, one named Zung Yung Tsai ( *汪 毓 泰* ) alias Tsung Loh Loh ( *汪 洛 洛* ), age 24, native of Womoo, residing in a straw hut off Sungean Road, was arrested by J.P.C. 158 who observed him throw a stone at S/I Taplin.

This man on interrogation by the undersigned, stated that he was an employee of the Shanghai No. 5 Cotton Mill, and was at present on strike, and that he along with some 500 others had come there for purpose of ascertaining the present situation at the Shanghai Nos. 2 & 3 Mills. He denied however of having thrown a stone and stated that in the rush of people he had been knocked down and it was whilst getting up from the ground that he was arrested by J.P.C. 158. As the evidence against this man was



*S.I.  
5/11/36  
D.H. ...*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date.....19

2

Subject .....

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

not altogether conclusive, and at the request of the management of the Shanghai Cotton Mills, who if possible wished to avoid further complications through having persons arrested on trivial affairs, no charge was preferred against him, ~~him~~ being subsequently released at 12 p.m. 9/11/36. Released at 10am 12th

On further enquiries being made at 7 p.m. 9/11/36, it was ascertained that 405 females had entered the mill for purpose of working night shift, however as this number was inadequate to commence work with they were allowed to leave at 7.15 p.m. the management subsequently declaring a general lock out from then onwards. This lock out is likely to last until such time as negotiations have been completed.

The total number of workers now affected through the closing down of these mills is 3,500.

Further precautions have been taken against possible demonstrations being held outside the mill at 6 a.m. 10/11/36.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*John Knight*  
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "D"

Copy forwarded to Officer i/e S.B.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No: 260/36.

Yangtzepoo Station, 7599

REPORT

Date Nov. 9th, 1936.

Subject: Labour situation at the Shanghai Cotton Mills, 7 a.m. 3/11/36

Made by: D.S.I. Crighton Forwarded by: [Signature] Inapt. O. 1/0

Sir,

I beg to report that at 6 a.m. approximately 80% of the day shift turned up for duty at above mill, however on coming in contact with the night shift coming off duty, and joined together and started a disturbance in the mess-room. This led to the night duty workers being ejected from the mill and the day shift workers not work on the go-slow strike principal.

Every endeavour is being made by the management to bring about an early settlement.

I am, Sir,

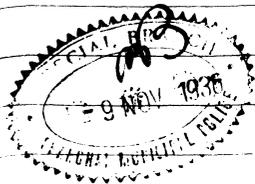
your obedient servant,

[Signature]  
D. S. I.

*Handwritten note:* Done 9/11

D.D.O. "D"

Copy forwarded to O. 1/c Spl. Brh.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. 161436.

Station,

REPORT

Date 11/11/1936.

Subject Labour trouble at Shanghai No's 2 and 3 Cotton Mills

Made by D.S.I. Crichton

Forwarded by *W. Lind...* 1/c

Sir,

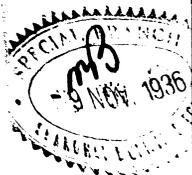
I beg to report that at 6.25 p.m. 8/11/36 a telephone message was received from J.D.S. 42 Teoka, who was then visiting the Shanghai Cotton Mill, situated at 1970 Yangtzepoo Road, to the effect that a go-slow strike had taken place in the spinning departments of No's 2 and 3 Mills of the said company, which are located in the same compound, and requesting assistance.

On receipt of this information a party of police under Inspector Andrew, immediately proceeded to the scene, where on arrival it was ascertained that at 6 p.m. 8/11/36, after the night shift, numbering 1,500, had entered the mills, 10 females in No. 2 mill spinning room and 15 in No. 3 spinning room, making a total of 250, refused to start work, and commenced throwing bombs around the rooms. The management at this time managed to get them quietened down, and requested them to go to the dining rooms where he would discuss with them their grievances. The 250 workers complied with his request, but all attempts to placify them after their arrival there failed, and as they again adopted a threatening attitude the manager requested J.D.S. 42 to telephone for assistance.

With the arrival of police, and after further negotiations by the management, who promised to consider any demands made by these workers, the 250 females returned to their respective departments, but only to work on the go-slow strike principal.

Questioned as to the attitude of the company towards the demands of the workers, Mr. Kageyama, managing director, stated that he was quite willing to negotiate, but owing to the workers having put forth no definite set of demands, he could do nothing at present.

S.I.  
582  
11/11/36



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject .....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Between 9 p.m. 8/11/36 and 1 a.m. 9/11/36, several small demonstrations were held by the workers of these two departments, and although on one or two occasions they resorted to the throwing of bombs, no serious damage was done.

Up to time of forwarding this report, these 250 females continued on a go-slow strike, and as it is anticipated that further troubles will break out with the arrival of the day shifts at 5.30 a.m. 9/11/36, necessary police precautions have been taken.

These mills employ a complement 3,500 including day and night shift, and one of this number 250 females continue on a go-slow strike.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*John Coghlan*  
D. S. H.

D.D.O. "D"

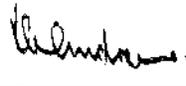
Copy forwarded to O. i/c Spl. Br..

*File No. 260/64*

**SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION DEPARTMENT.**

**REPORT ON STRIKE**

Yangtzepoo Station 9th November, 1936  
 Time and date reported 6.25 PM. Time and date I.O. informed 12. midnight, 8/11/36  
 By whom reported J.D.S. 42. Ueoka.  
 Trade or profession of strikers Spinning Department.  
 Number of strikers 250. Male Nil. Female 250. Apprentices Nil.  
 Employer's name, address and business Shanghai Cotton Mills, 1970  
Yangtzepoo Road.  
 Union to which strikers belong None.  
 Cause of strike and demands made by strikers Increase in wages, no definite  
demands made regarding the percentage of increase desired.  
 When did discontent amongst strikers first commence 6 PM. 8/11/36.  
 What action (if any) did employers take to remedy cause of discontent prior to commencement  
 of strike Employers were quite willing to negotiate, but the  
workers could give no satisfactory explanation.  
 What action (if any) have the employers taken to meet the demands of the strikers  
Are now negotiating and have promised to consider workers demands,  
when they are made known.  
 Names and addresses of strike leaders Unknown.  
 Has the strike or its cause any political inspiration No.  
 Meeting places of strikers Unknown at present.  
 Number of persons arrested for offences arising out of strike None.  
 Particulars of literature (if any) circulated relative to strike None.  
 Name and address of printer of such circulars Nil.  
 Precautions taken by Police Uniform and detectives posted in vicinity to  
prevent any further disturbances. D.S.I.

SENIOR DET. I/C.	INSPECTOR I/C.	D. C. I.	I. C.
			

NOTE. "Further" reports should be submitted on the usual Report form.

G. 25M-1-34

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 261/36

Yangtszepoo Station, 7599

Further REPORT

Date... November 13<sup>th</sup> 36.

Subject... Labour situation at Dong Shing Cotton Mill 7 a.m. 13/11/36.

Made by... D.S.I. Crighton

Forwarded by... Insept. Officer 1/c

Sir,

I beg to report that at 6 p.m. 12/11/36, 172 workers turned up for duty, but this small amount can only be attributed to the presence of a number of agitators, who were suspected of having political aims. One of these persons, a female, named Zung Li Yai (許麗兒) age 20, native of Chinkiang, a S/School teacher, was arrested and subsequently charged (See Writ of Detention No. 5/36 Y'Poo).

4-7599/9

The management of this mill having previously obtained the confidence of the workers, the latter having agreed to resume work that day, and in an endeavour to defeat the ends of these agitators, commenced operations on a skeleton staff, and maintained it throughout the night.

At 6 a.m. 13/11/36, 70% of the full complement turned up for duty, and the mill is now operating under normal conditions.

JA 13/11  
1/2

Precautionary measures are being maintained in the vicinity of this mill, although no further trouble is anticipated by the management.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*John Crighton*  
D.S.I.

S.I. - 2  
SIR

D.D.O. "D"

Officer i/c S.B.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Further REPORT

Yangtze Station, 7599  
Date Nov. 12th, 1936.

Subject: About situation at the Dong Shing Cotton Mill, 7 a.m. 12/11/36.

Made by D.S.I. Crighton Forwarded by *[Signature]* Inapt. O. 1/c

Sir,

I beg to report that at 9 a.m. 11/11/36. 49 representatives of the workers in this mill called on the management, and again made demands for a 10% increase. The management explained to them as a result of a meeting of the Yangtze Cotton Japanese Mill Association, held in the Japanese Club, Soong Road on the 10/11/36, it was decided that all mills make a 5% increase but no more. These representatives then asked for further time to discuss this matter and promised a reply by 3 p.m.

At 3 p.m. 11/11/36 these representatives again called on the management and informed them that all workers would resume work on the evening of the 12/11/36, under the conditions suggested, i.e. 5% increase, and that in event of a large increase being made by any other mill they would follow suit.

The situation remained quiet outside the mill premises during the day (11/11/36) and morning of 12/11/36.

I am, Sir,  
Your obedient servant,

*[Signature]*



D.S.O. "D"  
Copy forwarded to *[illegible]* Spl. Brh.

*12/11/36*

FORM NO. 1  
G. 400 1/36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 261/36

Yangtzepoo Station, 1-99

Further REPORT

Date November 11, 1936. 11/36

Subject Labour situation at Dong Shing Cotton Mill, 7 a.m. 11/11/36.

Made by D.S.I. Crighton

Forwarded by *[Signature]* Inapt. O. 1/c

Sir,

I beg to report that the situation remains unchanged, the  
lockout still being enforced by the management.

At 2 p.m. on 10/11/36, 12 persons (foremen and forewomen)  
were sent for by the management who requested their assistance  
in acting as mediator between themselves, and workers.

A meeting was held at which the following demand was  
discussed:-

(1) Workers demand 10% increase in wages. Management offered  
5%.

These foremen and forewomen left the mill at 4 p.m. and stated  
that they would give their reply to management at 9 a.m. 11/11/36.

The situation outside the mill remained quiet throughout the  
day and nothing of an outstanding nature took place.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,



*[Signature]*  
D.S.I. Crighton

D.S.I. "E"

Copy forwarded to Officer i/c S.B.

*helen  
etc  
John  
11/11*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 261/36.

Further REPORT

Yangtze Station, 7599  
10 11 36  
Date. Nov. 10, 1936.

Subject. Labour situation at Dong Shing Cotton Mill, 7 a.m. 10/11/36.

Made by. W. S. L. Irington Forwarded by. *W. S. L. Irington* Insp. C. I/a

Sir,

I beg to report that between 5.30 a.m. and 6 a.m. 10/11/36 the day shift workers numbering approximately 700 turned up for duty outside the mill but were refused admission. They agitated in the vicinity until about 7 a.m. when they dispersed of their own accord. Nothing of an unusual nature took place.

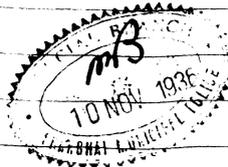
I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*John Irington*  
E. S. I.

D.S.O. "D"

Copy forwarded to G. I. & Sp. m.



*Irington*  
*10/11*

Misc. File No. 261/36  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yangtzepoo Station,

Further REPORT

Date November 9, 1936.

Subject Labour situation at Dong Shing Cotton Mills.

Made by D.S.I. Crighton

Forwarded by *W. Crighton* Inset. O. 1/3

Sir,

I beg to report, that at 10.30 a.m. 9/11/36, the day shift workers in the above mill, at the request of the management, were ejected by police, after they had refused to start work, having been inside the mill from 6 a.m. Soon after this the management posted a notice outside the mill to the effect that if no deputation was forthcoming from strikers by 4 p.m. that day, a general lock out would take place. Owing to the non-appearance of any deputation a general lock out was declared at 5 p.m. 9/11/36, and a further notice posted outside to this effect. This lock out is likely to last until such times as negotiations have been completed.

No further disturbances took place during the day, however every precaution is being taken against the likelihood of demonstrations outside the mill on the morning of the 10/11/36.

The total number of workers now effected in this mill is 1,450.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*John Crighton*  
D. S. I.

D.D.O. "D"

Copy forwarded to Officer i/e S.B.



*S.I.  
JCB  
2/11/36*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. Misc. File No. 261/36.

Yangtzepoo Station, 30

REPORT

Date, Nov. 28th, 1936.

Subject: Labour trouble at Dong Shing Cotton Mills.

Made by D.S.I. Crighton

Forwarded by *W. Andrew* Inspt. O. I/c

Sir,

I beg to report, that at 7.25 p.m. 8/11/36, a telephone message was received at this station, from the manager of the Dong Shing Cotton Mills, Japanese concern, employing a complement of 1,150 workers, situated at 2086 Yangtzepoo Road, to the effect that a strike had broken out in the spinning department at 6 p.m. and that the weaving department had recently joined in the strike also.

As at this time the station staff under Inspector Andrew was attending to the Shanghai Cotton Mills, this message was transmitted by telephone to that address, and as the situation there was still doubtful, Inspector Andrew requested the assistance of a squad of men from the reserve unit.

With the arrival of this squad, Inspector Andrew and the undersigned proceeded to the Dong Shing ( 申 ) Mills where it was ascertained that at 6 p.m. 8/11/36, the night shift workers, numbering 600, reported for duty in the usual manner, but shortly after entering the spinning department, 250 of them commenced holding demonstrations, resorting to the throwing of bombs etc. and at 7.30 p.m. they were joined by workers of the weaving department, numbering 310, making a total of 570. Having amalgamated, these two groups adopted a very threatening attitude, with result that the management called for police assistance.

At 11.30 p.m. 8/11/36, at the request of the management, these workers were ejected from the premises. Prior to this all efforts on the part of the management to bring about a settlement had failed, and as these people had become dangerous, it was deemed necessary to adopt this procedure.

As in the other instances the management is quite willing to



S.I.  
332  
28/11/36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date..... 19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

negotiate, only no definite demands as to the increase of wages  
desired have been made.

Necessary precautions have been taken in respect to the  
arrival of day shift workers arriving at the mill at 5.30 a.m.  
9/11/36.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*John Lighter*

D. S. I.

D.S.O. "np"

Copy forwarded to C. i/c Spl. Brn.

**SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION DEPARTMENT.**

**REPORT ON STRIKE**

Yangtzepoo Station 9th, November, 1936.

Time and date reported 7.25. pm. 8th, Time and date I.O. informed 12. midnight, 8/11/36.

By whom reported Management.

Trade or profession of strikers Spinning and Weaving Departments.

Number of strikers 570. Male 120. Female 450. Apprentices Nil.

Employer's name, address and business Dong Shing Cotton Mill, 2086,  
Yangtzepoo Road.

Union to which strikers belong None.

Cause of strike and demands made by strikers Increase of wages, No definite  
demands made regarding percentage of increase desired.

When did discontent amongst strikers first commence 6. pm. 8/11/36.

What action (if any) did employers take to remedy cause of discontent prior to commencement of strike Promise an increase of wages.

What action (if any) have the employers taken to meet the demands of the strikers Are now negotiating and have promised to consider workers  
demands, when they are made known.

Names and addresses of strike leaders Unknown.

Has the strike or its cause any political inspiration No.

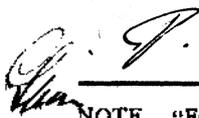
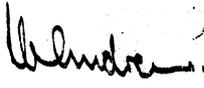
Meeting places of strikers Unknown at present.

Number of persons arrested for offences arising out of strike None.

Particulars of literature (if any) circulated relative to strike None.

Name and address of printer of such circulars Nil.

Precautions taken by Police Uniform and detectives posted in vicinity  
to prevent further disturbances. D.S.I.

SENIOR DET. I/C.	INSPECTOR I/C.	D. C. I.	I. C.
			

NOTE. "Further" reports should be submitted on the usual Report form.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Visc. File No. 261/36.

Yangtzepoo Station,

Further REPORT

Date NOV. 9th. 1936.

Subject Labour situation at Dong Ching Cotton Mill, 7 a.m. 9/11/36.

Made by D.S.I. Crichton Forwarded by *[Signature]* Inspt. O. 1/c

Sir,

I beg to report, that at 6 a.m. a full day shift turned up for duty at above mill, however on being admitted to the factory they immediately commenced staging demonstrations. On seeing this the management called all the forewomen to the mess-room, where he informed them that the company was willing to give a 5% increase in wages.

These females have now returned to the mill for the purpose of passing this information to the workers, but whether it will bring about a settlement or not, cannot be stated meantime.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*[Signature]*  
D. S. I.

D.D.O. "D"

Copy forwarded to O. 1/c Spl. Rm.



F.M. 2  
G. 45K-138

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 376/36.

S. B. D. 7599  
Yulin Road Station

REPORT No. 11.

Date Nov. 19th 1936

Subject Further to Labour Situation in Yulin Road District.

Made by D. I. Brownrigg

Forwarded by *W. H. ...*

Sir,

At about 12.30 p.m. 19-11-36 the female workers of the No. 4 Changhai Cotton Mill, 585 Lay Road ceased work and began throwing bob ins etc about during which about ten windows were damaged. All these females, about 600 in number, were gathered together in the dining rooms where, after being told by the management they could either return to work or leave the mill and that it would be closed down, they left by departments. All including 356 male workers were out by 4 p.m..

Whilst the female workers were assembled in the dining room members of the Japanese Staff pointed out two employees to J.D.C. 149 Urakami as being agitators and as they believed, members of the National Salvation Association. Later, on leaving the mill, these two females Woo Ling Dee (吳林弟) 19, Changchow, 93 Yeh Tuh Li, Linching Road and Siao Lai Tse (小賴子) 20, Yangchow, 369 Zuh Pah Kau, Meichow Road, were escorted to Yulin Road Station for enquiries. The 1st named being suspected to be Dah Ling Di (大林弟) alias Woo Ling Di (吳林弟) mentioned in report No. 10 of this file (19th a.m.).

At 3.10 p.m. 19th similar information having been received through J.D.C. 149 three of the male employees Lieu Sz Tsong (劉詩章) 24, Nanking, 60 Yi Tuh Li, Yangtszepoo Road, Sz Ying Tsao (史慶初), 20, Changchow living in mill quarters No. 10 Yangchow Road and Zung Ah San (張阿三) 33, Kompo, 2 Nieh Yih Kan, Wong Ka Zah O.O.L. were brought to the station for interrogation regarding their antecedents.

The Special Branch were informed when D.S. Pitts accompanied by Clerk Liao Chung Chien attended.

After thorough interrogation of each of the two female and



575946  
11/26

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Station, .....

REPORT No. 11.  
(2)

Date. .... 19...

Subject .....

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

three male workers no evidence of their connection with either Strike Societies or the National Salvation Association could be ascertained.

Yangtzepoo Station was communicated with when information was received to the effect an arrest at that station had mentioned the name Dah Ling Di (大林子) whereupon, the above mentioned Woo Ling Des was taken to Yangtzepoo, but could not be identified as Dah Ling Di.

The addresses given by these five persons were verified and found to be correct and no evidence to show any of them belonged to above mentioned associations could be found. All five were allowed to go at 5.45 p.m.

The night shift workers commenced going into No. 4 Mill at about 5 p.m., but none started work until 7.30 p.m.

The night shift of No. 5 Mill, 739 Lay Road attended at usual hour, but about 200 of the female workers assembled in the dining room and did not start work until 6.30 p.m. There was no disturbance in either mill.

The full night shift commenced work at the Ewo Cotton Mill, 1056 Yangtzepoo Road at 6 p.m.

Other Mills in district normal at 9 p.m.

Situation at 7 a.m. 20-11-36 is as follows:-

No. 1 Mill. Normal.

No. 4 Mill. the night shift workers were allowed to go home at 4 a.m. so that there would be no trouble between them and the day shift.

At 6 a.m. the day shift turned up 732 out of 936 leaving 204 absent, these workers started work at 6.20 a.m. No trouble at present.

?

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Station,

REPORT No. 11.  
(2)

Date. .... 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

three male workers no evidence of their connection with either Strike Societies or the National Salvation Association could be ascertained.

Yangtszepoo Station was communicated with when information was received to the effect an arrest at that station had mentioned the name Dah Ling Di (大林子) whereupon, the above mentioned Woo Ling Des was taken to Yangtszepoo, but could not be identified as Dah Ling Di.

The addresses given by these five persons were verified and found to be correct and no evidence to show any of them belonged to above mentioned associations could be found. All five were allowed to go at 6.45 p.m.

The night shift workers commenced going into No. 4 Mill at about 5 p.m., but none started work until 7.30 p.m.

The night shift of No. 5 Mill, 739 Lay Road attended at usual hour, but about 20% of the female workers assembled in the dining room and did not start work until 6.30 p.m. There was no disturbance in either mill.

The full night shift commenced work at the Ewo Cotton Mill, 1056 Yangtszepoo Road at 6 p.m.

Other Mills in district normal at 9 p.m.

Situation at 7 a.m. 20-11-36 is as follows:-

No. 1 Mill. Normal.

No. 4 Mill. the night shift workers were allowed to go home at 4 a.m. so that there would be no trouble between them and the day shift.

At 6 a.m. the day shift turned up 732 out of 936 leaving 204 absent, these workers started work at 6.20 a.m. No trouble at present.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT 11.  
(3)

Station, .....

Date. ....

Subject.....

Made by ..... Forwarded by.....

✓ No. 5 Mill. All night and day shifts normal.

Kung Dah Mill. At 10 p. m. 19-11-36, a rumour was received that there would be trouble at 12 midnight but nothing eventuated.

✓ Day and Night shifts normal.

No Mill. Day and Night shifts back to full strength.

All other mills normal.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

*[Signature]*

D. I.

D. D. D. "D"

D. G. (Sp. Br.)

ENCE REPORT  
20/11/36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 371/36.

REPORT

Yulin Road Station, 7597

Date Nov. 7th, 1936.

Subject Further to Misc. 371/36.

Made by D.S.I. McCahey.

Forwarded by *[Signature]*

Sir,

A further stoppage took place between 11.50 p.m. 6th and 1.30 a.m. 7th Nov. by the 200 female workers of the Ring Dept. and 60 females in the Waste Dept. of the Shanghai No. 4 Mill.

During this stoppage bobbins etc. were thrown about the workroom and passages.

On arrival of a force of police under Inspector Myerscough at 12 .N. the effected workers were assembled in the dining room and spoken to by the management.

Ring Room workers resumed work at 1.15 a.m. and Waste workers at 1.30 a.m.

All quiet at 3.30 a.m.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

*[Signature]*  
D. S. I.

*[Signature]*  
S. D. i/c.

D.D.O. "D".

D. S. I. r.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yulin Road Station,

REPORT

Date Nov. 6th, 1936.

Subject: Stoppage of work at the Shanghai Cotton Mill No. 4, 585 Lay Road.

Made by D.S.I. McCahey.

Forwarded by

*[Handwritten signature]*

Sir,

At 12.20 p.m. 6-11-36 two hundred female workers suspended work in the Ring Room of the No. 4 Shanghai Cotton Mill, a Japanese concern, 585 Lay Road.

A force of uniform police and detectives under Inspt. Yersough proceeded to the scene when it was found the management had concentrated the disaffected workers in the dining hall attached to the mill.

The whole mill machinery had been stopped by the management, therefore the remainder of the female workers had gathered round the yard and stairways. The male workers appeared uninterested in the affair.

The yard and Ring Room was strewn with Bobbins, but enquiries elicited that these were thrown about not in the vindictive sense. No material damage has been reported.

After some persuasion by officials of the company and Police the workers were returned to their various departments when work was resumed at 2.35 p.m.

In the meantime about two truck loads of the Japanese Marine Landing Party arrived on the Mill premises and took up positions armed and with fixed bayonets.

A photographer was seen taking pictures of the strewn Bobbins in the yard, probably a newspaper reporter.

Detectives elicited, through questioning Ring Room workers, that this dissatisfaction has been brewing for about a week:-

Firstly that the Japanese Staff Overseers of the Ring Room were tightening up on their work.

Secondly that they required their wages increased.

No information could be gleaned as to whether meetings



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date, ..... 19

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

had been held regarding these affairs outside the mill or working hours.

Detectives making outside enquiries have no information worthy of report.

A force of ten uniform police from Yulin Road augmented by fifteen men, including Chinese and Japanese, from the Reserve Unit (East) were posted at the four Japanese Mills in this district :- Shanghai Cotton Mills No. 1, 4 & 5 and the Kung Dah Mill during the change of shifts at 6 p.m. when all day workers left quietly. A similar precaution will be taken on the morning of Nov. 7 and if necessary later.

At 6.30 p.m. about 60 female members of the Spinning Department suspended work, they were later taken to the dining room and informed by the management that action would be taken if they continued the suspension.

All resumed their labours at 8 p.m.

Detectives are continuing enquiries with a view to identifying agitators in connection with these strikes.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

*J. M. Taylor*

D. S. I.

S. D. I/a.

D.D.O. "D".

D.C. Spt. Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 376/36.

Yulin Rd. Station,

REPORT No. 12

Date. Nov. 21st, 1936.

Subject Further to Labour situation in Yulin Road District.

Made by D.I. Brownrigg. Forwarded by *[Signature]*

Sir,  
Shanghai Cotton Mills No. 1, 4 & 5 are on holiday for day shift.

All Mills are quiet and the same as yesterday, the 20-11-36, in numbers working.

The five workers from No. 4 Mills referred to in report of 20-11-36, have now been dismissed by the management.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

*[Signature]*

D. I.

D. D.O. "D"

D. C. (Sp. Br.)



*[Handwritten notes in left margin: "2/11/36" and other illegible scribbles]*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 374/36.

Station, 7599  
14 11 36

REPORT (6) Date November 14, 1936.

Subject: Further to Labour Situation.

Made by: D.I. Brownrigg

Forwarded by: *[Signature]*

Sir,

The situation at the cotton mills in Yulin Road District at 7 a.m. 14-11-36, is as follows:-

Shanghai Cotton Mills Nos. 1, 4 & 5 are all normal as from 6 p.m. 13-11-36, all workers having gone back to work.

The Two Cotton Mill is also normal as from 6 p.m. 13-11-36.

The Lung Dah No. 2 Cotton Mill at 6 p.m. 13-11-36, 108 male workers and 649 female workers, a total of 757 out of a total of 847 turned up for work but did not commence until 10 p.m. from which time there has been no trouble.

At 7 a.m. 14-11-36, 334 male and 762 female workers a total of 1096 out of 1206 turned up for day work and commenced working as soon and possible.

All other mills are normal.

*S1*  
*5/10*  
*I.R. 14-11-36*  
*Chen*  
*16*



*[Signature]*

D. I.

D.D.O. "D".

Sgt. Branch.  
D. C. (Divisions).

Misc. File No. 376/36.  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yulin Road Station, 56

REPORT

Date. Nov. 13th, 1936.

Subject. Labour Situation in Yulin Road District.

Made by D.I. Brownrigg Forwarded by *[Signature]*

Sir,

The labour situation in the Yulin Road District up to 7 a.m. 13-11-36 is as follows:-

All Mills normal with the exception of the Shanghai Cotton Mills and Ewo Mill, and Kung Dah Mill.

No. 1 Mill, 1161 Yangtzepoo Road, 283 workers on night shift did not turn for work at 6 p.m. 12-11-36 owing to there being no cotton passed from No. 4 Mill, while 358 workers on day shift resumed work at 6 a.m. 13-11-36 normally.

No. 4 Mill, 585 Lay Road, only 440 workers out of 676 went to work last night at 6 p.m. 12-11-36 and 775 workers out of 936 went to work this morning 13-11-36.

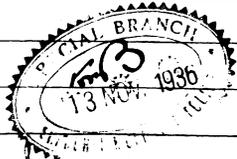
No. 5 Mill, 739 Lay Road, 388 workers out of 474 turned for work at 6 p.m. 12-11-36 for night duty and 614 workers out of 652 went to work for day shift. No trouble at present.

King Dah Mill, 540 Yangtzepoo Road, 516 workers out of 847 turned up at 6 p.m. 12-11-36 for night duty in consequence of which the mill again closed at 7.30 p.m. At 6 a.m. this morning no workers went to work with exception of a few workers in the mill oiling and cleaning machinery. No trouble at present.

Ewo Cotton Mill, 1056 Yangtzepoo Road, only 25 out of 135 night shift workers turned up for work on 12-11-36, owing to intimidation by workers in another dept. arising out of a fight between the two departments, 3 accused were arrested by detectives on information received and will appear before the S.S.D. Court on 13-11-36, charged with Intimidation.

*S.I.  
5/13/36  
L.H.  
Clegg*

D.D.O. "D"



I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

*[Signature]*

D. I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc File No. 376/36.

REPORT No. 2.

Yulin Road Station, 7199  
Date Nov. 11th, 1936. 36

Subject Further to Labour Situation.

Made by D.I. Brownrigg.

Forwarded by *[Signature]*

Sir,

The mill situation in Yulin Road District at 7 a.m. 11-11-36, is as follows:- Shanghai Cotton Mills Nos. 1, 4 & 5 have closed down with the exception of a few workers in each mill oiling and cleaning machinery.

All other mills are normal.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently,

*[Signature]*

D. I.

D. D. O. "D".

D. C. [unclear]

*Noted  
See 100*

FM 2  
G. 454-1-36

2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 376/36.

Yulin Road Station,

REPORT

Date Nov. 10th. 19 36.

Subject Labour Situation in Y.Rd. District.

Made by D.I. Brownrigg.

Forwarded by

*Handwritten signature*

Sir,  
The labour situation in the Yulin Road District up to 7 a.m. 10-11-36, is as follows:-

All mills normal with the exception of the Shanghai Cotton Mills.

No. 1 Mill, 1161 Yangtszepoo Road, all workers (641) turned up for work but owing to there being no cotton passed on from No. 4 Mill they were unable to commence work. NO trouble at present.

No. 4 Mill, 585 Lay Road only 367 workers out of 676 went to work last night at 5.30 p.m. and eventually the mill was forced to close down at 9 p.m. 9-11-36, owing to insufficient workers to operate the mill. At 7 a.m. this morning 10-11-36, only 250 workers out of a total of 936 turned up for work.

This number is totally inadequate to run the machinery and no doubt the mill will close down again later on in the day.

No. 5 Mill, 739 Lay Road closed down for day shift at 10.30 a.m. 9-11-36, and only 65 out of a total of 474 workers turned up at 5.30 p.m. for night duty in consequence of which the mill again closed at 6.30 p.m. 9-11-36.

At 7 a.m. this morning 10-11-36, only 150 male but no female workers turned up for day shift and were unable to start work owing to insufficient numbers to run the machinery.

Total on Strike.

No. 1 Mill.

Day shift	Male	99	out of 99	on strike.
" shift	Female	259	" 259	
Night shift	Male	54	" 54	
" "	Female	229	" 229	
Total		641	" 641	Nil.



S.I.  
D.I.B.  
10/11/36  
Blue

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

(2)

Date..... 19 .....

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

No. 4 Mill

Day shift	Male	250	out of	326
" "	Female	80	"	610
		330	"	936.
Night shift	Male	152	"	152
" "	Female	215	"	524
		367	"	676

Grand total 697 " 1612. On strike 916.

No. 5 Mill.

Day shift	Male	150	out of	204.
" "	Female	111	"	448
		150	"	652.
Night shift	Male)			67
" "	Female)	65	"	407
		65	"	474.

Grand total 215 out of 1136. On strike 921.

All mills are covered by detectives and uniform parties, in all there were three alarm turnouts by uniform and detective parties one at 10.30 a.m., the second at 6.20 p.m. and the last at 10.15 p.m. on the 9-11-36.

At the time of concluding this report the state of the district is quiet.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

*J. Brownrigg*

D. D. O. "D".

D. I.

D.C. (.....)

FM 2  
6.45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Miss. File No. 7599

Yulin Road Station 36

REPORT

Date Nov 19 1936

Subject Further to Labour Situation in the Yulin Road District.

Made by D.I. Brownrigg Forwarded by [Signature]

Sir,

All Chinese Staff were employed visiting mills, mill quarters, tea shops and other meeting places of workers trying to elicit some information re the rumour of an impending General Strike at all mills on the 19-11-36, but failed to gather any information of any nature apart from very vague rumour that there might be trouble to-morrow. Enquiries were made by J.D.C. 149 and J.S.I. but with like result.

The situation at 7 a.m. 19-11-36, remains quiet and the same as the 18-11-36 i.e. all mills normal with the exception of the Sacking Department of the Kwo Mill Yangtzepoo Road.

J.D.C. 149 reports at 7.30 a.m. that No. 2 & 3 Shanghai Cotton Mills in Yangtzepoo District were looked-out and that the workers from those mills had intimidated workers in the other mills in this district. This J.D.C. also reported that several female workers of No. 5 Shanghai Cotton Mill reported to the management that a male workers named Zung Wei Ling ( 宗伟玲 ) had told them that a General Strike would be declared at tiffin time to-day. This man will be interrogated as to where he obtained this information and the result will be communicated to all officers interested.

A Strike Society for the workers of No. 2, 4 & 5 Shanghai Cotton Mills has been formed with H.Q. at an address unknown. The representatives from the mills are No. 2 Ts Ah Nyi ( 朱阿乙 ) absconded since 14-11-36, unlocatable, No. 4 Dah Ling Di ( 大林弟 ) alias ( Working D. ) female. The 1st & 3rd of these persons it is reputed, attended the meeting at Y.W.C.A. on B'Well Road when the strike meeting was held there. Enquiries will be made about these people.

*See on*  
7108/16  
19/11  
16/11



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date. .... 19

Subject..... (2) .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

FILE 87108/121

Obtain this card & trans sum of persons for the Salvation Union. Cpy for B(Div)



S.I. DISK

A card of the Japanese workers Salvation Union was obtained by C.D.S. 170, stating the following regulations thereon for the guidance of the members of this union:-

- (1) That we should refuse to be slaves of a dismembered nation.
- (2) That the workers have the right to select representatives for the Salvation Union.
- (3) That one representative be selected for 10 workers in any department, but over 10 workers in a department should select 2 representatives.
- (4) That the workers who select the representatives should not divulge the names of the representatives in order to prevent any traitors betraying them or creating trouble.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

*D. I. Brownrigg*

D. I.

D.D.O. "D".

D.C. Spl. Branch

*DC. SB.*

Ref to the Int. rep. 1936



A photographic copy, together with translation of the abovementioned card, was sent to all D.O.s. with attached file of 16 July, 1936 - *DBR 19/11*

G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Misc. File No. 374/36.

Yulin Road Station,

REPORT 2

Date Nov. 8th, 1936.

Subject Suspension of Work at Shanghai Cotton Mill No. 5, 325 Tsitsihar Road.

Made by D.S.I. MacCahey.

Forwarded by

*[Handwritten signature]*

Sir,

After several minor stoppages at No. 5 Mill by the day shift females a settlement was come to with the management.

The night shift females, about 530 in number, congregated outside the mill gate on Tsitsihar Road, they refused to enter and relieve the day shift unless their demands were acceded to:-

- (1) Increase in pay.
- (2) Immediate reemployment of five females dismissed.
- (3) Full pay for strike period.

Owing to a number of outside persons having mingled with these workers the management preferred not to speak to them on the road, therefore, after some persuasion, about 428 entered the mill and assembled in the dining hall at 7.30 p.m. Requested to elect representatives from each department a number of the workers met the representatives of the management in the office.

After several fruitless attempts at coming to a settlement the workers left the mill at 10.30 p.m. to consider elsewhere.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

*[Handwritten signature]*

D.S.I.

*[Handwritten initials]*  
S. D. i/c.

D.D.O. "D".

D.C. (i. r.)

*[Handwritten notes]*  
S. 1  
2/6/36  
12/9/36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 374/36.

Yulin Road Station,

REPORT

Date Nov. 7th, 1936.

Subject Suspension of Work at Shanghai Cotton Mill No. 5, 325 Teitsihar Rd.

Made by D.S.I. McCahey.

Forwarded by

*[Handwritten signature]*

Sir,

At 12.10 p.m. 7-11-36 a report was received by Telephone to the effect that trouble had occurred at the No. 5 Shanghai Cotton Mill Teitsihar Road.

Police and detectives turned out from Yulin Road under Inspt Myerscough.

About 120 female operatives of the Spinning and 200 females of the Ring Departments had ceased work at 11.50 a.m. and were throwing bobbins etc about the workrooms.

Several of those caught throwing these missiles were taken to the office whilst the remainder were rounded up in the dining hall and spoken to by the manager who persuaded them to resume work at 1 p.m. Those taken to the office were closely questioned by Staff and Detectives, but they would not give their reasons for stopping work, nor information as to who was their instigators. They were later allowed to resume their places at their machines.

Similar police precautions have been taken at this mill as at the others affected by these stoppages.

All quiet at 12 midnight.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

*[Handwritten signature]*  
D.S.I.

*[Handwritten initials]*  
S. D. i/c



D.D.O. "D"

D. C. (Sp. Br.)

*[Handwritten notes: S.I. 5/3, 1/6]*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Further REPORT

Yangtszepoo Station, 7597

Date. November 13, 1936.

Subject Labour situation at Shanghai No.6 Mill, 7 a.m. 1/11/36.

Made by D.S.I. Crighton

Forwarded by *[Signature]* Insp. O. I/c

Sir,

I beg to report that during the day of 12/11/36, and morning of 13/11/36, the above mill operated under normal condition.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*[Signature]*  
D. S. I.

D.D.O. "D"

Copy forwarded to Officer i/c S.E.

*[Handwritten mark]*

*S.I.*  
*[Handwritten initials]*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yangtszepoo Station, 7-37  
Date NOV. 12th, 1936.

Further REPORT

Subject Labour situation at the Shanghai No. 3 Mill, 7 A.M. 12/11/36.

Made by D.S.I. Crighton Forwarded by *[Signature]* Inspt. G. I/c

Sir,

I beg to report that during the day of 11/11/36 and morning of 12/11/36 the above mill operated under normal conditions.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*[Signature: John Crighton]*  
D. S. I.

D.S.O. "B"

Copy forwarded to G. I/c S.M.P. B.H.

*[Handwritten: 12/11/36]*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 266/36

Yangtze-poo Station, 7599 36

REPORT

Date November 10, 1936.

Subject Labour Situation at the Dah Kong Cotton Mill.

Made by D.S. 335 Leys

Forwarded by *[Signature]* Inspt. O. I/c

Sir,

I beg to report, that at 5.20 p.m. 10/11/36, a telephone message was received at station from D.S.I. Coyne, Special Branch Headquarters, to the effect that several thousand of the Japanese mill workers, would assemble outside the Dah Kong Cotton Mill, situated at Y'poo Road near Tengyueh Road for the purpose of intimidating the employees of that mill.

On receipt of this information S.I. Tavin, who was then i/c station, (Inspt. Andrew having a few minutes previous proceeded to the Shanghai Cotton Mills in response to an emergency call) having insufficient men to cope with the situation communicated with Inspt. Andrew, by telephone at the above mentioned mills, as result that latter returned Y'poo Police Station, for the purpose of reinforcing his party prior to proceeding to the location mentioned in the information. Meanwhile D.S.I. Crighton and J.D.S. 42 Ueoka then on district patrol were informed by the manager of the Song Shing Cotton Mill, that approximately 5,000 strikers had gathered outside the Dah Kong Cotton Mill, and were intimidating the employees of said mill into joining in the strike.

Having received this information D.S.I. Crighton and J.D.S. 42 Ueoka, proceeded to the scene on H/cycle, 353, Lic.No. 6 and were successful on reaching the main entrance to the Dah Kong Cotton Mill, situated on Tengyueh Road.

Shortly after their arrival and prior to reinforcements arriving under Inspt. Andrew, the strikers numbering several hundreds who were then within 10 feet from the entrance to the mill greeted the detectives with a shower of stones.

In an attempt to clear the howling mob from the vicinity of

*to Taji...*  
*to see*  
SPECIAL BRANCH  
NOV 11 1936  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

DEPUTY COMM. CLERK  
S. M. P.

FILE  
*DBR*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date.....19

Subject..... 2

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

the mill, who were then attempting to smash the two electric lights at the main entrance to the mill, D.S.I. Crighton drove amongst them with the motor cycle. This having the desired effect, the mob retreating to Y'poo Road, where excavations are being carried out by the Shanghai Electric Construction Co.

On arriving at this point the mob armed themselves with missiles, hurling same at D.S.I. Crighton, and J.D.S. 42 Ueoka, which resulted in the former Police Officer, receiving injuries to the right arm and nose.

Simultaneously to this attack being made Inspt. Andrew, arrived with a party Uniform Police and detectives, making a baton charge, succeeded in dispersing part of the mob.

At the time the attack was made on D.S.I. Crighton and J. D.S. 42 Ueoka, the accused Sze Vee Ziang (苏伟强) 22, Kompo, S/coolie, residing straw hut Mangchow Road, was observed by J.P. C. 148, to have been concerned in throwing the missiles, which inflicted the injuries of D.S.I. Crighton.

The accused was immediately put under arrest by J.P.C.148, and temporary detained in the Dah Kong Cotton Mill, until 7 p.m. even date.

In spite of the fact that the mob had been partly dispersed by the party of Police under Inspt. Andrew, they again re-assembled, and commenced their former attitude by heaving stones and howling "Tang".

The situation becoming very ugly, Inspt. Andrew sent a riot call to the Reserve Unit, at 5.48 p.m. requesting their assistance.

At approximately 5.55 p.m. the Reserve Unit, under C.I. Lovell arrived on the scene, and took charge of dispersing the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....  
Date, ..... 19

3

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

crowd.

The situation becoming more or less normal, the manager of the Dan Kong Cotton Mill, informed the Police, that the day shift numbering approximately 2,500, workers, were still on the premises and requested that a party of police escort them to their quarters on Haichow and Pingliu roads.

The request of the management was agreed to the workers returning to their quarters without any untowards incident.

In view of the fact that only a very small number of the night shift workers had reported for duty, it was agreed to supply a police escort for the purpose of bringing the remainder of the workers to the factory.

At 8.30 p.m. the mill went into operation with a half complement of the night shift workers i.e. 900, the remaining number cannot be considered as strikers, inasmuch as they have already received <sup>INTIMATION</sup> ~~intimation~~ of an increase of wages. It is presumed that their failure for not reporting for duty is the outcome of agitation by other mill strikers.

3  
X  
H  
x. Ca 4,799/11

With reference to the person charged, (see F.I.R. 622/36(Y)) he was subject to close interrogation but no evidence could be found to prove that he was in any way connected with any political body, who may have an interest bearing the present situation in Y'poo district.

At about 7.30 p.m. even date a party of strikers numbering 300, (male and female) came within the vicinity of Y'poo Police Station and demanded that the arrested person be released.

They were dispersed on two occasions by the station staff, but reassembled, this time however the Reserve Unit being in attendance finally dispersed them.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date.....19.....

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Unconfirmed information has been received that similar demonstrations may take place outside the Dah Kong and Yung Fong Cotton Mills, at 5 a.m. 11/11/36, to cope with this information every necessary precaution has been taken.

During the height of the disturbances the following officers were personally in charge, Mr. Fairbairn, A.C.P. Subst. Sinclair, D.O. "D".

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,



D.S. 386

*IR 1/11*  
*etc.*

Sen. Det. i/c

D.D.O. "D"

Copy forwarded to Officer i/c S.B.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yangtzepoo Station, 7599

Further REPORT

Date Nov. 17, 1936.

Subject Labour situation at Dah Kong Cotton Mill, 7 a.m. 13/11/36.

Made by D.S.I. Brighton

Forwarded by *[Signature]* Inspt. O. 1/c

Sir,

I beg to report, that at 6 p.m. 12/11/36, 75% of the night shift at above mill, who had been given police escort, they being quite willing to work, but afraid to traverse the roads from the quarters to the mill, turned up for duty and commenced work normally.

At 12.10 a.m. 13/11/36, a telephone message was received from the above mill to the effect that some trouble was being experienced in the Weaving Department and requesting the presence of additional police.

In response to this call D.S. Laya, J.D. 42 and C.D.C. 108 attended, and ascertained that workers employed in the ring room of No. 1-2 mills, has ceased work, for approximately ten minutes, owing to the fact that a rumour spread amongst these workers, to the effect that several food suppliers at the No. 1 Chinese Quarters, Haicow Road, had been attacked by a mob and killed.

Three female workers ~~is~~ employed in the ring rooms of Nos. 1-2 mills, were taken to mill office, on the suspicion of being responsible for the spreading of the rumours.

The three females in question were brought to the station, and on being questioned, denied being responsible for the origin of these rumours.

The services of these three workers will be dispensed with when conditions become normal at this mill.

Cautioned and released at 8.30 a.m. 13/1/36.

At 6 a.m. 13/11/36, 90% of the full complement turned up for duty, the mill is now operating under partially normal conditions.

Precautionary measures are being maintained in the vicinity

*S.I. 2  
D.B.R.*

*Notes  
Chm 13/11*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date. 19

Subject ..... 2 .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

of this mill, but no further trouble is anticipated by the  
management.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*John Coghlan*

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "D"

Copy forwarded to Officer i/c S.B.

2-  
4-36

//

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 266/36.

7599

Yangtzeport Station,

Further REPORT

Date: Nov. 15, 1936.

Subject: Labour situation at the Dah Kong Mill, 7 a.m. 12/11/36.

Made by: M.S.L. Criffell Forwarded by: *[Signature]* Insp. C. i/c

Sir,

I beg to report, that at 12 noon on 11/11/36, the management of above mill, being unable to supply sufficient food for approximately 600 workers who had turned up for work without bringing their tiffin with them, decided to close down the mill for that afternoon, paying all those who had worked a full day's wages. These people left the mill quietly and no disturbances took place.

At 8 p.m. 11/11/36, as result of food-suppliers in the mill quarters refusing to permit their girls to work, stating that if they did harm would come to them, they themselves having been threatened by agitators, only 250 workers turned up for night duty. This being an insufficient number on which to carrying out operations the management again suspended work until 6 a.m. 12/11/36.

At 6 a.m. 12/11/36, the same condition existing, only 200 workers turned up for duty, with result that operations were again suspended.

The situation at the mill remains very quiet, however necessary precautions are being maintained there.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*[Signature: John Lighton]*  
M. S. L.



M.S.L.

Copy forwarded to O. i/c Spl. Brn.

*[Handwritten note: 11/11/36]*

FM  
G. 24

Disc. File No. 266/30.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

YONGTSEKINGO Station, 7599  
Date. 107. 11. 17, 12 36.

Further REPORT

Subject: Labour situation at the Lung Kong Cotton Mill, 700. 11/11/36.

Made by: H.B. I. Crinton Forwarded by: *[Signature]* Insp. 1/0

Sir,  
I beg to report that the situation at the mill can be considered as normal, the night shift workers leaving the premises and the day shift workers without hindrance. A full complement of day shift workers turned up for duty this morning, and production has been well maintained outside the mill.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*[Signature]*  
for *[Signature]*

Notes  
1/0  
OK

Copy forwarded to C. I/c Insp. Brn.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yangtze River Station, 7007

Further REPORT

Date Nov. 13, 1936

Subject Labour situation at Tung Hwa Cotton Mill. 7 a.m. 13/11/36.

Made by J.S.I. Crichton

Forwarded by *[Signature]* Insp. G. 1/c

Sir,

I beg to report, that throughout day of 12/11/36 and morning of 13/11/36 this mill continued to work under normal circumstances with a full complement of workers on all shifts.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*[Signature]*  
D.S.I.

D.S.O. "D"

Copy forwarded to G. 1/c S.S.

*[Handwritten note]*

S.I. - 2  
D.S.O.

Disc. File No. 262/36.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Further REPORT

Yangtze 000 Station, 7599  
Date Nov. 12, 1936

Subject Labour situation at the Tung Hua Cotton Mill, 7 a.m. —  
12/11/36.

Made by D.S.I. Oughton Forwarded by *W. Henderson* Insp. C. i/c

Sir,

I beg to report that during the day and night of 11/11/36  
and 1/11/36, a full complement of workers turned up for duty  
at the above mill, which is now working under normal conditions.

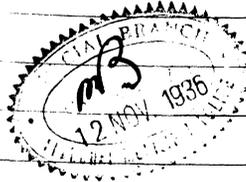
I R. -AT.

Your obedient servant,

*John Oughton*  
D. S. I.

Reference "2"

Copy forwarded to O. i/c Spl. Brn.



*26 174*  
*26*

Misc. File No. 282/36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yangtzepon Station, 7599

Further REPORT

Date November 11<sup>th</sup> 36.

Subject Labour situation at the Tung Hwa Cotton Mill, 7 a.m. 11/11/36.

Made by D.S.I. Crighton Forwarded by *W. L. ...* Inspt. O. &c

Sir,

I beg to report that at 5.30 p.m. 10/11/36, 180 workers paraded for duty at the above mill, however this being insufficient number on which to commence operations they were permitted to leave the premises.

A large crowd of strikers gathered outside the mill but nothing of an outstanding nature took place and they were quietly dispersed by police who were in attendance.

At 6 a.m. 11/11/36, 1,000 workers (90% day shift, paraded for duty and the situation at this mill is now considered to be returning to normal.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*D.S.I. Crighton*



D.D.O. "D"

Copy forwarded to Officer i/c S.P.

*11/11/36*

FM 8  
6 45M-136

Misc. File No. 202/36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

7599  
Yangtze 000 Station, 11/11/36

Further REPORT

Date... November 9. 19 36.

Subject Labour situation at Tung Hwa Cotton Mill.

Made by D.S.I. Crighton

Forwarded by *[Signature]* Insp't. C. 1/c

Sir,

I beg to report, that since forwarding of last report, all employees of the above mill, numbering approximately 1700 have gone on strike and as a result the management is now considering a general lock out, until such time as negotiations have been completed.

At 1.35 p.m. 9/11/36, a telephone message was received from J.P.C. 11 on duty at this mill, reporting that about 300 female workers had congregated outside the mill and were throwing stones at the windows. A party of police under S/I Taplin immediately turned out, and successfully dispersed the crowd that had gathered there.

During the course of dispersing these persons, one named one Kung Mei (王林梅) age 18, Native of Kompo, S/female, residing at an unnumbered straw hut off Tard Road was seen to throw stones in the direction of the mill. She was immediately arrested by D.P.S. Duke, and brought to the station, where on being questioned she denied the offence, but admitted being one of the strikers. It was at first thought advisable to charge this woman, however on requesting the mill authorities to prefer the charge against her, they refused, stating that by prosecuting this girl in Court they might bring about further complications regarding the early settlement of the strike. In view of this she was subsequently released.

The total number of persons now effected by the strike at this mill is 1,700.

Further precautions have been taken against likely disturbances at 6 a.m. 10/11/36.

I am, Sir,  
Your obedient servant,

*[Signature]*  
D.S.I.



*According to  
D.P.S. Duke  
female threw  
stones at 4/11  
11/11/36, noted  
the mill  
D.S.I.*

D.D.O. "D"  
S.B.

*S.I.  
11/10/11  
C/S*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 562/36.

Yangtzepoo Station,

Further REPORT

Date Nov. 10th, 1936.

Subject Labour situation at Tung Hwa ( 4 7/8 ) Cotton Mill, 7 a.m. 10/11/36.

Made by D.S.I. Brighton Forwarded by [Signature] Inapt. O. 1/0

Sir,

I beg to report that owing to change over of shifts no workers turned up outside the above mill this a.m., however it is surmised that like the other mills effected, the night snift will parade for duty at 6 p.m. when necessary precautions will be taken.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

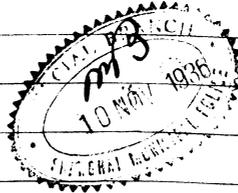
[Signature]

D. S. I.

D.D.O. "D"

Copy forwarded to O. i/c Spl. Brh.

[Handwritten initials]



FM. 6. 45W-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. 262/36  
1. 7599  
36

Yungtazepoo Station,

REPORT

Date Nov. 27, 1936.

Subject Labour trouble at Tong Sha Cotton Mill.

Made by D.S.I. Crighton

Forwarded by *W. L. ...* Inspt. O. 1/c

Sir,

I beg to report that at 7.30 p.m. 8/11/36, a telephone message was received at this station from the Tong Sha (東華) Cotton Mill, Japanese concern, employing a complement of 1,700 workers, situated at 1007 Ward Road, to the effect that a strike had broken out in the dining room at 7 p.m.

On receipt of the message a party of police consisting of Inspector Andrew, D.S.I. Crighton, J.O.S. 42 Weeks and several other men was summoned from the Dong Shing Cotton Mill, and proceeded to the mill, where it was ascertained that 120 workers employed in the above department had gone on strike as an unsatisfactory result to negotiation between the management and the workers who made a request for an increase of wages, giving no definite amount.

At the request of the management the above 120 workers were then ejected from the mill premises by the said party of police. These having had ejected from the mill returned to their respective homes quietly.

At 12.35 a.m. a further telephone message was received from J.P.C. 94 from the above mill to the effect that about 200 workers employed in the spinning department had also gone on strike and they were holding a demonstration in the dining room.

The above party of police together with a reinforcement from the station immediately proceeded to the mill and on request of the management, these workers were also ejected.

The management is quite willing to negotiate, the workers, however, would not produce any definite demands, hence nothing can be done meantime.

Necessary precautions have been taken in respect to the



S.I.  
J.R.  
Chen J.

FM  
D 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date

Subject - 2 -

Made by Forwarded by

arrival of day shift at 5.30 a.m. 9/11/36.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*John. Coughlin*

D. S. I.

D.S.I. "D"

Copy forwarded to D. I. C. Spl. Mrh.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION DEPARTMENT.

**REPORT ON STRIKE**

Yan 520000 Station 5th, November, 1936.

Time and date reported 7.30.36. 5th. Time and date I.O. informed 12.45.36. 8/11/36.

By whom reported Management.

Trade or profession of strikers Spinning and Reeling Departments.

Number of strikers 340. Male 311. Female 30. Apprentices 11.

Employer's name, address and business Tai... and Road.

Union to which strikers belong None.

Cause of strike and demands made by strikers Increase of wages, no definite demand made regarding percentage of increase desired.

When did discontent amongst strikers first commence 5.11.36.

What action (if any) did employers take to remedy cause of discontent prior to commencement of strike Promise of increase in wages.

What action (if any) have the employers taken to meet the demands of the strikers No action taken and have promise to consider workers demands when they are ready.

Names and addresses of strike leaders None.

Has the strike or its cause any political inspiration No.

Meeting places of strikers Hallway.

Number of persons arrested for offences arising out of strike None.

Particulars of literature (if any) circulated relative to strike None.

Name and address of printer of such circulars Nil.

Precautions taken by Police Uniform and Detectives posted in the vicinity to prevent further disturbances. D. S.I.

SENIOR DET. I/C.	INSPECTOR I/C.	D. C. I.	I. C.
<i>A.</i>	<i>W. L. ...</i>		

NOTE. "Further" reports should be submitted on the usual Report form.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yangtze 2000 Station,

Further REPORT

Date Nov. 9th, 1936.

Subject Labour situation at the Tung Swa Cotton Mill, 7 a.m. 3/11/36.

Made by D. I. Stanton Forwarded by W. S. I. Sent. 6. 1/0

Sir,

I beg to report that at 6 a.m. a full day shift turned up for duty at the above mill, however, on being met at the main gate with the night shift, they refused to enter, hence both day and night shifts, numbering about 600, are now on strike.

Every endeavour is being made by the management to bring about an early settlement.

I am, Sir,

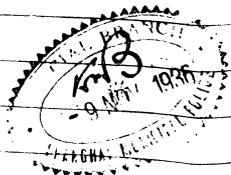
Your obedient servant,

*John Coughlin*

D. S. I.

D.S.O. "D"

Cop. forwarded to C. I/O Spl. 2/11/36.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7599

Political No. 16/36. Gordon Road Station, 1-36  
REPORT

Date Nov. 9, 1936.

Subject Labour Situation at Japanese Mills in Gordon Road District.

Made by D.S.I. Read

Forwarded by *Amoy* *Bureau*

Sir,

Following information received per teleprinter, that Japanese mills in Yangtzepoo District were experiencing labour trouble, enquiry was made to ascertain present conditions at Japanese mills in this district.

The undersigned and D.S.I. Chu Meng lei visited both J. K. No. 9 Mill 640 Barkham Road and Lung Dah No. 3 Mill 58 Singapore Road on 9/11/36.

At both places the management gave assurance that no trouble whatever at present existed in their mills, none was anticipated and no unrest of any kind existed to their knowledge.

C.D.S. 187 and C.D.C. 242 have been instructed to keep in touch with the workers in effort to obtain advance information of any possible trouble and the managements of both mills have agreed to immediately notify Police of anything of interest in this respect.

Uniform duties are being posted at the gates of the above mills by Insp. 1/c to guard against any possible incidents especially at times when shifts change over.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*Read*

D.S.I.



Copy to Special Branch.

*8.1*  
*10/11*

*Notes*  
*10/11*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Miss. File No. 376/36.

Yulin Road Station, 7099 11 36

REPORT

Date Nov. 16th, 1936.

Subject Further to Labour Situation

Made by D.I. Brownrigg

Forwarded by *[Signature]*

Sir,

No. 5 Shanghai Cotton Mill, 739 Lay Road, at 7 a.m. this morning 16-11-36 40 female workers of the Spring Department failed to turn up for work.

Kung Dah Cotton Mill, 540 Yangtzepoo Road, at 11.30 p.m. last night 15-11-36, when the workers were in the dining room, they started to shout and demand the release from the Police Station of the two men already sentenced 15 days each on 14-11-36. Work resumed at 12 m.n. and no further trouble.

The Ewo Cotton Mill, 1056 Yangtzepoo Road, at 5 p.m. 15-11-36, 15 workers out of 500 of the Sacking Department failed to turn up for work. Between 5 p.m. and 7 p.m. 50 workers created trouble in the Mill demanding higher wages, but resumed work at 7 p.m.

At 7 a.m. 16-11-36, 10 workers of the Sacking Department, failed to turn up for day shift.

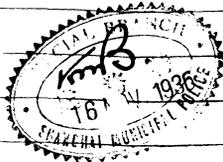
All other mills normal.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

*[Signature]*

D.I.



D.D.O. "D".

D. D. O. [unclear]

*[Handwritten notes: 51, D.D.O., 16/11/36, 4]*

*[Handwritten mark]*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 376/36.

Yulin Road Station, 7599

REPORT No. 3.

Date. Nov. 12th, 1936.

Subject Stoppage of night work at the Kong Dah No. 2 Cotton Mill 540 Y'poo Road.

Made by D.S. White.

Forwarded by *[Signature]*

Sir,

At 4.47 a.m. on the 12-11-36 C.P.C. 1697 telephoned to the station reporting that workers at the Kong Dah ( ) No. 2 Cotton Mill, 540 Y'poo Road were creating trouble and smashing windows. Station alarm was run and station turned out.

Enquiries made by C.D.C. 282 and the undersigned ascertained the following:-

At about 3.55 a.m. 12-11-36 about 30 female workers of the Spinning Department went to the Weaving Department where they stopped the weavers from working and also stopped the machinery. At about 4.30 a.m. about 200 spinners and weavers commenced shouting and throwing bobbins about and then left their departments and proceeded outside in the ground, where they smashed 30 windows of various departments. After this the entire 722 night workers ceased work.

From enquiries made among the workers it was ascertained that their grievance is that their salary is too small and therefore they want an increase.

Between 6 a.m. and 7 a.m. all night workers left the factory without further trouble. Situation at 7.15 a.m. quiet, and day workers at work.

The lock-out still continues at the Shanghai Cotton Mills Nos. 1, 4 & 5, but with these exceptions, all other mills are normal.

The Old Kwo Cotton Mill, No. 670 Y'poo Road, which closed down on 16-1-35, re-opened on 12-11-36, employing 200 male hands and 805 female hands, total 1005 workers.

The South China Tobacco Factory, No. 141 Ward Road, which closed down on 18-10-36, temporarily resumed work on 11-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT  
(2)

..... Station,

Date.....19

Subject .....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

in order to meet orders of goods by its customers, and 38 male  
hands, 437 female hands (total 468) are engaged in work.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

*W. White*

D.S. 24.

S. D. I/c.

D.D.O.\*D\*.

D.C. (S. ...)

Later.

At 8 a.m. 12-11-36 a telephone message was received from  
the Kung Dah Mill, 540 Y'poo Road to the effect that as no agree-  
ment with the workers could be reached the mill was closing down  
as from the above time.

*W. White*

D.S. 24.

*Ab 12/11  
Ch*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 210/36.

Rooftop Road Station 7599 36

REPORT

Date 11.11.36.

Subject Conference held by Heads of Personnel Departments of E.W.K. Mills.

Made by D.S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by O. R. Perkins Insp

Sir,

Between 1:30 p.m. and 4 p.m. 11.11.36., the Heads of the Personnel Departments of the 9 mills and 2 dyeing factories of the N.W.K., Western District, held a conference at the N.W.K. Head Office, No. 931 Gordon Road, a reference to the present strike situation in the Eastern District, and decided that should any unrest occur amongst the workers of their mills in the Western District, or any demands be made by them, all such demands be refused, however another conference will be held at a future date.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to Officer i/c Special Branch.

*Handwritten notes:*  
Haled  
Chen 11/11

FM  
6 43M-1

11

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Misc. File No. 210/36.

No. S. D. I. 7599

Photop Road Station 36

Further REPORT

Date 14.11.36.

Subject Conference held by Heads of Personnel Departments of N.W.K. Mills.

Made by D.S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by *D. S. Perkins Insp.*

Sir,

Between 10 a.m. and 12 noon on the 14.11.36., the heads of the Personnel Departments of the N.W.K. nine cotton mills and two dyeing factories held a conference at the N.W.K. Head Office, No. 931 Gordon Road, and discussed the strike situation of the N.W.K. No. 6 Mill, during the conference they suggested that an increase of wages be given to all workers, this suggestion was conveyed to the managers of the various mills and the Chief of the N.W.K. Staff, and between 2 p.m. and 3:30 p.m. these managers and the Chief of Staff held a conference on the wage increase suggestion at the N.W.K. Head Office, 931 Gordon Road, when they decided on an increase of 5% to all the workers to date from the 11.11.36.

At 4 p.m. even date the Personnel Department of all the mills were informed of the decision and accordingly instructed all the foremen and forewomen of the mills to inform the workers of the increase. Nothing was suggested regarding the No. 6 Mill in reference to the wage increase.

I am Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*[Signature]*  
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to Officer i/c Special Branch.



*S.I.  
D.S.I.  
I.R. 16/11  
16.*

10-48-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE S. B. REGISTRY

Postoffice No. 7519

REPORT

Date 16.11.36.

Subject Conference Held at the N.W.K. Head Office, No. 931 Gordon Road.

Made by D.S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by S. Perkins Insp.

Sir,

At 5 P.M. 16.11.36., a conference was held at the N.W.K. Head Office, No. 931 Gordon Road, to discuss the present labour unrest at the N.W.K. Mills in the Western District.

In attendance were Mr. Yorke, D.O."B", Mr. Crouch, D.D.O."B", Inspectors Perkins and Dudley, D.S.I. Head, Mr. Kobayashi and the undersigned. Mr. Kobayashi stated that he had received information that the N.W.K. No. 1 & 2 Mills, No. 62 Robison Road, C.O.L., would probably declare a strike at the change over of the mill shifts between 5 a.m. and 6 a.m. on the 17.11.36., and asked for Police protection.

He further stated that he had received reliable information from Chinese sources that a meeting had been held between 8 a.m. and 1 p.m. even date at the Bing Kiang Teashop, Tan Ts Wan, Chapel, when members of the National Salvation Association were in attendance and matters relative to the labour situation at the Japanese mills were discussed. Mr. Kobayashi continued stating that other reliable information had been received to the effect that a meeting would be held at the Y. M. C. A. Western Social Centre, No. 4199 Robison Road, between 7 p.m. and 9 p.m., when approximately 80 persons would be in attendance. He went on to say that he had also received information that members of the National Salvation Association were distributing rice tickets to strikers in the Eastern Area to be tendered at a rice shop opposite the Ming Hwa Sugar Factory, Yangtazepoo Road, and that the total tickets distributed to date were 60 at 50 cents and 80 at 80 cents. As the result of the information divulged regarding the possible strike at the N.W.K. No. 1 & 2 Mills, Mr. Yorke said that necessary precautionary



76/11

DBR 17/11  
Noted Shaw 17/11

F.M. 2  
G. ASH-1106

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 219/36.

Footoo Road Station,

REPORT  
(continued)

Date. 16.11.36.

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

measures would be taken.

Resultant to an interview with one Wong Ling ( 王林 ),  
the proprietor of the Bing Kiang Lau ( 平江樓 ) Restaurant, No. 59  
Phen Ka Wan Road, Ton Ta Wan, Shanghai, it was ascertained that no  
meeting was held there, subsequent enquiries made in this locality  
re the meeting referred to proved abortive.

With reference to Mr. Kobayashi's information regarding the  
meeting to be held at the Y.M.C. Western Social Centre, 4199  
Robison Road, enquiries show that no such meeting was held at  
the aforementioned address, nor any other place ascertained in the  
immediate locality of the Footoo Road district.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

  
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to

Officer i/c Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 225/36.

(4th) REPORT

RECEIVED  
Pootoo Road Station, 7599

Date. 21.11.36. 23.10 " 36

Subject Strike at N.W.K. No.5 Mill.

Made by D.S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by D. R. Perkins, L.P.M.

Sir,

Owing to the small number of night shift workers who attended the mill at 6 p.m. 21.11.36., it was found impossible to commence operations, the mill was therefore closed and the workers attending told to return home.

22.11.36. being Sunday, there is no day shift work.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*Burton*  
D.S.I.

D.B.O."B" Division.

Copy to Officer i/o Special Branch.

INTELLIGENCE REPORT  
21.11.36

1 1/2  
G. 454 1 36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE *Misc. File No. 225/36.*

REPORT (3)

*Footoo Road Station,*  
Date. 21.11.36.

Subject Strike at the N.W.K. No.5 Mill.

Made by D.S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by *O P. Rankin Esq.*

Sir,

Owing to the small number of night shift employees who reported for work, it was found impossible to commence operations, therefore the mill was closed and the workers attending told to return home.

It was noticed that a large crowd had gathered on the north side of the Soochow Creek in Chapel, opposite the No.5 Mill jetty, and were apparently attempting to prevent willing workers from attending work. Mr. Yorke, D.O."B", who was present on the West Sookow Road, outside No.5 Mill, instructed Supt. Liu to communicate with Col. Tan 1/c of 6th Division, and inform him of this large gathering. When the workers of No.5 Mill, who had attended, left the mill and crossed the Sookow Creek to return home, loud cheering was heard from the crowd on the opposite bank on the north side of the Sookow Creek.

At 4:55 p.m. 20.11.36., a telephone message was received from J.P.C.46 to the effect that a lot of strikers were outside the No.5 Mill preventing night shift workers from entering. A party of Police under P.S. Sims were immediately despatched. At 5:10 p.m. C.P.C.s 1672 and 2693 brought to the station 12 females namely:-

1. Wong Ah Sz (王竹), 23, Kompo, 3/female, Chapel.
2. Tseng Siu Tsung (程秀英), 17, Kompo, 3/female, Chapel.
3. Wong Siu Tsung (王秀英), 16, Kompo, 3/female, Chapel.
4. Yao Siu Mei (姚小妹), 16, Kompo, 3/female, Chapel.
5. Tsang Tsau Das (張桂芬), 16, Kompo, 3/female, Chapel.
6. Lee Siu Fao (李小芳), 18, Kompo, 3/female, Chapel.
7. Wong Siu Mei (王小妹), 23, Kompo, 3/female, Chapel.
8. Tsang Siu Mei (張小妹), 17, Kompo, 3/female, Chapel.

*J.B.P.*  
*21/11/36*  
INTELLIGENCE REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT (3)

Station,

Date.. 1936

(continued)

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

9. Tseu Dah Mei (周大妹), 23, Kompo, S/female, Chapei.

10. Wong Ah Dee (王阿弟), 16, Hapeh, S/female, Chapei.

11. Sung Siau Mei (宋小妹), 17, Kompo, S/female, Chapei.

12. Dien Kyung Mei (田景妹), 19, Kompo, S/female, Chapei.

whom they had arrested on instructions of F.J. Sims for suspected intimidation, however, enquiries failed to bring forth any evidence on which a charge could be based, therefore the females were released at 7 p.m. even date after being severely cautioned and told not to loiter around mill gates in future.

at 5:30 a.m. 21.11.36., 224 male and 216 female day shift workers of the spinning rooms attended the mill and commenced work at 6 a.m.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

B.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to Officer i/c S.B.

12

Misc. File No. 220/36.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Footoo Road Station 99

REPORT (2)

Date 20.11.36

Strike At N.W.K. No.5 Mill.

Subject (in full)

D.S.I. Burton.

Made by

Forwarded by P. Perkins

Sir,

At 5:30 p.m. 19.11.36., 372 male and female night shift workers attended and commenced work at 6 p.m. in the spinning rooms.

At 5:30 a.m. 20.11.36., 519 male and female workers attended and commenced work at 6 a.m. in the spinning rooms.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D.S.I.

D.D.O.\*B\* Division.

Copy to Officer i/c Special Branch.

✓  
S.I.  
20 11 36  
REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Misc. File No. 225/36

B. D. 7599

Kootoo Road Station # 36

REPORT

Date: 18.11.36.

Subject: Strike at N.W.K. No.5 Mill.

Made by: D.S.I. Barton.

Forwarded by: *A. Perkins*

Sir,

At 10:45 a.m. 18.11.36., a telephone message was received from J.P.C.124 to the effect that workers of the spinning department of the N.W.K. No.5 Mill, No.14 West Soochow Road, had declared a strike and were creating a disturbance in the spinning room.

A strong party of Police under the Officer i/c immediately attended but on arrival found that the trouble had terminated.

Enquiries show that at about 10:30 a.m. 18.11.36., the 200 day shift female workers of the reel spinning department declared a strike, during which a few of the more rowdy elements threw reeling bobbins around the room, however, no damage was caused to machinery and fittings.

These strikers left the spinning room at 11 a.m. and proceeded to the dining room, where they had their noon meal, after which they returned to the spinning room for their clothing, they were then given their attendance books in the dining room, and on receiving same left the mill at 12:15 p.m. in an orderly manner. They made no demands to the management, nor were any demonstrations made.

The strike of these 200 female reel spinners had effect on the remaining complement of the mill, numbering 145 male and 392 female day shift workers, inasmuch as the management decided to close the mill as there was no work for these employees to do.

These 537 employees were given their attendance books and allowed to go home, the mill being vacated by all workers at 1 p.m.

The mill was then closed and remained so until 5:30 p.m. when 53 male and 124 female night shift workers attended the mill, out of this number only 15 males and 24 females were reel spinners.



INTELLIGENCE REPORT  
19/11/36

16/11

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT  
(continued)

Station, .....  
Date.....19.....

Subject (in full).....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

who resumed work. At 10 p.m., however, the management told them that they could go home due to the fact that it was useless operating so few looms, they were told that they would get full pay for attending. The remaining 58 male and 100 female workers who belonged to other departments in the mill had no work to do and they were told to go home at 8 p.m.

Between 5:30 a.m. and 6 a.m. 19.11.36., 230 male and 185 female day shift workers attended the mill, out of this number only 6 were spinners. The management decided to operate the reeling weaving, beale and double winding rooms, which will be operated by 78 male and 82 female workers, the remaining 275 workers will be told to return home.

I am, Sir,  
Your obedient servant,  
*[Signature]*  
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to Officer i/c Special Branch.

19/11/36

Muz. 225/36.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.  
CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION DEPARTMENT.

REPORT ON STRIKE

Posteo Road Station.

November 18, 1936.

Time and date reported 10:25 a.m. 18.11.36. Time and date I.O. informed 10:50 a.m. 18.11.36.

By whom reported J.P.C. 124.

Trade or profession of strikers Real spinners.

Number of strikers 200 Male --- Female 200 Apprentices ---

Employer's name, address and business N.W.K. No. 5 Mill, No. 14 West Soochow Rd.

Union to which strikers belong ---

Cause of strike and demands made by strikers ---

When did discontent amongst strikers first commence ---

What action (if any) did employers take to remedy cause of discontent prior to commencement of strike ---

What action (if any) have the employers taken to meet the demands of the strikers  
None

Names and addresses of strike leaders ---

Has the strike or its cause any political inspiration ---

Meeting places of strikers ---

Number of persons arrested for offences arising out of strike ---

Particulars of literature (if any) circulated relative to strike ---

Name and address of printer of such circulars ---

Precautions taken by Police Police posted at mill premises.

INTELLIGENCE REPORT  
19/11/36  
*[Signature]*

SENIOR DET. I/C.	INSPECTOR I/C.	D. C. I.	I. O.
<i>[Signature]</i>	<i>[Signature]</i>		<i>[Signature]</i>

NOTE. "Further" reports should be submitted on the usual Report form.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc-File No. 211/36.

Pootoo Road Station,

REPORT

Date 11.11.36.

Subject Alleged Demands made by Extra Workers of the N.5 N.W.K. Mill.

Made by D.S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by O. R. Perkins Esq.

Sir,

J.D.S. 48 Mori reports that he received information from the Personnel Departments of the N.W.K. No.8 Mill and the N.W.K. No.1 Dyeing Factory that 20 extra male workers of the Bundling Department of the N.W.K. No.5 Mill, No.14 West Soochow road this A.M. demanded from the management that they be taken on as permanent workers, be given a wage increase of 15 per cent per month and that all fines be cancelled.

A visit to the Personnel Department of this mill failed to obtain any information which would verify that these demands had been made.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*[Signature]*

D.S.I.

*Noted  
H. H. H.*

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to Officer i/c Special Branch.

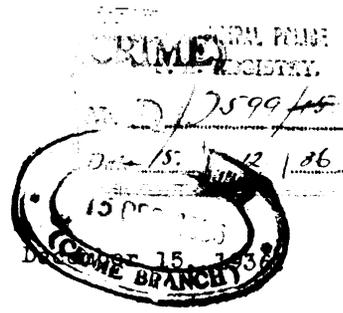
*[Handwritten mark]*

SECRET - NOT FOR PRESS PUBLICATION

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SPECIAL BRANCH  
.....

INTELLIGENCE REPORT  
Political



Movements of Notables

To Nanking

Departed at 1.20 p.m. December 14 :-

Mr. Niu Yung-chien, Vice President of the Examination Yuan.

Departed at 11 p.m. December 14 :-

Mr. Ling Dih, member of the C.E.C. of the Kuomintang.

Pro-Communist handbill found in Chapei

A copy of a pro-communist handbill entitled "A letter to Cotton Mill Workers in Shanghai," dated December 10, 1936, purporting to emanate from the "Shanghai Cotton Mill Workers' Livelihood Self-Salvation Group," was obtained by the Municipal Police in Western Chapei on December 13. Apart from outlining the possible causes of the failure of the recent strike of cotton mill workers, this document exhorts them to unite and strive for a second strike in order to secure their own interests and demands that all public bodies assume an anti-Japanese united front.

A copy of another handbill in Japanese purporting to emanate from the same source was also obtained. This circular advises all cotton mill workers to work patiently in order to achieve their end.

Public bodies send telegrams to the National Government and General Chang Hsueh-liang

On December 13, the following public bodies sent telegrams to General Chang Hsueh-liang requesting the immediate release of General Chiang Kai-shek :-

Office of the Special Kuomintang Delegate for Seamen's Affairs, 14 Tai Zai Li, West Gate.

3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. & RECORDS
No. <u>D 7599</u>
Date <u>24 / 12 / 36</u>

November 24, 1936.

Afternoon Translation:

Min Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE STRIKE OF WORKERS OF JAPANESE COTTON MILLS

As a result of the mediation by the Bureaux of Social Affairs and Public Safety in collaboration with the local Tangpu, an agreement was reached between the strikers and the managements of the Kiwa Nos. 1, 2 and 3 Cotton Mills, Robison Road. All the strikers have promised to resume work this morning.

Yesterday morning two batches of representatives of the strikers of the N.W.K. Nos. 1, 2, 5, 6, 7, 8 and 9 Cotton Mills were detailed to call on the Bureau of Social Affairs to request assistance. The callers were received by Mr. Wang Sien Tsing (王先青), Head of the Arbitration Section of the 3rd Department of the Bureau, who promised to negotiate with the managements of the mills.

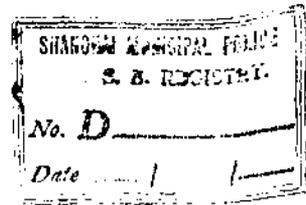
Yesterday the various N.W.K. Cotton Mills operated with skeleton hands only.

The Japan-China Nos. 3 and 4 Cotton Mills, Robison Road, employ more than 2,000 male and female hands. Yesterday afternoon when two female workers of the Cotton Weaving Department were standing by because their machines were undergoing repairs, the Japanese supervisor, thinking that the two female workers had shut off the machines and were instigating a strike, immediately notified the Gordon Road Police Station by telephone, with the result that a party of more than 50 foreign and Chinese detectives and uniformed policemen were rushed to the mills where they ejected all the workers, thereby causing a strike. The workers of the night shift did not turn up last night.

As a result of the mediation conducted by Mr. Doo Yuet Sen, Chairman of the Shanghai District Association, and Mr. Chien Sing Tse, a local banker, with the assistance of the chairman of the Japanese Cotton Mill Owners Association, an agreement was reached between the managements and the strikers of the Toyoda Nos. 1 and 2 Cotton Mills, Chungshan Road Bridge. The entire body of the strikers have promised to resume work on Wednesday, November 25.

The present strike in local Japanese cotton mills has attracted much attention in Japan. It is learned that Mr. Risabura Toyoda, President of the Toyoda Cotton Mills Corporation, has arrived in Shanghai by the S.S. "Shanghai Maru", in company with Mr. Shigeru Ohshima and other senior officials of the Japanese Cotton Weaving and Spinning Trade to conduct an investigation into the strike as well as to make an inspection of the wrecked machinery in the Toyoda Cotton Mills. At 3 p.m. yesterday they attended a meeting held by the Japanese Cotton Mill Owners Association to discuss measures to deal with the strike.

Following the improvement in the strike situation in the various Japanese cotton mills, the additional marines who were detailed for duty in the mills have been withdrawn, with the exception of only a small number of marines.



November 24, 1936. 4 Afternoon Translation.

The Iron News (鐵報) published on November 23 the following poem entitled "General Mobilization" composed by Li Hwo :-

Call a general mobilization of workers,  
peasants, merchants, students and soldiers  
Throughout the country!  
Our existence is at stake!  
Hesitate no longer!  
But quickly raise our weapons and loaded rifles  
And annihilate the aggressors,  
And kill the shameless dogs!

Shun Pao :-

RADIO BROADCASTING PROGRAMMES

Between 4.30 and 5.15 p.m. to-day, the Tseu Sun Chorus and Dramatic Society (新新劇社) will broadcast two songs entitled "March to Avert National Ruin" (救亡進行曲) and "March to Effect National Emancipation" (民族解放進行曲) through the Radio Station of the Ministry of Communications (K.C. 1300).

CHINESE CONSUL  
S. A. RESIDENT  
No. D 7599  
Date 21 12 1936  
December 7, 1936.

- 3 -  
Labour

Japan-China Nos. 1 and 2 Cotton Mills - strike

The strike of the 2,800 workers of the Japan-China Nos. 1 and 2 Cotton Mills, Pootung Point, which was declared in the afternoon of December 3 (Vide I.R. 4/12/36) (following a dispute between workers of the Fine Yarn Department and a Japanese overseer) ended at 6 a.m. December 6.

At 8 a.m. December 5, a notice was posted outside the factory premises by the management announcing the dismissal of seventeen workers for creating a disturbance and damaging machinery on December 3.

The Chief of the Pootung Branch of the Bureau of Public Safety summoned 20 representatives of the strikers to a meeting at 3.30 p.m. December 5 when he advised the workers to resume pending a settlement of the dispute, but the representatives insisted upon the reinstatement of the 17 dismissed workers and the fulfilment of the labour agreement before consenting to resume operations.

At 5.30 p.m. the same day, 20 delegates of the strikers called on Mr. Doo Yueh-sung, Chairman of the French Concession Chinese Ratepayers' Association, who advised them to resume work pending a settlement of the dispute by the party and official organs.

COMMUNICATIONS SECTION  
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF STATE  
NO. D 7599  
DEC 5 1936

December 5, 1936.

3

Morning Translation.

National Herald and other local newspapers :-

INTERRUPTION OF RICE SUPPLIES TO SHANGHAI

The rice boats detained at Chi Wang Miao in Kating have not yet been released. Traffic on the Woo Sung Kiang (吴淞江) between Huang Doo and Pei Hsin Chin is being blocked owing to the large number of rice boats held up in this section. The Chapei rice market had to suspend operations yesterday because of the interruption of rice supplies.

The price of rice at Nantao has risen. A reporter of this paper learns that there are about 200,000 piculs of rice in Nantao and Footung and about 10,000 piculs in Chapei. If the rice boats are still held up, a big rise in the price will result.

The Shanghai Bean and Rice Dealers Association will hold a meeting at 2 p.m. to-day at the Teai Siau Dong (萃秀堂), Foh Yeu Road (福佑路), Nantao, to discuss the situation. Representatives of this association and of the Shanghai Chamber of Commerce, the District Association, the Chapei Rice Merchants Lien Yih Association and the Zangzoh Guild will proceed to Chingkiang to submit a petition to the Kiangsu Provincial Government and the Civil Affairs Department.

Hwa Mei Wan Pao dated December 4 :-

JAPAN SEIZES COPIES OF MAGAZINE "TIME"

All the copies of the November 9th issue of the American weekly magazine "Time" have been detained by Japanese officials because the magazine contains an article insulting to Mr. Henry Pu Yi, the puppet head of "Manchukuo".

Hwa Mei Wan Pao dated December 4 :-

STRIKE IN JAPAN-CHINA COTTON MILLS IN FOOTUNG

As a protest against the violation of the agreement reached between the workers and the managements of the Japan-China Nos. 1 and 2 Cotton Mills in Footung, the workers of the cotton mills went on strike at noon December 3. During some trouble that arose, five female workers were injured.

Both the Tangpu and the Bureau of Social Affairs are making an investigation into the cause of this strike.

December 5, 1936. 99

Dec 5 12 1 36

-2-

Seizure of reactionary propaganda

Acting on the authority of a warrant issued at the request of the Chinese authorities, the Municipal Police on December 4, 1936, visited a bookstore at 71 Love Lane and seized 870 copies of a reactionary publication entitled the "Dah Su Sung Veh" (讀書報).

An application for the disposal of the seizure will be made before Court on December 5.

Labour

Japan-China Nos. 1 and 2 Cotton Mills in Pootung - strike continues

The lockout declared by the management of the Japan-China Nos. 1 and 2 Cotton Mills, Pootung Point (Vide I.R. 4/12/36) continues this morning, December 5.

At 3.30 p.m. December 4, twenty representatives of the workers proceeded to the Pootung Branch of the Bureau of Public Safety in response to a summons from the Chief of the Branch and official delegates of the Bureau of Social Affairs, where they were questioned regarding the strike situation in the two mills. The workers' representatives requested the authorities to advise the management to observe the terms reached at the settlement of the strike in November, and to dismiss the Japanese overseer of the Fine Yarn Department.

The authorities advised the workers to resume operations pending mediation.

It is reported that the management has requested the Chinese authorities to deal severely with seventeen workers who will be discharged for being leading agitators.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. <b>D</b> 7599
Date 4   12   36

December 4, 1936.

-2-

- 3) That members be requested to contribute towards the support of the Suiyuan troops.
- 4) That a general meeting of members be held on December 21.

#### Labour

##### Japan-China Nos. 1 and 2 Cotton Mills - strike

The workers of the Japan-China Nos. 1 and 2 Cotton Mills, Pootung Point, ceased work in the afternoon of December 3 following a dispute between workers of the Fine Yarn Department and a Japanese overseer. As a result, the management declared a lockout which continues this morning, December 4.

The dispute commenced at 12.25 p.m. December 3, when the Japanese overseer ordered workers of the Fine Yarn Department to resume work at the close of the tiffin interval. The employees of the department ignored this instruction on the grounds that they should resume at 12.30 p.m. in accordance with the agreement recently concluded with the management. A quarrel ensued which developed into a fight between a number of workers of the department and the Japanese overseer, with the result that five female employees were injured. Following this incident, the workers of various departments declared a strike and left the premises at 5 p.m.

##### Shanghai Dyeing and Printing Factory - labour dispute

A dispute occurred between the management of the Shanghai Dyeing and Printing Factory (Chinese), No. 1382 Ward Road, and ten female workers of the Weaving Department over the question of wages at 1 p.m. Dec. 3. The movement was joined by other employees of the same department and work was suspended for a period.

D.7599

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. SOCIETY.
No. <b>D</b> 7599
Date 4   12   36

December 4, 1936.

Morning Translation.

WORKERS OF NIKKA COTTON MILL IN POOTUNG ON STRIKE

At 11.30 a.m. December 3 the workers of the Nikka Cotton Mill in Pootung started to assault Japanese employees and to smash machinery. Some Chinese workers were injured during the trouble and about 100 small machines were destroyed by the strikers. Operations have been suspended. The strike is believed to have been instigated by outsiders.

7599  
12 36  
December 1, 1936.

- 2 -  
Labour

Japanese Cotton Mills in Western District - Situation

The situation in the Japanese cotton mills in the Western District this morning, December 1, is normal.

Japanese Cotton Mills in Eastern District - Situation

The situation in the Japanese cotton mills in the Eastern District this morning, December 1, is normal.

The remanded case against the four persons who were arrested by the Municipal Police on November 17 suspected of conducting agitation among the workers of Japanese mills in the Western District was heard in the Shanghai First Special District Court on November 30, when one was sentenced to 50 days' detention and the other three were found not guilty.

Chinese National Electric and Pottery Co. Ltd  
- "tai-kung" strike continues

The 250 workers of the Chinese National Electric and Pottery Co. Ltd., 149 Warren Road, C.O.L. continue on "tai-kung" strike this morning, December 1, to demand an increase of 20% in wages as well as to oppose the cancellation of various privileges (Vide I.R.27-28/11/36).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
E. K. LUKISKY  
No. D 7599  
12. 136

December 1, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

The Livelihood Weekly (生活星期刊) in its issue of November 29 published the following letter written by "A Worker" -

THE STRUGGLE FOR A LIVING

On the night of November 17, a sanguinary fight took place in the Toyoda Cotton Mill, a Japanese concern, situated near the Chung San Bridge. I am not a worker of the cotton mill. I stood about 50 feet away from the mill and saw in the dark a crowd of people rushing forward and another crowd retreating. An angry roar broke out among the crowd that was pressing onward: "Don't be afraid. Fight and kill these devils!"

My blood was also boiling. I went forward in the wake of the angry crowd. Two tanks mounted with machine guns went quickly by. The workers went forward as if they were prepared to exchange their warm blood and flesh for a living.

Angry shouts of "Fight, fight and kill the man-eating devils!" finally scared the devils who retreated to their underground rooms (which they had prepared specially for use in time of war). I asked one of the workers the cause of the trouble and he spoke as follows :-

"We work 14 hours a day. Our condition is worse than that of cattle. We cannot even procure sufficient food. We are unable to tolerate such hard conditions any more, so we asked the mill management for an increase of pay. The management caused us to be whipped and increased our working hours. To-night, three of our fellow workers were seen talking together by a Japanese foreman and were immediately taken away. This infuriated the entire body of workers who demanded the release of the workers. Instead of accepting our demand, the management arrested the workers who were appointed to make the demand and tortured them. So we are risking our lives to demand the release of the arrested workers and for an increase of pay."

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE TRIAL OF MR. YAO SZ YEN

Mr. Yao Sz Yen (姚士彦), age 24, a native of Chekiang, residing at No. 6 Mei Hwa Li (美华里), Route Dupleix, French Concession, is a member of the staff of the Bankers' Co-operation Credit Service, Ltd., 133 Yuen Ming Yuen Road. He was arrested at his residence on November 26 by the Public Safety Bureau with the assistance of the French Police on suspicion of being a Communist.

At 2 p.m. yesterday Presiding Judge Wu Ting Chi (吴廷琪) of the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court held a hearing of the case, after which the Judge ordered the accused to be detained at the Police Station pending the production of evidence by the Public Safety Bureau.

Mr. Koo (柯), the lawyer defending the accused, declared that the accused had not committed any offence and that it was unfair to detain him at the Police Station.

The Judge then ordered the accused to be held at the Detention House of the Court.

November 30, 1936.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTER.
No. <u>D 7599</u>
Date <u>30.11.36</u>

- 5 -

Japanese Cotton Mills in Eastern District - Situation

The situation in the Japanese cotton mills in the Eastern District this morning, November 30, is normal.

Japan-China Nos. 1 and 2 Cotton Mills in Footung - Situation

The situation in the Japan-China Nos. 1 and 2 Cotton Mills, Footung Point, is normal this morning, November 30. These mills employ a total complement of 2,600 hands, who commenced a strike on November 25 (Vide I.R. 27/11/36) and resumed full operations on November 28.

The worker who was detained on November 26 by the Chinese Police in Footung at the request of the management of the Japan-China Nos. 1 and 2 Cotton Mills for being a leading agitator (Vide I.R. 27/11/36) was permitted to resume work this morning, November 30.

Local Silk Filatures - Situation

The four silk filatures in the Settlement continued operations throughout the month of November with a complement of 2,650 workers. Of the fifty-one filatures in Chinese controlled territory, thirty-one operated with a complement of 12,100 hands as compared with thirty-five filatures and 14,573 hands in October, 1936.

Chinese National Electric and Pottery Co. Ltd -  
"tai-kung" strike continues

The 250 workers of the Chinese National Electric and Pottery Co. Ltd., 149 Warren Road, C.O.L. continue on "tai-kung" strike this morning, November 30, to demand an increase of 20% in wages as well as to oppose the cancellation of various privileges (Vide I.R. 27-28/11/36).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY  
No. D. 7599  
Date 30/11/36

November 30, 1936.

Japanese Cotton Mills in Western District - Situation

The situation in the Japanese cotton mills in the Western District this morning, November 30, is as follows:-

<u>Name and Address</u>	<u>No. of workers</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
N.Y.K. No.1 Cotton Mill, 62 Robison Road, C.O.L.	1,550	584 male and female night shift hands of the Spinning and Weaving Rooms commenced work at 6 p.m. November 28. The day shift of November 29 did not work owing to Sunday being a usual holiday. 629 male and female hands of the night shift commenced work at 6 p.m. November 29. The full complement of day shift hands commenced work at 6 a.m. November 30.
N.Y.K. No. 2 Cotton Mill, 62 Robison Road, C.O.L.	1,490	557 male and female night shift hands of the Spinning and Weaving Rooms commenced work at 6 p.m. November 28. The day shift of November 29 did not work owing to Sunday being a usual holiday. 580 male and female night shift employees of the Spinning and Weaving Rooms commenced work at 6 p.m. November 29. 789 male and female day shift employees commenced work at 6 a.m. November 30 in the Spinning and Weaving Rooms.
N.Y.K. No.5 Cotton Mill, 14 West Soochow Road.	1,300	The full complement of night shift hands commenced work in the Spinning Room at 6 p.m. November 28. The day shift of November 29 did not work owing to Sunday being a usual holiday. The full complement of night shift hands commenced work at 6 p.m. November 29. The full complement of day shift hands commenced work at 6 a.m. November 30.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. A. REGISTRY.

No. D

November 28, 1936.

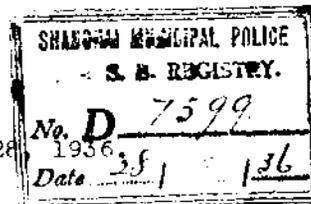
<u>Name and Address</u>	<u>No. of workers</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
N.W.K. No. 6 Cotton Mill, 14 West Soochow Road.	800	<p>The full complement of night shift hands commenced work in the Spinning Room at 6 p.m. November 28.</p> <p>The day shift of November 29 did not work owing to Sunday being a usual holiday.</p> <p>197 male and female night shift hands commenced work at 6 p.m. November 29 in the Spinning Room.</p> <p>The full complement of day shift hands of the Spinning Room commenced work at 6 a.m. November 30.</p>
N.W.K. No. 7 Cotton Mill, 14 West Soochow Road.	1,920	<p>The full complement of night shift hands commenced work in the Spinning and Weaving Rooms at 6 p.m. November 28.</p> <p>The <del>day</del> shift of November 29 did not work owing to Sunday being a usual holiday.</p> <p>The full complement of night shift hands commenced work at 6 p.m. November 29.</p> <p>955 male and female day shift hands commenced work at 6 a.m. November 30 in the Spinning and Weaving Rooms.</p>
N.W.K. No. 8 Cotton Mill, 1286 Gordon Road.	1,100	<p>The full complement of night shift hands commenced work at 6 p.m. November 28 in the Spinning Room.</p> <p>The day shift of November 29 did not work owing to Sunday being a usual holiday.</p> <p>The full complement of day shift hands commenced work at 6 a.m. November 30.</p>

MUNICIPAL POLICE  
 S. B. REGISTRY.  
 No. 106  
 Date: / /

November 30

- 4 -

Name and Address	No. of workers	Remarks
N.W.K. No.9 Cotton Mill, 640 Markham Road.	1,513	<p>The full complement of night shift hands commenced work at 6 p.m. November 28 in the Spinning and Weaving Departments. The day shift of November 29 did not work owing to Sunday being a usual holiday. The full complement of night shift hands commenced work at 6 p.m. November 29. The full complement of day shift hands commenced work at 6 a.m. November 30.</p>
Japan-China Nos.3 and 4 Cotton Mills, 98 Robison Road, C.O.I.	2,320	<p>770 male and female night shift hands commenced work in the Spinning department at 6 p.m. November 28. 1,046 male and female day shift hands commenced work at 6 a.m. November 29 in the Spinning department. 775 male and female night shift hands commenced work in the Spinning department at 6 p.m. November 29. 1,127 male and female day shift hands commenced work at 6 a.m. November 30 in the Spinning department.</p>
Japan-China Nos.5, 6 and 7 (Kiwa) Cotton Mills, 74 Robison Road.	3,330	<p>1,225 male and female night shift hands commenced work at 6 p.m. November 28 in the Spinning Room. The full complement of day shift hands commenced work at 6 a.m. November 29 in the Spinning Room. The full complement of night shift hands commenced work at 6 p.m. November 29. The full complement of day shift hands commenced work at 6 a.m. November 30.</p>
Toyoda Nos.1 and 2 Cotton Mills, 200 Jessfield Road, C.O.I.	4,500	<p>These mills have been working with full complement since 6 a.m. November 28.</p>



November 28,

Japanese Cotton Mills in Western District - Situation

The situation in the Japanese cotton mills in the Western District this morning, November 26, is as follows:-

<u>Name and Address</u>	<u>No. of workers</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
N.W.K. No.1 Cotton Mill, 62 Robison Road, O.O.L.	1,550	497 male and female night shift hands of the Spinning and Weaving Rooms commenced work at 6 p.m. November 27. 775 male and female day shift hands of the same departments commenced work at 6 a.m. November 28.
N.W.K. No.2 Cotton Mill, 62 Robison Road, O.O.L.	1,490	446 male and female night shift hands commenced work at 6 p.m. November 27 in the Spinning and Weaving Rooms. 724 male and female day shift hands of the same departments commenced work at 6 a.m. November 28.
N.W.K. No.5 Cotton Mill, 14 West Soochow Road.	1,300	The full complement of workers operated in this mill on the night shift of November 27 and the full complement of day shift workers commenced operations at 6 a.m. November 28.
N.W.K. No.6 Cotton Mill, 14 West Soochow Road.	800	228 male and female night shift hands commenced work in the Spinning Room at 6 p.m. November 27. 337 male and female day shift employees of the same department commenced work at 6 a.m. November 28.
N.W.K. No.7 Cotton Mill, 14 West Soochow Road.	1,920	773 male and female night shift employees of the Spinning and Weaving Rooms commenced work at 6 p.m. November 27. 973 male and female day shift employees of the same departments commenced work at 6 a.m. November 28.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE	
S. & REGISTRY.	
No. D	7590
November 28, 1936.	
Date	1 / 1

- 3 -

<u>Name and Address</u>	<u>No. of workers</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
N.W.K. No.8 Cotton Mill, 1286 Gordon Road.	1,100	363 male and female night shift hands of the Spinning Room commenced work at 6 p.m. Nov. 27. 530 male and female day shift hands of the same department commenced work at 6 a.m. November 28.
M.W.K. No.9 Cotton Mill, 640 Markham Road.	1,513	628 male and female night shift employees of the Spinning and Weaving rooms commenced work at 6 p.m. November 27. 800 male and female day shift employees of the same departments commenced work at 6 a.m. November 28.
Japan-China Nos.3 and 4 Cotton Mills, 98 Robison Road, O.O.L.	2,320	705 male and female night shift hands of the Spinning Department commenced work at 6 p.m. November 27. 1024 male and female day shift hands of the same department commenced work at 6 a.m. November 28.
Japan-China Nos.5, 6 and 7 (Kiwa), 74 Robison Road.	3,330	1,209 male and female night shift hands of the Spinning Rooms commenced work at 6 p.m. Nov. 27. 1,604 male and female day shift hands commenced work at 6 a.m. Nov. 27.
Toyoda Nos. 1 and 2 Cotton Mill, 200 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	4,500	1,742 male and female night shift hands commenced work in the Spinning and Weaving Rooms at 6 p.m. Nov. 27. The full complement of day shift hands commenced work at 6 a.m. Nov. 28.

Japanese Cotton Mills in Eastern District - Situation

The situation in the Japanese cotton mills in the Eastern District this morning, November 28, is normal.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. D 7599
Date 25/11/36

November 28, 1936.

- 4 -

At 1.30 p.m. November 27, about ten workers of the six mills of the Shanghai Cotton Manufacturing Company in the Eastern District called upon Mr. Tu Yueh-shen at his office in the Chung Wei Bank, 16 Rue De la Porte du Nord, and requested him to announce the terms which he concluded on behalf of the workers with the management of the company for the settlement of the recent strike. Mr. Tu Yueh-shen told the callers to carry on work pending a reply.

Japan-China Nos.1 and 2 Cotton Mills in Footung  
- strike ends

The strike of the workers of the Japan-China Nos.1 and 2 Cotton Mills, Footung Point, which commenced on November 25, ended at 6 p.m. November 27, when 400 of the 1,200 night shift hands resumed. It is expected that the remaining night shift employees will report for duty this evening. The majority of the 1,600 day shift hands reported for work this morning, November 28.

In connection with the demands of the workers (Vide I.R. 27/11/36), the following concessions were made by the management following mediation by the Chinese Authorities :-

1. That half an hour for tiffin be granted to the workers.
2. That the monthly bonus be granted to those workers who do not absent themselves during the month.
3. That wages be distributed at the middle and the end of every month.
4. That reasonable applications of workers for leave of absence be accepted.
5. That extra pay be given to the workers who perform additional work on Sundays.
6. That no workers be dismissed without cause.
7. That the Japanese foreman who assaulted a female worker of the Weaving Department remain in the department for the time being pending transfer.

November 27, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Shanghai Public Daily News (申報) published the following comment on Nov. 26:

#### THE AUTOMATIC TRAFFIC SIGNAL LIGHTS

The other day an automatic traffic signal light system was installed at the intersection of Foochow and Kiangse Roads.

At the places where the signal lights are controlled manually, ricksha coolies are always faced with uncertainty when crossing an intersection because they are rarely given attention by the policemen. In the case of a policeman who is lazy or arrogant, a ricksha coolie has to wait till he has been joined by a sufficient number of other rickshas before the policeman would change the light in his favour. Some times a ricksha coolie would lose his licence for attempting to cross an intersection when the traffic for which the signal is still on is some distance away.

The new system will prove a boon to ricksha coolies since the lights will now change at constant intervals and the time they have to wait to get across an intersection is fixed.

The intervals at which the lights change require some adjustment. It would be advisable to have a correct estimate of the number of vehicles crossing the intersection of Foochow Road and Kiangse Road from all directions and then decide upon the period during which the traffic should be held open.

Consideration should also be given to the varying amount of traffic at different hours. For instance, East bound traffic is very heavy between 8 and 9 a.m. and West bound traffic between 12 noon and 2 p.m. If the lights are made to operate with the same regularity at all hours of the day, a congestion of traffic will inevitably occur.

Central China Daily News and other local newspapers:-

#### TROUBLE IN JAPAN-CHINA COTTON MILL, POOTUNG

At 10 p.m. November 25, a female worker named Sung Ah King (沈阿金) of the Japan-China Cotton Mill at Loh Ka Ts (陸家橋), Pootung, was struck with a wooden bar by a Japanese foreman named "Shih Long Wan" (石龍丸). The assault gave rise to great indignation among the night shift workers. When their negotiations with the management failed, the hands went on strike. The strikers later demanded that severe punishment be imposed upon the assailant. The local Tangpu and other government organs will discuss the trouble with the Managing-Director of the Cotton Mill at 10 a.m. to-day.

Central China Daily News and other local newspapers:

#### FORMATION OF A RENT REDUCTION MOVEMENT ASSOCIATION

The various district branches of the Rent Reduction Movement Committee have formed a "Rent Reduction Movement Association." The inaugural ceremony will take place on November 29.

SECRET - NOT FOR PRESS PUBLICATION

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SPECIAL BRANCH

INTELLIGENCE REPORT

November 27, 1936.

Political

Movements of Notables

To Nanking

Departed at 11 p.m. November 26 :-

Mr. Tai Chi-dao, President of the Examination Yuan.  
Mr. Tan Tseng, Vice President of the Judicial Yuan.  
General Chen Tiao-yuan, Chairman of the Military  
Advisory Council.

From Nanking

Arrived at 7 a.m. November 27 :-

Mr. Li Zah-tseng, member of the C.E.C. of the  
Kuomintang.  
Mr. Tseu Ling, Vice Minister of Finance.  
Dr. Chu Ming-nyi, member of the C.E.C. of the Kuomintang.

Labour

Japan-China Nos. 1 and 2 Cotton Mills in Footung  
- strike situation

The Japan-China Nos. 1 and 2 Cotton Mills, Footung  
Point, remain closed this morning, November 27, as a  
result of the strike of workers which commenced on  
November 25.

The strikers have submitted the following demands  
to the management :-

1. That the workers be allowed to have one hour for  
the tiffin interval.
2. That a monthly bonus equivalent to two days' pay be  
granted to those workers who do not absent themselves  
during the month.
3. That wages be distributed at the middle and the end of  
every month.

November 27, 1936.

-2-

- 4) That reasonable applications of workers for leave of absence be accepted.
- 5) That the night shift hands be allowed to finish their work at 6 a.m. on Sundays, and that extra pay be given to workers who perform additional work.
- 6) That no workers be discharged without reason.
- 7) That the workers' union be recognized.
- 8) That the Japanese foreman, who assaulted a female worker of the Weaving Department, be dismissed.

To date the management have made the following concessions, which, however, have not been accepted by the workers :-

- 1) That half an hour rest for tiffin be granted.
- 2) That extra pay be given to the workers for cleaning machinery on Sundays.
- 3) That the decision to dismiss twenty workers for being concerned in the present strike be cancelled.

On November 26, the chief of the Pootung Branch of the Bureau of Public Safety summoned sixteen representatives of the workers to his office and advised them to induce their colleagues to resume work pending negotiations with the management for a settlement of the dispute. During the interview, one of the representatives of the workers was detained by the Police authorities at the request of the management for being a leading agitator.

#### Japanese Cotton Mills in Western District - Situation

The situation in the Japanese Cotton Mills in the Western District this morning, November 26, is as follows :-

<u>Name and Address</u>	<u>No. of workers</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
N.W.K.No.1 Cotton Mill, 62 Robison Road, O.O.L.	1,550	104 male and female night shift hands of the Spinning and Weaving Rooms commenced work at 6 p.m. November 26.

November 27, 1936.

- 3 -

<u>Name and Address</u>	<u>No. of workers</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
N.W.K. No.1 Cotton Mill, 62 Robison Road, O.O.L. (continue)	1,550	480 male and female day shift hands of the same departments commenced work at 6 a.m. November 27.
N.W.K. No.2 Cotton Mill, 62 Robison Road, C.O.L.	1,490	47 male and female night shift hands commenced work at 6 p.m. November 26 in the Spinning and Weaving Rooms. 410 male and female day shift hands commenced work in the same departments at 6 a.m. November 27.
N.W.K. No.5 Cotton Mill, 14 West Soochow Road.	1,300	530 male and female night shift spinning room workers commenced operations at 6 p.m. November 26. 736 male and female day shift workers of the same department commenced operations at 6 a.m. November 27.
N.W.K. No.6 Cotton Mill, 14 West Soochow Road.	800	205 male and female night shift hands commenced work in the Spinning Room at 6 p.m. November 26. 336 male and female day shift hands of the same department commenced work at 6 a.m. November 27.
N.W.K. No.7 Cotton Mill, 14 West Soochow Road.	1,920	720 male and female night shift hands commenced work in the Spinning and Weaving Rooms at 6 p.m. November 26. 913 male and female day shift hands of the same departments commenced work at 6 a.m. November 27.
N.W.K. No.8 Cotton Mill, 1286 Gordon Road.	1,100	367 male and female night shift hands of the Spinning Room commenced work at 6 p.m. November 26. 523 male and female day shift hands of the same department commenced work at 6 a.m. November 27.

November 27, 1936.

-4-

<u>Name and Address</u>	<u>No. of workers</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
N. J. K. No. 9 Cotton Mill, 640 Markhem Road.	1,513	630 male and female night shift employees commenced work at 6 p.m. Nov. 26 in the Spinning and Weaving Rooms. 827 male and female day shift employees of the same departments commenced work at 6 a.m. Nov. 27.
Japan-China Nos. 3 and 4 Cotton Mills, 98 Robison Road, O.O.L.	2,320	209 male and female night shift hands commenced work in the Spinning Room at 6 p.m. Nov. 26. 785 male and female day shift hands of the same department commenced work at 6 a.m. November 27.
Japan-China Nos. 5 6 and 7 (Kiwa) 74 Robison Road.	3,330 *	1195 male and female night shift workers of the Spinning Room commenced operations at 6 p.m. Nov. 26. 1567 male and female day shift workers of the same department commenced work at 6 a.m. Nov. 27.
Toyoda Nos. 1 and 2 Cotton Mills, 200 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	4,500	1550 male and female night shift hands commenced operations in the Spinning and Weaving Rooms at 6 p.m. Nov. 26. 2554 male and female day shift hands of the same departments commenced work at 6 a.m. November 27.

Meeting held at Headquarters of Japan-China Nos. 3 and 4 Cotton Mills

At a meeting held between 2 p.m. and 4.30 p.m. November 26 by 12 representatives of the workers of the Japan-China Spinning and Weaving Company Nos. 3 and 4 Mills, 3 representatives of the management and one representative of the Bureau of Social Affairs, the following conditions were agreed to :-

November 27, 1936.

- 5 -

1. That an increase of 5% in wages be granted.
2. That the present system of bonus to workers remain, pending a decision as to its abolition by the Japanese Mill Owners' Association.
3. That a rest period of half an hour for tiffin be granted.
4. That no worker be dismissed without just cause.
5. That the rents of the Chinese quarters of the mill employees be not increased.
6. That workers perform three extra hours work on changing over of shifts, instead of the usual 6 hours, for which extra pay is to be granted.
7. That the strikers resume operations at 6 p.m. November 26, 1936.

Japanese Cotton Mills in Eastern District - Situation

The situation in the Japanese cotton mills in the Eastern District this morning, November 27, is normal.

Chinese National Electric and Pottery Co., Ltd -  
"tai-kung" strike of workers

Some 250 workers of the Chinese National Electric and Pottery Co., Ltd. (益中機器瓷電有限公司), 149 Warren Road, went on a "tai-kung" strike on November 23, 1936 as a protest against the cancellation of various privileges, such as food allowances and annual increases during the past two years by the management owing to trade depression. These strikers, who are remaining on the premises of the factory, have submitted nine demands aiming at the restoration of the privileges to the management and applied to the Chinese Authorities for assistance.

SECRET - NOT FOR PRESS PUBLICATION

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SPECIAL BRANCH  
Intelligence Report

Political

Movements of Notables

To Nanking

Departed at 11 p.m. November 25 :-

Mr. Sun Fo, President of the Legislative Yuan.

Mr. Fu Ping-zang, member of the Legislative Yuan.

Labour

Japan-China Nos.1 and 2 Cotton Mills in Pootung - Strike

At 5 p.m. November 25, five foremen representing the 600 night shift hands of the Weaving Department of the Japan-China Nos.1 and 2 Cotton Mills, Pootung Point, submitted the following demands to the management :-

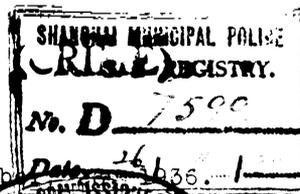
1. That the Japanese foreman who assaulted a female worker of the weaving department be transferred.
2. That a wage increase of 20 cents per roll of cotton woven be granted to the workers.

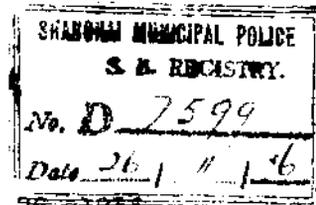
The management accepted the first demand but refused to consider the second demand on the ground that a 5% wage increase had recently been granted to the workers.

The 600 night shift hands of the Weaving Department resumed work at 6.10 p.m. but again went on strike at 11.30 p.m. owing to the appearance of the Japanese foreman. The strikers entered the Fine Yarn and Coarse Yarn Rooms of the Mills and prevented the 700 workers therein from operating, with the result that work of the two departments was suspended.

The mills are closed this morning, November 26, in order to change over shifts.

D.C.



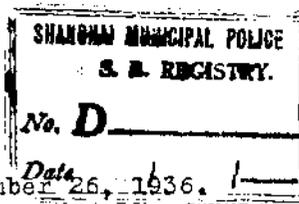


November 26, 1936.

Japanese Cotton Mills in Western District - Situation

The situation in the Japanese cotton mills in the Western District this morning, November 26, is as follows:-

<u>Name and Address</u>	<u>No. of workers</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
N.W.K. No.1 Cotton Mill, 62 Robison Road, C.O.L.	1,550	The mill was closed at 6 p.m. November 25 owing to the night shift workers failing to report for duty following intimidation by strikers. The mill remains closed this morning, November 26.
N.W.K. No.2 Cotton Mill, 62 Robison Road, C.O.L.	1,490	The mill was closed at 6 p.m. November 25 owing to the night shift workers failing to report for duty following intimidation by strikers. The mill remains closed this morning, November 26.
N.W.K. No.5 Cotton Mill, 14 West Soochow Road.	1,300	434 male and female night shift hands of the Spinning Room commenced work at 6 p.m. November 25. 656 male and female day shift hands in the same department commenced work at 6 a.m. November 26.
N.W.K. No.6 Cotton Mill, 14 West Soochow Road.	800	199 male and female night shift employees commenced work at 6 p.m. November 25 in the spinning Room. 385 male and female day shift employees commenced work at 6 a.m. November 26 in the same department.
N.W.K. No.7 Cotton Mill, 14 West Soochow Road.	1,920	767 male and female night shift hands of the Spinning and Weaving Rooms commenced work at 6 p.m. November 25. 865 male and female day shift hands of the same departments commenced work at 6 a.m. November 26.



November 26, 1936.

<u>Name and Address</u>	<u>No. of workers</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
N.W.K. No.8 Cotton Mill, 1286 Gordon Road.	1,100	353 male and female night shift hands of the Spinning Rooms commenced work at 6 p.m. Nov. 25. 498 male and female day shift hands commenced work at 6 a.m. Nov. 26 in the same department.
N.W.K. No.9 Cotton Mill, 640 Markham Road.	1,513	560 male and female night shift employees of the Spinning and Weaving Rooms commenced work at 6 p.m. Nov. 25. 767 male and female day shift employees of the same departments commenced work at 6 a.m. Nov. 26.
Japan-China Nos.3 and 4 Cotton Mills, 98 Robison Road, C.O.L.	2,320	The mills were closed on the night of November 25/26 owing to the non-attendance of workers, and remain closed this morning owing to to-day being a usual holiday.
Japan-China Nos.5, 6 and 8 (Xing) 74 Robison Road	3,330	1265 male and female night shift hands of the Spinning Room commenced work at 6 p.m. November 25. The mill is closed this morning, Nov.26, to-day being a usual holiday.
Toyoda Nos.1 and 2 Cotton Mills, 200 Jessfield Road, C.O.L.	4,500	These mills re-opened at 6 a.m. Nov.26 following the closing down on Nov.17, as a result of sabotage and subsequent disorders (Vide I.P. 18/11/36). Between 6 a.m. and 7 a.m. this morning, 1410 male and female day shift hands reported for work in the No.1 Mill, and 501 male and female day shift hands reported for work in the No.2 Mill. After 7 a.m. the gates remained open and the management expressed their willingness to allow hands reporting for duty after this time to enter the mill and commence work.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. A. REGISTRY
No. 11
November 26, 1936.
Date

November 26,

- 4 -

Posters written in Chinese containing the following announcements were posted this morning, November 26, outside the premises of all Japanese Cotton Mills in the Pootoo Road District by the managements :-

- 1) That all workers will be granted a wage increase of 5% effective from the 15th of November, 1936.
- 2) That due to corruption, the monthly bonus system will not be restored, but a rewards system will be adopted whereby workers whose work is satisfactory will be granted wage increases and promotion.
3. That the 12 hour day on Sunday will be maintained and workers performing overtime on Sundays will be granted extra pay in addition to one meal.

Japanese Cotton Mills in Eastern District - Situation

The situation in the Japanese Cotton Mills in the Eastern District this morning, November 26, is normal.

Miscellaneous

Bureau of Social Affairs and local Tangpu

On November 25, a notice was published in the Chinese Newspapers by the Bureau of Social Affairs and the local Tangpu instructing all unregistered local cultural organizations to register with the Bureau and the Tangpu before the 2nd of the year. The notice adds that failure to carry out the order will entail the suppression of the organizations concerned.

D.C

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGISTRY.
No. D 7599
24 " 1936

November 26, 1936.

Afternoon Tribune

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

#### THE STRIKE OF WORKERS OF JAPANESE COTTON MILLS.

In connection with the strike of workers of the Toyoda, Japan-China, N.W.K. and other Japanese cotton mills, Mr. Funatsu, Chairman of the Japanese Mill Owners Association, called on Mr. Doo Yuet Sen at the latter's residence on Rue Wagner at 2 p.m. yesterday and discussed with him the demands submitted by the workers. A solution was reached at 4 p.m. when Mr. Funatsu took his departure.

Mr. Funatsu then attended a joint meeting of Japanese cotton mill owners held at the Japanese Club and reported the solution reached by him and Mr. Doo Yuet Sen. The solution was accepted by the meeting which broke up at 6 p.m.

At 3.30 p.m. yesterday, 20 representatives of the workers of the Toyoda Nos. 1 and Mills, the Japan-China Nos. 3 and 4 Mills, the N.W.K. Nos. 1, 2, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8 and 9 Mills, the Dong Shing Nos. 1 and 2 Mills, the Kung Dah No. 3 Mill, and the Kiwa Nos. 1, 2 and 3 Mills called at the Shanghai District Association, Chung Wei Bank Building to listen to a report from Mr. Doo Yuet Sen. Delegates from the local Tangpu, the Social Bureau, the Public Safety Bureau and the General Labour Union were also present.

Mr. Doo informed the representatives of the conditions he had agreed upon with the managements of the mills in settlement of the strike. The callers expressed their warm gratitude to Mr. Doo for his efforts and left at 6 p.m.

The conditions for a settlement of the strike are as follows :-

- (1) That workers be granted a wage increase of 5%.
- (2) That the monthly bonus system be changed into a rewards system, whereby workers whose work is satisfactory will be granted a wage increase and promotion.
- (3) That no worker be dismissed without proper cause.
- (4) That no worker be assaulted or abused.
- (5) That the daily working hours be fixed at 12; that workers working 14 hours on Sundays be given pay for the extra two hours.
- (6) That a period of half an hour be allowed for meals.
- (7) That workers resume operations on the morning of Nov. 26.

#### Workers Organize Mutual Aid Association

The workers of the N.W.K., the Japan-China, the Kiwa, the Dong Shing, the Toyoda, the Shanghai, the Towa, the Dah Kong, the Yue Foong and the Kung Dah Mills, about 100,000 in all, have formed a body known as the Shanghai Cotton Weaving Industry Workers Mutual Aid Association and have appointed Wong Nan Chiao (王南桥), Tai Teh (戴德), Koo Dou Soh Ching (顾道实), Chang Zing Wen (张靖文) and Chow Yoh Ying (周月英) as their representatives.

#### More Marines for Japanese Mills in Western District.

At about 10 a.m. November 25, four large tanks and numerous armoured cars, all fully laden with Japanese marines in full equipment, proceeded to the Western District via North Szechuen Road, The Bund, and Avenue Edward VII. It appears that the strength of the Japanese marines stationed in the Japanese cotton mills in the Western District is being increased.

~~SECRET~~ - NOT FOR PRESS PUBLICATION

D.C. (CRIME)

7599

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SPECIAL BRANCH

.....  
INTELLIGENCE REPORT

Political

November

25, 1936.



Movements of Notables

To Nanking:

Departed at 11 p.m. November 24 :-

Mr. Li Shih-tsen, member of the C.E.C. of the  
Kuomintang.

Estate Owners' Association-meeting

The Estate Owners' Association held a general meeting of members at 2.30 p.m. November 24 in their premises at 270 Peking Road, when twenty one persons attended.

The following resolutions were discussed and passed:-

- 1) That a letter be sent to the C.M.F. requesting that an order for the collection of Municipal Rates on vacant premises be cancelled.
- 2) That a protest be lodged with the S.M.C. for allowing the Shanghai Waterworks Company to increase the water rate.
- 3) That the Bureau of Land of the Shanghai City Government and the Chinese Ratepayers' Associations of the International Settlement and the French Concession be requested to negotiate with the S.M.C. and the C.M.F. for a re-assessment of the value of land.

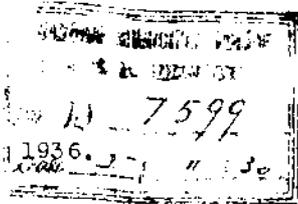
Labour

Japanese Cotton Mills in Pootung - Strike

At 1 a.m. Nov. 25, six hundred night shift female workers of the Weaving Department of the Japan-China Nos. 1 and 2 Cotton Mills, Pootung Point, went on strike as a protest against one of their colleagues being assaulted by a Japanese foreman.

The day shift female hands of the Department entered the mills at 6 a.m. but refused to work until 6.30 a.m. when the management promised to arrange a settlement of the dispute.

These mills employ at present 2,800 workers, of whom 1,200 are operating in the Weaving Department.



November 25, 1936.

- 2 -

Japanese Cotton Mills in Western District - Situation

The situation in the Japanese cotton mills in the Western District this morning, November 25, is as follows:-

<u>Name and Address</u>	<u>No. of workers</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
N.W.K. No.1 Cotton Mill, 62 Robison Road, C.C.L.	1,550	361 male and female night shift hands of the Spinning and Weaving Rooms commenced work at 6 p.m. November 24. 435 male and female day shift hands commenced work in the same departments at 6 a.m. November 25.
N.W.K. No.2 Cotton Mill, 62 Robison Road, C.C.L.	1,490	295 male and female night shift hands of the Spinning and Weaving Rooms commenced work at 6 p.m. November 24. 376 male and female day shift hands commenced work in the same departments at 6 a.m. November 25.
N.W.K. No.5 Cotton Mill, 14 West Soochow Road.	1,300	432 male and female night shift hands of the Spinning Room commenced work at 6 p.m. November 24. 616 male and female day shift hands commenced work in the same department at 6 a.m. November 25.
N.W.K. No.6 Cotton Mill, 14 West Soochow Road.	800	217 male and female night shift hands of the Spinning Room commenced work at 6 p.m. November 24. 308 male and female day shift hands commenced work in the same department at 6 a.m. November 25.
N.W.K. No.7 Cotton Mill, 14 West Soochow Road.	1,800	770 male and female night shift hands commenced work at 6 p.m. November 24 in the Spinning and Weaving Rooms. 852 male and female day shift hands of the same departments commenced work at 6 a.m. November 25.

November 25, 1936.

- 3 -

<u>Name and Address</u>	<u>No. of workers</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
N.W.K. No.8 Cotton Mill, 1286 Gordon Road.	1,100	334 male and female night shift hands commenced work at 6 p.m. November 24 in the Spinning Room. 471 male and female day shift hands of the same department commenced work at 6 a.m. November 25.
N.W.K. No.9 Cotton Mill, 640 Markham Road.	1,513	603 male and female night shift hands of the Spinning and Weaving Rooms commenced work at 6 p.m. November 24. 724 male and female day shift hands of the same departments commenced work at 6 a.m. November 25.
Japan-China Nos.3 & 4 Cotton Mills, 98 Robison Road, O.O.L.	2,321	Owing to the failure of the night shift workers to report for duty, the mills were closed at 6 p.m. November 24. 68 male and 6 female day shift hands of the Spinning Room reported for work at 6 a.m. November 25. The 6 females were sent away and the 68 males commenced cleaning operations in the mill.
Japan-China Nos.5,6 and 7 Cotton Mills (Kiwa), 74 Robison Road, O.O.L.	3,330	1,175 male and female night shift hands of the Spinning Room commenced work at 6 p.m. November 24. 1,559 male and female day shift hands of the same department commenced work at 6 a.m. November 25.

A handbill entitled "A manifesto on the Resumption of Operations of the Japanese Cotton Mills," purporting to emanate from the representatives of the workers of Japanese cotton mills in the Western District, was found by the Municipal Police in the Western District on November 24.

November 25, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

Central China Daily News and other local newspapers:-

THE STRIKE OF JAPANESE COTTON MILLS

Yesterday 50 representatives of workers of various Japanese cotton mills in the eastern and waestern districts of Shanghai made an appeal to Mr. Doo Yuet Sen, Chairman of the Shanghai District Association. Mr. Doo promised to mediate and assured the callers that he would endeavour to effect the release of the arrested workers. He advised them to observe peace and order pending a settlement.

The callers were satisfied and withdraw the Bureau of Social Affaris and Mr. Doo Yuet Sen, about 2,000 strikers of the Kiwa Nos. 1, 2 and 3 Cotton Mills resumed work yesterday.

Thanks to the mediation by Mr. Doo Yuet Sen, the management of the Toyoda Nos. 1 and 2 Cotton Mills has agreed to resume operations at 6 a.m. to-day, while the strikers have also agreed to resume work.

D.7599

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. <u>D 7599</u>
Date <u>24</u> / <u>11</u> / <u>36</u>

November 24, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

LAINICHI

RED WORKER APPEARED

Since the outbreak of the strikes in local Japanese cotton mills, Yangtszepoo Police Station has been making every effort to trace the instigators of the strikes. Through the efforts of officers of this station and of the Special Branch, S.M.P., it was learned that the various National Salvation Associations connected with the Communist Party have been very active behind these strikers.

A male Chinese worker named Tuan Chi Ling (段奇林) was arrested by Detective Sergeant Ueoka of Yangtszepoo Police Station at the Shanghai Spinning and Weaving Company. This man who is a communist is reported to have acted as a medium of communication between the instigators and the strikers. When his house was searched by Police, a quantity of literature relating to the strikes was discovered. He was charged in the First Special District Court at 9 a.m. November 24 and was remanded for one week.

Although a close investigation was made by the Special Branch, S.M.P. regarding a Chinese female teacher who was arrested outside the Dong Ching Cotton Mill, she was released by the Court for lack of evidence.

7599  
24. 11. 36

November 24, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

MAINICHI:

RED WORKER ARRESTED

Since the outbreak of the strikes in local Japanese cotton mills, Yangtszepoo Police Station has been making every effort to trace the instigators of the strikes. Through the efforts of officers of this Station and of the Special Branch, S.M.P., it was learned that the various National Salvation Associations connected with the Communist Party have been very active behind these strikers.

A male Chinese worker named Tuan Chi Ling (段奇林) was arrested by Detective Sergeant Ueoka of Yangtszepoo Police Station at the Shanghai Spinning and Weaving Company. This man who is a communist is reported to have acted as a medium of communication between the instigators and the strikers. When his house was searched by Police, a quantity of literature relating to the strikes was discovered. He was charged in the First Special District Court at 9 a.m. November 24 and was remanded for one week.

Although a close investigation was made by the Special Branch, S.M.P., regarding a Chinese female teacher who was arrested outside the Dong Shing Cotton Mill, she was released by the Court for lack of evidence.

MAINICHI and other local Japanese papers:

ARREST OF LEADERS OF NATIONAL SALVATION ASSOCIATION

At about 2 a.m. November 23, the Bureau of Public Safety in co-operation with the Municipal and French Police Authorities effected the arrest of seven leaders of the Federation of National Salvation Associations.

The names of the arrested persons are:

- 1) Ehwang Nai Chi ( 翁乃嘉 ).
- 2) Sung Chun Shih ( 沈竹儒 ).
- 3) Li Kung Fu ( 李公棟 ).
- 4) Wong Chao Shih ( 王造時 ).
- 5) Soo Chi Lien ( 苏千平 ).
- 6) Chow Tao Feng ( 邵超奋 ).
- 7) Miss Sze Liang ( 史良 ).

The hearing of the case against the accused was held in camera at the First and Second Special District Courts respectively at 10 a.m. the same day. One or two of them were released on bail and the others are being held by the Shanghai Municipal Police and the French Police. The next hearing will be held on the morning of November 25.

MAINICHI and other local Japanese newspapers:

STRIKE IN ZAO KA DOO MILLS OF THE JAPAN-CHINA COTTON MILL

The workers of the factories at Zao Ka Doo operated by the Japan-China Company suddenly left their machines at about 3 p.m. November 23 and held a demonstration in the factories.

The Municipal and Chinese Police immediately despatched a large number of police officers to the mills where they adopted precautionary measures.

759  
November 23, 1936.

- 2 -

Labour

JAPANESE COTTON MILLS - SITUATION  
- Eastern District

The situation in the Japanese cotton mills in the Eastern District this morning, November 23, is normal.

- Western District

The situation in the Japanese cotton mills in the Western District this morning, November 23, is as follows:-

<u>Name and Address</u>	<u>No. of workers</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
N.W.K. No.1 Cotton Mill, 62 Robison Road, O.O.L.	1,550	Owing to the small number of night shift workers reporting for work on Nov. 21, the mill was closed at 6 p.m. Nov. 22, being a Sunday, no day shift operated, which is the usual procedure. 482 male and female day-shift workers of the Spinning and Weaving Rooms commenced work at 6 a.m. Nov. 23.
N.W.K. No.2 Cotton Mill, 62 Robison Road, O.O.L.	1,490	Situation regarding night shift of Nov. 21 and day shift of Nov.22 was the same as Mill No.1. 622 male and female day shift workers commenced work in the Spinning & Weaving Rooms at 6 a.m. Nov. 23.
N.W.K. No.5 Cotton Mill, 14 West Sookhow Road.	1,000	Situation regarding night shift of Nov.21 and day shift of Nov. 22 was the same as N.W.K. Mills Nos. 1 & 2. 515 male and female day shift hands of the Spinning Room commenced work at 6 a.m. Nov. 23.

7599

November 23, 1936.

- 3 -

<u>Name and Address</u>	<u>No. of workers</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
N.W.K. No. 6 Cotton Mill, 14 West Soochow Road.	800	63 male and female night shift employees commenced work at 6 p.m. November 21 in the Spinning Room. November 22, being a Sunday, no day shift operated, which is the usual procedure. 236 male and female day shift employees commenced work at 6 a.m. November 23 in the Spinning Room.
N.W.K. No. 7 Cotton Mill, 14 West Soochow Road.	1,800	322 male and female night shift hands commenced work at 6 p.m. November 21 in the Spinning and Weaving Rooms. November 22, being a Sunday, no day shift operated, which is the usual procedure. 564 male and female day shift hands of the Spinning and Weaving Rooms commenced work at 6 a.m. November 23.
N.W.K. No. 8 Cotton Mill, 1286 Gordon Road.	1,100	97 female day shift workers left the mill at 7 a.m. November 21 in sympathy with a dismissed female worker of the Spinning Room. At 8 a.m. 162 male and female hands of the Spinning and Weaving Rooms left the mill owing to lack of material. Owing to the small number of night shift workers reporting for work, the mill was closed at 6 p.m. November 22, being a Sunday no day shift operated, which is the usual procedure. 429 male and female day shift hands commenced work in the Spinning Room at 6 a.m. November 23.

7599  
November 23, 1936. " 36

- 4 -

<u>Name and Address</u>	<u>No. of workers</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
N.W.K. No.9 Cotton Mill, 640 Markham Road.	1,504	214 male and female night shift employees commenced work at 6 p.m. Nov. 21 but were forced to suspend operations at 10 p.m. owing to lack of material. the management then decided to close the mill until Nov. 23. 397 male and female day shift employees commenced work at 6 a.m. Nov. 23.
Japan-China Nos.5, 6 and 7 Cotton Mills (Kiwa), 74 Robison Road, O.O.L.	3,330	Owing to the failure of the night shift workers to report for duty on Nov. 21 the mill was closed at 6 p.m..Nov. 22, being a Sunday, no day shift operated, which is the usual procedure. This mill is temporarily closed this morning, Nov. 23.

Kiwa Cotton Mill - dismissal of six food contractors

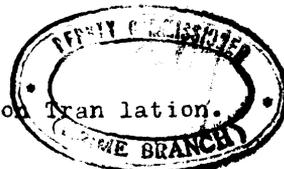
At 3 p.m. November 22 the management of the Kiwa Cotton Mill, No.74 Robison Road, O.O.L. posted a notice outside the mill premises announcing the dismissal of six food contractors.

Between 4.30 p.m. and 5.30 p.m. the same day, fifty-two food contractors employed by the mill including those dismissed, held a meeting in a small primary school attached to the mill quarters and formulated the following demands for presentation to the management through the Bureau of Social Affairs:-

1. That the 6 dismissed food contractors be reinstated.
2. That a 20% increase in wages be granted.

November 23, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.



Central China Daily News and other local newspapers:

THE STRIKE OF WORKERS OF JAPANESE COTTON MILLS

As a protest against the dismissal of six food contractors and the refusal by the mill management to grant the demand that operations be stopped at meal time, the 3,400 hands of the Kiwa Nos. 1, 2 and 3 Cotton Mills in the Western district of Shanghai, who resumed work between November 20 and 21 on the advice of an official of the Bureau of Social Affairs and the Chief of the Zao Ka Doo Branch Bureau of Public Safety, went on strike again yesterday.

At 4 p.m. yesterday the strikers held a meeting at their quarters at which nine demands to be submitted to the management were discussed and passed.

After the meeting, the workers submitted the demands to the management, but without any result. At 6 p.m. they held a further meeting at which it was resolved to detail 18 representatives, 6 from each cotton mill, to call at the Bureau of Social Affairs at 8 a.m. November 23 and to request the authorities to open negotiations with the management over these nine demands. It was added that the hands would continue the strike should the management reject the demands.

Central China Daily News publishes the following article :-

The workers of Japanese cotton mills are badly treated; they not only have no days of rest, they have even to work at meal time. At the present time the Japanese cotton mills are making huge profits, but the Japanese capitalists have not restored the former scale of pay, but have, instead, increased the working hours. The workers went on strike.

The strikers have not submitted any conditions of a political nature; they have not resorted to any action that may be regarded as a menace to peace and order. For this reason, the Chinese policemen in this locality as well as the Chinese policemen in Chinese controlled territory are in sympathy with the strikers. The strikers are seeking assistance from the Chinese Authorities. At 6 a.m. November 23, some 1,000 strikers assembled on Huang Shing Road (黄馨路), carrying large banners in their hands bearing the characters: "The Appeal Group of Shanghai Cotton Mill Workers Going to the Shanghai City Government to Submit an Appeal". Their intention was to proceed to the Civic Centre. The Settlement Police detailed a large party of detectives and policemen to watch the movements of the strikers, while a large detachment of Japanese marines followed the strikers.

As the strikers were proceeding to Yingziangkang (引子港), policemen of the Public Safety Bureau stopped them going any further for fear of untoward incidents. The strikers appointed 13 representatives to call on the Chinese Authorities. They were received by an official of the Social Bureau, who advised them to exhort the strikers to remain calm pending mediation.

7590

November 23, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

This is a boom year for the spinning and weaving trade. The Japanese cotton mills should therefore accept the reasonable demands of the strikers so as to bring the strike to an end.

A large number of Japanese marines are maintaining special precautions along Yangtzepoo. Japanese tanks, machine gun cycles and motor cycles are patrolling the district. On November 10 when the workers of the Dah Kong (大隆) Cotton Mill were on strike, Japanese marines opened fire, wounding Hsia Tsung Lin (夏宗林), a male worker of the Dong Shing Mill (同兴厂). A female worker of the Shanghai Spinning & Weaving No. 2 Mill was beaten and injured, while Sz Wei Ziang (施惠祥), a male worker of the Dong Shing Mill was arrested. Such actions are an insult to the Chinese race.

The managements of Japanese cotton mills are sending many Chinese traitors to the district where workers live with the object of compelling hands to go to work; sometimes workers are even secured with ropes. These traitors also compel workers to advise other workers living nearby to return to work, otherwise the workers would suffer the fate of the workers Mei Sz Chuin (梅子钧) and Ma Ah Tao (马阿桃). The workers living in the quarters are so badly treated that they have to be taken on motor trucks by Japanese marines to their mills to work, while Chinese and foreign detectives and policemen as well as Japanese marines have to be posted outside the mills. In short, Japanese capitalists are employing every inhuman means to fight the strike.

The present strike must have been under contemplation a long time ago because of the oppression, exploitation and ill-treatment of the workers. The hands of other mills joined the strikers on their own initiative. The most serious defect in the present strike is the lack of organization. The strikers are even unable to elect responsible representatives to negotiate with the managements.

If the present strike is simply an economic struggle, then our judgment has gone wrong. The strike is dealing a severe blow to the Japanese spinning and cotton mill trade, because, following the suspension of operations by the Japanese cotton mills, the price of cotton will rapidly increase, to the profit of Chinese commerce and industry.

Secondly, at this time of acute national crisis, when the whole nation is devoting its attention to the national salvation movement, such a strike is evidently a movement by brave Chinese workers for the emancipation of the Chinese race.

In view of this, the strike of workers of Japanese cotton mills deserves heartfelt support from the public, especially from the industrialists who should render every assistance to the strikers. We also hope that the Government will open negotiations with the managements of the Japanese mills in the interests of the strikers, while the public bodies throughout the country should form a Committee to Support the Strikers of the Japanese Cotton Mills.

7599

23 " 26

November 23, 1936. 3 . Afternoon Translation.

The strikers of the Japanese cotton mills in the eastern district of Shanghai have been forced to resume work, but the workers of the Japanese cotton mills in the western district have gone on strike. As a result of some trouble in the Toyoda Cotton Mill, the Settlement Police and the Bureau of Public Safety detailed men to suppress the trouble. Soon afterwards, a clash took place between the strikers and the police in the course of which many workers were injured or arrested. Later a squad of Japanese marines was sent to the place to disperse the workers. From the fact that the strikers are being oppressed by the Japanese military and the police authorities the strike cannot be a purely labour dispute between the workers and their employers. We earnestly hope that the entire Chinese nation will pay close attention to this strike and support the strikers.

Lih Fao:

JAPANESE APOLOGIZES FOR ASSAULT

In connection with the assault on two Chapei policemen by a drunken Japanese at the entrance of Yu Ching Faung alleyway off North Szechuen Road on the night of November 21, it is learned that the Japanese, realizing that he had misbehaved himself, has tendered an apology to the North Szechuen Road Police Station.

November 22, 1936.

4 Morning Translation.

7599

Lian pao (立報) and other local newspapers :-

#### STRIKE IN THE JAPANESE COTTON MILLS

As a result of mediation by Mr. Doo Yuet sen and Mr. Chien Sing Tse in collaboration with the Chairman of the Japanese Cotton Mill Owners Association, an agreement has been reached between the managements of the Toyoda Nos. 1 and 2 Cotton Mills and their employees. All the strikers have promised to resume work to-morrow morning, November 23. The Japanese marines posted in the cotton mills still remain, while members of the Chinese and Settlement Police have been posted for duty on various streets in the vicinity of the mills as a precautionary measure.

Yesterday about 80% of the strikers of Miwa Nos. 1, 2 and 3 Cotton Mills, Robison Road, resumed work following a promise by the managements that they would adopt similar measures as other concerns in dealing with the demand for an increase in wages.

It is also learned that the N.W.H. Cotton Mill workers have decided to resume work to-morrow, November 23.

On learning that the workers of the Japan-China Cotton Mills, Jessfield Road, would join the strikers of other cotton mills as soon as they had received their wages, the managements, yesterday, requested the Japanese Landing Party to detail additional marines for duty within the cotton mills. Officers of the Jessfield Branch of the Bureau of Public Safety were posted inside the premises whilst others were on duty in the vicinity of the mill. The situation in the Dong Hsin No. 1 and Kung Dah No. 3 Cotton Mills remains the same.

300 strikers of cotton mills in the western district of Shanghai intended to hold a meeting in the People's Village, Chungshan Road, at about 10 a.m. yesterday, but were frustrated and dispersed by police of the Sin Zah Branch Bureau of Public Safety. They were again dispersed when they planned to hold a meeting in vacant premises near the suburbs of Tan Ts Wei Road, Chapel.

The situation in various cotton mills in Yangtszepoo and Pootung remains normal. All mills are working with a full complement of workers.

Lian pao :-

#### CHINESE POLICE OF THE SETTLEMENT ASSAULTED BY JAPANESE

At about 8 p.m. November 20, a Japanese named Shibata, residing at House No. 11 Morrison Road, happened to pass by the corner of Haining Road and Woesung Road in his private ricscha. As there were no lights on the ricscha, Chinese Policeman No. 2992 approached to inform him of the fact. However, the Japanese jumped down from the ricscha and assaulted the policeman and refused to be taken to the police station. The injured policeman was conveyed to the Police Hospital for treatment.

D.C. (CRIME)

November 21, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Sin'an Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE STRIKE OF COTTON MILL WORKERS

In connection with the strike of workers of local Japanese cotton mills, Mr. Doo Yuet Sen, Chairman of the Shanghai District Association, has offered his good offices to bring about an early settlement of the trouble.

The workers of the Toyoda and other cotton mills in the Western district of Shanghai are still on strike, but the situation in the various cotton mills in the Eastern district has improved and no serious trouble is expected.

Interviewed by our reporter yesterday, a departmental chief of the Bureau of Social Affairs made the following statement:- "With a view to securing a clear knowledge of the situation and the attitude of both the managements and the workers, the Bureau will despatch officials to the Eastern and Western districts to make an investigation. Instructions will be sought from the Chief of the Bureau as to whether a further visit is to be paid to the Japanese Textile Manufacturers Association in China to discuss a settlement of the labour trouble."

Two days ago, the Police authorities of both the Settlement and Chinese controlled territory received information that those hands of the various Japanese cotton mills who were still at work would go on strike at 6 p.m. yesterday. Precautionary measures were adopted especially in the Western district of Shanghai, such as on Chung San Road, Brennan Road, Gordon Road, Robison Road and West Soochow Road, where the Settlement Police and the Bureau of Public Safety posted an additional number of armed policemen; about 100 Japanese marines were posted to guard the gates of the various Japanese cotton mills, while an armoured car and a military truck were held in readiness nearby. Strict precautionary measures were also taken by the Police in the Eastern district.

After receiving the reports from the Bureaux of Public Safety and Social Affairs, the Shanghai City Government regarded the labour situation as being very serious. The City Government will hold a joint meeting in a few days with officials of the local Tangpu, the Bureau of Social Affairs and the Public Safety Bureau to discuss ways and means to settle the dispute.

Min Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE OPIUM SUPPRESSION MOVEMENT

Since the launching of the anti-narcotic and anti-opium propaganda movement, more than 1,000 opium addicts have surrendered to the Bureau of Public Safety for treatment.

Mr. Yih, the chief of the 4th department of the Bureau of Public Safety, in an interview with a local representative of the Kuo Min News Agency yesterday, declared that, acting on instructions received from the Opium Suppression General-Directorate, the Bureau of Public Safety will start an extensive propaganda movement in collaboration with the various Tangpus, government organs and other local public bodies.

The following methods of propaganda will be used:- (a) Short, pithy slogans, (b) Cartoons, (c) Open air speeches and (d) Beating of drums and giving of advice to residents by word of mouth.

November 21, 1936.

Morning Translation.

799  
21 " 38

NIPPO

THE STRIKE OF MILL HANDS. POLICE ARREST 52 PERSONS

The strike of workers of Japanese cotton mills is nearing an end. The red elements behind the movement have become panic-stricken.

At 5.00 p.m. November 20, some 400 strikers assembled in the vicinity of the N.S.I. No. 5 Mill, formed themselves into two groups, and waited for a watchman of the mill. As they failed to find him they remained there until 6 p.m. and for half an hour they held a demonstration against the day shifts who were leaving the mill and the night shifts who were entering.

A report was made to Pootoo Road Station and a party of police officers soon arrived. 13 female workers who were at the head of the demonstration were arrested.

Another party of strikers gathered in the vicinity of Ferry and Macao Roads at about 8 a.m. yesterday and as the situation became threatening, police officers were despatched from Pootoo Road Station. Upon their arrival, they effected the arrest of 40 male and female workers. One of the arrested workers was later released but the others were taken to the First District Court for trial. Sentences ranging from 4 days to 20 days were passed on them.

The majority of the strikers are desirous of returning to work. In order to avoid intimidation at the hands of agitators, workers often attend their mills without cards or luncheon pails, while those living in Chapel are taking a roundabout way by making use of Sinze Road.

In the case of the trouble in the No. 5 Mill, most of the participants declared that they had been compelled to act.

1549

November 21, 1936. 7599

-2-

Kung Woo Silk Weaving Factory - transient strike

A transient strike, commencing at 6.30 a.m. November 20 and terminating at 9.15 a.m. the same day was declared by forty female day shift hands of the Kung Woo Silk Weaving Factory, a Chinese concern situated at Lane 215, No.4 Haichow Road, as a result of one of their colleagues being assaulted by an overseer. The strikers demanded that the overseer should apologize to the female worker concerned and that workers should not be assaulted in future. These demands were accepted whereupon the strikers returned to work.

This factory employs a total complement of 94 hands.

Japanese Cotton Mills in Eastern District

The situation in the Japanese cotton mills in the Eastern District this morning, November 21, is normal.

The day shifts of the Shanghai Nos. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6 Cotton Mills are not operating this morning, owing to the change over of shifts, which is the usual procedure.

The 23 female workers of the Shanghai No.3 Cotton Mill who was arraigned before the Shanghai First Special District Court on November 20, for being agitators (Vide I.R. 20/11/36) were each sentenced to 5 days detention.

7599

21 " 1936

November 21, 1936.

- 3 -

JAPANESE COTTON MILLS IN WESTERN DISTRICT - SITUATION

The situation in the Japanese cotton mills in the Western District this morning, November 21, is as follows:-

<u>Name and Address</u>	<u>No. of workers</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
N.W.K. No.1 Cotton Mill, 62 Robison Road, O.O.L.	1,550	Owing to the small number of night shift hands reporting for work on November 20, the mill was closed and the workers returned home. At 6 a.m. November 21, sixty-five male and female day shift workers commenced operations in the Spinning and Weaving Rooms.
N.W.K. No.2 Cotton Mill, 62 Robison Road, O.O.L.	1,490	Owing to the small number of night shift hands reporting for work on November 20, the mill was closed and the workers returned home. At 6 a.m. November 21, one hundred male and female day shift workers commenced work in the Spinning and Weaving Rooms.
N.W.K. No.5 Cotton Mill, 14 West Soochow Road.	1,000	Owing to the small number of night shift hands reporting for work on November 20, the mill was closed and the workers returned home. At 6 a.m. November 21, 440 male and female day shift workers commenced work in the Spinning Room.
N.W.K. No.6 Cotton Mill, 14 West Soochow Road.	800	108 male and female night shift hands commenced work at 6 p.m. November 20 in the Spinning Room. At 6 a.m. November 21, 230 male and female day shift workers commenced work in the Spinning Room.

November 21, 1936.

- 4 -

<u>Name and Address</u>	<u>No. of workers</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
N.W.K. No. 7 Cotton Mill, 14 West Soochow Road.	1,800	485 male and female night shift hands commenced work in the Spinning and Weaving Rooms at 5 p.m. November 20. At 5 a.m. November 21, 705 male and female day shift hands commenced work at the Spinning and Weaving Rooms.
N.W.K. No. 8 Cotton Mill, 1286 Gordon Road.	1,100	278 male and female night shift hands commenced work in the various departments at 6 p.m. November 20. At 6 a.m. November 21, 454 male and female day shift hands commenced work in the Spinning Room.
N.W.K. No. 9 Cotton Mill, 640 Markham Road.	1,504	At 6 p.m. November 20, 211 male and female night shift hands commenced work. At 10 p.m. the management decided to suspend work until 5 a.m. owing to shortage of yarn. At 6 a.m. November 21, 505 male and female day shift workers commenced operating.
Japan-China Nos. 5, 6 and 7 Cotton Mills (Kiwa), 74 Robison Road, O.O.L.	3,330	At 6 p.m. November 20, 875 male and female workers commenced operating in the various departments. At 6 a.m. November 21, 2,300 male and female day shift workers commenced operations in the Spinning Room.

On November 20, the Municipal Police arrested four male and 38 female strikers of Japanese cotton mills in the Western District for attempting to intimidate a forewoman of the N.W.K. No. 7 Cotton Mill. The accused were arraigned before the 1st Special District Court at 2 p.m. November 20, when two were sentenced to 20 days detention, 4 to 10 days detention, 35 to 5 days detention and one was found not guilty.

7599  
9 11 41

November 19, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

NIPPON (Editorial):

ANTI-JAPANESE FEELING IS BEING INTENSIFIED

The anti-Japanese feeling among the Chinese people is being intensified owing to the Suiyuan situation. At various places between Peiping and Shanghai, societies to support the Suiyuan forces have been organized. The situation resembles that created by the students movement in North China last year when anti-Japanese feeling was aroused throughout China. The present movement is worse because the unification of the front to resist Japan has been effected.

The strike of workers of cotton mills in Shanghai is one result of the movement. The strike has now taken on a political significance. Therefore, it cannot now be said that no anti-Japanese societies are active behind the strikers. The anti-Japanese United Front consists of communists, anti-Nanking and anti-Japanese elements. To the communists and anti-Nanking elements, the resistance against Japan is simply a means to create disturbances. They are the spearheads of the Anti-Japanese United Front, which is now moving forward.

Should the undesirable elements begin work seriously, the situation will be aggravated.

MAINICHI:

MCP ATTACKS CHINESE QUARTERS OF THE TOYODA COTTON MILL

After doing considerable damage in the No. 2 Toyoda Cotton Mill, a mob of workers attempted to attack the No. 1 Mill. When their attempt was frustrated, they rushed to the mill quarters in Jessfield Road and intimidated the female workers. After destroying an office in the mill quarters the mob went to No. 12 Jessfield Road, the residence of Shch Lai Shien (石賴軒), an interpreter in the employ of the No. 2 Mill, and did great damage. The attack took place between 11.40 p.m. and 1 a.m. Fortunately, Mr. Shch was on duty at the mill at the time.

November 19, 1936.

Morning



Ta Mei Wan Pao dated Nov. 18.

#### THE STRIKES IN JAPANESE COTTON MILLS

To support their demand for an increase of pay, the 7,000 workers of the Toyoda Nos. 1 and 2 Cotton Mills, Chung San Road (中山路), Western district of Shanghai, went on a strike at 6 p.m. November 17. The strikers damaged several window panes of the mills, seven weaving machines and the furniture in the dormitory of the No. 1 Mill.

At the request of the management of the Mills, a squad of 120 policemen from the Bureau of Public Safety and some 300 Chinese and foreign detectives and uniformed men together with five Police vans from the Settlement Police were detailed up to the scene to quell the disturbance. The Japanese Naval Landing Party also despatched two armoured cars and some 60 marines to the place.

A fight between the Police and the strikers resulted in some 10 policemen and detectives being injured from stones, whilst some 20 workers were assaulted and injured by Police batons.

Before they left for the Civic Centre to submit appeals to the Shanghai City Government and the Bureau of Social Affairs, the strikers agreed to gather in Chung San Road at 2 p.m. November 18.

Upon learning of this, the Bureau of Public Safety and the Settlement Police detailed an extra number of policemen and detectives to watch their movements.

After the workers of the Toyoda Cotton Mills went on strike, eight Japanese marines were posted on duty at the gates of the mills and two armoured cars were left on the premises, whilst Chinese and foreign detectives as well as uniformed men and officers of the Bureau of Public Safety stood on guard at the gates and in the vicinity.

Motor cycles and armoured cars of the Japanese Naval Landing Party are patrolling Brennan Road, Chung San Road, Edinburgh Road, Gordon Road, Robison Road and West Soochow Road.

Min Pao and other local newspapers:

#### THE OPIUM SUPPRESSION MOVEMENT

With a view to propagating the movement for the suppression of opium and other noxious drugs, the Shanghai Municipality Opium Suppression Commission has issued a manifesto advising all local opium and narcotic addicts to come to their senses and undergo a voluntary cure of their evil habit, because, commencing from next year, capital punishment will be imposed upon all persons found smoking or taking noxious drugs, such as morphine, cocaine, heroin, red pills, etc. when they are arrested by the authorities.

November 19, 1936.

No. 7599  
Date 11/19/36

- 4 -

JAPANESE COTTON MILLS IN EASTERN DISTRICT - SITUATION

The situation in the Japanese cotton mills in the Eastern District this morning, November 19, is normal, with the exception of the following :-

<u>Name and Address</u>	<u>No. of workers</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
Shanghai No. 2 Cotton Mill, 1970 Y'poo Road.	2,600	Operations continue on a normal basis.
Shanghai No. 3 Cotton Mill, 1970 Y'poo Road.	2,000	200 night shift female hands of the Ring Spinning Department stopped work at 2 a.m. November 19, and left the mill premises at 4.45 a.m. As a result of the strike, the Double Ring Department and Reel Department were closed by the order of the management, affecting a further 100 hands. At 6 a.m. November 19, all the day shift hands entered the mill, but refused to work, and remained on the mill premises. Twelve of the female strikers were taken into custody by the Municipal Police on suspicion of being ringleaders.

The three persons arrested by the Municipal Police on November 17 in connection with the strike of Japanese cotton mill workers in the Eastern District (Vide I.R. 18/11/36) appeared before the First Special District Court on November 18 when they were ordered to be detained until November 25.

November 19, 1936.

-5-

Their arrest led to the apprehension of a female mill worker on Nov. 13. This person will be brought before the Court on November 19 when application will be made for her detention.

JAPANESE COTTON MILLS IN WESTERN DISTRICT - SITUATION

The situation in the Japanese cotton mills in the Western District this morning, November 19, is as follows :-

<u>Name and Address</u>	<u>No. of workers</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
N.W.K. No.1 Cotton Mill, 62 Robison Road, O.O.L.	1,550	Ninety-four female hands of the Ring Spinning Department struck work at 9.20 a.m. without giving any reason. They were ejected from the premises by the Chapel Police at 10 a.m. the same day (Nov.18). The mill suspended work at 1 p.m. by order of the management.  Night operations were also suspended as the majority of the night shift workers failed to turn up.  Approximately 268 day shift female workers resumed work this morning.
N.W.K. No.2 Cotton Mill, 62 Robison Road, O.O.L.	1,490	257 day shift workers entered the mill this morning, but refused to work.  Night operations were suspended on November 18 owing to lack of workers.

No. 5  
 Date 1 / 1936

November 19, 1936.

- 6 -

<p>N.W.K. No.5 Cotton Mill, 14 West Soochow Road.</p>	<p>1,000</p>	<p>200 female reel spinners struck work at 10.30 a.m. November 18, and left the mill premises at 12.15 p.m. All departments of the mill closed at 1 p.m. following the strike. The Spinning Department remains closed this morning, while other departments continue to operate on a small scale.</p>
<p>N.W.K. No.6 Cotton Mill, 14 West Soochow Road.</p>	<p>500</p>	<p>The mill reopened this morning, when 213 female hands of the Spinning, Carding and Reeling Departments resumed work.</p>
<p>N.W.K. No.7 Cotton Mill, 14 West Soochow Road.</p>	<p>800</p>	<p>400 weavers of the night shift reported for work at 6 p.m. November 18, and 355 female hands of the Spinning, Carding and Reeling Departments who struck work on November 18 (Vide I.R. 18/11/36), resumed work this morning, November 19.</p>
<p>N.W.K. No.9 Cotton Mill, 640 Markham Road.</p>	<p>1,504</p>	<p>The workers of the Spinning and Weaving Departments stopped work for fifteen minutes at 3.15 p.m. November 18 as a result of a decision of the management to transfer a number of the foremen from the Spinning Department to the Weaving Department. Work was resumed later on a normal basis. The mill closed at 10 p.m. November 18 as the majority of the spinners failed to turn up. Approximately 640 out of 832 day shift hands turned up this morning and commenced work.</p>

NOV 19 1936  
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

November 19, 1936.

Date

-7-

At 9 a.m. to-day, November 19, 1936, three hundred Chinese claiming to be representatives of strikers in the western District held a meeting on a piece of vacant ground off Ping Ming Sing Tsung, Chung San Road, Chapei, when a Chinese youth of the student type dressed like a worker addressed the attendance and urged them to persist in the strike. The meeting decided to place the following demands before the mill managements :-

- 1) That an increase of 20% in wages be granted.
- 2) That Sunday be observed as a holiday.
- 3) That the working hours be fixed from 6 a.m. to 6 p.m.
- 4) That an extra bonus of six days wages be granted to each worker per mensem.
- 5) That no reduction in wages be made.
- 6) That extra leave be granted.

It was also decided that a delegation consisting of four representatives of workers of each mill be sent to the Shanghai City Government to make an appeal.

During the meeting the speaker claimed that he had been sent by the Shanghai Various Circles National Salvation Association to assist the strikers to secure their demands, but refused to give his name.

This gathering was later dispersed by Police of the Bureau of Public Safety.

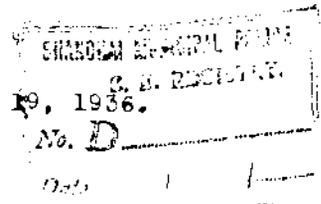
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
November 19, 1936.  
No. D  
Date / /

At 3 p.m. November 18, 1936, some 500 strikers in the Western District assembled on Chung San Road and discussed a suggestion of proceeding to the International Settlement for the purpose of urging workers of all Japanese mills to join the movement. This suggestion was overruled by a male Chinese representing the Shanghai Various Circles National Salvation Association, who stated that his name was Huang Sing-ching ( 黃 錫 鏡 ). The latter urged them to persist in the strike but to avoid creating disturbances.

At 3.30 p.m. the same day, twenty strikers of the Toyoda Mill, 200 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., held a meeting in the Ping Ming Tsung ( 平民社 ), with Huang Sing-ching presiding, when the following decisions were reached :-

1. That a committee entitled the "Japanese Cotton Mill Strikers' Committee" be formed.
2. That fund soliciting groups be organized.
3. That picket groups be organized to protect the strikers.
4. That should police authorities interfere with the strike, all strikers unite together and resist such interference by force.

November 19, 1936.



- 9 -

A copy of a card bearing the following particulars has been obtained by the Municipal Police in the Eastern District :-

"Regulations governing the Election of Shanghai Japanese Mill Labourers' National Salvation Representatives.

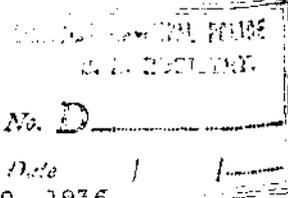
- (1) Aim :- Representatives are elected because we are unwilling to become slaves without a country.
- (2) Qualification :- All Chinese subjects working in Japanese mills and their relatives are eligible for election.
- (3) Number :- There will be one representative for each ten workers, or one representative in a workshop where there are less than ten workers.
- (4) Rule :- Voters and candidates are not allowed to use their names in order to prevent traitors from creating trouble.

Preparatory Office of the Shanghai Labourers' National Salvation Society.  
Representatives will use this card for identification.\*

Miscellaneous

Chinese Manufacturers' Export Association - to entertain members of local newspaper circles

The Chinese Manufacturers' Export Association, 125 Hankow Road, will entertain representatives of local newspaper circles in the C.U.A. Restaurant, 104 Bubbling Well Road, at 6 p.m. November 20. The object of this reception is to mediate in a dispute between Hong Kong Yuan (馮康元), General Manager of the Industrial and Trading Company, and news reporters over an alleged insult.



November 20, 1936.

Labour

JAPANESE COTTON MILLS IN EASTERN DISTRICT - SITUATION

The situation in the Japanese cotton mills in the Eastern District this morning, November 20, is normal with the exception of the following :-

<u>Name and Address</u>	<u>No. of workers</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
Shanghai No.3 Cotton Mill, 1970 Yangtszepoo Road.	2,000	Some 900 workers entered the mill at 6 a.m. November 19 but refused to work and eventually left the premises by noon. At 6 p.m. November 19, 300 of the night shift workers entered the mill and were permitted to work until 9 p.m. when the management suspended operations owing to lack of material. At 6 a.m. November 20, 600 of the day shift workers reported for duty and commenced operations on a normal basis.
<p>At the request of the Management of this mill, the Municipal Police took into custody twenty-nine female workers suspected of being ringleaders of the agitation in this mill. Six of these were later released owing to lack of evidence, and the remaining twenty-three will be arraigned before the Shanghai First Special District Court this morning, November 20, on a charge of Offences Against Public Order.</p>		
Shanghai No.4 Cotton Mill, 585 Lay Road.	1,600	At 12.30 p.m. November 19, 600 females ceased work and left the mill premises. By 4 p.m. the same day they were joined by 356 male employees.

SHANGHAI  
No. 4

November 20, 1936.

<u>Name and Address</u>	<u>No. of workers</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
Shanghai No. 4 Cotton Mill, 585 Lay Road. (Continue)	1,600	The 600 night shift workers entered the mill at 5 p.m. and commenced work at 7.30 p.m. They were allowed to proceed home at 4 a.m. November 20 in order not to clash with the day shift workers. Some 730 of the day shift workers entered the mill at 6 a.m. and commenced work.

At the request of the Management of this mill, two female and three male workers suspected of being concerned in the agitation in the mill were interrogated by the Municipal Police, but were allowed to go as they could not be connected with the agitation.

Shanghai No. 5 Cotton Mill, 739 Lay Road.	1,060	The night shift workers entered the mill at 5 p.m. November 19 but did not commence work until 6.30 p.m. The 600 workers of the day shift entered the mill at 5 a.m. and commenced operations.
---	-------	---

JAPANESE COTTON MILLS IN POOTUNG

- Japan-China Nos. 1 and 2 Cotton Mills
- Increase of wages

On November 19, the management of the Japan-China Nos. 1 and 2 Cotton Mills, Pootung Point posted a notice on the mill premises, announcing the grant of a 5% wage increase to workers with effect from November 16, 1936.

These mills employ a total complement of 3,000 hands.

November 20, 1936.

- 4 -

Japanese Cotton Mills in Western District - Situation

The situation in the Japanese cotton mills in the Western District this morning, November 20, is as follows :

<u>Name and Address</u>	<u>No. of workers</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
N.W.K. No. 1 Cotton Mill, No. 62 Robison Road, C.O.S.	1,550	Owing to the small number of night shift workers reporting for work on November 19, the mill was closed and the workers returned home. At 5.30 a.m. November 20, 132 male and female day shift workers reported for duty and commenced operations in the spinning and weaving rooms at 6 a.m.
N.W.K. No. 2 Cotton Mill, No. 62 Robison Road, C.O.S.	1,490	Some 250 day shift workers entered the mill on November 19, but refused to work and left the mill at 7.15 a.m. Night shift operations were suspended on November 19/20 owing to lack of workers. Some 80 male and female day shift workers reported for duty on November 20 and commenced work at 6 a.m. in the Spinning and Weaving rooms.
N.W.K. No. 5 Cotton Mill, 14 West Szechow Road.	1,000	Some 370 male and female night shift workers commenced work at 6 p.m. November 19 in the Spinning Room. Some 520 male and female day shift workers commenced work in the same department at 6 a.m. Nov. 20.

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF LABOR  
 BUREAU OF LABOR STATISTICS  
 No. D \_\_\_\_\_

November 20, 1936. / \_\_\_\_\_

-5-

<u>Name and Address</u>	<u>No. of workers</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
N.W.K. No. 6 Cotton Mill, 14 West Soochow Road.	500	Some 120 male and female night shift workers commenced work at 6 p.m. Nov. 19, in the Spinning and Carding Rooms. Some 380 male and female day shift workers commenced work in the same Departments at 6 a.m. Nov. 20.
N.W.K. No. 7 Cotton Mill, 14 West Soochow Road.	800	Some 640 male and female night shift workers commenced work in the Spinning & Weaving Rooms at 6 p.m. Nov. 19, and some 900 male and female day shift workers commenced work in the same departments at 6 a.m. Nov. 20.
N.W.K. No. 8 Cotton Mill, 1286 Gordon Road.	1,100	220 female night shift workers of the Spinning department declared a strike at 6 p.m. Nov. 19 without making any demands. 517 day shift workers reported for duty at 6 a.m. Nov. 20, and commenced work.
N.W.K. No. 9 Cotton Mill, 640 Markham Road.	1,504	640 male and female day shift workers commenced work at 6 a.m. Nov. 19. Of this number 36 female workers ceased work at 8.30 a.m. and returned home. At 10 a.m. the Weaving department was forced to suspend operations owing to lack of material, affecting 324 male and female workers. 358 male and female night shift workers reported for duty at 6 p.m. Nov. 19 and carried out operations. 570 male and female day shift workers reported for duty at 6 a.m. Nov. 20 and commenced operations.

SHANGHAI EASTERN DISTRICT  
2. 2. 1936

No. 1

Date

November 20, 1936.

- 6 -

<u>Name &amp; Address</u>	<u>No. of workers</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
Japan-China Nos. 5, 6, & 7 Cotton Mills (Kiwa), 74 Robison Road, O.O.L.	2,900	At 4 p.m. November 19, 53 female day shift workers of the Reeling Department went on strike in order to enforce a demand for a wage increase. A further 1,110 female hands joined the strike between 6 p.m. and 7.30 p.m. the same day. These strikers were ejected from the mill premises by the Chinese Police. As a result of the strike, the mill was then closed affecting 312 male night shift hands.  449 male and female day shift hands turned up this morning, November 20 and commenced operations.

Between 3 p.m. and 4 p.m. November 19, some 200 representatives of workers of various Japanese cotton mills in the Western District held a meeting on a piece of vacant ground off Ping Ming Sing Tsung, Chung San Road, Chapei. One Yang Pao-sung (楊保松), who claimed to be a representative of a National Salvation Association, presided. He advocated that all workers of Japanese cotton mills in the Western District should walk-out in the morning of Nov. 20, and that all striker breakers should be severely dealt with.

Fifteen Chinese claiming to represent the strikers of the N.W.K. Nos. 1 and 2 Mills, held a meeting at No. 11 Shing Kong Li, Connaught Road, O.O.L., at 3 p.m. November 19. One named Li Taz-liang (李子良), alias Siao Lee, who claimed to be a delegate of the Shanghai Eastern Labourers' National Salvation Association, presided and directed the attendance to organize a strike committee consisting of the following :-

CHINESE CUSTOMS POLICE  
S. H. EXECUTIVE

No. D

November 20, 1936.

- 7 -

General Affairs Department: Communication Section;  
Investigation Section;  
General Affairs Section,  
Secretariat.

Propaganda Department : Communication Section;  
Printing Section;  
Distribution Section.

Organization Department : Liaison Section;  
Mutual Aid Section.

The following representatives were appointed to  
serve as members of the Standing Committee :-

Tai Ching-sung (戴奎生)  
Chen Pah-tao (陈伯涛)  
Kwan Pao-tsz (关宝珠)  
Tsoong Yung (宗云)  
Chang Toh (张篤)  
Sz Sai-sang (史三省)

All these persons are strikers of the N. I. K. Nos. 1 and 2  
Mills. Those present dispersed at 3.30 p.m. upon the  
arrival of the Chinese Police.

At 8.30 a.m. November 20, some 100 representatives  
of strikers of the N. I. K. Nos. 1, 6, 7 and 9 Mills assembled  
on a piece of vacant ground at Ping Ming Sing Tsung Villate,  
off Chung San Road, Chabei and attempted to hold a meeting.  
Chinese Police attached to the Fan Tsz wan Section intervened  
and interviewed two delegates of the strikers named Lee Siao  
Wei (李少妹), female worker of the No. 1 Mill and Loh Yung-  
tseng (陆石增), worker of the No. 3 Mill. The two delegates

November 20, 1936. RECEIVED.

No. D

Date

-8-

explained that the object of the meeting was to discuss demands to be submitted to the management of the mills, whereupon they were advised to submit the demands through the Chinese authorities and to resume operations. The attendance then decided upon the following demands :-

- 1) That an increase of 20% in wages be granted.
- 2) That the workers should not be cruelly treated.
- 3) That all dismissed workers be reinstated.
- 4) That a monthly bonus equivalent to 4 days' wages be granted to all workers and that wages be issued twice a month instead of once a month.
- 5) That half pay be issued to female workers during the period of child bearing.
- 6) That Sunday be observed as holiday.

The Chinese Police promised to refer these demands to the Shanghai City Government and advised those present at the meeting to persuade all strikers to resume forthwith. The meeting ended at 10.30 a.m.

Yangtszepoo Cotton Mill (British) - lockout lifted

The lockout in the Sackcloth Department of the Yangtszepoo Cotton Mill, 1056 Yangtszepoo Road, which was declared on November 17 following the strike of a number of workers (Vide I.R. 17/11/36) was lifted on the afternoon of November 19, when the workers resumed operations at 6 p.m. pending negotiations for a settlement of the dispute.

The situation in this department is normal, this morning, November 20.

GENERAL POLICE  
A. B. RECHINNY.

No. D 2599

November 18, 1936, 1-4-4

- 6 -

JAPANESE COTTON MILLS IN WESTERN DISTRICT - SITUATION

The situation in the Japanese cotton mills in the Western District this morning, November 18, is as follows:-

<u>Name and Address</u>	<u>No. of workers</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
N.W.K. No.1 Cotton Mill, 62 Robison Road, O.O.L.	1,550	Situation is normal.
N.W.K. No.2 Mill, 62 Robison Road, O.O.L.	1,490	124 of the 450 day shift hands of the Weaving Department reported for work this morning. 220 night shift hands of the Weaving Department turned up at 6 p.m. but ceased operations at 9 p.m. November 17 and left the mill premises. The other departments are operating as usual.
N.W.K. No.6 Mill, 14 West Soochow Road.	500	Between 5.30 p.m. and 6 p.m. November 17, two hundred and twenty-three workers entered the mill but refused to operate in order to demand the payment of wages due to them. This demand was rejected and the strikers were ejected from the premises by the Police. This mill remains closed this morning.
N.W.K. No.7 Mill, 14 West Soochow Road.	800	330 female workers of the Spinning and Carding Departments struck work at 10 p.m. November 17. The weaving department, however, is operating this morning.

CHANDLER SPINNING POLICE  
R. B. POLICE.

No. D  
November 18, 1936.

- 7 -

N.W.K. No. 9 Mill,  
640 Markham Road.

1,504

Four female workers of the night shift in the Ring Spinning Department stopped the machines at 5.55 a.m. November 17 without giving any reason for this action. One of the four females resigned and the three others were cautioned by the management.

The situation in this mill is normal.

Following the strike of the day shift workers numbering 449 of the Weaving Department of the N.W.K. No. 2 Cotton Mill, which was declared at 6 a.m. November 17, two male workers were arrested by Police of the Bureau of Public Safety for stopping the machinery. These two men were later released by the Police and dismissed by the Management of the Mill.

At 4.30 p.m. November 17, a crowd of approximately 500 people, 300 of whom were employees of the N.W.K. No. 2 Mill, 62 Robison Road, O.O.L. assembled on a piece of waste ground off North Hart Road, with a view to holding a meeting, but they were immediately dispersed by the Municipal Police.

NO. 10  
Date 1 / 1

November 18, 1936.

- 8 -

At 11.45 a.m. November 17, about ten foremen of the N.W.K. No.2 Cotton Mill, 62 Robison Road, O.C.L., attempted to hold a meeting on the premises of the Tee King (謝明) Middle School, Lane 234, No.4 Kapsai Road, which did not materialize owing to the appearance of workers who were alleged to have been sent by the management. The foremen later met in an unnumbered Chinese house at Taiang Ka Jao (謝家橋), Singapore Road, near Ferry Road. The following resolutions were discussed and passed :-

1. That the management be requested to grant a 20% wage increase to the workers.
2. That the Japanese foreman of the Weaving Department be discharged.
3. That the monthly bonus equivalent to four days' pay be restored and that the former working system be maintained. (Formerly the night shift bands started operations at 5.30 p.m. on Sundays instead of 2 p.m. as at present.)
4. That all workers be notified to persist in the present strike.

The meeting terminated at 1.30 p.m.

Between 8 p.m. and 9 p.m. November 17, nine foremen of various departments of the N.W.K. No.2 Cotton Mill met in the home of an ex-clerk of the mill named Zung Siao San Tse (許小三子), 16 Yung An Li, Robison Road, O.O.L. It was decided that the following demands be submitted to the management :-

November 18, 1936.

No. 1

-9-

- 1) To increase the workers' wages by 20%
- 2) To refrain from dismissing workers. Not to impose fines on those who are guilty of neglect of duty.
- 3) To reinstate the dismissed workers.
- 4) To refrain from assaulting workers.
- 5) To grant extra pay to workers who perform additional service on Sundays.
- 6) To allow the workers to have one hour rest during tiffin.

It was further decided that representatives be appointed to appeal for assistance to the City Government Government and the Bureau of Social Affairs.

Toyoda Cotton Mills, 200 Jessfield Road, C.O.L. - Workers clash with National Police and Chinese Authorities

At about 6 p.m. November 17, the management of the Toyoda Cotton Mills, 200 Jessfield Road, C.O.L. detained in Mill No.2 a Chinese who was suspected of instigating other workers to declare a strike. This incident resulted in the day shift employees of both mills together with workers going on night shift proceeding to No.2 Mill, where they forced entry and smashed the machinery and fixtures. A party of S.P. and members of the Reserve Unit arrived on the scene and succeeded in driving the strikers across the Chungshan Road Bridge. Attempts were made to disperse the crowd but without success; the strikers using stones, iron bars and long swords to resist the Police. Two male strikers were taken into custody.

A large party of Police from the Bureau of Public Safety arrived on the scene and threw a cordon across the bridge.

SECRET  
S. B. RST  
No. 2  
Date

At 11.45 p.m. the Chinese Police succeeded in  
premailing upon the demonstrators to disperse in various  
directions in Chapei. The two arrested strikers were  
released on the scene at 11.30 p.m.

These two mills which employ a total of about  
4,500 male and female hands are closed this morning,  
November 18.

SHANGHAI  
No. D 7599  
Date 18 Nov

November 18, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

Nippo and other local Japanese newspapers:

MEETING TO DISCUSS SUPPORT FOR ANTI-BANDIT FORCE IN SUIYUAN

A meeting was held in the Chinese Chamber of Commerce on the evening of November 17 to organize an association to give support to the front forces in Suiyuan. The meeting was attended by some 30 Chinese leaders of various circles.

Mainichi.

ECONOMY MOVEMENT STARTED BY FU TAN UNIVERSITY.

An economy movement has been started by students of Fu Tan University under the direction of the President and Vice-President of the university with the object of raising funds to resist Japan.

All professors and students will put their savings in an "Economy Box" and the amount will be deposited in a bank every week.

The school authorities will issue red and white orders to the professors and students; these orders can be cashed later.

The entertainments by professors and students will be cut down and the money saved will be put in the box.

Nippo and other local Japanese papers.

RIOTING BY STRIKERS AT TOYODA NO. 2 COTTON MILL.

The strike situation in the Japanese cotton mills took a turn for the worse yesterday. A riot took place under the instigation of undesirable workers at the No. 1 and No. 2 mills of the Toyoda Cotton Weaving & Spinning Co., No. 200 Jessfield Road.

It seems that at 6.00 p.m. November 17, some 30 male workers attended the No. 1 Mill and instigated workers of all the departments to start sabotage. They damaged a number of window panes. Operations were suspended and the 1,500 male and female hands at work were ordered to leave. At 6.40 p.m. the 30 male workers were joined by a number of outsiders in the vicinity of Chungshan Road Bridge and attacked No. 2 Mill. They forced open the iron gate on Jessfield Road and rushed into the No. 2 Mill which was then in operation. Entering the nearest office they damaged the doors and windowpanes with stones, bricks, poles etc; they also did considerable damage to the machines.

A party of police officers from Bubbling Well Police Station and the Reserve Unit as well as the Indian Mounted Police turned up immediately upon the receipt of a report of the trouble and co-operated with the men of the Jessfield Road Sub-Station of the Bureau of Public Safety in dealing with the situation. The 500 hands who were at work in the mill left together with the rioters and assembled on the other side of the road along the Soochow Creek and remained there until midnight.

SHANGHAI  
3. 8. 1936

November 18, 1936.

Afternoon Translated

Two squads were despatched from the Japanese Naval Landing Party Headquarters to reinforce the detachment stationed at the Toyoda Cotton Mill in adopting precautionary measures. During the rioting Mr. Shotaro Izawa of the No. 2 Mill was injured in the face with a brick.

Red Elements Directing Riot

After the 30 workers of the Mill had entered the No. 1 Mill, they closed the gate and prevented the day-shift from returning home and locked out the night-shift. While these workers were instigating the workers of various departments, the Japanese employees managed to open the gate and permitted the night-shift to enter. Thus the plan of the agitators to cause a strike was frustrated. The management suspended operations 30 minutes after this incident and ordered the workers to clear out of the mill. Soon afterwards the No. 2 Mill was stormed. There are at present 3,200 workers in the No. 1 Mill, of which 600 are male workers. The No. 2 Mill employs 1,200 workers of which 150 are males.

The officials of the Toyoda Mills are in receipt of information to the effect that undesirable Communist elements have recently arrived in Shanghai; the mill managements were conducting investigations to verify the information, when the present incident occurred unexpectedly. No demands have been submitted by the workers and this departure from the usual procedure in labour troubles is noteworthy. The mill officials emphasize that it is Communists who had instigated the movement.

On the morning of November 17, officers of the Bureau of Public Safety raided a house occupied by a worker of the Toyoda Cotton Mill, who is a Communist, to effect his arrest but he had already decamped. A watch was kept on the premises by detectives. Later a man claiming to be a student of Great China University was arrested when he visited the house. He is being detained at the Bureau of Public Safety at Nantao pending further investigation.

At about 10 a.m. the same day, students of the Great China University which is located on the bank of the Creek opposite to the Toyoda Cotton Mill, staged a demonstration, carrying banners inscribed with the slogan "Support the Cotton Mill Strike". The authorities concerned have adopted precautionary measures against their activities.

Agitators Active

It is believed that an organized gang of agitators are working behind the strike in the western mill district. The nature of the strike is different from that in the western district. During the morning and afternoon of November 17, a mass meeting of strikers were held at Macao and Ferry Roads. About 3,000 persons including radical students and lawless characters attended the meetings.

After the meeting some of them proceeded towards the N.W.K. No. 1 Mill and threatened workers who were on their way to the mill. Others visited the workers' homes and forced them to join the strike.

COMMUNIST PARTY OF AMERICA  
200 N. BROAD ST.  
No. D  
Date 1 1

November 18, 1936.

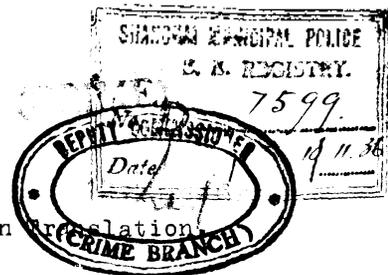
Afternoon Translation.

( 3 )

Will the Strike Become a Political Struggle?

There are indications of the present strike having the same characteristics of the strikes declared during the May 30 Affair. It is rumoured that a sum of \$400,000.00 has been supplied by the Comintern and a number of radical elements are directing the strikers. Amongst these radicals are several Communists who were arrested at the time of the May 30 Affair and released during May and July this year at the expiration of their sentences.

It is believed that the strike will last some time and will spread to other mills. The strikers have made no demands and are acting systematically. Careful attention is being paid to developments in the strike lest it take on political significance.



November 18, 1936.

Afternoon

Lih Fao :

AN INCIDENT ON THE RIVER

As Mr. Kiang Shih (江樹), a staff member of the Public Works Bureau of the Shanghai City Government, was supervising the construction of a wharf at Yang Ka Doo (楊家渡), Pootung, at 4.30 p.m. November 16, two foreign river policemen with a Chinese officer passed by on patrol duty. The Chinese river policeman came up and asked whether the official had a permit from the Harbour Master. Mr. Kiang Shih replied that the work being done there came under the control of the Public Works Bureau, therefore no permit had been applied for.

The Chinese river policeman then ordered the suspension of the work. When Mr. Kiang Shih remonstrated, he was severely assaulted by the Chinese and foreign river policemen and was injured in various parts of the body. Mr. Kiang Shih was then forcibly dragged into the patrol boat and taken to the River Police Station.

Upon learning of this, officials of the Public Safety Bureau and the Sub-Inspector of the Chinese River Police Squad proceeded to the Station and secured the release of Mr. Kiang Shih who was afterwards taken to hospital for treatment.

Lih Fao :

MORE CHINESE COMMITTEEMEN OF FRENCH MUNICIPAL COUNCIL DESIRED

At a meeting held by the Executive Committee of the Chinese Ratepayers' Association in the French Concession yesterday, it was resolved that the authorities of the French Concession be requested to increase the number of Chinese committeemen of the French Municipal Council.

The meeting also passed a resolution that a general meeting of representatives of Chinese ratepayers be called on December 17.

The Modern World (现代世界), a bi-weekly periodical, published the following article on November 16 :-

THE STRIKE OF WORKERS OF JAPANESE COTTON MILLS.

On November 9, about 15,000 Chinese workers in the employ of Japanese cotton mills in the Yangtzepoo and Western Districts of Shanghai and at Pootung went on strike and submitted 11 demands to their employers.

During the strike, Japanese forces in Shanghai were detailed to Yangtzepoo to maintain peace and order. When the workers of the Dah Kong Cotton Mill went on strike, the Japanese marines fired on the workers,

2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE S. B. RECEIVING
No. D _____
Date     /     / _____

November 18, 1936.

Afternoon Translation

wounding one man, his fate is unknown. One female worker of the Shanghai No.2 Cotton Mill was assaulted and injured with a wooden club by a Japanese policeman, while a worker named Sz Wei Ziang of the Dong Shing Mill is reported missing. The Japanese Landing Party attempted to compel the strikers of the Dah Kong Cotton Mill to resume work, but the majority of the strikers refused until their demands had been accepted.

The enemy is endeavouring to monopolize the various industries in China by means of his military and political influence. Our cotton weaving industry in North China has come under the control of the enemy and he is now doing his best to ruin the Chinese cotton mills in Shanghai. We request all far-sighted Chinese industrialists to render every support to the labour movement.

The workers of Japanese mills are ill-treated and oppressed to an intolerable degree. The managements reduce their wages, increase the working hours and prohibit them from talking in groups. The Japanese foremen assault and abuse workers at will while the Japanese marines visit the mills from time to time to make arrests and they often open fire on the workers; several had been reported missing.

The people throughout the country could render material support to the strikers by contributing one day's savings. We hope that our government authorities will open negotiations with the Japanese on the basis of the Factory Law.

Ta Kung Pao :-

YUNG PING PRIMARY SCHOOL TO STAGE PERFORMANCES

The Yung Ping Primary School (永平小学), Yung Ping Li (永平里), Markham Road, will give a big entertainment party at the Western Cinema (西法大戲院), Sinza Road, at the end of this year or on January 1, 1937. A play entitled "Under Gunfire" (砲火中) will be staged.

During the party the Lei Tien Dramatic Society (雷電劇社) will stage two plays entitled "A Corner in the Metropolis" (都市的一角) and the "Smuggling" (走私).

Central China Daily News (Editorial) :-

THE DEFENCE OF SUIYUAN

The fighting in Suiyuan is not a local war; on the contrary, we should regard it as the final stage in the struggle for the existence of the Chinese nation. We should, with undaunted spirit, launch a counter-attack against the enemy. The officers and men defending Suiyuan are fighting courageously against the combined forces of the enemy, the bandits and "Manchukuo" soldiers. They are determined to smash the enemy forces. This is the spirit that will save the country.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY.  
No. D. 7590  
Date 17/11/36

November 17, 1936.

- 5 -

JAPANESE COTTON MILLS IN EASTERN DISTRICT - SITUATION

The situation in the Japanese cotton mills in the Eastern District of the Settlement is normal this morning, November 17.

At 1 p.m. November 15, 1936, a meeting took place on a vacant ground in the vicinity of the Dah Doong Guild (大東會館), Yinghsiangkiang, Chapei, attended by twenty Chinese claiming to be workers from various cotton mills in the Settlement. One Siao Sze-ts (小四子), carpenter No. 45 of the Dong Shing No. 2 Cotton Mill, 2086 Yangtsepoo Road, and two other Chinese presided. The following resolutions were discussed and passed :-

1. That mill workers should appoint representatives.
2. That propaganda groups be formed for the purpose of inducing mill workers to go on strike.
3. That picket groups be organized in order to protect strikers and investigate the activities of those workers of the mills who do not participate in the strike.
4. That precautions be taken against strike-breakers.
5. That rice tickets be issued to the strikers, and that preparations be made to register those workers at present on strike.

CHINESE COTTON MILLS - SITUATION

- Sung Sing No. 5 Mill - Increase in number of workers

The number of workers in the Sung Sing No. 5 Cotton Mill, 1316 Ward Road, has been increased from 1,265 to 1,750 (1,400 males and 350 females). This mill closed at the beginning of February, 1935 and re-opened on November 14, 1936.

November 17, 1936.

7599

17. 11 31.

JAPANESE COTTON MILLS IN WESTERN DISTRICT - SITUATION

- Naigai Wata Kaisha No.2 Mill - Strike of workers of the Weaving Department

Four hundred female day shift workers employed in the Weaving Department of the N.W.K. No.2 Cotton Mill, 62 Robison Road, O.O.L. ceased work at 6 a.m. this morning, November 17, and are remaining on the mill premises. Up to the present, the workers have not yet given any reason for the suspension of operations.

- Naigai Wata Kaisha No.6 Mill - situation

At 4.25 p.m. November 16, ninety six female workers of the Spinning Department of the N.W.K. No.6 Cotton Mill, 14 West Soochow Road, ceased work for five minutes without giving any reason for the stoppage.

The majority of the night shift female hands of the Department (250), however, reported for work at 6 p.m. and the same day, the situation in the mill is normal this morning.

In connection with the agitation of the workers of the Spinning Department (450 in all) for a 10% wage increase (Vide I.R. 13/11/36), the management has agreed to grant its employees a 5% increase in pay with effect from November 11.

November 16, 1936.

- 6 -

Japan-China Cotton Mills in Pootung (Japanese) -  
activities of workers

On November 14, a notice purporting to emanate from the Japan-China Branch of the Shanghai Municipality 5th District Cotton Spinners' Union was found posted in the vicinity of the Japan-China No.1 and 2 Cotton Mills, Pootung Point. The Notice states that a joint strike had been declared by workers of Japanese cotton mills in the Eastern District of the International Settlement to enforce demands for the increase of wages, and as a result, the managements had granted a 5% wage increase. The notice further states that the General Labour Union will be requested to negotiate with the managements of the Japan-China No.1 and 2 Cotton Mills, Pootung, for an improvement in treatment of the workers. In conclusion, the poster advises workers not to declare a strike.

On November 15 a petition containing the following demands was submitted to the General Labour Union by Zung Yah Zung (鍾雅宗), an ex-worker of the Japan-China No.1 Mill.

1. That workers be given a 20% wage increase.
2. That no workers be dismissed without cause.
3. That workers be allowed to have an hour for tiffin.
4. That the monthly bonus be restored to workers who do not absent themselves from duty during the month (This system was abolished in 1932).
5. That no extra work be given to the employees on Sundays.
6. That no workers be assaulted by foremen.

November 16, 1936. 7599  
6 11 31  
1

- 7 -

The Japan-China Branch of the 5th District Cotton Spinners' Union formerly with an office at 111 Lan Nyi Doo Road, Pootung, ceased functioning after the Sino-Japanese hostilities in Shanghai, 1932. One Zung Yah-sung (Zung Yah-sung), ex-worker of the Japan-China No.1 Mill, who claimed to be a member of the Standing Committee of the Branch is said to be the instigator of this agitation.

The 5th District Cotton Spinners' Union is located at Loh Li Jao, Pootung.

JAPANESE COTTON MILLS IN WESTERN DISTRICT - Situation  
- transient strike of workers of the Toyada Cotton  
Spinning and Weaving Factory

The 2,250 night shift workers of the Toyada Cotton Spinning and Weaving Factory, 200 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. refused to enter the factory at 2.30 p.m. November 15 to enforce demands for the restoration of a former pay cut and the return to the original working hours. The workers were finally persuaded to enter the factory at 4 p.m. by police of the Bureau of Public Safety.

- Naigai Wata Kaisha No.6 Cotton Mill

Between 4 p.m. and 6 p.m. November 15, one hundred and thirty-four out of 250 night shift hands of the Spinning Department of the N.W.K. No.6 Cotton Mill, 14 West Soochow Road, reported for work, but were refused permission to operate as they were insufficient to maintain operations.

November 16, 1936. <sup>7599</sup>  
<sub>16/ 11. 21</sub>

- 8 -

The majority of the day shift hands (200) of the Spinning Department commenced operations this morning, November 16.

N.Y.K. Cotton Mills - Meeting of Heads of Personnel Departments

Between 10 a.m. and 12 noon November 14, a meeting of the heads of the Personnel Departments of the nine cotton mills of the Naigai Wata Kaisha in Shanghai was held at the N.Y.K. Head Office, 931 Gordon Road when the situation in the mills were discussed. It was decided that a 5% wage increase be granted to all workers with effect from November 11, 1936.

Miscellaneous

Chung Hwa National Goods Maintenance Association - Meeting

At a meeting held between 4.15 p.m. and 5.30 p.m. November 15 at 51 Kao fung Road, Nantao, nine committee members of the Chung Hwa National Goods Maintenance Association discussed and passed the following resolutions:-

1. That in view of the Administrative Yuan having decided to require all government employees to buy national goods, local national goods factories be notified to compile lists of their production for distribution among various official organs through the Chamber of Commerce for reference.
2. That local national goods factories be urged to register with the Ministry of Industry.

November 16, 1936. 7598  
" " 86

- 5 -

- Sung Sing No.9 Cotton Mill - wages of workers increased

On November 13, the management of the Sung Sing No.9 Cotton Mill, 104 Macao Road (Chinese) announced that the wages of workers would be increased by 5% from date. This mill employs a complement of 4,000 workers.

JAPANESE COTTON MILLS IN EASTERN DISTRICT - SITUATION

The situation in the Japanese cotton mills in the Eastern District this morning, November 16, is normal with the exception of the following :-

Name and Address	No. of workers		Remarks
	Male	Female	
Shanghai No.5 Cotton Mill, 739 Lay Road.	200	860	Forty female workers of the Spinning Dept. failed to turn up for work this morning.
Shanghai No.2 & 3 Cotton Mills, 1970 Yangtszepoo Road.	800	3,800	About 30% of the day shift hands absented themselves from duty this morning.
Dong Shing No.2 Cotton Mill, 2086 Y'poo Road.	400	1,558	About 20% of the day shift hands failed to turn up this morning.

The two workers who were arrested by the Police on November 13 for being concerned in the intimidation of workers outside the quarters of the Kung Dah No.2 Cotton Mill, Yangchow Road, were each sentenced on November 14 to seven days' imprisonment.

November 14, 1936.

No. D 7599

Date 11/14/36

-2-

Labour

Japanese Cotton Mills in Eastern District - strike situation

The strike of workers of the Japanese cotton mills in the Eastern District which commenced on November 8 and 9, 1936, in order to enforce a demand for a wage increase was concluded on November 13 following the managements granting a temporary wage increase ranging from 5% to 10%. The majority of the strikers returned to work on the night of November 13/14 and this morning, November 14.

Name and Address	No. of workers		Remarks
	Male	Female	
Shanghai Cotton Mills :-			
No.1, 1161 Yangtsepoo Road.	153	488	Situation is normal. Workers were granted a 5% wage increase.
No.2 and 3, 1970 Yangtsepoo Road.	800	3,800	About 80% of the workers reported for duty on the night of November 13 and this morning. It is expected that the remaining workers will resume to-day. Workers were granted a 5% wage increase.
No.4, 585 Lay Road.	300	1,300	Situation is normal. workers were granted a 5% wage increase.
No.5, 739 Lay Road.	200	860	Situation is normal. Workers were granted a 5% wage increase.
No.6, 411 Linching Road.	96	152	Situation is normal. Workers were granted a 5% wage increase.
Dong Shing No.2 Cotton Mill, 2086 Yangtsepoo Road.	400	1,558	About 700 of the night shift hands resumed on the night of Nov.13/14 and 900 day shift hands reported for

November 14, 1936.

No. 1

Date

-3-

<u>Name and Address</u>	<u>No. of workers</u>		<u>Remarks</u>
	<u>male</u>	<u>female</u>	
			work this morning, November 14 on the management granting them a 5% wage increase. It is expected that the remaining hands will resume to-day.
Dah Kong Cotton Mill, 195 Tengyueh Road.	451 (day shift)	1,946	Situation is normal. A 5% wage increase was granted; and the workers who operated during the strike were granted an additional pay of 10 cents per day.
	236 (night shift)	1,818	
Kung Dah No.2 Cotton Mill, 540 Yangtszepoo Road.	300 (day shift)	1,206	Situation is practically normal. Workers were granted a 5% wage increase.
	150 (night shift)	697	
Tokwa Boseki (Tong Wo) Cotton Mill, 1687 Eará Road.	500	1,200	Situation is normal. The workers of the Fine Yarn Department and the Reel Department were granted a 10% wage increase and the remaining employees will receive a 5% increase in pay.

At 6.25 a.m. November 13, about 600 strikers gathered outside the workers quarters of the Kung Dah No.2 Cotton Mill, Yangchow Road, and threw stones at the premises in an attempt to prevent workers from reporting for duty. The crowd was dispersed by the Police and two persons were arrested. The arrested persons will appear before the Shanghai 1st Special District Court this morning, November 14.

7599  
14 11 36  
November 14, 1936.

- 4 -

JAPANESE COTTON MILLS IN WESTERN DISTRICT - SITUATION

- Naigai Wata Kaisha No.6 Cotton Mill

The 250 night shift hands of the Spinning Department of the N.W.K. No.6 Cotton Mill, 14 West Szechow Road, who stopped work during the evening of November 12 in order to enforce a set of demands including that of a 10% wage increase (Vide I.R. 13/11/36), resumed operations unconditionally on the night of November 13/14.

About 100 day shift hands of the department attempted to start operations at 6 a.m. this morning, November 14, but the management would not allow them to work owing to the appearance of six workers who were dismissed for being agitators.

With the exception of the Spinning Department, the workers of other rooms are operating as usual.

It is reported that on November 13, the managements of the Dong Shing No.2 Cotton Mill, 1433 Gordon Road, and the Japan-China (Kiwa) Cotton Mills, 74 Robison Road, instructed the foremen of various departments to inform employees that measures were being considered by the mill owners to increase the wages of workers and requesting them to refrain from indulging in labour agitation.

Yangtzepoo Cotton Mill - situation normal

The majority of the 135 night shift hands of the Sackcloth Department of the Yangtzepoo Cotton Mill, 1056 Yangtzepoo Road (British), who failed to report for duty

7599

12.11.36

November 13, 1936.

- 6 -

JAPANESE COTTON MILLS IN WESTERN DISTRICT - SITUATION

At 4 p.m. November 12, two hundred day shift workers of the Spinning Department of the N.W.K. No.6 Cotton Mill, 14 West Soochow Road, stopped work in order to enforce the following demands :-

1. That a 10% wage increase be granted.
2. That no extra work be given to employees on Sundays.
3. That the workers be granted a daily half hour rest period after tiffin.
4. That the dismissed workers be reinstated.
5. That the foremen be instructed not to assault workers.

The night shift hands (250) of the department joined the strike at 6 p.m. the same day.

Following the strike, six workers were dismissed by the management for being agitators. These dismissed workers attempted to enter the mill this morning but were frustrated, with the result that 450 employees of the Spinning Department continue on strike.

In addition to these strikers, this mill employs 1,200 hands in other departments who are working as usual this morning.

Union Brewery - dismissal of workers

Owing to lack of work, the Union Brewery, a British concern situated at 140 Ichang Road dismissed twelve workers on November 10.

7599  
November 11, 1936.

-3-

cease functioning until their affairs are taken over by a reorganization committee.

Labour

Sheng Teh Tang Medicine Shop - strike of employees

In connection with the strike of the eighteen employees of the Sheng Teh Tang Medicine Shop ( ), 379 Min Kuo Road, Nantao, which was declared on October 28 as a protest against a decision of the management to provide new guaranty bonds (Vide I.R. 5/11/36), two representatives of the strikers accompanied by an official of the Medicine Shop Workers' Union, called at the General Labour Union, No.1 Mei Ka Loong, Nantao, Nantao, at 2 p.m. November 10, and appealed for assistance.

Strike propaganda - handbill distributed to mill workers in the Eastern District

At 11 a.m. November 10, a handbill was found on Yangtze-poo Road near Linching Road. The pamphlet purporting to emanate from "Representatives of Workers of Japanese Cotton Mills in Shanghai" urges the workers to unite and to join a "stay-in" strike until the managements have granted their demands.

Japanese cotton mills in the Eastern District - strike situation

The strike situation in the Japanese cotton mills in the Eastern District this morning, November 11, is as follows :-

Name and Address	No. of workers		Remarks
	male	female	
<b>Shanghai Cotton Mills :</b>			
No.1, 1161 Yangtze-poo Road.	153	488	Continue to suspend work this morning owing to lack of raw material.

November 11, 1936.

- 4 -

Name and Address	No. of workers		Remarks
	male	female	
Shanghai Cotton Mills :			
No. 2 & 3, 1970 Y'poo Road.	800	3,800	Strike continues. Lockout is still being enforced by the management.
No. 4, 585 Lay Road.	300	1,350	-do-
No. 5, 739 Lay Road.	200	860	-do-
No. 6, 411 Linching Road.	96	152	Half the complement of workers on the day shift (124) stopped work for 45 minutes at 12.30 p.m. Nov. 10 to agitate for an increase in pay. They resumed on the management promising to consider their demand.
Dong Shing No. 2 Cotton Mill, 2086 Yangtzeppoo Road.	400	1,558	Strike continues. Lockout is still being enforced by the management.
Tokwa Boseki (Tong Wo) Cotton Mill, 1687 Ward Road.	500	1,200	140 male and 700 female day shift workers returned to work at 6 a.m. this morning, Nov. 11, following the manage- ment promising to consider their demand for a wage increase.
Dah Kong Cotton Mill, 195 Tengyueh Road.	451 (day shift)	1,946	Approximately 1,000 night shift hands turned up for duty on the night of Nov. 10/11 and 1,500 day shift hands reported for work this morning, November 11. The remaining employees are remaining out as a result of intimi- dation by workers of the Japanese cotton mills now on a strike.
	236 (night shift)	1,818	

November 11, 1936.

-5-

At about 5 p.m. Nov.10, some 200 strikers appeared outside the Dah Kong Cotton Mill, 195 Tengyueh Road, and threw stones into the mill in an endeavour to incite the workers of the Dah Kong Mill to join the strike. The crowd was dispersed by the Municipal Police, and one person was arrested. The arrested man will be brought before the Shanghai First Special District Court this morning, Nov.11.

Following the arrest of the worker, about 300 strikers assembled in the vicinity of Yangtzepoo Station and demanded that the arrested person be released. These strikers were eventually dispersed by the Police.

It is reported that strikers of various cotton mills in the Eastern District are planning to detail pickets to the vicinity of various mills now operating for the purpose of inciting the workers to join the movement to obtain an increase in wages. The most favourable times for these activities according to the strikers are between 5 a.m. and 6 a.m. and between 5 p.m. and 6 p.m. every day, when the workers are changing shifts.

Shanghai Printing and Dyeing Factory - workers absent from duty

About forty of the 100 day shift workers in the Fine Yarn Department of the Shanghai Printing and Dyeing Factory, (Chinese), 1382 Ward Road, absented themselves from duty this morning, November 11, in order to enforce a demand for a wage increase (Vide I.R. 10/11/36).

At 6 p.m. Nov. 10, one hundred female workers of the department on the night shift turned up outside the mill premises and demanded an increase in pay. The workers were dispersed by police in the vicinity.

November 13, 1936.

- 3 -

Japanese Cotton Mills in Eastern District  
- Strike Situation

The situation in the Japanese cotton mills in the Eastern District this morning, November 13 is as follows :-

Name and Address	No. of workers		Remarks
	Male	Female	
Shanghai Cotton Mills: No.1, 1161 Y'poo Road.	153	488	The 283 night shift hands did not work on the night of November 12 owing to lack of material. The 358 day shift hands resumed work this morning, Nov. 13.
No.2 & 3, 1970 Y'poo Road.	800	3,800	About 400 night shift hands reported for work at 6 p.m. November 12, but the mill closed at 8 p.m. as operations could not be maintained with this small number of workers. Approximately 1,000 day shift hands reported for work this morning, 13.
No.4, 585 Lay Road.	300	1,300	About 440 of the 676 night shift hands returned to work on the night of November 12/13, and 775 of the 974 day shift hands resumed this morning.
No.5, 739 Lay Road.	200	860	388 of the 474 night shift hands returned to work on the night of November 12/13, and the day shift hands resumed this morning.
No.6, 411 Linching Road.	96	152	Situation is normal.

November 13, 1936.

- 4 -

Name and Address	No. of workers		Remarks
	Male	Female	
Dong Shing No.2 Cotton Mill, 2086 Yangtsepoo Road.	400	1,558	About 300 night shift hands turned up at 6 p.m. November 12, but the mill closed at 11 p.m. as this number was considered insufficient to maintain operations. About 700 workers of the day shift are operating this morning.
Dah Kong Cotton Mill, 195 Tengyueh Road.	451 (day shift) 236 (night shift)	1,946  1,818	Operations resumed on the night of November 12/13 when 1,000 workers operated. About 1,800 day shift hands returned to work this morning.
Kung Dah No.2 Cotton Mill, 540 Y'poo Road.	300 (day shift) 150 (night shift)	1,206  697	516 out of 847 night shift hands reported for work at 6 p.m. November 12, but the mill closed at 7.30 p.m. as this number of workers was insufficient to maintain operations. The mill remains closed this morning.
Tokwa Boseki (Tong Wo) Cotton Mill, 1687 Ward Road.	500	1,200	This mill is now working with a full complement of workers with the exception of about 150 night shift hands.

In the afternoon of November 12, the managements of the Shanghai Nos. 2, 3, 4 and 5 Cotton Mills posted a notice outside the mill premises, advising the strikers to resume work.

November 13, 1936.

- 5 -

At 2 p.m. November 12, about 500 strikers of the Japanese cotton mills in the Eastern District attempted to hold a meeting on Wong Shing Road, end of Ningkuo Road (a section located on the boundary of the Settlement and the Chinese territory). The workers, however, were dispersed by the Municipal Police and the Chinese Authorities.

At 6 p.m. November 12, a female Chinese who is believed to be a school teacher was arrested by the Municipal Police outside the Dong Shing No.2 Cotton Mill, 2086 Yangtsepoo Road on suspicion of being concerned in the agitation of the workers of the mill. This female will appear before the Shanghai First Special District Court this morning when application will be made for her custody on a Writ of Detention.

Strike Propaganda - handbill and posters found

At 4 p.m. November 12, copies of a handbill entitled "A Manifesto Issued by the Association of Workers of the Dah Kong Cotton Mill on Strike," urging the workers to join the strike were found in the workers' quarters of the mill on Hochien Road.

In the afternoon of the same day, posters reviling strikers who resume work unconditionally were found posted on walls in the Zung Shing Ka, off Yangtsepoo Road, near Kwang Shing Road, and also on walls near the Riverside Power Company Plant on Yangtsepoo Road.

November 11, 1936.

Morning Translation.

KAINICHI

AMBASSADOR KAWAGOE MEETS GENERAL CHANG CHUN

Nanking, November 10.

At 3 p.m. November 10, Ambassador Kawagoe met General Chang Chun, Foreign Minister, at the latter's residence to continue the Sino-Japanese negotiations. The views of both Ambassador Kawagoe and General Chang Chun on some points have reached a stage of agreement but not enough for a final agreement. The meeting was terminated at 5.30 p.m. after they had fixed a date for the next meeting.

The Japanese Embassy has issued the following communiqué:-

Ambassador Kawagoe at 3 p.m. November 10 called on General Chang Chun, Minister of Foreign Affairs, at his residence and discussed the points which had been gone over on November 3 and 7 by Consul-General Suma and Mr. Kao Tsong Au, a Departmental Chief in the Foreign Ministry. During the conference, Ambassador Kawagoe requested the National Government to give sincere consideration to the points in order to bring about a speedy settlement. The views of both sides were brought closer but not enough for final agreement. A further meeting has been arranged.

COTTON MILL WORKERS HOLD DEMONSTRATION; CLASH WITH POLICE

After their demand for an increase of 10% in their wages was rejected, the cotton mill workers in the Eastern District went on strike. Certain communists and members of national salvation associations are directing the strike. The strikers have turned down an increase of 5% offered by the managements of the Japanese cotton mills. Three Japanese cotton mills have suspended operations. The strike is affecting several Japanese dyeing factories for some 200 workers of these factories have presented a demand for an increase of wages. The workers of three Chinese cotton mills, the Wing On, the Sin Sin, and the Han Fong, went on strike prior to the Japanese cotton mill strikes. These three Chinese cotton mills are attempting to procure workers by increasing the scale of wages from 10 to 15%. On the night of November 9 a group of female workers of a certain Japanese cotton mill threw stones at the mill and came into conflict with the police on guard. The police arrested one female worker. A group of female workers held a demonstration in front of Yangtzepoo Station to secure the release of the arrested female worker, but were dispersed by the police.

Close attention is being paid to the strike because it is being directed by red elements. During the strike of the three Chinese cotton mills the Japanese cotton mills had to increase the workers' wages to prevent a strike among their mills.

November 11, 1936.

Morning Translation.

-2-

At 6 p.m. November 10, no workers turned up at the three Japanese cotton mills. About 2,000 workers who are on strike surrounded other Japanese cotton mills the hands of which were at work and attempted to prevent workers from entering the mills. About 10 workers were assaulted and injured by stones. A number of police officers and two riot vans from the reserve units were dispatched to the scene from Yangtzeppoo and Yulin Road stations. The Japanese Consular Police dispatched 10 officers led by Sub-Inspector Uasa. A certain Japanese cotton mill employs 4000 workers, but two-thirds of them are reported to have been prevented from attending the mill. The cotton mill later used trucks to convey its workers. The gate of the mill is being strongly guarded.

November 10, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

NICHI-NICHI

HANDBILLS FOUND IN THE TUNGSHING COTTON MILL

Yesterday, a large quantity of handbills issued by the representatives of the Japanese Cotton Mill workers, was found in the W.S. of the Tungshing No. 2 Mill. So far, the strikers have taken no violent action and no outsiders are engaged in the strike. If the object of the strike is to increase their wages, this could be easily settled because the managements of the Japanese cotton mills have decided to give an increase of 5% although wages of the Japanese cotton mill workers are higher than those of the Chinese cotton mills. Should anti-Japanese agitators continue in their designs, they will in all probability succeed in prolonging the strike.

MAINICHI

JAPANESE AND SPECIAL ADMINISTRATIVE DISTRICT

On November 6, the Northern Branch of the Japanese Amalgamated Association of Street Unions held a meeting in the Japanese school on North Szechuen Road when it was decided to submit its resolution, regarding the establishment of a special administrative district, to the following:- the Japanese Consulate, the Japanese military authorities in Shanghai, the Japanese Residents Corporation, the S.M.C., and the Ministries of Navy, Army and Foreign Affairs in Tokyo.

At 11.30 a.m. November 9, Mr. Hayashi, Honorary Chairman of the Association, in company with Mr. Kondo, Chairman of the Standing Committee of the Association, and Mr. Hashimoto, Chairman of the Northern Branch Association, called on Mr. Wakasugi, Consul-General, to whom they presented the resolution and gave a verbal report on the result of the meeting held by the Association on November 6.

PEIPING MAYOR ORDERS DISSOLUTION OF STUDENTS  
FEDERATION

Peiping, November 9.  
On November 9, the Mayor of the Peiping City Government issued an order to the Peiping Students Federation and various other students organizations to dissolve. It is believed by the general public that the order will have no effect because nobody is qualified to control the professors in Peiping who influence the students. The professors hold a strong position in political affairs. For this reason, the Charhar-Hopei Political Council is unable to persuade the professors. A number of professors, who are returned students from Japan and are now well known to the public, have been replaced by persons representing the Central Government.

7599

10.11.36

November 10, 1936.

Morning Translation.

JAPANESE COTTON MILL OWNERS HOLD CONFERENCE TO CONSIDER STRIKES

At 4 p.m. yesterday the Japanese Cotton Mill Owners Association held a meeting at the Japanese Club to discuss and study the strike situation in the three Japanese cotton mills in the Eastern District.

On the afternoon of November 6 a section of female workers of the Shanghai Cotton Mill went on a go-slow strike. On November 7 the situation became normal. At 11 p.m. November 8 the workers of the Tungshing No.2 Mill, the East China Cotton Mill and the Shanghai Cotton Mill went on strike. Representatives of workers of the Shanghai Cotton Mill and the Tungshing Cotton Mill submitted a demand for an increase of wages. The managements issued an announcement promising an increase of 5% and asked the strikers whether they would return to work but so far no reply has been given by the strikers. For this reason, the Shanghai Cotton Mill and the Tungshing Cotton Mill did not open and no workers were allowed to enter. The East China Cotton Mill received its workers. About 20% of the strikers have returned to work.

77433

7599  
K 11 36

## Workers Of Five Japanese Cotton Mills On Strike

Go-Slow Movement Unattended By Violence; Police Watch Situation; Wage Increase Asked Following Cotton Boom

Labour unrest among Chinese mill hands of Japanese cotton mills in Shanghai spread yesterday with five plants employing about 8,000 people being involved. No violence, however, was reported.

About 1,300 hands were locked-out at the Yangtzepoo Road plant of the Dong Shing Spinning and Weaving Company early yesterday morning after alleged agitators had been ejected from the factory on Sunday as they went on a go-slow strike.

Seventy per cent. of the workers of the Tokwa Boseki Kaisha, with mills on Ward Road, ceased work

yesterday. Their number was estimated by company officials at 1,000.

The go-slow movement adopted by workers of the No. 4 Mill of the Shanghai Cotton Manufacturing Co. on Friday yesterday had spread to a number of workers at the No. 3 and No. 5 plants. The former two are located on Lay Road, while the latter is on Yangtzepoo Road. About 5,000 hands were involved, according to an estimate by company officials.

Strikers were exclusively young girls from 14 to 16 years old, plant officials said. Male workers were not taking any leading part in the agitation which consisted principally of shouting, it was stated.

### Big Wage Increase Wanted

Handbills demanding a 20 per cent. wage increase and better treatment were distributed in all Japanese plants early yesterday morning. They were addressed to the workers in Nipponese-owned cotton mills.

The Dong Shing Spinning and Weaving Co. and the Shanghai Cotton Manufacturing Co. late yesterday offered to reinstate all workers who returned to work by 6 o'clock in the evening and guaranteed them an all-around five per cent. increase in wages.

Officials of the Japanese Cotton Millowners' Association in China, yesterday morning, conferred on the situation under the chairman of Mr. T. Funatsu.

The Shanghai "Mainichi" yesterday evening reported that the Shanghai Municipal Police were investigating reports that Communists and affiliated "National Salvation Associations" were behind the unrest.

### Police Maintain Order

The maintenance of order was in the hands of the Shanghai Municipal Police. Japanese naval patrols sent to the Yangtzepoo area early yesterday morning having been withdrawn when workers showed no indications of resorting to violence.

Unrest in Japanese mills came as a sequel to a go-slow strike declared by about 5,000 workers at the Wing On Textile Manufacturing Co., the Sung Sing Cotton Spinning and Weaving Co., and the Heng Foong Cotton Manufacturing Co., Chinese firms, last week.

This situation yesterday was reported to have been settled when the mill-owners agreed to a 10 per cent. wage increase demanded by the workers in view of the current boom in the textile industry.

S  
10/11

November 10, 1936.

7599  
10. 11. 36

-2-  
Labour

Japanes Cotton Mills in Eastern District - strike situation

The workers of the following Japanese cotton mills  
in the Eastern District continue on strike this morning,  
November 10 :-

Name and address	No. of workers		Remarks
	male	Female	
Dong Shing No.2 Cotton Mill, 2086 Yangtszepoo Road.	400	1,558	Strike commenced at 11.40 p.m. on the night of Nov. 7 when 210 female workers of the Weaving Department ceased operations. A lockout was declared by the management at 5 p.m. Nov. 9.
Shanghai Cotton Mills No. 2 and 3, 1970 Yangtszepoo Road.	800	3,800	The day shift workers of the Fine Yarn Room commenced a strike in the forenoon of Nov. 8 to enforce a demand for a wage increase. A lockout was declared by the management on November 9.
Shanghai Cotton Mill No. 4, 585 Lay Road.	300	1,350	130 female workers of the Cotton Waste Department started the strike on the morning of November 8 for a wage increase. A lockout was declared by the management on Nov. 9.
Shanghai Cotton Mill No. 5, 739 Lay Road.	200	860	Strike commenced by the workers of the Fine Yarn and Coarse Yarn Departments at 12 m.n. Nov. 7/8. A lockout was declared by the management on November 9.
Shanghai Cotton Mill, No. 1, 1161 Yangtszepoo Road.	153	488	Suspended work on the night of Nov. 9, 10 and this morning owing to lack of raw material.

November 10, 1936.

-3-

Name and address	No. of workers		Remarks
	male	female	
Tokwa Boseki (Tong Wo) Cotton Mill, 1667 Ward Road.	500	1,260	Strike commenced in the Reel Department at 7 p.m. November 6 for an increase in wages.

At 1.15 p.m. November 9, about 300 female workers appeared outside the Tokwa Boseki Cotton Mill, 1667 Ward Road, and threw stones breaking a number of window panes of the mill. The crowd was subsequently dispersed by the Police.

About thirty workers of the Fine Yarn Room of the Dah Kong Cotton Mill, 195 Tengyueh Road, stopped work for ten minutes at 10.30 p.m. November 9 in order to agitate for an increase in wages. They resumed work on the management promising to consider their request.

This mill employs 800 male and 3,000 female workers.

Wing On No.3 Cotton Mill (Chinese) - workers receive increase in wages

With effect from November 7, 1936, the 2,800 workers in the employ of the Wing On No.3 Cotton Mill, 491 Markham Road, were granted a wage increase of 5%. An official announcement to this effect has been made by the management.

Shanghai Printing and Dyeing Mill - Unrest among workers following dismissals

At 8 a.m. November 9, 1936, the Management of the Shanghai Printing and Dyeing Mill, 1382 Ward Road (a Chinese concern) dismissed five female workers of the Fine Yarn Room for being agitators.

7500  
November 9, 1936.

- 3 -

Y.W.C.A., 999 Bubbling Well Road, when the following resolutions were passed :-

1. That support be given to the movement for the donation of one day's income toward the fund for the purchase of aircraft to be presented to the Government.
2. That a telegram be sent to General Fu Tso-yi, Chairman of the Suiyuan Provincial Government, praising him and his troops for resisting foreign aggression.
3. That the Executive Committee be instructed to make preparations for the formation of nursing groups.
4. That the Ministry of Education be requested to establish women's supplementary schools throughout the country.

Labour

JAPANESE COTTON MILLS - STRIKE OF WORKERS TO DEMAND AN INCREASE IN WAGES

- Dong Shing No.2 Cotton Mill

The night shift workers of the Dong Shing No.2 Cotton Mill, 2086 Yangtszepoo Road, went on strike at 7 p.m. November 8, for the purpose of agitating for an increase in wages. The agitation commenced at 11.40 p.m. on the night of November 7 when the 210 female workers of the Weaving Department ceased operations for about two hours. About 500 day shift workers entered the mill this morning, November 9, but refused to work.

This mill employs a total complement of 1,958 hands.

- Shanghai Cotton Mills No.2 and 3

The day shift workers (250 males) of the Fine Yarn Room of the Shanghai Cotton Mills, No.2 and 3, 1970 Yangtszepoo Road, declared a strike in the forenoon of November 8 to enforce a demand for a wage increase.

November 9, 1938

No. D 7599  
Date 9/11/38

- 4 -

With the exception of the 600 workers of the Weaving Department, the night shift hands of other departments joined the strike at 11.30 p.m. November 8. These mills, which employ some 3,810 workers, remain closed this morning, November 9.

- Shanghai Cotton Mill No.4

The 130 female workers of the Cotton Waste Room of the Shanghai No.4 Cotton Mill, 585 Lay Road, went on strike on the morning of November 8 for the same purpose. The night shift hands in all departments joined the strike movement at 11 p.m. the same day.. All the employees totalling 1,650 of the mill are still out this morning.

- Shanghai Cotton Mill No.5

One hundred and forty workers of the Fine Yarn Department and forty of the Coarse Yarn Department of the Shanghai No.5 Cotton Mill, 739 Lay Road, stopped work for about thirty minutes at 12 p.m. November 7/8 in order to demand an increase of wages. They resumed when the management promised to consider their demand. These workers, however, again went on strike on the night of November 8/9. As a result of the strike, the management closed the mill at 1.30 a.m. November 9.

At 9.45 a.m. this morning, November 9, the managements of the Shanghai Cotton Mills Nos.1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6 posted a notice on the mill premises, stating that a 5% wage increase would be granted to the workers retroactive from

November 9, 1936.

- 5 -

October 26, 1936, and that fractional amounts of a dollar will be issued henceforth on the pay days. It further states that the workers who oppose this decision may resign from the mills.

- Tokwa Boseki (Tong Wo) Cotton Mill

One hundred and twenty workers of the Reel Department of the Tokwa Boseki (Tong Wo) Cotton Mill, 1687 Ward Road, ceased work at 7 p.m. November 8 in order to enforce a demand for a wage increase. At 12.35 a.m. November 9, two hundred and sixty workers of the Spinning Department also went on strike for the same purpose. The strikers were ejected from the mill premises by the Police at the request of the management.

This mill which employs 1,700 hands, remains closed this morning.

CHINESE COTTON MILLS - STRIKE SITUATION

- Heng Foong Cotton Mill

The 150 workers of the Weaving Department of the Heng Foong Cotton Mill, 5 Wishing Road, who declared a strike on November 7 in order to enforce a demand for an increase in pay (Vide I.R. 7/11/36), returned to work this morning, November 9 when the management promised to consider their demand.

November 7, 1936. 7599

Date: " " 1936

-2-

Chinese Chamber of Commerce - letter to C.M.F. regarding  
cigarette shop licence fee

On November 6, the Chinese Chamber of Commerce sent a letter to the C.M.F. requesting that in view of the present business depression, no increase in the cigarette shop licence fee be enforced in the French Concession.

Labour

Shanghai Cotton Manufacturing Company No.4 Mill - transient strike

At 12.20 p.m. November 6, two hundred and twenty-five workers employed in the Fine Yarn Department of the No.4 Mill of the Shanghai Cotton Manufacturing Company, 585 Lay Road, ceased operations in order to enforce a demand for an increase in pay. These workers resumed operations at 2.30 p.m. when the management promised to refer their demand to a meeting of the directors of the Company.

Sixty night shift workers of the Reel Department and 200 of the Fine Yarn Department commenced a similar agitation at 11.50 p.m. November 6, but resumed work at 1.10 a.m. this morning.

Lien Hwa Hosiery Factory - strike

The "tai-kung" strike declared by the 160 workers of the Lien Hwa Hosiery Factory, Lane 580, 20 Rue Amiral Bayle (Vide I.R. 5/11/36) developed into a strike on November 6 following an unsuccessful effort to compel the management to reinstate a dismissed worker. The strike continues this morning, November 7.

D-7600

D-7601

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
REGISTRY  
File No. 12,760

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch *slabb*

REPORT

Date March 5, 1937.

Subject The "Emigrants' Thought," Russian weekly newspaper.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev

Forwarded by *J. Boyne D.S.I.*

On March 4, 1937 the local Russian weekly newspaper entitled "Emigrants' Thought" resumed publication after one month's suspension. It appears that during this period the newspaper was reorganized. Professor M. F. Golovatcheff is now the publisher of the "Emigrants' Thought" while the editorial functions have been entrusted to a collegium. Although the names of persons comprising the collegium have not been revealed, there are reasons to believe that it consists of several Russian ex-officers including General K.K. Akintievsky (President of the Russian Ex-Officers' Club in Shanghai), Generals I.S. Smolin and M.G. Sycheff and Captain M.U. Fomin (President of the General Committee of Russian Emigrants Association in Shanghai). The editorial and printing offices are situated at 197 Route Winling and 55 Route Paul Henry respectively.

A declaration of an "initiative group of active Russian patriots" which appeared in the issue dated March 4, 1937 of the newspaper in question, may be regarded as an outline of its policy.

Referring to the much discussed question of the attitude to be adopted by Russian emigres in the event of an armed conflict between the U.S.S.R. and certain foreign powers, the authors of the declaration denounce the harmful activities of various groups of renegades among Russian emigres, which are ready to become mere mercenaries of foreign powers in their struggle against Russia. In particular, the pro-Japanese clique of Ataman Semennoff in Manchoukuo - "the most odious of such groups" - is mentioned.

On the other hand it is pointed out that the advocates

*CP*  
  
*104*  
*813*

*S.I.*  
*K.V.*  
*JAR*  
*JG 873*  
*3*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

-2-

REPORT

Station, .....

Date. ....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

of unconditional defence of the U.S.S.R. against foreign aggressors fail to distinguish between the interests of the national Russia and those of her communist oppressors and, therefore, are playing a dangerous game. Their pro-Soviet propaganda may seriously compromise Russian emigres in various foreign countries which have been according them their hospitality.

In the opinion of the authors of the declaration the majority of Russian emigres has little sympathy with the abovementioned political factions. Therefore, a unification of all national thinking elements among them is recommended on a programme based on the following three principles:-

1. Struggle against communism with a view to the liberation of Russia. This is considered the main duty of every Russian nationalist party.
2. Defence of the interests of national Russia against her external enemies.

"We are firmly convinced that this principle must also be included in the programme of every Russian nationalist party. A state consists of territory, people and government. We defend the territory of Russia and the interests of her people, but we do not defend her present government."

3. Unity of Russian emigres and maintaining contact with nationalist elements in foreign countries which are friendly to Russia.

"Without this principle the other two are impracticable. It is often pointed out that the national Russia has no friends. We maintain that in politics not friends, but reliable allies should be sought. Time is coming when the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

-3-

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by ..... Forwarded by.....

growing red danger will compel foreign powers to realise the value of Russian nationalists, both in Russia and abroad. Then we shall find sincere and reliable allies among them and a reasonable agreement will be possible between Russian national thinking emigres and foreign countries. We are fully prepared to participate in such foreign intervention against the Third International. To render it possible, a unification of Russian emigres must first be accomplished - not an amalgamation of all existing political groups, but a unity of their national aspirations based on the three principles outlined above."

*Handwritten notes:*  
2057  
1

*Handwritten signature:*  
G. Prokofiev

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Z.C  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
File No. REGISTRY  
No. S. B. D. 7601

Section 2, Special Branch *Subdiv. " 36*

REPORT

Date November 6, 1938

Subject The "EMIGRANTS' THOUGHT", new Russian newspaper in Shanghai.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev

Forwarded by *J. Bogus D.S.I.*

*CP*  
*Report*  
*forwarded*  
*10/11*

*S 2*

*So long as  
it confines  
itself to the  
expression of  
political opinion  
without inciting  
to violence or  
local trouble  
it poses no  
objection.  
Must be  
watched.*

*TAI. BUREAU*  
*NOV 9 1938*

*S. 2.*  
*informed*  
*AB 2/11*  
*9/11*

The Russian weekly newspaper entitled "EMIGRANTS' THOUGHT" which made its first appearance in Shanghai on November 5, is edited and published by Professor M.P. Golovachoff, residing at 278 Rue Tenant de la Tour, and is printed in a small printing shop situated in House 16, Passage 222, Avenue du Roi Albert.

From perusal of the first issue of the newspaper in question it would appear that <sup>it</sup> is intended to be a review and digest of Russian political thought outside the U.S.S.R. and will endeavour to facilitate the process of unification of Russian emigres on the platform of Russian national ideals.

Pointing out that the present time is the most critical epoch ever experienced by the world, the editor declares that the basic principle of the policy of his newspaper is "the firm conviction that only liberation of the Russian people from the communist yoke can save the world from the final catastrophe". He is also convinced that Russian emigres, as a part of the Russian people, are called upon to participate in the struggle of the latter against communism.

"It is just because the crisis is approaching that the newspaper 'Emigrants' Thought' has come into existence. To render oneself full account of the meaning of this crisis is not only a dictate of the natural instinct of self-preservation, but also an expression of will to victory."

"To organize the political thought of Russian emigres as a factor in the struggle for sound ideals is a problem of the day, without solution of which victory is impossible. The 'Emigrants' Thought' will be happy to be able to facilitate even in the smallest way the process of working out a clearly defined ideological programme of struggle against communism,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

-2-

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

which may lead to the regeneration of our Motherland".

"The 'Emigrants Thought' will also pay great attention to problems arising out of every-day life of Russians in exile. as this life presents material for foreign peoples to form their opinion of how Russian emigres live. Therefore, it is a very responsible part of the activities of Russian emigres"...

"Carrying out as far as possible their basic task, namely: assisting, within possible bounds, the process of the regeneration of the Russian people and organizing and improving their own life in exile, Russian emigres must always remain loyal towards the states which accord them their hospitality, because this loyalty will best enable them to carry out their national duty".....

Professor Mstislav Petrovitch Golovachoff, Russian, was born on 16.9.1893 at Enisseysk, Siberia. He left Russia for China in 1923 and subsequently resided in Harbin where he was active as a publicist and a lecturer on International Law at the Juridical Faculty and later in the St. Vladimir's Institute. In 1917 he was the Minister of Foreign Affairs in a very short lived anti-Bolshevik Government in Siberia and since that time has been associated with the so-called Siberian autonomous Movement. Leaders of this movement are reported to have been seeking the support of the Japanese military circles in order to realize their aspirations in Siberia. However, it appears that after the establishment of the Manchoukuo state Golovacheff, who was one of the leaders of the Siberian autonomous Movement, failed to win the favour of Ataman Semenov, the only Russian political leader tolerated and supported by the present rulers of Manchuria. This is reported to have been the cause of his

x 768 2953

x Jo 2456

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

forced departure from Harbin to Shanghai in October, 1935.

Arrangements have been made to obtain this newspaper regularly. Copy sent to Mr. Sadey. Deputy Commissioner (Special Branch)

A. Prokopenko  
D. S. I.

D/S 9/11

Translation from Russian

November 5, 1936

Shanghai.

To Commissioner of Police,  
International Settlement, Shanghai.

Sir,

I have the honour to inform you that beginning from this date I shall publish in the French Concession a weekly newspaper entitled "EMIGRANTS' THOUGHT," which will be of a national-public character.

Enclosed herewith is one copy of the newspaper.

I am, Sir, etc.

(Signed) Mstislav Golovacheff,  
Professor.

*P.A.*  
*Shank comm on*  
*the copy*



*S.2*  
*ASR*  
*6/11*





FM. 2  
G. 40M-5-35

N.K.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY

No. *File No. 7600*

Date: *10-11-36*

S. 2. Special Branch. Station,

REPORT

Date November 10, 1936.

Subject ..... Korean Female named Sai Gyoku-Jo, A Dancing Partner.

Made by ..... D. S. Kamashita ..... Forwarded by ..... *J. Byrne P. S. I*

With reference to the attached translation of an article from the "Shanghai Mainichi" on the subject of a Korean dancing partner arrested for revolutionary activities, I have to state that the information is incorrect and that the following information has been obtained from the local Japanese Consular Police:-

A Korean dancing partner named Sai Gyoku-Jo (崔玉女), aged 24, native of Heijo, has been in the employ of the Metropole Dancing Hall for some time.

The local Japanese Consular Police recently received information from the Heijo Police, Korea, to the effect that this female went to Heijo on holiday in the summer of this year and during her stay in Heijo she received a remittance, a sum of Yen 500, from a certain foreigner employed by a sewing machine Co. in Tokyo, and that she wrote a letter to the foreigner to the effect that she was going to Shanghai shortly afterwards. The Consular Police were requested to make necessary investigations regarding the female, because the Heijo Police suspected she might have been engaged in espionage work.

On receipt of the information, the Consular Police summoned her to the Consulate on November 4. Since that time she has been detained at the Consulate. During the course of interrogation she admitted having received the remittance from the foreigner in Tokyo and also having written a letter to him during her stay in Heijo. She, however, stated that she had fallen in love with the foreigner when he resided in Shanghai and they had continued to correspond with each other. She also told the officer that as her family was very poor she had obtained monetary assistance amounting to the sum of Yen 2,000



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Station, .....

REPORT

Date..... 19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

258  
114

including the Yen 500 in question.

She will be detained at the Consulate, pending further information from the Haijo and Tokyo Police.

*P. Kamashita*

D. S.

Deputy Commissioner, Special Branch.

November 9, 1936.

Morning Translation.

MAINICHI

KOREAN DANCING PARTNER ARRESTED FOR REVOLUTIONARY  
ACTIVITIES

On November 4 a Korean dancing partner named Choi Bok Shun, age 22, of the St. George's Dance Hall, was arrested by the Japanese Consular Police for collecting funds for the Korean independence movement. She is now undergoing a close examination at the hands of the Japanese Consular Police.

NIPPO, MAINICHI AND NICHU-NICHU

ANTI-JAPANESE FRONT FORMED BY THE 29TH ARMY AND  
STUDENTS.

Peiping, November 8.

Recently 72 school and university professors issued an anti-Japanese manifesto; the army and the people held a mass meeting; students dispatched a circular telegram; the anti-Japanese activities among the Chinese people have become more noticeable. The students have formed a united anti-Japanese front with the soldiers of the 29th Army. Their activities will obstruct the efforts of the Charhar-Hopei Political Council to bring about Sino-Japanese rapprochement and the economic development of the North.

The professors and students of the Normal School will issue an anti-Japanese circular telegram shortly.

About 1,000 students of the Chinghwa and Yenking Universities held a meeting and delivered anti-Japanese speeches after attending the military manoeuvres of the 29th Army.

On November 7 and 8 about 100 students of the Normal School visited several villages near Peiping and delivered anti-Japanese addresses and distributed anti-Japanese handbills relating to the military manoeuvres of the Japanese army in the North.

The students of the Chinghwa University sent representatives to request General Fo Tso Yih, Chairman of the Suiyuan Provincial Government, to organize a united anti-Japanese front of the army and people for defence of the province.

Several representatives of universities have been dispatched to the South to submit an anti-Japanese petition to the Central Government.

D-7608

D-7609

D7610

FM 2  
G. 45M-1-35

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 507/36

7608

Wayside Station, 11 36

REPORT

Date 11th Nov 1936

Subject Assistance to French Police.

Made by D.S. Wittinsky.

Forwarded by

Sir,

At 2 p.m. on 11-11-36, D.S. Ivanoff attached to the French Police Headquarters, came to this station and requested assistance in visiting a female named Duneevskaya, at 59 Chusen Road, in connection with the "Mary Wendt and Al Stey" narcotic smuggling case.

On being interviewed by the undersigned D.S. Ivanoff stated, that information has been received by the French Police to the effect, that about 1 month ago, a female named Liubov Duneevskaya 25, Polish Jewess, employed as a dancing partner in the "Prisco" Cabaret, Rue Du Pao San, P.C. by producing a post office notice, obtained from a sub-Post Office on Rue du Consulat a letter addressed to Henri Le Grandclaud c/o French Consul in Shanghai and that it was suspected, that the letter may have some connection or contained information re the "Mary Wendt" smuggling case.

\* Pass all things to  
Consul of Shanghai  
filed in C.S. 6

RECEIVED  
12 NOV 1936  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Henri Le Grandclaud, French subject, to whom the letter was addressed, is at present detained in the Ward Road Gaol pending the decision of the French Consular Court where he is being charged with being in possession of a false passport.

Leonard  
Amador  
C.S.G.

Assistance was rendered by the undersigned and Miss L. Duneevskaya interviewed at 59 Chusen Road. She stated, that about 1 month ago whilst in the "Prisco" cabaret, she was given by the barman, nicknamed Uncle Vanib, Russian, 2 Post Office notifications for registered letters, one of which was in her name from a girl friend in Tsingtao and the other in the name of a Frenchman. She obtained the letters from the sub-Post Office on Rue du Consulat and not knowing what to do with the 2nd letter kept it in her room.

FILE  
202

L. Duneevskaya readily produced the letter, the envelope of

6748/100

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date, ..... 19 .....

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

which bore the name of the following firm:- "Studd & Co., 224  
Mang Seng Road, Nanning, Kwangsi." It was ascertained from the  
reading of the Post Office marks, that the letter was despatched  
from Nanning on the 9-9-36 and received in Shanghai on the 20-9-36.

On instruction of Mr. Sinclair, D.O."D" the letter was handed  
over to D.S. Ivanoff of the French Police.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

*D. S. Ivanoff*  
D. S.

*10/11*  
Senior Detective i/c.

*CFC*

*Note returned*

*1/11*

*H.Q. (S. B)*

D.O. "D"

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

C.S.6, Special Branch ~~7609~~ 7609

REPORT

Date Nov. 14, 1936

Subject Monsieur and Madame A. DUFOUR --- Movements.

Made by D.S. Larby.

Forwarded by *For Galley D.S.*

With reference to the enquiry from the French Police regarding the whereabouts of Monsieur and Madame A. Dufour, I have to state that Monsieur Dufour accompanied by his wife arrived at the Central Mansions, 941 Bubling Well Road, on the 8.11.36; their previous address was given as the "Hotel Moderne", Tientsin. On the 10.11.36 the couple removed to the Park Hotel where Monsieur Dufour is at present employed as an entertainer.

*D.S. Larby*

D. S.

*Copy sent to Mr Galley*

*D.S.R. 6/11*

D. C. Special Branch.



19190

7610

9-2-37

THE NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS, TUESDAY, FEBRUARY 9, 1937

### EMDEN SAILS THIS MORNING

#### Week of Celebrations Brought to a Close

After just a week of special entertainments and official functions arranged for the officers, cadets and sailors of the Emden, the German cruiser will leave Shanghai at 9 a.m. to-day for Padang on the first stage of her voyage back to Wilhelmshaven, from which she started on her six months cruise on October 10. The Emden, the third ship to bear this name, is making the voyage for the purposes of offering training facilities to the 150 or so young cadets on board, who will at the end of the voyage be required to take an examination for promotion to the rank of midshipman. She will make her homeward voyage by way of Padang, Bombay, Alexandria, Syracuse, and Falmouth, arriving at Wilhelmshaven on April 20, the birthday of Herr Adolph Hitler.

Bel  
2/9

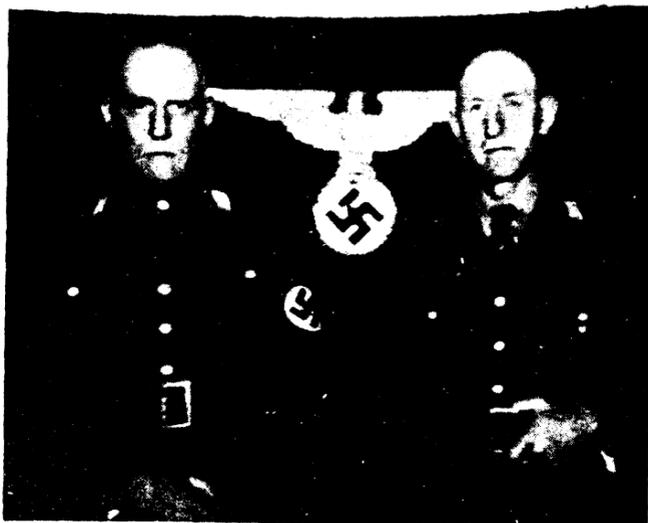
4

19159

7610

8 2 37

THE SHANGHAI SUNDAY TIMES, FEBRUARY 7, 1937



AT NAZI CELEBRATIONS. Captain S. Lahrman and Captain Th. Hanning, photographed at the meeting held at the German School on January 30, to celebrate the fourth anniversary of Hitler's advent to power. The meeting was largely attended by members of the local German community.—Lacks.

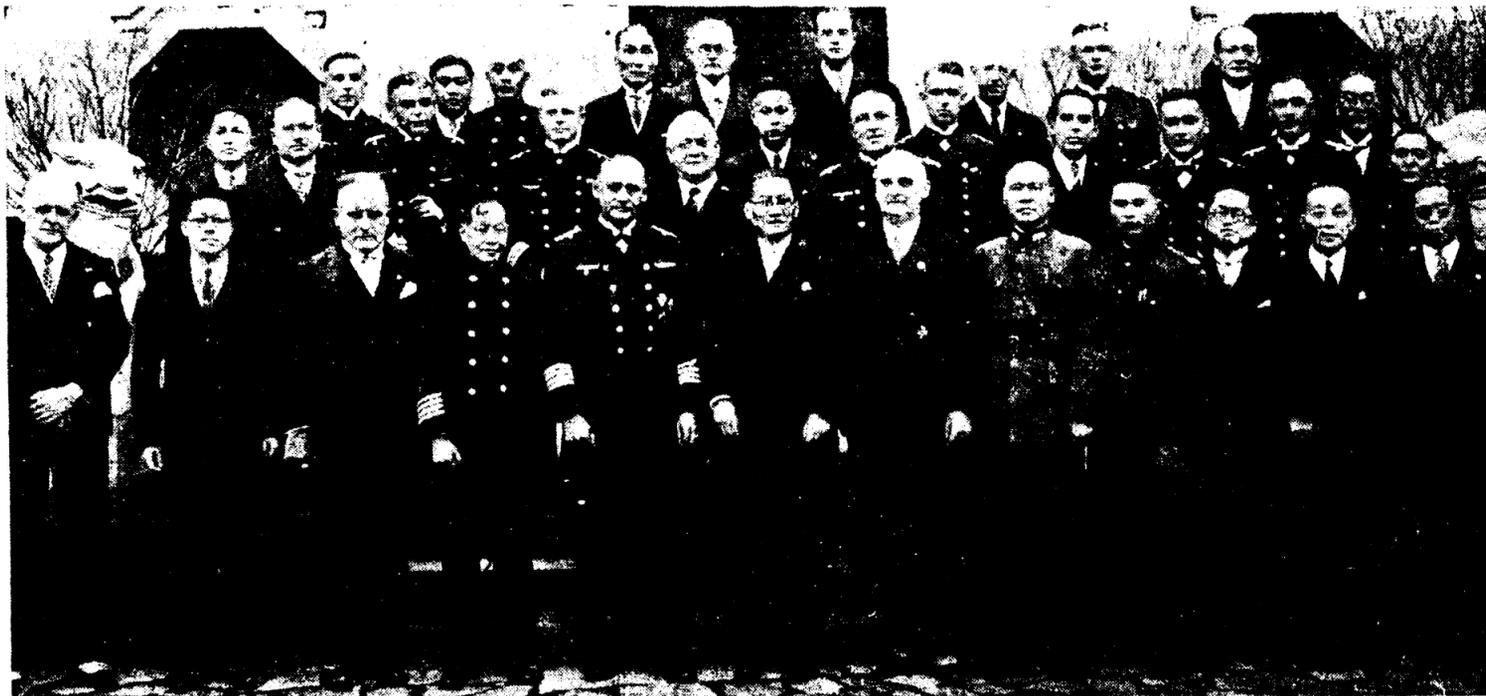
File  
DBF

ch  
1

19144

THE SHANGHAI SUNDAY TIMES, FEBRUARY 7, 1937

EMDEN OFFICERS ENTERTAINED BY MAYOR WU TE-CHEN



Outstanding among a busy round of entertainment for the officers of the German cruiser Emden was theiffin party given at his house on Avenue Haig by Mayor Wu Te-chen, of the City Government of Greater

Shanghai. As the above photograph taken outside the house shows, there was a large attendance. In the centre with Mayor Wu is seen Captain Lohmann, Commander of the visiting vessel.

*Ch*

19148



Included in the round of social functions and entertainments being provided for the officers and men of the German cruiser Emden was a tiffin party given at the German Consulate by the German Consul-General, Lieutenant-Colonel H. Kriebel, upon the

arrival of the cruiser here on Tuesday. Among the guests were Captain Lohmann, Commander of the vessel, who is seen with some of his officers, consular officials and representatives of the local German community in the above photo. |E. Juras.

et

## German Cruiser Emden Arrives

### Naval Vessel Joyously Welcomed By Local German Colony

A great burst of fireworks and the fluttering of scores of flags of the Third Reich in the cold sunlight at the Whangpoo mouth greeted the big grey German naval cruiser Emden at 7 o'clock this morning, as the long-awaited ship steamed majestically past the breakwater on her way from Nanking to Shanghai for a week's stay.

Some 700 German navy cadets shouted lustily at the small launches bobbing below them in the river, filled with Germans from the National Tung Chi University, Woosung, who were the first of the local German community to welcome the cruiser.

#### Passes Point Island

The Emden reached buoys 3 and 4 off the Shanghai and Hongkew Company's Hongkew Wharf at 9 a.m., but during her passage up the river she was given plenty of signs to indicate the sort of welcome awaiting her.

Off Point Island scores of young German students from the Kaiser Wilhelm Schule lined the shore, waving a mass of flags and holding aloft a large banner reading in bold letters: "Heil Hitler." At sight of this the band of the Emden, gathered on deck, struck up a gay martial tune as the cadets saluted from the rails the big German flag that flew in the morning breeze from a tall flagstaff over the German Garden Club headquarters on the island.

#### Greeted By Officials

A little later the scene was re-enacted when the cruiser passed the German merchant vessel Hertha Rickmers.

Officials from the German Consulate-General headed by Lieutenant-Colonel Hermann von Kriebel, consul-general, had previously boarded the Italian gunboat Lepanto at No. 1 buoy and it was from the deck of that vessel that they first greeted the Emden as the cruiser tied up just ahead.

#### Call On Mayor Wu

Captain Commander W. Lohmann and his aide-de-camp, Lieutenant Buchel, left the Emden and joined the consular officials shortly afterward aboard a launch. Landing, Consul-General Kriebel and Vice-Consul E. von Randow motored with Commander Lohmann and his aide to the Civic Center, where they paid an official call on Mayor Wu Te-chen at 10 a.m. Returning to the city, they proceeded to the Administration Building to call on Mr. H. E. Arnold, chairman of the Shanghai Municipal Council, at 11 a.m. After leaving the S.M.C. they went to the French Consulate-General to pay an official call on Mr. M. Baudez, consul-general, at 11:30.

The party then went to Chinese naval headquarters on Arsenal Road to call upon Admiral C. T. Chen, commander of the Chinese Fleet here. Another call was paid on General Yang Fu, garrison commander of the Shanghai and Woosung area.

#### Tiffin Given

At 1 p.m. Consul-General Kriebel was host at a tiffin at the German Consulate-General to the commander and officers of the cruiser, when consular officials were present.

The afternoon at 2:30 p.m. there was to be a reception for the Press aboard the cruiser.

At 7 o'clock this evening there will be a large reception arranged by the German community in the rooms of the Shanghai Race Club to meet the Emden officers; this reception is expected to last until a late hour.

#### Play Planned

Tomorrow the Hitler Youth, German youth organization, will be host to part of the crew at a special function at the German School on Great Western Road at 3 p.m. In the evening the German A.D.C. will present "Sparrows in God's Hand" at the Lyceum Theatre. Officers of the cruiser will attend a tiffin at the Zero Club, 17 the Bund, tomorrow noon.

Thursday there will be a sight-seeing trip to Soochow for part of the crew, returning in the evening. A dinner party will be given by Consul-General Kriebel and the A.D.C. performance will be repeated in the evening. Captain Lohmann and some of his officers will attend the Rotary Club tiffin.

#### Children's Day

Friday German children will visit the cruiser and some of the crew will go to Tung Chi University at Woosung. Officers will be guests of the Royal Air Force Association at a tiffin, a visit to the Dome being a traditional practice with all naval and military officers coming to Shanghai, and the tiffins are talked of the world over. A dance will be held at the German Garden Club in the evening, and Mr. Gustav Roehreke will give a dinner party for some of the officers.

Saturday there will be field and track events at the German Garden Club's Point Island grounds. Mayor Wu will enter at a tiffin and Lord and Lady Li Ching-mai will be host and hostess at a tea at their home later. There will be another

dance at the Garden Club in the evening.

#### Special Ceremony

Sunday a ceremony will be held at the Illis Monument and the crew will attend special movies at the Grand Theatre. There will be an "eintopf" tiffin at the German School and more athletics in the afternoon, with another dance in the evening. The officers on Sunday will be guests at a tiffin given by Admiral Chen Chih-liang, vice-minister of the Chinese Navy.

The German community will again inspect the cruiser next Monday, and the vessel will sail for Germany on Tuesday.

The cruiser Emden came to Shanghai last in 1931. In 1933 the cruiser Koln came here, though she did not visit Japan that year.

#### Going to Indies

The Emden has visited Portugal, Turkey, Egypt, India, Singapore, North Borneo, Japan and Nanking. From here she will go to the East Indies and return home via India and Suez. A number of relics salvaged off the historic raider, the first Emden, which finally broke up after a battle with H.M.A.S. Sydney at Cocos Island during the World War, have been returned to the present bearer of the proud name. The Emden has on board the original name-plate of the old Emden, which cruised in China waters, a Roll of Honor containing the names of the 132 gallant men who were killed in the battle of Cocos Island, and a bust of Captain Karl von Muller, her commander, whose name has become synonymous with that of a brave man who refused to admit defeat until the very last.

Three years ago the original ship's bell returned to Germany by the Australian government, while a Singapore resident has now presented Captain Lohmann with a 33-year old post-box, bearing the name of Emden and the eagle of Imperial Germany, which has passed through many hands, even being buried by a Chinese in a garden since it was originally taken as a souvenir by a naval rating of the Sydney.

#### Built In 1921

As one of the first cruisers of the new German navy, the Emden was laid down in 1921 and brought to completion four years later. In September, 1934, the cruiser was rebuilt and refitted along the most modern lines.

The present Emden is the third vessel in the German Navy to carry the name. The second Emden was built during the war and was never as famous as her predecessor. This ship was finally scrapped at Scapa Flow, thus bringing a long-standing tradition momentarily to a close until it was finally decided to build another Emden.

7610  
3-2-37

File  
D.R.  
3/2

4610

29-1-37

## Germans Outline Emden Program

### Full Schedule Filled To Entertain Cadets On Reich Cruiser

With the departure for Nanking last night by train of Dr. R. Kempe, vice-consul of the local German Consulate, to contact Captain Walter Lohmann, commander of the cruiser Emden, which reached the Chinese capital today, Shanghai's plans for entertaining the ship's company are now getting their final touch.

Dr. Kempe was to discuss with the commander some technical questions on the organization of the visit of the cruiser, and provided that Captain Lohmann does not make any changes in the program for their stay here, events will occur as follows.

#### Social Activities

Beginning the extensive social festivities planned on the cruiser's arrival here on February 2, next Tuesday, will be an informal tiffin for the Captain and several officers, at which German Consul-General H. von Kriebel will be host. A press reception aboard the ship will be held at 3 o'clock that afternoon, followed by a huge reception to be given by local German residents the same night at the Race Club, probably the most important social event of the cruiser's stay. It is expected that the greater part of the cruiser's company will join with the Germans here in the celebration of their first day together.

After short introductory speeches, the community hopes to hear fine music from the cruiser's famous band, which will provide entertainment throughout the evening. A particular feature of the program will be the transmission of a welcome address broadcast by short wave from Stuttgart, Germany. (The House of German's, Abroad) at 10 pm. Immediately following, dancing will continue for the rest of the evening.

#### A.D.C. Comedy

A large number of parties in private homes are scheduled on the two theatre nights, February 3 and 4, when the German A.D.C. will produce the comedy, "Spatzen im Gottes Hand," ("Sparrows in God's Hand"), instead of "Gluck aus Amerika," ("Fortune from America"), which was originally billed. On these evenings many members of the ship's company will be dinner guests in German homes, and are invited to attend the performances following.

On Wednesday, February 3, the Zerc Club has invited the captain and several of his staff to tiffin, thus continuing a custom which has become traditional since its inception with previous visits of German cruisers here. The next day the officers will be guests of the Shanghai Rotarians at their regular weekly tiffin at the Metropole Hotel.

On Thursday, February 4, Consul-General Kriebel will give a dinner party at which the commander and his officers will meet prominent members of the Chinese administration, as well as military and naval authorities. On Friday the consul-general will again be host, this time at a large reception for the cruiser's staff to which a great many prominent figures in international circles here have been invited. On the same day a large number of the visitors will take on a special train to Soochow, where they are expected to visit the old city and participate in an excursion to the Tiger Hill Pagoda if weather permits.

Friday night has also been set aside by Mr. Gustav Roehreke for a dinner party which he plans to give in honor of the commander and officers, at which many prominent guests are expected.

#### Mayor Wu Entertaining

On Saturday, February 6, Mayor Wu will entertain at tiffin, and in the afternoon Lord and Lady Li Ching Mai will be hosts at a tea at their brilliant residence to Emden guests and many members of Shanghai social circles.

Members of the ship's company will form a large party on Saturday afternoon to visit Tung Shi University, where Rector Ong Tze Lung will honor them with a reception.

*File*  
*Dir*  
*sh*

18929  
7610  
25-1-37

### German Club Open Daily For Emden

The chairman of the German Garden Club announced yesterday that, during the stay of the German cruiser Emden in Shanghai, the club house will be open for members and their friends not only on the officially designed days but also on any other day. As the club is open every day and its accommodations to the disposal of the entire crew of the German warship, it is the best suitable place for everybody to get in touch with members of the vessels staff.

The management of the club has taken care that dinner parties will find everything and will be served satisfactory; however, larger parties should be announced and tables reserved at least a half day before at Mr. Moeseler's office, German Garden Club, 454 Avenue Haig, Telephone 21190. Mr. Moeseler will take care as far as possible of special reservations, dinners, etc.

22  
J.P.

15847

7610

20-1-37

## LOCAL RESIDENT'S GIFT TO EMDEN

Canteen Coin Presented by  
Mr. M. Elzear

### GRATEFUL APPRECIATION OF GERMAN CONSULATE

The first response to a suggestion advanced by the "North-China Daily News" towards the end of last week that those in possession of relics of the old raider Emden might cooperate in a gesture of international good-will by presenting them to the present holder of this name, which is due in Shanghai on February 2, has come from Mr. M. Elzear, sub-manager of the Banque de l'Indochine, it was revealed yesterday, in the shape of one of the special canteen coins used on the original Emden.

These canteen coins were issued by the cruiser to its crew, and could be used as payment for beer, cigarettes, and so on in the canteen. When the Emden met H.M.A.S. Sydney and eventually sank off the Cocos Island, after a battle that made naval history, a large number of small articles were washed ashore or taken off of the men who died in their gallant attempt to ward off defeat. An Englishman living on the island salvaged a number of "souvenirs," and presented the coin to Mr. Elzear in Singapore some time ago.

Mr. Elzear has now sent this coin to the German Consulate-General in Shanghai, with the request that it be given to the new Emden when she calls here. A spokesman of the Consulate told the "North-China Daily News" yesterday that they greatly appreciated the gift, and the kind sentiment that accompanied it, and would have the greatest pleasure in handing it over to the cruiser's commander, Captain W. Lohmann.

#### Four Other Relics

It is to be hoped that other Shanghai residents will not be slow in following Mr. Elzear's example. His gift brings the number of relics presented to the present cruiser up to five, the others being a bust of the commander of the original Emden, Captain Karl Von Müller, a Roll of Honour containing the names of the 132 men who died in the Cocos Island battle, the original name-plate of the old raider, and the ship's post-box, which was presented to the Emden a short while ago by a Singapore resident.

The Emden was expected to arrive in Yokohama yesterday, and will remain in Japan for about a week before sailing direct for Nanking, where she is due on January 28 for a short stay. At about 9 a.m. on Tuesday, February 2, she will tie up at buoys 3 and 4, and that day has been reserved for official receptions on board the cruiser. A full programme has been drawn up to cover the Emden's stay of one week in Shanghai; at the moment, no arrangements have been made for visits to the cruiser by other than German residents, but an attempt will be made to set aside a certain period for the occasion.

File  
DBP

7610  
19-1-37

### **EMDEN ARRIVES IN YOKOHAMA**

#### **German Cruiser Greeted on Entering Harbour**

Yokohama, Jan. 17.

Surrounded on all sides by scores of beflagged launches and tugs with cheering Germans, the cruiser Emden entered the harbour here this morning, 24 hours ahead of time.

The 5,400-ton warship will remain here for a week, sailing for Kobe on January 24. Later, she will proceed to Nanking and Shanghai, and remain for a week.

During their stay here, the men and officers of the cruiser will be entertained by the German communities here and in Tokyo and by the Japanese naval authorities.

The cruiser is the fourth warship to bear the name made famous by the vessel which sunk two men-of-war and 20 merchantmen before being destroyed by the Australian cruiser Sydney on November 10, 1914.

—Domei.

*File  
511*

18446

7610  
16-1-37

# Germans Plan Big Welcome For Emden

## Official February 2-9 Program Is Released

### WILL MOOR AT BUOYS 3 AND 4

### Every Day Cruiser In Port To Be Filled With Activity

German residents in Shanghai have planned many activities to welcome the German naval vessel, the Emden, when it arrives on February 2 for a week's stay.

The cruiser will arrive at 9 o'clock in the morning on February 2 and will berth at buoys 3 and 4, opposite the Shanghai and Hongkew Wharf. Official visits will occupy the morning.

The local German community will be at home to the crew of the Emden that evening at 7:30 p.m. at the Shanghai Race Club. A dance will be the main event on the evening's entertainment and a cold supper will be served.

The Shanghai organization of Hitler boy and girl scouts will receive the members of the crew, which includes 700 officers and men, at the German School at 3 o'clock in the afternoon on February 3.

#### To Present Play

Members of the German Amateur Dramatic Club will present a play, "Glueck aus Amerika" (Luck from America) at 9 p.m. in the Lyceum Theater February 3 and 4.

Members of the crew will visit Szechow on February 4 by special train. They will return in the evening. German residents in Shanghai will inspect the cruiser during the afternoon of the same day.

German children in the city will visit the warship on February 5. A dance party will be given by the German community at 8 p.m. in the German Garden Club.

#### Plan Sports Competition

The afternoon of February 6 will feature a sports competition at the new German athletic grounds on Point Island. The competition will start at 2 p.m. Another dance will be held during the evening at the German Garden Club.

Members of the Emden personnel will pay their respects to the Germans who died in the World War at ceremonies at the Iltis Memorial and at the German Church on February 7 at 9 o'clock in the morning.

Many members will attend a movie at 10:30 a.m. at the Grand Theater. A one-dish supper (Eintopf-Essen) will be held at 1 p.m. at the German Garden Club. Athletic exhibitions will be held during the afternoon at the garden club. Prizes will be presented to the winners at 5:30 p.m. at the club and a program of general entertainment will be presented.

The Emden will be open for inspection during the afternoon of February 8. The cruiser will depart in the morning on February 9.

#### Other Events Scheduled

In addition to these main activities that have been planned by the German community, a number of parties, inspections, excursions and talks for smaller groups are also being arranged.

Many German residents are also inviting members of the crew as house guests during their stay in Shanghai.

The Emden, which is the third German naval vessel to bear the name, has been presented with several relics salvaged from her predecessor, the raider Emden, which broke up on Cocos Island, after her historic battle with H.M.A.S. Sydney.

Although it is believed that there are many such souvenirs in Shanghai, no offer has yet been made through the German Consulate-General to present any to the warship while it is in Shanghai.

S.I.  
A.K.  
16/1  
Chen 19/1



## RELICS PRESENTED TO THE EMDEN

Valuable "Souvenirs" of the  
Historic German Raider

ARRIVING IN SHANGHAI  
NEXT MONTH

The Emden, the third German naval vessel to bear the name, and which is due to arrive in Shanghai on February 2, is being made the subject of many gestures of goodwill for at ports at which she called during her voyage out to the Far East she has been presented with relics salvaged many years ago from her illustrious forebear, the raider Emden, whose war activities were brought to an end when she broke up on Cocos Island, after her historic battle with H.M.A.S. Sydney.

The present holder of the proud name already has on board the original name-plate of the old raider and a Roll of Honour on which is encribed the names of the 132 gallant men who were killed in the battle off the Cocos Island. In addition, she has a bust of the commander of the original Emden, Captain Karl Von Muller. Three years ago, the first Emden's ship's bell was returned to Germany by the Australian Government.

The latest gift, made by a Singapore resident when the present Emden called there recently, is a 33-year old post box bearing the name "Emden" and the eagle of Imperial Germany, which has passed through many hands since it was first salvaged by an Australian rating of the Sydney. Three years ago it came into the possession of Mr. Harold Heytman, of Katong, Singapore, who took advantage of the visit of the German ship to Singapore to return the box to her commander, Captain W. Lohmann. Accepting the gift, Captain Lohmann said:—"We are very grateful to Mr. Heytman and have great pleasure in accepting the gift. The box will take its place with other treasured relics of our famous predecessor."

The Emden's post-box, which measures roughly, about 3 feet by 2 feet, was taken to Singapore by H.M.A.S. Sydney soon after the battle at Cocos, and was sold to a resident of that port. After that, however, its history is rather uncertain. As far as Mr. Heytman is aware, it was stolen at one time by a Chinese boy, who buried it in a garden. It was dug up later by chance and three years ago came into his possession. The box was cleaned and the identification marks were revealed.

### Local "Souvenirs"

It is believed that there are a number of souvenirs of the old cruiser at present in Shanghai, in the hands of local residents. Enquiries by the "North-China Daily News" at the German Consulate-General yesterday disclosed that no one has yet come forward and offered to present relics to the present Emden when she calls here. It was gathered, however, that any such gifts would be valued in terms far higher than mere words could express.

Meanwhile, the whole German community is busily preparing to make the week's stay of the Emden next month a memorable one. Final plans have not been made yet, but the present programme calls for tiffin and tea receptions, dinners, a field and track sports event, a special performance of an entertaining play by the German Amateur Dramatic Club, and possibly a trip to Soochow and a visit to the observatory at Zikawei. The personnel of the Emden consists of about 700 officers and men, and as will be appreciated the various programme committees have their hands full making arrangements to take care of them all. But no effort is being spared to try and make their reception in Shanghai the best and the greatest the Emden has received throughout her cruise.

### The Three Emdens

The Emden is arriving here after a voyage from Germany to Portugal, Bulgaria, Turkey, Egypt, Singapore and a number of ports in the Far East. After her stay here, she is due to start on her return voyage to Germany. After the original Emden had been turned into a shattered hulk that broke up into three pieces, the Germany navy built a second cruiser which was given the same name, and which was subsequently sunk at Scapa Flow.

The present Emden's keel was laid down in 1921, and she was completed about four years later. Three years ago, she was refitted, substantial alterations being made to bring her up to modern standards. She has visited Shanghai once before, but the local German community is determined to make her present stay an even more memorable one than her last.

18415

7610  
15-1-37

**Emden Officers To Be  
Rotary Club Guests**

The captain and the staff of the famous cruiser Emden will be the guests of honor at the February 4 meeting of the Shanghai Rotary Club, it was announced here yesterday.

The crack German naval vessel is now on her way from the East Indies to Japan. She will be in Shanghai from February 2 to 9, and several other functions are being planned in honor of the visitors.

J.T.

7

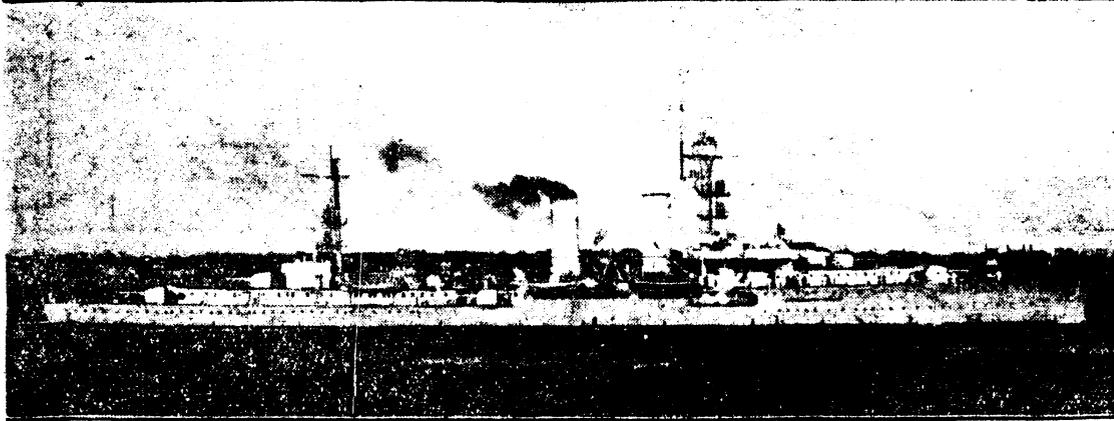
18364

7610

13-1-37

The Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury, Tuesday, January 12, 1937

**FIRST EMDEN ACTIVE DURING WAR**



The first German cruiser to bear the name of Emden is shown above. Originally stationed at Tsingtao at the beginning of the World War, she was sent to Indian Ocean under the command of Captain von Mueller. She met her Waterloo in 1914 in an encounter with the British cruiser Sydney. The present Emden is the third German cruiser to bear the name made famous by Captain von Mueller.

**Emden To Reach  
Shanghai Feb. 5**

**German Cruiser Bound  
For Yokohama; Visit  
In Nanking Slated**

Scheduled to arrive in Shanghai on February 2, the German Navy cruiser Emden is en route to Yokohama from British North Borneo, intending to make the call which was planned for the German cruiser Karlsruhe in February, 1936, but which was cancelled at that time due to the outbreak of the military revolt in the Nipponese capital.

After a 5-day stay at Yokohama, the Emden is due to proceed to Nanking, without calling at Shanghai, but after a stay of 4 days in the Chinese capital city, she will be welcomed here with an elaborate program of greeting from the German community.

26  
1  
017

17601

The Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury, Wednesday, November 18, 1936

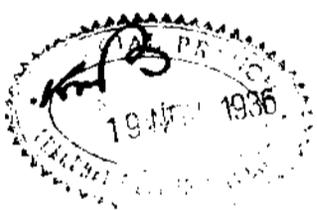
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. R. C. H. Y.  
B. D. 7610  
Date 19-11-36

**Cruiser Emden Due Here Early In 1937**

The German cruiser Emden will be in Hongkong January 4 to 15 and then proceed direct to Nanking without touching Shanghai, according to official announcement carried by the Ostasiatischer Lloyd.

After remaining in Nanking from January 22 to 28, the vessel is to arrive in Shanghai on the 29th and stay until departure February 8. Buoys 4 and 5, near The Bund, have already been reserved, according to the newspaper.

207  
18/11



5

7610  
14 11 36

November 13 36.

Lieutenant Commander A.S.D. Ryder, R.N.,  
Royal Naval Office,  
H.B.M. Consulate-General,  
Shanghai.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge  
with many thanks receipt of your letter dated  
November 13, 1936, regarding the movements of  
the German Cruiser "EMDEN".

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Sd) W. M. Bourne.

Deputy Commissioner  
(Special Branch)

FROM NAVAL STAFF OFFICER

TELEPHONE: 10338  
TELEGRAMS: ~~REBELITE~~, SHANGHAI  
~~SYNTZIA~~

ROYAL NAVAL OFFICES  
H. B. M. CONSULATE-GENERAL  
SHANGHAI

13th November, 1936.

SECRET.

The Deputy Commissioner,  
Special Branch,  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

7610  
14 11 36

Sir,

I have been informed that the German  
Cruiser "EMDEN" is expected to visit HANKING from  
VICTORIA (LABUAN) from 22nd to 28th January next,  
and will arrive at SHANGHAI on 28th January, leaving  
on 8th February for PADANG.

Yours faithfully,

*[Handwritten signature]*

Lieutenant-Commander R.N.

*Acknowledge*



*Done*  
*JBR 13/11*

D-7611

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

7611

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No. 2148/33.

"D" Division.  
Weyside Police Station.  
Feb. 17, 1937.

Diary Number: 11.

Nature of Offence: 1.

Time at which investigation began and concluded each day:

9.2.37.

Places visited in course of investigation each day:

Interrogation of prisoner at Lousa Station.

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

During the 8.2.37, a male Chinese, one Koong Tsun Poo ( *柯恭浦* ), was arrested by detectives of Lousa Station, (Lousa Dist. 448/52)

This man had been implicated in the statements of already convicted criminals as being one of the principals in the plots to embarrass the Chinese Government during 1932, culminating in such offences as attempts to assassinate members of the Chinese Government, Mr. I.V. Soong ( *宋子文* ), Mayor Wu Teh Chen ( *吴铁城* ) and other important officials.

It was thought possible that this man Koong Tsun Poo ( *柯恭浦* ) may have had some knowledge of the present address of Weng Yeh Joe ( *王* ) who is well known as an extremist in anti Japanese activities, and that he was still connected with Weng Yeh Joe in extremist movements.

At the suggestion of Supt. Robertson, D.D.O. "B" this accused (Koong Tsun Poo) was interrogated on these lines, especially so in regard to the murder of the Japanese seamen.

No evidence or proof that he may have been in any way concerned, he denying all knowledge of this murder or other recent Japanese murders, claiming that he had been employed in Government Service in the North for the past two years.

*See also 411*

*MB*  
18 FEB 1937

*S.V.*  
*J.H.P.*

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number: 11/E.

Nature of Offence:--

Time at which  
investigation begun  
and concluded each day

Places  
visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

He further states that he had heard a rumour to the effect that Yang Yeh Joe had died, but was unable to confirm the source of this rumour.

10/11/36

D.I.

D.D.O."D"

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—2148/36.

"D" Division.  
Wayside Police Station.  
Feb. 17, 1937.

Diary Number:—10.

Nature of Offence:—1.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	12.2.37 - 17.2.37.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	Observation and inquiries.
--	--------------------	--	----------------------------

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

During the 10.2.37, letter (copy attached, E.1949) signed by one Chen Yung Jiang (陳文祥) was received at S.M. Police Headquarters, stating that one, Zao Zah Sung (邵石生) living House 9, Lane 310 Yien Loh Lee (鹽樂里) Tongshan Road was a suspicious person, and was under suspicion of being concerned in Japanese Murder cases.

Inquiries by S.I. Bennett, C.I.B. 48.

Inquiries in this alleyway, where the writer of the letter states that he is a resident fail to reveal any man by the name of Chen Yung Jiang (陳文祥) (writer of letter, no one of this name being known to residents of the alleyway.

Zao Zah Sung (邵石生) is a native of Hootung, married, living at House 9, Lane 310, Tongshan Road, together with his wife, two daughters and mother, where he has resided for the past 13 years, carrying out his business as a tailor, employing three (3 assistants).

This man specializes in foreign tailoring, mostly for seamen, and has a pass from the "Norddeutscher Lloyd" Steamship Co. to enter their vessels for the purpose of soliciting trade, for his clients mostly consist of seamen from this Steamship Company.

Observation was kept on these premises by C.I.B.

12.2.37  
to  
16.2.37.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:--

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number: 30/2.

Nature of Offence:--

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

48, nothing in any way suspicious noted, no visitors, Lau Kah Jung (李 嘉 坤) occasionally leaving the premises for the purpose of visiting ships in order to carry out his business.

Does not appear to be any truth re allegations in this letter, which was apparently written due to malicious motives.

*John*  
*18/2*

P.P.O. "T"

*[Signature]*  
P.P.O.

Translation of letter addressed to the Special Branch  
and received by post on February 10, 1937.

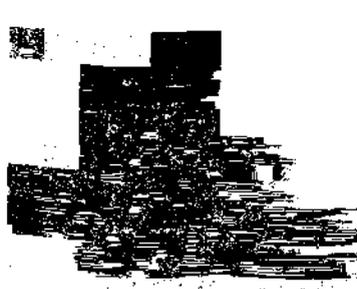
-----  
To the Detective Officers, Special Branch.

Several murders of Japanese subjects occurred in this city in the past, and following each of these crimes, local peace and order was seriously affected. People in various walks of life were anxious to see that the principal culprits be brought to justice and that peace and order be restored. Much anxiety was felt at the time these crimes were committed but after several arrests were made the situation became quiet. My neighbour is a suspicious person. He frequently holds meetings with other people. A careful watch has led to suspicions that he was concerned in the Japanese murder cases. My Neighbour's name is Zao Zah Sung (邵石生) and resides at house No. 3, Lane 310, Yien Loh Lee (賢樂里), Tongshan road. Outwardly he carries on the profession of a tailor, making suits for foreigners employed on ships. Secretly, however, he is in close touch with members of murder gangs and transports arms and ammunition. He is an important communist and associates himself with a number of ronins. I believe he is an important criminal. For my own safety and in the interests of the community generally, I send you this information and hope you will take immediate measures to arrest him.

Neighbour in the same alleyway,

Chen Vung Ziang (陳文祥).

February 9, 1937.



# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

7611  
12 1 37

CRIME REGISTER No: **2146/36.**

"D" Division.  
Wayside Police Station.  
Jan. 11, 1937.

Diary Number: **10.**

Nature of Offence: **1.**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	As below.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	As below.
--	-----------	--	-----------

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

During the course of enquiries in this case investigating officers attached to the S.P.O. located a Eurasian (Japanese-Italian), residing in the Pao Yang Li, situated directly opposite the Tao Yuen Li, the scene of the murder. According to this man's statement he was one of the first persons to arrive on the scene of the murder and alleged that he actually saw the alleged assassin running away from the scene, shortly after the crime was committed. This man offered to cooperate with the S.P.O. detectives in procuring information which would assist in investigations. Through this man one Lee Ah Ching, 119 Tao Yuen Li, Baikal road came forward with what appeared to be useful information. The latter stated that in the course of a visit to a friend named Phen Kyng Jung at Kao-Tao on 16.12.36 he was told that the murderer was one Zung Ah Mao and that after the murder he took refuge at the house of a relative named Tsang at Koh Jao, a friend of Phen's. Both Tsang and the suspect however, had left for Wusih on about 13.12.36. This information was passed on to the S.P.O. with the result that the Lee and Phen were sent to Wusih in an endeavour to locate the alleged assassin. On their return on 27.12.36, Lee reported that the suspect and Tsang were actually seen by Phen in Wusih on one occasion passing the Nanjang Hotel,



JL 12

*[Handwritten signature]*

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:--

..... Division.

..... Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:-- 10/1.

Nature of Offence:--

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

where they resided, and on another occasion proceeding to the railway station presumably intending to return to Shanghai. Lee and Phen took the same train but although the wanted persons were actually seen on the train at Wusih, there was no sign of them on arrival at the North railway station.

With a view to verifying this statement S.P.O. detectives endeavoured to induce Lee to bring Phen forward so that a statement could be taken. He was reluctant to do this however, stating that Phens mother was ill. This evasiveness tended to throw doubt on the whole affair and it was finally decided to dispatch detectives along with Lee in an endeavour to locate Phen.

At 2 p.m. 9.1.37 D.S.I. Umemoto, J.D.S. Tanaka and D.S.I. Shih proceeded with Lee to Ching Nyung Sz, village Pootung, the supposed home of Phen. <sup>He</sup> The latter led them to a house which he stated was Phens home. The occupants, however, denied this and enquiries made in the village proved that there was no one known as Phen residing there. Lee then stated that he had an appointment with Phen at the Koh An Hotel, Koh Jao at 4 p.m. on the same date. The detectives accompanied him but it was discovered that there was no such hotel in Koh Jao. Satisfied that Lee was deceiving them the detectives decided to return to Shanghai via Point Island. When drawing into the jetty

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: \_\_\_\_\_ Division.  
\_\_\_\_\_ Police Station.  
\_\_\_\_\_ 19

Diary Number:— 10/2.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.			

there Lee suddenly jumped overboard. He was picked up by a sampen and transferred to another government ferryboat which was proceeding towards Shanghai. Later it was ascertained from the ferry authorities that he gave his name as Lee Siao Foo, 39, Hawker, native of Chingkow and stated that he jumped overboard in an attempt to commit suicide over financial difficulties. The ferry authorities later handed him over to the P.S.B. of Tong Koo, Footung, for disposal.

The actions of Lee in Ching prove conclusively that he was deliberately deceiving the police with a view to obtaining money.

*DBK*  
*12/1*

*[Handwritten Signature]*

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "D"  
b.e. (s. 8)

P. 22 P  
G. 1-2-34

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

## CRIME DIARY.

MUNICIPAL  
REG. NO. 7611  
30 12 36

CRIME REGISTER No:— 2146/36.

"D" Division.  
Wayside Police Station.  
Dec. 29, 1936.

Diary Number:— 0.

Nature of Offence:— 1.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	As below.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	As below.
--	-----------	--	-----------

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

#### Final Diary.

Continued enquiries made in this case have so far resulted in no information coming to light which would assist in investigations.

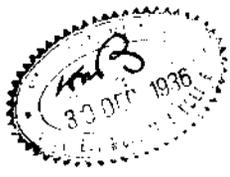
Whilst these investigations will be continued I suggest that the case be classified pending further developments.

Final report attached.

*3182  
30/12*

*Banning*  
D.S.I.

D.S.O. "D"  
Dec (S 8)



*16*

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

7611  
24 12 36

CRIME REGISTER No:—**146/36.**

Division.  
**Wayside** Police Station.  
Dec. **23.** 19 **36.**

Diary Number:—**8.**

Nature of Offence:—**1.**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	As below.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	As below.
--	-----------	--	-----------

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Since the commission of this crime, continued enquiries have been made in an effort to obtain information which would assist in investigations but so far these have met with no successful results. A record of all places visited by Chinese detectives detailed for investigations has been completed and is attached to the station file.

I now suggest that the manufacturers of the weapon used in the assassination, the "Fabrique National Herstal, Leige, Belgium" be communicated with through the police of that city, with a view to establishing who the consignees of the weapon were in the first place.

Dr. Huang, Hua of the P.S.I. was interviewed by D.S.I. Coyne and the undersigned at 10 a.m. 23.12.36 in the hope that the eight suspects at present on remand in the Shanghai District Court in connection with the Kayau case had supplied any information during the course of their interrogation which would cast any light on this case. No such information was gained however, Mr. Huang, Hua being of the opinion that although the persons instrumental in engineering these assassinations were no doubt the same, the actual persons hired to carry out the assassinations were different and were working independently of one another.

*Dunning*  
D.S.I.



*T.B. 24/12*

*JBR*

24 12

D.D.O. "D"

D. E. (S. 6)

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE REGISTRY

## CRIME DIARY.

REGISTRY  
D. 7611  
2 12 36

"D" Division.

CRIME REGISTER No.:-- 2146/36.

Wayside Police Station.  
Dec. 1st, 1936.

Diary Number:-- 7.

Nature of Offence:-- 1.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	See below.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	See below.
--	------------	--	------------

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Two thousand notices offering a reward of \$5,000.00 for information leading to the arrest of the assassin(s) in this case were received on 28.11.36 and posted at conspicuous and likely places throughout "D" Division. Copies were also distributed to teashops, lodginghouses etc.

The S.P.O. has been supplied with the address and Chinese name of the Vee Kee Co, Dairen, and is communicating with the Japanese Consular Police there, requesting them to make enquiries with a view to ascertaining the source of pistol No. 641876, referred to in Diary No.5.

Enquiries are continuing on the lines mentioned in previous diaries but so far no useful information has come to light.

*Handwritten signature*

D.S.I.

S.2.  
DBR  
Seen by S.2. 2/12  
Jan 7/12

D.D.O. "D"  
D.C. (Special Branch)



# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—2146/36.

"D" Division.  
Nay side Police Station.  
Nov. 25, 1936.

Diary Number:— 6.

Nature of Offence:— 1.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	As below.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	As below.
--	-----------	--	-----------

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The bullet found at the scene of this crime was subjected to tests at the Municipal Laboratory for the presence possible ~~marks~~ of blood stains. No such stains were present, however. As there were two shots fired, one of which was ineffective, and only one of the bullets found, it is probable that this bullet is not that which passed through the victims body, hence the absence of blood stains. Dr. J.D. Blacklock the Public Analyst, expressed the opinion that if this bullet was the effective one blood stains would very probably be present.

With reference to Diary 5 Tsou Dzang Shing, 764 Newchwang Road, the one-time owner of pistol No. 641876, is not yet in a fit state to be interviewed. From information supplied by his brother, however, it is now definitely ascertained that the pistol was bought by him in Dairen in 1928.

Whether he actually bought the weapon through the Vee Kee Co, Dairen, or stated so in his license application merely to avoid complications, the brother is unable to state. I suggest that the Vee Kee Co., Dairen be communicated with in the hope that they may be able to supply information as to the source of the pistol.

D.S. Swins of the Arms Identification Section examined the pistol, cases and bullet and found the pistol to be in good working order and that the cases and bullet were fired therefrom.

DC (J)   
 Form of return  
  
  
 MB  
 28 Nov. 1936

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **2146/36.**

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:— **5/8.**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

With reference to anonymous letters referred to in Diary 5, C.D.S. 66 & 48 made discreet enquiries at tea-shops and residences in the vicinity and those went to prove that the persons mentioned in the letters are respectable and law-abiding people and the allegations made against them are obviously groundless.

Reports have been received from all stations outlining enquiries made at lodginghouses etc in the respective Districts in connection with this case. No information was however, gained from this source and the report in question have been attached to the station copy.

C.D.S.s. 86 and 48 were specially detailed for enquiries into this case whilst all members of the station detectives staff co-operated numerous houses in the vicinity of the crime, hotels, lodginghouses, teashops, foodshops, North Szechuen road Dance halls, Amusement centres, ricksha hongs, etc have been visited in an effort to obtain information which would assist in enquiries but so far without success.

Photographs of scene and plan are attached.

Enquiries proceeding.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "D"  
D.C. (S. 6)

*2, 13/2*

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTER  
S. B. D. 7611  
18 11 36

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: **2146/36.**

Division: **Varside** Police Station.  
Nov. 17, 1936.

Diary Number: **5.**

Nature of Offence: **1.**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	As below.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	As below.
--	-----------	--	-----------

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Information was received from the Arms Licensing Section to the effect that a .32 calibre, Browning pistol No. 641078 had at one time been licensed by the S.M.P. In view of the fact that the weapon used in this case was of the same make and calibre, and the number (641081) being so near in numerical sequence there was a possibility that both weapons belonged to the same consignment and this afforded an opportunity of tracing the origin of the weapon used in this crime. The A.L.S. file (A.102/3, 1935) on the first mention of weapon was therefore obtained and it was ascertained that application was made for a license in respect of the weapon in question on 20.1.28, by one Tseu Dzun, Chin, 27 Newchwang Road, on behalf of a Russian bodyguard employed by him named P. Philoff. The latter terminated his services in April 1935 and the weapon was turned in to the S.M.P. for destruction at that time. According to the application form the pistol was purchased in July 1928, from the Yee Kee Co. Dalny (Lairon) Office (Shanghai address 428 Hankin Road). D.S. Hillhouse made enquiries but no such company could be located. The home of the applicant (now 764 Newchwang Road) was therefore visited but the applicant being bedridden and apparently mentally deranged, could not be interviewed. It was ascertained, however, that the company referred to was the "Yee Kee Watch & Clock Company," 566 (present



T.L. 13/11

DBR

18/11

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—2148/36.

..... Division.

..... Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:— 5/2.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

number) Nanking Road. This concern went into bankruptcy in August 1935, and its then manager one Lee Tsong, who is now general manager of the Tai Shan Trading Co., Room 511, Continental Building, Nanking Road. The latter was interviewed and stated that a branch office of the Vee Kee Hatch & Block Company, is still in existence in Dairen under the name of "The Dalny Vee Kee Hatch & Block Co., Hanika-Machi Dairen."

Tsun Tsung Ching, the pistol licensee was related to the promoters of the Vee Kee Company and about that time (1928) he made frequent business trips to Dairen and on these occasions he visited his relatives at the Vee Kee Co. there. It would therefore appear that the company bought the pistol on his behalf during one of his visits there. The applicants present mental lapse is apparently only temporary and he will be questioned if and when the opportunity presents.

The following is the translation of two anonymous letters received in connection with this case on 10.11.36:—

"Officer in charge,  
Wayside Police Station.

Sir,

If you want to know the place where the organized assassination of Japanese is being arranged and where the instigators of the murder of J. Takase and the previous murders are, you must immediately proceed to Nos. 60, 62

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 2146/36.

.....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:— 6/3.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Teong Shing Li, Fairhead Road, the Yuan Chong Kong Chee Machine Works, the proprietor of the above factory, Hyien Lien Foh, is connected with the case. He is expected to leave for Hongkong very soon. Be careful as he may resist arrest, there being many rascals on the premises. There are also branch offices attached to the organization. You will understand everything when Hyien Lien Foh is arrested.

(Signed, Ju Chau Sung.

on the outside of the envelope the following was written:-

"From the 'Pao' Tung Cigarette Factory". (The address of this factory is 769 Kungping Road).

The translation of the second letter is as follows:-

"Sir,

I beg to inform you that the pistol used in committing the murder of a Japanese V. Takase, was supplied by one Teong Lee Kai of the 'Pao' Tung Cigarette Shop, corner of Ping-liang and Lalny roads. This man is a member of the 'Young Fellows Salvation Association' which has been specially established for the murder of Japanese and causing disturbance amongst the community. The association has no definite address but sometimes they use the shop premises to hold meetings. Please take note of those who enter and leave the premises. I was formerly a member myself but have now left it. Owing to the circumstances I cannot disclose my name to you. I shall support you with all

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—2146/36.

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:— 5/4.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

possible information when I have spare time." (Unsigned).

Although it is highly improbable that the information contained in these letters has any truth, detectives have nevertheless been detailed for observation and discreet enquiries with instructions to make no direct contact meanwhile with the places or persons mentioned.

In an effort to find support for the statement made by the waitress Toshiko Abe to the effect that when she entered the alleyway with the deceased she observed 7 or 8 male Chinese loitering at the alleyway entrance, Joe Bin, Nien, the hawker mentioned in the first diary was again questioned. He, however, denied having seen anyone there.

A statement was taken from Teutsu Ikehori, Lane 75/10 Bakai Road on 10.11.36. by D.S. Yatanabe and the undersigned and is attached.

He was the first person attracted to the scene and his statement in effect, corroborates that of other Japanese witnesses. He could supply no new information.

I now suggest that printed circulars be issued for the usual distribution bearing the following description of the assassin and offering a reward of 15,000.00 for information leading to his arrest:—

A male Chinese, age about 22/3, height 5'2" or 3" slim build, long thin face, hair uncoiled, short and brushed back, dressed in blue dongarees.

be. (Shunji Gomi)

Meanwhile enquiries are proceeding.

*Yatanabe*

D.O. 22

D.S.I.

Tatsuo Fukubori, SS, Building Contractor,  
residing at Lane 73/10 Baikal Road.  
D.S.I. Cumming.

Japan.

Wayside Stn.

16.11.36.

D.S. Watanabe.

I have been in Shanghai for 11 years and during that period I have been engaged as a Building Contractor. I reside at Lane 73/10 Baikal Road, which place is situated in the first sub lane running East from the Baikal Road entrance of the mainlane.

At 8.15 p.m. 11.11.36, I was in my home when I heard a shot fired in the near vicinity. I rushed to outside and near the junction of the sub-lane in which I reside and the main lane, I saw a Japanese male lying on his back. Kneeling over him was a female whom I knew to be employed as a waitress in the Shinfune Cafe, situated in the same lane. I then ran to the cafe where I informed Mr. Kondo, the proprietor who immediately accompanied me to the scene.

*Watanabe*

End.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

3. 7611  
16 // 36

CRIME REGISTER No:— 2148/33.

"D"  
Division.  
Wayside Police Station.  
15th November, 1936.

Diary Number:— 4

Nature of Offence:— 1.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	See below	Places visited in course of investigation each day	See below.
--	-----------	--	------------

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

In order to restrict the channel of inquiries in this case to a definite line of investigation, it is necessary to eliminate by criminological deduction certain issues which might be considered as motives for the assassination of the victim.

The Ten Yun Alleyway is generally known to Chinese residents of Wayside District as a thoroughfare to a large extent inhabited by Japanese subjects and as a location wherein are situated certain lower class Japanese restaurants the waitresses of which are not averse to prostitution. The same location is also known to members of the middle class Japanese community as a poor class locality and its restaurants for such as they are.

In the case of the Shinfune Restaurant, some seven waitresses are employed and Toshiko Abe, who was with the victim when he was murdered, is considered the plainest looking and in age the oldest of them all. On each occasion that Y. Takase the deceased, visited the Shinfune Restaurant he chose Toshiko Abe as his companion for the night. She however, did not reserve herself for him alone, but gave of her services to anyone who paid for them. As the other waitresses employed in the establishment are much younger and are considered more attractive by the Japanese seafaring men, who form the majority of the clientele of the place, her services were not much "in demand" and at no time has

S 2



1611

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:— 4/2

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

there ever been any competition between her and her colleagues or any enthusiasm for her company by the male guests. There is, therefore, no reason whatsoever to think that jealousy was the motive for the crime.

Robbery as a motive also does not enter the case since no attempt was made by the assassin to interfere with the body either before or after the crime.

The testimony of the deceased's immediate superiors of the N.Y.K. Line, with which firm he was employed for some twenty years, and of his shipmates to the effect that he was a man of quiet and steady habits and of peaceful disposition tends to eliminate the possibility of personal revenge as the cause of death. It is also reported that deceased had a wife and two children in Japan which is further conducive to steadiness and reliability, and so far as is known his recreation in Shanghai was restricted to visits to the Shinfuno Restaurant.

In the light of the foregoing, the motive is reduced to the assassination of a male Japanese subject. It seems that special care was exercised to ensure that the intended victim was a Japanese subject as the contents of the paragraph that follows will show.

At the entrance to the Tau Yui Li alleyway on Baikal Road hangs an electric light, over a hawker's stall, by which any one entering the passage is clearly visible.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number:— 4/3

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Some 15 yards inside and on the <sup>East</sup> north side is the Kye Yue Rice and Exchange Shop, which at the time of the murder was fully open, the light from its window and door throwing a vivid broad beam across the alleyway. Between the north end of the illumination of the rice and exchange shop and the spot where the body was found, a distance of some five yards, is decidedly dark. The deceased whose strong physical bearing and features were unmistakably Japanese entered the alleyway in company with a Japanese woman clothed in the traditional native dress of her country. To the assassin waiting in the darkness the male and female were distinctly visible as they passed under the light over the hawkers stall and again as they walked through the reflection of the light from the above shop. The fact that the woman was dressed as she was, the features of her companion and the fact that they were conversing in the Japanese language completely satisfied the culprit of the nationality of the man, or if by any chance the couple were followed into the alleyway identification was also an easy matter. The dark section of the alleyway between the rice and exchange shop and the spot where the body was found provided the most suitable place for the murder and an easy and near exit for the assassin to Beikal Road.

Since only two shots were fired at the victim ( one

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

..... Division.

..... Police Station.

..... 19

Diary Number:— 4/4

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

of which was ineffective ) it follows that the culprit had received instructions in the use of firearms and was satisfied that he had fulfilled his mission before he threw away the pistol and escaped. The five rounds of ammunition left in the weapon shows that the murderer had no desire to injure the woman. Therefore, the assassination of any one Japanese male was the task allotted the culprit and in the absence of any motives of jealousy, revenge or personal gain the reason can only be political. The modus operandi in this case, i. e., the selection of an isolated spot, the certainty that the intended victim was of Japanese nationality, the time of the occurrence (between 8 p.m. and 9 p.m.) and the discarding of the firearm used, are exactly similar to that used in other assassinations in Shanghai of Japanese subjects which investigations and arrests have proved to be the work of paid assassins in the employ of a certain political Chinese group hostile to the present Government of China. The ramifications and activities of this group are nation-wide and it is not merely a local issue. The aim of the leaders of the group is to embarrass the National Government of China and thereby bring about its downfall with a view to assuming control of the government of this country. Many of the leaders of this faction are known to the S.M.P. and to the local Chinese authorities with whom a close working liaison is being maintained in the

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— ..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:— 4/5

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

investigation of this crime.

Efforts are still in progress in the vicinity of the crime with a view to locating possible eye-witnesses.

*Banning*

D.S.I.

*De (Special Branch)*

D.D.O. — "D".

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— ..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number:— **4/5**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

investigation of this crime.

Efforts are still in progress in the vicinity of the crime with a view to locating possible eye-witnesses.

*Banning*

D.S.I.

*De (Shanghai Branch)*

*D.D.O. "D".*

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 4143/33. "D" Division.  
Wayside Police Station.  
15th November 1933.

Diary Number:— 3. Nature of Offence:— 1.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	See below.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	See below.
--	------------	--	------------

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

With reference to entry 3, Sheet 2, the crime was again reconstructed at 8 p.m. on 12-11-33, and the waitress, besides the investigation of the deceased and herself on the occasion of the occurrence. Whilst these investigations were being conducted it was noticed that owing to the darkness at the point where the case is situated, it seemed extraordinary that the waitress was able to supply such a clear description of the case in detail tests made at the scene proved the small likelihood of obtaining anything but a vague description. A cigarette and exchange shop at 75 Bank Road has a side door situated 40' inside the lane in question on the east side. When the premises are lighted and this door open, a strong stream of light is thrown on the alleyway. This shaft of light does not, however, cover the position of the case in given in the first instance. The latter was therefore situated in the shadow which is cast and the fact that the case was situated against the shaft of light would tend to render identification still more difficult. Mrs. Shikun Kordo, wife of the proprietor of the Shikun Cafe was therefore called and she stated that the chalk marks indicating the position of the body were wrong. She placed the correct position 8' nearer 116 to the Bank Road entrance to the lane. In that case the case in would be a corresponding distance across the entrance and therefore would



J.R.  
14/11.  
J.B. 15/11

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— ..... Division.  
 ..... Police Station.  
 ..... 19

Diary Number:— 3/4. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day.		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
---	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

be covered by the light of light reflecting from the shop door above referred to. In these circumstances a clear description could be given by the witnesses would be quite conceivable. Inquiries were therefore set in motion with a view to definitely establish the position of the body (Langkeo) who was on duty on the night of the first to arrive on the scene took from that he chalked the position up before the body was removed. D.S.I. Tsui Liu corroborated this, having actually witnessed the J.P.C. doing so. Supt. Moir, who was also on the scene before the body was removed definitely states that the original position chalked in the above positions. Witness, 600 J.P.M., Chief Mr. 109 and Taka Hyeo Ding, a witness at No. 270 were called to the scene and definitely state the original position as the correct one. The evidence as to the position of the body would therefore appear to be conclusive and the evidence of Mrs. Yondo in this respect is evidently mistaken.

D.I. Ne start, D.S.I. Ueno and the undersigned took detailed statements from Mr. Minaru Kondo and Mrs. Shizuko Yondo, proprietor of the Shizuko Cafe, 77 Tao Yuan Li, District 10. They stated that at about 8.45 p.m. on 11-11-36 (it may have been slightly earlier) the light in the cafe was turned on at 8.45 p.m.) a Mr. Ruzbori no name No. 10 of the 10th Division went to the front door of the cafe and stated that their waitress had been shot. The cafe

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

..... Division.

..... Police Station.

..... 19

Diary Number:— 173.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Proprietor rushed to the scene, immediately followed by his wife. By this time there was no sign of the assassin, but they saw the witness kneeling over the body of the victim. Mr. Kondo stood guard over the pistol whilst his wife ran to wayside police station to report. On her arrival there the car had already been turned in. Mr. Fuciori, lives in the first sub-division off the main line, a distance of a few yards from the scene and on hearing the sound of shots he rushed on to find the witness kneeling beside the deceased. His first impression was that she had been shot hence his report to Mr. Kondo.

Mr. Fuciori was not available when detectives visited the scene but a statement will be taken at the earliest opportunity.

Detectives are continuing enquiries at the scene whilst all other likely places are being visited in search of information, which might be of assistance in investigation.

The car involved on the night in question has been examined for finger prints by D.S.I. Dixon but no prints were obtained.

Enquiries proceeding.

*[Signature]*

D. S. I.

b.c. (Spec. Branch)

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No.: 2146/36.

"D" Division.  
Weyside Police Station.  
12th November, 1936.

Diary Number: 2.

Nature of Offence: 1.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	See below.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	See below.
--	------------	--	------------

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

At 6.30 a.m. on 12-11-36, J.P.C. 199, on duty in Lane 73, off Beikal Road, the scene of this crime, picked up another .32 calibre cartridge case, which was found in the lane about four yards from the Beikal Road entrance. The finding of the case definitely shows that two shots were fired. There was some doubt on this point previously the Japanese waitress having stated at the initial enquiries that she only heard one shot. After further interrogation, however, she admitted the possibility that two shots might have been fired but due to the sudden excitement of the moment she was unable to state so definitely. The fact that two shots were fired is now definitely corroborated by numerous shop assistants etc. who reside in the vicinity. These cartridge cases, together with the pistol have been sent to the Arms Identification Section for examination. The bullet is being forwarded to the P.H. Dept. to be examined for possible bloodstains.

The undersigned and Mr. Kawashima interviewed Capt. H. Kegeshima, of the N.Y.K. Freighter, "Kusagi Maru", on board of which the deceased was employed as Engine Room Storekeeper. From information obtained from this source it was ascertained that the ship is engaged on the Osaka-Kobe-Moji-Shanghai run and calls at this port about once fortnightly. The deceased has been employed by the N.Y.K. Company for over 20 years and during that period his

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:— 2/2.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.			

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

character has been exemplary. According to the captain he was never concerned in illicit trafficking and this would appear to eliminate the possibility of his having belonged to a smuggling gang, trouble amongst which might serve as a motive for his assassination. The ship carries a crew of 52 Japanese and one Chinese but as far as can be ascertained the deceased had no trouble with any of them.

Further enquiries have been made at all stops and residences in the vicinity but further than stating they heard the report of two shots no information of any consequence has come to light. The fruit hawker and his son and also the two ricksha coolies referred to in previous diary were again brought to the station for interrogation but they could supply no further information bearing on the crime. A detailed statement has been taken from the waitress who was in company with the deceased when the crime was committed and is attached.

At 8 p.m. to-day, 12-11-36, the crime was again reconstructed and with the advent of another witness (Mrs. Kendo, wife of the proprietor of the Shiufune Restaurant), several variations in measurements (details will be given later) as to the positions of the assassin and deceased were made. These were chalked off and the F.P.S. will be requested to take photographs of the revised markings. A plan of the scene will also be made.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No.:

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:— 2/3.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The D.D.O. "D", Mr. Tsang A/M.A. Japanese Consul's Police and members of the Naval Landing Party Headquarters attended the reconstruction of the crime.

Meanwhile Chinese detectives attached to this station are visiting all lodginghouses, tea shops and other likely places in the hope of securing information which would assist in investigations.

*D. S. I.*  
D. S. I.

D.D.O. "D".  
D.C. (Special Branch)

Mrs. Shikano Kondo, 41, M/Female, residing  
at 77 Tao Yuen Li, Baikal Road.  
D.S.I. Cumming.

Japanese

//////

Wayside.

13.11.36.

I have been in Shanghai for 13 years and have been co-proprietress with my husband at the Shinfune Cafe, 77 Tao Yuen Li, Baikal Road for the past 14 years. I have known the deceased for a period of 70 days and he used to frequent our cafe regularly once a fortnight when his ship came into port. He is of quiet disposition and of sober habits and as far as I know he had no enemies.

At about 8.45 p.m. ( I am not definite about the exact time) Mr. Fukabori who resides at No.10 of the same lane and who was previously known to me came to the front door of our cafe and shouted, "Your waitress who wears the eye-glasses has been shot". My husband immediately rushed out and I followed. When arrived near the junction of the first sub lane leading off the main alleyway I saw the deceased lying on his back his head pointing North. The waitress was kneeling over him. I asked the waitress what had happened to her and she replied "Nothing happened to me. It was the deceased who was shot". Then I held the hand of the deceased and said "Be brave". He made no reply and did not move. I heard my husband shouting for someone to report to the Police. I then ran out of the lane to find a policeman but being unable to find one and went to Wayside Police Station where I made a report.

End.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Toshiko Abe, age 28, S/waitress, residing at 77  
Teo Yuen Li, off Baikal Road.  
native of Japan. taken by me D.S.I. Cumming.  
at Waisida Station on the 12-11-36. and interpreted by Mr. Kewashima.

I have been in Shanghai, since September 1934, having come hither from Akayama Province, Japan, which is my native place. For several months after my arrival I lived with friends at 41 Foh Tuh Li, North Szechuen Road and then obtained employment as a waitress at the Bokenavcki Cafe, Yuhang Road. I remained there for two months and then went to work at the Momnoya Cafe, N. Haining Road.

After 7 months there I left and on August 31st 1936 I was engaged at the Shinfune Cafe, my present place of employment. On my first night at this cafe, I met the deceased for the first time. On this occasion he came to the cafe alone and since then he had regularly visited me whenever his ship was in port which was usually about once a fortnight. He was of a quiet disposition and a moderate drinker and to the best of my knowledge he had no enemies. I learned from the newspapers that his ship was due to arrive in Shanghai at 12 noon on 11-11-36. As the deceased had not made his usual visit I, together with Mrs. Shikeno Kondo the mistress of the cafe and two co-waitress named Messsbo Ozaki and Risai Ienikawa decided to go to the ship to see him. We arrived there at about 7 p.m. and had to wait 1/2 hour before we could see the deceased as he was engaged at the time. Mrs. Kondo and Miss Ienikawa called on other members of the ships crew to collect some accounts and on completing their business they left at about 7.50 p.m. Miss Ozaki followed them shortly afterwards. Shortly after 8 p.m. (I am not definite about the exact time) I left the ship together with the deceased and we proceeded on foot to the cafe. On arrival at the

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....  
native of..... taken by me.....  
at..... on the..... and interpreted by.....

entrance to Lane 73 I noticed about 7 or 8 male Chinese hanging around the mouth of the alleyway. This struck me at the time as unusual as people do not usually loiter at this point. I entered the lane walking on the right side and abreast of the deceased and when we arrived near the first sub-alleyway running at right angles to the main lane I heard one shot fired from behind. The deceased reeled over and fell on his back, his head pointing north. He did not move or speak thereafter. I looked back instantly and saw a Chinese standing facing me about 7 feet away. I did not notice any weapon in his hand but saw the flash when the gun was fired and am positive he was the assassin. I then knelt over the deceased and when I looked up again the assassin had disappeared. I shouted for help in Japanese and after several minutes a Japanese dressed in a Kimono and who is unknown to me arrived on the scene. I asked him to inform Mr. Kondo, manager of the restaurant at which I am employed. This he did and the manager arrived immediately, followed soon afterwards by his wife. By this time a crowd of people were attracted to the scene and then the police arrived.

I would be able to recognize the assassin again and a description of him is as follows:-

A male Chinese, age about 22/3, about 5'2" or 3" in height, slim build, long thin face, hair uncoiled, short and brushed back, dressed in blue dongrees with turned down collar. He did not appear to be of the labouring class, more resembling the student class.

- E N D -

Minaru Kondo, age 42, Cafe proprietor,  
residing at 77 Tao Yuen Li, Baikal Road.  
Japan. D.S.I. Cumming.

Wayside

13.11.36.

I have been in Shanghai for 22 years having come hither from Fuknoka Province, Japan. I have been the proprietor of Shinfune Cafe at 77 Tao Yuen Li for the past 14 years.

I have known the deceased for 70 days and he used to regularly visit my Cafe' once a fortnight when his ship came into port. He was a moderate drinker and of a quiet disposition. As far as I know he had no enemies.

At about 8.45<sup>pm</sup> (I am not definite about the exact time) on 11.11.36, Mr. Fukabori, who is known to me and resides at No.10 of the same lane came running to my cafe'. He shouted from the front doorway "Your waitress who wears eye-glasses has been shot". I immediately ran out into the main lane where I saw the deceased lying on his back his head pointing North near the intersection of the first sub-alleyway from the main lane entrance. The waitress was kneeling beside the victim when I arrived. I asked her what had happened and she replied that the victim had been shot. I then saw the pistol lying in lane nearby and I kept guard over it until the police arrived. In the meantime my wife and two waitresses arrived on the scene and I shouted out for someone to call the police which my wife did. The waitresses I told to go to the deceased's ship to report the occurrence.

Waitresses:-

- (1) Kimiko.
- (2) Kioko.

End.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

17. 7611  
16 11 36  
"D" Division.

Crime Register No. 2146/36

Wayside Police Station.

November 11th, 1936.

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:— <b>MURDER</b>	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	<b>See below</b>	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	<b>See below</b>

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Inside the Tao Yuen Li Alleyway (A11/18 <sup>1/2</sup> ), Baikal Road.		
Time and date of offence.	At about 8.30 p.m. on 11-11-36		
" " " reported.	8.42 p.m. on 11-11-36		
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	Y. Takase, Japanese, ship crew, s.s. "Kassai Maru".		
Number of criminals with full individual description.	<p><b>One not in custody:-</b></p> <p>Ch nese, age about 23-24, no hat, 5'3" in height, Long pale face, wearing blue dongrees, long black hair brushed back and not oiled.</p>		
Arrests	Nil.		
Classification of property stolen.	Nil.	Value \$	
Classification of property recovered.	Nil.	Value \$	
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered.	<p>(a) At about 8.45 p.m. on 11-11-36</p> <p>(b) Body facing North to South inside the above alleyway. (Bullet wounds).</p> <p>(c) Bullet wounds.</p> <p>(d) Unknown.</p>		
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence.	<p>Deceased was walking inside the Tao Yuen Li, off Baikal Road, when he was approached from behind and shot through the back with a pistol, the assassin thereafter making good his escape.</p>		

S2



CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

- (j) What staff employed on premises?
- (k) Are they all "old" servants?
- (l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long?
- (m) What was their "character"?
- (n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason?
- (o) Are old servants suspected?
- (p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

The scene of this crime is the Teo Yuen Li on Lane 73, Beikal Road. The alleyway in question is approximately 190 yards long and runs directly North and South between Beikal and Waiyide Roads. At 8.42 p.m. 11-11-56 the following message was received from C.P.C.2801 from Street Telephone Box No. 12 (Waiyide, 00 Road near Beikal Road).

"A Japanese female has just reported to me that a Japanese has been shot inside the Teo Yuen Li off Beikal Road".

All available men turned out and on arrival at the scene a Japanese male was found lying in the above alleyway, face upwards, head pointing North about 57 feet from the Beikal Road entrance to the alleyway. In the meantime C.P.C.2801 had rung up for the ambulance (through the station and C.P.C.) and the Japanese was removed to the Poong Hospital. On arrival there the following medical certificate was issued: "Bullet wounds, a bullet wound struck in the left back and emerged from the left chest. Already died".

The S.O.P., D.D.O. were immediately informed and from enquiries made it appears that at 7 p.m. 11-11-56 a Japanese waitress named Toshiko Abe, (28) employed at the Shinfune Restaurant, 77 Teo Yuen Li, Beikal Road, called at the "Masaki" bar, berth- ed at the Waiyide Wharf and asked the deceased, who was an old friend of hers and a member of the ship crew to accompany her to the above restaurant. The

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.

Police Station.

Diary Number:— 1/3		Nature of Offence:—
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day	

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

deceased concern and they proceeded together on foot. On entering the above alleyway, a distance as above stated, the female (who was walking on the right side and abreast of the male) suddenly heard two shots, and saw her companion reel round and fall on his back. She then called for assistance in the form of Mr. Kondo, the manager of the restaurant at which she is employed and which is situated in the same alleyway. The latter immediately responded and whilst he stood guard over the scene, he delegated a female named M. Ostizski, also employed by him to report at the station. Before her arrival, of course, police had already been <sup>made</sup> <sup>aw</sup> cognized of the affair.

After an examination of the scene by police the following were found:—

(1) One bullet by P.C.Y. Tseu Kwai Sung at the foot of an electric pole 108 feet from the mouth of the alleyway, west side.

(2) Pistol found by C.S.I. Kum-i g 25 feet from the mouth of the alleyway, west side.

(3) Cartridge case found on west side of alleyway approximately 9 feet due East of the feet of the victim by Sub-Inspector Kumyoshi of the Japanese Consular Police.

The pistol is of .32 calibre, Browning automatic

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: \_\_\_\_\_

Division \_\_\_\_\_

Police Station \_\_\_\_\_

Diary Number:— 1/4.

Nature of Offence:— \_\_\_\_\_

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day

Places visited in course of investigation each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

No. 841891, and was found to have four rounds in the magazine and one in the breech.

In the alleyway where the crime took place there are quite a number of Japanese restaurants and cafe's which cater for the set-firing class. These places are being investigated by Japanese detectives. The following persons who maintain a hawkers stall at the mouth of the alleyway in question were brought to the station for interrogation:-

(1) Loo Sing Nien (羅炳南), 44, Ringpo, 35 Hsikai Road.

(2) Loo Juh Yien (羅家賢), son of above.

They, however could supply no information and were therefore released. Two ricksha coolies named:-

(1) Wang Tain Sing (汪春林), 27, Kompo, 35, Wang Tsung Ai, Langtsze, 100 road.

(2) Lee To Koh (李兆高), 29, Kompo, 15, Lau Vee Sing Ave, Hornburn Road.

also found at the scene were likewise brought to the station for questioning but had to be released on supplying satisfactory evidence that they had no connection with the crime.

D.S.I. Dickson of the Fingerprint Bureau was informed and attended the scene.

Meanwhile all efforts are being made to apprehend

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:--

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:— 1/5.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The assassin, a description of whom is as follows:—

pale, about 23-24, no hat, 5'3" in height, long pale face, wearing blue dungarees, long black hair brushed back and not oiled.

The D.O. (Special Branch), D.O. (Divisions), D.O. (Crime) and Mr. Ushara (S.P.O.) were informed and attended the scene of the crime.

Detectives from the Japanese Special Naval Landing Party Headquarters and the Japanese Consulate Police also attended the scene.

Detectives have been posted in the vicinity with instructions to see all efforts to obtain information which might assist in investigations.

*H. H. H. H.*

D.S.I.

*H. P. C. (Special Branch)*

D.D.O. "B"

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Loo Bing Nien, age 44, s/worker, residing at  
the back ground floor room of "Kuo Tai" Dry Cleaning shop,  
native of Kiangso. taken by me 83, Beikai Road,  
at Wayside on the 11-11-36. and translated by V.P.L.

I am the holder of a fruit stall, which I placed at the mouth of Lane 73 Beikai Road, and have continued my occupation for the past 4 years. At about 8.30 p.m. on 11-11-36, a Chinese boy came to my place, purchasing water chestnuts. I suddenly heard 2 shots being fired inside the alleyway, but I did not pay much attention to this, thinking that some one was firing fire crackers. However, I turned round but due to the darkness in the alleyway, I was unable to see what really had happened. I further did not see anybody running out from the alleyway. After one or two minutes, one female Japanese came and spoke to me "my master was murdered". She asked me again whether I knew this case or not and I answered in the negative. The female Japanese then ran out of the Lane and blew a whistle. A Chinese Policemen responded to the alarm. I did not see who fired the shots. When I intended to return home the Foreign and Chinese detectives came and took me to the station, and the rest I don't know.

The above is a true statement.

Signed and crossed by Loo Bing Nien.

( 羅炳南 ).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Sing Zia Kung, age 21, shop-assistant,  
residing at 75 Ssikel Road,  
native of Soochow taken by me C.D.C.322  
at Wayside on the 11-11-36. translated Y.F.Li.  
and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

At about 9.30 p.m. on 11-11-36, while I was at the counter of my cigarette shop, 75, Ssikel Road, I saw one male and one female Japanese walking into the alleyway. At this instant, I heard two shots being fired inside the alleyway and also the crying of a Japanese female for "help"; but I did not see anybody running out of the alleyway. Afterwards foreign and Chinese detectives came and I have the door of the shop closed without going out.

Signed & crossed by Sing Zia Kung (S K K)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Zung Keh Koo, age 35, residing at Lane 73/75  
Bokai road.  
native of Spoclow taken by me  
at Wayside on the 11-11-36. and <sup>translated</sup><sub>interpreted</sub> by Y.K.H.

At 8.30 p.m. on 11-11-36 while I was in my shop I heard 2 shots being fired inside the above alleyway and the shouting of "Save life" from a female Japanese. Afterwards I learned that a male Japanese was murdered, lying on the ground. Regarding the murderer, I did not notice as to which direction he ran away, because it was very dark in the alleyway. Later, a number of Japanese called Policemen to the scene.

The above is a true statement.

Signed & crossed by Zung Keh Koo (許 啓 濤)

REGISTRATION NO. 7571  
S. L. REG. ST. H.  
S. B. D. 7681  
17, 1936 18 11 36

## Japanese Seek Police Power

### Independent Action Urged In Dealing With Incidents

Authority enabling Japanese key officials to the Shanghai Municipal Police to order operations by their subordinates without the consent of Deputy Commissioner A. G. Aiers is being sought "in the interests of the service," Japanese sources said today.

Under present conditions, the Japanese deputy commissioner, Mr. Akira Tajima, is unable to take measures he considers necessary unless Mr. Aiers gives his approval, the Japanese added.

This seriously hampers the efficacy of police measures, the report went on, as in some emergencies "valuable time is lost" until Mr. Aiers is reached. The report said that in the recent fatal shooting of Yasuji Takase on a lane off Balkal Road, the operations of the Japanese officers were "unnecessarily restrained" because of existing regulations.



# The Cliche Expert Testifies On Local Japanese Shootings

## Shanghaiander Gives Correct Expressions For Reference To "Terror Murders;" With Apologies To Frank Sullivan

**N**OW, Mr. Shanghaiander, they tell me that you are an expert on the cliché. Could you tell me anything about the Japanese shootings?

You mean the "terror murders?"

Yes, I read that the Japanese are upset.

You mean that the local Nipponese community is up in arms. Thank you. What are the Japanese asking for?

A prompt apprehension of the murderer.

And what measures are to be taken?

Measures to prevent a recurrence of such cases.

And who asked for these?

That is simple. Mr. Teresaki, of course.

Where did he ask for them?

In his demarche.

And what is Mr. Wakasugi doing?

Mr. Wakasugi is calling on Mayor Wu Te-chen.

Why?

To seek the cooperation of the Chinese authorities.

I suppose they want to solve the murder?

Well, in a way, but "the latest murder of a Japanese subject" would be better cliché style. They also want to apprehend the culprit.

What culprit?

The Chinese culprit who was seen fleeing from the scene.

Are there any similarities in Japanese shootings?

Oh, yes. The similarity of the method used in the latest killing with those of previous attempts.

What kind of attempts?

Successful attempts. I was saying the similarity is noted.

Who notes it?

Assistant Commissioner S. Ueyehara.

Where does he note it?

In interviews with newspapermen.

Are there not other police officials in these cases?

Oh my, yes. Immediately after the latest incident, high officials of the S.M.P. are notified.

But before that, what happens?

Well, the man is mortally hit.

Then, I suppose Japanese officials hurry to the spot?

No, the Japanese consular authorities rush to the scene. And a cordon of marines is thrown around the area.

What kind of marines?

Japanese Naval Landing Party marines.

What are they wearing?

Steel helmets and steel vests.

And then what happens?

We'll, then the crime is reconstructed, and the ground gone over with a fine tooth comb for the death gun which the Chinese used in shooting the Japanese. Witnesses are rounded up, suspects questioned.

And how soon is an arrest to be made?

Oh, I can see that you do not know your clichés. A demand is made that the culprits be apprehended with the least possible delay.

And what do the Chinese newspapers have to say?

According to the Chinese newspapers, the City Government of Greater Shanghai, through its secretary-general, Mr. O. K. Yui, has offered assistance in...

In finding the murderer?

No, a murderer is not found in these cases, he is run down.

What kind of assistance is Mr. Yui going to give?

All possible assistance.

What is a view?

A view is something grave that is taken of a situation after it has happened.

Who takes it?

The Japanese Naval Landing Party, the Japanese consular authorities and the local Nipponese community.

And who is to be calm?

You mean who is to remain calm in the present crisis that might at any moment flare into open trouble. Why the Japanese are to be calm and to maintain a level head.

Why are they to be calm?

Because the situation is grave and fraught with dire possibilities.

Who says so?

Why everyone says so.

—J. R. B.

17517  
MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REG. ST.  
S. B. D. 7611  
18 11 36



C.P.  
D.C. (a) Lee  
17/11

16/11

Handwritten signatures and initials

17518

## Takase Slaying Inquiries Confirm Girl's Story

Young Chinese, Answering To Description Given By Waitress, Seen Loitering In Baikal Road Shortly Before Shooting

A Chinese youth, answering to the description given by Miss Abe of the slayer of Yasugi Takase on Wednesday night, was seen loitering in Baikal Road for some time before the shooting, the police have ascertained as the result of inquiries in the vicinity, but they are no nearer apprehension of the assailant and no immediate developments are now anticipated.

No identify clue has been discovered, unless it lies in the Browning automatic picked up in the gutter. The gun is now being examined and tested by ballistic experts at S.M.P. headquarters for possible indications as to its origin and past ownership.

Officers engaged in the case are leaving nothing to chance and the waitress-companion of the dead man has again assisted in reconstruction of the outrage, and it is now considered that the assailant, who fired two shots, threw the pistol away and fled, ran out of the lane, crossed Baikal Road and slipped down Chin Yang Li, across the way, into Yangtzepoo Road.

### Japanese Questioned

Mr. Hiroshi Fukabori, living at House No. 10 in the lane, who was the first to answer to the cries of Miss Abe; Mr. Minoru Kondo, owner of the Shinfune restaurant and employer of the girl, who found the death gun, and others have been closely questioned.

As a result of this investigation, it is now generally believed that the assassin awaited his victim, loitering close to the wall of the Hsin Yu Soya Bean Sauce shop. A wide patch of this wall is shadowed by masonry jutting out on both sides of the door to the shop. A dim electric light, however, is installed over the door.

### Consul Sees Mayor Wu

Mr. Wakasugi, Japanese Consul-General, called on Mayor Wu Tchen yesterday morning formally to request the co-operation of the Bureau of Public Safety in tracking down the murderer.

He is also understood to have asked the Mayor to instruct his subordinates to increase measures for the protection of Japanese living in Chinese-controlled areas.

In a conversation lasting for an hour and a half, Domei learned, Mr. Wakasugi drew the Mayor's attention to the series of anti-Japanese terrorist outbreaks in Shanghai and asked for the co-operation of the Chinese authorities in seeking the forces directing these activities so that these recurrent incidents be stopped at their source.

Also understood to have been discussed was the recent labour unrest in Japanese mills and the activities of the National Salvation bodies. Cited, in particular, was the meeting held on Thursday at the Y.W.C.A. headquarters in Bubbling Well Road, ostensibly to celebrate the birthday of Dr. Sun Yat-sen, but at which a large number of anti-Japanese addresses were made.

General Wu, remarking that the most serious incidents had recently taken place in the Settlement, an area beyond his direct authority, assured Mr. Wakasugi that the Bureau of Public Safety would co-operate actively with the Shanghai Municipal and Japanese Consular police in solving the shooting of Mr. Takase.

### Call On S.M.C. Chairman

Mr. Wakasugi will call to-day on Mr. H. E. Arnhold, Chairman of the Shanghai Municipal Council, and Mr. Fessenden, Secretary-General, to request the adoption of more effective police measures for the protection of Japanese lives in the Settlement. The interviews are scheduled to begin at 11 a.m.

### No Jealousy Motive

Categorical denials that investigators into the murder of Mr. Yasuji Takase, a member of the crew of the Japanese freighter Kasagi Maru, believed jealousy lay as a motive for the slaying were made to Domei last night by high officials of the Japanese consular and of the Shanghai Municipal Police.

The murderer, they said, was generally thought to be a Chinese, actuated by political motives or in the employ of terrorist agitators.

Deputy Commissioner Akira Tajima, of the S.M.P. said: "Investigations carried out by us and by the Japanese Consular police have established to our satisfaction as officials in charge of this case that the murderer was a Chinese political gunman. We have no reason to believe that the slaying was the outcome of a jealous outburst. I know that the Commissioner himself shares the view that it was one of the series of anti-Japanese terrorist acts."

"We have had no indication that jealousy could have been the cause for the murder," Mr. Kitamura, Director of Police Affairs of the Japanese Consulate-General told Domei. "There is no truth in the report that Miss Abe, the waitress who was accompanying Mr. Takase when he met his death, confessed to us or to anyone else that a companion of the slain man had shot Takase in a fit of anger. We questioned Miss Abe, as well as members of the ship's crew at length, and we are sure that the slayer was not a Japanese. Moreover, the methods used by the slayer are exactly like those employed in earlier cases of anti-Japanese terrorism."

These instances, Mr. Kitamura said, were the murder of Mr. Kayau, an Japanese seafood merchant, in Chimei Road on July 10, the slaying of Warrant Officer Nakayama in Darroch Road on November 9 last year, and the shooting of three sailors on Haining Road on September 23. In all three cases, the assailant sneaked up to his victim from behind and discarded his gun before fleeing.

"In every case of this type we have had rumours to this effect spread about. In the Kakau case, a certain foreign news agency had to apologize to this consulate after implying that Kayau had been the victim of a triangular love affair. The arrest of the murderer by the Bureau of Public Safety definitely proved that the news agency was wrong."

"In the Nakayama case, the same rumour was circulated. The conviction of the slayer and his accomplice has also disposed of that report," Mr. Kitamura said.

"According to Miss Abe, she called for Takase on the Kasagi Maru at about 7 o'clock," the Japanese official continued. "As Takase was busy, she waited in his cabin until 8, when the man changed his clothes and came ashore. They were walking from the Wayside Wharf to the Shinfune Restaurant when Mr. Takase was shot. In this matter of detail alone, the report published in the evening paper is incorrect," he added.

S. 2.  
DAR

7

17516

### THE TAKASE INCIDENT

THE killing of Yusiji Takase, 46-year-old engine room hand of the N.Y.K. Kasagi Maru, by an unknown assailant in the Wayside district on Wednesday night, cannot but be severely condemned. Fortunately, the deplorable incident has not produced the same excitement as was witnessed less than two months ago over the regrettable shooting of three Japanese marines at the corner of Woosung and Haining Roads.

It will be remembered that the greater part of Hongkew was pretty well converted into an armed camp by the Japanese Naval Landing Party, as a result of the earlier incident, causing nervous Chinese residents of that district and adjoining Chapei to move hurriedly into the International Settlement and elsewhere. Although more or less normal conditions have since returned to the districts concerned, semi-permanent evidences of the Japanese Naval Landing Party's warlike activities are still noticeable to the observant eye.

As far as one could see, after a casual tour of Wayside and Hongkew, there is no such feverish excitement over the present incident. There is calm and composure everywhere instead, and the incident is being viewed by the authorities concerned in much the same manner as if the unfortunate shooting had taken place in Japan or any other country. For the maintenance of such a sane and correct attitude the Japanese Naval Landing Party deserves to be commended, particularly as the Japanese and Chinese residents in Hongkew and Wayside have been thereby encouraged to carry on their usual routine and to leave to the competent authorities the task of apprehending the murderer and bringing him to justice.

The interesting theory has been advanced that the slayer of Takase was a Japanese who shot him after a quarrel involving a waitress. Japanese authorities disbelieve the supposition, and, in any event the problem and attitude should be the same, the problem being to bring the murderer to justice and the attitude of all parties one of sober consideration and procedure.

The absence of unnecessary excitement and nervousness in the present case will materially assist the International Settlement

and Chinese as well as Japanese authorities in their task of investigation and arrest. And this is as it should be, if the ends of justice are to be swiftly vindicated. It is therefore earnestly to be hoped that the Japanese authorities will continue to urge their nationals to exercise the utmost restraint, so that the existing situation may not be aggravated.

Such being the case, it is hoped that the Takase incident will not in any way adversely affect the arduous negotiations that have been engaging the attention of the Japanese Ambassador, Mr. Kawagoe, and General Chang Ch'un, Minister of Foreign Affairs, in Nanking.

It is an added source for gratification that the negotiations are being continued, although even European capitals were apprehensive that China's determination not to make further vital concessions might clash with Japan's reported resolution to impose its adamant will and thereby precipitate a deadlock. And it is equally gratifying to note that, in the opinion of influential Japanese journals in Tokyo, these negotiations have made progress. According to Jiji's special correspondent, leaving aside temporarily the two main questions—namely, mutual defense against Communism and Japan's "special" position in North China—Ambassador Kawagoe and General Chang Ch'un "have already reached an agreement on other issues which were brought up."

It would be too optimistic to expect complete agreement within an early date on all issues involving the two countries, unless Japan is prepared to cast her aggressive program overboard and overnight. The Japanese military will not be so easily converted, and it is human nature not to yield so readily to the persuasions of mere words unsupported by an equal muster of force and armament. Nevertheless, we are confident that the difficulties will be ironed out, in the face of China's determination not to be pushed beyond the maximum limit of concessions, and that the negotiations between the two conferees will result in a workable agreement for the healthier adjustment of Sino-Japanese relations.

175 11

## Jealousy Said Murder Motive

### Private Quarrel Held Reason For Shooting Of Nipponese

A private quarrel and personal jealousy over the favors of a Japanese cafe waitress was the theory held today by usually well-informed officials here as the cause of the killing of Yasuji Takase, 41, who was shot on Tau Yuang Li, Lane 74, Baikal Road on Wednesday night. Instead of being a terrorist-political assassination by a Chinese gunman, these officials, who refused to be named, declared that in their considered opinion the murder was one for private revenge, and that the murderer was believed to be a Japanese.

This, it was stated, was the reason that the Japanese Naval Landing Party had not followed the killing up with the usual strong display of force, as had been expected.

#### Confession Alleged

Informants alleged today that the cafe waitress had confessed to Japanese Consular Police that she had had dinner with Takase and another Japanese whose name has not been made public, and that after considerable food and drink, she had started home with Takase. She is said to have declared that the disgruntled companion left behind had, in a fit of drunken anger, followed and shot Takase.

Meanwhile, however, Mr. Kaname Wakasugi, Japanese consul-general, this morning called on General Wu Te-chen, mayor of Greater Shanghai, formally to request the cooperation of the Bureau of Public Safety in tracking down the murderer.

The Japanese official is also understood to have asked the mayor to instruct his subordinates to increase measures for the protection of Japanese living in Chinese-controlled areas.

#### Protest Made

A protest regarding the murder was entered by the Japanese authorities with the Shanghai Municipal Police yesterday, when Consul Hidenari Terasaki called on Mr. R. C. Aiers, deputy commissioner.

The Chinese authorities, represented by Mr. O. K. Yui, secretary-general of the City Government, at 11:30 o'clock on Wednesday night advised Mr. Terasaki that Mayor Wu had instructed the Bureau of Public Safety, two hours earlier, to join in the investigation of the murder and to aid in bringing the criminal to book.

#### At Scene Of Crime

Settlement and Japanese consular police, representatives of the Japanese Consulate-General and of the Special Naval Landing party went in detail over the scene of the crime late last night, 24 hours after the shooting had occurred.

As a result of this investigation it is now generally believed that the assassin awaited his victim loitering close to the wall of the Hsin Yu Soy's Bean Sauce shop. A wide patch of this wall is shadowed by a piece of masonry jutting on both sides of the door to the shop. A dim electric

light, however, is installed over the door.

#### One Empty Form

The finding of two empty cartridges and the testimony of Mr. Chen Hs'in-mon, owner of the soy-bean sauce shop, have also confirmed the theory that two shots were fired. Only one, however, took effect.

After discarding his gun, the assailant is believed to have fled towards Baikal Road, crossed the street, and entered Chin Yang Li, across the street from the alley where he murdered the Japanese, and escaped to Yang-tsepoo Road.

A Chinese youth, checking with the description of the slayer given the police by Miss Abe, was reported by hawkers and others to have been loitering near the entrance of Tau Yuang Lee on Tuesday night.

Police are still without any definite clue regarding the identity of the murderer. The murder gun is being examined by ballistics experts at the S.M.P. headquarters for possible indications as to its origin and past ownership.

D. 7611  
16 11 36

S 2 / 100  
10

## Seaman's Murder In Wayside Area Remains Mystery

Personal Motive Apparently  
Lacking in Crime

### MAN SHOT FROM REAR IN ALLEYWAY

The latest murder of a Japanese in the Settlement remained a mystery yesterday and no arrests had been made up to a late hour. The victim, Yasuji Takase, aged 41 years, a member of the engine-room crew of a Japanese freighter, was shot through the back in dastardly fashion by an unknown assailant, apparently a Chinese, at 8.30 p.m. on Wednesday in Dau Nyeu Li, off Baikal Road, Wayside district. He died instantly, while his companion, a Japanese waitress, escaped the murderer's fire.

The Settlement Police, Japanese Consular Police and officers of the Japanese Naval Landing Party continued their investigation yesterday, but were apparently unable to find any personal motive for the crime. Takase, a frequent visitor to the district, had arrived in the N.Y.K. s. Kasagi Maru from Kobe the day of the attack and was on his way, with the Japanese waitress, to a Japanese restaurant in the ill-lighted alleyway when he was shot. He was well-liked by all who knew him and his record with the N.Y.K. line was perfect. Apparently the personal motive was entirely lacking.

#### Slayer's Description

The girl gave the following description of the murderer to the Settlement Police:—Chinese, about 23 years old, hatless; height about 5 feet 3 inches; long, pale face; wearing blue dungarees; long, black hair brushed back and lustreless. The man fired two shots, one of which went wild. He then threw his pistol down and ran into the welter of alleyways connecting with the Dau Nyeu Li. The gun and one cartridge shell were later found by the police.

Mr. Kaname Wakasugi, Japanese Consul-General, called on Maj. F. W. Gerrard, Commissioner of the Settlement Police, yesterday morning to enter a protest against the slaying. The Japanese press reported. Mr. Wakasugi asked that every effort be made to apprehend the murderer and that steps be taken to prevent any further attacks on Japanese citizens in the Settlement.

A reconstruction of the crime was made last night in the presence of Police officials, Japanese Consular Police and officers of the Japanese Landing Party. The witness, Miss Toshiko Abe, was present and indicated where the shooting took place and how the murderer fled.

The district remained quiet yesterday, Japanese sentries having been reduced and subsequently withdrawn from the scene of the crime and environs.

#### Seamen's Request

Kobe, Nov. 12.

Appeals for protection for Japanese sailors in China were wired to-day by the Japan Seamen's Union to Mr. Hachiro Arita and Mr. Keikichi Tanomogi, respectively Ministers for Foreign Affairs and Communications.

The messages were dispatched soon after the receipt here of reports of the death of Mr. Yasuji Takase.

Simultaneously, the Kobe Seamen's Union asked Mr. Shuzo Okada, Governor of Hyogo Prefecture, that the provisions of the Marine Law, dealing with accidents in the performance of one's duties, be applied to the late Mr. Takase.—Domei.

S. R.  
288

11

## Police Busy In Japanese Murder Case

### Chinese Force Co-operate In Apprehending Criminal

The Shanghai Municipal Police, with the officers of the Bureau of Public Safety and the Japanese Consular Police co-operating, yesterday swung their investigation machine into operation in an attempt to gather all the pertinent clues in connection with the murder of Mr. Yusiji Takase, 46-year-old engine room hand of the N.Y.K. Kagasaki Maru, who was shot and killed by an unknown assailant in the Wayside district Wednesday night.

Up to last night the only additional discovery in the case was another empty .32 caliber cartridge case which was found near the spot where Takase fell in Lane 73 Bai-kai Road, Wednesday night, immediately after the shooting, a member of the police party found a spent cartridge in a gutter across the alleyway.

#### Two Shots Fired

The new find of the police, together with the later version of the Japanese waitress, who was walking with Mr. Takase at the time of the attack, indicate the two shots were fired by the assassin.

According to Miss Toshiko Abe, the waitress, who was taken to the scene to reconstruct the shooting early yesterday morning, she heard one sharp explosion, followed a second or so later by another report. At the second shot, she saw her companion turn around and fell, face upward.

In re-enacting the events immediately before and after the shooting, Miss Abe informed Municipal, Japanese and Chinese police that she and Takase were walking from the Wayside Wharf toward the Shinfune Restaurant, located in the lane, where she is employed as waitress. After her companion collapsed, she knelt beside the stricken man in an attempt to revive him.

Her frantic cries attracted the attention of C.P.C. 2801, who was on beat duty in the district. The constable relayed the call to the Wayside Police Station where a party of detectives were immediately dispatched.

#### Marines Withdrawn

The immediate vicinity of the spot where the murder occurred presented a quiet appearance yesterday. Japanese Naval Landing Party details, sent to the scene after the shooting, were withdrawn Wednesday night. Several Chinese and foreign uniformed plain-clothes officers remained in the alleyway yesterday to prevent passers-by from erasing the chalk marks which designate the spots where the bullet, empty cartridges and gun were found and the place where the victim fell.

Clues in the hands of the police yesterday were limited to the murder gun, a .32 caliber Browning automatic, two empty shells, and a bullet which was embedded in a telephone pole in the lane.

#### Tests Being Made

Results of the ballistic tests of the gun and the bullet are not likely to be known until today. The department in charge of the tests was closed yesterday for Dr. Sun Yat-sen's birthday.

Meantime, despite the holiday, the officers of the Japanese Consulate-General gathered for a meeting to discuss the crime yesterday morning. Following the conference, Mr. Hidemari Terasaki, Japanese Consul, called Mr. R. C. Aiers, Deputy Commissioner of the Municipal Police to enter a protest against the killing of the seaman.

The City Government of Greater Shanghai issued orders to the Bureau of Public Safety immediately after the killing Wednesday night to co-operate with Japanese Consular Police in investigating the crime.

17479

### CHINA AND JAPAN

The killing of another Japanese subject in Shanghai just at the moment when Sino-Japanese negotiations on general questions at Nanking have reached a somewhat delicate stage is most unfortunate. It is impossible, of course, to say just what significance is to be placed upon the murder of the ship's storekeeper Takase in the Wayside district on Wednesday night but circumstances rather point to it having been the work of a member of some terrorist gang operating with a view to exacerbating ill-feeling between Chinese and Japanese. It is a natural cause of anxiety that a small and obscure group of men, by means of these sporadic murders, should be able in any way to influence a situation already difficult and it would seem that only a growth of public opinion on the matter among the Chinese people themselves can prevent such incidents. Neither the Chinese Government nor the Settlement authorities, nor even the Japanese Naval Landing Party, can absolutely guarantee their non-recurrence, however strict the measures taken may be. The attacks on Japanese may be made so difficult of execution, it is true, that opportunities falling to the terrorists become infrequent but until the whole organization is laid bare it seems that we shall have to make up our minds to the existence of this constant danger in our midst. Everybody knows what stringent precautions have been taken by the Japanese Naval Landing Party, and also by the police, in Hongkew recently, and the fact that there was a change of scene in this latest affair to the Baikal Road neighbourhood seems to suggest that these measures were crippling the terrorists. But it is obvious that there is a limit to the stringency of preventive measures that can be taken in a city of this size subject to three separate governing authorities. It may also be pointed out that even if every outstanding issue between China and Japan were settled at Nanking tomorrow the disgruntled few might very well turn to a repetition of terrorist acts, or even an extension of them, in their chagrin at the miscarrying of their plans.

Tuesday's conference between Mr. Kawagoe and General Chang Chun seems to have achieved little or nothing. An official report received in Tokyo from Mr. Kawagoe is reported to have shown that the Chinese authorities were particularly firm on two of the most important issues outstanding, the so-called "special position" of North China, and Sino-Japanese co-operation against Communism. General Chang Chun is supposed to have asked Mr. Kawagoe to consent to a postponement of China's reply on the anti-Communist issue for six months. There is no doubt that there is a large body of Chinese opinion, unfavourable in itself to Communism or anything approaching it, which views with suspicion any suggestion that there should be military co-operation for its suppression between China and Japan. What they fear Japan is actually

demanding in this matter is facility for making concerted troop movements on Chinese soil. At the same time there does seem to be need for more energetic action against the Reds and their associates in the North-West. Despite much-trumpeted Government victories in Kansu lately it appears that large bodies of Reds have managed to make irruptions into Ninghsia and neighbouring areas. According to the Central News, the Government at Nanking is now urging the evacuation of all foreigners from the provinces of Suiyuan, Ninghsia and Chinghai. Certain of the Japanese newspapers are complaining of a growth of Soviet influence at Nanking and one of the reasons advanced by the Shanghai correspondent of the "Asahi Shimbun" for the alleged stiffening of the Chinese attitude in the Nanking parleys is the growing strength of General Feng Yu-hsiang, Deputy Chairman of the Military Affairs Commission, and Mr. Chen Kuo-fu, Chairman of the Kiangsu Provincial Government, "who are noted sympathisers with Soviet Russia and anti-Japanese agitators." The only comment we need make, perhaps, is that it was the occasion of much surprise when General Feng Yu-hsiang, in view of his past career, was able to secure high office in the Nanking Government.

Meanwhile, the situation in North China remains obscure. General Sung Cheh-yuan, Chairman of the Hopei-Chahar Political Council, has resigned from his concurrent post as Chairman of the Hopei Provincial Government, but as he was in that capacity "subordinate to himself" this has perhaps little or no significance. General Sung still remains at the head of affairs in Peiping. He is now back in the old capital from Tientsin where he had some talks with General Tashiro, Com-

(12) No person or firm shall be...  
 (13) The list of persons and firms...  
 (14) The list of persons and firms...  
 (15) The list of persons and firms...  
 (16) The list of persons and firms...  
 (17) The list of persons and firms...  
 (18) The list of persons and firms...  
 (19) The list of persons and firms...  
 (20) The list of persons and firms...  
 (21) The list of persons and firms...  
 (22) The list of persons and firms...  
 (23) The list of persons and firms...  
 (24) The list of persons and firms...  
 (25) The list of persons and firms...  
 (26) The list of persons and firms...  
 (27) The list of persons and firms...  
 (28) The list of persons and firms...  
 (29) The list of persons and firms...  
 (30) The list of persons and firms...  
 (31) The list of persons and firms...  
 (32) The list of persons and firms...  
 (33) The list of persons and firms...  
 (34) The list of persons and firms...  
 (35) The list of persons and firms...  
 (36) The list of persons and firms...  
 (37) The list of persons and firms...  
 (38) The list of persons and firms...  
 (39) The list of persons and firms...  
 (40) The list of persons and firms...  
 (41) The list of persons and firms...  
 (42) The list of persons and firms...  
 (43) The list of persons and firms...  
 (44) The list of persons and firms...  
 (45) The list of persons and firms...  
 (46) The list of persons and firms...  
 (47) The list of persons and firms...  
 (48) The list of persons and firms...  
 (49) The list of persons and firms...  
 (50) The list of persons and firms...  
 (51) The list of persons and firms...  
 (52) The list of persons and firms...  
 (53) The list of persons and firms...  
 (54) The list of persons and firms...  
 (55) The list of persons and firms...  
 (56) The list of persons and firms...  
 (57) The list of persons and firms...  
 (58) The list of persons and firms...  
 (59) The list of persons and firms...  
 (60) The list of persons and firms...  
 (61) The list of persons and firms...  
 (62) The list of persons and firms...  
 (63) The list of persons and firms...  
 (64) The list of persons and firms...  
 (65) The list of persons and firms...  
 (66) The list of persons and firms...  
 (67) The list of persons and firms...  
 (68) The list of persons and firms...  
 (69) The list of persons and firms...  
 (70) The list of persons and firms...  
 (71) The list of persons and firms...  
 (72) The list of persons and firms...  
 (73) The list of persons and firms...  
 (74) The list of persons and firms...  
 (75) The list of persons and firms...  
 (76) The list of persons and firms...  
 (77) The list of persons and firms...  
 (78) The list of persons and firms...  
 (79) The list of persons and firms...  
 (80) The list of persons and firms...  
 (81) The list of persons and firms...  
 (82) The list of persons and firms...  
 (83) The list of persons and firms...  
 (84) The list of persons and firms...  
 (85) The list of persons and firms...  
 (86) The list of persons and firms...  
 (87) The list of persons and firms...  
 (88) The list of persons and firms...  
 (89) The list of persons and firms...  
 (90) The list of persons and firms...  
 (91) The list of persons and firms...  
 (92) The list of persons and firms...  
 (93) The list of persons and firms...  
 (94) The list of persons and firms...  
 (95) The list of persons and firms...  
 (96) The list of persons and firms...  
 (97) The list of persons and firms...  
 (98) The list of persons and firms...  
 (99) The list of persons and firms...  
 (100) The list of persons and firms...

## WAITRESS RECASTS EVENTS IN NEW SHOOTING OUTRAGE



Following the shooting in a lane off Baikal Road Wednesday night of Mr. Yasuji Takase (shown right), the Japanese waitress who was his companion, Miss Toshiko Abe, reconstructed the events

connected with the affair in an effort to aid the inquiries of investigators. Chalk-marks are shown in the picture on left, indicating where the victim and his assailant stood. [Domei.]

## Second Empty Shell Found Near Shooting Scene

Special Political Branch Takes Charge Of Takase Outrage Investigations; Chinese In Area Closely Questioned By Detectives

Investigations into the murder of Yasuji Takase, who was shot and killed by an unknown assailant in a Baikal Road lane on Wednesday night, are now being undertaken by officers of the special political branch of the S.M.P., but there has been no further development of any importance.

Numerous Chinese, resident in the vicinity, have been closely questioned, including a fruit vendor who controls a stall at the entrance to the lane, and employees of two shops near the scene of the outrage, but none of them has been able to throw any light upon the affair and none has been detained.

Miss Toshiko Abe, the waitress companion of the dead man, has gone over her story over

N.Y.K. for almost 20 years and would soon have qualified for a pension. He leaves a widow and two children.

**Seamen Ask Protection**  
 KOBE, Nov. 12.—Appeals for protection for Japanese sailors in China were wired to-day by the Japan Seamen's Union to Mr. Hachiro Arita and Mr. Keikichi Tanomogi, respectively Ministers for Foreign Affairs and Communications.

The messages were dispatched soon after the receipt here of reports of the assassination of Mr. Yasuji Takase, a member of the engine-room of the a.s. Kasagi Maru, by a Chinese gunman in Shanghai last night.

Simultaneously, the Kobe Seamen's Home asked Mr. Shuzo Okada, Governor of Hyogo Prefecture, that the provisions of the Marine Law, dealing with accidents in the performance of one's duties, be applied to the late Mr. Takase.—Domei.

**Afternoon Discussion**  
 Decision to maintain a close watch on the attitude of the Chin-

ese authorities and to urge the Shanghai Municipal Police to redouble its efforts for the apprehension of the slayer of Mr. Yasuji Takase was reached yesterday afternoon at a two-hour conference of Japanese consular and naval officials, Domei learned from reliable sources.

The meeting was attended by: Rear-Admiral Seichi Iwamura, chief of staff of the Third Fleet; Rear-Admiral Eijiro Kondo, Commander of the Special Naval Landing Party; Commander Morikazu Ohsugi and Lieut.-Commander Sashichiro Tadano, of the Naval Landing Party, and Lieut.-Commander Matuo Ohkino, assistant naval attache. Consular officials participating in the meeting were: Consul-General Kaname Wakasugi, Consuls Hidenari Terasaki and Kiyoshi Fukui, and Mr. Noritake Yoshioka, Third Secretary of the Embassy.

### Police Reforms

Reforms in the organization of the Shanghai Municipal Police were reportedly discussed yesterday afternoon by the Standing Committee of the Amalgamated Federation of Japanese Street Union, at an emergency meeting called to consider the murder.

The conversations were held in strict privacy at the Japanese Club, no newspapermen being allowed to attend the deliberations.

The decisions of the conference will be communicated to the Consul-General, Mr. Wakasugi, at 11 o'clock this morning.

#### ANOTHER OUTRAGE

Yet again the insensate criminality of some miscreant—acting, if the grim precedents are any guide, under direction from a group of unidentified conspirators against the public peace—has taken the life of a Japanese visitor belonging to the Iraternity which has special claim to Shanghai's confidence and respect. A humble seaman from a Japanese merchant vessel, taking his lawful occasions ashore, has been foully murdered. The authorities are invoking all the assistance which they command to track down the assailant. The police, in such cases anywhere, are possessed of limited capacity for prevention and also for actually running the culprit to earth, but their confidence would be immeasurably increased if they could be assured of the whole-hearted co-operation of the public. It is earnestly to be hoped that this will be speedily forthcoming. There can be no shadow of doubt that this series of murders is the product of some evil organization which marks Japanese subjects for its victims, probably with the intention of intensifying racial passion and, perhaps, indirectly embarrassing the Chinese authorities. No-one could credit any responsible administration with the faintest desire either to encourage or instigate such mad provocation. The Settlement Police and the Chinese municipality will no doubt co-operate in rapidly putting in motion the necessary machinery for bringing the offender to book, in so far as the achievement lies within their power. This much may be said: the regularity of these crimes points to the existence of a determined organization which must have exposed its hand more freely as each outrage is committed. Meanwhile it is appropriate to express the most sincere sympathy with the Japanese community in this fresh example of the virulent animosity of which its members stand in danger. The citizens of Shanghai will feel that no effort should be spared to unravel a conspiracy which is being directed primarily against the Japanese but no less surely against the peace of Shanghai as a whole.



*ef*

17493

### Protest Filed By Nipponese Policemen Told To Get Killer Of Seaman; Meetings Held

In the first official act by the Japanese authorities over the latest of "terror murders" to agitate the local Nipponese community, Mr. Hidemasa Terasaki, consul, called on Mr. R. C. Alers, deputy commissioner of Municipal Police, this morning, to enter a protest against the slaying of Mr. Yasuji Takase, 46-year-old engine room hand of the Kasagi Maru, last evening.

In his demarche, Mr. Terasaki, asked for the prompt apprehension of the murderer and the taking of police measures to prevent a recurrence of such cases.

**To Call on Mayor**  
The consul-general, Mr. Kaname Wakasugi, will call on Mayor Wu Te-chen, of Greater Shanghai, at 11 o'clock tomorrow morning to seek the co-operation of the Chinese authorities in solving the murder. Attempts to arrange an interview today were unavailing because of today being a holiday.

Mr. Wakasugi summoned a conference to discuss measures to be taken in connection with the murder at the Consulate-General at 9 o'clock this morning. The offices of the Consulate-General were, however, closed to general business on the occasion of the birthday anniversary of Dr. Sun Yat-sen.

Present at the meeting were Mr. Hideaki Kitamura, director of police affairs of the Consulate-General; Mr. Kiyoshi Fukui and Mr. Terasaki, consuls, and Mr. Noritake Yoshitaka, third secretary.

**Shot Through Chest**  
Mr. Takase was shot through the chest and killed at about 8:45 o'clock last night as he was walking down Tao Yuang Lee, Lane 74, Balkal Road, in company with Miss Toshiko Abe, 31, a waitress employed by the Shinfune Restaurant located in the same alley. The bullet, fired from the back, pierced the abdomen in the region above the heart. It was later found to have gone through the body, hit a light standard about 30 feet from the spot where the victim fell, and the ground.

The victim, mortally hit, staggered and fell on his face. He was taken to the Foomin Hospital in a Fire Brigade Ambulance but was pronounced dead on arrival.

**Pistol Found**  
A .32-caliber Browning automatic pistol was found thrown in a gutter of the lane, while an empty cartridge was picked up also in a gutter across the lane.

The assailant, described by Miss Abe as a Chinese between 20 and 25 years of age, apparently retraced his steps and fled to Balkal Road. He was said to have been hatless,

wearing a short jacket and trousers and to be about 5 feet 3 inches tall.

**Crime Reconstructed**  
In a reconstruction of the crime held at 1 o'clock this morning, Miss Abe told Japanese, Chinese and Settlement police investigators that she and the late Mr. Takase were walking towards the restaurant from the ship, moored alongside Wayside Wharf.

"I heard a loud explosion behind us," she said, "and Mr. Takase pitched forward. I looked back and I saw a Chinese youth fleeing." The spot is comparatively clearly lit by a light placed above the door to a soy bean sauce shop.

**Shouted For Help**  
"I kneeled beside Mr. Takase, holding his head up and shouted for help. His face was livid and he did not speak. I screamed in Japanese about 10 times and then some people arrived."

Notified by the Shanghai Municipal Police, the Japanese consular authorities rushed to the scene. A detail of 60 marines, wearing steel helmets and steel vests, was sent to the scene by the Japanese Special Naval Landing party, but withdrawn at 11:45 o'clock.

**Similarity Seen**  
The similarity of the method used in this killing with those of previous successful attempts on the lives of Japanese in Shanghai and in Hankow was noted by Assistant Commissioner S. Uychara of the S.M.P. in interviews with newspapermen today.

The late Mr. Takase was an employee of the N.Y.K. for almost 20 years and was soon to qualify for pension, according to Mr. Takeo Yamamoto, manager of the local branch of the shipping line. He is survived by a widow and two children.

According to Chinese newspapers in Shanghai, the Chinese city government of Greater Shanghai, through its secretary-general, Mr. O. K. Yui, has offered to assist in running down the murderer of the Japanese seaman.

S 2  
R  
16  
V

## JAPANESE SEAMAN MURDERED IN WAYSIDE DISTRICT

**Police and Japanese Marines Quickly on the Scene:  
Woman Witness Alleges Chinese Assailant**

ANOTHER murder of a Japanese occurred in the International Settlement yesterday, the finding of the body, in a lane off Baikal Road, causing intense excitement and provoking the usual turnout of Japanese marines in campaign kit. The assailant escaped, and mystery surrounds the motive for the crime. The circumstances are being investigated by the Settlement Police, Japanese Consular Police and officers of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, who find the case a difficult one.

A preliminary investigation failed to reveal definite traces of blood where the man was found, a bullet wound in his back, a few steps from Baikal Road. It is believed he had died when discovered, and he was pronounced dead upon admission to the Foo Ming Hospital, where he was taken by ambulance. The bullet had emerged from the chest, on the left side, and a cartridge case was found in the alleyway. A pistol also was found, about five yards from the body.

The victim of the shooting was Yasuji Takase, a middle-aged member of the crew of the N.Y.K. freighter Kasagi Maru, moored at the N.Y.K. Wharf opposite the foot of Baikal Road, not far from the scene of the crime. The ship had arrived in port from Kobe yesterday.

There was one witness, a young Japanese woman, who had met Takase on board the Kasagi Maru and who was walking with him in the alleyway when, it is said, two shots were fired from behind. She was not wounded, one of the bullets going wild. The couple were on their way to a Japanese restaurant in the alleyway, which is in the night-life zone of the Wayside district.

Takase and his companion, Miss Toshiko Abe, waitress, were going to the Sinfune Restaurant, close by, when the man was shot. The time of the attack was about 8.40 p.m. and within a few minutes the Wayside Police Station was notified by telephone. An ambulance was ordered and it took the victim to hospital. The cartridge case and pistol found in the alleyway were of .32 calibre. According to the witness, the shooting took place at close range, the victim lunging forward and falling on his face to the pavement.

### Witness's Statement

The Japanese press quoted Miss Abe as saying that the assailant was a slender Chinese, dressed in working clothes, and that he appeared to be a young man. The lighting in the alleyway is only fair and it was difficult for the witness to give a detailed description. She said the murderer ran past her towards Sin Kai Lan Road, into the maze of obscure lanes in the neighbourhood. No-one else appeared to be in the alleyway which is known as Dau Nyeu Li, at the time.

### Marines' Cordon

Shortly after the murder had been reported, Japanese naval patrols started to arrive and to form a cordon about the scene. Lieut.-Comdr. Tadano, staff officer, and other officials directed their operations, which included the posting of sentries, carrying rifles with fixed bayonets and wearing steel helmets and waistcoats, at the entrance to Dau Nyeu Li. Several lorry-full of marines were placed in the immediate neighbourhood. Photographs of the scene were taken by the Municipal Police and by the Japanese.

The body of Takase remained at Foo Ming Hospital last night and an autopsy will be performed there today. It is reported that he leaves a wife and two children in Kobe.

The investigation caused a number of high S. M. Police officials to visit the scene during the evening, including Maj. K. M. Bourne, Mr. R. C. Aiers, Mr. S. C. Young and Mr. A. Tajima, Deputy Commissioners; Mr. G. W. Gilbert and Mr. S. Uyehara,

Assistant Commissioners; Supt. J. Sinclair and Supt. H. D. M. Robertson, divisional officers, and many others.

At an early hour this morning no arrests had been made and the Japanese sentries were substantially reduced.

The co-operation of the Chinese municipality in the search for the murderer or murderers was pledged to Japanese consular officials at 11.30 o'clock last night by Mr. O. K. Yui, Secretary-General of the Shanghai City Government.

7611  
16 11 36

# Japanese In Wayside Is Victim Of Lone Gunman

## Seaman Leaving Baikal Road Lane Shot, Killed By Chinese

### KILLER ESCAPES; DISTRICT QUIET

#### Nipponese Patrols Withdrawn Shortly After Incident Occurs

Mr. Takase, 46-year old Japanese of the N.Y.K. freighter, was killed at 8.30 o'clock last night by an unidentified assassin near the entrance of Lane 73 Baikal Road.

The victim, with a bullet wound which pierced his back, near the heart, died as he was being rushed in an automobile to the Foomin Hospital.

Walking with Mr. Takase at the time of the attack was a Japanese waitress, Miss Toshiko Abe, employed by a Nipponese restaurant located in a house in the alleyway. As she saw her companion collapsing beside her after she had heard the single shot, Miss Abe rushed to the street and summoned help.

A party of uniformed officers and detectives from the Wayside Station which hurried to the scene found a pistol lying on the ground about 10 yards from the spot where the Japanese fell. Later, members of the police party also found an empty cartridge and the death bullet embedded in a telephone pole. Detectives believe that the shot was fired at a distance of about three yards.

#### Vicinity Quiet

The Wayside district in the immediate vicinity of the place where the murder took place was quiet last night. Only a small group of Japanese Naval Landing Party details was sent to the Baikal Road district following the killing.

The spot where the victim fell was about 15 yards inside the lane from the entrance on Baikal Road. Mr. Takase and his woman companion, who had just left the restaurant where the waitress is employed, were walking toward the street when the fatal shot was fired.

Residents and shopkeepers in the lane and on Baikal Road told police officers that they heard no pistol reports. A Chinese fruit vendor, Loh Ping-nan, who has a stall at the entrance of the alleyway, was last night being held and questioned by police. He told the detectives that he had heard no shots and had seen no one leaving the lane before Miss Abe rushed out, crying for help.

#### Assassin Young Man

According to the story given by the waitress to the Japanese Consular Police, the assassin, who was a young man, ran toward the Wayside Road entrance of the alleyway.

An autopsy conducted at the Foomin Hospital showed that the man was shot from behind, the bullet piercing the body near the heart. Another autopsy will be conducted at the hospital this morning.

Representations will be made today by the Japanese Consular authorities here with Major F. W. Gerrard, Commissioner of Municipal Police and the authorities of the Greater Shanghai Municipality.

Mr. O. K. Yui, Secretary-General of the City Government, called on Consul Hidenari Terazaki at 11:30 o'clock last night and informed him that two hours earlier the Bureau of Public Safety has been instructed to start a search for the culprit. Mr. Yui also requested information on the attack.

Mr. Takase is survived by his wife and two children in Kobe.

S. 2  
S. R

16  
11 36

# Japanese Storekeeper Off Kasagi Maru Dies By Assailant's Bullet Is Shot Down When Taking Woman Home

Girl Declares Killer Was  
Chinese Dressed In  
Blue Dungarees

GUN, CARTRIDGE CASE  
AND BULLET FOUND

Police Take Hawker And  
Three Other Chinese  
For Investigation

The Tao Yuen alleyway, a long, dim passage off Baikal Road in the Wayside district, was last night thrown into a frenzy of excitement after Yasuji Takase, 47-year-old storekeeper from the s.s. Kasagi Maru, was shot and killed by an unknown assailant just before 9 p.m. Though officers from Wayside Station, just around the corner, arrived on the spot within a few minutes of the shooting, the only witness that could be located was Miss Hisako Abe, waitress in the New Ship Restaurant, located in the same alleyway, who was walking beside the man when he was shot down.

The murderer threw away his weapon, a revolver, only five feet from where Takase fell mortally wounded by a shot through the back. The spent bullet was discovered by a Chinese detective about 40 feet farther up the alleyway and the cartridge case was found nearby.

An Englishman, who refused to divulge his identity to a reporter of "The Shanghai Times," said that he was at dinner in his residence across the street when he heard a noise like a bursting tyre and, shortly afterwards, an ambulance arriving.

He ran to the scene as they were taking the stricken man to the Foomin Hospital, where he died shortly after admittance. A hawker who was standing at the mouth of the alleyway in Baikal Road said he heard the shot but did not see anyone run out. Police took the hawker and two or three other ragged Chinese who were loitering about into custody for questioning.

Superintendent Takes Charge  
Superintendent Harry Robertson took personal charge of the case within a few minutes after its occurrence. Chalk marks were laid down indicating the positions of the victim, the waitress and the assailant, and also where the bullet, the cartridge case and a button were found. High police officials congregated on the scene: Major K. M. Bourne, Messrs. R. C. Aiers, S. C. Young, A. Tajima, G. W. Gilbert and S. Ueyehara. Lieutenant-Colonel Tanada, of the Japanese Special Landing Party, arrived with his staff officers about 10 o'clock.

After the man had expired at the hospital, Miss Abe was returned to the scene and asked to reconstruct the crime. Camera bulbs flashed as the officials followed the woman down the alleyway.

She said she was taking the man to the New Ship Restaurant which is located about 100 feet from the Baikal Road entrance of the alley. She was walking on his right side and they were about 25 feet from the street when she heard a shot, saw Takase spin around and fall flat on his back. She saw the assailant, whom she described as a rather tall Chinese, dressed in blue dungarees and hatless, running away into Baikal Road and throwing his gun down as he left. She said the assailant was about 23 years old.

Victim Loses Consciousness

The girl said she ran to the side of the injured man and tried to raise him up. He had lost consciousness and his eyes were glazed but half-open. She called for help to some other Japanese who live in the alleyway. An ambulance was called and she accompanied the man to the hospital.

Though Japanese Consular Police were early arrivals on the scene, the investigation was left in the hands of Municipal Police. About 10 o'clock Lieutenant-Colonel Tanada arrived and shortly afterwards a detachment of tully-armed marines, with bayonets fixed, took up guard duties at the entrance to the alleyway and at an alleyway opposite. Consular officials also came to investigate.

The immediate district where the crime occurred contains a number of Japanese residences, cabarets and restaurants, although the other half of the Tao Yuen alleyway which enters into Wayside Road is almost completely Chinese.

Takase had only arrived in Shanghai from Kobe in the Kasagi Maru, an N.Y.K. fast freight ship, yesterday. He was a native of Nagasaki and leaves a wife and two sons in Japan.

In contrast to previous incidents concerning Japanese as victims, unusual calm prevailed in the area of the crime. Marines from the Landing Party Barracks were posted around the alleyway after investigations had been completed, but there was no attempt to throw a cordon around the district or to assume police functions of inquiry. Up to a late hour no emergency precautions had been adopted by the Japanese naval authorities in that district or in Hongkew.

According to Domei News Agency, the Japanese consular authorities to-day will make representations to Major F. W. Gerard, Commissioner of Municipal Police, and with the Shanghai City Government.

Mr. O. K. Yui, Secretary-General of the City Government, called on Consul H. Terasaki at 11.30 last night and informed him that two hours earlier the Bureau of Public Safety had been instructed to start a search for the culprit. Mr. Yui also requested information on the attack.

In supplying the requested information, Mr. Terasaki drew Mr. Yui's attention to the fact that the Japanese authorities expected the Chinese authorities to do everything in their power to apprehend the murderer.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. E. REGISTRY.  
No. D 7611  
Date 1/11/37

4  
January 11, 1937.

Afternoon Translation.

Lih Pao dated January 10 :-

Other Japanese Activities in North China

Besides the special affairs ~~bureau~~ other organizations established by Japanese in China include the Consular Police Bureau, the Ex-Servicemen's Association, the Women's National Defence Association and the Youths Volunteer Corps.

Recently, Japan intended to reorganize the North China Japanese Consular Police Bureaux. The most important work of the Japanese Consular Police Bureaux is to keep a watch on the activities of Koreans and Manchus in China. The next important work of these bureaux is to pay attention to the Chinese residents going to and coming from Japan, and to the activities of well educated Japanese.

Society Evening News (社会晚报) dated January 10:

INCREASE IN NUMBER OF JAPANESE POLICEMEN

As a result of the repeated demands submitted by Japanese residents and merchants for an increase in the number of Japanese policemen at the various Police Stations in Hongkew District, a certain number of Japanese policemen are reported to have been taken on at these Police Stations.

It is also reported that the increase is so great that the duties of Chinese and Sikh policemen will be taken over by the Japanese policemen.

Did this increase have the approval of the

S.M.C.?

November 18, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

NIPPO (EDITORIAL) dated November 15 :-

THOROUGH REORGANIZATION AND STRENGTHENING OF THE  
S.M.P. AND THE BUREAU OF PUBLIC SAFETY ADVOCATED

The frequent acts of anti-Japanese terrorism both in the Settlement and in Chinese territory are a menace to the Japanese community. At present every Japanese has a feeling of uneasiness that he may be the next victim at any moment and at any place. In foreign countries, acts of terrorism are generally directed at high officials and notables but these acts which are being committed in Shanghai and other places in China are aimed at any class of Japanese so long as he is known to be a Japanese. The victims in the murder of Nakayama, Taminato, Kayau and Takase at Shanghai, the murder of Japanese policemen at Hankow and Swatow, the Chengtu and Pakhoi incidents included sailors of the Navy, policemen, journalists, business men, clerks and a seafaring man.

For some time, a section of the public has expressed the view that the investigation department and the organ for the prevention of crime both of the Shanghai Municipal Police and the Bureau of Public Safety should be fundamentally reorganized. The cordon thrown out by the Shanghai Municipal Police at the scene of a crime is crude when compared with one thrown out by a municipal police force in Japan. As the International Settlement is a small district, why are more effective measures not adopted?

In the matter of the prevention of crime, the Police seem to have no power; it is indeed powerless. Acts of anti-Japanese terrorism have been going on constantly for one year and several members of a gang of anti-Japanese terrorists have already been arrested. It should not be difficult to ascertain what connections these persons might have behind the scenes and to effect the arrest of the leading members of such gangs. In this respect, the S.M.P. as well as the Bureau of Public Safety cannot evade criticism.

The existence of terroristic associations in Shanghai is a matter of common knowledge even without the acts of anti-Japanese terrorism. Shanghai has been called a city of evils and of crime. This is partly due to the existence of these terroristic associations. These acts of terrorism are a social phenomenon due mainly to the unsettled state of the country. However, if we have a sufficiently strong police force the existence of systematically organized terroristic bodies can not last long.

The Municipal Police should be prepared and determined to eradicate the possibility of any acts of terrorism being committed in the Settlement.

The formation of a Special Political Section may be regarded as a measure to cope with the situation. But how much work has really been performed by this Section? What is the structure of this Section? Will it be able to perform its work thoroughly? However efficient and competent Mr. Uchihara and the British and Japanese officers under him may be, we cannot expect perfection if the structure of the Section in question is not complete and firmly established. By structure we mean the staff, the facilities, the estimates. Training is also essential. In the

November 16, 1936.

7611  
6.11.36  
Afternoon Translation.

( 2 )

political police, where work of a complicated and extensive nature has to be handled, nothing can be expected from officers who are appointed temporarily to the office. For this reason, it would be unreasonable to expect too much at this stage from the Special Political Section.

The culprits in the acts of anti-Japanese terrorism are Chinese who are members of terroristic gangs some having a membership of about ten men and others of even several hundred persons. The failure of the Chinese Authorities to suppress the existence of these terroristic organizations during the past year is hardly believable. It is possible that they might have discovered some of these secret societies but they could do nothing against them because their influence is greater than that of the police. In a country like China, such an inference is permissible.

It is not sufficient to increase the number of men or to have more officers on patrol or on post duty. The strengthening of the force must be attained through the reorganization of its fundamental structure. What is most wanted to-day is a fundamental reorganization of the S.M.P. and of the Bureau of Public Safety.

November 16, 1936.

Morning Translation 7611 11 36

China Daily Herald (Chinese Edition) published the following comment on November 14 :-

THE BAIKAL ROAD MURDER CASE

The murder of a Japanese in Dau Yuan Li (MURDER), Baikal Road, may have some effect on Sino-Japanese relations. Miss Abe, a waitress, said that the murderer was a Chinese and that the man, after committing the murder, made his escape in the direction of Wayside Road.

At this time when the relations between China and Japan have reached a critical stage, the murder of a Japanese is indeed regrettable. The Japanese Authorities are trying to transform a minor incident into a serious affair. We are of the opinion that a calm attitude should be adopted in the present affair and it should not be heedlessly regarded as having any political significance, especially as the murderer has not yet been arrested and the motive of the murder is not yet known.

22611

We strongly believe no Chinese patriot, no matter how much he may love his country or desire to save his country, would resort to such acts of terrorism for he realizes that his action would only have unpleasant consequences for his country. History has shown that the only way to resist foreign insults is to conserve the strength of the people and form a united front. Chinese patriots are well aware of this. In our opinion, an independent act of assassination can never be regarded as a patriotic act.

We are fully convinced that all the past cases of murder of Japanese in various parts of the country have been committed with one object, namely, to complicate Sino-Japanese relations, to excite the feelings of Japanese militarists against China and to induce them to intensify their acts of invasion and to compel China to accept Japan's protection.

It is possible that certain persons are being paid to betray their country and to work for the Japanese.

Lih Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE LOCAL SITUATION

The Japanese marines posted on Range Road, North Szechuen Road, Haining Road, Chapoo Road, Woosung Road, Kinghong Road, etc, were not withdrawn last night, while the marines posted in Yangtszepoo and Muirhead Road in the Eastern District of Shanghai were more active, probably because of the strike of workers of the Japanese cotton mills.

It is learned that the Japanese Naval Landing Party Headquarters the other day issued an order instructing all Japanese residents in Hongkew to confine themselves indoors after 9 o'clock every night and not to go out unless it is necessary. For this reason few Japanese were seen on the streets after 8 p.m. The observation posts constructed on the roof of the Yung Foong Building on North Szechuen Road and at the various Branch Posts of the Japanese marines have already been completed.

7611  
Date 16/11/36

3

November 16, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

The Society Evening Post published the following article on November 15 :-

"THE PEACH-BLOSSOM-COLOUR CASE IN TAO YUEN LI"

Hongkew District has a large Japanese population and flags of the rising sun are to be seen everywhere; in short, it resembles a special district in Shanghai. In Hongkew, the Japanese Landing Party can adopt whatever measures it likes even though they should violate the treaties; they conduct searches of pedestrians and they function beyond the Settlement limits. To whom does Hongkew District belong to-day?

With all this bold display of swords and bayonets by the Japanese marines and strong precautionary measures adopted, one would think that nobody would dare to create any kind of disturbance in Hongkew to-day. Yet hardly had the local situation quietened down than another incident, involving the violent death of a Japanese seaman named Mr. Takase, took place in Tao Yuen Li (Ta Yuen Li) off Baikal Road, Wayside district, at about 8 p.m. November 11. Shanghai is indeed full of potential dangers.

Following this incident, Hongkew District, which had scarcely returned to normalcy, was once more thrown into a disturbed state. It would seem that Hongkew is indeed an unhealthy district for the subjects of the land of the rising sun.

According to foreign newspaper reports, this murder was the outcome of jealousy over a woman, because the late Mr. Takase was on terms of great affection with a certain waitress of his nationality. It is not a political murder; it is not an act of anti-Japanese terrorism. Murder over a love affair is not uncommon; for this reason, there is nothing surprising in the present case. The Japanese authorities had thought of creating much ado over this incident, but owing to unrefutable evidence that the murder was connected with some love affair, they restricted their activities.

This case may be called a "peach-blossom-coloured" murder case, for although Mr. Takase has been fatally shot, he is now a "happy spirit in a field of peony". The only regret is that he was shot and sent to the next world before he had a chance for a "peach-blossom dream" with his love, the "peach-blossom" waitress.

3

GENERAL INVESTIGATIVE DIVISION  
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

NO. D 7611  
11-1-36

November 16, 1936.

Morning Translation

China Daily Herald (Chinese Edition) published the following comment on November 14 :-

THE BAIKAL ROAD MURDER CASE

The murder of a Japanese in Dau Yuan Li (杜元立), Baikal Road, may have some effect on Sino-Japanese relations. Miss Abe, a waitress, said that the murderer was a Chinese and that the man, after committing the murder, made his escape in the direction of Wayside Road.

At this time when the relations between China and Japan have reached a critical stage, the murder of a Japanese is indeed regrettable. The Japanese Authorities are trying to transform a minor incident into a serious affair. We are of the opinion that a calm attitude should be adopted in the present affair and it should not be heedlessly regarded as having any political significance, especially as the murderer has not yet been arrested and the motive of the murder is not yet known.

L. 7611

We strongly believe no Chinese patriot, no matter how much he may love his country or desire to save his country, would resort to such acts of terrorism for he realizes that his action would only have unpleasant consequences for his country. History has shown that the only way to resist foreign insults is to conserve the strength of the people and form a united front. Chinese patriots are well aware of this. In our opinion, an independent act of assassination can never be regarded as a patriotic act.

We are fully convinced that all the past cases of murder of Japanese in various parts of the country have been committed with one object, namely, to complicate Sino-Japanese relations, to excite the feelings of Japanese militarists against China and to induce them to intensify their acts of invasion and to compel China to accept Japan's protection.

It is possible that certain persons are being paid to betray their country and to work for the Japanese.

Lih Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE LOCAL SITUATION

The Japanese marines posted on Range Road, North Szechuen Road, Haining Road, Chapoo Road, Woosung Road, Minghong Road, etc, were not withdrawn last night, while the marines posted in Yangtzepoo and Muirhead Road in the Eastern District of Shanghai were more active, probably because of the strike of workers of the Japanese cotton mills.

It is learned that the Japanese Naval Landing Party Headquarters the other day issued an order instructing all Japanese residents in Hongkew to confine themselves indoors after 9 o'clock every night and not to go out unless it is necessary. For this reason few Japanese were seen on the streets after 8 p.m. The observation posts constructed on the roof of the Yung Fong Building on North Szechuen Road and at the various Branch Posts of the Japanese marines have already been completed.

November 16, 1936.

Afternoon Translation. 11/16

- 3 -

NIPPO (EDITORIAL):

THE ACTS OF ANTI-JAPANESE TERRORISM.

Since the Nakayama murder case, many acts of anti-Japanese terrorism have taken place. In Shanghai four persons have lost their lives, namely,arrant Officer Nakayama, Mr. K. Kayau, Seaman Taminato and Mr. Y. Takase. The other victims are, Mr. Fukagawa and Mr. atanabe, killed in Chengtu; Police Constable Yoshioka, killed in Hankow, and Police Constable Tsunoda, killed in Swatow. We cannot find a precedent in which so many persons were killed in one city in one year during peace times. Had the victims been British subjects or Americans, what would have been the result?

It is therefore natural that our authorities should demand the extermination of all anti-Japanese terrorists in China; this is a minimum demand. If the Chinese Authorities accept the demand but take no suitable steps to stamp out the terrorists, their acceptance would be worthless.

Why have so many acts of terrorism occurred in Shanghai? To explain this, we must first consider the constitution of the city of Shanghai. The city is divided into three parts; an International Settlement, a French Concession and a Chinese controlled city. People of different nationalities reside in the city. Such a condition is very favourable to criminals.

Assassination is one of Shanghai's major crimes. The French Concession has always been known as a nest of secret societies and provides a convenient shelter to political offenders. When an assassination group plans to kill a Japanese, they choose a spot in the Settlement rather than in Chinese controlled territory. This provides the Bureau of Public Safety with a good excuse, but as the culprits are Chinese, the Bureau of Public Safety must bear a share of the responsibility for these crimes. There is no reason why the Chinese Police should not be able to trace the identity of the assassination group. The Nakayama case was committed by a Chinese assassination group and was solved by the foreign Police. If the Special Political Office had not been so active, the identity of the "Red Pang" would have remained undiscovered. There is no doubt that some of the assassination groups are connected with a political organization which is making use of these sinister groups. If the Police succeed in exterminating one assassination group in Shanghai, other groups will come into existence owing to present social conditions in this country. Although the Chinese Authorities may swear during the negotiations to exterminate the terrorists and give strict instructions to the Police to suppress the terrorists, it is not a method that will wipe them out.

The existence of assassination groups is an indication of the weakness of the Nanking Government for they could not be active much less exist if there was a strong government. The Nanking Government claims that the unification of the country has been completed, but on the other hand when trouble arises it requests that no strong demands be made because the unification has not yet been completed.

We hope that the Nanking Government will become a powerful Government in fact as well as in name and eradicate all these evils as soon as possible.

November 16, 1936.

2 Afternoon Translation.

The Chinese Saturday Post (星期六), a weekly periodical, published the following article on November 14 :-

JAPANESE PLANNING TO CREATE SPECIAL ADMINISTRATIVE DISTRICT

Before China is ruined or XX Imperialism is overthrown, the sacrifice of even a million lives in the manufacture of pretexts for encroachment upon China is not too much. Soon after the Talyuan incident, a Japanese resident of Changsha named Mr. Yamagishi was stabbed.

Who was the assailant? The answer is obvious. The Japanese warships "Hira" and "Kotaka" arrived at Changsha even before the people of Changsha had heard of the incident. The manner in which the district authorities will settle the case under the menace of the Japanese warships will not make pleasant reading for our countrymen.

Then came the attack on a Japanese named Mr. S. Nagoshima. In this case, our enemy seemed to have rectified their error for they shifted the locality of the incident to Chinese controlled territory for it enabled them to exercise greater coercion than in the Haining Road incident which occurred in the International Settlement. Though this has also been termed an attack, the victim Mr. Nagoshima sustained only a red mark below his ear for his skin was not even pierced. It is comparatively much easier to settle this case than the Haining Road incident in which several "Yamato-spirited" persons loyal to their Empire were wounded.

Why is the enemy playing such ugly tricks? Their motive is to bring about the ruin of China and to build a Continental Empire, and every incident will be used as a pretext for the creation of XX Concessions. In short, they are planning to create a Special Administrative District in Shanghai.

The Society Evening Post published the following article on November 15 :-

"THE PEACH-BLOSSOM-COLOUR CASE IN TAO YUEN LI"

Hongkew District has a large Japanese population and flags of the rising sun are to be seen everywhere; in short, it resembles a special district in Shanghai. In Hongkew, the Japanese Landing Party can adopt whatever measures it likes even though they should violate the treaties; they conduct searches of pedestrians and they function beyond the Settlement limits. To whom does Hongkew District belong to-day?

With all this bold display of swords and bayonets by the Japanese marines and strong precautionary measures adopted, one would think that nobody would dare to create any kind of disturbance in Hongkew to-day. Yet hardly had the local situation quietened down than another incident, involving the violent death of a Japanese seaman named Mr. Takase, took place in Tao Yuen Li (桃園里) off Bialkal Road, Wayside district, at about 8 p.m. November 11. Shanghai is indeed full of potential dangers.

3  
November 16, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

Following this incident, Hongkew District, which had scarcely returned to normalcy, was once more thrown into a disturbed state. It would seem that Hongkew is indeed an unhealthy district for the subjects of the land of the rising sun.

According to foreign newspaper reports, this murder was the outcome of jealousy over a woman, because the late Mr. Takase was on terms of great affection with a certain waitress of his nationality. It is not a political murder; it is not an act of anti-Japanese terrorism. Murder over a love affair is not uncommon; for this reason, there is nothing surprising in the present case. The Japanese authorities had thought of creating much ado over this incident, but owing to unrefutable evidence that the murder was connected with some love affair, they restricted their activities.

This case may be called a "peach-blossom-coloured" murder case, for although Mr. Takase has been fatally shot, he is now a "happy spirit in a field of peony". The only regret is that he was shot and sent to the next world before he had a chance for a "peach-blossom dream" with his love, the "peach-blossom" waitress.

National Herald and other local newspapers (Peiping telegram):-

NEW PLANS TO INVADE SUIYUAN

Information secured from reliable sources shows that on November 11, the authorities of a certain nation held a meeting with the leaders of the bandit forces, at which the following plans were decided upon for the invasion of Suiyuan :-

- 1) That plain-clothes men be detailed to create disturbances in the rear of the Chinese armies.
- 2) That engineers be detailed to destroy the Peiping-Suiyuan Railway.
- 3) That bandits in Suiyuan be bribed to create rioting in their districts.
- 4) That bandit troops start an offensive against Suiyuan from three sides.
- 5) That, should plans of the bandit troops fail, the forces under Generals Chang Bai Bang and Wong Zing Seu start a general offensive against Suiyuan with the regular troops of a certain nation.
- 6) That tanks and heavy guns be taken into use in the attack on Suiyuan.
- 7) That aeroplanes bombard the defence lines of the Government forces, important cities in the province, and the Peiping-Suiyuan Railway.

Ya Siao Sien (夜報) publishes the following article :-

The hands of the devil are upon our throats! Traitors are discussing plans to surrender to the enemy. We are not nervous. The "Imperial Army" in North China have pulled down the houses of the Chinese people and held manoeuvres. The "Imperial Army" in Shanghai is patrolling Chinese controlled territory on behalf of the Chinese Authorities. Those who do not want to become slaves should lose no time in working for the emancipation of the Chinese race.

Overthrow the Japanese Imperialists!  
Overthrow the traitors! Chinese and Japanese toiling masses should unite and overthrow the Imperialists.

2.

November 15, 1936.

Morning Translation

7611  
15 " 134

Lih Pao and other local newspapers

THE MURDER OF A JAPANESE SEAMAN ON BAIKAL ROAD

In connection with the murder of a Japanese seaman Mr. Yasuji Takase on Baikal Road, no clue leading to the arrest of the murderer or murderers has so far been found.

Yesterday morning Mr. Wakasugi, Japanese Consul-General in Shanghai, called on Mr. Arnhold, Chairman of the S.M.C., and Mr. Fessenden, Secretary-General of the Council, to submit a demand for the apprehension of the murderer or murderers concerned.

It is understood that certain instructions from the Tokyo Foreign Office were delivered to Shanghai recently and have been conveyed to Nanking to Mr. Kawagoe, Japanese Ambassador to China.

The ashes of the cremated remains of the late Mr. Takase were sent back to Japan yesterday on the s.s. Kasagi Maru.

27611

Central China Daily News:

Japanese Consul-General Lodges a Protest with American Consul-General

On November 12 the "Evening Post & Mercury" published a report in which it was stated that jealousy was the cause of the murder of a Japanese seaman named Mr. Takase of the s.s. Kasagi Maru, which took place recently at the entrance to Dau Yuan Li (大元里), Baikal Road.

It is now learned that the publication of this report has aroused much dissatisfaction in the Japanese community here.

Yesterday the Japanese Consul-General lodged a protest with the American Consul-General against the publication of this report and requested that the American authorities stop the publication by the paper in question of reports that were regarded by the Japanese as untrue.

Acting on instructions received, Mr. Yoshioka, Chief of the Intelligence Office of the Japanese Embassy, has opened direct negotiations with the paper in question and requested it to alter its attitude of publication.

27611

Lih Pao:

THE LOCAL SITUATION

From 7 to 10 a.m. November 13 Japanese marines on Kiangwan Road were mobilized and sham fights were held in the vicinity of North Szechuen Road, Dixwell Road and Hongkew Park.

Yesterday morning, Japanese marines were driven in motor trucks to various sections in the Eastern and Western districts of Shanghai, the intention in doing so was unknown.

The Japanese marines who were recently posted in the Japanese Brewery behind the Rokusan Garden have now become active again.

Yesterday Japanese marines were posted on duty again on North Szechuen Road, Range Road and Woosung Road. The situation in Yangtzepoo and Wayside districts was usual yesterday whilst the motor trucks laden with Japanese marines were noticed driving to and fro incessantly.

The situation in Chapei was very quiet. The additional policemen posted on duty by the North Railway Police Station of the Bureau of Public Safety in Chapei have not yet been withdrawn.

7611  
11/13/36

November 14, 1936.

Morning Translation.

MAINICHI (13-11-36)

ACTS OF TERRORISM

The Dau Yuan Li incident was a well planned act of anti-Japanese terrorism. The incident is clearly political in nature because it took place on the day following the meeting between Ambassador Kawagoe and General Chang Chun and also at a time when the Sino-Japanese negotiations are approaching a settlement. We believe that the terrorists had deliberately chosen Yangtzepoo District for the crime with a view to giving it more significance as the workers of Japanese cotton mills in that district are now on strike.

It is safe to say that further acts of anti-Japanese terrorism will be taking place. The situation gives rise to the thought that even ~~the~~ after the conclusion of the Sino-Japanese negotiations, there can be no hope for a cessation of acts of anti-Japanese terrorism.

Almost every day a demand for the suppression of such anti-Japanese activities has been made. How may these demands be realized? These anti-Japanese activities which have been encouraged by the National Government cannot be suppressed by a mere expression of sincerity on the part of the National Government. The anti-government elements will probably become more active and utilize the anti-Japanese terrorists should the Nanking Government be not sincere in the suppression of anti-Japanese activities.

The only way for the Nanking Government to put a stop to these anti-Japanese acts of terrorism is to carry out a strong suppression of all anti-Japanese bodies. Is the Nanking Government in a position to take this step? On the one hand, the National Government desires an improvement in Sino-Japanese relations and on the other hand it is fostering anti-Japanese sentiment among the people and making preparations for war against Japan. This seems to be the fundamental policy of the Nanking Government and it is impossible to induce the Government to modify its fundamental policy through diplomatic negotiations only. Thus, the anti-Japanese policy of the Nanking Government will never be changed.

Japan must adopt an appropriate policy to deal with acts of anti-Japanese terrorism.

MAINICHI

CONSUL-GENERAL WAKASUGI TO CALL ON MR. ARNHOLD

Mr. Wakasugi, Consul-General, will call on Mr. Arnhold, Chairman of the S.M.C., and Mr. Fessenden, Secretary General, at 11 a.m. November 14 to submit demands in connection with the Dau Yuan Li incident.

At 11 a.m. November 13, Mr. Wakasugi called on Mayor Wu of the Shanghai City Government and requested him to suppress the acts of anti-Japanese terrorism and to bring about the arrest of the culprit in the Baikal Road case.

7611

7611

November 14, 1936.

Morning Translation.

57611  
In reply, Mayor Wu expressed his deep regret over the incident and declared that he was conferring with the S.M.P. for the suppression of such acts of terrorism; that he had issued a strict order to the Bureau of Public Safety to make an investigation into the incident; that it was somewhat difficult for the Chinese authorities to deal with the case because it took place outside Chinese jurisdiction.

EVENING POST PUBLISHES FABRICATED REPORT: DEPUTY COMMISSIONER TAJIMA AND JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE CHIEF REBUTE STATEMENTS

On November 13 the "Evening Post" published an article on the Dau Yuan Li incident in the course of which it was stated that jealousy was the cause of the crime. This report gave rise to much indignation among the Japanese community.

57611  
On November 13 Mr. Tajima, Deputy Commissioner of S.M.P., refuted the statement of the "Evening Post" as follows:- "The Municipal Police and the Japanese Consular Police fully recognize that the Dau Yuan Li murder is an act of anti-Japanese terrorism. There is no ground whatever for a belief that Mr. Takase had met his death as a result of jealousy. I believe that Major Gerrard, Commissioner of Police, holds similar views."

Mr. Kitamura, Chief of the Japanese Consular Police, made the following statement:- "There is no ground for a belief that the murder of Mr. Takase was due to jealousy. The report of the 'Evening Post' is absolutely untrue and Miss Toshiko Abe, the waitress of the Sinfune Restaurant, had never made to us or to anybody a statement to the effect that Mr. Takase had met his death because of jealousy. Investigations were made about Miss Toshiko Abe and members of crew of the s.s. Kasagi Maru and it was established that no Japanese had any part in the crime. The method of assassination has been uniform. The assassins of Nakayama, Kayau, and Taminato attacked their victims from behind and ran away after discarding their weapons. In Baikal Road case exactly the same procedure was adopted. After every incident similar rumours were spread by certain persons. In the Kayau case a certain foreign correspondent tendered an apology for the publication of a rumour. According to the waitress Toshiko Abe, she called on Mr. Takase on board the s.s. Kasagi Maru at 7 p.m. November 11 and waited for him until 8 p.m. to finish his duty. She then accompanied him to the Sinfune Restaurant but on the way he met death. The report of the 'Evening Post' is thus absolutely untrue."

NIPPO

INSUBORDINATE KOREANS ACTIVE

It is reported that a number of insubordinate Koreans residing in the French Concession are planning to take advantage of the unrest in Shanghai to create

76/11  
14/11/36

November 14, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Lih Pao publishes the following article :-

HAWKERS NOT ALLOWED TO CRY OUT THEIR WARES.

At about 6 p.m. on the 15th (?) as I was passing by Zai Ts Tshung (瑞芝街), Kiaochow Road, I noticed a cake hawker of about 17 years of age running away as fast as his legs could carry him from a foreigner. The foreigner overtook the hawker and struck him with his fist. The hawker fell to the ground, but rose again and took to his heels. The foreigner abandoned the pursuit. A number of cakes lay scattered on the ground. The hawker simply looked on and did not dare to come forward to pick them up.

On the departure of the foreigner, some of the on-lookers asked the hawker why the foreigner had assaulted him. He replied that the foreigner had told him not to cry out his wares and that when he argued with the foreigner, the latter wanted to strike him.

Later a watchman of the alleyway came up and said to the hawker: "I told you not to cry out your wares here but you ignored me. You are disturbing people's sleep and that was why the foreigner wanted to strike you."

I have often heard hawkers say that the watchmen of alleyways located in the high class residential areas are not there to guard against robbers but to prevent hawkers crying out their wares, because foreigners and high class Chinese want to sleep in the mornings. The cries of the hawkers disturb their slumber and people would write to the Police asking them to arrest these hawkers.

At first I did not believe in such gossip, but now I know there is much truth in it. The foreigners and high class Chinese do not hesitate to resort to such means to oppress the hawkers. This works a hardship upon the hawkers.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

COMPLAINT ABOUT POOR QUALITY OF LICENCE PLATE

2.5.36

At the request of the local Ricsha Owners' Association, the Shanghai Chamber of Commerce yesterday sent a letter to the French Municipal Council asking it to improve the quality of the licence plates of public ricschas for they are often disfigured after only a few days use because of poor workmanship on the part of the prison inmates who make these plates.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE MURDER OF A JAPANESE SEAMAN ON BAIKAL ROAD

2.7.36

At 11 a.m. yesterday, the local Japanese Consul-General interviewed Mayor Wu Te Chen and demanded the arrest of the murderer of Mr. Takase, a Japanese seaman, which took place on the evening of November 11, and adequate protection for Japanese residents. The conversation lasted about an hour and a half.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. I. DIVISION

4  
7611  
11/13/36

November 14, 1936.

Morning Translation.

The Japanese Consul-General will call on Mr. Arnhold, Chairman of the S.M.C., and Mr. Fessenden, Secretary-General of the Council, at 11 a.m. to-day to submit a similar demand.

At 8 a.m. yesterday, the ropes fixed at the entrance to Dau Yuan Li (大元里), Baikal Road were removed.

At 8.30 p.m. November 12, officers of the S.M.P. and the Japanese Consular Police visited the scene of the murder in the vicinity of Dau Yuan Li and made an examination of the place.

On the afternoon of November 12, the body of the deceased seaman was cremated and the ashes will be taken back to Japan this afternoon on the Kasagi Maru.

Great Crystal (大晶報) published the following comment on November 13 :-

At 8.45 p.m. November 11, a Japanese seaman was murdered in Lane No. 73, Dau Yuan Li, Baikal Road. It is said that he was shot. The murderer is still at large. A pistol and a cartridge shell were found in the vicinity. A fruit hawker named Loh Ping Nan (羅平南) and several other persons were taken to the Police Station.

The case occurred while the Sino-Japanese negotiations are going on in Nanking. Chinese who are in the habit of fearing Japan will again become panic-stricken, while Japanese newspapers will again publish exaggerated reports.

However, such cases are of common occurrence in foreign countries as well. In our opinion, this incident is probably the work of political opponents of the National Government.

Shun Pao publishes the following article :-

#### THE INCREASE IN THE WATER RATE

At a meeting of shareholders of the Shanghai Waterworks Company held in March this year, it was reported that the profit was insufficient to pay a dividend. For this reason, an increase in the water rate is inevitable. It is believed that the increase will come into force from December 1 or January 1.

The increase in the water rate will cause greater apprehension among the general public than the increase in the telephone rate for the latter question concerned only the rich people and big shops. The water question is different for water is a daily necessity to all residents in Shanghai. If the charge be increased it will make the burden of the common people heavier.

Most of the houses in alleyways are occupied by poor people. It is a common thing to find seven families occupying one house. Quarrels between tenants and sub-tenants over the use of electricity and water are frequent occurrences. These disputes may be regarded as ridiculous by the shareholders of the Power Company or the Waterworks Company, but in the eyes of the poor, it is a serious question.

We would remind the shareholders of the Waterworks Company that at this time of general trade depression, one cannot expect the same amount of profit made during more prosperous times. If the hardships of the poor people be disregarded and the water rate be increased, it is an act of selfishness.

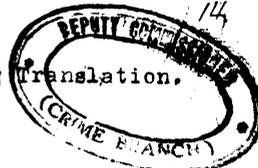
D.C. (CRIME)

7611

14 11 36

November 14, 1936.

Morning Translation.



MAINICHI (13-11-36)

ACTS OF TERRORISM

The Dau Yuan Li incident was a well planned act of anti-Japanese terrorism. The incident is clearly political in nature because it took place on the day following the meeting between Ambassador Kawagoe and General Chang Chun and also at a time when the Sino-Japanese negotiations are approaching a settlement. We believe that the terrorists had deliberately chosen Yangtzepoo District for the crime with a view to giving it more significance as the workers of Japanese cotton mills in that district are now on strike.

It is safe to say that further acts of anti-Japanese terrorism will be taking place. The situation gives rise to the thought that even ~~xxx~~ after the conclusion of the Sino-Japanese negotiations, there can be no hope for a cessation of acts of anti-Japanese terrorism.

Almost every day a demand for the suppression of such anti-Japanese activities has been made. How may these demands be realized? These anti-Japanese activities which have been encouraged by the National Government cannot be suppressed by a mere expression of sincerity on the part of the National Government. The anti-government elements will probably become more active and utilize the anti-Japanese terrorists should the Nanking Government be not sincere in the suppression of anti-Japanese activities.

The only way for the Nanking Government to put a stop to these anti-Japanese acts of terrorism is to carry out a strong suppression of all anti-Japanese bodies. Is the Nanking Government in a position to take this step? On the one hand, the National Government desires an improvement in Sino-Japanese relations and on the other hand it is fostering anti-Japanese sentiment among the people and making preparations for war against Japan. This seems to be the fundamental policy of the Nanking Government and it is impossible to induce the Government to modify its fundamental policy through diplomatic negotiations only. Thus, the anti-Japanese policy of the Nanking Government will never be changed.

Japan must adopt an appropriate policy to deal with acts of anti-Japanese terrorism.

MAINICHI

CONSUL-GENERAL WAKASUGI TO CALL ON MR. ARNHOLD

Mr. Wakasugi, Consul-General, will call on Mr. Arnhold, Chairman of the S.M.C., and Mr. Fessenden, Secretary General, at 11 a.m. November 14 to submit demands in connection with the Dau Yuan Li incident.

At 11 a.m. November 13, Mr. Wakasugi called on Mayor Wu of the Shanghai City Government and requested him to suppress the acts of anti-Japanese terrorism and to bring about the arrest of the culprit in the Baikal Road case.

7611  
11 11 36

November 14, 1936.

Morning Translation.

In reply, Mayor Wu expressed his deep regret over the incident and declared that he was conferring with the S.M.P. for the suppression of such acts of terrorism; that he had issued a strict order to the Bureau of Public Safety to make an investigation into the incident; that it was somewhat difficult for the Chinese authorities to deal with the case because it took place outside Chinese jurisdiction.

EVENING POST PUBLISHES FABRICATED REPORT: DEPUTY COMMISSIONER TAJIMA AND JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE CHIEF REFUTE STATEMENTS

On November 13 the "Evening Post" published an article on the Dau Yuan Li incident in the course of which it was stated that jealousy was the cause of the crime. This report gave rise to much indignation among the Japanese community.

On November 13 Mr. Tajima, Deputy Commissioner of S.M.P., refuted the statement of the "Evening Post" as follows:- "The Municipal Police and the Japanese Consular Police fully recognize that the Dau Yuan Li murder is an act of anti-Japanese terrorism. There is no ground whatever for a belief that Mr. Takase had met his death as a result of jealousy. I believe that Major Gerrard, Commissioner of Police, holds similar views."

Mr. Kitamura, Chief of the Japanese Consular Police, made the following statement:- "There is no ground for a belief that the murder of Mr. Takase was due to jealousy. The report of the "Evening Post" is absolutely untrue and Miss Toshiko Abe, the waitress of the Sinfune Restaurant, had never made to us or to anybody a statement to the effect that Mr. Takase had met his death because of jealousy. Investigations were made about Miss Toshiko Abe and members of the crew of the s.s. Kasagi Maru and it was established that no Japanese had any part in the crime. The method of assassination has been uniform. The assassins of Nakayama, Kayau, and Taminato attacked their victims from behind and ran away after discarding their weapons. In Baikal Road case exactly the same procedure was adopted. After every incident similar rumours were spread by certain persons. In the Kayau case a certain foreign correspondent tendered an apology for the publication of a rumour. According to the waitress Toshiko Abe, she called on Mr. Takase on board the s.s. Kasagi Maru at 7 p.m. November 11 and waited for him until 8 p.m. to finish his duty. She then accompanied him to the Sinfune Restaurant but on the way he met death. The report of the "Evening Post" is thus absolutely untrue."

NIPPO

INSUBORDINATE KOREANS ACTIVE

It is reported that a number of insubordinate Koreans residing in the French Concession are planning to take advantage of the unrest in Shanghai to create

3

RECEIVED  
NOV 14 1936  
7611

November 14, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Lih Pao publishes the following article :-

HAWKERS NOT ALLOWED TO CRY OUT THEIR WARES.

At about 6 p.m. on the 15th (?) as I was passing by Zai Ts Tahung (朱 芝 亭), Kiacchow Road, I noticed a cake hawker of about 17 years of age running away as fast as his legs could carry him from a foreigner. The foreigner overtook the hawker and struck him with his fist. The hawker fell to the ground, but rose again and took to his heels. The foreigner abandoned the pursuit. A number of cakes lay scattered on the ground. The hawker simply looked on and did not dare to come forward to pick them up.

On the departure of the foreigner, some of the on-lookers asked the hawker why the foreigner had assaulted him. He replied that the foreigner had told him not to cry out his wares and that when he argued with the foreigner, the latter wanted to strike him.

Later a watchman of the alleyway came up and said to the hawker: "I told you not to cry out your wares here but you ignored me. You are disturbing people's sleep and that was why the foreigner wanted to strike you."

I have often heard hawkers say that the watchmen of alleyways located in the high class residential areas are not there to guard against robbers but to prevent hawkers crying out their wares, because foreigners and high class Chinese want to sleep in the mornings. The cries of the hawkers disturb their slumber and people would write to the Police asking them to arrest these hawkers.

At first I did not believe in such gossip. but now I know there is much truth in it. The foreigners and high class Chinese do not hesitate to resort to such means to oppress the hawkers. This works a hardship upon the hawkers.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

COMPLAINT ABOUT POOR QUALITY OF LICENCE PLATE

At the request of the local Ricscha Owners' Association, the Shanghai Chamber of Commerce yesterday sent a letter to the French Municipal Council asking it to improve the quality of the licence plates of public ricschas for they are often disfigured after only a few days use because of poor workmanship on the part of the prison inmates who make these plates.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE MURDER OF A JAPANESE SEAMAN ON BAIKAL ROAD

At 11 a.m. yesterday, the local Japanese Consul-General interviewed Mayor Wu Te Chen and demanded the arrest of the murderer of Mr. Takase, a Japanese seaman, which took place on the evening of November 11, and adequate protection for Japanese residents. The conversation lasted about an hour and a half.

70611

November 14, 1936.

Morning Translation.

The Japanese Consul-General will call on Mr. Arnhold, Chairman of the S.M.C., and Mr. Fessenden, Secretary-General of the Council, at 11 a.m. to-day to submit a similar demand.

At 8 a.m. yesterday, the ropes fixed at the entrance to Dau Yuan Li (大元里), Baikal Road were removed.

At 8.30 p.m. November 12, officers of the S.M.P. and the Japanese Consular Police visited the scene of the murder in the vicinity of Dau Yuan Li and made an examination of the place.

On the afternoon of November 12, the body of the deceased seaman was cremated and the ashes will be taken back to Japan this afternoon on the Kasagi Maru.

Great Crystal (大晶報) published the following comment on November 13 :-

At 8.45 p.m. November 11, a Japanese seaman was murdered in Lane No. 73, Dau Yuan Li, Baikal Road. It is said that he was shot. The murderer is still at large. A pistol and a cartridge shell were found in the vicinity. A fruit hawker named Loh Ping Nan (洛平南) and several other persons were taken to the Police Station.

The case occurred while the Sino-Japanese negotiations are going on in Nanking. Chinese who are in the habit of fearing Japan will again become panic-stricken, while Japanese newspapers will again publish exaggerated reports.

However, such cases are of common occurrence in foreign countries as well. In our opinion, this incident is probably the work of political opponents of the National Government.

Shun Pao publishes the following article :-

#### THE INCREASE IN THE WATER RATE

At a meeting of shareholders of the Shanghai Waterworks Company held in March this year, it was reported that the profit was insufficient to pay a dividend. For this reason, an increase in the water rate is inevitable. It is believed that the increase will come into force from December 1 or January 1.

The increase in the water rate will cause greater apprehension among the general public than the increase in the telephone rate for the latter question concerned only the rich people and big shops. The water question is different for water is a daily necessity to all residents in Shanghai. If the charge be increased, it will make the burden of the common people heavier.

Most of the houses in alleyways are occupied by poor people. It is a common thing to find seven families occupying one house. Quarrels between tenants and sub-tenants over the use of electricity and water are frequent occurrences. These disputes may be regarded as ridiculous by the shareholders of the Power Company or the Waterworks Company, but in the eyes of the poor, it is a serious question.

We would remind the shareholders of the Waterworks Company that at this time of general trade depression, one cannot expect the same amount of profits made during more prosperous times. If the hardships of the poor people be disregarded and the water rate be increased, it is an act of selfishness.

d.7611

CONSUL GENERAL TOKYO  
REGISTRY  
7611

13/11/26

November 13, 1936. Morning translation.

URGENT MEETING OF JAPANESE AMALGAMATED ASSOCIATION  
OF STREET UNIONS

At 1 p.m. November 12, the Standing Committee of the Japanese Amalgamated Association of Street Unions held an urgent meeting behind closed doors to discuss the Dau Yuan Li shooting incident. The meeting lasted two hours. It is understood that very strong opinions were expressed because the lives and property of Japanese residents in Shanghai are being exposed to great danger although the S.S.I. and the Bureau of Public Safety have been requested to suppress these acts of terrorism.

On the morning of November 13 Mr. Hayashi, Honorary Chairman, Mr. Kondo, Chairman of the Standing Committee, and Mr. Kazuno, a Committeeman, of the Association will call on Mr. Wakasugi, Consul-General, to submit a report on the result of the meeting as well as an important petition.

SHANGHAI POLICE  
NO. 7611  
11/13/36

November 13, 1936.

Morning Translation.

H'a Mei Wa: Pao

THE MURDER OF A JAPANESE SEAMAN

In connection with the murder of Mr. Yasuji Takase, a Japanese seaman of the N.Y.K. s.s. "Kasagi Maru", which took place on Baikal Road on the night of November 11, the officials of the local Japanese Consulate attended office yesterday despite the fact that it was a general holiday and held a conference at which measures for diplomatic negotiations and for the apprehension of <sup>the</sup> assassin were discussed.

After the conference, Consul Terasaki, representing Mr. Wakasugi, the Japanese Consul-General, called on Major Gerrard, Commissioner of the Shanghai Municipal Police, and requested the speedy arrest of the murderer. The Commissioner promised that the S.M.P. would do all in its power to trace and effect the arrest of the assassin.

Mr. Terasaki did not make a call on the Shanghai City Government yesterday, because the day was a Chinese national holiday. Mr. Wakasugi, Consul-General, will call on Mayor Wu Te Chen at 11 a.m. November 13.

Both the Shanghai City Government and the authorities of the International Settlement are paying close attention to this case and have instructed their respective subordinates to co-operate in the investigation.

Immediately after receiving a report of the affair, Mr. O.K. Yui, Chief Secretary of the Shanghai City Government, telephoned Consul Terasaki of the Japanese Consulate and informed him that the Shanghai City Government was paying close attention to the case.

A party of Japanese detectives of Wayside Police Station were on guard at the scene of the incident in Dau Yuan Li (秋源里), Baikal Road, at about 10 a.m. November 12.

Lih Pao:

In connection with the murder of a Japanese seaman on Baikal Road, our reporter has secured the following information:-

Yesterday being the birthday anniversary of the late Dr. Sun Yat Sen, the local Japanese Consulate-General observed it as a holiday, but officials held a conference at 9 a.m. at which it was resolved that, in addition to sending a detailed report on the murder to the Japanese Foreign Office, a demand be submitted to both the S.M.C. and the Shanghai City Government for the early arrest of the murderer.

After the conference, Consul Terasaki visited Police Headquarters to call on Major Gerrard, the Commissioner of Police. He was received by Mr. Aiers, Deputy-Commissioner, because the Commissioner was indisposed. Consul Terasaki submitted a demand for the arrest of the murderer and for the protection of Japanese residents. The demand was accepted by Mr. Aiers.

November 13, 1936.

Morning Translation.

On November 12, Japanese marines were still posted on Wayside Road, Muirhead Road and vicinity. Japanese patrol cars were active on North Szechuen Road. No change was noticed in the Japanese marines posted in the Japanese Brewery at Tien Tung An. The marines in the Japanese Landing Force Headquarters on Kiangwan Road were very busy. On November 11, a number of marines in 10 motor trucks patrolled the Western District, Kiangwan, Dah Zang and Woosung.

The Police yesterday summoned Zang Sze Kung (臧水培), an assistant of the Chia Yui Shop (嘉裕店), fruit hawker, Lo Ping Liang (羅炳良) and ricksha coolie Li Sz Kao (李如高), for interrogation. Enquiries were also made among residents living in the neighbourhood of the scene of the murder.

Zang Sze Kung informed our reporter that at the time of the murder, he heard two pistol reports but he did not see the murderer.

From him, Lo Ping Liang said that while a man was making purchases, he heard the first pistol report, and thought it was a firecracker. When the second pistol report was heard, the purchaser was paying him money and he did not see anybody coming out from the alleyway.

Detectives and policemen in charge of the case shook their heads when questioned about any developments in the affair.

China Evening News (November 12) :-

47611

At 8.30 p.m. November 11 another case of murder of a Japanese occurred in the International Settlement. The victim was Mr. Takase, a seaman of a N.Y.K. steamer who was shot in the chest by an unidentified person near the entrance to the Dau Yuan Li alleyway, Baikal Road. He succumbed to the wound upon arrival at the Foc Ming Hospital. The assailant made good his escape. At the time he was shot, the seaman was walking with Miss Abe, a waitress of a certain restaurant.

Immediately after the incident, nearly the entire local Japanese Landing Party was mobilized, whilst the Wayside Police Station detailed a large number of detectives and policemen to co-operate with the Japanese Consular Police to conduct a search around the scene of the crime. The situation assumed a tense aspect and traffic was not restored until after 11 p.m.

This morning (November 12) a reporter of this paper made a tour of Yangtze-poo district and found everything quiet; several armed policemen were on duty at the scene of the crime but no Japanese marines were noticed. The incident took place in Dau Yuan Li, Baikal Road, which is a long alleyway accessible from Wayside Road and Baikal Road. The place where the Japanese seaman was shot down is located near the entrance to Dau Yuan Li on Baikal Road and this spot has been roped off and nobody is allowed to approach too close. The spots where the pistol used in the crime and a spent cartridge were found have been marked with chalk. An old style urinal has also been included in the prohibited area. The pistol was found near the wall directly opposite

SINGAPORE POLICE  
S. R. REGISTRY.

No. 2

Date: 1/1

3

November 13, 1966.

Morning Translation.

the urinal. There are no blood stains at the spot where the seaman was shot.

On the left side of the Dau Yuan i alleyway and near the scene of the crime, there is a cigarette and exchange shop which has two entrances: the front faces Baikal Road and its right is in Dau Yuan li alleyway. When interviewed by our reporter, the proprietor of the shop said: "Last night I heard a loud report. At first I did not pay any attention to the sound. Later the cries of a woman were heard. I then thought that a case of murder might have taken place."

D.C. (CRIME)



November 13, 1936.

Morning Translation

Hwa Mei Wa. Pao

THE MURDER OF A JAPANESE SEAMAN

In connection with the murder of Mr. Yasuji Takase, a Japanese seaman of the N.Y.K. s.s. "Kasagi Maru", which took place on Baikal Road on the night of November 11, the officials of the local Japanese Consulate attended office yesterday despite the fact that it was a general holiday and held a conference at which measures for diplomatic negotiations and for the apprehension of the assassin were discussed.

After the conference, Consul Terasaki, representing Mr. Wakasugi, the Japanese Consul-General, called on Major Gerrard, Commissioner of the Shanghai Municipal Police, and requested the speedy arrest of the murderer. The Commissioner promised that the S.M.P. would do all in its power to trace and effect the arrest of the assassin.

Mr. Terasaki did not make a call on the Shanghai City Government yesterday, because the day was a Chinese national holiday. Mr. Wakasugi, Consul-General, will call on Mayor Wu Te Chen at 11 a.m. November 13.

Both the Shanghai City Government and the authorities of the International Settlement are paying close attention to this case and have instructed their respective subordinates to co-operate in the investigation.

Immediately after receiving a report of the affair, Mr. O.K. Yui, Chief Secretary of the Shanghai City Government, telephoned Consul Terasaki of the Japanese Consulate and informed him that the Shanghai City Government was paying close attention to the case.

A party of Japanese detectives of Wayside Police Station were on guard at the scene of the incident in Dau Yuan Li (杜元里), Baikal Road, at about 10 a.m. November 12.

Lih Pao:

In connection with the murder of a Japanese seaman on Baikal Road, our reporter has secured the following information:-

Yesterday being the birthday anniversary of the late Dr. Sun Yat Sen, the local Japanese Consulate-General observed it as a holiday, but officials held a conference at 9 a.m. at which it was resolved that, in addition to sending a detailed report on the murder to the Japanese Foreign Office, a demand be submitted to both the S.M.C. and the Shanghai City Government for the early arrest of the murderer.

After the conference, Consul Terasaki visited Police Headquarters to call on Major Gerrard, the Commissioner of Police. He was received by Mr. Aiers, Deputy-Commissioner, because the Commissioner was indisposed. Consul Terasaki submitted a demand for the arrest of the murderer and for the protection of Japanese residents. The demand was accepted by Mr. Aiers.

November 13, 1936.

Morning Translation.

On November 12, Japanese marines were still posted on Wayside Road, Muirhead Road and vicinity. Japanese patrol cars were active on Forth Szechuen Road. No change was noticed in the Japanese marines posted in the Japanese Brewery at Tien Tung An. The marines in the Japanese Landing Force Headquarters on Kiangwan Road were very busy. On November 11, a number of marines in 10 motor trucks patrolled the Western District, Kiangwan, Dah Zang and Woosung.

The Police yesterday summoned Zang Sze Kung (藏水根), an assistant of the Chia Tui Shop (嘉德隆), fruit hawker, Lo Ping Liang (羅炳良) and ricksha coolie Li Sz Kao (李士高), for interrogation. Enquiries were also made among residents living in the neighbourhood of the scene of the murder.

Zang Sze Kung informed our reporter that at the time of the murder, he heard two pistol reports but he did not see the murderer.

From him, Lo Ping Liang said that while a man was making purchases, he heard the first pistol report, and thought it was a firecracker. When the second pistol report was heard, the purchaser was paying him money and he did not see anybody coming out from the alleyway.

Detectives and policemen in charge of the case shook their heads when questioned about any developments in the affair.

China Evening News (November 12) :-

At 8.30 p.m. November 11 another case of murder of a Japanese occurred in the International Settlement. The victim was Mr. Takase, a seaman of a N.Y.K. steamer who was shot in the chest by an unidentified person near the entrance to the Dau Yuan Li alleyway, Baikal Road. He succumbed to the wound upon arrival at the Foc Ming Hospital. The assailant made good his escape. At the time he was shot, the seaman was walking with Miss Abe, a waitress of a certain restaurant.

Immediately after the incident, nearly the entire local Japanese Landing Party was mobilized, whilst the Wayside Police Station detailed a large number of detectives and policemen to co-operate with the Japanese Consular Police to conduct a search around the scene of the crime. The situation assumed a tense aspect and traffic was not restored until after 11 p.m.

This morning (November 12) a reporter of this paper made a tour of Yangtzepoo district and found everything quiet; several armed policemen were on duty at the scene of the crime but no Japanese marines were noticed. The incident took place in Dau Yuan Li, Baikal Road, which is a long alleyway accessible from Wayside Road and Baikal Road. The place where the Japanese seaman was shot down is located near the entrance to Dau Yuan Li on Baikal Road and this spot has been roped off and nobody is allowed to approach too close. The spots where the pistol used in the crime and a spent cartridge were found have been marked with chalk. An old style urinal has also been included in the prohibited area. The pistol was found near the wall directly opposite

November 13, 1936.

orning Translation .

the urinal. There are no blood stains at the spot where the seaman was shot.

On the left side of the Dau Yuan Li alleyway and near the scene of the crime, there is a cigarette and exchange shop which has two entrances: the front faces Baikal Road and its right is in Dau Yuan Li alleyway. When interviewed by our reporter, the proprietor of the shop said: "Last night I heard a loud report. At first I did not pay any attention to the sound. Later the cries of a woman were heard. I then thought that a case of murder might have taken place.

7611  
13 11 36

November 13, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

Mainichi, Nippo and Nichi Nichi :

THE MURDER OF A JAPANESE SEAMAN

Kobe, November 12,

Highly indignant over the assassination of Mr. Yasuji Takase, a Japanese seaman of the N.Y.K. s.s. "Kasagi Maru", by a Chinese in Shanghai on November 11, the Japanese Seamen's Union on November 12 appealed to the Foreign Office and the Railway Ministry for adequate protection of Japanese seamen.

Motive of Crime Unknown

Tokyo, November 12.

On November 12 the Foreign Office received an official report on the Takase murder case. The report states that the Japanese Consular Police and the S.M.P. immediately threw a police cordon around the scene of the crime and an empty cartridge, a bullet and a pistol were found. The culprit is still at large. The Foreign Office is uncertain whether it was an act of anti-Japanese terrorism or otherwise. The Tokyo Government will take appropriate steps should the crime prove to be an act of anti-Japanese terrorism. Consequently, close attention will be paid to developments in the investigation.

57611

Nippo :

Editorial Comments

How to suppress the acts of terrorism which have been occurring so frequently is a serious problem facing the authorities. We do not know who will be the next victim and where and when it will take place. We must be constantly on the alert against attack.

The Special Political Office of the S.M.P. is an important organ, but the office is inadequately staffed. The highly qualified officers of the office cannot do anything unless they have a sufficient number of subordinates and ample funds.

One year has already elapsed since the first of such incidents took place, yet the root of this kind of crime has not yet been removed. The S.M.P. and the Bureau of Public Safety have not been able to suppress the acts of terrorism. If they know that there exists an organization behind these crimes and have not been able to suppress it, it shows that they are powerless; if they do not know that such an organization exists, then they have been inactive.

We are very sorry for the victims who are innocent good citizens and model soldiers from every point of view. There was no reason whatever for them to lose their lives at the hands of merciless assassins. They have fathers, mothers, relatives, children and wives. The grief of their relations cannot be assuaged if nothing satisfactory is done.

7611

Nov 13, 1936

November 13, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

Acts of Terrorism Rampant

The Nippo publishes the following leading articles:-

In Shanghai alone about ten cases of Chinese acts of anti-Japanese terrorism have been recorded. It appears that the anti-Japanese terrorist gang is trying to continue their activities until the entire Japanese nation becomes excited. We must carefully examine the motive of terrorist gang and deal with the situation with a cool mind. We are fully confident of being able to do so, but we cannot guarantee that a continuance of incidents of this character will not eventually bring retaliation. This point we submit for serious consideration. Should the terrorist gang continue to challenge the Japanese, terrorist act will be returned for terroristic act. In such an event, peace and order of Shanghai will be disturbed and the city will be transformed into a hell. Being a great nation, Japan will not take such a step for the sake of the prosperity of Shanghai. However, we must understand that the situation will lead to some final action being taken whether we like it or not.

For this reason, the S.M.C., the Chinese as well as the Japanese authorities must make every possible effort to suppress this terrorism. Practical and effective measures must be immediately adopted by the authorities concerned. There are many ways and means that can be adopted. The authorities concerned might establish a special and effective organ for this purpose. The present police organ should be expanded and strengthened on a large scale. The entire community of Shanghai should co-operate. Everybody should take appropriate steps when he hears a pistol shot. Close co-operation between the police and the public is necessary. A practical step is to expand the Police Force. The 30,000 Japanese residents in Shanghai must co-operate in putting an end to these acts of terrorism.



November 12, 1936.

-2-

Morning Translation

At 9.30 p.m. Mr. O.K. Yui, Secretary of the Shanghai City Government, communicated with Mr. Terasaki, Japanese Consul, by telephone, asking for information regarding the Dau Yuen Li murder case.

Mr. Terasaki informed Mr. Yui that the assassin was a Chinese of about 23 years of age, long face, hair combed back, hatless. The culprit escaped towards Baikal Road after committing the crime.

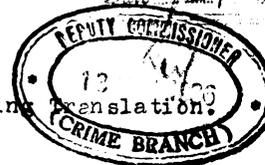
Naval Resident Officer Okino states as follows:- "It is a matter of great regret that acts of anti-Japanese terrorism should take place one after another. It is specially regrettable that the culprit is reported to be a Chinese. The procedure adopted by the murderer in this case is similar to that in other acts of terrorism in the past. Judging from this, it may be said that the culprits belong to the same gang which is responsible for the Nakayama and the Kayau cases. Such incidents are liable to obstruct the Sino-Japanese negotiations."

Secretary Yoshioka made the following statement :- "It is regrettable that such an unhappy incident should take place at this time when the Sino-Japanese negotiations at Nanking are about to be concluded. We have lodged a protest with the Chinese Authorities. At this juncture, we do not want to talk too much. We cannot say what effect the case will have upon the Sino-Japanese negotiations at Nanking."

D.C. (CRIME)

7611

Date 12/11/26



November 12, 1936.

Morning

Translation.

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers :-

MURDER OF JAPANESE SEAMAN ON BAIKAL ROAD

Mr. Takase, a Japanese, age 47, is employed in the Engine Room of the N.Y.K. Kasagi Maru. The vessel arrived in Shanghai from Kobe yesterday and berthed at Wayside Wharf.

At about 8 p.m. yesterday, Miss Abe, age 23, a waitress of the Sinfune Restaurant, Lane No. 73 (Tao Yuan Li 德源里), Baikal Road, went on board the Kasagi Maru and invited Mr. Takase to her shop for a drink. As they were walking along near the fence of the Yih Van Shing Coal and Charcoal Shop (叶万兴煤炭店), about three metres in Tao Yuan Li alleyway, a man fired two shots from behind at Mr. Takase, who fell to the ground.

Chinese Policeman No. 2801, upon hearing of the affair, immediately reported the case to Wayside Police Station and detectives and policemen proceeded to the scene to make an investigation. A Browning pistol was found beside the body of the Japanese seaman, but there was no blood on the ground. The injured man was removed by the Police to Foo Min Hospital, North Szechuen Road, for treatment, but he had succumbed before arrival.

At 10 p.m. some 20 Japanese marines in motor cycles and motor trucks proceeded to the scene of the murder and maintained precautions there. The marines were withdrawn at 11 p.m.

After the murder, Wayside Police Station mobilized all its Chinese and foreign detectives and policemen. Officers were posted at the various entrances to Tao Yuan Li and all suspicious-looking pedestrians were searched. Two shells were picked up by the side of the fence in Tao Yuan Li alleyway and were photographed for record.

Loh Ping Nan (洛炳南), age 44, residing at No. 83 Baikal Road, who keeps a fruit stall at the entrance of the alleyway, and Loh Kiu Yih (洛九益), age 15, his son, were taken to the Police Station for interrogation. At the Station, Loh stated :- "I have kept a fruit stall at the entrance to Tao Yuan Li for many years. At 8 p.m. November 11, I heard a sound in the alleyway. It was so low that it resembled the bursting of a ricscha tyre, therefore I did not pay any attention to the matter. I did not see any man. I do not know where the culprit ran."

Upon receipt of a report of the murder, the Shanghai City Government immediately instructed the Public Safety Bureau to co-operate with the Settlement Police in the investigations.

The deceased seaman leaves a widow and two sons who are in Kobe.

November 13, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

Mainichi, Nippo and Nichi Nichi :

THE MURDER OF A JAPANESE SEAMAN

Kobe, November 12,

Highly indignant over the assassination of Mr. Yasuji Takase, a Japanese seaman of the N.Y.K. s.s. "Kasagi Maru", by a Chinese in Shanghai on November 11, the Japanese Seamen's Union on November 12 appealed to the Foreign Office and the Railway Ministry for adequate protection of Japanese seamen.

Motive of Crime Unknown

Tokyo, November 12.

On November 12 the Foreign Office received an official report on the Takase murder case. The report states that the Japanese Consular Police and the S.M.P. immediately threw a police cordon around the scene of the crime and an empty cartridge, a bullet and a pistol were found. The culprit is still at large. The Foreign Office is uncertain whether it was an act of anti-Japanese terrorism or otherwise. The Tokyo Government will take appropriate steps should the crime prove to be an act of anti-Japanese terrorism. Consequently, close attention will be paid to developments in the investigation.

Nippo :

Editorial Comments

How to suppress the acts of terrorism which have been occurring so frequently is a serious problem facing the authorities. We do not know who will be the next victim and where and when it will take place. We must be constantly on the alert against attack.

The Special Political Office of the S.M.P. is an important organ, but the office is inadequately staffed. The highly qualified officers of the office cannot do anything unless they have a sufficient number of subordinates and ample funds.

One year has already elapsed since the first of such incidents took place, yet the root of this kind of crime has not yet been removed. The S.M.P. and the Bureau of Public Safety have not been able to suppress the acts of terrorism. If they know that there exists an organization behind these crimes and have not been able to suppress it, it shows that they are powerless; if they do not know that such an organization exists, then they have been inactive.

We are very sorry for the victims who are innocent, good citizens and model soldiers from every point of view. There was no reason whatever for them to lose their lives at the hands of merciless assassins. They have fathers, mothers, relatives, children and wives. The grief of their relations cannot be assuaged if nothing satisfactory is done.

November 13, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

Acts of Terrorism Rampant

The Nippo publishes the following leading article:-

In Shanghai alone about ten cases of Chinese acts of anti-Japanese terrorism have been recorded. It appears that the anti-Japanese terrorist gang is trying to continue their activities until the entire Japanese nation becomes excited. We must carefully examine the motive of the terrorist gang and deal with the situation with a cool mind. We are fully confident of being able to do so, but we cannot guarantee that a continuance of incidents of this character will not eventually bring retaliation. This point we submit for serious consideration. Should the terrorist gang continue to challenge the Japanese, terrorist act will be returned for terrorist act. In such an event, peace and order of Shanghai will be disturbed and the city will be transformed into a hell. Being a great nation, Japan will not take such a step for the sake of the prosperity of Shanghai. However, we must understand that the situation will lead to some final action being taken whether we like it or not.

For this reason, the S.M.C., the Chinese as well as the Japanese authorities must make every possible effort to suppress this terrorism. Practical and effective measures must be immediately adopted by the authorities concerned. There are many ways and means that can be adopted. The authorities concerned might establish a special and effective organ for this purpose. The present police organ should be expanded and strengthened on a large scale. The entire community of Shanghai should co-operate. Everybody should take appropriate steps when he hears a pistol shot. Close co-operation between the police and the public is necessary. A practical step is to expand the Police Force. The 30,000 Japanese residents in Shanghai must co-operate in putting an end to these acts of terrorism.

**FLASH**

**NO.**

**2**

D-7612

# Salary Levy Removed From Civil Servants' Wages

## Hongkong Legislative Council Informed Of Colony's Improved Finances; Cuts Were Bad Advertisement And Hindrance To New Recruitments

Hongkong's Civil Servants will, at the end of July, draw their full salaries for the first time since December, 1935, as a result of a unanimous vote at Legislative Council, on June 24, abandoning the levy modified at the beginning of 1937 that has been in force for one and a half years.

This action was taken on a motion by the Hon. Colonial Treasurer, Mr. W. J. Carrie, who stated that the financial position had considerably improved and the levy was felt to be a bad advertisement for the Colony and a hindrance to the recruitment of new officers.

Another motion by the same official introduced a Bill to authorize supplementary expenditure of \$782,310.08 to defray the charges of the year 1936.

On the motion of the Colonial Secretary, seconded by the Colonial Treasurer, the report of the Finance Committee, dated May 26, was adopted.

The Colonial Treasurer then moved the following resolution:

Resolved pursuant to sections 2 (3) and 3 (3) of the Hongkong Government Service (Levy on Salaries) Ordinance, 1937, that the percentage deductions specified in Sections 2 (2) and 3 (2) of the said Ordinance be abandoned in respect of the months of July to December, inclusive, 1937.

The Hon. Mr. Carrie said: Your Excellency.—The Levy on Salaries Ordinance, No. 2 of 1937, provides that in respect of the months of July to December inclusive, 1937, or of any of them, this Council may by resolution continue, reduce or abandon the percentage deductions specified in the Ordinance which have been in force since January 1 this year.

As honourable members are aware, the levy on salaries of all Government officers was originally imposed on January 1, 1936. The reasons for it and the saving effected by it last year, are fully set out in Paragraphs 22 of the Reports on the Finances for the Colony for the year 1936 which is now in your hands.

At the time of framing the Estimates for 1937 the financial outlook was still obscure and it was found necessary to budget for a deficit of nearly 3½ million dollars. It was, therefore, decided with great reluctance, which was shared by the Secretary of State, that the levy should be continued at least for another six months, but in a slightly modified form estimated to produce a saving of about \$450,000 per annum.

### Revenue Increase

The financial position has considerably improved. At the end of the 24th week, that is nearly half way through the year, revenue has exceeded the proportionate fraction of the year's estimate by \$1,232,870, and is \$1,334,996 more than the revenue collected in the same period last year. Revenue is higher than it has been since the year 1933 and I see no reason to expect that this higher level will not be maintained. Even if the total Expenditure is not less than the Estimate, and it frequently is, I do not expect that a serious deficit will emerge at the end of this year or that our balance of assets over liabilities will be greatly reduced.

The modified levy is now, as I have indicated, a comparatively unimportant factor in the Colony's expenditure and its continuance is felt to be a hindrance to the recruitment of new officers and a bad advertisement of the Colony's financial standing.

Further, as long as the levy continues, it is not easy to justify any policy of expansion in public works, and such expansion is becoming urgently necessary.

It is not proposed to alter at present the special concession rate for

saving at the present exchange rate of the dollar of about \$60,000 a year.

I now move the resolution standing in my name.

The Colonial Secretary seconded and the motion was carried.

### Expenditure In 1936

The Colonial Treasurer moved the first reading of a "Bill to authorize the appropriation of a supplementary sum of \$782,310.08 to defray the charges of the year 1936."

The Hon. Mr. Carrie said:

Your Excellency.—Copies of the detailed Statement of Expenditure and of the Report on the Finances of the Colony for the year 1936, have already been furnished to honourable members. Wherever there has been an excess over the estimated and appropriated sum, a full explanation has from time to time been given and these extra appropriations have received the approval of the Finance Committee and of this Council in the usual way.

The sum of \$782,310.08 represents the total of the supplementary appropriation required, no deduction being made for under-expenditure in other Departments and on other heads of the Estimates. In fact, however, there were large savings on many sub-heads so that the total expenditure was actually \$84,628 less than the estimate.

Ordinary expenditure during 1936 amounted to \$26,460,621 as compared with \$25,030,568 in 1935, an increase of just over \$1,430,000. The increase over the estimate of \$26,390,588 was, however, only \$70,033. Expenditure on Public Works Extraordinary amounted to \$3,052,900, being \$250,980 greater than in 1935 but \$154,680 less than the estimate.

Revenue for the year amounted to \$30,042,984, being \$1,612,434 over the sum collected in 1935 and \$3,371,139 in excess of the estimate. We had budgeted for a deficit of \$2,926,303, but this was eventually turned into a surplus of \$529,464. The reasons for this increase in revenue have been fully set out in the Report on the Finances of the Colony for the year 1936.

### Fantastic Exchange

The rate of exchange adopted when compiling the Estimates of Expenditure for the year 1936 was 1s. 8d. to the dollar. This seems almost fantastic at this date; but I would remind members that the work of preparing the estimates commences in May each year and in May 1935 the dollar was as high as 2s. 6d. Subsequent events falsified all these estimates and something drastic had to be done if the deficit already expected of nearly \$3 millions was not to become very much greater.

The first thing that was done was the levy on the salaries of all Government officers. It is difficult to make an accurate estimate of the saving this made, but it was in the neighbourhood of \$1,150,000.

The most rigid economy was exercised in every department. Lower exchange naturally increased the sum required for Personal Emoluments in every department; the sum of \$11,457,821 was provided and \$11,779,501 was required, an increase of \$321,680. But for the Levy on Salaries, the increase would have been over \$1,450,000. The fact that we have to-day to supplement the total provision on only 10 out of the 34 heads of expenditure shows that considerable savings were made. Posts were kept vacant and the purchase of stores, etc., kept as low as possible. \$4,103,943 was provided under Other Charges while \$3,742,653 was expended—a reduction of \$361,288.

I now move the first reading of a bill authorizing the appropriation of a supplementary sum of \$782,310.08 to defray the charges of the year



CP  
FILE

JCSB

2157 2/16

22728

761

STAFF ECONOMIES

Editor,

THE SHANGHAI SUNDAY TIMES

Sir,—“Fair Play’s” letter of Sunday last suggested that the Municipal Council forbids its employees to state in public their case against the drastic economies to which they have been subjected. I should like to know whether this statement is correct, and also whether you, Sir, as one of the leaders of public opinion, consider such an attitude to be either in accordance with the principles of justice and fair play or in the best interests of the public, who are surely entitled to hear both sides.

The Council’s decision to postpone the increase in rates and yet at the same time maintain the full burden of economies which they have imposed on the Staff is also, I gather, arousing resentment. “Robbing Peter to pay Paul.” I have heard it stigmatized. Another comment was that the Settlement, having lived, as a recent newspaper heading put it, for some time on its capital, is now going to live at the expense of its employees. Here again I should like to have your opinion. The doctrine of expediency may, I realize, be held to justify the Council’s action. Is there ~~any~~ other justification, and if not are you, Sir, satisfied that expediency should be the sole criterion in municipal affairs? Should not the maintenance of a reputation for just and fair dealing take precedence of all other considerations?

I. N. QUITIVE.

Shanghai April 17, 1937.

FILE

21307

21

REPLY TO ECONOMY COMMITTEE

Editor.

THE SHANGHAI SUNDAY TIMES

Sir,—The final recommendations of the Council's Staff Economy Committee were published as far back as March 31, and in common with many other members of the general public I have awaited the comments of the Staff on those recommendations, and their reply to the statements which figure in the Committee's report. No reply, however, appearing I enquired the reason. Was it that the Staff were satisfied with the meagre concessions made, could they find nothing to say in refutation of the Committee's contentions? This I soon found was very far from being the case. The Committee's arguments are stigmatized as specious and deliberately misleading, while discontent, dissatisfaction and even resentment are deep and widespread, especially in the middle and lower grades. The Council's employees are labouring under an acute sense of injustice and unfair treatment, a state of affairs which cannot make for the Settlement's good, and one which it is essential that the public should realize.

Why, however, have the Staff not taken steps to acquaint the public of their feelings? The Council's case has been widely circulated at the ratepayers' expense, that of the Staff remains, so far, to be put. The reason for this, I find, lies in the terms of the Council's service which forbid the public ventilation of grievances, even in such cases as the present, when not only elementary justice demands that employees should be allowed to put their case to the public, but public interest also requires that the ratepayers, who should be the final arbiters, should know both sides of the question. It is for this reason, therefore, that in the interests primarily of fair play I attempt to formulate, in lieu of the Staff, a reply to one or two of the points made in the Staff Committee's final report.

"Ruling conditions," the Committee admit, "in 1931 made it necessary for the Council to improve its rates of pay and conditions of service," but, it goes on, "to-day ruling conditions have necessitated a change in the reverse direction." Such an argument can only be valid if the same set of conditions are taken in each case. This is demonstrably not so. The conditions which necessitated the increased rates of pay, etc., in 1931 were the fall in the value of local currency and the rise in the cost of living, which together rendered the existing rates of pay woefully inadequate. Would anyone seriously maintain that today the value of the local currency has increased or that the cost of living is lower? Of course not. Not only is the dollar no higher, but the cost of living in the last few months

has steadily risen. Again, are Council salaries disproportionately high compared with those earned by men of corresponding qualifications doing similar work outside? Again the answer must be no. The conditions indeed which necessitated the changes of 1931 remain unaltered. There, can be no argument here therefore, for the Council's proposals. What has changed, maybe, is the Council's ability to pay for the service it likes to have. This, in fact, is so, and, as the Committee says, "governing bodies all over the world have in recent years found it necessary to effect retrenchments in which their employees have necessarily had to share." Council employees admit all this, and, not being unreasonable people, would not have objected to bearing their due share in economies here. Governing bodies elsewhere, however, have been satisfied with a straight cut in salaries, and have also accompanied that cut with expressions of regret and a promise of restoration as times grow better. They have not made an attack on the whole basis of their employees terms of service, and accompanied that attack with statements implying that employees have been overpaid.

The Committee also attempt to justify themselves by an appeal to history. "The majority of the Municipal staff," they say, "entered the service under terms and conditions of employment and rates of pay less advantageous than those introduced in 1931, and the terms and conditions of service now offered to those employees are still superior to those ruling when they joined the service."

Nothing could be more untrue than this. In terms of what they will purchase the scales of pay introduced in 1931 are worth no more, if as much, than those obtaining in 1929 before the dollar dropped, high Customs duties came on, and the cost of living began to soar. If it was not until 1929/30 that a guaranteed rate of exchange on superannuations and pensions and exchange compensation on one third of salaries was introduced, it was because up till that time there was no need for these things. The tael was never below 2/6, and most of the time was above that figure, at one period soaring as high as 9/-. The guaranteed rate of exchange, etc., have not made employees any better off; they have only prevented them from becoming much worse off.

There are several other points I should like to deal with, as, for example, the Council's latest practice of appointing secret ad hoc committees to deal with matters of public policy, a method of procedure about which, I fancy, you do

not feel, Sir, too happy yourself, but I do not wish to make this letter too long. I would like however, to point out that to assert blandly that the new terms of service "provide a prospect of security of tenure, fair and adequate pay and emoluments; steady and adequate promotion to senior executive positions" is not argument. It is merely an expression of opinion by three men who were notoriously appointed to effect economies at the Staff's expense, who had that aim solely in their minds. Such a pronouncement cannot obviously be taken at its face value, especially when those to whom it applies are emphatic in disagreement.

"FAIR PLAY."

Shanghai, April 10, 1937.

P. S.—I now learn that it is probable that the Council's decision to increase the rates will be rescinded. The Staff, therefore, are not merely to share in retrenchment but to be the sole bearers of the burden of economy which several years of financial mismanagement have imposed on the community.—"F.P."

FILE

15883

7612-  
17 2 3

**S.M.C. STAFF, ECONOMY**

The modifications which have been made by the Shanghai Municipal Council in its programme of staff economy measures have the merit of being the result of reconsideration by the Staff Economy Committee itself. When the Council adopted the report it expressed its willingness to give consideration to any representations that might be put forward, and it was on receipt of such representations that certain matters were referred to the Committee, as a result of which the Council approved several important emendations on Wednesday afternoon. These deal with the operation of the Exchange Compensation rule on the interest which already stands to the credit of the Superannuation Fund, the giving of Long Leave to certain locally engaged employees who had been led to expect such Leave but who were going to be deprived of it under the Committee's first plan, a question of the rate of leave pay for others, the status of the nursing staff, rates of pay for members of the Russian Detachment, and several other matters. It is impossible for the man-in-the-street to have knowledge of the exact effect of these modifications, because they affect involved terms of service on the working of which only a Council expert can come to judgment. But we are informed that the modifications are not unsubstantial and that they go some way towards meeting the objections which the Council's adoption of the Report aroused. That they do not go far enough will doubtless be the opinion of the Staff Association, the Executive of which will now have the duty of examining them closely.

Possibly some surprise has been occasioned by the fact that the Council should voluntarily have amended its decision before being in receipt of the counter-proposals of the Staff Association, but, apparently, the view of the Council is that it is better to make amendments piecemeal as they appear to be justified rather than merely take note of needed revisions and to collect them all for a grand reconsideration of the whole plan. This latter procedure would involve another very heavy task, and it is held to be preferable to clear away as many objections as possible as they arise. The very lengthy explanation of the staff's view which was made by Mr. C. H. Stableford, Chairman of the Staff Association, at the mass meeting of the staff held on Wednesday afternoon, set out very clearly and reasonably the principles upon which the staff considers that an error has been made in so drastically altering the general terms of service. The memorandum presented to the Council on Wednesday, and which cannot yet have been given consideration by the Staff Economy Committee to which it will presumably be referred, confined itself to a criticism of the proposals and did not contain counter-proposals. Apart from

the critical argument on the various details of the recommendations, one of the main points made by the staff is that the principles which should govern employment in a Municipal Service and which have a special application in Shanghai have been overlooked and that something near to a breach of faith has been committed by the Council's adoption of drastic alteration, on a permanent basis, of those terms of service which employees expected would remain in continuity when they entered the Council's employ and made that employment their life's career. It has been argued that servants of the Council cannot expect to be the only people in the community to be sheltered against the economic adversity from which Shanghai has suffered, and that is a contention with which one has partly to agree. If the Council, in order to meet what all hope will prove to be a passing financial difficulty, had asked its staff to take a temporary pay-cut it would have been an entirely different matter to the imposition of what is framed as a permanent pay-cut, plus the wholesale and permanent revision of other terms and conditions which have to be regarded as an integral part of reward for service. It is the wrecking of expectations after years of service which has hurt most and upon which we think Council employees have a well-justified sense of grievance.

The bright spot in the whole matter is that the Council is displaying not only its willingness but its concern to be fair. It cannot be argued that employment in the Council's service has been unattractive or that servants are not generally treated with consideration. It is not harsh criticism to suggest that the Staff Economy Committee went to its labours in the determination to effect economies and

without always making sure of the full effect of the measures it proposed. The modifications made on Wednesday reveal that education is being gained by the further examination of the Report and that both the Committee and the Council were not fully conversant with the final effect of what they first approved. It will doubtless be in that same spirit of accommodation that the staff's counter-proposals will be later considered, and it is in that hope that the general public will be awaiting the settlement of a problem which should present no insuperable difficulties to reasonable men.

*C.P.*  
*To see*  
*M.B.*  
*MT*  
*MB*

## S.M.C. STAFF ECONOMY

Editor,

THE SHANGHAI TIMES

Sir,—It would be a great pity if the general public were to obtain the impression that the much head-lined "amendments" to the Council's staff economy measures go any considerable way towards removing the very genuine sense of injustice and insecurity under which Council employees are labouring. Certain departmental adjustments have been made, but these are not, except possibly in the case of the Russian detachment, of major importance. A concession of purely temporary effect has been made in regard to long leave pay, and exchange compensation is to be allowed on interest accruing to monies already in the Superannuation Fund. This last, while undoubtedly of some importance to individuals with considerable amounts already to their credit in that fund, does not mean so much to the rank and file. The real major issues to them, namely the wholesale regrading of staff, the radical alterations for the worse in salary scales, the inequitable operation of the new proposals as between the higher and lower paid ranks, and the permanent feature of the whole scheme, have been left untouched. Moreover, piecemeal attempts to remedy a grievance here and there, while perhaps showing that the Council is not completely lost to a sense of fair play, reveal that there still exists a lamentable failure to comprehend the fundamental objection to the whole sorry business—that at practically a moment's notice Council employees have had what may be termed their "charter of service" summarily and arbitrarily torn up, without any prior attempt to ascertain their point of view.

One of the modifications just announced reveals very clearly the attitude of mind with which the problem is at present being approached by the Economy Sub-Committee. Hospital matrons are to be elevated to Class A., and what is the reason given? That the principle laid down by the Committee itself, the possession of professional and technical qualifications, demands it? No. What matters is that there are only two of them. Presumably, if there had been half a dozen, not all the qualifications in the world would have sufficed to promote them.

The only decent and satisfactory way to deal with a scheme with such progenitors is, not to leave it to their attempts at patching up and revision, but to scrap it lock stock and barrel, and to start all over again along lines more in accordance with modern principles and practice, namely negotiation between employers and employed. The time factor may be pleaded but if immediate economy is so vitally necessary, municipal employees are reasonable men, and no doubt would be willing to waive the matter of six months' notice in the case of an agreed scheme. A temporary graded cut on existing salaries could probably be negotiated with comparatively little delay. Then, if other alterations are thought to be required, an independent Commission, in which the employees should be represented, should be set up. One would only stipulate that it should be composed of men and women of some breadth of vision, whose mental horizon is not completely circumscribed by the covers of their own hong ledgers.

Civicus.

Shanghai, January 22, 1937

18903  
23 1 37

# Mass Meeting Of S.M.C. Staff Held To Consider Council Economy Ruling

Told Of Case For Revision Presented To Council Yesterday; Intended Reduction In Pay And Privileges Are Considered Unjustified

## PRINCIPLES SAID OVERLOOKED; CASES OF HARDSHIP ENUMERATED

Comprehensive and critical comment on the staff economy proposals which have been adopted by the Shanghai Municipal Council was made last evening at a special mass meeting of the S.M.C. staff, held in the Yu Yuen Road Girls' School.

The meeting was held under the auspices of the Municipal Foreign Staff Association and was presided over by Mr. C. H. Stableford, Chairman of the Association, and was largely attended by employees of all Departments, excluding the Police who are not members.

No specific modifications of the economy proposals were advanced, the Chairman's speech being confined to an expression of views on the recommendation of the Economy Committee and the serious effect they will have on scales of pay and general terms of service. The contention was made that the intended reduction in pay and withdrawal of privileges is not justified.

Mr. Stableford said: As you are aware, this meeting has been called to receive a report upon the representations the Association is making to the Council concerning the revised Terms and Conditions of Service which have been issued.

It is advisable, in the first place, that I should make a statement regarding the circumstances which have led your Committee to decide to present its case immediately.

It was our original intention to give the lawyer we have engaged, Mr. Randal McDonald, ample time thoroughly to review the whole question and to consider the figures being produced by our Accountant, Mr. E. F. Hardman; the case so drawn up would, in the normal course of events, have been carefully considered by the Executive Committee and presented to you for criticism before it was presented to the Council. On Monday, however, I was informed that certain modifications to the Terms of Service had been proposed and were to be discussed at the Council Meeting held to-day. It, therefore, became imperative that our case should be presented to the Council to-day.

We have good reason to believe that this decision on the part of the Council to consider modification of the Terms bears upon the fact that our legal and financial advisers have had occasion to discuss certain aspects of our case with members of the Council and certain of its senior officials and have convinced them that some such modification is justified; there may also be a desire to make some concessions which may influence the Police to withdraw the objections they have lodged to the amendments to the Superannuation Fund. In this connection, I can assure you that you have lost nothing by accepting the advice of your Executive Committee to refrain from the lodging of such protests; the Council has expressed its approbation of the adoption of this course and has reiterated its promise to give most careful consideration to the representations we are making.

The fact that certain modifications in the terms were contemplated made it probable that it would be necessary to amend our case, especially as such modifications resulting from the Council's interim discussions may be published at an early date.

An assurance was given that our letter would receive sympathetic consideration and would be brought to the attention of both the Council and the Committee.

This correspondence resulted in an informal meeting with the present Secretary to the Council (then Deputy Secretary) who informed us that, in view of the precarious state of the Council's finances, the Economy Committee had been appointed to explore possibilities of effecting economies in staffing and that its members had been given an absolutely free hand in the formulation of their proposals. Subsequent to this meeting we received a letter dated 24/10/36 stating that the Staff Economy Committee were ready to meet a small delegation from our Executive Committee on Friday October 30, at 4.30 p.m.

A memorandum explaining the Committee's proposals was received on the same day (24/10/36), which it was requested should be treated as confidential.

That the matter would have to be treated confidentially had not been foreseen and it placed us in a most difficult position. After the most earnest consideration, however, it was decided to accept the opportunity to discuss the proposals, even though we were precluded from consulting members of the Association as a whole.

This memorandum was a most complicated and formidable document. The representatives of the Executive Committee were appointed and proceeded to study and analyze the proposals to the best of their ability in the short time at their disposal and, after hours of work, produced an eleven-page memorandum in which data already accumulated was utilized and in which the whole of the proposals were examined and commented upon in detail. Figures were prepared to the best of their ability showing the effect of the recommendations on the staff as a whole and on individual cases selected at random. In the preparation of this document the three representatives were assisted by other individual members of the Executive Committee and the memorandum was discussed by the Committee as a whole.

**Critical Comments**  
The meeting with the Council's Economy Committee was duly held on October 30 and the points raised were given careful consideration. It

Other resolutions which, from our point of view, were considered impracticable have been withheld.

**Case As Presented**  
I will now read to you the case as presented to the Council this morning:—

The Executive Committee of the Shanghai Municipal Foreign Staff Association desire to comment on the Revised Terms and Conditions of Service, Reduction in Pay and Revised Grading Scales issued to the Staff in General Orders on November 28 and December 17, 1936 which are based on a Report presented by the Staff Economy Committee appointed in July last. We are advised that this Committee was formed as a result of the presentation of a memorandum by the Secretary General indicating the possibility of effecting certain economies in the cost of the Municipal Staff. The interpretation placed upon this appointment is that, in view of the Council's financial situation, it was considered desirable to explore the possibility of effecting economies so as to meet at least a part of the deficiencies in the Budget, without injustice to the Staff or impairment of the Municipal Service.

The whole question of Salaries and Terms of Service was exhaustively investigated by a Salaries Commission as recently as 1930 and its report which was issued in August of that year stated that the principle guiding its members had been:—

"To recommend conditions of service and scales of pay for foreign and Chinese employees which would be fair and adequate and enable the Council to secure the class of staff which is essential for efficient working."

On the question of "contract agreements" the Commission stated:

"Although the Council's service is in every respect a permanent one, no staff agreement, in accordance with the Land Regulations, may be made for a period exceeding three years, etc., etc."

The Report was approved and adopted by the Council and it may be assumed that it was considered that the Scales of Pay and Conditions of Service then laid down were regarded as being "fair and adequate" and that they were considered likely to attract the "class of staff which is essential for efficient working." It may also be assumed that the principle that "the Council's Service is in every respect a permanent one" was also accepted, subject to the ruling given in the Land Regulations referred to above.

In this connection, it may be of interest to quote from the Report of an earlier Salaries Commission in 1921 as follows:—

*What the Municipal Service should offer as a career.*

"The service generally should be sufficiently attractive, as compared with Home conditions, to enable the Council, from time to time, to obtain, as required, new employees of the necessary character, good health, constitution and qualifications for the different departments and grades of service, and to retain these employees in the service having regard to the remuneration, conditions of service and prospects in other local services, commercial or industrial concerns." and the undermentioned extract from Mr. Justice Feilham's report to the Council where, in referring to the value of placing the Council's Service on a permanent basis and establishing a sound Civil Service System, he states (on page 62):—

"The success of any elected public body such as the Council of the Settlement, in the discharge of its varied tasks as an administrative authority, must therefore largely depend on the

the special nature of the Municipal Service have been overlooked and that the Council's commitments to its Staff have not been given due consideration to the extent that the replacement of the terms under which they are now serving constitutes a misinterpretation of the principles involved on the part of the Council or, if we may respectfully say so, a breach of faith.

We contend that a definite line of demarcation should be drawn between the present and the future employees and that members of the existing Staff are amply justified in expecting to continue in the Service without any, but minor, alterations to their scales of pay and emoluments. Especially do we feel that benefits already earned should remain unaffected.

Regarding the Council's present financial position, it may be remarked that the determination of its policy and that of the Ratepayers in connection with the increase in expenditure and the amount of the Rates, etc., the Staff had neither vote nor voice and therefore, we submit, should not be called upon to accept any responsibility for the present position, and we would refer to Mr. Arnhold's speech on the Budget at the 1936 Ratepayers' meeting, when, speaking of the very large economies that had been effected by the various Departments, he remarked:—

"It is essential for you to realize that staff reductions and other economy measures can be carried to a point where the efficiency of the Municipal organization must inevitably suffer, and this is a factor to be guarded against."

In addition to the economies which he mentioned, it will be seen from the "Municipal Gazette" of November 27, 1936, that during the twelve months ending October 31, staff reductions in the Public Works Department and the Fire Brigade have been made which will result in an annual saving of \$280,000 and \$220,000 respectively. Moreover, whilst the recent Staff Economy Committee was sitting, it was decided to abolish the Ricscha Board and the Press Information Office and to disband certain units of the S.V.C.

### Reduction Unjustified

These substantial economies having been effected, there is now every indication that there are prospects of a revival of trade and that there will be a return to prosperity in the near future, and it is contended that such reduction in pay and withdrawal of privileges as is now intended is not justified.

We would refer to the undermentioned statement which is made towards the end of the Report of the Staff Economy Committee:

"In addition to the above, further savings will be effected by the slower progress through the scales of pay, the reduced rate of contributions to the Superannuation Fund during an employee's first five years of service, the abolition of Exchange Compensation on interest on the Superannuation Fund from the time that our recommendations take effect, and by the limitation of the Council's liability in regard to exchange compensation on pensions. It is not possible to estimate with any degree of accuracy what the savings from these causes will amount to, but it is safe to say that over a period of years the amount will be considerable."

From this it is obvious that the loss to the staff will be correspondingly great, but, as far as we are aware, no figures have been provided to illustrate the effect of

It is not assumed that such publication, if any, will prejudice further reconsideration.

#### Great Amount Of Work

The amount of work necessary fully to consider all the implications of the New Terms and the accountability work involved in working out how they will affect individual cases has been very extensive and I can assure you that the members of the Executive Committee and your advisers have not spared themselves in their efforts to arrive at a successful conclusion.

The case as now presented cannot be regarded as a full statement of our opinions and you are cordially invited to express your opinions as to what further requires to be done.

A most unfortunate feature of the matter has been that, although much time has been spent, there have been a succession of crises involving emergency action on the part of the Executive Committee.

I will now give you some details regarding the activities of the Association since September last to the present time.

As you have doubtless heard, the Executive Committee has been in communication with the Council on the question of the proposal to effect economies in staffing since September 1936.

In August last it was learned that a Staff Economy Committee was sitting and a sub-committee of the Executive Committee was formed for the purpose of collecting information and data which would be available, if and when necessary, to defend our position, and a 31 page report was submitted.

#### An "Unfortunate Impression"

In September the Council's Economy Sub-Committee was referred to in the "North-China Daily News" and a letter was addressed to the Secretary of the Council on 23/9/36 drawing attention to this and pointing out that whilst the staff had always been deeply appreciative of the Council's consideration, at the same time a very unfortunate impression was being created by the exclusion of the staff from the Council's confidence in this instance. It was requested that we, as representatives of over 400 of the Council's employees, be granted the privilege of expressing our views to the Committee then sitting.

A reply was received on same day from the Secretary stating that there was no foundation for the unfortunate impression referred to and that the Committee took the view that they would do their work in the first instance better by themselves and inviting comment afterwards rather than by asking for suggestions and then forming their own conclusions.

should be emphasized that the comments made on the specific recommendations of the Economy Committee were critical only and made no attempt to put forward counter-proposals as we did not feel empowered by the staff so to do. We learned later that these criticisms had an appreciable effect and that the original recommendations were amended in some important respects. The opinion was even expressed by persons conversant with the facts that our work had been highly satisfactory, but your Committee, in reporting these events to the General Committee on November 23, stated that the adverse effect of the proposals would be so serious, even as amended, that they could not accept this view. This has proved to be correct.

The representatives who met the Economy Committee subsequently presented an eight-page report to the Executive Committee, whose members expressed themselves satisfied that all had been done that was possible at that stage of the negotiations. It was then anticipated that the report would be released to the staff and to the public in the very near future and that it would be possible for the Executive Committee to discuss the matter freely and fully with the members of the Association and receive instructions for further action. Unfortunately this was not the case.

#### Question Of Rights

In 1935 the Association endeavoured to obtain from the Council the right to make representations on any amendment to the Terms of Service prior to their promulgation and again, when the present amendments were under consideration, we reopened the question without success, the statement being made that the Council could not admit the principle that it has not the right to issue an Order without first giving the staff such an opportunity. We feel very strongly that, whatever the Council's rights may be in this respect, an exception should have been made in the present instance.

The Report, as you know, was adopted by the Council and was published in a special issue of the "Municipal Gazette." This was followed by the issue of General Orders in two stages.

About this time meetings of Departmental Committees and their Branches were being held and written resolutions were received by the Executive Committee and carefully considered in detail. These have, as far as possible, been embodied in our letter to the Council. Such resolutions as constitute counter-proposals have been omitted and these may form part of subsequent representations that may be made.

possession of a corps of capable officials and employees appointed on terms which give them an adequate degree of security in their positions, and which encourage them to devote the greater part of their working lives to its service; and it is thus of fundamental importance to ensure that the regulations providing for security of tenure, remuneration and discipline of its servants, shall be wisely framed and strictly adhered to."

#### Reasons For Joining

The reasons which influence a man to take up a career in Government or Municipal Service (apart from fortuitous circumstances) may be briefly stated as follows:—

- (a) There is a reasonable prospect of security of tenure.
- (b) The pay and emoluments are fair and adequate, and it is not expected that these would be adversely affected during periods of financial depression.
- (c) Steady and adequate advances in pay, increased responsibility and ultimate promotion to senior and executive positions can be anticipated.
- (d) There is every prospect of retirement in due course, on the proceeds of a Superannuation Fund, Pension or on both.

The disadvantages of the career are:—

- (a) There is unlikely to be any element of adventure, exploration or romance, as the work, whilst interesting on the whole, is of a routine nature and except in the most senior posts the scope for initiative and individual effort is limited.
- (b) The career once entered upon is difficult to forsake. The training and the experience gained is, generally speaking, of value only in the service itself or in one of a similar nature and the prospects of improving one's position by a change of occupation are small.
- (c) Participation in any period of exceptional prosperity or "boom" is precluded and there are no possibilities of attaining positions of eminence or distinction beyond the confines of the Service or of permitting the accumulation of wealth thereby.

#### Principles Overlooked

We feel very strongly that the principles referred to above and

these proposed amendments on staff pay and emoluments. This fact does not appear to be in conformity with the inference at the commencement of the Report "that economies can be effected without injustice to the Staff"—the cost to the employees, of the above-mentioned savings not having been fully ascertained.

#### Individual Cases

We have felt, therefore, from the very outset that we should, on our part, endeavour to apply the new Terms to individual cases and see what effect they will have and to this end we selected alphabetically from the Staff Register, eleven representative cases from the various grades and asked Messrs. Lowe, Bingham and Matthews to prepare schedules showing the losses incurred by these particular members of the Staff by the application of the new Terms.

These schedules constitute Appendices 'A'-'D' inclusive, and we give below a brief description of the facts disclosed.

The calculations on which these figures are based, are available for scrutiny, if considered necessary.

Appendix 'A'—Gives particulars of the eleven cases referred to in subsequent schedules.

Appendix 'B'—The figures shown in column 7 of this schedule indicate the effective loss that will be suffered by each of the cases taken, based upon the difference between the total Superannuation Fund together with the commuted value of pension (commuted at 4% upon 17 years' expectation of life after reaching the age of 55) at the date of retirement, under old and new terms.

Appendix 'C'—Carries forward the loss shown on Appendix 'B' for the purpose of comparison with the total of the Superannuation Fund relative to the period from June 30, 1937 to date of retirement, plus that proportion of the commuted value of Pensions for services rendered for the same period. The figures shown in column 5 therefore indicate the percentage of loss in relation to the period after June 30, 1937 only, as it would not be equitable to show the loss percentage in relation to the entire period of service, the percentages being as follows:—

Including 8% Reduction per cent.	Over and Above 8% Reduction per cent.
25	17
14	6
23	15.0
32	24
16.5	8.5
27.5	19.5
42.5	34.5

P  
a  
u  
o  
e  
-  
a  
p  
s  
ic  
so  
e  
y  
y  
ts  
u  
y  
ts  
he

ce  
oo  
ag  
w  
p  
it  
ch  
p  
ca  
J  
h  
it  
ts



# S. M. C. WORKERS' SALARIES

## Amendments Agreed To By Council In Report Of Economy Committee

Committee Itself Suggests Revisions In Light  
Of Representations Made; Superannuation  
Fund Interest And Exchange Compensation

### PAY OF RUSSIAN DETACHMENT NOT TO BE CUT; INCREMENTS IMPROVED

At the meeting of the Shanghai Municipal Council held yesterday afternoon, modification in several important particulars was made to the recommendations of the Staff Economy Committee, which the Council recently decided should come into force as from July 1 next.

With regard to the Superannuation Fund, it has now been decided that future interest accruing on the existing fund shall continue to receive the benefit of the Exchange Compensation rule as heretofore.

A number of employees engaged locally who had anticipated being entitled to Long Leave will now remain entitled to that privilege; there has been a material amendment in the matter of leave pay; the nursing staff will be given the same leave conditions as members of the Police Force; the suggested pay-cut in the pay of the Russian Detachment has been lightened; and there are two other minor alterations.

The following communique was issued after the Council meeting last night by the Publicity Office of the Secretariat:

The Council at the time that the Staff Economy Committee's report was adopted undertook to give consideration to any representations that might be put forward with reference to the Report. A number of representations have already been received and have been referred to the Committee for consideration. On these representations, the Committee submitted the following recommendations which on January 20 were approved by the Council:—

#### Superannuation

We stated in our Report that we did not consider that without repudiation of its obligations the Council could be freed from its liability to give Exchange Compensation at the present rate on the existing Superannuation Fund. We accordingly recommended, and the Council accepted our recommendation, that in respect of the sum of money in the Superannuation Fund at the time that our recommendations take effect the existing Rules shall continue in force. A point which caused us much consideration was whether Exchange Compensation should be given in respect of interest accruing on the existing fund subsequent to the change over to the new rules. We finally recommended that future interest accruing on the existing fund should be excluded from the existing rule as to Exchange Compensation. It has, however, been represented to us that it can be strongly argued that the Council, in order fully to carry out the intention of leaving the existing fund unaltered in its operation, should give Exchange Compensation in respect of such interest.

We feel that it is of the first importance that where there is any real doubt as to the existing obligations of the Council the benefit should, if possible, be given to the employee. We therefore desire to amend our recommendation and propose that Exchange Compensation

should be given in respect of interest on the existing fund.

#### Long Leave

We recommended that Long Leave privileges of existing staff now serving under Class "A" Letters of Appointment and of existing Class "L" employees engaged from abroad who wish to visit their home country should be left untouched. There are a number of employees engaged locally under Class "L" conditions but with definite anticipation, amounting almost to a certainty, of being put on Class "A" conditions and at once receiving Long Leave at the end of five-years' service. We consider that it would be just and reasonable that such employees should be treated similarly to existing Class "A" employees and Class "L" employees engaged from abroad and should remain entitled to Long Leave under existing conditions, though, of course, subject to the new rule with regard to Long Leave Exchange Compensation and passages. This concession would involve very little cost to the Council.

#### Leave Pay

The adoption of our report involves a reduction in the amount of long leave pay in view of the fact that we have abolished long leave exchange compensation in the case of Class "A" posts and have reduced it in the case of all other posts. It has been pointed out to us that existing employees have, since their last long leave, been working in the expectation of receiving leave pay under existing conditions and that their next long leave is partly already earned. We regard this point of view as reasonable, and just as in the case of pensions we recommended and the Council decided that protection should be given to legitimate expectations by giving under existing terms that portion of the pension which corresponds to the number of years of service already served, so we recommend that existing employees should on their next long leave receive existing exchange compensation upon that portion of

their long leave pay which corresponds to the period served towards long leave at the time that our recommendations take effect. In order to give effect to this recommendation in the simplest possible way we recommend that in cases where an employee becomes due for long leave between July 1 and December 31, 1937, long leave exchange compensation should be granted on the first \$700 of pay at the new rate of 1/6 to the dollar; in the case of employees becoming due for leave during 1938, on the first \$600 of pay; and in the case of those becoming due for leave during 1939, on the first \$500 of pay; thereafter our recommendations should take full effect. "A" Class employees who receive exchange compensation will not receive exchange adjustment on their leave pay.

#### Nursing Staff

We consider that in view of the special conditions of their work, nurses who work long hours and do not enjoy week-end privileges should be given the same leave conditions as members of the Police Force, and we accordingly so recommend to the Council. We also recommend that nurses should retain the existing privilege of four weeks' annual short leave.

A petition was received from the Matrons requesting that they may be classified as "A" similarly to Headmistresses. There are only two posts involved and we consider that this concession might reasonably be made.

#### Russian Detachment

The Commandant sent in a protest against what he described as the "drastic suggested cut in the pay of the Russian Detachment." We have reconsidered this matter

and we recommend that, in view of their low rates of pay, the rank and file of the Russian Detachment should be treated similarly to the Chinese subordinate staff. We accordingly recommend that there should be no immediate cut in the pay of serving members of the Detachment (other than officers) but that for a period of one year no increase in pay should be given. We, however, consider that the annual increment of a Lance Corporal and a Private should be \$4 instead of \$3 as we previously recommended. At the Commandant's request we have also reviewed the pay scale of the officers of the Russian Detachment. We have had in mind that the pay of the Russian Detachment of the French Concession Police was fixed in order that no disparity in emoluments should give rise to competition injurious to the two units, and the following scales for Subalterns and Company Commanders should, we consider, replace those previously recommended:—

	Pay Increment		
	Starting	Annual	Maximum
Subalterns	\$130	\$9	\$184
Company Commander	\$207	\$14	\$276

#### Health Inspectors

We were aware when we framed our original recommendations that it might be necessary to make certain adjustments to meet the special case of the long leave of Inspectors in the Health Department who are required to spend their first long leave as an Inspector almost wholly in studying for the examinations which they are required to pass in the interests of the Department in order to secure further advancement. We have given careful consideration to this question, and we now make a recommendation which satisfies the wishes of the Commissioner of Public Health. We recommend:—

15863

(a) That present Health Inspectors be granted seven months' leave and two months' study leave with passage to England after five years' service as an Inspector provided that they have passed all local examinations and obtained the R.S.I. Certificate (Hongkong). Thereafter they will receive seven months' leave after every five years' service but subject to the provisions of the new Terms of Service as to passages.

(b) That Health Inspectors appointed in the future should after five years' service in such rank be granted passages to England for the purpose of taking the R.S.I. Meat and Food examinations provided that they have accumulated towards long leave the full credits to which they are entitled. They will receive pay for a period of 30 weeks including study leave. In the event of failure to pass the requisite examination they will be required to refund three weeks' pay. Their pay will not be increased until the examination has been passed, nor will further study leave be granted. Subsequent leaves will be in accordance with the new Terms of Service.

**Superintendent—Health Department**

This employee (Grade 4W (a)) has requested that he be classified as "A". We have considered this application and we are not prepared to recommend any change in our original recommendation that this post be classified as "B".

18505

## French Concession Less Drastic With Economies Than Municipal Council

Actual Salaries Will Not Be Affected By New Budget That Provides For Those Employees In Low Pay Brackets

### NECESSITY FOR MAINTAINING POLICE EFFICIENCY GREATLY STRESSED

With discussion of the economy measures recently announced by the Shanghai Municipal Council still prevalent, it is interesting to note that the administration of the French Concession has instituted reductions of a far less drastic nature, information of which was forthcoming here yesterday.

Nearly all employees of the French Municipal Council will be affected in one way or another, but the economies have been applied only to extra allowances and compensations. There have been no actual salary reductions, as in the case of the revised budget of the Shanghai Municipal Council.

Several officials in various branches of the French administration who were interviewed here yesterday by a representative of "The Shanghai Times" stated that there has been a widespread desire on the part of the authorities not to reduce the efficiency of the staffs of the various departments in any way through the discouraging prospect of a heavy salary cut.

This aspect of the situation has been stressed repeatedly in connection with the French Municipal Police because an effort has been made to encourage the best men to remain with the force and to facilitate matters in obtaining first-class recruits.

The police are affected by the withdrawal of house allowances and language emoluments in the higher pay levels. Cognizance has been taken of the fact that it is extremely difficult for young recruits to adapt themselves to the new environment in Shanghai and the pay changes have been made accordingly.

It has been necessary, however, to ask the personnel to accept certain reductions to provide for a portion of the deficit. The economy committee which was appointed early last November has now made it clear that the deficit is not a passing one and that some provision must be made against a further increase. No temporary measure would do, it was pointed out, and the Commission as a whole is said to have agreed to this opinion.

A reduction of \$45,941.28 has been effected on the staff through a cancellation of language allowances, dwelling allowances and compensations. It is also stated that a sum of \$246,726.22 is to be advanced from the extraordinary budget.

#### Committee Appointed

A new committee will be appointed to adapt the permanent expenses of the administration to the ordinary receipts. Among the matters which will come to its attention are the total number of economies which may be effected, the question of reduction in salaries and emoluments, a consideration of the means whereby employees may be reduced in number and the question of rearranging taxation so as to provide more stable receipts.

Beginning with January 1, 1937, the English language rewards of all municipal employees receiving \$500

a month or over will be withdrawn, but next year those whose salaries are \$400 or over will also be affected. In the case of those earning less than this amount, the reward will be maintained for three years. The auxiliary police reward will be \$14 a month for the next three years, but those who apply for admittance henceforth will be reduced to \$10 a month. The matter of distinguishing between those who should know English in the course of their duties and those who need not is also mentioned.

#### House Allowances

In the matter of house allowances, all employees will be subjected to a reduction of 12 per cent, beginning with January 1, 1937. Exchange compensation allowances, which have heretofore been figured at the ratio of 12 francs to the tael for that part of the salary not exceeding 300 taels, will now be changed to francs 8.50 to the dollar on salaries not over \$420.

The new economy measure of the French Municipal Council will be available in a report which is being circulated, and this will doubtless cause considerable comment in view of the reductions which have been enforced elsewhere.

The total of the ordinary budget for 1937 is estimated at \$9,786,115.04, including receipts of \$5,490,000 from taxes and \$2,137,600 from licences. The police budget for the year is estimated at \$3,067,521.72.



Handwritten initials or mark.

Handwritten mark.

REC  
12 7612  
8 12 36

THE SHANGHAI SUNDAY TIMES, DECEMBER 6, 1936

## Further Staff Points On Council Economy Plan

Explanation By Council, As Published In "The  
Shanghai Times," Answered By Commentator  
Who Made The Original Criticism

On Saturday, "The Shanghai Times" was able to publish an authoritative reply by the Council to the criticisms and analysis of the Report of the Staff Economy Committee which were made in an article to "The Shanghai Sunday Times" a week ago. From the same well-informed source as the original article, answer is now made to the Council's explanations, which, our commentator maintains, made no real attempt to meet the points raised or contradict the facts and figures which were given.

From the Staff point of view it is pointed out that the issue has been clouded in reference to the system of variable increments introduced in 1931, inasmuch as it was complained that the maximum increase as laid down in the existing salary scales was taken by the writer of the article as the normal thing. It was so taken it is explained, for the simple reason that it has been the normal thing, and employees have always been given

to understand that properly qualified, efficient and conscientious workers might expect it so to be. The lower increment not the higher, they were told was to be looked on as the abnormal. Even after making this attempt to hedge, the reply has to admit that "future emoluments may be affected by the slowing up of progress through the scales"—to admit in fact that, as was contended, the new scales of pay involve a cut of considerably more than the stated eight per cent. In any case, the effect of the new scales is to reduce the best to the level of the worst. On the Council's own argument, some at least were intended to get the maximum increments—now none are to do so.

### Question Of Promotion

The Council's reply to the next complaint is that no provision was made in the figures given for the effects of promotion, but then promotion automatically carries the individual out of one grade into another, and it was the position within a grade that was being examined. The majority of men must remain within their grade since promotion can come to very few, not because of lack of merit, but because it is almost invariably a case of waiting for dead men's shoes or a senior's retirement. No matter how fitted a man may be for a higher position and the higher salary attached thereto, he cannot get promotion to it until a vacancy occurs. Moreover, once in the Council service reasons of time and distance are an almost insuperable bar to his seeking advancement elsewhere. Promotion for most is a myth and in calculating the effect of the new scales of pay on men's future was quite rightly not taken into account.

### On Superannuation

In regard to superannuation the reply actually contradicts the Committee's report itself. There it is definitely laid down that the Council shall contribute 10 per cent. of the employee's pay. How can it then contribute 10.7 per cent. as suggested?

The case of the \$400 a month man is taken in order to find an answer to the figures given re the abolition of Long Leave Exchange Compensation. No attempt is made to refute the figure given as to the loss suffered by the \$700 or \$800 a month man. It may be that he can afford to lose the £14.10 a month that he will lose, but even so the loss must be taken into account when computing the total effect of the new terms of service on his position.

It is not denied that the new regulations in regard to superannuation will in many cases involve a loss of 20 per cent. of the total value.

### Future Uncertainty

In the light of recent events the suggestion that the employee will be better off if the dollar should rise to 1.6 seems rather ingenuous. The new terms are all based on the assumption of a stable dollar, and no-one has suggested that it is likely to rise. In any case if it should rise there will probably be another revision of scales to ensure the Council reaping the benefit. What has been done once can be done again. No scales of pay, no terms of service, have a permanent value of more than six months. Security in fact no longer exists. That is the vital issue, which the reply nowhere attempts to face.

## New Terms Of Service In Council Explained

Reply To Article In "The Shanghai Sunday Times" In Which Proposed Reduction Of Pay And Other Alterations Were Classed As Excessive

The following notes have been officially prepared by the S.M.C. in reply to the points raised in the article appearing in "The Shanghai Sunday Times" on Sunday, November 29, dealing with the Economy Report:—

In the Secretary General's memorandum of July 2, 1936, reference was made to the fact that the system of variable increments introduced by Mr. Clear in 1931 had proved a failure owing to the difficulty of discriminating between employees of equal rank performing similar duties in different departments. The "Clear" variable increment ranged from four per cent. to six per cent. per annum of the employee's pay, and it became the rule rather than the exception for employees to be granted maximum increases. Thus the cost of the staff increased at a greater rate than anticipated.

Heads of Departments are generally in favour of a fixed increment for all grades (Foreign and Chinese) and merit rewarded by special promotion or the award of seniority.

### Progress Was Too Rapid

After working out a few examples the Economy Sub-Committee formed the opinion that progress through the scales in certain grades was too rapid and decided to recommend that in the middle and lower grades the period necessary to reach maximum pay be extended by three or six years. Under this scheme the rate of increment was reduced to approximately four per cent. per annum the same as that recommended for the Chinese staff.

Among the grades affected by this change were the following:—

2 (e).—Assistant Land and Building Surveyors.

2E (d) I.—Assistant Masters.

3 (d).—Senior Assistants (Clerical).

The figures referred to in "The Shanghai Sunday Times" relate to these grades. Maximum increases under the Clear scheme have been calculated throughout and no provision has been included for promotion despite the fact that promo-

tion is possible in these grades. Assuming minimum increases throughout, the result would approximate the proposed scale. As under the present scales no employee serving in a grade which provides for variable increments has a right to expect a maximum increment, the figures may be said to be theoretical and do not correctly show the effect on the individual. The recommendation as regards this point is quite definite: no employee suffers a cut of more than eight per cent. though his future emoluments may be affected by the slowing up of his progress through the scales. The writer of the article has also ignored the exchange factor: In the event of exchange rising above 1s. 6d the employees concerned will be better off than under existing conditions.

### Superannuation Fund

The writer of the article is incorrect in implying that future contributions to the Superannuation Fund will be smaller. Actually the reverse will happen and the Council's contribution will in effect be 10.71 per cent. of an employee's pay as against the present 10 per cent.

Abolition of exchange benefits on interest on Superannuation Fund balances as at July 1 next is a material factor, and the effect thereof entirely depends upon future movements of exchange. Owing to this uncertain factor it is not possible to estimate what the effect is likely to be. The Sub-Committee was fully aware of the far-reaching effect of this recommendation.

With regard to Long Leave Exchange Compensation the Sub-Committee favoured its abolition, but after listening to Heads of Departments and the delegation from the Staff Association, it was felt that without some assistance lower paid employees would be unable to proceed on leave owing to lack of funds. The recommendation as stated was a compromise and employees earning \$400 or less on proceeding on leave will suffer little loss beyond the eight per cent. cut, assuming that exchange remains stabilized at its present rate.

### S.M.C. FINANCES

No-one could have heard the speech given last evening to the members of the British Residents' Association by Mr. H. E. Arnhold, Chairman of Council, or read the resumé which is printed in this issue to-day, without realizing that the Council is facing an extremely difficult financial situation. It was disclosed that, based on the first half-year's figures, there will be an approximate deficit between income and expenditure this year of \$3,250,000, of which \$2,000,000 will be taken care of by the authorized appropriation from general reserves. The actual and irremovable deficit, therefore, will be \$1,250,000—a grave imposition with which to load the 1937 Budget, seeing that ever since 1932 deficits on Budgets have had to be financed from reserves. Obviously, this is a situation which cannot be allowed to continue. It is easy to be wise after the event and now see that a serious error was committed after the sale of the Electricity Department by using the large sum of money obtained—partly for the relief of rates, the extension of the Council's Education programme, and to meet the increased cost of staff which was the paradoxical result of the Salaries Commission presided over by Mr. Clear. The cost of all those things should have been kept in what one might term the Working Account and the money from the sale of the Electricity Department should have been regarded as a Capital asset to be expended only on Capital works such as buildings and roads. But a reduction in rates was promised, in face of rising expenditure, and we have reached a position where we must awaken to the "fool's paradise" in which we have been living. Reserves cannot safely be drawn upon further, expenditure (unfortunately, on needed development work) has already been reduced, it must be reduced still further, and the ratepayers must contribute more to the Council's coffers. These might be unpleasant facts but they must be faced, and we think Mr. Arnhold did the right thing in saying very plainly last night that a two per cent. increase in the rates appears to be unavoidable for next year. This extra money, plus the economies already effected and proposed, and plus temporary borrowing should put us well on the way to a clean slate by the end of 1938. Business prudence demands that we shall achieve that clean slate as soon as it is ever possible.

This journal has previously emphasized the point that the Council could not go to ratepayers and ask for more money without first trimming its expenditure. Its economies cover a wide range, involving either now or soon the Fire Brigade, Public Works Department, Volunteers Secretariat, Press Information Office, Ricsha Board and general Staff Salaries. Some of those economies we have already regretted because they represent a lessening of administrative machinery which might be held desirable in a community

of this size and importance. But in present circumstances they have to be made. With regard to Staff Economics this journal has already made comment, stressing the need for impartial and well-informed judgment and the avoidance of anything which can be construed as an injustice to municipal employees. Mr. Arnhold's remarks on this matter go, as is natural, to offer justification for the Council's action and to plead the point of reasonability. We have consistently stressed the fact that the relationships between staff and Council, so far as the details of terms and conditions are concerned, rest entirely between those two parties, the only concern of the ratepayers being a convincing assurance that justice is being done, that loyalty is not endangered and that sacrificial victims are not being made of a large body of men who have elected to make the Council's

service their life's career. Mr. Arnhold's references to certain newspaper criticisms must be judged where they apply, but our own criticism that the Committee's Report failed to be as enlightening as it should have been must still stand. It might have been extremely difficult for the Committee to have given examples and explanations, but that it should have been attempted in the interests of general elucidation is a belief we still hold. The promise made by the Chairman of Council that necessary modifications will be made in the Report where the need is shown should be heartening to those who now feel they have been rather unkindly treated. Elsewhere in this issue will be found an authoritative reply to some of the points raised in this journal from the Staff point of view, and we leave it to those concerned to make study of that reply and its arguments. For the time being, having had our say, we think it best to await further developments and information.

Whether the Council has been over-draught in its attitude towards the staff in the search to save money has now to be thrashed out between the parties concerned, but it is fitting that appreciation should be expressed towards those who are trying to make the Council's financial position sounder. Theirs is an unpleasant task, only because it means asking employees to take less money and revise their terms of employment but because it means that the general body of ratepayers must be asked to vote for an increased rate. Mr. Arnhold rightly pointed out that the longer we wait the greater the increase in rates will have to be—that it is better to adopt a sound policy now than to allow the deficit to snowball for another year or two when an increase of four per cent. would probably be unavoidable. This community is one of the most lightly taxed in the world, and although we are still in the slough of a depression it cannot be convincingly argued that another two per cent. on the General Municipal Rate would be an unbearable hardship. It will not be pleasant, but it can be faced, and we sincerely believe that it should be.

## Increase In Municipal Rate Foreshadowed By Chairman Of The S.M.C.

Mr. H. E. Arnhold Gives Address To British Residents Association And Stresses Need For Council's Budget To Be Balanced

### DEFENDS REPORT OF STAFF ECONOMIES COMMITTEE; CRITICS ANSWERED

Saying that an increase in the Municipal Rate would appear to be unavoidable next year, Mr. H. E. Arnhold Chairman of the Shanghai Municipal Council, gave an instructive address on Municipal Finance last evening, at a meeting held under the auspices of the British Residents Association of China. The meeting was held in the Assembly Hall of the Cathedral School for Boys, and was presided over by Mr. W. J. Hawkins, Chairman of the Association.

Reviewing the position as it has developed since 1929, Mr. Arnhold showed how the proceeds of the sale of the Electricity Department had been spent, how expenditure had increased and revenue decreased. He discussed measures of economy, defended the Report of the Staff Economy Committee, and urged that a balanced budget be reached by the end of 1938.

Mr. Arnhold's speech was as follows:

Whilst there is an understanding that Members of the Council do not give out any information without the consent of the Council, so much has appeared in the press recently which is misleading with regard to municipal finances, and a number of matters which have a bearing on the same, that I have agreed to address a few remarks to you in order to explain the present position and what has led up to same.

In order to make the position clear to you, I must go back to 1929: at that time the municipal rate was 16 per cent., and it was feared that it might have to be raised if economies could not be effected.

#### Salaries Commission

A Salaries Commission was therefore appointed, part of whose terms of reference were:—

"To investigate the present salaries paid to the Council's staff, with a view to the abolition of the present allowances, either in whole or in part, and with a view to recommending definite and comprehensive scales of pay."

That Committee sat for 12 months, during which there had been an improvement in the economic situation, and the Electricity undertaking had been disposed of at a profit of some forty million dollars.

Possibly these two occurrences influenced the Commission in making its recommendations, which unfortunately led to a considerable increase in the Council's expenditure: possibly they also influenced the Council in launching out into a new Education programme.

Apart from the capital profit of \$40,000,000 referred to, the financial position of the Council was greatly improved by the sale of the Electricity Department. Interest and Sinking Fund instalments ceased to be a charge upon the ordinary budget and there were in addition substantial credits resulting from interest on deferred payments by the Power Company. It was estimated that the total effect would amount initially to \$7,000,000 a year, and although this amount would grow less from year to year it was hoped that for some years to come it would be sufficient to finance the additional staff expenditure to which I have referred as also the cost of a large expansion in the Police Force due to the necessity of coping with the wave of crime that was apparent in 1928/9. Unfortunately this hope was not realised. Between 1928-1931 the cost of the Police Force and Gaol rose by \$3,000,000 per

annum, and in addition the Council embarked upon an educational programme, the cost of which increased from year to year.

Had a large part of the capital profit derived from the sale of the Electricity Department been set aside, and the income derived therefrom applied to meet the expenses of the Council's new education programme, provision for the same would have existed, although such a policy would have involved increased borrowing for capital expenditure.

In order to obtain the consent of the Ratepayers in 1929 to the sale of the Electricity Department, a reduction in the rates was promised although no undertaking was given that such reduction would be continued for any definite period.

The cumulative effect of reduction in taxation, higher defence and education expenditure and the reaction on the budget of a heavy programme of capital expenditure was rapidly to use up the increased income to which I have referred.

In no year since 1929 has the ordinary revenue of the municipality been sufficient to balance its expenditure. Since 1932 these deficits have been financed by transfers from reserves derived mainly from the sale of the Electricity Department. These reserves are now almost exhausted, and other means will have to be devised to balance the budget.

#### Economy Efforts

The capital programme has been restricted as far as possible during the last three years, and every attempt made to economise on departmental expenditure consistent with the maintenance of the municipal organisation on the desired level of efficiency. These economies have amounted to some \$3,500,000, but considerable capital expenditure, which is absolutely essential, has been delayed. The only sound policy to pursue is to balance income and expenditure even if this involves an increase in rates, and to borrow for purposes of capital expenditure. If we continue with an unbalanced budget it will gradually become more and more difficult to borrow on reasonable terms the money required for capital expenditure.

The Council decided last year, in view of the increasing seriousness of the situation to abandon the policy of outside Committees and to appoint small internal Committees of three, the members of which knowing the Council's needs and the limitations of its powers, would be more likely to achieve rapid and efficient results.

As you are aware, a Committee of three was appointed to examine the status of the Fire Brigade. That Committee's findings were submitted to the Council after two months and are estimated to result in a saving of \$220,000 per annum.

A further Committee of three was set up in July to examine the problem of Staff Economies. That Committee sat throughout the heat of the summer, had over thirty meetings and has recently published its recommendations which have been adopted by the Council and which it is estimated, will result in an annual economy of \$1,060,000. I think the thanks of the community are due for the very satisfactory way in which this Committee has applied itself to its onerous task.

#### Criticism Answered

The Council has been criticized for adopting the Economy Report before the staff, the press or the public had had an opportunity to criticize the same. It must, however, be borne in mind that the budget for next year will shortly be in course of preparation, and it was therefore essential that the Committee's recommendations should become operative at the earliest possible moment if they were to be included as far as possible in the budget. The municipal employees have known for a long time that changes in the terms of service were likely to be introduced, and it was largely in order to make possible the introduction of changes in the terms of service that they are all now on the basis of six months' notice. By adopting the Report without any delay this six months' notice can be made operative so that the proposed economies will begin to operate as from the middle of next year, and in the intervening six months there will be ample opportunity for considering any criticism from whatever quarter it may come and, in case of need, making the necessary modifications. It may also interest you to know that Land Regulation XXIV reads as follows:

"The Council may from time to time appoint such officers and servants as they think necessary for carrying out these Regulations, and fix the salaries, wages and allowances of such officers and servants, and may pay the same out of the Municipal Funds and make Rules and Regulations for the government of such officers and servants, and may discontinue or remove any of them from time to time as they shall think fit. Provided always, that no officers shall be appointed for any

longer period than three years, unless the said appointment, together with the salary appertaining thereto, be sanctioned by a public meeting of the electors duly convened."

The Council is frequently blamed for failing to do things for which, under the Land Regulations, it has not the necessary powers. In this instance, however, specific powers are given to the Council which in view of the urgency of the matter it has been compelled to make use of.

**Press And Council**

It is unfortunate that at a time when the Council is doing its utmost to steer the municipal ship of state through very troubled waters a section of the press, instead of giving every assistance, should attempt, as it is apparently doing, to foster friction between the Council and its staff.

Faced with the necessity for economy and the desire not to be unfair or unduly hard on the staff, three responsible members of the community have taken four months and had 33 meetings in framing their recommendations, and it is disappointing that a section of the press, after a superficial study of the report, should have adopted a hostile attitude. Constructive criticism is always welcomed, whereas destructive criticism leads nowhere.

The Heads of Departments have been consulted all through the Committee's deliberations and have attended a number of their meetings. The Acting Treasurer and Controller has attended every single meeting, and the recommendations which have now been published are very different from the original suggestions which were discussed with members of the staff. The Council therefore had every reason to hope that the staff, realising the difficulties of the situation, would consider these recommendations in a broadminded spirit of goodwill.

Very different has been the attitude of another section of the press which, whilst being critical, has taken the trouble to analyse the new terms of Service and to show that they compare very favourably with those of other organizations.

A third Committee has been set up to examine the problem of foreign education, but this is such an extraordinarily difficult problem, and we are so deeply committed to the present policy, that it is doubtful whether this Committee will be able to recommend any very substantial economies.

**Economies Decided**

The economies which it is hoped to achieve as the result of the recent economy campaign, including:—

- Fire Brigade.
- Public Works, Department.
- Volunteers.
- Secretariat.
- Press Information Office
- Riesha Board, amount to ... \$ 700,000
- to which must be added the result of the Staff Committee's recommendations amounting to ... \$1,060,000

Making a total of ... \$1,760,000

Most of these economies, however, will only become partially effective in 1937 and fully effective in 1938, whereas this year there will be a deficit between income and expenditure, based on the first half year's figures, of approximately \$3,250,000. A deficit of \$2,000,000 was budgeted for, which it was proposed to meet by applying our reserves which would thereby be almost exhausted, but as the actual deficit is over 60 per cent. in excess of this it is obvious that next year more drastic measures will have to be adopted.

**Deficit Of \$1,250,000**

We shall be starting the year with a deficit of \$1,250,000, so that in all probability the 1937 budget will show an initial deficit, after allowing for the economies to which I have referred, of over \$4,000,000, or say four per cent. in the rates.

I cannot foretell what measures the Council will propose for dealing with this and next year's deficit, but it would appear that an increase in the rates will be unavoidable. By increasing the rates two per cent. and borrowing to meet the balance of the anticipated deficit, plus such sums as will be required for capital expenditure, it should be possible to have a clear slate in 1938 when the total amount of the economies already referred to will become effective, and in such case an increase of two per cent. should be sufficient to meet future requirements.

**Necessary Rate Increase**

The longer we wait the greater the increase in the rates will have to be; it is better to adopt a sound policy now than to allow the deficit to snowball for another year or two when an increase of four per cent. would probably be unavoidable. A two per cent. increase would only amount of \$25 a year on monthly rentals of \$100, or \$48 on monthly rentals of \$200.

Mr. Arnhold went on to point out that in the campaign for

economy the question of reduction of the Volunteers had received careful consideration and that it had not needed the promptings of Mr. Prevot, who was not even a ratepayer, to induce the Council to make a careful study of the Volunteer organisation. He gave detailed information as to the reasons why the abolition of the Volunteers or incorporation in the Police Force was not feasible; by various reforms, one of which had already been carried out, it was hoped to gradually make considerable economies and to gradually reduce the Headquarters Staff.

Reference was also made to the office of the Secretary-General, and it was pointed out that the political situation was far more acute than at the time when the office was created. Mr. Arnhold pointed out that the duties of Secretary-General and Secretary did not overlap, and went on to say: "I would indeed be sorry for any Chairman who at the present time would not have the assistance of our very wise and hardworking Secretary-General."

17857

**S.M.C. STAFF ECONOMY**

In commenting on Friday on the staff economy measures which have been adopted by the Shanghai Municipal Council, this journal made it clear that in the absence of elucidation it was not then possible fully to judge of the effect of the proposals. It also pointed out that the only question left open to decide was one of reasonability; the making certain that the economies to be made would inflict no injustice on the staff or impair the municipal service. There has now been time to note the reactions of the staff and to learn of the serious effect of the proposals, in the light of which it is impossible to avoid misgivings which did not, and could not, arise in the absence of complete understanding. Over and above the complaint which any body of men would normally make at being asked to accept lower remuneration for their services is the contention that the general terms and conditions of service have been so radically altered as to constitute a tearing up of all previous contracts or Letters of Appointment and an arbitrary whittling down of the rewards for service which those who have elected to make service in the Council's employ their career had every cause to believe would be theirs. It is not a case of a simple pay cut. To that, provided it were on a just and graduated basis and of temporary character to meet a temporary need, there would be no objection. It is the drastic alteration to basic terms of service which has led to an outcry of protest which nobody who mixes at all with his fellow residents can have failed to hear. As was pointed out in this column on Friday, the terms of employment between the Council and its servants are wholly the Council's own concern, but ratepayers have the right to be satisfied that principles of equity and fair treatment are observed and they cannot remain complacent in the presence of the protests now to be heard.

The statement of the case from an employee's point of view, which was published in "The Shanghai Sunday Times," might or might not represent authoritative opinion but it was an exposition of factual character and gave figures and examples to substantiate its argument. The greatest weakness in the report of the Staff Economy Committee was that it gave no examples and also contained the confession that those who made the recommendations could not estimate with any degree of accuracy what the savings from "slower progress through the scales of pay, the reduced rate of contributions to the Superannuation Fund during an employee's first five years of service, the abolition of exchange compensation on interest, and the limitation of the Council's liability in regard to exchange compensation on pensions" would amount to. It was admitted that "the amount will be considerable" and there the matter was left to rest. It was shown by the statement published on Sunday that the proposed new scale, plus the slowing up of promotion, and the new obligation to pay rates, will work out in some cases to an average loss of nearly 20 per cent. over the whole of an employee's future service. Is this what the Economy Committee understood and

intended? If it is, then its report should have clearly said so. In addition to that high percentage loss in pay there will be lower superannuation, a reduced pension, less to receive while on long leave and other altered conditions materially affecting all previous expectations of Council employees. The point is a strong one, we think, that a small Committee after only three months of work has recommended vital changes in terms of service which were laid down by a previous Commission after the most exhaustive inquiry and study. It is widely felt among the staff that the Council has knowingly allowed its financial position to go from bad to worse over a course of lean years and that, in desperation, it now turns to "take it out" of the staff. The complaint is also heard that during the Committee's investigations the general body of the staff was told that the matter was confidential and that now the Report has been made and adopted it will be told that it is too late to get anything changed.

We give these reactions publicity because we believe that ratepayers have the right to know the nature of the relationships between the Council and its servants. The actual terms of service must rest between the Council and those whom it employs, but the public will most emphatically desire that a sense of just treatment and reasonable continuity of expectations shall be the possession of the very large body of men and women who form the administrative personnel of this International Settlement. It is a great pity that Chinese sentiment in this matter is running along a somewhat anti-foreign line, for the burden of the Committee's suggestions will fall more heavily on foreign employees than it will upon Chinese personnel. One does not pretend that the burden is altogether light there, but, obviously, the Council's staff has to be treated as a whole and if the burden is too heavy in one case it is too heavy in the other. On the test of reasonability, these economy proposals are now being judged, and we suggest that the Economy Committee itself should make further examination of the revealed effects of its recommendations and suggest modification if the revelations are of a nature other than expected. If the effects are only what the Committee expected, we think it is a pity that the Report was not more explicit and educational.

CP

FILE  
DOK

1/11  
1/10



Ray  
DIVISION

**ECONOMY AND POLICE**

Editor,

THE SHANGHAI TIMES

Sir,—There can be no doubt that mostly, if not all, the general public who take interest in Settlement affairs have read the report on salary cuts, also the cuts in exchange rates and pension rates of the Shanghai Municipal Police and have asked themselves, What of the after-effects?

May I be allowed to ask the City Fathers why they sign on the personnel of the Police in London and make them sign documents with such a phrase as "under King's Regulations" when they know that same cannot be enforced here, seeing that this is an International Settlement and is made up of many national interests who would not stand for one country's laws to override the laws of their own country?

If I remember rightly, this phrase was challenged when a case was tried in a Shanghai Court some years back, "under King's Regulations" and I have not seen or read of that phrase being used since.

When the present cuts were under consideration, did the persons concerned take into consideration the perils the Shanghai Police run daily of being shot and which the London Police Force very rarely have to contend with? It seems that aspect could not have been considered, for there is no danger point mentioned in the report.

What would have been a correct way to approach this subject? One would have thought it would have been to see what soft jobs could have been cut out of the Service, but such does not seem to have been the case. How many members of the Force are drawing plain-clothes extra payment when these same jobs can be done by men in uniform? There are quite a few and it would make a saving of many hundreds in the course of a year. This concerns Chinese as well as Europeans, if my information is correct.

In times of riots or strikes the police have to face death either from shooting, or injuries from angry mobs that most other police do not have to contend with, and they do it willingly to safeguard the general public as a whole, and what do they get now? Roughly, a 20 to 24 per cent. cut in reward and not just an 8 per cent. cut in pay as the cutters would try to make the public believe.

I believe the police are handicapped to a certain extent as they are not allowed to be members of an association, and if such is the state of affairs I think the Powers-that-be should give them permission to seek advice outside of the Municipal Council as to their actual legal standing to the above cuts.

RATEPAYER.

Shanghai, November 30, 1936.

## Serious Nature Of S.M.C. Economy Proposals From The Staff Point Of View

"The Shanghai Sunday Times" Obtains Statement Showing Working Effect Of Cut And Changed Conditions Of The Terms Of Service

**TOTAL LOSS IN SOME CASES WILL BE AS HIGH AS SEVENTEEN PER CENT.**

Owing to the inability of the general public fully to understand the exact significance of the Report of the Staff Economy Committee of the S. M. C., which was adopted on Wednesday last, due to lack of knowledge of the precise terms and conditions of the Council's service, "The Shanghai Sunday Times" has obtained an explanation of the effect of the economy proposals on employees.

The statement is from the staff point of view and contends that the repercussions and implications of the proposals are far more serious than the ordinary ratepayer was likely to appreciate and even more serious than the Committee itself could have realized.

Below will also be found a letter in which it is complained that the terms and conditions in the Shanghai Municipal Police compare unfavourably with those obtaining in the Metropolitan Police, London.

The statement says that the report and recommendations of the Council's Economy Committee which came out on Friday, owing to their length and technical detail, naturally called for a reservation

of judgment on the part of the general public, but it should be realized that the proposed salary cut is not, as suggested by one newspaper heading, a "cut on a higher wage." By his terms of service the municipal employee is entitled to receive one-third of his salary in sterling at the rate of Taels 8 to the £, which is then reconverted back to local currency at the opening rate on the 15th of the month. With the dollar at its present rate this has amounted to the addition of approximately one-sixth to what is termed his basic pay, and this sixth is a definite part of his contractual rights. By deciding to incorporate it in his basic pay and abolish any further exchange compensation the Council is simply safeguarding itself against a further drop in the sterling value of the dollar.

### Lower Increments

On this figure, that is on the actual pay received by the employee at the present moment, there is to an all-round 8 per cent cut. If that were all, there might not be much more to be said, but the proposals go far deeper than this. In the first place, municipal employees have now to pay rates and taxes, which, in the case of the middle and lower grades, amounts to from 1½ to 2½ per cent. more. The real sting, however, is in the tail; that is, in the new salary laid down in Appendix A. Increments are, in a large number of cases, to be made less, and spread over a longer period.

What this will mean can best be seen by taking a typical case, not

one of the worst, and comparing the present scale (including exchange compensation) with the present scale, less 8 per cent, and the proposed new scale for this grade:

Scale	Comm. 3 yrs.	6 yrs.	9 yrs.	12 yrs.	15 yrs.	18 yrs.
Present	652	777	897	1019	1140	1140
Less 8 per cent.	600	716	825	938	1049	1049
Proposed	600	680	760	840	920	1000
Percentage cut	8	12½	15	17	19	12

N.B.—Whereas under present terms a salary of \$1,000 a month is reached after nine years under the proposed terms it will take 18 years.

Thus, taken over the period of the employee's future service, the proposed cuts work out at far more than 8 per cent; in some cases, indeed, rising as high as an average 17 per cent, or exclusive of the extra 1½ to 2½ per cent. represented by the requirement to pay rates.

### Lower Superannation

At the same time a lower salary means a reduction in the amount going in to the employees' superannation fund, while the retirement value of that fund is further reduced by the abolition of exchange compensation benefits in connection with it. \$30,000, for example, instead of being worth £2,341 will be worth only £1,896—a loss of £445, or over 18½ per cent. At the same time, a lower salary will prevent the individual making private savings to compensate for this while the new pension rules reduce considerably the amount of any pension to which he may be entitled.

Other alterations include a reduction in medical benefits, and the partial abolition of exchange compensation while on long leave, this latter costing the employee something like £14 10s. month during the duration of his leave.

An outstanding feature of the report is the great difference between the treatment afforded the higher paid ranks and that meted out to the rest. For those with a curious turn of mind, an interesting exercise would be to look up the Secretary General's salary, as shown in the last Municipal Report, and compare it with that laid down in the new scales. Then let them work out what his reduction comes to in terms of dollars, and compare it with that of some of the lower paid employees.

### Broken Assurance

Up till 1931, municipal employees were employed on three year contracts. These they were then induced to exchange for Letters of Appointment which left the Council the option of making alterations in the terms of service at six months' notice. Naturally, such a change in conditions of appointment was queried and the assurance was given that only minor alterations would be contemplated—such routine adjustments as from time to time might become necessary. That assurance was accepted at its face value. It can now be seen what it was worth. Radical alterations are now being proposed; alterations which amount to a virtual tearing up of the most vital portions of the terms of municipal service, terms which employees had every right to regard as having a permanent value and on the expectation of which they decided to make the service their career. What can be done once can be done again, and can there be little wonder if, as result of the Committee's report, confidence in the Council's integrity as an employer has been completely shattered? As a career the Council's service has no longer any attraction. Three men in three hurried months have undone all that it took a previous Committee five years to work out. The whole basis of the municipal service has been undermined.

A grave blunder has been made. With a graded cut on existing salaries with a promise, as was given elsewhere that the cut would be restored when times get better, the

Committee might expect it to be "loyally accepted by the staff." The present proposals are something far different, and, if the Committee have had in mind, as they protest, "the importance of maintaining an efficient and contented municipal service," one can only say that they must be deplorably lacking in imagination, and have revealed an ineptitude of judgment that for municipal councillors is indeed lamentable.

### POLICE CONDITIONS

The following letter has been received from a correspondent who signs himself "Wind Up":—

Sir,—I wish this epistle to be an open letter not only to the members of the Shanghai Municipal Council, but to the foreign community in general. When they are so insistent in the demand for economy, why don't they consider the conditions of the Municipal Staff prior to cutting their wages? I have been seeking information and managed to glean some facts about the conditions of the Police Force, and am going to compare them with the conditions of the London Metropolitan Police, which Force must be used as comparison, for most of the Foreigners in the Shanghai Municipal Police Force are British.

I will first compare the wage of a Constable in the London Force with that of a Probationary Sergeant in the S.M. Police. The wage of the London Constable is £182 per year to start with and this does not include his various allowances, whilst the pay of the Probationary Sergeant in the S.M. Police is £183 per year and he has no allowances.

The London Constable on his enlistment in the Force is allocated to a section house for six months or a year and then he is allowed to live out, but the Probationary Sergeant here is forced to live in Station Quarters and be in at 1 a.m. every night as long as he remains single

CP  
3 NOV 1936  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL

and that is for at least six years. Just imagine a Sergeant, aged 35 years, being reported for being out after 1 a.m., by another Sergeant, aged 24 years!

The London Constable is on duty for eight hours per day, which he does straight through, with a break of half an hour for a meal, but the probationary Sergeant here is supposed to do eight hours per day, but does his duty in two periods of four hours and he has to parade 15 minutes early and he spends at least another half an hour writing in a diary when he comes off duty.

The S.M. Police never can tell when they are likely to be off duty, for the least sign of trouble means that there is a "stand by" and that entails the Probationary Sergeant having to remain in the Station during the period of the trouble and there is no recreation hours. Take the instance of the present Mill Strikes, and then there was the 1932 trouble when all ranks were forced to remain standing by for a period of two months straight on end, with no time for recreation and often having to remain on duty for at least 12 hours per day.

The London Constable has one day's holiday per week and one week-end off in the month, whilst the Probationary Sergeant here is only allowed two days off per month and never the likelihood of having a week-end to himself.

The London Constable can board and have all his wants cared for for

the sum of £6 per month, whilst the Probationary Sergeant in Shanghai is forced to be a member of a mess, in which the food is usually uneatable and his monthly bill is £6.10 per month including "boy" and washing.

If there is to be a cut of 8 per cent. in the wages of the Probationary Sergeant, he will lose about £14 per year, and that means that he has come out to China to earn £13 a year less than the London Constable and his expenses are greater than those of the Constable, who does not need to be armed and has a perfectly safe job. It would seem that agreements read to the members of the S.M. Police in London were not worth the paper they were written on.

The London Constable is allowed to be a member of the Police Association and he can air his grievances to that body, whilst the S. M. Police are not allowed to form an association and if any person or group of persons get together to discuss conditions they are classed as agitators, and threatened with dismissal. That is the reason for my writing this letter, as the Police themselves are not allowed to write to the papers or openly quote grievances, and I think that they ought to be considered before a cut is made in their wages.

I think that the idea of cutting the wages of the lower paid employees of the Council is ridiculous. Now that the Staff Association is seeking legal advice to express their dissatisfaction of the cuts, I don't think that the Police would be averse to contributing to the cost of the legal advice, but they are not allowed to do so.

Men of ten years service in the S. M. Police who came to Shanghai on the terms laid down to them, would never have come out here if they had known that the terms of service were subject to ruthless reductions without their having a say in the matter.

The Economy Committee in the second paragraph of its report state that it does not consider that the senior officers and officials are highly paid in comparison with people in similar positions in other Municipalities. This statement may be right, but did it consider the salaries of the junior ranks in the Police who now are brought lower salary than any municipality in Britain or the U.S.A.

That the London Police Force has the British Government behind it and that pensions and superannuation are guaranteed is well known, but what happens to the pensions and superannuation of the S. M. Police if something goes wrong? They have no guarantee of anything and if many more high officials leave the service taking the large sums they have been taking recently, there will be no money left for the junior officials.

Just wishing to draw attention to these foregoing points, I will conclude by again advising the Council to re-consider its decision.

## Chinese Ratepayers' Body On Economy Report

Critical Observations Made On Retention Of The  
Exchange Compensation Before Salary Cut Is  
Taken Off; Various Arguments Advanced

The following statement was issued yesterday by the Shanghai Chinese Ratepayers Association on the Report of the Staff Economy Committee of the Shanghai Municipal Council:—

In making following observations on the Report of the Staff Economy Committee, which was adopted and published by the Council, we desire it to be understood at the outset that in the absence of adequate retrenchment measures, there would probably be a deficit in the neighbourhood of \$3,000,000 in the Council's budget for the immediate future; and none, of course, realizes the necessity of municipal economy more keenly than the Ratepayers who directly contribute to the maintenance of the Municipal Treasury. We are not at variance, therefore, with the Council in the matter of principle, but after a close examination of the Report, we have to voice our dissension as to the method, as recommended by the Committee, in which to put that principle into practice.

In the first place, we desire it to be known that at present an employee's pay consists of his basic salary plus a number of benefits, certain of which have outgrown the necessity of time. Prominent in this category is exchange compensation, which was instituted between 1929 and 1930 when there occurred a violent exchange fluctuation between gold and silver and the consequent rise of the price of imported commodities and when the Council was financially in a position to subsidize its employee's losses entailed thereby.

This extra benefit has come to stay for upwards of six years and costs the Council approximately \$1,700,000 in this year's budget. The condition now, as everybody can see, is radically different from that prevailing at the time of the introduction of the benefit. The Chinese National Currency stands good chance of stabilization, and there is a general drop in the price of commodities as evidenced by the reduced rentals of houses. On the other hand, the Council has, for years, been in a precarious financial position. We submit, therefore, that the *raison d'être* for exchange compensation has become non-existent. It is hence amenable to abolition without much hardships on the employees who originally enjoyed it as a temporary relief.

We consider the Committee's recommendations in this particular respect as half-hearted, and unthorough. While it is true that the Committee recommends an all round reduction of salaries by 8 per cent. it is equally true that it recommends the amalgamation of the existing exchange compensation on repatriation pay with the basic salary on which to effect the reduction.

The results are therefore thus:

1.—Exchange compensation which, as its name indicates and as the conditions responsible for its introduction are taken into consideration, is an extra and temporary benefit, has thus become amalgamated to form an integral part of an employee's salary and been perpetuated.

2.—The proposed 8 per cent. reduction is misleading the public in that the reduction is to be effected on the employee's basic salary only after it has been swollen by the amalgamation of a temporary benefit. With the perpetuation of this benefit, the new scale of pay actually provides an increase in an employee's salary by 8.4 per cent.

(3) The superannuation benefit which is at present calculated on the employee's basic salary excluding exchange compensation will, after the proposed amalgamation, be computed on exchange compensation also.

(4) After the amalgamation of the existing exchange compensation with the basic salary, new exchange compensation will still be granted on 1/7th of the pay for upwards of 90 "A" Class posts.

With regard to exchange compensation granted on (1) pension (2) superannuation fund and (3) long leave pay, we are, for reasons stated above, unable to concur with the Committee in its recommendations which (1) preserve this privilege intact in respect to pension, (2) retain it at present rate in respect to existing superannuation fund minus interest accruing thereon, and (3) retain it in respect to long leave pay with modification of the rate.

It is therefore our considered opinion that one of the most rational steps in the matter of staff economy would be the total abolition of exchange compensation in lieu of salary reduction. The saving which will accrue to the Council from this source alone will amount to \$1,700,000, annually. We regard the Council's treatment of its employees in this particular respect as unduly generous, and hence amenable to more drastic action than is recommended by the Committee.

In the second place, the report as adopted will operate unfairly against the lower staff in (1) that after the amalgamation of the existing exchange compensation the senior members will still be grant-

ed a new exchange compensation on 1/7th of their pay, (2) that the award of long service increase is denied the lower staff and (3) that the fixed increments as provided in the new scale are in most cases either equal to or lower than the minimum increments as provided in the existing scale in respect to Chinese staff. In other words, a lower employee who has hope, under the existing scale, to get an increment above the minimum provided, will, under the new scale, receive a fixed increment either equal to or lower than, but never above, such minimum.

In the third place, while we have to laud the Committee's opinion that more local appointments should be made by the Council in the future, we have to stress (1) the recommendation of the Salaries Commission in 1930 to open up the Council's service to Chinese in positions of greater responsibility, and (2) the announcement of the Chairman at the Ratepayers Meeting in 1931 that, in making future foreign appointments, the Council requires to be satisfied that the position cannot be satisfactorily held by a Chinese. The Chairman's remarks it is understood were the substance of the Council's General Order to the Heads of Departments dated December 5, 1930.

There is no need to say that the employment of Chinese of integrity and ability in similar positions as foreigners will realize considerable saving to the Council not only because of a much reduced scale of pay but also in the form of waiving of long leave and passage. This is, in fact, the criterion of the whole question of staff economy of which we sincerely regret that the Committee has chosen to say nothing.

### Editorial Note

It is not correct to regard the exchange compensation paid to Council employees as being something extra granted to them to meet a temporary need. It is part of their contracted remuneration. Provision for it is included in all existing contracts, and service with the Council has been accepted on the basis that part of the salary shall be converted into taels at eight to the pound sterling and then reconverted at the dollar rate of the day, provided the dollar rate does not drop below 1/4. The Economy Committee had to take the whole of the remuneration now received before it could say that an eight per cent. cut on it would be made.

**S.M.C. STAFF ECONOMY**

The full report of the Staff Economy Committee of the S.M.C., which is published to-day, plainly reflects that the three members of Council who were charged with the very onerous task of considering whether, and, if so, how far, economies could be effected in the cost of the municipal staff have performed their duties in painstaking and thorough manner. They very soundly took the view that although economies, in view of the Council's financial position, should be attempted there should be no injustice to the staff or any impairment of the municipal service. Whether they have wholly succeeded in preserving those important conditions must be a matter left more to those directly affected than it can be to the general body of ratepayers, because the latter cannot hope to be in a position to assess the full individual effect either of the recommended reductions in pay or the changes in the general terms of service. It is confessed, even by Council officials, that unless one is possessed of detailed knowledge of the working effect of the Council's terms and conditions of service as a whole it is extremely difficult to come to judgment upon the recommendations which were adopted by the Council on Wednesday afternoon. It needs to be borne in mind, too, that under Land Regulation No. 24, the terms of employment between the Council and its servants are wholly the Council's own concern, and it is a constitutional nicety as to whether the ratepayers have a *locus standi* to enter into the argument. Ratepayers must, of course, be concerned with principles of equity and fair treatment, and with the all-important question of efficiency, and it is upon these points that expression of outside opinion can best be given. The Council decided that the Report will become effective after six months' notice to members of the staff, and we learn that it is intended to give such notice before the end of this year, so that the recommendations will take effect as from July 1, next year. There is, then, considerable time yet to elapse during which the Staff Association, individual members of the staff, or any specially interested and qualified ratepayer, can make representations to the Council if it is considered that any injustices are being done and if some modification or revision of details is called for.

When it is stated that the saving in a full year will amount to \$1,060,000 it is added that further savings will be effected by slower promotions and a number of other alterations in the terms of service. The Committee was not able to estimate with any degree of accuracy what the savings from these causes will amount to, but it thought it safe to express the opinion that over a period of years the amount will be considerable. That is another indication pointing clearly to the inability of the general public to pass hurried judgment on the Report. There has in the past, however, been considerable feeling expressed that in the case of certain senior officers in the Council's service the rates of remuneration are unduly high, but the Committee does not share this view, neither did it consider it as part of its task to attempt to alter the relative pay of the various posts. For

these reasons it has recommended an all-round reduction of eight per cent. and we think that in taking this view it has rather preferred the easier road to the one which would have given more general satisfaction. In the case of all foreign employees earning less than the equivalent of Tls. 400 per month the cut and the altered terms of service are, we believe, going to bear rather hardly. We do not say that the proposed adjustments are altogether unfair or that when they are carried out the Council's service will not still be attractive to the type of man desired, but there should always be close regard paid to the ability of men to suffer lessened income and we believe that senior officers possess that ability in greater degree than do the vast majority of the rank and file. A sliding scale of percentage reduction would have saved the low and medium salaried men from feeling that those at the top were not being asked to bear their full share of the retrenchment thought necessary. If the Committee did not consider it part of its task or have the time and the knowledge to do anything which would "disturb the balance of the scales of pay" perhaps it is not yet too late for the Council to get expert reconsideration given to that part of the Report so that before July 1 next year an equitable sliding scale can be devised. It is common knowledge that the rank and file are jealous and somewhat critical of what has appeared to be preferentially generous treatment to the "higher-ups" and it would be a mistake if that feeling were reinforced or nothing done to remove it. We do not think there is any question of loyalty involved; it is a question of fairly holding the balance.

Into all such questions as exchange compensation, repatriation pay, the speed at which increments are earned, retirement benefits, superannuation fund and the Council's and employees' contributions thereto, pensions, the reclassification of posts, the terms of long or short leave, passages, medical and other benefits, we do not feel qualified to go, and we respectfully suggest that ratepayers generally would do well to leave such matters to be adjusted directly between the Council and its staff. It can be accepted with safety, we think, that the terms of the Council's service, taken as a whole, are not ungenerous when compared either with municipalities elsewhere or the best commercial practice, and if there is some scaling down now recommended the only thing on which ratepayers need an assurance is that there is no repudiation of contractual obligations and no cause given for resentment. One cannot read the Report without coming to the conclusion that the Committee has most carefully borne this aspect of the matter in mind, and that if it is proved to have erred it will not hesitate itself to recommend the Council to make amendments to repair unintentional damage or onerous hurt. It is a little more than human nature can expect that all the recommendations should meet with the hearty approval of those affected, but the Council is a just body even though it is not superior to the errors to which all human judgment is prone. We believe that hardship, if it is

17799

Mr B

proved to reside anywhere in the recommendations, will be willingly pruned out. Past expectations on the part of those who have made the Council's service their career must not be ignored; if circumstances compel modification it must be equitably and reasonably carried out. Hearty welcome will be given to the Committee's sympathetic view towards the problem of local employment and the expression of its desire to encourage the recruitment of youths educated in Shanghai, especially those with some knowledge of the Chinese language. This is a consideration we have previously strongly urged and we hope the recommendation will be implemented as fully as possible in practice.

We think it will have been learned with considerable surprise, not unmingled with regret, that the Chinese members of Council opposed the Report. If correctly informed—and we believe in this matter that we are—the opposition was based on the very reasonable provisions affecting the Chinese subordinate staff and on the Chinese desire to abolish all exchange and repatriation allowances for the foreign staff even as revised by the Committee. If such a view had prevailed there would have been clear and unfair discrimination in favour of the Chinese and to the detriment of the foreign sections of the personnel, and a dangerously anomalous position would have been created. Even as it is, the Chinese subordinate staff has been especially protected, with which no-one will complain in view of its relatively lowly economic position. But, obviously, the staff must be treated as a whole, and we do not think that Chinese members of the Council have, in this instance, given true representation of the views of the community for whom they sit.

Looking at the matter generally, it must be conceded that the Council had the duty to trim its own garment before it could come to the ratepayers to ask for more cloth. Nobody wants a Municipal Rate increase, although it might have to come; but before such an increase could be requested there had to be an overhaul of administrative expenses. Provided the effects of that overhaul are not unduly injurious to those upon whom we rely for day to day administration there can be no quarrel with the principle that the fortunes of public servants cannot be wholly superior to the fortunes of the Administrations which give them employment. The only question left is one of reasonability. The Council has acted upon a thoughtful Report; it must be left to those affected to prove a contrary case, for which they will be given ample time.

## S.M.C. Economy Report Passed By Eight Votes To Five At Extra Meet

### Chinese Bloc Solid Against Axe Measures

New Election Powers  
To Be Granted To  
S.M.C. Workers

SIX MONTHS' NOTICE  
WILL PRECEDE CUT

Moves Waited From Foreign  
And Chinese Employees;  
Conferences To-Day

Recommendations of the S.M.C. Economy Committee, affecting every employee of the Council, were passed by a majority of eight votes to five at the special meeting of the Council yesterday, called to reach a conclusion on the Committee's report after members had failed to reach a decision last Wednesday.

Chinese members formed a solid bloc against the economy measures, chief among which is an all-embracing eight per cent. cut in salaries, but the combined foreign vote went in favour of the report, and even with the absence of one Japanese member, was strong enough to have the report approved.

The axe will not fall immediately, as it was agreed that the Economy Committee's report would not become effective until six months' notice had been given to the staff.

It was also agreed at the meeting yesterday, that since certain employees of the Council would be compelled to pay rates as recommended in the report, they should also be entitled to vote in Council elections, but not, however, to stand as candidates for Council membership nor to speak at ratepayers' meetings.

#### Chinese To Protest

Immediate repercussions are expected to the announcement by the Council that the Economy Report had been approved and it is understood that the Chinese members of the Council will meet to-day and issue a statement.

Opposition had already been voiced at a meeting of the Council's Chinese employees, and it is expected that following the publication of the complete report as a special "Gazette" on Friday, foreign employees will hold a meeting of their organization in order to consider the situation.

Among chief reasons advanced by Chinese Councillors for their opposition to the report is their contention that the cuts would act unfairly against the lower-paid employees, most of whom are Chinese. A general eight per cent. cut, it was held by them, would scarcely affect employees in receipt of high salaries, but would be a serious matter for those at the bottom of the scale.

It was further held by the Chinese that if wage cuts were to be made, they should have been made on a sliding scale, increasing according to the increase of wages. They also stressed that there were several other channels of economy which had not been investigated by the Economy Committee.

Economy steps already taken by the Council were announced last Wednesday in a communique which stated that staff reductions in the Public Works Department in the 12 months ended on October 31 will result in a total saving of more than \$280,000 a year.

The saving, it was stated, was due to reductions in the foreign staff at \$220,000 and in the Chinese staff at \$60,000. The economies, it was added, had been made possible through reorganization and by curtailment of capital expenditure on new public works.

#### Committee's Proposals

Exclusively reported in "The Shanghai Sunday Times" two weeks ago, the report of the Economy Committee, approved yesterday by the Council, recommends:

An eight per cent. reduction in the salaries of all Council employees;

Abolition of the present system of exchange compensation for employees engaged abroad;

Imposition of rates and taxes on Council employees living in buildings other than those owned or leased by the S.M.C.

It is not expected that there will be any alteration in the terms of agreements held by present employees, and it is proposed to continue long leave, medical benefits and marriage allowances, but it is anticipated that terms of future contracts entered into by the Council will be materially affected.

A total saving of \$1,000,000 is expected as a result of the approval of the Economy Committee's report.

7 3  
F.C.  
D. 2000

11  
JAK

17736

MUNICIPAL ECONOMY

Editor,

THE SHANGHAI TIMES

Sir,—That there is need for economy in municipal administration the figures recently published in regard to revenue receipts would seem to reveal only too clearly. The question is: How is that economy to be effected? A Council committee has been sitting to go into ways and means, and it is an open secret that it was presented a report calling for drastic salary cuts and radical alterations in the terms of service of municipal employees. Since salaries undoubtedly consume a large percentage of municipal expenditure, this seems the obvious avenue of approach to economy. If the expense of the present administration is too high, then expenses must be reduced. The cost must be cut according to the cloth.

Cutting the coat according to the cloth does not mean, however, attempting to get a good coat at less than its market value, and this is what a policy of cutting salaries might very possibly come to mean. In considering the advisability of such a policy consideration must be given to the question whether municipal employees are at present overpaid for the services they render. Do they get more than the market rates? More than they would get elsewhere, having regard to local conditions, living cost, etc.? Is service under the Shanghai Municipal Council better rewarded than service under similar bodies in other parts of the world? These are points vital to the issue.

It may be decided, after due examination, that Shanghai has been and is being unduly generous to its servants, in which case there is nothing more to be said. Judging, however, from details that have been supplied to the writer, and what one hears generally, this would not seem to be the case, except maybe in a few isolated instances. That being so, the policy of economy through salary cuts and the like will surely need closer examination before it can secure public approval. Its consequences can be serious, and not only for the reason that it would lay the Council in particular and the Shanghai public in general open to the charge of "sweating," of imitating the worst type of business employer rather than attempting, as reputable public bodies elsewhere are accustomed to do to set an example of just and fair dealing.

If Shanghai cannot afford to employ such expensive servants as she now employs then she must employ less expensive ones—that is obvious. She must resign herself to employing men of a lower standard of qualification and attainments, or those whose market rate of pay is, for reasons of race and nationality, lower. It may be that this can be done in certain instances and in certain departments without any detrimental efforts, but certainly it cannot be done in all or nearly all. In cutting her coat according to her cloth, Shanghai cannot expect a coat as good as that to which she has been accustomed. In other words, she cannot expect to pay lower salaries and still retain the same high standard of administration she has so far enjoyed.

A decline in the standard of municipal administration is not one imagines, desired by anyone, least of all by the economy sub-committee. Hence that body's proposals to attempt to keep the same staff but pay it less. For business men to imagine that such a policy can be successful strikes one as

the height of a businesslike optimism. They, if any, should know that, in the long run, people get exactly what they pay for, that a first-class article cannot be expected at a second-class price. There is no more reason for the Council to expect its employees to be altruists, than there is for a municipal employee to expect the tradesman from whom he buys his clothes and food to be so. The municipal employee gets for his dollar that the market says his dollar is worth, and he himself can only be expected to give on his part a dollar's worth for a dollar. Pay cuts, in fact, when not justified on the grounds of previous over-payment, can only result in a slackening of zeal, interest, loyalty and efficiency. At the same time, there must be a steady drift of men away from the service, and their replacement by others of similar ability will not be easy. An employing body which has gained for itself a reputation for underpayment and not honouring its agreements is not likely to find recruitment an easy matter.

From the point of view of immediate expediency, a policy of pay cuts may justify itself, but whether it is equitable or will ultimately prove to have been wise is another matter. The present depression is not going to last for ever, and the future has to be looked to. Money, of course, will be saved at the moment, and, while younger men may leave, older men with any length of service will probably feel constrained to put as good a face on the matter as their sense of injustice will permit, and to wait until suitable opportunities occur elsewhere. Having been induced by very definite enticements to make the Council service their career, it will be difficult for them immediately to break away, even though the promises, explicit and implicit, by which they were attracted prove to have only a fair weather value. That, no doubt, is just their bad luck, but whether the transaction will redound to Shanghai's credit is a matter of opinion.

Still it is not my purpose to bring in questions of ethics, public or otherwise. I merely attempt to set out the plain facts of the situation, to reduce the issue to its simplest form. Shanghai must ask itself three questions:—

- 1.—Does it wish to preserve the same standard and type of municipal administration as it at present enjoys?
- 2.—If so, does it think it possible to pay less to its employees and still preserve standard?
- 3.—If the answer to question two is in the negative, is it prepared to accept the lowering of standard that must follow? Does it wish, for the sake of a present financial easement, to endanger the future good administration of the Settlement?

None of these questions can be answered off-hand with the information at present at the public's disposal. Before, therefore, any definite action is taken and any economy proposals are made effective, time should be given for their public consideration and for the fullest possible expression of opinion by all concerned, including the municipal employees themselves. They should at least be allowed to put their point of view before the public, and if they find the present proposals unacceptable, state what they themselves think would be fair and just.

COMMENTATOR.

Shanghai, November 24, 1936.

17736

MUNICIPAL ECONOMY

Editor,

THE SHANGHAI TIMES

Sir,—That there is need for economy in municipal administration the figures recently published in regard to revenue receipts would seem to reveal only too clearly. The question is: How is that economy to be effected? A Council committee has been sitting to go into ways and means, and it is an open secret that it was presented a report calling for drastic salary cuts and radical alterations in the terms of service of municipal employees. Since salaries undoubtedly consume a large percentage of municipal expenditure, this seems the obvious avenue of approach to economy. If the expense of the present administration is too high, then expenses must be reduced. The cost must be cut according to the cloth.

Cutting the coat according to the cloth does not mean, however, attempting to get a good coat at less than its market value, and this is what a policy of cutting salaries might very possibly come to mean. In considering the advisability of such a policy consideration must be given to the question whether municipal employees are at present overpaid for the services they render. Do they get more than the market rates? More than they would get elsewhere, having regard to local conditions, living cost, etc.? Is service under the Shanghai Municipal Council better rewarded than service under similar bodies in other parts of the world? These are points vital to the issue.

It may be decided, after due examination, that Shanghai has been and is being unduly generous to its servants, in which case there is nothing more to be said. Judging, however, from details that have been supplied to the writer, and what one hears generally, this would not seem to be the case, except maybe in a few isolated instances. That being so, the policy of economy through salary cuts and the like will surely need closer examination before it can secure public approval. Its consequences can be serious, and not only for the reason that it would lay the Council in particular and the Shanghai public in general open to the charge of "sweating," of imitating the worst type of business employer rather than attempting, as reputable public bodies elsewhere are accustomed to do to set an example of just and fair dealing.

If Shanghai cannot afford to employ such expensive servants as she now employs then she must employ less expensive ones—that is obvious. She must resign herself to employing men of a lower standard of qualification and attainments, or those whose market rate of pay is, for reasons of race and nationality, lower. It may be that this can be done in certain instances and in certain departments without any detrimental efforts, but certainly it cannot be done in all or nearly all. In cutting her coat according to her cloth, Shanghai cannot expect a coat as good as that to which she has been accustomed. In other words, she cannot expect to pay lower salaries and still retain the same high standard of administration she has so far enjoyed.

A decline in the standard of municipal administration is not, one imagines, desired by anyone, least of all by the economy sub-committee. Hence that body's proposals to attempt to keep the same staff but pay it less. For business men to imagine that such a policy can be successful strikes one as

the height of unbusinesslike optimism. They, if any, should know that, in the long run, people get exactly what they pay for, that a first-class article cannot be expected at a second-class price. There is no more reason for the Council to expect its employees to be altruists, than there is for a municipal employee to expect the tradesman from whom he buys his clothes and food to be so. The municipal employee gets for his dollar that the market says his dollar is worth, and he himself can only be expected to give on his part a dollar's worth for a dollar. Pay cuts, in fact, when not justified on the grounds of previous over-payment, can only result in a slackening of zeal, interest, loyalty and efficiency. At the same time, there must be a steady drift of men away from the service, and their replacement by others of similar ability will not be easy. An employing body which has gained for itself a reputation for underpayment and not honouring its agreements is not likely to find recruitment an easy matter.

From the point of view of immediate expediency, a policy of pay cuts may justify itself, but whether it is equitable or will ultimately prove to have been wise is another matter. The present depression is not going to last for ever, and the future has to be looked to. Money, of course, will be saved at the moment, and, while younger men may leave, older men with any length of service will probably feel constrained to put as good a face on the matter as their sense of injustice will permit, and to wait until suitable opportunities occur elsewhere. Having been induced by very definite enticements to make the Council service their career, it will be difficult for them immediately to break away, even though the promises, explicit and implicit, by which they were attracted prove to have only a fair weather value. That, no doubt, is just their bad luck, but whether the transaction will redound to Shanghai's credit is a matter of opinion.

Still it is not my purpose to bring in questions of ethics, public or otherwise. I merely attempt to set out the plain facts of the situation, to reduce the issue to its simplest form. Shanghai must ask itself three questions:—

- 1.—Does it wish to preserve the same standard and type of municipal administration as it at present enjoys?
- 2.—If so, does it think it possible to pay less to its employees and still preserve standard?
- 3.—If the answer to question two is in the negative, is it prepared to accept the lowering of standard that must follow? Does it wish, for the sake of a present financial easement, to endanger the future good administration of the Settlement?

None of these questions can be answered off-hand with the information at present at the public's disposal. Before, therefore, any definite action is taken and any economy proposals are made effective, time should be given for their public consideration and for the fullest possible expression of opinion by all concerned, including the municipal employees themselves. They should at least be allowed to put their point of view before the public, and if they find the present proposals unacceptable, state what they themselves think would be fair and just.

COMMENTATOR.

Shanghai, November 24, 1936.

17701

## Letters To The Editor

*Communications intended for publication in this column must be accompanied by the name and address of the sender, as a guarantee of good faith.*

### COUNCIL ECONOMY

Editor.

THE SHANGHAI TIMES

Sir.—Ratepayers have the unchallengeable right to know the contents of the report of the Economy Commission, and I think I state the conviction of almost the entire Community in saying that the public can have little confidence in the recommendations of an Economy Committee whose conclusions are arrived at so speedily (a matter of weeks only).

Money can seemingly be saved by cutting the amount desired from the employees' salaries, but the public has a right to know "what will be the cost?" What public spirit can be expected from a dispirited staff constantly disturbed by repeated interference with their guaranteed contract?

Certain measures such as abolition of the post of Secretary-General, reorganization of the S.V.C., disbandment of the Municipal Orchestra and retirement of officials on attaining the age limit (I believe the present Treasurer and Controller is being retained at a high salary—I suggest too high—) are undoubtedly long overdue, and it is to be hoped that these will prove to be prominent features of whatever economies are eventually decided upon.

I conclude by making two demands:—

- (1) That the Report of the S.M.C. Economy Commission be published in full in order that it may be properly considered by the ratepayers before being placed before the Council.
- (2) That the effect of such a report on the S.M.C. be also given full publicity.

EXPECTANT.

Shanghai, November 22, 1936.



*Handwritten signature or initials, possibly "M/S" or similar, with a vertical line through them.*

## A SHANGHAI DIARY

### Council Economy:::And Municipal Publicity:::Plea For Closer Liaison With Public

Shanghai, Thursday.

While some ratepayers (and others whose interest is just academic) call for economies in Municipal expenditure and still more economies, others say bluntly that the axe-bug is running away with the mental equipment of our City Fathers and creating the atmosphere for short-sighted panicky decisions that are far removed from sound economies.

One thing is certain, or rather two things: the first that it is difficult to detect any clearly-defined line of policy in the cheques-parings already announced, and secondly, that those active-minded individuals who feel they have a direct and tangible interest in the affairs of the Municipality find the absence of publicity on public affairs increasingly irksome and perturbing.

Greatest cause of friction, if the feeling can be put as high as that, rests in the fact that first communications from Council to ratepayers on matters of the highest importance to all and sundry, as well as on more trivial everyday questions that come before members take the form of announced and virtually irrevocable decisions.

First inkling that some, perhaps vital, issue has been under consideration, comes, as a general rule, with announcement that the recommendations of a Committee have been approved or otherwise. That there might be a public opinion desirous of expressing itself before the Council is finally committed is blandly ignored, and this in spite of the clearest indications, lately, that the Council can scarcely claim the closest touch with public opinion.

That decisions are seldom challenged is not necessarily illustrative of ratepayers' approval. Intelligent people soon tire of battering their heads against a brick wall. In matters of Municipal economies, those chiefly affected are public servants who may feel it incumbent upon them to take their gruel with as good a grace as it is possible for them to muster lest worse should befall.

With them, it is a bread-and-butter view that must be taken, and silence may very well be within the wisdom of discretion.

It would be futile to contest arguments that the situation is serious and retrenchment is vital to the interests of the community.

But the very seriousness of the situation, as I see it, supports the

plea for a closer liaison between Council and community, and the contention that the Council should take ratepayers into its confidence to a greater extent than it presumes to do at the moment. If we are faced with complicated and urgent problems, there is plenty of shrewd judgment to be found outside the four walls of the Council Chamber that need not be despised.

It is a fair assumption that but for the disclosure in "The Shanghai Sunday Times" of the nature of the recommendations of the Economy Committee for a general slashing of S.M.C. salaries, nothing of the programme submitted would have become public property, or have been known to the bulk of S.M.C. employees, until the Council had set its seal upon it and declared its intention of carrying the programme into effect.

Nor is it stretching the imagination over-greatly if the inference is drawn that publication, arousing widespread comment, criticism and suggestions whereby the same results might be achieved by a different and more equitable distribution of salary cuts than a blanket eight per cent., had more than a little to do with the inability of Council at Wednesday's meeting to achieve unanimity. If we believe that, we must go on to the further conclusion that the expression of public opinion on this exceedingly important issue has, at least, contributed to likelihood of a modification of the suggested blanket treatment of officials, irrespective of income standards.

No more convincing illustration could be offered of the need for a new approach in Council quarters to the problem of publicity.

Inadequacy at the present time is incontestable. An enlightened public—and I think this can be fairly claimed for Shanghai's men-in-the-street judged by any ordinary standards—does not feel satisfied with information coldly announcing Council decisions. He feels entitled to details of Council meeting agendas, and to official disclosure of recommendations of Committees, thereby giving him an opportunity, if it affects his interests, arouses him to take issue on principle, or otherwise concerns him, to contribute his ideas on the subject, whatever it may be.

Broader judgments are no less desirable in Shanghai than they are in any other part of the world.

SPECTATOR.

## S. M. C. POLICY

So important is the matter of effecting economies in remuneration to the staff of the S. M. C. and so many are the employees to be affected that there will be general approval of the Council's decision on Wednesday afternoon to devote a further special meeting to the discussion of the subject. One appreciates the fact that the recommendations of the Staff Economy Committee were come to only after prolonged investigation and consideration and in the light of all the inside knowledge with which it must have been provided, and one understands, too, that copies of that Committee's report have been in the hands of Councillors for some days thereby giving them ample opportunity to make their study of it. But there must be no impression created that the Council just uncritically adopts all that its Committees recommend, and it is fitting that the fullest possible consideration should be given to a matter which is to affect the income and service conditions of so large a body of public employees. The weight of public opinion, no matter how desirous the public might be to see economy effected in the cost of administration, must be definitely against anything which would be in the nature of a hardship to the lower-paid branches of the service, especially when it is remembered that costs of living in Shanghai have definitely increased in recent years owing to the lower rate of exchange and the higher import duties on all foreign products. It is possibly simpler to recommend a flat percentage salary cut over the whole of the personnel than it would be to particularize between various grades in the scale, but to a modest salaried man an eight per cent. cut in pay, plus loss of exchange compensation, plus the payment of rates if he is not in quarters, will represent a considerable loss, even if that is the total effect of the recommendations—upon which the public is, as yet, officially in the dark. The public definitely wants economy, but it wants it on a reasonable basis. There is no doubt cast on the ability or fairmindedness of those who constituted the Economy Committee; neither can the Council as a whole be regarded as open to any charge of inconsideration towards those whom it employs. But the fact remains that there is an unfortunate impression abroad that senior and well-paid officials are more sheltered and more liberally treated than those of the rank and file, and every care must be taken to dispel that impression and to carry out economies on lines that will contribute to its disappearance. Having said so much on a subject which is still officially confidential we will leave it there for the thoughtful consideration of those concerned.

Last Wednesday's meeting was also noteworthy because of the Council's decision not to grant applications for operation in the Settlement of light hire cars of the "baby" type and also a taxicab service. Very full explanation of the reasons for the Council's refusal was given in the report published yesterday morning, and we think the Council's decision is the only one that could have been arrived at in fairness to existing organizations, traffic conditions, and the public need. It is not necessary here to traverse the main lines of the arguments put forward by the Watch Committee, the Commissioner of Police, the Acting Deputy Treasurer, and members of the Council upon which Wednesday's decision was reached, but it might be stressed that Shanghai is well and economically served by its present hire car system and that until good cause is shown to displace or augment that by another it is better to leave well alone. We have ascertained from official sources that there are no fewer than 961 hire cars licensed for operation in the Settlement and French Concession and that main and branch hire car garages number just over one hundred. For the modest sum of \$1—in certain cases a little less—one can travel by hire car, which is summoned in a few minutes by telephone, to practically any point in the two areas named. The cars are generally well-kept and well-operated; they are in garages and off the roads when not engaged; and they provide a service which is comparable to almost any taxi service in the world. It would be only fair, if "baby" car or ranked taxi competition were allowed, to grant the present hire cars, which represent a very large capital outlay, the same privileges that newcomers would be accorded. The Council has just cleaned up the ranking and parking problem in the face of considerable opposition, and as the new conditions are working well it would be retrogressive to provide taxi ranks or permit the cruising which would eventually be applied for. The traffic problem would be increased and the public little, if any, better served than it is to-day. No-one desires to put a curb on initiative or competition; both are healthy in any community. But the situation in Shanghai to-day is such that the need has not yet been shown for adding to our hire car travel facilities. The Council has the right and the duty to control such things and we think it is acting wisely in the present case.

17/6/11

## Council's Decision Postponed

Economy Recommendations For Special Meeting Next Wednesday

Recommendations by the Staff Economy Committee were considered by the Shanghai Municipal Council yesterday and a special meeting has been convened to further study the report on Wednesday next.

As revealed exclusively in "The Shanghai Sunday Times," the chief recommendation before the Council is an eight per cent. reduction in the salaries of all employees of the S.M.C., and it is understood that this measure, with other suggestions put forward in the Committee's report, would result in a saving of \$1,000,000 if approved by the Council.

Employees of the S.M.C., over whom the economy axe has been suspended, awaited with trepidation the outcome of yesterday's meeting, and while no indication has been given that the Council will in any way modify the Committee's recommendations, or whether the recommendations will be approved in part or in whole, at least the adjournment indicates that the cuts will not be made without careful consideration.

### P.W.D. Reductions

That steps to reduce Council expenditure are actually already under way was revealed yesterday afternoon by a circular issued by the S.M.C. Press Information Office, which stated:—

"Staff reductions in the Public Works Department of the Shanghai Municipal Council in the 12 months ended October 31 will result in a total saving of over \$230,000 per annum.

"The saving due to reductions in the foreign staff is \$220,000 and to reductions in Chinese staff is \$60,000.

"These economies have been made possible partly by reorganization and partly by the curtailment of capital expenditure on new public works."

**MUNICIPAL FINANCE**

In the Municipal Gazette published last Friday a table is given showing the collections which were made during the September quarter on the General Municipal and Special Rate, and a study of this in conjunction with similar tables for the quarters which ended March and June throws considerable light on the Council's present financial difficulties. Taking the first nine months of this year as a whole we find that the sum of money collected in respect of foreign-style property amounts to \$4,156,374, which is approximately a quarter of a million dollars less than was collected during the corresponding period in 1934. In the case of Chinese-style property it is shown that the amount collected in rates for the first nine months of this year totalled \$2,743,764, against the sum of \$3,528,376 in the first three quarters of 1934, representing a drop in receipts of \$783,612. Adding foreign and Chinese property together, we get a gross drop of just over one million dollars in nine months as compared with the collection only two years ago. It has to be remembered that the figures apply only to actual collections and do not include outstanding rates, in respect of which a special effort is always made at the end of the financial year to speed up collections, but, notwithstanding this fact, the figures show a very substantial drop, making it prudent to assume that rate collections for the full year in 1936 will be in the neighbourhood of a million dollars short of the figure reached in 1934. It is also shown that the number of foreign-style houses has grown from 13,100 of a total assessment of \$46,103,453 in 1934 to 14,520 of a total assessment of \$58,671,233 at the end of September this year, but in the case of Chinese-style houses there has been a rise in number yet a drop in assessment. In September 1934 there were 86,000 Chinese-style houses of an assessed rental of \$38,666,900, but in September this year there were 87,521 such houses on which the assessed rental had fallen to \$37,095,794. Here we have reflected the lower rentals which have come about in the past two years—a process beneficial to tenants but financially bad for the Council. To this process has to be added the growth of unoccupied houses, the figures for foreign-style houses being 1,848 in September 1934 and 2,551 in September 1936, and those for Chinese-style houses being 4,816 in September two years and no fewer than 9,283 two months ago. This increase in unoccupied properties does not, we believe, represent a decrease in the population so much as it reflects a greater degree of more people crowding in together in order to economize on rentals during a time of bad earning conditions.

The above figures are hard economic facts on which the Council can do but little except to attempt, as it is now doing, to adjust its own

finances to the capacity of its purse. Plain indication has been given several times that the community must soon face the prospect of a rise in the General Municipal Rate which has stood at 14 per cent. For a good many years past, and it is difficult to avoid the conclusion that in the Budget for 1937, which must now be in the course of preliminary preparation, provision will have to be made for a greater revenue than is now being received. The Budget for this year and for the previous four years has only been balanced by drawing upon the General Reserve and also by the slowing up of development work which has come to be urgently needed. This is a process which cannot be continued indefinitely, either with safety to the Reserve funds or to the welfare of the community. The total difference between current revenue and expenditure will not be far short of \$3,000,000 this year, when the \$2,000,000 from General Reserve and the \$1,000,000 shortage in anticipated revenue are added together and no community can for long stay in such a position. It seems inevitable, therefore, that contemporaneous with the exercise of the strictest economy, there must be a search for greater income, and it is by way of an increased Municipal Rate that that can most easily and fairly be achieved. It is not popular to suggest that further impost should be added to burdens at this time, but facts are children that will not fly away just for the wishing. And as there are unmistakably the first signs of an improving economic and industrial situation in Shanghai the hope can be expressed that when the Council comes to face its problem of present ratepayers with the Budget for 1937 there will be not quite so much hardship in suggesting a rise in rates as seemed likely only a short while ago.

REC'D  
D. 7612  
19 11 36



315/197

SUMMARY OF GENERAL MUNICIPAL AND SPECIAL RATE.  
SEPTEMBER QUARTER.  
FOREIGN.

	1936		1935		1934	
	No. of Houses	Rental Assessment	No. of Houses	Rental Assessment	No. of Houses	Rental Assessment
		\$		\$		\$
Central District .....	2,038	21,829,788	2,006	22,149,012	1,920	21,623,080
Northern do. ....	1,651	5,767,500	1,632	6,014,016	1,524	5,525,434
Eastern do. ....	1,985	11,052,172	1,959	10,719,040	1,865	10,014,806
Western do. ....	3,962	11,875,616	3,861	12,104,354	3,602	11,420,370
Outside Settlement Limits (Special Rate) .....	4,884	8,146,157	4,717	8,208,208	4,189	7,519,763
<b>Total</b> .....	<b>14,520</b>	<b>58,671,233</b>	<b>14,175</b>	<b>59,194,630</b>	<b>13,100</b>	<b>56,103,453</b>
Occupied by Foreigners .....	5,281	29,183,137	5,544	28,781,614	5,547	29,014,260
do. Chinese .....	6,588	21,908,696	6,299	22,950,204	5,705	20,742,508
Unoccupied .....	2,651	7,579,400	2,332	7,462,812	1,848	6,346,685
<b>Total</b> .....	<b>14,520</b>	<b>58,671,233</b>	<b>14,175</b>	<b>59,194,630</b>	<b>13,100</b>	<b>56,103,453</b>
		\$		\$		\$
<b>RATE COLLECTED :-</b>						
Central District .....		545,573		564,279		608,314
Northern do. ....		137,815		139,827		152,083
Eastern do. ....		284,225		289,718		275,870
Western do. ....		280,342		275,679		306,589
Outside Settlement Limits (Special Rate) .....		129,029		146,566		150,746
<b>Total</b> .....		<b>1,376,984</b>		<b>1,416,069</b>		<b>1,493,602</b>

CHINESE.

	1936		1935		1934	
	No. of Houses	Rental Assessment	No. of Houses	Rental Assessment	No. of Houses	Rental Assessment
		\$		\$		\$
Central District .....	7,179	9,194,080	7,184	9,751,702	7,223	10,402,862
Northern do. ....	13,435	6,484,878	13,449	6,728,634	13,416	6,763,408
Eastern do. ....	35,515	9,233,320	35,206	9,627,144	34,777	9,403,344
Western do. ....	25,945	10,887,358	27,095	11,148,670	26,029	10,959,848
Outside Settlement Limits (Special Rate) .....	5,447	1,296,158	5,111	1,255,116	4,555	1,137,438
<b>Total</b> .....	<b>87,521</b>	<b>37,095,794</b>	<b>88,045</b>	<b>38,510,666</b>	<b>86,000</b>	<b>38,666,900</b>
Occupied by Foreigners .....	2,698	1,142,713	2,803	1,191,884	2,947	1,226,303
do. Chinese .....	75,540	30,155,378	77,884	32,698,403	78,237	34,031,582
Unoccupied .....	9,283	5,797,703	7,358	4,620,379	4,816	3,409,015
<b>Total</b> .....	<b>87,521</b>	<b>37,095,794</b>	<b>88,045</b>	<b>38,510,666</b>	<b>86,000</b>	<b>38,666,900</b>
		\$		\$		\$
<b>RATE COLLECTED :-</b>						
Central District .....		209,553		271,364		324,837
Northern do. ....		186,375		205,767		213,115
Eastern do. ....		195,732		278,933		293,506
Western do. ....		265,136		311,539		329,825
Outside Settlement Limits (Special Rate) .....		6,693		11,232		12,276
<b>Total</b> .....		<b>863,489</b>		<b>1,078,835</b>		<b>1,173,559</b>

Note :-The amounts shown as collected exclude outstanding Rate.

R. MIDDLETON,  
Acting Deputy Treasurer-Revenue

J. W. MORCHER,  
Acting Treasurer and Controller.

### TENDERS

Tenders shall be governed by the usual Council Conditions which are printed on the back of all tender forms. Copies of the Conditions may also be obtained from the Secretariat (Room 150) or from the Department inviting tenders. All tenders must be sent to the Secretary of Council, Room 150, Administration Building. Tenders will be opened immediately after the closing hour, 11 a.m., on the day fixed for their receipt. Tenderers may attend the opening of tenders.

#### TENDERS INVITED

No.	Description	Fee	Date
-----	-------------	-----	------

#### POLICE FORCE.

Information as to requirements may be obtained from the Police Quartermaster, Gordon Road Station.

	Supply of :		
532	Cloth No. 2.	300 yards	—
533	" " 3.	1,500 "	January 7, 11 a.m.
534	" " 4.	1,500 "	
535	Serge No. 1	400 "	
536	" " 2.	1,000 "	
537	" " 3.	4,000 "	
538	Frieze, Heavy Blue	2,500 "	
539	Gloves, Foreign	1,500 pairs	
540	" Chinese	3,000 "	
541	Blankets, Brown	600 "	
	Goods to be delivered on or about July 31, 1937		

#### FIRE BRIGADE.

Information regarding tenders under this section and official tender forms may be obtained from the Chief Officer, Shanghai Fire Brigade, 280 Honan Road.

41	Branded Motor Oils, 1st Quality	—	December 2, 11 a.m.
	Light	} in 50-gallon Drums (price per gallon)	
	Medium		
	Heavy		
	Extra Heavy		
	Gear Oils in 50-gallon Drums (price per gallon)		
	Cup Greases in barrels (price per lb.)		

#### PUBLIC HEALTH DEPARTMENT.

Information as to requirements under this section may be obtained from the Commissioner of Public Health, Administration Building, 223 Hankow Road.

1	Supply of Fish, Poultry, Game and Vegetables to Municipal Hospitals, etc., during 1937, averaging about \$700 monthly.	—	November 20, 11 a.m.
2	Supply of Butchers' Meat to Municipal Hospitals, Boarding Schools, etc., during 1937, averaging about \$1,200 monthly.	—	do.
6	Supply of Fresh Eggs to Municipal Hospitals, Boarding Schools, etc., during 1937, approximately as follows :— Table Eggs . . . . . 450 dozen monthly Cooking Eggs . . . . . 580 dozen monthly	—	do.
8	Purchase of By-Products from Disposal Plant, S.M.C. Abattoir during 1937 in the following approximate quantities :— Fat . . . . . 5,250 lbs. monthly Hides (cow) . . . . . 950 lbs. " Pig-skins . . . . . 1,350 lbs. " Horns and Hoofs . . . . . 50 lbs. " Dog-skins . . . . . 250 pcs. " *Tankage . . . . . 11,000 lbs. " *Dried meat and bone meal which can be used for pig and poultry feeding or as a fertilizer. As guarantee of good faith, successful tenderers will be required to deposit the undermentioned sums (returnable upon satisfactory completion of contracts) with the Council :— No. 1 . . . . . \$150 No. 2 . . . . . \$200 No. 6 . . . . . \$100 No. 8 . . . . . \$1,000	—	do.
7	Supply of approximately 5,000 Imperial Gallons of Cresylic Disinfectant during the year 1937 in quarterly deliveries of not less than 1,000 Imperial Gallons, packed in 10 Gallon steel welded drums.	—	January 4, 11 a.m.

TENDERS INVITED (Continued)  
PUBLIC WORKS DEPARTMENT

Information regarding tenders under this section and official tender forms may be obtained from the Commissioner of Public Works.

37/7	Supply of 2,000 Tons of Oil-Asphalt and/or Natural Asphalt for Road Works.	—	November 19, 11 a.m.
37/21	Supply of Shovels, Picks, Spades, etc.	—	Feb. 25, 1937, 11 a.m.
37/4	Supply for the twelve months ending December 31, 1937 :— Workshops Stores	\$200	November 19, 11 a.m.
37/24	Electrical Stores	200	November 13, 11 a.m.
37/20	Cast Iron and Other Metal Castings	200	do.
37/25	Labour and Materials for Sheet Piling and Excavation for Sewerage and Drainage Trenches	200	do.
37/1	Turf and Garden Soil.	200	November 18, 11 a.m.
37/5	Petroleum, Petrol, Liquid Fuel and Lubricating Oils and Greases.	—	November 19, 11 a.m.
37/8	Oregon Pine Timber.	200	November 18, 11 a.m.
37/11	Bamboo Ware, etc., and Supply and Erection of Bamboo Fencing, Matsheds and Thatching.	200	do.
37/16	Transporting Road and Other Materials	200	do.
37/22	Sale of Toilet Paper at Public Latrines.	500	do.
37/9	Various Hardwoods	200	November 26, 11 a.m.

TENDERS ACCEPTED

FIRE BRIGADE

Tender No. 39 (A) : Sale of three 1915/16 Model V8 Cadillacs 50/60 H.P., First-Aid Hose and Ladder Tender complete with Hose Reel, Carillon Bell and 5 Rudge Whitworth wire wheels fitted with 35-in. x 5-in. tyres.  
 (B) : Sale of one 1915/16 Model V8 Cadillac 50/60 H.P., First-Aid Hose and Ladder Tender complete with Carillon Bell and 4 Rudge Whitworth wire wheels fitted with 37-in. x 5-in. tyres.

Tender No. 40 Sale of two Buick Touring Cars 1922 Model with two spare Buick engines and a few miscellaneous Buick spare parts.

	Tender No. 39 (A)	Tender No. 39 (B)	Tender No. 40
	Price offered		
Wong A-pung			\$155.00
Whang Lai-son	\$315.00	\$120.00	

P.W.D. Tender No. 36/48. Supply and delivery of 30 Tons Solvent Tar Naphtha and 15 Tons Bituminized Solvent Tar Naphtha.

	Solvent Tar Naphtha	Bituminized Solvent Tar Naphtha
	Price per ton for both	
	Ordinary Supply and Additional Supply	
Shanghai Gas Co., Ltd., Tar Products Department	\$175.00	\$165.00



Of the Council for the Foreign Settlement of Shanghai

Vol. XXIX

SHANGHAI, FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 13, 1936.

1630

#### NEW RULES FOR MUNICIPAL ELECTIONS.

The Election Investigation Committee appointed by the Council, whose report was adopted by the Council on April 8, made detailed recommendations with regard to future elections, and further recommended that the Council should instruct officers of the Council to draw up new rules within the scope of the Land Regulations both for the conduct of the election and the counting of the votes in accordance with proposals made in their report.

New rules were accordingly framed and were submitted to the Council on October 28 for approval. These rules follow the recommendations of the Committee with three exceptions:—

(1) The Committee recommended that the Secretary should be responsible for the sealing of the empty ballot boxes before the election and that such sealing should be undertaken in the presence of the two Council officials appointed for the conduct of the election and one other senior Council officer.

It was suggested to the Council that in order to avoid even any appearance of divided authority the responsibility for the sealing of the empty ballot boxes should be placed upon the two officials appointed to conduct the election, and that this sealing should take place in the presence of one of the scrutineers at each polling place.

(2) The Committee recommended that the care of the keys of the ballot boxes should be entrusted to the Secretary.

It was suggested to the Council that this duty, too, should be entrusted to the officials appointed to conduct the election.

(3) The Committee recommended that after the poll the seals should be inspected by the Secretary to satisfy himself that they had not been tampered with.

It was suggested to the Council that this duty should be entrusted to the scrutineers.

These suggestions were adopted.

The draft rules submitted embodied the Committee's recommendation that a date should be fixed at a reasonable time before the election after which no new voter may qualify. It was decided by the Council that this rule should also apply to the list of those entitled to vote at the Annual Ratepayers' Meeting.

The new municipal election rules, as approved by the Council, are published in this issue as a Municipal Notification.

#### CONSULAR INFORMATION.

The Council has been informed that Mr. J. M. Ferrer has assumed charge of the Consulate-General for Venezuela in Shanghai.

#### MUNICIPAL ADVOCATE'S REPORT FOR OCTOBER.

The Municipal Advocate states in his report that 14,671 cases were prosecuted in the Shanghai First Special Area District Court and the Kiangsu High Court, Second Branch, during October, as compared with 12,651 cases in September. Out of the total number of cases prosecuted during the month 13,409 were administrative cases and 1,262 were criminal cases. Out of the total number of administrative cases brought to trial, 9,998 persons failed to appear and their bail was confiscated, while 22 cases were withdrawn, as compared with 7,395 cases in which bail was confiscated and 24 cases withdrawn in September. Three thousand three hundred and eighty-nine administrative cases were prosecuted to completion, out of which number 3,382 persons were convicted and seven acquitted. Fifteen criminal cases were withdrawn and 1,247 were prosecuted to completion, out of which number 1,136 persons were convicted and 111 persons acquitted. The total number of administrative and criminal cases prosecuted to completion was 4,636, as compared with 5,212 cases during September. Four thousand five hundred and eighteen persons were convicted and 118 persons acquitted, as compared with 5,035 persons convicted and 177 persons acquitted during September.

In addition to the above, there were 213 private criminal prosecutions, as compared with 173 private criminal prosecutions in September.

**Percentage of Convictions.**—91 per cent. of the persons charged in criminal cases and 99.8 per cent. of the persons charged in administrative cases were convicted, making the total percentage of convictions for the month 95.4.

**Appeals.**—(a) **By the Council.**—One appeal was filed during the month of October. The total number of appeals by the Council pending on October 31 was as follows, in the High Court, 7

(b) **By the Defendants.**—Eighty-three appeals were perfected during the month, five to the Supreme Court and 78 to the High Court. Seventy-three appeals by defendants were concluded and dealt with as follows:

Accused found Not Guilty	7
Appeals dismissed	57
Appeals withdrawn	2
Sentence increased	1
Sentence reduced	6

There were 213 appeals filed by defendants pending on October 31 as follows: in the Supreme Court, 86; in the High Court, 127.

**Extradition.**—Twenty-eight applications for handing over, involving 54 persons, were made by the extra-settlement authorities during the month. *Prima facie* cases were proved against them all and they were handed over.

**Cases Pending.**—On October 31, there were pending in the High Court

and District Court 68 cases, which together with 220 cases on appeal, make a total of 288 cases pending. In addition to the above, there were ten cases pending in which the accused were detained on writs of detention.

#### NOTIFICATION No. 4762.

##### SECRETARIAT.

#### APPOINTMENT OF CHINESE TRANSLATOR.

APPLICATIONS are invited for the post of Chinese Translator in the Secretariat, Shanghai Municipal Council.

Commencing salary up to \$300 per mensem according to qualifications and experience. Age 25 to 35 years. Applications from first class translators only will be considered. It is essential that candidates should be able to translate with equal freedom both from Chinese into English and from English into Chinese. The selected candidate will be required to serve a period of at least six months on probation before the appointment is confirmed.

Applications, together with copies of at least three testimonials, should be forwarded to the Secretary of Council, Administration Building, before November 16, marked "Chinese Translator."

By order,  
G. GODFREY PHILLIPS,  
Secretary.

Council Chamber,  
Shanghai, November 7, 1936

#### NOTIFICATION No. 4763.

##### SECRETARIAT.

#### APPOINTMENT OF JAPANESE TRANSLATOR.

APPLICATIONS are invited for the post of Japanese Translator in the Secretariat, Shanghai Municipal Council.

Commencing salary up to \$300 per mensem according to qualifications and experience. Age 25 to 35 years. Applications from first class translators only will be considered. It is essential that candidates should be able to translate with equal freedom both from Japanese into English and from English into Japanese. The selected candidate will be required to serve a period of at least six months on probation before the appointment is confirmed.

Applications, together with copies of at least three testimonials, should be forwarded to the Secretary of Council, Administration Building, before November 16, marked "Japanese Translator."

By order,  
G. GODFREY PHILLIPS,  
Secretary.

Council Chamber,  
Shanghai, November 7, 1936

**COUNCIL MEETING.**

The regular fortnightly meeting of the Council was postponed from November 11 to November 18

**COMMITTEE MEETING.**

**Education Board, November 6.**—Present: Rev. G. W. Sheppard (*Chairman*), Messrs. A. D. Bell, Yulin Hsi, K. H. Ling, Dr. H. C. E. Liu, Dr. Y. H. Ou, Mr. H. Porter, C.M.G., Dr. H. Gordon Thompson and Mr. T. Yamamoto.

**MUNICIPAL STAFF.**

Order Book Extracts, October 31—November 7.

**Police Force.**—Wardress H. F. Tremblinsky is invalidated with effect from December 1, 1936.

**Health Department.**—Mr. E. O. Wilson, Chief Analyst, retires on July 6, 1937.

The resignation of Probationer Nurse F. Yoshizumi is accepted with effect from December 20, 1936.

The resignation of Mr. A. W. D. Sallis, Inspector, is accepted with effect from November 5, 1936.

**Public Works Department.**—The services of Mr. H. P. Aaschou, Temporary Senior Clerk-of-Works, will terminate on January 31, 1937.

**Finance Department.—Revenue Office.**—Mr. V. H. Bourne, Deputy Treasurer—Revenue, resumed charge of the Finance Department—Revenue Office on November 4, 1936

By order,  
G. GODFREY PHILLIPS,  
*Secretary.*

**VOLUNTEER CORPS.**

Friday, Nov 13

**Staff:—**

The undermentioned appts. are made.

(Temp.) Maj. H. S. Bartley, Lt. A. K. Ward, Lt. L. F. Payne to be Intelligence Offrs. Oct. 31, 1936.

**Artillery:—**

Headquarters.—(Temp.) Maj. H. S. Bartley relinquishes the appt. of O. C. Corps Artillery and is transferred to Corps H. Q. Oct. 30, 1936.

Lt. A. K. Ward relinquishes the appt. of Ord. Offr. Corps Artillery and is transferred to Corps H. Q. Oct. 30, 1936.

Shanghai Field Battery.—Capt. G. Danson relinquishes the appt. of O. C. Shanghai Field Battery and is transferred to the Res. of Offrs. "A." Oct. 30, 1936.

Lt. L. F. Payne is transferred to Corps H. Q. Oct. 30, 1936

Lt. J. J. Martin is transferred to the Res. of Offrs. "A." Oct. 30, 1936

**Infantry:—**

"A" Company.—Lt. J. Dalton, M.C., is transferred to the Res. of Offrs. "B." Nov. 5, 1936.

Jewish Company.—Lt. R. B. Botker resigns his commission, Oct. 12, 1936.

Interpreter Company.—Sergeant Shao Mai Zee to be 2nd. Lt. Nov. 2, 1936.

Sergeant Jun Fork Share to be 2nd. Lt. Nov. 3, 1936.

Sergeant Yue Ting Tsoong to be 2nd. Lt. Nov. 4, 1936.

Lt. Y. C. Bau is transferred to the Res. of Offrs. "B." Nov. 2, 1936

**Services:—**

Transport Company.—Corporal Donald Stewart McIntosh Fraser to be 2nd. Lt. Oct. 29, 1936

Corporal Eric Antoine Berthet to be 2nd. Lt. Oct. 30, 1936

**Reserve of Officers.**

**Class "A":—**

Capt. G. Danson from Active List to be Capt. with seniority Dec. 21, 1934.

Lt. J. J. Martin from Active List to be Lt. with seniority Oct. 13, 1935

**Class "B":—**

Lt. J. Dalton, M.C., from Active List to be Lt. with seniority Apr. 13, 1935

Lt. Y. C. Bau, from Active List to be Lt. (Intr. Coy.) with seniority Oct. 14, 1933.

**NOTIFICATION No. 4751.**

**PRIVATE RICSHA LICENCES**

NOTICE is hereby given that, with effect from January 1, 1937, Private Ricsha Licences will be issued half-yearly (instead of quarterly) at a fee of \$16 per half year payable in advance.

Condition 6 of the Private Ricsha Licence is amended, as from January 1, 1937, to read as follows:—

"6. An enamel disc, of a different colour for each half year, bearing the number of the licence, shall be fixed to the licence number plate of the ricsha. The new disc may be obtained at the Issuing Office by the licensee or his agent at the time of payment of the licence fee."

By order,  
G. GODFREY PHILLIPS,  
*Secretary*

Council Chamber,  
Shanghai, October 1, 1936.

**MUNICIPAL ORCHESTRA AND BAND**

AT THE

LYCEUM THEATRE

SUNDAY, NOVEMBER 15, at 5.15 p.m.

• SIXTH SYMPHONY CONCERT

with the collaboration of the Soprano RAYA RISKIN

A RUSSIAN PROGRAMME

- 1.—(a) OVERTURE (Orchestra)  
(b) Rec. and Aria of Gorislowa (Act III) } from Opera "Ruslan and Ludmille" *Glinka*

Vocalist: RAYA RISKIN

- 2.—SYMPHONIC SKETCH "In the Steppes of Central Asia" *Borodin*  
3.—TWO SONGS with HARP Accompaniment and OBOE Obligato

P. BERIULIN (*Harp*), G. GIRARDELLO (*Oboe*)

- (a) "I am so sad" *Dargomizsky*  
(b) "The Rose and the Nightingale" *Rimsky-Korsakoff*

Vocalist: RAYA RISKIN

- 4.—EIGHT RUSSIAN FOLK-SONGS *Liadov*  
(a) Sacred Song (e) The Legend of the Birds  
(b) "Koliada" (Christmas Carol) (f) Lullaby  
(c) Lament (g) Round Dance  
(d) Comic Song "I have danced with a gnat" (h) Dancing Chorue

INTERVAL

- 5.—SYMPHONY in B minor No. 6 (The Pathetique) *Tschaikowsky*  
(a) Adagio-Allegro non troppo-Moderato mosso-Andante Allegro vivo-Andante  
(b) Allegro con grazia  
(c) Allegro molto vivace  
(d) Finale-Adagio lamentoso-Andante

Conductor: MAESTRO MARIO PACI

ADMISSION FEES: \$1 and 50 cts

**NOTIFICATION No. 4761.  
MUNICIPAL ELECTION  
RULES.**

NOTICE is hereby given that the following municipal election rules have been approved by the Council and will be enforced in future municipal elections:—

**I.—Voting List.**

(1) The list of persons and firms duly qualified to vote in accordance with the Land Regulations shall be prepared by the Deputy Treasurer—Revenue and forwarded to the Secretary for revision, correction and publication in accordance with the Land Regulations.

One list shall be prepared and forwarded to the Secretary for publication on or about December 20 and a further final list revised to date shall be forwarded to the Secretary for publication about one week prior to the Election.

(2) No person or firm shall be entitled to vote unless the name of such person or firm has been included in the final Voting List published by the Secretary.

**II.—Appointment of Officers.**

(1) The two officials appointed in accordance with the Land Regulations to conduct the election shall be informed by the Secretary of their duties and responsibilities in connection therewith. When two places are appointed for the election the officials shall each be in charge of one place.

(2) The Secretary shall inform the two Scrutineers appointed by the Council of their duties in connection with the election and shall send to them an extract from Land Regulation XVIII wherein their duties are defined.

**III.—Rules Relating to the Conduct of the Election.**

(1) The Secretary shall provide the officials appointed to conduct the election (hereinafter called the officials) with two ballot boxes, with separate keys, for each place appointed for the election. Such boxes shall be of a design approved by the Council and shall bear a distinguishing number.

(2) The Secretary in his instructions to the officials shall specify the distinguishing numbers of the ballot boxes to be used at each place appointed for the election, and shall specify the day each box shall be used. Each box shall be used on one day only and at one place only.

(3) The Secretary shall provide the officials with one seal of a special pattern for each place appointed for the election. The seals shall be distinguishable by the incorporation in the design of a different numeral.

(4) The Secretary in his instructions to the officials shall designate the seal to be used on specified ballot boxes.

(5) The officials shall return the seals to the Secretary immediately after the close of the second day's poll.

(6) The officials shall transport one ballot box each day to each place appointed for the election and shall in the presence of one of the scrutineers lock the empty box and seal it with the special seal provided. Such sealing shall be effected in public at the place appointed for the election immediately prior to the opening of each day's poll.

The Secretary in his instructions to the Scrutineers shall designate by name the scrutineer who is to attend to witness the sealing at each place appointed for the election.

(7) The Secretary shall prior to the election provide the officials with two copies of the final Voting List.

(8) The officials shall at a suitable time before the election forward voting passes to all persons whose names are included in the Voting List. Such passes shall be numbered in sequence by the printer and be of a form approved by the Council and shall indicate the name of the person entitled to vote and the interest or other qualification by which the right to vote is acquired. One pass shall be issued for each vote.

(9) The officials shall require electors to produce and surrender a voting pass for each vote claimed and shall after checking each pass with the voting list tick the item on the list with a coloured pencil and shall issue to the elector one voting paper as specified in Clause 13 hereof in exchange for each pass verified and ticked on the voting list. A blue pencil shall be used for ticking the list on the first day of the poll and a red pencil on the second day.

(10) The officials shall be empowered to require intending voters to answer all reasonable questions designed to check impersonation notwithstanding that such voters may produce a voting pass.

(11) Duplicate voting passes may be issued by the officials providing the identity of the applicant is established to the official's satisfaction subject to the procedure laid down hereunder.

The officials shall when two places are appointed for the election establish communication between such places by direct telephone. Before a duplicate voting pass is issued to any elector the official to whom the request for a duplicate is made shall telephone the name and qualification of the applicant to the Official-in-Charge at the other polling place and obtain confirmation that the vote claimed has not been exercised there. A record shall be kept in both places in a speedily accessible form, of all duplicate voting passes issued at both places.

(12) The officials shall make all necessary arrangements with regard to the places appointed for the election and shall have sole control thereof with power to exclude therefrom any person whose name does not appear on the Voting List or who shall not carry out their reasonable instructions. They shall also be empowered to regulate the number of voters to be allowed in the polling booth at one time in order to avoid overcrowding and consequent inability to exercise efficient control.

(13) The officials shall be responsible for the provision of voting papers on which the electors will mark their votes. Such voting papers shall be of a form approved by the Council. They shall be numbered by the printers commencing from 1 in unbroken sequence and shall be bound in books of one hundred papers with perforation to facilitate detachment.

(14) The officials shall be provided by the Secretary with an embossing machine for each place of election wherewith the officials shall emboss each voting paper immediately before issue to an elector.

The officials shall be responsible for the safe custody of the embossing machines and shall return them to the Secretary at the close of the second day's poll.

(15) The officials shall take steps to ensure that all voting papers issued are either placed in the ballot box or returned to them for cancellation. No voting papers shall be removed by the electors from the place appointed for the election.

(16) The officials shall be responsible for the safe custody of the ballot boxes and the keys thereof from the time they receive them from the Secretary until they have handed over their respective boxes and keys with seals intact to the officers hereunder designated to receive them at the end of each day's poll.

(17) Immediately on the close of the first day's poll the officials shall seal with the seal provided the aperture through which voting papers are introduced into the box. They shall then verify the number of voting papers issued by comparison with the ticked items on the voting list and also with the surrendered voting passes and shall then prepare a correct return of all used, unused and spoilt voting papers. Such return shall show the number of voting papers received from the printers and shall indicate the place and day to which it relates and the identification number of the ballot box in which the used papers have been inserted. It shall be signed by the responsible official and shall be delivered to the Scrutineers on the termination of the second day of the poll at the place where the votes are to be counted. The voting passes for the first day shall be kept distinct from the passes for the second day.

Immediately upon the completion of the return above mentioned the officials shall escort the ballot box for which they are responsible to the place appointed by the Scrutineers who after satisfying themselves that all seals are intact will deliver a receipt to each official for each box and the key thereof. Such receipt shall specify the box identification number and shall certify that all seals are unbroken. The responsibility for the safe custody of these boxes remains thenceforth with the Scrutineers.

(18) Immediately on the close of the second day's poll the officials shall carry out the same procedure as laid down above in relation to the first day's poll except that they shall escort the ballot box for which they are responsible to the place where the votes are to be counted and hand the box and the key thereof into the custody of the Scrutineers. In addition separate packages shall be made by the officials of surrendered voting passes, of unused voting papers, and of spoilt voting papers. Each package shall be sealed and ticketed to show the quantity and nature of contents and the place from which such packages originate. The voting passes for the first day shall be packed apart from those for the second day.

These packages together with the officials' copies of the voting lists, their returns for both the first and second days' poll and their records of duplicate voting passes issued, shall be handed by the officials to the Scrutineers when delivering the second day's ballot boxes into their custody.

**IV.—Rules relating to the duties of the Scrutineers and to the count**

(1) The Secretary shall inform the Scrutineers immediately upon their appointment of an efficient method of conducting the count and shall supply to the Scrutineers any necessary forms relating thereto. Such method of conducting the count may be adopted, modified or discarded in the sole discretion of the Scrutineers. The Secretary shall in addition supply to the Scrutineers any forms of their own devising which they may require for the purpose of conducting the count.

(2) One Scrutineer shall witness the sealing in public of the ballot

boxes at each polling place in accordance with Part III, Clause 6, of these rules.

(3) The Scrutineers shall as soon after the close of the first day's poll as may be convenient receive from the officials the ballot boxes used at the first day's poll, together with the keys thereof.

The Scrutineers shall provide a place for the safe keeping of these boxes and shall instruct the officials beforehand as to the place where they desire to receive custody thereof.

The Scrutineers, upon receipt of the boxes, shall, after satisfying themselves that all the seals are intact, deliver a receipt to each official for each box and its key. Such receipt shall specify the box identification number and shall certify that all seals are unbroken. The responsibility for the safe custody of these boxes shall thereafter remain with the Scrutineers.

(4) Immediately after the close of the second day's poll the Scrutineers shall transport the ballot boxes which are in their custody, together with the keys thereof, to the place appointed by the Scrutineers for the counting of votes (hereinafter called the counting chamber). They will there receive from the officials:

(a) One sealed and locked ballot box from each polling place containing the votes cast on the second day of the poll, together with the keys of such ballot boxes;

(b) The returns of used, unused and spoilt voting papers required under Part III of these rules. A separate return shall be made in respect of each of the four ballot boxes;

(c) Separate sealed packages, as required by Part III of these rules, ticketed to show the quantity and nature of the contents and the polling place from which they come, containing:

1. All surrendered voting passes;
2. All unused voting papers;
3. All spoilt voting papers;

(d) A record of duplicate voting passes from each place appointed for the election.

(5) The Scrutineers shall, before proceeding to count the votes, examine all ballot boxes and satisfy themselves that the seals thereof are intact and that the boxes show no signs of having been tampered with. Should the Scrutineers not be satisfied with the condition of any box, the attention of the officials and of the Secretary shall be drawn thereto and written records shall be made forthwith by the Scrutineers, before the opening of such box, of the number of the box and of its condition.

(6) All persons other than the Scrutineers and their authorized assistants shall withdraw from the counting chamber before the seals of any box are broken.

(7) The Scrutineers shall then proceed to count the number of voting papers in each ballot box and to check the contents of each such box with the officials' return made in respect of such box. Any difference between the contents and the return shall be noted on the return and the contents of the box in respect of which such a difference is discovered shall be kept separate from the contents of other boxes.

Should such difference be subsequently found to be such that it could in no circumstances affect the election of any candidate it may be ignored.

Should there be found to be a surplus of voting papers in any ballot

box as compared with the number of voting papers shown by the return made in respect of such box, and should such surplus be such as might affect the election of any candidate, the officials' voting list, the return, the surrendered voting passes, and the unused and spoilt papers shall be checked in order to ascertain the error, and the used voting papers shall be examined in order to ascertain whether all are properly embossed. Should the error not be ascertained the Scrutineers shall in their sole discretion decide as to the validity of the poll.

Should there be found to be a deficit of voting papers in the ballot box as compared with the number of voting papers shown in the return made in respect of such box, and should examination of the voting list, return, surrendered voting passes, unused and spoilt papers, and used voting papers not disclose any error, the Scrutineers shall assume that the missing voting papers were retained by the voters and not placed in the ballot box.

(8) The Scrutineers shall then count the number of votes that have been cast for each candidate and shall make a list thereof, and for this purpose they may at the expense of the Council obtain the assistance of a firm of Chartered Accountants to be agreed upon by the Council and the Scrutineers.

(9) The Scrutineers shall reject any voting paper which is not signed as prescribed by Land Regulation XVIII. They shall further have power in their own discretion to reject any voting paper which they consider does not clearly disclose the intention of the voter.

(10) The Scrutineers shall immediately on completion of the count furnish the Secretary with a list signed by themselves declaring the names of the nine Ratepayers who have the greatest number of votes.

Such list shall in addition show:

The number of votes cast for each candidate.

The number of invalid voting papers contained in the ballot boxes.

The number of valid voting papers contained in the ballot boxes.

(11) Upon receipt of the result of the poll from the Scrutineers the Secretary shall forthwith arrange for the publication thereof.

(12) The Scrutineers and their authorized assistants shall not disclose the particulars of any voting paper to any person not authorized to be present at the count. The Scrutineers shall warn their assistants accordingly.

(13) The Secretary shall have all voting papers destroyed as soon as shall be convenient after the declaration of the result of the poll, and until they are so destroyed shall not grant to anyone access thereto other than the Scrutineers. Instructions shall be given by the Secretary for the disposal of the officials' returns and voting lists, voting passes and all other papers and documents used in the election and the count.

(14) The Secretary shall take charge of the empty ballot boxes on completion of the count. The Secretary and the officials shall throughout the count remain within call in order that they may be available to the Scrutineers for consultation or for the giving of information.

By order,  
G. GODFREY PHILLIPS,  
Secretary.

Council Chamber,  
Shanghai, November 11, 1936.

#### Return of Communicable Diseases.

Reported during the week ending Saturday, mid-night, November 7, 1936.	Foreigners*		Chinese†	
	Cases notified	Deaths registered	Cases notified	Deaths registered
Smallpox	1	0	2	0
Scarlet Fever	1	0	8	0
Diphtheria	6	1	9	2
Cerebrospinal Fever	1	0	0	0
Tuberculosis	1	0	13	13
Cholera	0	0	0	0
Typhoid Fever	3	0	16	14
Paratyphoid Fever	0	0	0	0
Amoebic Dysentery	3	0	0	0
Bacillary Dysentery	4	0	10	2
Plague	0	0	0	0
Beri-beri	0	0	1	1
Influenza	2	0	1	0
Malaria	3	0	8	2
Measles	0	0	2	1
Total Deaths from all Causes	5		286	

\* Foreigners residing within Settlement limits and on Outlying Municipal Roads (Estimated Population 39,242).

† Chinese residing within Settlement limits and on Outlying Municipal Roads (Estimated Population 1,141,727).

#### NOTIFICATION No. 4760.

#### TAVERN AND RESTAURANT (WITH LIQUEUR) LICENCES.

NOTICE is hereby given that the following amendments in licence conditions will be effective from January 1, 1937.

1.—Condition No. 18 of the Tavern Licence and Condition No. 19 of the Restaurant (with Alcoholic Refreshment at Meals only) Licence are amended to read as follows:—

"That no lodgers be received into the establishment."

2.—Condition No. 20 of the Tavern Licence and Condition No. 21 of the Restaurant (with Alcoholic Refreshment at Meals only) Licence are amended to read as follows:—

"That no thieves, disreputable persons, revolutionists, anarchists, plotters against the Government of China, political offenders or men wanted by the Chinese Government shall knowingly be permitted to visit or assemble in the premises, or deposit any goods therein, and that immediate information be given to the Police if any persons herein named are found on the premises."

3.—Condition No. 22 of the Tavern Licence and Condition No. 24 of the Restaurant (with Alcoholic Refreshment at Meals only) Licence are amended to read as follows:—

"That no opium smoking be permitted on the premises, and that the licensee shall immediately notify the Police of any customer found to be smoking opium."

4.—Condition No. 23 of the Tavern Licence and Condition No. 25 of the Restaurant (with Alcoholic Refreshment at Meals only) Licence are amended to read as follows:—

"That customers carrying firearms or other dangerous weapons be immediately reported to the Police."

5.—Condition No. 8 of the Tavern Licence is amended to read as follows:—

"That the premises be closed at 2 a.m. and not reopened until 6 a.m."

By order,  
G. GODFREY PHILLIPS,  
Secretary.

Council Chamber,  
Shanghai, November 5, 1936.

**S.M.C. ECONOMIES**

The recommendations of the small Economy Committee of the Shanghai Municipal Council, as reliably disclosed in yesterday's issue of this journal, have, of course, yet to be discussed by the Council. Whether or not they are adopted, or amended before adoption, remains to be seen, and they will also, no doubt, be the subject of discussion and recommendation by the Staff Association of Council employees. Taking the main features of the proposals as reported in this journal as being correct, and we have every reason to believe that they are, the economies to be effected would appear to be conceived on reasonable lines. If a saving of about \$1,000,000 annually is possible, the effort will be really worthwhile, although it is human nature to expect that the Council's personnel will not be enthusiastic at the prospect. The chief instrument of this considerable economy, it is recommended, should be an eight per cent. reduction in the salaries of all employees of the Council excepting those who are only earning \$100 or less per mensem. This is not, of course, a very heavy cut; although married employees who are earning comparatively small salaries will feel it most, while those officials who are earning very large salaries will not suffer much hardship. It is in the matter of the higher officials that the public has always thought that the Council has been too generous in the past; it may not be possible to make any great change with the present incumbents of posts but we think it should be the future policy of the Council that its higher officers should be content with somewhat smaller salaries than are being paid at present.

It is understood that the Economy Committee proposes to engage locally as many employees as possible as vacancies occur. This might have been done to a greater extent hitherto not only in the interests of economy but in the general interests of the local community as a whole. To bring in men from abroad, if it is at all possible to fill posts locally, seems injurious to local interests. We have good local schools, supported by the Municipal Council, and the young people they turn out should be able to secure employment locally if they so desire. It is recognized, of course, that certain posts must be filled from overseas but this idea has been somewhat overdone.

There are many other points which could be commented upon, but, pending the official publication of the full report, which has been promised by the Council, it is perhaps better to wait. In the matter of home leave and passages and certain other matters, it has to be remembered that the Council has definite contractual obligations to perform to its present staff, and we are sure that not even economy-seeking ratepayers would countenance any

breach of faith. We do think it is a good plan to get the Council's salaries on to a Chinese dollar basis, provided that is done at a just rate of conversion. Of course, no-one likes this "pay-cut" business, but if it is done without hardship it will, in the Council's case, conform to the majority opinion of the ratepayers.



7612  
16 " "

Jan 2  
41

17525

## Economy Committee Will Recommend Reduction Of 8 Per Cent. In Salaries

Proposed Money-Saving Moves In Shanghai Municipal Council Staff Reported Not To Be As Drastic As Early Rumours Had Indicated

### TERMS OF SERVICE OF PRESENT STAFF SAID NOT VITALLY ALTERED

Rumours regarding the proposals for drastic economies and salary cuts in all Shanghai Municipal Council departments were practically set at rest with reliable information obtained by "The Shanghai Sunday Times" yesterday.

At eight per cent. reduction in the salaries of all employees of the S.M.C. has been recommended.

The present system of exchange compensation for employees engaged abroad would be abolished, under the Committee's recommendations.

Municipal employees, however, with the exception of those living in quarters owned or leased by the Council, will be required to pay rates and taxes, if the Council approves.

It is understood that there will be very little alteration in the terms of agreements of present employees, particularly those engaged abroad, it being proposed to continue long leave, medical benefits and marriage allowances. The terms of appointment of future employees, however, will probably be materially altered.

Working for many weeks in the strictest secrecy and going through the cost of each department of the Municipal Council with an eye to saving the cost of administration wherever possible, the Economy Committee, consisting of Messrs. C. S. Franklin, W. J. Keswick and G. E. Mitchell, have been engaged on one of the most difficult and unpopular tasks allotted to any group of residents. They have now completed their report which will be submitted to the Council for final decision.

Since it was first known that the Committee had been appointed and the nature of their task was learned, considerable anxiety was felt among members of the staff of the S.M.C. All manner of rumours were circulated, reports of drastic cuts in salaries, wholesale reduction in staff and the abolition of privileges were bruited about. These rumours resulted in a meeting of a large percentage of the Chinese staff on Friday night and recent meetings of the Foreign Staff Association of the S.M.C. have been held to consider the future position of employees.

Yesterday, a representative of "The Shanghai Sunday Times" was reliably informed that nothing of a really drastic nature was contemplated by the Economy Committee. A small reduction in salary had been recommended, amounting to eight per cent., but in the broader aspect present employees of the S.M.C. were not to be asked to suffer unduly in the Council's drive for economy.

#### To Save \$1,000,000

As the result of the recommendations of the Committee an approximate saving of \$1,000,000 per annum in Municipal administration was anticipated, but this saving would be spread over all employees and no one particular section would bear the burden.

When reviewing the general situation of employees and the obligations of the Council in respect of contracts and appointments, the Committee decided;

that economies of a lasting nature could be made not so much in respect of present employees, but with an eye to the future. Providing the Council approves, there will be, in the not distant future, a reclassification of employees with a view to engaging more municipal servants locally, obviating the necessity for home leave and passage money and repatriation allowances.

At the present time, Council employees engaged abroad are entitled to home leave every five years with full pay and passage money. In future there will be certain modifications in terms of appointment, but those who are at present in Council employ will, providing the Committee's recommendations are approved, continue to enjoy their home leave privileges.

#### Exchange Compensation

Two items have proved costly propositions to the Council in recent years. Exchange compensation and repatriation allowances have added considerably to the financial burdens and responsibilities of the Settlement administration. When the exchange rate between the tael and the pound sterling was so unfavourable to foreign employees of the S.M.C. the Council arranged for exchange compensation to assist employees going on leave, those who had to remit money abroad, and those who were retiring on pension. At the present time an exchange compensation based on a tael at 2½ is paid on a portion of foreigners' salaries, pensions and repatriation allowances. The Committee proposes to abolish this with the sanction of the Council, particularly in view of the fact that the tael has been abolished and that there is every indication that the dollar has become stabilized.

In future it is proposed to base all salaries on the Chinese dollar at the rate prevailing to-day, all salaries being fixed in Chinese dollars with no exchange compensation.

Generally speaking, there will be no change in the retiring allowances of present employees entitled to such and the present system of superannuation will be continued, except for the exchange compensation proviso.

#### Superannuation Rate

Regarding superannuation, however, it is learned that the Committee proposes that the Council only add five per cent. to the employee's five per cent. up to five years' of service, thereafter the present rate of 10 per cent. will be added by the Council. This, of course, if approved by the Council, will not affect present employees with five years or more service.

Married employees who are at present enjoying certain medical and married benefits stand to lose nothing if the Committee's report is adopted, but those who join subsequent to the adoption of the recommendations will be placed in a different category.

#### Rates And Taxes

One important recommendation is that applying to the payment of rates and taxes, it being considered desirable by the Committee that all municipal employees, excepting those occupying quarters owned or leased by the S.M.C., should contribute their share to the municipal treasury.

So far as the Chinese staff is concerned, many of whom are in receipt of salaries of less than \$100, it is learned that the Committee proposes that the eight per cent. reduction shall not apply, unless they are in receipt of more than \$100, when certain salary adjustments will be made.

In a general way the Committee proposes, by the establishment of a new classification for future employees, to engage as many new employees locally as vacancies occur, these being appointed on terms which differ largely from those of present employees engaged from abroad.



57

702

Translation of extracts from Russian daily newspaper  
"NOVY PUT", November 28, 1936, published in Shanghai  
(706 Avenue Joffre, Apartment 1), - Editor Mr. P.A. Ballod.

... "According to the new rules Russian employees of  
the S.M.C. proceeding on long leave are entitled to free  
passage to Vladivostok! Other foreigners receive  
passage money to London and the Japanese employees - to  
Kobe."

"According to our information Russian employees of  
the S.M.C. intend to apply for abolition of this rather  
strange decision of the Council according to them free  
passage to Vladivostok, because it is not only impracticable  
but is also marked with a touch of irony. 'Would you not  
like to receive passage to Vladivostok?' will a smart  
Russian sergeant be asked when time has come for him to  
apply for long leave. What can he say? He was formerly a  
'White' officer and Stalin's concentration camps with forced  
labour have long been waiting for him."

30 NOV. 1936

CP

MB  
1936

File  
11/28/36

Translation from Russian daily newspaper "NOVOSIBIRSKAYA DZHENKA," November 23, 1936, published in Shanghai (620 Avenue Sooh)- Editor Mr. A. Chilikin.

**MUNICIPAL EMPLOYEES DECIDED TO DEMAND  
THEIR RIGHTS TO THE END!**

Municipal Council's decision to adopt the report of the Economy Committee regarding 8% cut in salaries, abolition of exchange compensation and interest on superannuation fund, as well as other reductions has caused a stir among the municipal employees.

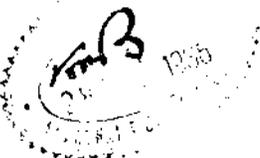
It was reported yesterday that the Municipal Employee's Association had applied for legal advice. K. G. Macdonald and J. G. Jones, former secretary of the Municipal Council, are reported to have been engaged by the Association as advisers.

Members of the Police force, however, have refrained from joining this action of the Association, but have applied to their seniors for permission to seek legal advice.

We are informed that members of the Police force are not very much excited by the 8% cut in salaries, but that they object to other changes including those affecting leaves.

They are particularly worried by the possibility of further cuts and reductions and therefore they intend to seek legal advice.

It remains to be seen whether the municipal employees' discontent over the proposed reform is of a temporary character, or will lead to complications.



Translation of extracts from editorial  
article of the NOVOSTI DNIA dated  
November 27, 1936. (Editor: V.A. Chilikin.  
620 Avenue Joffre)

7612  
28 " 26

Commenting on the report of the Economy Committee adopted by the Shanghai Municipal Council on November 25, the "Novosti Dnia" in the editorial article entitled "NECESSARY ECONOMY" makes the following remarks:-

"Taking into consideration that the majority of the municipal employees of Russian nationality are not citizens of the U.S.S.R., it would be more expedient to accord them the same privileges as their West European colleagues enjoy in respect of long leave".....

"As regards the proposed cut in salaries it should be borne in mind that even after the introduction of the reduced scale of salaries, municipal employees will receive remuneration which under present circumstances should be considered sufficiently high."

"Most of the objection to the plan in question comes on the part of the municipal employees who are citizens of Anglo-Saxon countries and the possibility of their resignation is being discussed."

"We would consider such decision on their part inexpedient as they can hardly expect to obtain such high remuneration in their respective countries. If the rumours regarding the possible resignations are intended to bring pressure to bear upon the Municipal Council, we do not think that this is a good method. There are in Shanghai so many qualified workers in all fields of activity that the vacancies can be filled immediately. "

"On the whole the plan of the municipal Council is marked by features of great practical expedience and is quite fair under present conditions."

Handwritten initials "KMB" in a circular stamp.

Handwritten initials "JMB" and "27/11".

D-7613

FM. 2  
G 45M-3-10

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special branch

REPORT

Date March 13, 1937.

Subject National Salvation movement Propaganda

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang

Forwarded by

*J. Boyne D.S.I.*

I beg to forward herewith one copy of a mimeographed handbill issued recently by the Shanghai various Circles National Salvation Federation, bearing on a propaganda movement in connection with a memorial service for the men who lost their lives in Suiyuan.

It is reported that members of local national salvation organizations are contemplating holding a memorial service on March 14, 1937, and are applying to the Chinese Authorities for permission to hold the function.

The definite time and venue has not yet been decided and instructions to this effect will not be released by the directors of these organizations until the last moment.

*Sih Tse-liang*

*CHIV*

C. D. I.

D. C. (Special branch)

*Sih*

*Dr. Kung Chi*

*Dr. (Japanese)*

*Sih?*

*1373*



## TRANSLATION

General principles for propaganda purposes in connection with the memorial service for those officers and men who lost their lives in the war against foreign aggression in Suiyuan.

- 1) The existence of the Republic of China depends upon resistance to aggression in Suiyuan.
  - a. The loss of Suiyuan will lead to the annexation by aggressors of inner Mongolia and the territory north and south of the Yellow River.
  - b. Suiyuan abounds in mineral resources and its soil is very fertile. If Suiyuan is lost to China, Japan will be able to satisfy her desires for sources of raw material.
  - c. The aim of the Japanese in their invasion of Suiyuan is to make the five northern provinces independent of China and to establish the so-called "Dan xuan Empire."
- 2) The implications of resistance to aggression in Suiyuan.
  - a. Victories in Suiyuan deal a blow to the ambition of the enemy.
  - b. The resistance to aggression in Suiyuan rouses the people to a sense of duty towards the state and encourages the people and the government to recover the lost territory.
  - c. The resistance to aggression in Suiyuan cures Chinese officials of the disease "fearing Japan."
  - d. The resistance to aggression in Suiyuan accelerates the unification of the country.
  - e. The resistance to aggression in Suiyuan will enhance the position of China in the family of nations.
  - f. The resistance to aggression in Suiyuan has brought about a change in the cabinet of the Japanese government and has caused bandit and Manchurian troops to return to the Chinese government folds.
- 3) Mistaken ideas of the resistance to aggression in Suiyuan.
  - a. The resistance in Suiyuan should not be ~~regarded~~ regarded as a local affair.
  - b. The invasion of Suiyuan should not be regarded as being made by Manchurian and bandit troops.
  - c. The resistance to aggression in Suiyuan should not stop at the capture of ~~Kailingmiao~~. Continued resistance should be offered until six millions in ~~Manchuria~~ are recovered.
  - d. No final victory has been gained in Suiyuan. Only slight successes have been registered.

- 4) The tendency of the enemy to heavy invasion of China's territory.
  - a. The enemy is concentrating his and Manchurian troops in Northern Chahar in preparation for another big drive.
  - b. The enemy is forming false communist organs in Peiping and Hankow with the object of creating disturbances in order to compel the Chinese government to fall in with the Japanese plan for an alliance against communism.
  - c. The Japanese are spreading false rumours for the purpose of sowing dissension among the Chinese and of weakening the national salvation movement.
  - d. As a preliminary to the invasion of China by force, the Japanese are sending economic missions to the country to invade China financially.
  
- 5) How to commemorate the death of warriors killed while resisting aggression in Suiyuan.
  - a. We must extend the resistance to aggression in Suiyuan and recover all the lost territories.
  - b. The people of the country should demand of the government the mobilization of the troops for war with Japan.
  - c. The people should demand of the government the suspension of negotiations conducted in a way detrimental to the interests of the nation.
  - d. The people should demand of the government the rights to hold meetings, to form organizations and the freedom of speech and the press.
  - e. Drives for contributions to funds for the encouragement of the troops in Suiyuan should be continued and more trips to the front to comfort the soldiers organized.
  - f. All movements aiming at the support of the troops in Suiyuan and the salvation of the nation should be ~~further~~ fostered and the government urged to adopt a policy of resistance to Japan.

In conclusion, if we can mobilize the whole country, for war with Japan, the final victory will surely be ours. Japan has only limited financial resources and her military equipment and technique are poor. The number of troops Japan can send to China in case of war is not large. Most of the Japanese are opposed to war as a means of invading other people's territory. But the most important factor that decides the war in favour of China is the strong determination of the Chinese people to resist aggression to the end.

The Shanghai Various Circles National  
Salvation Federation  
March 9, 1937.  
(Published by the Vocational Circles  
National Salvation Association)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S. I. Special Branch ~~8763X~~ 7612

REPORT

Date March 1, 19 37. 37

Subject Cultural Circles Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign  
Support Association - meeting.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by J. Boyle D.S.I.

Seven committee members of the "Cultural Circles Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Support Association" held a meeting in their office at 500 Rue Lafayette, between 5 p.m. and 6.30 p.m. February 27. Chen Chi-zung (陳齊成), committee member of the Shanghai Educational Association, and member of the Advisory Committee, S.K.C., who presided, reported that since its formation on November 19, 1936, a total of \$43,914.46 had been raised in support of the Suiyuan troops. It was decided to remit \$10,000 to Suiyuan for the benefit of the distressed people there.

1937

*Kao Yen-ken*  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S.1, Special Branch ~~XXXX~~

REPORT

Date December 30, 1936.

Subject ..... Alleged Order of local Kuomintang Regarding Collection of Funds  
..... in Aid of the Suiyuan Troops.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken

Forwarded by

*Chaochao, A. G.*

In connection with the attached article appearing in the Shanghai Times dated December 28, 1936, regarding the recent issue of a circular notice by the local Kuomintang to local public bodies referring to the raising of funds in support of the Suiyuan troops, enquiries made at the local Kuomintang Headquarters, Fang Ling Jao, off Route Ghiai, have failed to confirm the report.

The local Kuomintang and the Shanghai City Government have in mind the introduction of a uniform system of collecting subscriptions from the general public in aid of the Suiyuan troops, so that they can exercise control over all contributions, but so far nothing has been formulated.

*Dist.  
30/12*

*Kao Yen-ken*

D. S. I.

*K. I. V. & super Colm*

D. C. (Special Branch).

*Noted  
Jb's*



18126

. . . .  
 All societies have been informed  
 by the Municipal Kuomintang that  
none may go on collecting funds to  
aid the loyal provincial Govern-  
ment of Suiyuan in its war with  
the insurgents. What money has  
 been gathered must be at once  
 turned over to the Party, and an  
 accounting must be made of money  
 already forwarded to Suiyuan. For  
 no cause whatsoever may any  
 society in the future solicit dona-  
 tions directly. It may apply to the  
 Kuomintang if it wants to start  
 a drive for funds for a worthy  
 cause, and the Party will loan some  
 of its own workers to go around  
 making the collections.

2182  
28/2

P.A.

Any confirmation of such  
as when?



S.I.  
207

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. \_\_\_\_\_

S.1, Special Branch

7613

REPORT

Date December 31, 1936. 37

Subject..... Chi Siu Middle School for Girls, Chapei, stages theatrical performance in the Pootung Guild on December 30.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken

Forwarded by

*Cham... K.S.I.*

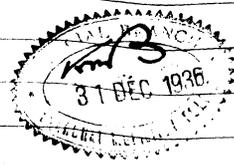
Under the auspices of the Chi Siu (改考) Middle School for Girls, 258 East Paoshing Road, Chapei, a play entitled "The Miser" also known as "L'Avare" was staged in the auditorium of the Pootung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII. between 7.30 p.m. and 10.30 p.m. December 30. About 600 persons attended. No untoward incident took place.

*2/3/37  
3/4/37*

*Kao Yen-ken*

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7613  
S.1, Special Branch 12 36

REPORT

Date December 30, 1936.

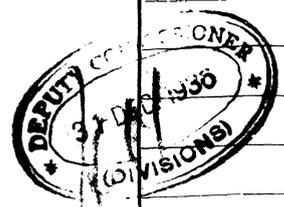
Subject Chi Siu Middle School for Girls, Chapel, to stage theatrical performance in the Pootung Guild on December 30

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. Moore

With reference to the proposed theatrical performance to be staged in the Pootung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII (Chengtou Road District) between 7 p.m. and 9 p.m. December 30, to raise funds in support of the Suiyuan troops, the promoters of the entertainment have notified Police Headquarters by letter, (attached), that they do not propose applying for a licence to hold the entertainment as they have obtained from other sources the necessary funds for which the entertainment was to be originally held.

The promoters, however, wish to carry out the performance as scheduled, admission to which will be free of charge.

Although the play "A Miser" (悭吝人) appears to contain nothing of a political or objectionable nature, the persons responsible, Zee Shi-zien (徐希廉) and Ching Sing-pao (敬新甫), have been warned at Police Headquarters to refrain from introducing anything of a political or objectionable nature during its performance.



*D.S.I. Moore*  
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

D.C. (DIN)

*Dist:*  
S.O.A.

*Cheng to Li*



*S.I. D.B.R. 3/12*

*D.B.R. 3/12*

Translation of letter received from the Chi Sieu Girls  
School, on December 30.

-----  
December 29, 1936.

To the Special Branch, S.M.C.

Sometime ago we decided to hold an  
entertainment meeting on December 30 in the Pootung  
Fellow Countrymen's Association for the purpose of  
raising funds for our Self-Control Society. The  
necessary funds have now been obtained from other  
sources, we write to inform you that we wish to  
withdraw our application for a licence to hold the  
meeting on December 30.

Chi Sieu Girls' School.

East Faoshing Road & N. Szechuen Road.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch ~~XXXXX~~

REPORT

Date. December 29, 1936.

Subject. Raising of funds in support of the Suiyuan troops - Chi Siu Middle School for Girls, Chapei, to stage theatrical performances in the Pootung Guild on December 30.

Made by. D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by. Chenover W.S.J.

The Chi Siu (沈秀) Middle School for Girls, 258 East Paoshing Road, Chapei, is arranging to stage theatrical performances in the Pootung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII (Chengtu Road District), between 7 p.m. and 9 p.m. December 30. 1,000 admission tickets priced at \$1 and \$0.50 each are being sold through the efforts of the students of the school. It is the intention of the school to donate the proceeds from the sale of the tickets, minus expenses, to the funds in support of the Suiyuan troops.

The programme will consist of a play entitled "A Miser" (窮人), which has been scrutinized and appears to contain nothing of a political or objectionable nature.

*Call up the Head of work in political activities in the Summer. Carry to play a report*

*Kao Yen-ken*  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch). *Dick*

*S.O.A.*



*S.I.*  
*SBR*

*Chengtu*

*SBR 29/12*

*29/12*

File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch ~~XXXXX~~ <sup>7613</sup>

REPORT

Date December 28, 1936. <sup>28 12 36</sup>

Subject Raising of Funds for Suiyuan Troops - Concert held in the Chinese Chamber of Commerce on December 27.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by *Quinn B-1*

Under the auspices of the "Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Consolation & Red Cross Services Committee", a concert was held in the Chinese Chamber of Commerce auditorium, North Soochow Road, between 2.30 p.m. and 7 p.m. and between 8 p.m. and 11.30 p.m. December 27. About 900 persons attended. No untoward incident occurred.

It is estimated that about \$400 was raised through the sale of admission tickets. The money will be donated to the funds for the support of the Suiyuan troops.

*JBR 28/12*

*Kao Yen-ken*  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).



FILE  
*JBR 28/12*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. Misc. 477/36

West Hongkew Station,

REPORT

Date 28th Dec. 1936.

Subject Orchestra Selections in the Chinese Chamber of Commerce.

Made by D.S.I. Saiclus

Forwarded by Inspector [Signature]

Sir,

C.D.S. 155 reports that between 2.00 p.m. and 7.00 p.m. 27/12/36 and 8.00 p.m. and 11.30 p.m. 27/12/36, about 900 persons attended the Shanghai Orchestra Selections given in the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, North Szechow Road.

The price of tickets were as follows:-

1st class	\$1.00.
2nd "	30.50.
3rd "	\$0.30.

Mr. Wong Lau King (王老明) conducted the Orchestra.

The proceeds from sale of tickets were given to the soldiers in Suiyuan for the work done in suppressing bandits.

No untoward incident occurred.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

[Signature]

D. S. I.

D.D.O. "C" Div.

Officer i/c.

Special Branch.

S.I.  
D.S.I.  
887/6

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7613

S.I., Special branch

REPORT

Date Dec 26, 1936

Subject: Raising of funds for Suiyuan Troops - concert arranged in the Chinese Chamber of Commerce on December 27.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by J. Coyne D.S.I.

The "Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Consolation & Red Cross Services Committee", Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road, is arranging to hold a concert in the Chinese Chamber of Commerce auditorium, North Soochow Road, on the afternoon and evening of Dec. 27. Admission tickets priced at \$1.00, \$0.50 and \$0.30 each are on sale in the Lih Pao office, 289 Kiukian Road, and the "Livelihood" Bookstore, Lane 384, 4 Soochow Road.

The proceeds from the sale of these tickets will be donated to the funds for the support of the Suiyuan troops.

The following is the programme :-

1. Western music.
2. Chinese music.
3. Harmonica music.
4. Singing of songs by choruses.

Kao Yen-ken  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Dish  
D.C.

Wong Kwong-kew

JBR 26/12

DC  
26 DEC 1936



S.I.  
JBR

26/12

FORM NO. 3  
6. 404. 1. 36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
File No. REGISTRY  
No. S. B. 7613  
2-37

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 24, 1936

Subject "Extraordinary Period Mutual Aid Society"

Made by D.I. Sih Tse-liang

Forwarded by

*[Signature]*

*DBR  
24/12*

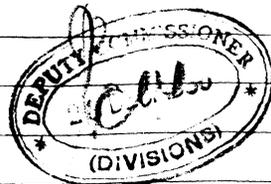
The Extraordinary Period Mutual Aid Society (非常時期互助會), which was formed on November 30, 1936, with an office in the Shang Wen Company, Ltd., 237-246 Wen miao Road, has practically ceased to function owing to lack of support. Apart from the inaugural meeting of the body, no other activities have been carried out by the promoter, who is also the manager of the Shang Wen Company, Ltd.

*Sih Tse liang*

D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

DC (D.V)



*FILE  
DBR 2572*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 2613

B. D. 2613

S.1, Special Branch 28/11/36

REPORT

Date: December 2, 1936.

Subject: Extraordinary Period Mutual Aid Society, -  
new body formed.

Made by: D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by: *Chen cone 259*

Twenty members of the Young Men's Lecturing Group Society held a meeting in their office, Chung Hwa Road, at 3 p.m. November 30, 1936, and decided to form a new body styled the "Extraordinary Period Mutual Aid Society (非常時期互助會) for the purpose of mutual assistance. The following resolutions were discussed and passed :-

1. That a fund be raised to be donated to Chinese troops in Suiyuan.
2. That a special group be organized to visit shops and request shop owners to promote the sale of national products.

To include Settlement 2/12

The principal promoter of this organization is Wong Nai-chih (王乃吉) who is the manager of the Shang Wen (商文) Company, Ltd., 237-246 Wen Miao Road, where a temporary office of the Society has been established. The primary object of this organization is to promote the business of the Shang Wen Co. Ltd. The society has no political motives.

If likely to be effective call him up a few times maybe about 2. No visits groups are desired in it Settlement MB

No application has been made by the promoter to the local Chinese Authorities for registration.

*Sih Tse-liang*  
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

S.1.  
*Sih Tse-liang*  
2/12

Form No. 3  
C. 25,000-1-34  
KYK/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S.1, Special Branch ~~XXXX~~ 7613

REPORT

Date December 22 1936

Subject (in full) Chinese Buddhists' Association to train monks in nursing knowledge.

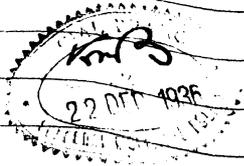
Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by *[Signature]*

Under the auspices of the Chinese Buddhists' Association, 480 Hart Road, forty young monks have been selected locally to form a "Disastrous Areas Nursing Group" (災區救護團). On the morning of December 22, these monks were issued with uniforms and identification numbers, in the Ling San Dzu (靈山寺), a temple on Fuh Zuan Dong Ka (復善堂街), Nantao.

They will be sent to Ningpo to be trained together with monks from other localities in nursing knowledge.

*[Signature]*  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).



*[Handwritten marks]*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7613

S.I., Special Branch ~~XXXXX~~ 2 36

REPORT

Date December 21, 1936.

Subject Support of National Troops in Suiyuan.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken

Forwarded by

*Signature*

Pootung Y.M.C.A. members conduct drive for funds

On December 20, ten members of the Chinese Y.M.C.A. at Pootung solicited contributions in support of the Suiyuan troops from pedestrians at Lan Nyl Doo, Pootung.

Between 7 p.m. and 11 p.m. December 20, the Pootung Chinese Y.M.C.A. Choral Society and several public bodies affiliated with the Pootung Y.M.C.A. sponsored a vaudeville entertainment in the Chinese Y.M.C.A. Labour Village, Police Station Road, Pootung, for the purpose of raising funds from the sale of admission tickets.

Red Swastika Society - Chapei Office establishes class of nurses

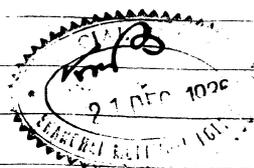
The Chapei Office of the Red Swastika Society is operating a class of nurses on its premises, 62 Tien Tung An Road, Chapei, commencing from December 21. There are fourteen students. The course will cover a period of three weeks. According to the arrangements, these nurses on completing the course will be sent to Suiyuan.

*237  
2/12*

*Kao Yen-ken*

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 2771

S. I., Special Branch ~~2771~~ 7613

REPORT

Date December 23<sup>23/12</sup> 36

Subject Support of National Troops in Suiyuan - 5th District Cigarette  
Factory Workers' Union issues handbill.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by *Chiu-koong P.S.I.*

Apart from conducting a drive for contributions in aid of the Suiyuan troops among the workers of the Yee Taoong Cigarette Factories, Footung, the 5th District Cigarette Factory Workers' Union, 78 Lan Nyi Doo Road, Footung, has been distributing copies of a handbill (copy attached).

The handbill states that "X" nation is utilizing Chinese traitors and bandits to invade and occupy the Chinese territory at Suiyuan by means of aeroplanes, big guns, explosives and poison gas and finally urges the workers to contribute money in support of the Chinese troops.

*2137  
23/12*

*Kao Yen-ken*  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
FILE NO. REC. 5.  
B. D. 7613  
36

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 16, 1936.

Subject Support of National Troops in Suiyuan.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken

Forwarded by J. Boyne D.S.I.

Chinese Chamber of Commerce issues circular notice

On December 15 the Chinese Chamber of Commerce issued a circular notice to local trade associations instructing that members should economise in celebrating the coming New Year festival and donate the sum saved to the funds in aid of the Suiyuan troops.

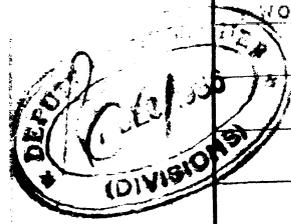
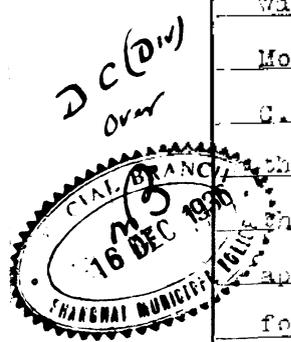
Red Cross Society of China - to purchase motor cars for the benefit of Red Cross services in Suiyuan

Under the auspices of the Red Cross Society of China, 836 Sinza Road, the Chung Hwa National Roads Construction Society, 70 Rue Amiral Courbet, and the Disaster Relief Federation of various local Benevolent Societies, 35 Yunnan Road, a meeting of representatives of local motor car traders was held in the Chinese Y.M.C.A. Building, 123 Boulevard de Montigny, between 6 p.m. and 7.30 p.m. December 15. Dr. C.T. Jong, ex-Minister of Foreign Affairs, and Chairman of the National Roads Construction Society, presided. During the proceedings, nine persons including the following were appointed to serve on a "Motor Vehicles Purchasing Committee" for the purpose of purchasing motor vehicles for Red Cross work in Suiyuan :-

- Mr. B.M. Smith of the Mark L. Moody Wagon, Inc. U.S.A., 80 Avenue Edward VII.
- Mr. H.J. Miles of the General Motors (China), Cathay Mansions Building, 265 Rue Bourgeat.
- Mr. J.U. Crose of the Ford Motor Export Company, 244 Hamilton House, 170 Kianese Road.
- Mr. Friedman of the China Motors, Fed. Inc. U.S.A., 702 Bubbling Well Road.

Great Road Society (Preparatory Office) establishes training classes for nurses

The Great Road Society (大馬路社) has established



FILE  
837  
712

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject..... - 2 -

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

two training classes for nurses, one in its office, 3rd floor, 300 Nanking Road, and the second in the Tseng Hwa (程華) Primary School, 500 Hai Chen Road, Chongoi.

The Great Road Society was established in July, 1935, with the object of promoting the cultural and national defence movement. It is still in the course of formation.

The following are the principal promoters :-

Loh Tsing-zai (羅定才), a committee member of the Nyl Zoe (Ants' Club), Room 429 Continental Emporium Building, Nanking Road.

Huang Ching-wai (黃擎煥), a staff employee of the Sales Department of the Commercial Press.

Hsu Siao-tien (許嘯天), a teacher in the Yoch Tsing Middle School, Kiangwan.

"31 Suiyuan Support Movement Fostering Committee" of the Citizens' Federation - propaganda postponed owing to the Sian Incident

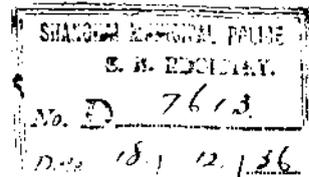
The scheduled propaganda campaign in favour of the "31 Suiyuan Support Movement" sponsored by the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation, to be carried out by local theatrical players on December 14 and 15 (Vide Special Branch Report dated December 11, 1936) were postponed indefinitely owing to the Sian Incident.

Kao Yen-ken

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

3817  
1/2



November 18, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Sin Wan Pao, Shun Pao and other local newspapers publish the following telegraphic reports :-

#### THE OPERATIONS AGAINST SUIYUAN PROVINCE

According to a telegram from Shining, about 4,000 men of the bandit forces under Wang Ying (王英), Li Shou Sin (李守信) and Ying rao Shan (殷宝山) made four unsuccessful attacks on the Government forces at Hung Kuo Er Du (红格渡口) on the night of November 15 under cover of more than 20 field guns. At 9 a.m. November 16, about 400 bandit infantry, under cover of heavy bombing by about 13 enemy aeroplanes, made a sudden attack on the right wing of the Suiyuan defence forces but were repulsed with great loss. Among the dead left behind by the invaders were one regimental commander of cavalry and 7 battalion commanders and junior officers of the bandit and "Manchukuo" forces.

From the night of November 15 to the morning of November 16, the puppet forces continued their bombardment of the Government forces at Taoling and Hung Kuo Er Du (红格渡口). Concrete evidence has been secured showing that the "Manchukuo" and bandit forces are being directed by military officers of a certain nation. Many unexploded bombs dropped by the enemy aeroplanes bear the insignia of a certain nation and the name of the factories wherein they were manufactured.

The soldiers of a certain nation at Zangtu (张德) have been secretly transferred to other regions, and are busily engaged in transporting military supplies. Most of them wear bandit uniforms. They are being dispatched to Shangtu (商都) to take part in the invasion of Suiyuan.

At 2 p.m. November 17, General Chiang Kia Shek, President of the Executive Yuan and Chairman of the Military Affairs Commission, left LoYang for Taiyuan by aeroplane in company with his Aide-de-Camp, General Chien Ta Chung, and was welcomed by Marshal Yen Hsi Shan at Taiyuan.

#### Activities of Local Public Bodies

Mr. Wang Hsiao Lai, Chairman of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, and Mr. Doo Yuet Sen, Chairman of the Shanghai District Association, held a meeting at 5 p.m. yesterday (venue not given) with Messrs. Yu Ya Ching, Chien Sin Ts (钱树之), Zing Zung Ching (秦宗卿), Chen Kwang Poo (陈光甫), Chin Jen Ziang (金晋祥), Ling Kong Hou (林廓侯), Nyi Ngau Sung (严浩声) and many other prominent merchants. Mr. Wang Hsiao Lai was in the chair.

The following resolutions were passed:-

(1) That the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, the Shanghai District Association and the Chinese Red Cross Association jointly form a Committee to be known as "The Committee to Send Consolation and Aid to the Officers and Men engaged in Bandit Suppression in Suiyuan Province".

November 18, 1936.

Morning Translation.

(2) That Mr. Hsu Chi Chin ( 侯奇辰 ), Mr. Liu Hung Sung ( 刘洪生 ), Dr. C.T. Wang, Dr. Yen Fch Ching ( 颜福庆 ), Mr. Li Foh Sung ( 李福生 ), Mr. Nyi Ngau Sung and 19 others be appointed to the new Committee.

(3) That a large fund be raised for the officers and men at the front.

(4) That the Bank of China, the Bank of Communications, the Shanghai Commercial & Savings Bank and seven other banks, the Foh Yuen Native Bank ( 福源银行 ) and two other native banks be authorized to receive contributions from the public.

(5) That Messrs. Chen Kwang Poo, Doo Yuet Sen and five others be appointed financial members of the new Committee.

#### "One-Dollar Movement" Suggested

Mr. Liu Zoong Yin ( 刘仲英 ) and some ten other members of the Shanghai First Special District Citizens Federation have sent a joint suggestion to the Federation requesting it to promote a "one-dollar movement" in aid of Suiyuan Province. The Federation will hold a meeting at 3 p.m. to-day to discuss the matter.

The China Cultural Reconstruction Association and some 100 other cultural bodies will hold a meeting of schools, public bodies and newspapers at 2 p.m. November 19 at the People's Educational Institute on Wen Miao Road, Kiantao, to discuss ways and means to render assistance to the officers and men at the front in Suiyuan.

Mr. Li Pah Tsing ( 李柏青 ) and other members of the local Tangpu have promoted a one-day movement, namely, to contribute one day's wages to General Fu Tso Nyi, Chairman of the Suiyuan Provincial Government, for distribution among his men at the front.

The General Labour Union, the Federation of Chambers of Commerce, the Shanghai-Banking and Shanghai-Hangchow-Ningpo Railway Special Tangpu, the Shanghai Hsien Tangpu and many trade associations and fellow provincials associations yesterday sent telegrams to General Fu Tso Nyi of Suiyuan encouraging him to defend the territory courageously.

#### Universities and Schools to Raise Funds

On November 17, the teaching staffs of Chinan University promoted the raising of contributions in aid of Suiyuan Province. Several hundred dollars were contributed.

Yesterday, Futan University sent \$600 to Suiyuan towards the national salvation movement.

Mr. Huang Wei Kwang ( 黄维光 ) and some 100 other students of Ta Dong University yesterday formed a contributions raising group which will work in 11 parties. In addition to raising contributions from teachers and fellow students, they will induce various public bodies to contribute.

SHANGHAI GENERAL PRESS & B. RECEIVED
No. <i>D</i>
Date <i>1</i> / <i>1</i> / <i>---</i>

November 18, 1936.

orning Translation.

The students of Great China University have formed a "Support Committee to Resist the Invasion of Suiyuan". A manifesto has been issued urging all the students of the school to contribute towards the national salvation fund.

Students of the University of Shanghai and of several middle schools are also sending contributions to Suiyuan.

FM  
G. 45M 1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7613  
36

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 14, 1936.

Subject Support of National Troops in Suiyuan.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by J. Coyne D.S.I.

Scheduled meetings of local bodies in support of Suiyuan troops postponed owing to Sian Incident

The following proposed meetings have been postponed indefinitely owing to the Sian Incident :-

1. A joint meeting of committee members of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, the Shanghai Citizens' Association, the Red Cross Society of China and various local trade associations, scheduled to take place in the Chinese Chamber of Commerce at 4 p.m. December 14, under the auspices of the "Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Consolation & Red Cross Services Committee" with a view to discussing measures to raise funds for the support of the Suiyuan troops.
2. A tea party arranged by the "Women's Circles Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Consolation Association" to entertain local Chinese women leaders in the Park Hotel at 4 p.m. December 14 for the purpose of requesting them to contribute funds in aid of the Suiyuan troops.
3. A joint meeting of local bodies engaged in raising funds for the support of the Suiyuan troops, scheduled to take place at 10 a.m. December 15 in the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, in order to discuss measures introducing a uniform system in collecting subscriptions from the general public.

General Labour Union - to solicit gas masks

At a meeting held in their office at 94 Mei Ka Loong, Nantao, between 3.30 p.m. and 4.30 p.m. December 12, six committee members of the General Labour Union decided to solicit from the local public, gas masks, leather articles, etc. for the benefit of the Suiyuan troops.

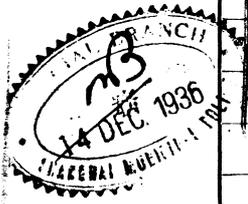
D. C. (Special Branch).

Kao Yen-ken  
D. S. I.

FILE 257 1572

*Copies sent to D.O. & W. Hooper*  
*J.R.*  
*12*

*D.C. (D.I.)*



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch *Xinshu*, 7613  
14 12 36  
Date December 14, 1936.

REPORT

Subject Yoeh Sung (歐昇) Amateur Dramatic Society stages theatrical  
performances in Louza Theatre on December 12.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by J. Boyer D.S.I.

For the purpose of raising funds from the sale of admission tickets in aid of the Suiyuan troops, the Yoeh Sung Amateur Dramatic Society, 2nd floor, 574 Fokien Road, staged theatrical performances in the afternoon and evening of December 12 in the Louza Theatre, 1st floor, 574 Fokien Road. Four hundred and eighty persons attended the performances. No untoward incident occurred.

*Handwritten initials*

*Kao Yen-ken*  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. \_\_\_\_\_

S.I. Special Branch *106617613*

REPORT

Date *Dec. 12 14 12 36*

Subject Yoeh Sung (越聲) Amateur Dramatic (Peiping Style) Society to stage theatrical performances to raise funds in aid of Suiyuan troops.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by J. Payne D.S.I.

The Yoeh Sung (越聲) Amateur Dramatic Society, 2nd floor, 574 Fokien Road, formed by employees of Chinese banks and native banks, are arranging to stage theatrical performances in the afternoon and evening of December 12 in the Louza Theatre, 1st floor, 574 Fokien Road, for the purpose of raising funds from the sale of admission tickets. The tickets are priced at \$0.50 each for the matinee and \$1 for the evening performance.

The matinee will consist of five old style Peiping ~~style~~ plays and the evening performance of six plays, all of which are not objectionable.

*Kao Yen-ken*  
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

*Louza Theatre only holds Sing Song & Story Teller license. C.I. Shellswell (L) informed & supplied with copy of report. Sing hui Ching, manager of Theatre was advised to obtain proper license.*



P.M. 7  
G. 45M 1 30

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S.I. Special Branch ~~X33333~~

REPORT

Date. December 11, 1936.

Subject. Support of National troops in Suiyuan.

Made by. D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken

Forwarded by.

*J. Boyne D.S.I.*

"\$1 Suiyuan Support Movement Fostering Committee" of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation requests broadcasting stations and theatrical circles to propagate the "\$1 Suiyuan Support Movement"

On December 10, the "\$1 Suiyuan Support Movement Fostering Committee" of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation addressed letters to various local Chinese broadcasting stations, requesting them to carry out propaganda in favour of the "\$1 Suiyuan Support Movement" which will be enforced on December 15. Permission was also requested to for officials of the Federation to broadcast a lecture bearing on the movement on December 14 and 15.

The Federation has written to various theatrical players' organizations, requesting them to conduct similar propaganda during theatrical performances or broadcasting programmes on December 14 and 15.

Shanghai Municipality Women's Circles Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Consolation Association - to request local students to contribute \$0.10 a day in aid of the Suiyuan troops

The Shanghai Municipality Women's Circles Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Consolation Association, Room 419 Chung Wai Building, 16 Rue de la Porte du Nord, is making arrangements to petition the authorities of local middle and primary schools to collect from students \$0.10 each per diem with effect from December 12 in aid of the Suiyuan troops. The Association has prepared 10,000 receipt books each consisting of 100 receipts and intends to distribute them to local schools to-day, December 11.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date, ..... 19

Subject ..... - 2 -

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Consolation & Red Cross Services Committee - to convene meeting of committee members of Chinese Chamber of Commerce, etc.

The "Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Consolation & Red Cross Services Committee", Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Szechow Road, is arranging to convene a joint meeting of committee members of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, the Shanghai Citizens' Association, the Red Cross Society of China and various local trade associations, at 4 p.m. Dec. 14 in the Chinese Chamber of Commerce with a view to reporting the conditions on the Suiyuan front and to discussing measures to raise funds for the support of the troops.

China General Omnibus Company Employees' Suiyuan Support Federation - new body in the course of formation

At 5 p.m. December 9, a meeting attended by Conductor No. 38, Drivers Nos. 83 and 188 and two clerks named Yang Yeu-ching (楊幼清) and Chang Loo-loo (張魯魯) was convened by Hoo Nyi-meng (胡毅孟), a clerk of the China General Omnibus Company, in his office at 1171 Connaught Road, O.O.L., when the subject of the formation of a "China General Omnibus Company Employees' Suiyuan Support Federation" (中國公共汽車公司職員支援隊) was discussed. No decision was reached.

Shanghai Municipality Red Cross Enterprises Society - to establish two nursing training classes

The Shanghai Municipality Red Cross Enterprises Society, Room 41b, Chung Tai Building, 16 Rue de la Porte du Nord, is recruiting students for two nursing training

copy sent to  
D O C  
with papers  
JAB  
P.A.  
Comm this  
report MB  
11 DEC. 1936  
Nolet.  
S.I. info  
JAB  
11/2



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date. .... 19...

Subject..... - 3 - .....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

classes, which will be established in the 100 an ( 12 楼 )  
Primary School, 979 Sheneta Road (Sinza District), and the  
Si Chen ( 世 成 ) Primary School, Peng Lai Road, Nantao.  
Each class will consist of 60 pupils.

*Kao Yen-ken*  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

*JBR*  
*11/12*

7613  
 Date 12/12/36

December 14, 1936.

Morning Translation.

National Herald and other local newspapers:

BROADCASTING PROGRAMMES IN AID OF SUIYUAN

The various local choral societies held a meeting at the Hsing Nyieh Building (興業大樓), Nanking Road, at 3 p.m. yesterday and decided to broadcast certain songs on December 20 through the Broadcasting Station of the Great China Dispensary (K.C.1041) as a means to collect contributions for the benefit of soldiers in Suiyuan.

Beginning from December 20, various dramatic groups will give performances at the Palace Theatre for one week for the benefit of the soldiers in Suiyuan. Performances will be given at 2 p.m., 5.30 p.m. and 9.15 p.m. each day.

The following dramatic groups will perform on the first three days: the "La Pa" (喇叭), the "Hai Yien" (海燕), the "Er Dong" (兒童), the "Mo Ni" (嗎呢), the "Zuh Nyi" (實驗), the "Chung Ying" (中行), the "Luai Dien" (雷電) and the "Sz Zuh Nyi Dai" (四十年代).

D.7613

RECEIVED  
NO. D 7613  
Date 13/12/36

December 13, 1936.

Morning Translation.

National Herald and other local newspapers:-

THE RAISING OF FUNDS TO SUIYUAN

The "Committee to Console and Aid and Bandit Suppression Forces in Suiyuan Province", the "Association of Cultural Circles to Support and Console Suiyuan Troops" and two other bodies will hold a meeting at the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, North Soochow Road, at 10 a.m. December 15 to discuss the raising of contributions.

With a view to extending the movement to solicit contributions and in order to win the sympathy of the public, the "Committee to Console and Aid the Bandit Suppression

SHANGHAI DISTRICT ASSOCIATION  
U. S. RECEIVED

No. D

Date 12/13/36

December 13, 1936.

2

Morning Translation.

Forces in Suiyuan Province" which was jointly formed by the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, the Shanghai District Association and the Red Cross Society, will convene all the members of the executive and supervisory committees of various trade associations to a joint meeting at the Chamber of Commerce at 4 p.m. December 14. Measures to support Suiyuan will be discussed.

Messrs. Wong Shao Lai, Doc Yush Sun, Ling Kong Han and others will make a report on conditions at the front.

The "Association of Women's Circles to Support and Console Suiyuan Troops" will give an entertainment to leaders of local women at the Park Hotel, Bubbling Well Road, at 4 p.m. December 14, when the sending of gifts to the troops in Suiyuan will be discussed.

At a meeting held by the Committee to Push Forward "The One-Dollar Movement to Support Suiyuan" formed by the First Special District Citizens Federation, it was resolved that a general mobilization of officials to push forward the movement be held on December 21; that a propaganda meeting be held at 2 p.m. December 20 at the Chamber of Commerce; that the next meeting of the Committee be held at 2 p.m. December 16.

At 2 p.m. yesterday, the "Support Suiyuan Movement Committee of Various Circles in Chapei", whose office is in the Chapei Benevolent Association, Tatung Road, Chapei, held a meeting at which it was resolved to fix December 20 as the date for the commencement of a big movement to solicit contributions for the support of Suiyuan.

National Herald and other local newspapers!

RULES GOVERNING MEDICAL ADVERTISEMENTS

Of late, exaggerated medical advertisements have been appearing in newspapers while certain pages of these newspapers are set aside specially for the publication, under the cloak of propagating common knowledge about medicine and hygiene, of camouflaged medical advertisements.

In view of the above, the Shanghai City Government has instructed the Bureau of Health, the Bureau of Social Affairs and the Bureau of Public Safety to draw up severe measures governing the suppression of such advertisements.

The Bureaux in question have now drafted a set of provisional rules governing the control of medical articles and advertisements of both Chinese and foreign style doctors. It is understood that severe action will be immediately taken to suppress the publication of advertisements that are not in accordance with these rules.

7-11-36



D.C (CRIME)

December 10, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.



Min Pao and other local newspapers:

NOTICE OF THE "ONE-DAY INCOME CONTRIBUTION MOVEMENT"

In order to accelerate the "one-day income contribution movement", the local District Kuomintang Headquarters and the Shanghai City Government yesterday issued the following joint notice:-

"The enforcement Committee of the Citizens One-Day Income Contribution Movement has fixed December 12 as the Shanghai Citizens One-Day Income Contribution Movement Day and has requested us to bring the movement to the notice of the public. The object of the movement is to strengthen national defence.

"It is hereby notified that, with the exception of those who have already contributed one day's income and have obtained receipts, all citizens are advised to contribute one day's wages or business profits etc. and to send the money to the Central Bank, the Bank of China, the Bank of Communications, the Shanghai Commercial Bank and the Bank of Shanghai Municipality."

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers:

CONTRIBUTION OF RENT TO SUYUAN FUND

On December 9 the Tenants Association held a meeting (venue not given) and passed the following resolutions:

- 1) That in connection with the request of the "Committee to Purchase Aeroplanes to be Presented to the Government in Celebration of the 50th Birthday of General Chiang Kai Shek" that tenants be advised to send one day's rent to the fund in aid of Suyuan, the following steps be taken:-
  - a) To conduct an investigation into the amount of land owned by a landlord.
  - b) To ascertain the total amount of house rent paid in Shanghai.
  - c) To issue a circular addressed to tenants.
  - d) To distribute and post handbills.
- 2) Chen Hsueh Chien (陳學健), the landlord of houses in San Yuan Faung (三源坊), Yangtzepoo, has secretly sold his land to the people of a certain nation for the construction of barracks. This should be stopped.  
Resolved:
  - a) That the National Government be requested to deal with Chen Hsueh Chien as a traitor.
  - b) That the Ministry of Foreign Affairs be requested to lodge a strong protest.
  - c) That the tenants of San Yuan Faung alleyway be notified to oppose the sale of the land.

The tenants of houses in Lane No.2365 (San Yuan Faung), Yangtzepoo, have become homeless because their landlord Chen Hsueh Chien is demolishing the houses. He has sold the land to the people of a certain nation for the construction of barracks.

Upon receipt of a petition from the Tenants Association, the local Tangpu, the Shanghai City Government and the Woesung-Shanghai Garrison Commissioner's Headquarters are sending officers to conduct an investigation.

FM  
G. 45M 1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 36

S.1, Special Branch 36

REPORT

Date December 9, 1936.

Subject Support of National Troops in Suiyuan.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken

Forwarded by J. Coyne & 39

Chapei Various Circles Suiyuan Support Association - new body formed

A new organization entitled "Chapei Various Circles Suiyuan Support Association." ( 河北各界援绥慰劳会 ) was formed at a meeting of twenty six representatives of various public bodies in Chapei, held in the Chapei Benevolent Society, 167 Tatung Road, Chapei, between 2.30 p.m. and 5.30 p.m. December 8. During the proceedings, eleven persons including Tong Ping-yien ( 董平彦 ), Commander of the Chapei Merchant Volunteer Corps, were appointed to serve on the committee of the new association.

Shanghai Municipality Women's Circles Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Consolation Association - meeting

At a meeting held in the Chinese Y.M.C.A., 999 Bubbling Well Road, between 4 p.m. and 5 p.m. December 8, twenty members of the Shanghai Municipality Women's Circles Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Consolation Association decided to make arrangements to hold a meeting of local prominent women for the purpose of requesting them to contribute funds towards the support of the Suiyuan troops.

Shanghai Christian War Areas Relief Association - meeting

Fourteen members of the Shanghai Christian War Areas Relief Association held a meeting in the Chinese Y.M.C.A., 123 Boulevard de Montigny, between 12 noon and 2 p.m. Dec. 8, when it was decided to request Christian Churches throughout China to undertake relief work in war areas in the North and to issue a manifesto requesting the people to contribute



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date. ....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

*2012*

.....  
funds for the support of the Suiyuan troops and for the  
relief of people in war affected districts.

*Kao Yen-ten*  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. F.L.C. 2.

S.I., Special Branch. *D. 2613*  
*Blakely 12 36*

REPORT

Date December 8, 1936.

Subject Shanghai Municipality Red Cross Enterprises Society

- meeting of Training Committee.

Made by D.S.I. Kaa Yen-ken Forwarded by *J. Coyne D.S.I.*

Eleven members of the Training Committee of the Shanghai Municipality Red Cross Enterprises Society held a meeting in their office, Room 415, Chung Wei Building, 16 Rue de la Porte du Nord, between 5 p.m. and 6 p.m. December 7, when it was decided to detail three committee members to take part in the opening ceremony of a "nurse training class" of the Nanking Road Commercial Supplementary School, 788 Nanking Road, which will be held at 8 p.m. December 8.

*D.S.I.  
8/8*

*Kaa Yen-ken*

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)



FM 2  
G. 40M

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

MUNICIPAL  
File No. REGIS.  
D. 7613

S.I., Special Branch 10/11/36 36

REPORT

Date Dec. 27, 1936

Subject Local Tangru to convene a mass meeting on Dec. 12, 1936, on the Public Recreation Ground, Nantao.  
Made by D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by J. Coyne & S.I.

A meeting was held at the headquarters of the local Tangru, New Western District, off Route Ghisi, Nantao, at 10 p.m. December 7, 1936, to discuss the proposal to hold a mass meeting at 1 p.m. December 12 on the Public Recreation Ground, St Catherine's Bridge, Nantao, for the purpose of furthering propaganda in connection with the suppression of bandits, the extermination of traitors, resistance to insults and the salvation of the nation. Representatives from the Shanghai City Government, the Wopsung-Shanghai Defence Commissioner's Headquarters, Shanghai Chinese Chamber of Commerce, General Labour Union, Shanghai Peasants' Association and the Shanghai Educational Association, were present, and Tao Pak-chuen (陶百川) representing the local Tangru presided. Li Dah-chao (李大超) who represented the Shanghai City Government conveyed to the attendance the advice of Mayor Wu to the effect that the mass meeting should be postponed in view of the critical situation now prevailing in the North. After some discussion, it was resolved that the Mayor's advice should be followed and the meeting postponed.

3/3  
3/2

Sih Tse-liang  
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

C.P.

D.C. (D.I.)

FILE  
S.I. 10712



P.M. 3  
G. 45M 1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7613

B. D. 7613

S.1, Special Branch 36

REPORT

Date December 7, 1936.

Subject Support of National Troops in Suiyuan.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by T. Logan D.S.I.

1st Special District Citizens' Federation - plans to collect contributions of \$1 from residents in the Settlement

Nine members of the "\$1 Suiyuan Support Movement Fostering Committee" of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation held a meeting in their office in the Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road, between 2.30 p.m. and 3.45 p.m. December 5. Chang Yih-zung (張一鵬), a member of the Standing Committee of the Federation, presided.

During the proceedings, 15 members were appointed to serve on the Standing Committee of the "\$1 Suiyuan Support Movement Fostering Committee", including Jong Shiao-lai (江曉齋), Chairman of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, and Ling Kong-hou (凌公侯), Secretary of the Chinese Bankers' Association.

It was decided that between December 15 and 21 (both days inclusive) various district branches of the Federation be instructed to detail groups, each consisting of two or three members, to make house-to-house visits, and collect contributions of \$1 from residents in the International Settlement in aid of the Suiyuan troops.

On December 6, the Federation addressed letters to the Nantao and 2nd Special District (French Concession) Citizens' Federations requesting them to carry out a similar campaign in Nantao and the French Concession.

General Labour Union - Activities

Six committee members of the General Labour Union held a meeting in their office, 94 Mei Ka Loong, Nantao, between 3.30 p.m. and 4.30 p.m. December 5, and decided to notify local labour unions on the following points :-



FM.  
G. 40M 1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Station, .....

REPORT

Date. .... 19

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

- 2 -

1. That labourers, who failed to contribute one day's wages on November 27 in aid of the Suiyuan troops, be requested to donate December 12 wages.
2. That delegations of labourers be appointed to attend a proposed mass meeting convened by the local Kuomintang which will take place at 1 p.m. December 12 in the Public Recreation Ground, West Gate.

JBR:  
7/12

*Kan N...*  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7613

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date Dec. 5, 1936.

Subject Local Tangpu to convene a mass meeting on December 12, 1936, on the Public Recreation Ground, Nantao.

Made by D.I. Sin Tse-liang Forwarded by [Signature]

The local Tangpu has decided to convene a mass meeting at 1 p.m. December 12 on the Public Recreation Ground, St Catherine's Bridge, Nantao, in order to advance the propaganda on the suppression of bandits, the extermination of traitors, resistance to insults and the salvation of the nation. Details regarding the agenda will be discussed at a meeting to be held on December 7, 1936, in the Shanghai Educational Association, 200 Dan Chin Road, Nantao, and attended by representatives of local public bodies.

*Mass meeting cancelled*

*Sin Tse-liang*

*FILE*

*D. I.*

D.C. (Special Branch)

*P.A.*

*Obtain all details on*

*Dec 7. A & B Div. must have early information.*

*DC (Div)*

*Inf. more later*

*Noted*

*S.I. informed*

*[Signature]*



*JBR*  
*5/12*  
*Go. A. B. [Signature]*  
*No Sel*  
*[Signature]*

December 4, 1936.

Morning Translation.

China Times and other local newspapers publish the following telegraphic reports :-

THE FIGHTING IN SUIYUAN

Serious fighting has broken out in North Suiyuan. At dawn on December 3, some 5,000 bandits, armed with guns and machine guns and assisted by more than ten aeroplanes, launched an attack on Pailingmiao from the direction of Ta Miao. The attacks were repulsed. More than 200 bandits were captured. According to the prisoners a certain nation is supplying the bandits with large quantities of firearms, poison gas and aeroplanes. Further attacks by the bandits are expected.

The bandit forces at Nan Hou Chan are being reorganized. A certain nation will supply the bandits with eleven aeroplanes and six tanks. Ten carloads of gasoline were transported from Chengteh yesterday. Wong Ying intends to advance to the West by way of North Suiyuan and Wu Chuen.

Loc.1 Tangpu to Hold Mass Meeting on December 12

The fighting in Suiyuan Province is becoming more serious daily. The people in the rear should mobilize and render every assistance to the Government.

With a view to reminding the residents in Shanghai of the efforts that are being made to save the nation, the local Tangpu, at a meeting held on December 3, resolved that a mass meeting be convened on December 12, at which attention will be called to the suppression of bandits, the extermination of traitors, resistance to insults and the salvation of the nation. It was also resolved that a procession be held at Nantao on that day and lectures be given on the route of the procession.

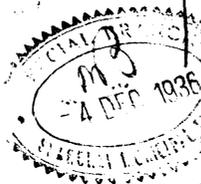
It further resolved that all local broadcasting stations be notified to broadcast addresses to remind the people of the national crisis.

Mr. Loh Ching Sz (洛景士) of the local Tangpu has been assigned the task of making arrangements for the time and the venue of the proposed mass meeting.

The Ba Chen (培成) Middle School for Girls, Ferry Road, has solicited contributions amounting to \$5,476.60. The teachers and the students are making 2,000 padded cotton vests to be sent to the officers and men engaged in the bandit suppression campaign in Suiyuan. Medicines for the soldiers have also been procured.

Mr. Zau Vee Feng (曹未風), a representative of the school, will leave for Suiyuan to-day to console the soldiers at the front.

The Ba Min (培明) Middle School for Girls, Hart Road, has collected a sum of \$987. The money is being used for the purchase of padded cotton clothing for the manufacture of 1,000 vests. The clothing is being made by the students themselves.



The Sz Chung (滬中) Middle School for Girls, Ferry Road, is also raising contributions.

On December 3, the school sent 304 padded cotton vests and 30 gloves to the Shanghai District association in the Chung Wei (中匯) Bank Building for transportation to the front in Suiyuan.

#### Performances for Benefit of Suiyuan Forces

Local dramatic societies are making preparations to stage performances in aid of the Suiyuan forces.

At 5 p.m. yesterday, a meeting of representatives of dramatic societies was held at the Victoria Theatre, Haining Road. Some 30 persons representing the "Sz Luh Nyi Dai" (四十年代), the "Hai Yien" (海鹽), the "Liang Tsai" (量才), the "Da Hsia" (大夏) and the "Er Dong" (兒童) and other dramatic societies were present.

Discussion centred on the character of the plays to be staged and it was agreed that they should be of a patriotic nature.

The performances will be staged at the Palace Theatre, Fokhoi Road. The date has not yet been decided.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. *D. 2613*

S.1, Special Branch *XXXXXX 36*

REPORT

Date December 5, 1936.

Subject..... Support of National Troops in Suiyuan.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken

Forwarded by *[Signature]*

Shanghai Municipality Women's Circles Suiyuan Bandit  
Suppression Campaign Consolation Association - meeting

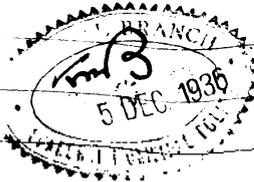
Twenty committee members of the Shanghai Municipality Women's Circles Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Consolation Association held a meeting in their office, Room 415, Chung Hui Building, 16 Rue de la Porte du Nord, between 4.30 p.m. and 6.30 p.m. December 4, when it was decided to invite local professional and amateur actors to stage performances for three days for the purpose of raising funds from the sale of admission tickets.

National Goods Factory Owners' Federation - instructs members  
to contribute one day's income per month

On December 4, the National Goods Factory Owners' Federation, 4 Sing Ping Li, Lungmen Road, issued a circular notice to its members instructing them to contribute monthly money collected from one day's wages of employees and the firms' one day's income in aid of the Suiyuan troops.

*[Signature]*  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).



*[Handwritten mark]*

*[Handwritten mark]*

December 6, 1936.

Morning Transcription.

5.

CHANGING ROOM NO.	7613
C. L. RECEIVED	
Date	6/12/36

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE FIGHTING IN SUIYUAN : ACTIVITIES OF LOCAL PUBLIC BODIES

The "Committee to Push Forward the One-Dollar Movement in Aid of Suiyuan" organized by the Shanghai First Special District Citizens' Federation held its first meeting at 2 p.m. yesterday. Some 30 members were present.

The following resolutions were passed :-

- 1) That Messrs Wong Shiao Lai (王曉萊), Ling Kong Hou (林康侯) and 12 others be appointed standing members of the Committee.
- 2) That the one-dollar movement be commenced on December 15.
- 3) That a letter be sent to the Shanghai Second Special District Citizens' Federation and the branches in the Eastern District, the Western District and in Nantao requesting them to start the one-dollar movement at the same time.
- 4) That all contributions be deposited in the Bank of China.

The General Labour Union, at a meeting held at 2 p.m. yesterday, passed the following resolutions :-

- 1) That Messrs Tsu Hsueh Van (朱學範) and Chow Hsueh Siang (周學湘), members of the Union, be appointed representatives to attend the meeting to be held at 10 a.m. December 7 to discuss the calling of a mass meeting.
- 2) That all labour unions be notified to send representatives to participate in the mass meeting to be held on December 12 by various local public bodies to call attention to the suppression of bandits and the resistance to insults.

In view of the activities of traitors in the rear, the Chinese Seamen's Tangpu will hold a propaganda meeting of seamen at 10 a.m. December 10 at its auditorium to draw the attention of seamen to national salvation work.

Mau Za Chig (毛德嘉), Chief of the Yoeh Kwang Nyi Zoen Society (月光會社), has arranged to give an amusement party in aid of Suiyuan on December 20 in the new building of the Pootung Fellow Provincials Association on Avenue Edward VII.

Lih Pao :-

The Chung Hwa Athletic Society (中華體育會) will hold an amusement party in aid of Suiyuan at 2 p.m. to-day at the Kiu Sin Cinema (九星大戲院), Avenue Foch, French Concession.

Lih Pao :-

SINO-JAPANESE RELATIONS

According to information secured, the documents handed on the evening of December 3 by Japanese Ambassador Kawagoe to Foreign Minister General Chang Chun contain not only a one-sided and inaccurate record of the meetings, but contain a demand that the Chinese Government give a reply of "yes" or "no".

It is said that these documents very much resembled an ultimatum.

D.7613

SECRET  
No. D 2613  
Date 5/12/36

December 5, 1936.

Morning Translation.

in Pao and other local newspapers:-

CONTRIBUTION OF THE DAY'S RENT

Yesterday the Shanghai Tenants Association sent a letter requesting the Shanghai People's Committee to accelerate the One-Day Contribution Movement and the Committee to purchase aeroplanes for Presentation to the Government in Celebration of the Birthday Anniversary of General Chiang Kai Shek to hasten the movement to contribute one day's rent to the purchase of aeroplanes.

SECRETARY GENERAL'S OFFICE  
P. O. BOX 1000

No. D 7613  
Date 5/12/36

December 5, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers publish the following telegraphic reports :-

THE FIGHTING IN SUYUAN PROVINCE : THE BANDIT ATTACK  
OF PAILINGMIAO

On the morning of December 3, the bandit troops launched a counter-attack on Pailingmiao, but were repulsed after a battle lasting 24 hours. The bandits suffered heavy casualties. The Government forces and cavalry attacked the retreating bandits and captured a large number of prisoners. No bandits are now to be found within a radius of 60 li of Pailingmiao.

On the evening of December 3, a heavy snow storm occurred. Large numbers of bandit troops perished of cold.

The bandits under the command of Chang Van Ching have received orders to attack Shinghe as soon as reinforcements have arrived.

On the evening of December 3, some 60 motor trucks laden with munitions and provisions reached Chaper from Delncr. The cases of the munitions were inscribed with the names of factories of a certain nation and of the puppet State.

2,000 regular troops of a certain nation have also arrived with machine guns and heavy guns and will proceed to Taoling.

The bandits who attacked Pailingmiao on December 3 have been reinforced by 2,000 men from Jchol.

Preparations for a Mass Meeting in Shanghai

In view of the fighting in Suyuan and in order to encourage the spirit of the people, 14 local public bodies including the General Labour Union, the Educational Association, the Peasants Association and the Women's Association are arranging to convene a mass meeting to call attention to the suppression of bandits, the extermination of traitors, the resistance to insults and the salvation of the nation.

A preparatory office has been established in the Educational Association at the Public Recreation Ground, West Gate.

Permission to hold the mass meeting is being applied from the local Tangpu and other political organs. The Tangpu is considering the application with the military and political organs.

The report in yesterday's newspapers to the effect that the local Tangpu is calling a mass meeting is not true.

At 10 a.m. December 7, the General Labour Union will discuss with various local public bodies the calling of a mass meeting at the office of the Educational Association at the West Gate.

December 4, 1936.

763  
4-12-36  
Afternoon Translation.

Min Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE BUREAU OF PUBLIC SAFETY

Since his appointment as Commissioner of the Shanghai Bureau of Public Safety, General Tsai Ching Chun has introduced many reforms in the police administration of the Municipality of the Greater Shanghai.

Recently, owing to pressure of work, General Tsai secured permission from the Shanghai City Government to expand the administration of the Office of Superintendents. Superintendent Waung Dah Zai (汪大猷) was promoted to be Office-in-Charge of the Office with Messrs. Tong Kwang Fu (童光孚), Wang Vee Ming (王維明) and Yuan Yong Gee (阮永祺) as Superintendents.

Min Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE OPIUM SUPPRESSION MOVEMENT

The extension of time granted to licensed opium addicts to renew their licences for the third period will expire at the end of this month, after which those registered opium addicts who had failed to renew their registration will be charged.

Min Pao and other local newspapers :-

CONTRIBUTION OF ONE DAY'S RENT

Acting on a suggestion made by a certain person named Yao Chung Ping (姚忠平) that one day's rent be contributed by local real estate owners towards the purchase of aeroplanes for presentation to the Government, the "Shanghai Municipality Contributions Soliciting Committee to Purchase Aeroplanes for Presentation to the Government on the occasion of the 50th Birthday of General Chiang Kai Shek" has requested the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, the Shanghai Special District Kucmintang Headquarters, the Bureau of Social Affairs, the Shanghai 1st and 2nd Special Districts Citizens Federations and the Shanghai People's Committee to Accelerate the One-Day Contribution Movement to give their support to this suggestion.

It is learned that the Chinese Chamber of Commerce has replied stating that the Real Estate Owners Association has been requested to advocate this movement amongst its members.

Min Pao and other local newspapers :-

ASSOCIATION OF CHINESE IN FOREIGN EMPLOY

With the permission of the local Tangpu, the Shanghai Municipality Foreign Companies' Chinese Employees Lien-Nyi Association, which was promoted by Mr. Yang King Zai (楊景才) of the Mei Hing Insurance Company, Mr. Kiang Eih Sung (姜益生) of the Texas Company, Mr. Luo Ding Feng (羅定豐) of the China Weekly Review and others on December 1 started canvassing for members

FM 2  
G. 45M-35

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 111

S.1, Special Branch *D. 7613*

REPORT

Date Dec. 4, 1936

Subject Support of National Troops in Suiyuan.

Made by D. S. I. Yaa Yan-ken

Forwarded by *Quance*

Various Circles Suiyuan Troops Gas Masks Soliciting and Collecting Committee - meeting

Twenty-three members of the "Various Circles Suiyuan Troops Gas Masks Soliciting and Collecting Committee" held a meeting in the Shanghai Iien Huan Zee (Shanghai Mutual Amusement Club), Room 416/20, No. 470 Hankow Road, between 3 p.m. and 5 p.m. December 5, when a standing committee of 18 members, a propaganda committee of 45 members all of whom are Chinese journalists, and a "collection" committee of 253 members were formed. The "collection" committee will solicit and collect ready made gas masks to be donated to the troops in Suiyuan.

General Labour Union poster found exhibited in the Hung Tsang Cotton Mill, 381 Markham Road

A copy of a handbill purporting to emanate from the Propaganda Department of the General Labour Union and asking labourers to contribute money in aid of the Suiyuan troops (full particulars, please see special Branch report dated December 2, 1936, on the subject of "Support of National Troops in Suiyuan"), was found posted in the Hung Tsang Cotton Mill, 381 Markham Road, on December 3.



*213/4  
4/2*

*Kao Yan-ken*

D. S. I.

D.S. (Special Branch)

IN 130

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. D. 761A

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 2, 1936.

Subject Support of National Troops in Suiyuan.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken

Forwarded by

*Chen...*

Shanghai Municipality Citizens' One Day Income Donation Movement Committee - to urge local Chinese citizens to donate income for December 12 to the Government

Eighteen members of the "Shanghai Municipality Citizens' One Day Income Donation Movement Committee" held a meeting in their office, 500 Rue Lafayette, between 3 p.m. and 4.30 p.m. December 1. Dong Yui-pah (董蔚平), a committee member of the local Kuomintang, presided. The following resolutions were discussed and passed :-

1. That December 12 be designated as the "Shanghai Municipality Citizens' One Day Income Donation Movement Day".
2. That the Shanghai City Government and the local Kuomintang be requested to issue a circular notification asking Chinese citizens to contribute their income for December 12 to the Government for national defence purposes with the exception of those who have donated one day's income prior to that date.
3. That the local Chinese press and broadcasting stations be requested to carry out propaganda in favour of the campaign on December 10 and 11.



Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Consolation & Red Cross to collect winter clothing and medicines

At a meeting held in the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, North Soochow Road, at 4 p.m. December 1, eight members of the Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Consolation & Red Cross Services Committee decided to collect winter clothing and medicines for the benefit of the Suiyuan troops and to convene a meeting of representatives of local women's circles at 2 p.m. December 2 in the office of the Shanghai Citizens' Association.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject..... - 2 -

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

16 Rue de la Porte du Nord.

People's Educational Institute Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Troops Support Committee " - new body formed

Ten staff employees of the People's Educational Institute held a meeting in their office in Wen Miao Park, Wen Miao Road, City, between 10.30 a.m. and 11.30 a.m. December 1, when a "People's Educational Institute Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Troops Support Committee" was appointed. This new organization will endeavour to support the Suiyuan troops by carrying out propaganda and raising funds.

\* X. 2985

\* General Labour Union carries out propaganda in Pootung

On the afternoon of December 1, three propagandists of the General Labour Union, Mei Ka Loong, City, delivered open-air lectures at Lan Nyi Doo, Pootung, and distributed copies of a handbill (sample attached) advocating support of the Suiyuan troops. A translation of the handbill is appended.

28/12/45

*Ke...*

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Appendix

Translation of a handbill, copies of which were distributed at Lan Nyi Doo, Pootung, on the afternoon of December 1, 1936.

-----

All the labourers in Shanghai should rise and assist the troops engaged in the bandit suppression campaign in Suiyuan.

Dear labour friends,

We have an urgent message. The people of a certain nation are again utilizing bandits and Chinese traitors to massacre our brethren in Suiyuan with shells, explosives and poison gas, with a view to forcibly occupying our territory. We should rise quickly and assist the troops at the ice-bound front who are offering resistance with their lives. You are requested to pay attention to the following:

- a) All the schools and public bodies throughout China are contributing towards the support of the anti-enemy troops in Suiyuan.
- b) Our troops are engaged in a war with the "bandit and puppet" soldiers at the north of Tao-ling, Suiyuan. Seven aeroplanes belonging to a certain army dropped a large number of bombs.
- c) All our territory outside the Great Wall will be forcibly occupied by a certain nation. Now in Suiyuan, which has not been touched, appeared a number of aeroplanes of a certain nation, throwing bombs, and the "bandit and puppet armies" availed themselves of the opportunity to carry out their work of pillage.

Below appears a picture showing a fruit tree outside the Great Wall bearing six fruits namely Liaoning, Kirin, Heilungkiang, Jehol, Chahar, and Suiyuan. The first four fruits have been shot down by the bombs of aeroplanes.

Labour friends, if you have any contributions, you are requested to send them to the Shun Pao office, Hankow Road. On the following day, your name together with the sum

of the contribution will be published in the columns  
of that paper.

Compiled and printed by the  
Propaganda Department of the  
Shanghai Municipality General  
Labour Union.

December 2, 1936.

Morning Translation. 2/13

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers:

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE

The appeal of Yang Wen Dao (楊文道) and Yih Hai Sung (伊海松) against the sentence of death passed on them by the First Shanghai Special District Court for the murder of the Japanese marine named Nakayama was to have been heard by the Second Branch of the Kiangsu High Court on November 20, but owing to the sickness of Yang Wen Dao, the hearing was postponed to the morning of December 2.

It is learned that as Yang is still ill, the hearing of the appeal to-day may again be postponed.

Min Pao and other local newspapers:

CONTRIBUTIONS TO DEFENCE FORCES IN SUIYUAN

With a view to accelerating the "one-day" movement, the various local seamen's bodies held a joint meeting at 3 p.m. yesterday at which it was resolved that an Acceleration Committee of Chinese Seamen to Contribute One Day's Pay be established at the office of the Seamen's Tangpu. This Committee will have three members.

In compliance with the request of the Red Cross Service Committee, the Shanghai Native Bankers Guild has decided that every member of the Guild should contribute \$100 in aid of the officers and men fighting at the front.

The employees of the Chinese Merchants Steam Navigation Company and the Tai Kong Biscuits and Canned Provisions Company are raising contributions of one day's pay in aid of the men in Suiyuan.

The Ningpo Fellow Provincials Association will notify all its fellow provincials to raise contributions. Yesterday the Chinese Cotton Exchange Brokers Association contributed \$9,000 through the Chung Wei Bank for remittance to the Suiyuan authorities. It is learned that the Association will raise another \$2,000 in the next few days.

The local Women's Committee to Solicit Contributions has made arrangements with the Shanghai Radio Broadcasting Station of the Ministry of Communications for the broadcasting of propaganda urging women to contribute fur waist-coats, gloves, etc.

At 3 p.m. yesterday, the Committee to Accelerate One Day's Pay Contribution Movement held a meeting at its office on Rue Lafayette, French Concession, at which were present representatives from the Shanghai Special District Kuomintang Headquarters, the Shanghai City Government, the Woosung-Shanghai Garrison Commissioner's Headquarters, the Bureaux of Social Affairs and Education, the General Labour Union, the Shanghai Peasants' Association, the Shanghai District Association, the Newspaper Reporters Association, the Shanghai Bar Association, the Shanghai Medical Practitioners Association and the Shanghai Citizens Federations of the International Settlement and the French Concession. Mr. Tung Ying Bah (董英伯) of the local Tangpu presided.

SECRET  
No. 2  
Date 1/1

5

December 2, 1936.

Morning Translation.

The following resolutions were discussed and passed:-

(1) That the Committee do everything possible to support the suggestion made by the "Committee to Purchase Aeroplanes For Presentation to General Chiang Kai Shek on the occasion of His 50th Birthday" for the promotion of a one-day movement among real estate owners.

(2) That December 12 be fixed as the date for the acceleration of the 'one day' movement.

(3) That the contributions thus collected be handed to the banks appointed by the Committee for the collection of such contributions.

(4) That uniform receipts be printed by this Committee for distribution amongst the various public bodies which participate in this movement.

(5) That permission be granted to the newly established Federation of Various Local Middle Schools to join this Committee as a member.

(6) That the following measures be adopted to accelerate the one-day movement on December 12:-

(a) That the local Tangpu and other government organs be requested to issue a joint notification urging local residents to contribute what they can earn for one day.

(b) That the various local newspapers be requested to publish advertisements free of charge for two days prior to December 12 so as to draw public attention to the movement; that Messrs. Sung Dao Sung (孫道騫) and Hsu Sin Ih (許心一) be appointed to make the necessary arrangements with the newspapers.

(c) That all local broadcasting stations be requested to propagate the movement for two days prior to December 12 before regular programmes.

(d) That a manifesto addressed to local residents be issued.

Contribution of House Rents

With a view to accelerating the movement for a 40% reduction in house rent and to raising one day's rent for contribution to the Government, the Shanghai Municipality Rent Reduction Movement Federation will hold a meeting at 3 p.m. to-day at the Chinese Chamber of Commerce.

The Federation has also decided to appoint delegates to request the local Tangpu and other government organs to issue a notification ordering a 40% reduction in house rent and the deduction by the tenants of one day's rent for contribution to the Government.

1. M. 6. 7584

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 2613

S.1, Special Branch 36

REPORT

Date December 3, 1936.

Subject Support of National Troops in Suiyuan.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by *Chun-wei D.S.I.*

Shanghai Municipality Women's Circles Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Consolation Association - New Body formed

Under the auspices of the "Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Consolation & Red Cross Services Committee" and the "Shanghai Municipality Red Cross Enterprises Society", forty representatives of various local women's organizations held a meeting in the office of the Shanghai Citizens' Association, Room 415 Chung Kai Building, 16 Rue de la Porte du Nord, between 3 p.m. and 6 p.m. December 2. Wong Shiao-ying (王孝英), wife of Li Dah-tsao (李大造), Chief of the 1st Department of the Shanghai City Government, presided. Thirty-three women including Miss King Kwang-mei (金光梅), a committee member of the Women's Society, 1 Chih Yih Li, Rue Auguste Boppe, Miss Zia Tsou-yi (谢祖仪), a secretary of the Chinese Y.W.C.A., 999 Bubbling Well Road, were appointed to serve on the Board of Management of a new organization named the "Shanghai Municipality Women's Circles Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Consolation Association".

CP. 11  
DC (D. 11)  
3 DEC 1936  
SPECIAL BRANCH

(上海市婦女界援遠東抗戰協會). The following resolutions were discussed and passed :-

1. That a temporary office of the new organization be established in the Shanghai Citizens' Association.
2. That the "Women's Circles Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Troops Consolation & Encouragement Association", 1 Chih Yih Li, Rue Auguste Boppe, be amalgamated with the new Association.
3. That winter clothing and contributions be collected from schools, public bodies and individuals.
4. That the drive for contributions be concluded by December 15 that the Chinese Y.W.C.A., 999 Bubbling Well Road, be

copy 26  
D.O. B.  
D.B.  
3/2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date. .... 19

Subject. .... - 2 - .....

Made by. .... Forwarded by. ....

used as the collecting centre.

1st Special District Citizens' Federation - to enforce the  
the "\$1 Suiyuan Support Movement"

Forty representatives of various branches of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation held a meeting in the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, North Soochow Road, between 3 p.m. and 4.30 p.m. December 2. Chang Yih-zung (張一榮), Chao Ts-kung (曹志功) and Wu Feng-ziang (胡鳳翔), committee members of the Federation, formed the presidium of the meeting.

During the proceedings, fifty-nine members of the Federation were appointed to serve on a "\$1 Suiyuan Support Movement Fostering Committee" and the following resolutions were discussed and passed :-

1. That the committee arrange to carry out the drive in the near future.
2. That General Soong Tseh-yuan be requested to detail troops to Chahar to suppress bandits in that province.
3. That a letter be addressed to the S.M.C., requesting that Municipal Rates be collected from unoccupied houses.

Local Amateur Dramatic Groups to hold meeting in the Sing  
Chung Yang Cinema at 5 p.m. to-day

The Children's Dramatic Group (兒童劇社), c/o Chang Ming-tsing (張明錚), Sing Chung Yang (新中央) Cinema (formerly known as the Victoria Cinema), Haining Road, corner of North Szechuen Road (Hongkew District), is convening a meeting of representatives of local amateur dramatic groups including the Zuh Nyi (Experimental) Small Drama Group and

*Separate report  
for  
Dec 5  
2/2*  
*This is being  
watched. Think  
manager would  
be positive on  
local press  
at road B  
copy sent to  
D.O. &  
2/2  
2/2*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Station, .....

REPORT

Date. ....19

Subject. .... - 3 - .....

Made by. .... Forwarded by. ....

the Ma I Dramatic Group of the Nyl Zoe (the Ants' Club),  
at 5 p.m. to-day, December 3, in the Sing Chung Yang Theatre,  
for the purpose of discussing arrangements to stage theatrical  
performances to raise funds in support of the Suiyuan troops.

Drives for funds in support of the Suiyuan Troops

Drives for funds are energetically being carried out  
among the local Chinese public, including the P.M.A.A.  
Employees of the Bureaux of Finance, Land and Social Affairs have  
contributed one day's income for the same purpose.

DBR  
5/2

*Leo Yen*  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

S  
DBR 5/2

FM 2  
C. 45M. 1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 4424  
B. D. 7613

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date: November 30, 1936.

Subject: Support of National Troops in Suiyuan.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by *Chenone H.S. 2*

Shanghai Christian War Areas Relief Association - new body formed

Eighteen local Chinese Christians held a meeting in the Chinese Y.M.C.A., 123 Boulevard de Montigny, between 4 p.m. and 6 p.m. November 28. Chao Tsing-ching (趙晉卿), General Manager of the Dong Yih (東方匯理) Banking Corporation, 495 Honan Road, presided. Seven persons including Chao Tsing-ching were appointed to serve on the Standing Committee of a new body entitled "Shanghai Christian War Areas Relief Association" (上海基督教救災協會), with a view to raising funds and articles for the support of the Suiyuan troops.

Various Circles Suiyuan Support Gas Masks Soliciting & Collecting Committee - new body formed

Six Chinese claiming to represent various local public bodies held a meeting in the Shanghai Lien Huan Zou (上海聯歡社) (Shanghai Mutual Amusement Club), Rooms 416/20, No. 470 Hankow Road, between 4 p.m. and 5 p.m. November 29. Li Ngao-Kwan (李鵬奎), a committee member of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation, presided. They appointed forty-three persons, including Mr. Yu Ya-ching, to serve on a "Various Circles Suiyuan Support Gas Masks Soliciting & Collecting Committee" (各界募集環境防護器具委員會), and passed the following resolutions:-

1. That a manifesto on the solicitation of ready made gas masks for the Suiyuan troops be issued.
2. That a telegram be despatched to the Suiyuan troops, praising them for their bravery in resisting foreign aggression.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....  
Date ..... 19...

Subject..... - 2 - .....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Chung Hwa Industrial Federation - meeting

At a meeting held between 3 p.m. and 4.30 p.m. November 28, in their office at 115 Hankow Road, ten committee members of the Chung Hwa Industrial Federation decided to make arrangements to form a "Chung Hwa Industrial Circles Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Troops Consolation and Encouragement Association"

Shanghai Municipality Red Cross Enterprises Society - meeting of Training Committee

Thirteen members of the Training Committee of the Shanghai Municipality Red Cross Enterprises Society held a meeting in their office in Room 415 Chung Wai Building, 16 Rue de la Porte du Nord, between 5 p.m. and 6 p.m. November 28, and approved regulations governing the establishment of nursing training classes and the rendering of assistance to local public bodies in the establishment of similar classes. According to the regulations, a graduate is required to obey the Committee's instructions when required to render services in war affected areas.

Red Swastika Society of China - sends male nurses to Suiyuan

The Red Swastika Society of China, 4 Dong Foh Li, Rue Ratard, recently sent a group of ten male nurses to Suiyuan to carry out nursing work for the benefit of the troops in Suiyuan.

It is soliciting contributions in the form of money, clothing and drugs from the local public for the same purpose.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date. ....19

Subject. .... - 3 - .....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Ricsha Owners' Association to contribute \$0.05 each ricsha in aid of the Suiyuan troops

At a meeting held between 5 p.m. and 5.30 p.m. November 27 in their office, 34 San Ming Faung, Pu Yoeh Tung Road, Nantao, six committee members of the Shanghai Municipality Ricsha Owners' Association passed the following resolutions :-

1. That the Bureau of Social Affairs be requested to ask the Bureau of Finance to collect subscriptions at the rate of \$0.05 per ricsha from the owners for the support of Suiyuan troops, when issuing the City Government ricsha licences for December.
2. That local ricsha owners be informed of this decision.
3. That a telegram be despatched to the Suiyuan Provincial Chairman praising him and his men for their bravery in resisting foreign aggression.

N.S.R. & S.H.N.R. Kuomintang - exhibits posters on North Station premises

On the forenoon of November 28, the N.S.R. & S.H.N.R. Kuomintang posted slips bearing the following slogans on the premises of the North Railway Station :-

1. The "bandits and puppets" are enemies of our country !
2. It is necessary to assist the Suiyuan troops to kill the enemies !
3. To assist Suiyuan is to assist China !
4. Long live the Republic of China !

*Kao Yen Kuo*  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

202  
27

FORM 2  
G. 45M-1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
No. S. B. D. 7613  
S.1. Special Branch 8 XXXX 36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT

Date November 28, 1936

Subject: Support of National Troops in Suiyuan.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken

Forwarded by

*[Handwritten signature]*

Local Kuomintang to exercise control over local contributions to Suiyuan troops

Four members of the Standing Committee of the local Kuomintang held a meeting in their office at Feng Ling Jao, off Route Ghisi, between 10 a.m. and 11 a.m. November 26. Dong Yun-pah (董行白) presided. Dong Yun-pah and Tao Pah-chuen (陶伯川) were appointed to discuss with Mayor Wu Tieh-chen the formation of a "National Defence Contributions Unification Committee" composed of representatives of local public bodies for the purpose of exercising control over all contributions to Suiyuan troops.

Not and Reur  
P.O.A  
P.O.B  
MB  
CP  
D.C. (W)

Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Consolation & Red Cross Services Committee - meeting

Twenty-six committee members of the Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Consolation & Red Cross Services Committee held a meeting in the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, North Soochow Road, between 4.30 p.m. and 5.30 p.m. November 27. Tu Yueh-sung (杜月笙), Chairman of the Shanghai Citizens' Association, presided. Copies of a report made by the six representatives of the Committee who were sent to Suiyuan to make general observations were distributed among those present. The following resolutions were discussed and passed :-

1. That the Shanghai Municipality Red Cross Enterprises Society, 16 Rue de la Porte du Nord, and the Red Cross Society of China be held responsible to conduct nursing services in Suiyuan.

2. That arrangements be made with local women's circles

MB

90.5  
30.00

DEPUTY  
(DIVISION)

File 812 8/12

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....  
Date ..... 19...

Subject ..... - 2 -

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

for them to collect contributions of medicines, etc. ....  
and that the Chinese Chamber of Commerce be requested .....  
to ask local traders to donate similar articles to the .....  
Committee.

University Principals' Federation decides that students should not be sent out to collect contributions

At a tiffin party held in the Chinese Y.M.C.A.,  
123 Boulevard de Montigny, at 12 noon November 27, eight  
members of the University Principals' Federation decided that  
the school authorities should handle affairs regarding the  
collection of contributions from students in aid of Suiyuan  
troops and that students should not be sent out to collect  
contributions.

Cultural Circles Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Support Association - meeting

Eleven committee members of the "Cultural Circles  
Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Support Association" at  
a meeting held in their office at 500 Rue Lafayette, between  
5 p.m. and 6 p.m. November 27, decided to despatch a telegram  
to General Soong Tseh-yuan, requesting him to instruct the  
Chahar Provincial Authorities to detail troops to suppress  
the invading bandits at North Chahar.

Chinese Medicine Traders' Association to collect contributions from member shops

On the forenoon of November 27, the Chinese Medicine  
Traders' Association, 420 Ningpo Road, issued a circular

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject..... - 3 -

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

notice to Chinese medicine shops in Shanghai, which are members, to the effect that between December 2 and 8, persons will be detailed to visit them and collect contributions in aid of the Suiyuan troops.

Military Uniform Tailoring Foremen's Lien Nyi Society and Workers' Union to detail members to collect contributions from military uniform tailoring works

Members of the Military Uniform Tailoring Foremen's Lien Nyi Society, Lane 96, 18 Bubbling Well road, and the Military Uniform Tailors' Labour Union, Chapei, held a joint meeting in the office of the former organization between 3 p.m. and 4 p.m. November 27. Six persons, three from the Foremen's Lien Nyi Society and the other three from Tailors' Labour Union, were appointed to call at various military uniform tailoring shops on and from November 28 and collect contributions from the employers at the rate of \$0.20 each sewing machine and from the employees at the rate of \$0.20 each, in support of the Suiyuan troops.

Chinese Buddhists' Association to train monks and nuns in nursing knowledge

The Chinese Buddhists' Association, 480 Hart Road, is making arrangements to form a "Disastrous Areas Nursing Group (災區救護團)" for the purpose of training young and physically fit monks and nuns in nursing knowledge with the assistance of the Red Cross Society of China. Priest Yuan Ying (圓瑛) is the chief promoter. The Association is requesting permission from the local City Government and the Kuomintang to establish the Group.

Handwritten initials and date: "DBR 2/27"

Handwritten signature: "Kao Yen-kun" and "D. S. I."

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S.I. Special Branch, *11, 7613*

REPORT

Date Nov. 28, 1936.

Subject: Support of National Troops in Suiyuan.

Made by L.S.I. Fan Yen-ken

Forwarded by *Chenone N.S.Y*

"National Debt Suppression Campaign Consolation & Red Cross Service Committee" - delegates to Suiyuan return to Shanghai

The six representatives of the "Suiyuan Debt Suppression Campaign Consolation & Red Cross Service Committee" left Shanghai for Suiyuan via Sian by aeroplane on November 23 returned to Shanghai at 6 p.m. November 26.

General Labour Union to promote One Day Income Donation Movement to-day, November 27

The General Labour Union has detailed forty representatives to visit various industrial concerns in Shanghai and its environs on November 27 for the purpose of inducing labourers to contribute one day's wages to the fund for the support of Suiyuan troops.

Arrangements have been made for Chu Hsueh-fan (朱学范) and Chow Hsueh-siang (周学相), committee members of the General Labour Union, to deliver speeches bearing on the movement over Station XQHC (1,200 k.c) at 9.30 p.m. November 27.

"Chung Hwa Seamen's One Day Income Donation Movement Committee" - formed

At a meeting held at 14 Tai Zuan Li, Cheo Kya Road, Nantao, between 3 p.m. and 5 p.m. November 26, twelve members of the Shanghai Branch of the Chung Hwa Seamen's General Labour Union and the Office of the Special Kuomintang Delegate for Seamen's Affairs appointed a "Chung Hwa Seamen's One Day Income Donation Movement Committee" to collect one day's wages from Chinese seamen in support of the Suiyuan troops.

*C. PMY*  
*DC (2 in)*



*RCY*

*7/c*  
*5/11*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date: ..... 19 .....

Subject: .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

- 2 -

Chinese Y.A.C.A., etc. for nursing training classes

The Chinese Y.A.C.A. and the Red Cross Society of China are jointly arranging to establish nursing training classes in the Chinese Y.A.C.A., 599 Szechuen Road, on and from December 1, 1936. The classes will be held between 5.30 p.m. and 6.30 p.m. on Tuesday, Thursday and Saturday and each course will cover a period of 60 hours. A fee of \$2.00 will be required from each student. The object of the classes is to create a reserve of nurses in case of emergency.

Wong Chueh-ying (王菊英), Western style medical practitioner living at 359 Myburgh Road, and several other persons have formed a "People's Nursing Training Institute" (民衆救護訓練所). The course will cover a period of 30 days and classes will be held in the Tsing Nien (青年) Primary School, 56 Teingtso Road. A fee of \$3.00 each student will be charged.

" Activities of S.M.C. Chinese Staff Association, etc.

The S.M.C. Chinese Staff Association has posted a notice in its office in the Continental Emporium Building, Nanking Road, soliciting contributions from members in aid of Suiyuan troops.

At a meeting held at 3 Dzu Zoh Li (慈樹里), Yunnan Road, between 5.30 p.m. and 6.30 p.m. November 16, six committee members of the Chinese Rubber Trade Association decided to despatch a telegram to General Fu Kesh-nyi praising him and his troops in defending national territory.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date. ....19

Subject. ....

Made by ..... Forwarded by.....

- 3 -

Members of the Association will be requested to donate funds for the support of Suiyuan troops.

Seven committee members of the North Western Problems Research Society, Room 314, Chinese Y.M.C.A. Building, 123 Boulevard de Montigny, at a meeting held in the evening of November 26 decided to despatch telegrams to Generals Yen Hai-san, Soong Tseh-juan and Fu Tash-nyi urging them to continue to defend the national territory and promising full support.

2031

Kao Ye  
D. S. I.

P.C. (Special Branch)

FM. 2  
G. 4541

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

MUNICIPAL POLICE  
File No. REGIS.  
D. 7613

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 28, 1936

Subject Support of National Troops in Suiyuan.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by

*Chen* R.P.9

Activities of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation

Nine committee members of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation held a meeting at 2.45 p.m. November 25 in their office in the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, North Soochow Road, and passed the following resolutions :-

1. That a telegram be sent to the troops now engaged in defending the frontier in Suiyuan against foreign aggression, congratulating them on capturing Pailingmiao ( 白 旗 ), North Suiyuan, and urging them to continue to defend national territory.
2. That a meeting of the Executive Committee be held at 2 p.m. November 28 to discuss the promotion of the drive for \$1 from every contributor towards the support of the Suiyuan troops.
3. That the proposal that anti-gas masks be canvassed for use by Suiyuan troops be referred to the "Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Consolation & Red Cross Services Committee".
4. That the appointment of Mr. Ling Kong-hou, Chairman of the Federation, to encourage the troops in Suiyuan be approved.



On November 25, the Citizens' Federation sent circular letters to local public bodies, requesting them to further the movement for each individual to contribute \$1 for the support of Suiyuan troops.

Shanse Fellow Countrymen's Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Support Association - new body formed

A new organization entitled "Shanse Fellow Countrymen's Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Support

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Station, .....

REPORT

Date, ..... 19...

Subject, ..... - 2 - .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

Association" ( 山西同鄉進進勸業後援會 ) has been  
 formed by a number of local Shanse natives with a communication  
 address at 8 Sing Ming Tsung ( 中環路 ), Route Vallon, the  
 residence of one Chiao Van-sien ( 趙萬先 ). Mr. Sih  
 Toh-pih ( 史德平 ), a member of the C.E.C. of the Kuomintang,  
 residing at 95 Rue Massenet, is the chief promoter.

DBK  
1/11

*Kao Yen-te*

D. B. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S.1, Special Branch ~~XXXXXX~~

REPORT

Date November 25, 1936.

Subject Support of National Troops at Suiyuan.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by *Chun-chen*

Middle School Teachers and Staff Employees' Federation decides to refrain from sending out students to collect contributions

Forty-seven members of the Middle School Teachers and Staff Employees' Federation held a meeting in the Da Si Yang Restaurant, 730 Foochow Road, between 3 p.m. and 5.30 p.m. November 24. Chen Chi-shen (陳其申), Principal of the Shanghai Middle School, Kiaochow Road, O.O.L., presided.

The following resolutions were discussed and passed :-

1. That local middle schools refrain from sending out students to collect contributions in aid of Suiyuan troops.
2. That any contributions from students be collected in accordance with the regulations of the National Government.
3. That the Chinese Authorities and the Chinese Ratepayers' Association be requested to negotiate with the S.M.C. for the issue of grants-in-aid to more Chinese schools.



Shanghai Municipality Citizens' One Day Income Donation Movement Committee - meeting

Nine committee members of the "Shanghai Municipality Citizens' One Day Income Donation Movement Committee" held a meeting in their office, 500 Rue Lafayette, between 3 p.m. and 4.30 p.m. November 24. Dong Yun-pah (董允柏), a committee member of the local Kuomintang, presided. Apart from discussing affairs relating to the organization of the Committee, they decided to hold the Chinese Chamber of Commerce responsible for enforcing the one day income donation movement among local shops and commercial firms, the Shanghai City Government among government employees, the local Tangpu among Kuomintang members, the General Labour Union among labourers.

FILE  
20

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject..... - 2 -

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

the Peasants Association among peasants and the Bureau of Social Affairs among school teachers.

"Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Consolation & Red Cross Services Committee" remits \$100,000 to Suiyuan

The "Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Consolation & Red Cross Services Committee", Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road, obtained a loan from local banking circles through the efforts of committee members, and remitted on the forenoon of November 24 through the Bank of China a sum of \$100,000 to representatives of the Committee at Suiyuan.

At a meeting held in the Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road, between 4.30 p.m. and 5.30 p.m. November 24, thirteen members of the Committee decided to ask the following banks to act as agencies to receive contributions from the public :-

Commercial Bank of China,  
7 The Bund.

Kuo Sinc (國信) Bank,  
422 Hankow Road.

Chinese Industrial Bank,  
328 Nanking Road.

Y.M.C.A. National Committee of China forms "Chinese Y.M.C.A. Military Service Committee"

The Y.M.C.A. National Committee of China, 131 Museum Road, has appointed a "Chinese Y.M.C.A. Military Service Committee" (中國青年軍人服務會), for the purpose of carrying out Y.M.C.A. work among national troops in Suiyuan. Funds are being solicited for this enterprise.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject..... - 3 -

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Chinese Y.W.C.A. recruits females to sew garments for Suiyuan troops

The Chinese Y.W.C.A., 999 Bubbling Well Road, is recruiting females to sew garments and blankets for Suiyuan troops between 2 p.m. and 6 p.m. daily commencing from to-day, November 25. The Y.W.C.A. has contributed \$500 for the purchase of materials.

Hongkew Maternity Hospital forms class for a "Suiyuan Support Nursing Corps"

The "Hongkew Maternity Hospital" (虹口区长寿科医院), 32 Ward Road, is recruiting 50 students of a class for the formation of a "Suiyuan Support Nursing Corps" (绥远救护队) to operate in Suiyuan. The class will commence as soon as enough pupils are recruited, and will cover a period of two months. No fees will be charged.

Activities of local fellow countrymen's associations, etc.

Twenty-eight representatives of local fellow countrymen's associations held a dinner party in the Dong Shing Iur Restaurant, 435 Foochow Road, between 6.30 p.m. and 9 p.m. November 24, when each contributed \$3.00 in the name of their fellow countrymen's associations for the support of the national troops in Suiyuan.

Twelve committee members of the 38th District Branch of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation at a meeting held in their office, 229 Wochang Road, on the afternoon of November 24 decided to despatch a telegram to General Fu Tsch-nyi, Chairman of the Suiyuan Provincial Government.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date ..... 19

Subject ..... - 4 - .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

*Handwritten initials*

praising him and his men for resisting foreign aggression,  
and to raise funds for their support.

*Handwritten signature*

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. D. 7613

S.1, Special Branch 36

REPORT

Date November 24, 1936

Subject Support of National Troops at Suiyuan.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by Shmoore D.S.I.

"Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Consolation & Red Cross Services Committee" details delegates to Suiyuan

At 10 a.m. November 23, six representatives of the "Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Consolation & Red Cross Services Committee" including Mr. Wong Shiao-lai, Chairman of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, left the Hungjao Aerodrome for Suiyuan via Sian by aeroplane, with a view to making general observations and conveying consolation and encouragement to the troops there.

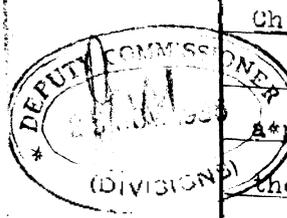
29th District branch of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation - to collect contributions for Suiyuan troops from shops and residences on Haining Road

Twenty committee members of the 29th District branch of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation held a meeting in their office at 910 Haining Road, between 2 p.m. and 3.30 p.m. November 22. Chang Tien-pah, one of the number who is a lawyer residing at 920 Haining Road, presided. It was decided to form ten groups of two members each to make a house-to-house visit to shops and residences on Haining Road between November 26 and December 5, and to collect contributions of \$0.10 for the support of the national troops in Suiyuan.

Chinese magazines launch a drive for funds from readers

A number of local Chinese magazines have promoted a movement for readers to contribute one day's income for the support of the national troops in Suiyuan. The following magazine offices serve as agencies to receive such donations :-

CP.  
D.C. (600)  
27 NOV 1936  
47 To  
D.O. C  
C.P. 2nd  
D.B.R.  
24



S.1  
5612  
227

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Station, .....

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject..... - 2 - .....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

"The Intelligence" (讀青士報), published by Li Kung-poh, with an office at 71 Love Lane.

"The Livelihood Weekly" (生活星期刊), published by Tseu Tao-feng alias Anson Chow, with an office at room 320, Shanghai Times building, 160 Avenue Edward VII.

"The Livelihood Knowledge" (Shengxozhsh) (生活知識), edited by Soo Chien-li, with an office at 384 Foochow Road.

"The Modern World" (現代世界), Room 547 Chung Jai building, 16 Rue de la Porte du Nord.

etc.

Activities of students of Ping Hai Middle School, 1758 Sinza Rd/

The 270 students of the Ping Hai Middle School held a meeting on their school premises, 1758 Sinza Road, between 10.30 a.m. and 11.30 a.m., November 22. Wong Sing-ming (王錚明), Principal of the school, presided. They appointed a "Ping Hai Students' Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Support Committee" and decided to ask every student of the school to contribute and to collect contributions from their acquaintances between November 25 and December 2 in aid of Suiyuan troops.

The students of the Besant Middle School for Girls, 34 Ferry Road, have raised a fund of \$5,160 for the support of the Suiyuan troops and have utilised part of the money to purchase materials to make into 2,000 silk-padded coats.

*Lo Yen-ken*

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

*Consider to  
Headmaster  
of schools  
will be for  
in hand.*

*RM B*

*24 NOV 1936*

*20/11*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. *D. 7613*

S.I, Special branch ~~XXXXXX~~

REPORT

Date November 24, 1936.

Subject: "Chinese Race Enemy Resisting Campaign Support Association"  
formed by Li Kung-poh et al - arrangements made with  
local banks to receive contributions from local public.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by *Cheung K. S. 9*

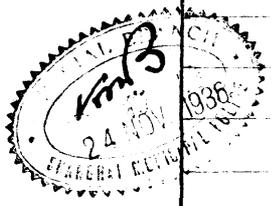
Enquiries show that the "Chinese Race Enemy resisting Campaign Support Association" formed by Li Kung-poh et al has made arrangements with the following banks to receive contributions from the local public in aid of the Suiyuan troops :-

- Bank of Communications,  
14 The Bund.
- Chung Tai Bank,  
corner of Avenue Edward VII and  
rue de la Porte du Nord.
- Kincheng Bank,  
212 Kiangse Road.
- Continental bank, Trust Department,  
Lane 353, 4-10 Nanking Road.
- Yien Yieh Commercial bank,  
280 Peking Road.
- Chung Nan Bank,  
110 Hankow Road.
- National Commercial bank,  
406 Kiangse Road.
- Sing hwa ( ) Trust & Savings bank,  
361 Kiangse Road.

A specimen of a receipt issued and chopped by the Support Association against contributions is attached.

*Kao Yen-ken*  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).



*213/2*  
*24/11*  
*A.C.*  
*2/11/36*  
*24/11*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S.1, Special branch *2613*

REPORT

Date *23* November 23, 1936.

Subject Attempted meeting of students of the Tseng Feng Middle School in French Concession.

Made by D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by *[Signature]*

Students of the Tseng Feng Middle School, 204 Rue Prosper Paris, attempted to hold a meeting of delegates of students from various schools at 2 p.m. November 22, 1936, but failed owing to prohibition by the French police. The object of this meeting was to organize a movement supporting the Chinese troops in Suiyuan.

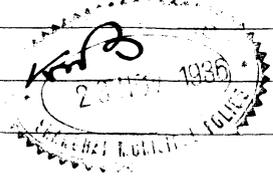
*2182*  
*23/11*  
*fil*  
*23/11*

*Sih Tse-liang*

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

*CP.*



*[Signature]*  
*23/11*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. REC-7

B. D. 7613

S. 1, Special Branch; 8446/36

REPORT

Date: Mar. 23, 1936

Subject: Support of National Troops at Suifu.

Made by: D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by: *[Signature]*

Local Kuomintang promotes movement to donate one day's income for national defense purposes - Committee formed

Under the auspices of the Local Kuomintang, a meeting of representatives of various public bodies was held at 8:30 p.m. March 21 in the office of the Kuomintang, Yang Ming Road, off Route 3151, when about 40 persons attended. Discussion on the promotion of a movement to donate one day's income to the Government for national defense took place, after which the following resolutions were passed:

1. That a committee entitled the "Shanghai Municipality Citizens' One Day Income Donation Movement Committee" (上海市国民贡献一日所得推行委员会) be organized.

2. That representatives of the Local Kuomintang, the Shanghai City Government, the Western Shanghai Garrison Commander's Headquarters, the Bureau of Social Affairs, the Parents' Association, the General Labour Union, the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, the Chinese Bar Association, the 1st and 2nd Special District Citizens' Associations and thirteen other organizations be appointed to serve on the committee.

3. That all local official and public organs, commercial concerns and educational institutions be requested to donate one day's income to the Government.

The office of the committee is located at 500 Rue Lafayette, the premises of the China Culture Building Society.

"Shanghai Municipality Theatrical Circles Suifu Anti-Enemy Troops Support Committee" - new body formed

Thirty committee members of the Chinese Theatrical

CP  
23 MAR 1936  
File  
8446/36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date..... 19

Subject.....

Made by ..... Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

Players' Society; at a meeting held in their office at Lane 88, 5 Avenue Edward VII, between 7.30 p.m. and 9 p.m.

November 21 appointed a "Shanghai Municipality Theatrical Circles Suiyuan Anti-Enemy Troops Support Committee"

(上海市戏剧界支援抗敌将士后援会). The following resolutions were discussed and passed :-

1. That a manifesto on the formation of the Support Committee be issued.
2. That a drive be launched to collect contributions from members of local theatrical circles in aid of national troops in Suiyuan.
3. That all members be notified to call the attention of the public both by radio broadcasting and by staging performances to the necessity of rendering assistance to the national troops in Suiyuan in their campaign against aggression.
4. That arrangements be made to broadcast special programmes with the object of inducing the local public to contribute to the support of the Suiyuan troops.

Local Cereal Traders form Support Committee

At a meeting of the Cereal Hong Owners' Association, 377 Min Kuo Road, Nantao, held at 4 p.m. November 21, a

"Cereal Trade Suiyuan Troops Support and Contribution Campaign Committee" was appointed. It was also decided to

send telegrams to the soldiers now engaged in resisting aggression in Suiyuan expressing appreciation of their services to the nation and assuring them of the support of

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....  
Date.....19

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

- 3 -

the association.

Liang Tung-fang arranges to form a "Suiyuan Front Nursing Corps"

Liang Tung-fang (梁桐芳) and his colleagues are making arrangements to organize a "Suiyuan Front Nursing Corps" (绥远前线救护队), with a communication address at 4 Yung Chih Li, Yu Ye Ching Road.

Liang was a member of the anti-Japanese boycott terrorist corps, who was arrested by the Municipal Police on October 19, 1934, in the Yoeh Lai Dried Goods Shop, 354 Canton Road, for throwing a bomb into the shop as a warning against the sale of Japanese goods. The missile exploded blowing off his right hand and injuring his left in addition to causing injuries to three shop-assistants. He was sentenced to 6 months' imprisonment suspended for two years. In 1935 he was a committee member of the Liang Zai Supplementary School Students' National Salvation Association.

CP7  
D.O. A  
D.C. (D.M.)  
D.C. (A)  
MB  
23 NOV 1936  
Copies sent  
D.O. 2  
23/10

Activities of General Labour Union

Nine committee members of the General Labour Union held a meeting at 1.30 p.m. November 21 in their office at 94 Lei Ka Loong, Nantao, and passed the following resolutions in connection with a drive for funds for the support of Suiyuan troops:

1. That all labour unions be notified to instruct their members to donate their wages on November 27 to the fund.
2. That representatives be appointed to request directors of

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

- 4 -

local radio stations to give publicity to the movement.

Activities of Local Trade Associations

About 40 members of local trade associations, including the Salt Fish Dealers' Association, held a dinner party in the Te Mei Lur Restaurant, 519 Foochow Road, between 7 p.m. and 9 p.m. November 22. During the proceedings, the following resolutions were passed:

1. That all trade associations direct in a movement to donate one day's income for the support of national troops in Suiyuan.
2. That a telegram encouraging these troops be despatched.

Activities of "Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Consolation & Red Cross Services Committee", etc.

The "Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Consolation & Red Cross Services Committee" formed by the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, the Citizens' Association and the Red Cross Society of China held a meeting at 4 p.m. November 21 in the office of the Citizens' Association, Room No. 415, 16 Rue de la Porte du Nord, with Mr. Wong Shiao-wei, Chairman of the Chamber of Commerce, presiding. During the meeting, a secretarial staff composed of nine persons was appointed and resolutions to thank the Enanel Ware Factory Owners' Association for the donation of 12,000 cups, the Woc Ho (2<sup>nd</sup> Inc) Weaving Factory for 300 woollen shirts and the Commercial Press for the donation of \$5,000 were passed.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

- 5 -

The following resolutions were passed at a meeting of the Shanghai Women's Circles Bandit Suppression Forces Consolation Association held at 5 p.m. November 21 at No. 1 Xi Yih Li (吉益里), Rue Auguste Torpe :-

C47  
D.C. (S)  
D.O.  
MB  
23 Nov 1935  
C. H. ...  
11/12

1. That representatives be appointed to visit various local factories to collect contributions (the contributions to be deposited in banks).
2. That representatives be appointed to visit various local amusement resorts for the same purpose.
3. That various local radio stations be requested to give publicity to the movement.

On November 22, the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation, Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road, requested in writing the Estate Owners' Association, 220 Peking Road, to donate one day's rent in Shanghai to the National Government for national defence purposes.

On November 22, the Chung Hwa National Goods Factory Owners' Federation, 4 Yung Chih Li, Thibet Road, issued a circular notification to its members, requesting them to contribute gas masks, drugs, etc. for the support of Suiyuan Troops.

21/11

*Kao Yen Sun*  
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

D. 7613  
23 " 36

Copy of Extract from Special Branch Report entitled  
"Support of National Troops at Suiyuan" dated 23/11/36.

-----

Liang Tung-fang arranges to form a "Suiyuan Front  
Nursing Corps."

Liang Tung-fang (梁桐芳) and his colleagues  
are making arrangements to organize a "Suiyuan Front  
Nursing Corps" (绥远前线救护队) with a communication  
address at 4 Yung Chih Li, Yu Ya Ching Road.

Liang was a member of the anti-Japanese boycott  
terrorist corps who was arrested by the Municipal Police  
on October 19, 1934, in the Yoeh Lai Dried Goods Shop,  
354 Canton Road, for throwing a bomb into the shop as a  
warning against the sale of Japanese goods. The missile  
exploded blowing off his right hand and injuring his left  
in addition to causing injuries to three shop assistants.  
He was sentenced to 6 months' imprisonment suspended for  
two years. In 1935 he was a committee member of the Liang  
Zai Supplementary School Students' National Salvation  
Association.

Distribution on the instruction of D.C.(Sp.Br.) :

D. C. (Divs) ✓

D. C. (Cr.)

D.O. "A"

Ph.C.  
001

302

Law

Copy of Extract from Special Branch Report entitled  
"Support of National Troops at Suiyuan" dated 23/11/36.

-----

The following resolutions were passed at a meeting of the Shanghai Women's Circles Bandit Suppression Forces Consolation Association held at 5 p.m. November 21 at No. 1 Ki Yih Li (吉逸里), Rue Auguste Sappe :-

1. That representatives be appointed to visit various local factories to collect contributions (the contributions to be deposited in banks).
2. That representatives be appointed to visit various local amusement resorts for the same purpose.
3. That various local radio stations be requested to give publicity to the movement.

Distribution on the instructions of D. C. (Sp.Br.) :-

D. C. (Divs) ✓  
D.O. "A"  
D.O. "B"  
D.O. "C"  
D.O. "D"

25/11

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7613  
36

S.1, Special branch

REPORT

Date November 21, 1936.

Subject Support of National Troops at Suiyuan.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken

Forwarded by

*Chen...*

Public bodies send telegrams to Suiyuan Provincial Chairman

On November 20, local public bodies continued to send telegrams to the Suiyuan Provincial Chairman, praising him and his troops for resisting aggression and promising the full support of the organizations.

Drive for funds to encourage troops in Suiyuan

The Hwa Mei Wan Pao (華美晚報) (Chinese-American Evening News), 172 Avenue Edward VII, the Society Evening News (社會晚報), 310 Soochow Road, and the Sin Wan Pao (新南報), 274 Hankow Road, have joined the Shun Pao and are acting as receiving agencies for contributions from the local public to aid the troops in the defence of national territory in Suiyuan.

The 1st Special District Citizens' Federation, Chinese Chamber of Commerce building, North Soochow Road, is now making arrangements to assign members to collect contributions of one dollar from shops in the Settlement, which are members of the Federation. In return for these contributions, the federation will issue receipts and paste on the door of each shop a notice intimating that it has joined the Suiyuan Support Movement. The campaign will be conducted for one week.

Drives for funds are being conducted by members of a large number of local public bodies, schools, Government organs, industrial and commercial concerns.

"Cultural Circles Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Support Association - committee meeting

Ten committee members of the Cultural Circles

CP.  
23  
1936  
File  
D.S.P.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date

.....19

Subject .....

- 2 -

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Support Association held a meeting in the office of the Chinese Culture Building Society, 500 Rue Lafayette, between 4 p.m. and 5.30 p.m. November 20. Chiang Lien-pei (蔣連培), a committee member of the Culture Building Society, presided. Apart from discussing arrangements to raise funds for the support of the national troops in Suiyuan, they passed the following resolutions :-

1. That Chiang Lien-pei be appointed general secretary of the Association.
2. That an office be established at 500 Rue Lafayette.
3. That arrangements be made in conjunction with local public bodies to send a delegation to proceed to Suiyuan and encourage the national troops.

Shanghai Municipality Red Cross Enterprises Society - to carry out services in Suiyuan

Twelve committee members of the Shanghai Municipality Red Cross Enterprises Society held a meeting in the office of the Shanghai Citizens' Association, Room 415, Chung Wai Building, 16 Rue de la Porte du Nord, between 5 p.m. and 6.30 p.m. November 20. Tao Pah-chuen (陶柏軒), a committee member of the local Kuomintang, presided. The following resolutions were discussed and passed :-

1. That Mr. Yu Ya-ching, a Chinese Councillor of the S.M.C., be appointed Chairman of the Society, and Tao Pah-chuen, the Vice-Chairman.
2. That a "Medicine Supply Committee" and a "Red Cross Services Training Committee" be formed.
3. That Dr. F. C. Yen (顏福慈), Superintendent of the First

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date ..... 19

Subject ..... - 3 - .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

hospital of the Red Cross Society, and Paung Ching-chow (阮子周), a doctor in the same hospital, be instructed to proceed to Suiyuan and make the necessary arrangements to carry out first aid work.

4. That arrangements be made to induce local public bodies and schools to establish Red Cross Service Training Classes.

5. That an office of the Society be established at room 415, Chung Hai Building, 16 Rue de la Porte du Nord.

General Labour Union instructs labourers to contribute one day's wages for the support of Suiyuan Troops

On November 20, the General Labour Union issued a circular notice to local labour unions instructing that all labourers contribute one day's wages for the support of national troops in Suiyuan.

At a meeting held at 33 Oong Ka Ts Loong, off Min Kuo Road, Nantao, between 10.30 a.m. and 11.30 a.m. November 20, nine representatives of local seamen's bodies appointed the following persons to serve on a "Chung Hwa Seamen's Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Troops Consolation and Encouragement Committee"

(中華海員聯合會籌備委員會)

Wong Chi-yih (王基一), representing the Office of the Special Kuomintang Delegate for Seamen's Affairs.

Chow Mo-ye (周慕賢), -do-

Wong Zoong-kong (王仲剛), -do-

Li Chien-pah (李劍白), representing the Chung Hwa Seamen's General Labour Union.

Zung Yung-ming (鍾永明), representing the Shanghai Branch of the Chung Hwa Seamen's General Labour Union.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date, ..... 19 .....

Subject..... - 4 - .....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

At the same meeting, it was decided to despatch telegrams to Generals Chiang Kai-shek, Yen Hsi-san and Fu Tsoh-nyi praising them and their troops for resisting foreign aggression and promising the support of Chinese seamen.

"National Goods Circles Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Troops Support Committee" - new body formed

Under the auspices of the Citizens' National Goods Promotion Association, 47 Kao Tung Road, City, eleven persons representing local national goods bodies held a meeting in the office of the association between 7 p.m. and 8 p.m. November 19 and formed a "National Goods Circles Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Troops Support Committee" (国货界援建剿匪达委会) for the purpose of raising funds for the support of national troops in Suiyuan.

"Women's Circles Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Troops Consolation and Encouragement Association" - new body formed

Twelve representatives of local women's organizations held a meeting in the office of the Women's Society (妇女协进会), 1 Chih Yih Li (吉益里), Rue Auguste Boppe, between 6 p.m. and 7.30 p.m. November 19. King Kwang-mei (金克梅), a committee member of the Women's Society, presided. The following resolutions were discussed and passed :-

1. That a "Women's Circles Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Troops Consolation and Encouragement Association" (女界援建剿匪达委会) be formed.
2. That a telegram be despatched to General Fu Tsoh-nyi, praising him and his troops for resisting foreign aggression.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Station, .....

REPORT

Date. .... 19...

Subject..... - 5 - .....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

3. That a manifesto in support of the national troops in Suiyuan be issued.

The following bodies were appointed to serve on the committee of the new Association :-

Women's Society (婦女協會), 1 Chih Yih Li, Rue Auguste Boppe.

Shanghai Municipality Women's Association (上海市婦女會), Feng Ling Jao, off route Ghisi.

Chinese Y.W.C.A. (中國女青年會), 999 Bubbling Well Rd

Women's League (婦女大同盟), -do-

Women's Relief Society (婦女救濟會), -do-

Women's National Goods Consumption Association (婦女用國貨會), Room 415, Chung Wai Building, 16 rue de la Porte du Nord.

Y.W.C.A. National Committee of China, 133 Yuen Ming Yuen Road.

213/2  
32/11

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 120...  
B. D. 7613

S.1, Special branch 2/18/36 36

REPORT

Date November 20, 1936

Subject: Support of National Troops at Suiyuan.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken

Forwarded by

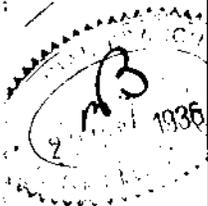
*Chun-wei*

Public bodies send telegrams to Suiyuan Provincial Chairman

On November 19, thirty-eight local public bodies including the Primary School Teachers' and Staff Employees' Association, the Postal Employees' Union, the Office of the Special Kuomintang Delegate for Seamen's Affairs, and the Chung Hwa National Foods Maintenance Association, despatched telegrams to General Wu Tsoh-nyi, Chairman of the Suiyuan Provincial Government, praising him and his troops for resisting foreign aggression and promising him the support of the organizations.

On the same day, the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, North Soochow Road, and the Shanghai Citizens' Association, 16 Rue de la Porte du Nord, sent telegrams to General Yen Hsi-san, Vice-Chairman of the Military Affairs Commission, praising him for the donation of his fortune for the support of the troops resisting foreign aggression in Suiyuan, and informing him that efforts are being made to collect contributions for the support of these forces.

CP-1  
DC (G)



Drives for funds to Encourage Suiyuan Troops

The Shanghai City Government Schools Teachers' and Staff Employees' Federation, 434 Rue Auguste Bonpe, is making arrangements for each of the students of all local City Government primary schools to contribute one copper per diem between November 23, 1936, and January 16, 1937, for the support of troops in Suiyuan.

S.I.  
DBK

Hsu Sz-sung (許壽坤), a teacher of the Woo An (和安) Primary School, 979 Chengtai Road, will be responsible for collecting these contributions from the City Government

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject - 2 -

Made by Forwarded by

schools in the International Settlement.

Drives for funds for the same purpose are also being conducted by the following organizations :-

General Labour Union, 94 Lei Na Loong, Nantao.

Shanghai branch of the Chung Hwa Seamen's General Labour Union, 40 Fu Tsung Ka, Dah Ching Road, Nantao, and the Office of the Special Kuomintang Delegate for Seamen's Affairs, 14 Tai Zuan Li, Chao Kya Road, Nantao. (to collect one day's wages from Chinese seamen).

Industrial & Trading Company, 965 Ward Road.

Chinese Post Office, Employees' and Workers' Unions.

Sincere Company, Nanking Road.

Wing On Company, Nanking Road.

Sun Sun Company, Nanking Road.

Pien Yih (軒) Insurance Company, 255 Peking Road.

A large number of schools including the Mesant Middle School for Girls, 34 Ferry Road, Ts Ying (知行) Middle School for Girls, 162 Avenue Noche, the Liaotung University, 1954 Avenue Haig, O.O.L., and the Puhtan University, Wangwan.

"Cultural Circles Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Support Association" - new body formed

Under the auspices of the Chinese Culture Building Society, 500 Rue Lafayette, and the Middle School Teachers and Staff Employees' Federation, 200 Dah Chih Rd. Nantao, fifty persons from local cultural societies held a meeting in the Peoples Educational Institute, Jen Miao Park, Jen Miao Road, City, between 2.40 p.m. and 3.35 p.m. November 19. The following formed the presidium of the meeting :-

Chiang Kien-pei (江建白), a committee member of the Chinese Culture Building Society, 500 Rue Lafayette. A sub-editor of the Sin Wen Pao and a staff employee of the Bureau of Social Affairs.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Station,

REPORT

Date ..... 19

Subject..... - 3 -

Made by ..... Forwarded by.....

Chen Chi-shen (陈济成), a committee member of the Middle School Teachers & Staff Employees' Federation, 200 Wah Chih Road, Santao. Principal of the Shanghai Middle School, Kiaochow Road, O.O.L.

Koo Tseh-chung (柯执中), Principal of the Ming Pzu (明复) Middle School, Rue Bourgeat and a reporter on the Sin Wan Pao. He is a leading member of the Cultural Circles National Salvation Association.

Chen Chung-fu (陈中孚), a teacher in the Chinan University, Chenju.

Fang Hueh-sz (方鹤之), Manager of the "China in Foreign Eyes" Press, 441 Dong An Li, Hankow Road.

The following resolutions were then discussed and passed :-

1. That a "Cultural Circles Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Support Association" (文化界苏省剿匪援会) be formed.
2. That a telegram be despatched to General Fu Tsch-nyi (傅作义), Chairman of the Suiyuan Provincial Government, encouraging his men in the defence of national territory.
3. That all members be urged to collect contributions from their acquaintances for the support of national armies at Suiyuan.

The following persons were elected to serve on the Standing Committee of the Support Association :-

Chiang Kien-pei.

Chen Chi-shen.

Fang Hueh-sz.

Li Tsao-kwan (黎绍寰), Principal of the Kiaotung University, 1954 Avenue Haig, O.O.L.

Ho Ping-soong (何炳松), Principal of the Chinan University, Chenju.

Ma Ying-liang (马应良), manager of the Shun Pao, 309 Hankow Road.

Jaung Pah-chi (庄伯奇), Manager of the Sin Wan Pao, 274 Hankow Road.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Station,

REPORT

Date . . . . . 19

Subject . . . . . - 4 -

Made by . . . . . Forwarded by . . . . .

Dong Yui-peï (董行白), a committee member of the local Kuomintang.

Wong Yui-wu (王雲工), General Manager of the Commercial Press, 211 Honan Road.

Liao Kur-dzu (廖茂如), Principal of the Middle School of the Awang Hwa University, Lane 2146, 11 Great Western Road.

Chow Chien-yuin (周劍生), General Manager of the Star Motion Picture Company, 550 Avenue du Roi Albert. Principal promoter of the now defunct "Chinese Motion Picture Circles National Salvation Association (February, 1936).

"Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Consolation & Red Cross Services Committee" - Meeting

Twenty committee members of the "Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Consolation & Red Cross Services Committee" held a meeting in the Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road, between 5.30 p.m. and 7 p.m. November 19. Wong Shiao-lai, Chairman of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, presided. The following resolutions were discussed and passed :-

1. That Wong Shiao-lai, Tu Yueh-sung and O.S. Liu serve as presiding committee members, and Chen Kwang-pu, Chien Sing-ts, Chao Yien-san, Moh Oo-ch'iu, Ling Kong-hou, and Baung Ching-chow act as members of the Standing Committee.

2. That the following persons be appointed committee members in addition to the 25 already nominated :-

Huang Ching-yung (黃金榮), a well known character in the French Concession.

Chang Siao-ling (張嘯林), a well known character in the French Concession.

Ching Ding-sung (金定松), another well known character in the French Concession. manager of the Dah yuin (大連) Company, agent for sale of State Lottery

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Station,

REPORT

Date

..... 19

- 5 -

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

tickets, Chung Tai building, 16 Rue de la Porte du nord.

Chang Wei-dzu (汪文序), a director of the Shanghai Cotton Goods Exchange, 260 Avenue Edward VII.

Koo Shiang-yih (顧馨一), Chairman of the Rice Hong Owners' Association, Nantao.

Yang Kan-pei (楊管培), Manager of the Ta Dah Steam Navigation Company, Nantao Bund.

Loh Ts-tung (陸子冬), General manager of the Silk Merchants Commercial & Savings bank, 460 Hankow Road, and Chief of the General Affairs Department of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce.

Loh Tsing-hwa (駱清華), a Standing Committee member of the Silk Merchants Trade Association and a member of the Supervisory Committee of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce.

Wong rien-sung (王天申), manager of the Chung Shing (中法) Bank, 149 Szechuen Road.

Chen Siu-li (陳水理), Manager of the Overseas-Chinese Banking Corporation, 120 Kiang Road.

3. That the following banks be selected to act as agents to receive contributions from the public:-

Dah Lai (大來) Bank, 77 Ningpo Road.

Pootung bank, 284 Avenue Edward VII.

China State bank, 356 Peking Road.

Chung Shing (中法) Bank, 149 Szechuen Road.

Overseas-Chinese Banking Corporation, 120 Kiang Road.

Kiangsu Bank, 371 Kiangse Road.

Land Bank of China, 239 Peking Road.

China Development Bank, 33 Szechuen road.

First Trust Company of China, 270 Peking Road.

4. That Hsu Yung-tao (徐永滔), a chartered accountant at 123 Avenue Edward VII and Pan Dzu-lun (潘卓倫), a chartered accountant at 406 Kiangse Road, be appointed to superintend the accounts of the organization.

5. That the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, the Shanghai Citizens' Association and the Red Cross Society of China each contribute \$1,000 for the expenses of the organization.

D.S. 20/11

Kao Yung-tsun  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

FM 2  
G. 45M.136

File No. H-61511

7613

36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 20, 1936

Subject "Chinese Race Enemy Resisting Campaign Support Association" formed by Li Kung-poh et al - Several appointed committee members refuse to assume posts - New members appointed.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken

Forwarded by

*Edmore D.P.*

With reference to the list of 16 committee members appointed to serve on the "Chinese Race Enemy Resisting Campaign Support Association" given in a report on the formation of the Support Association dated November 19, 1936, enquiries show that the following persons have refused to accept posts as committee members :-

Hong Kong-yuan (何孔元), Manager of the Industrial & Trading Company, 965 Ward Road.

Li Dah-tsao (李达操), Chief of the 1st Department of the Shanghai City Government.

Yen Ngoeh-sung (严国生), Manager of the Sing Sung news Agency, 9 Zoong Niang Li, Foochow Road, and a secretary of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce.

Woo Yao-tsoong (吴耀宗), unknown to the Police.

In addition to the remaining 12 committee members as previously reported, the Association has appointed fifteen more persons to serve on the Committee as hereunder :-

Soo Chien-li (苏健利), a lawyer by profession with an office at the Tseng Cheu (程朱) Building, Kiukiang Road. A committee member of the Avi Zoo (Ants' Club), Room 429 Continental Emporium building, Wanking Road, and concurrently a leading member of the Vocational Circles National Salvation Association.

Sung Ts-kiu (孙志九), a female, editor and publisher of a magazine entitled "Women's Livelihood" (女界生活), and Chief of the Investigation Section of the General Affairs Department of the Women's Circles National Salvation Association.

nuang Zung-ta (黄宗塔), a secretary of the Shanghai Citizens' Association, Chung Wai building, 16 Rue de la Porte du Nord. He is a leading member of the cultural Circles National Salvation Association.

Loh Tsing-hwa (罗清华), a standing committee member of the Silk Merchants' Trade Association and a member of the Supervisory Committee of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce.

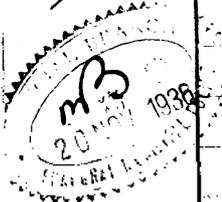
Tsang Zoong-vung (汤宗凤), Assistant manager of the Upper Lamp Manufacturers Ltd., 66 Liaoyang Road.

Fan Tseng-yah (范承业), a professor in the Shanghai Law College, Kiangwan Road. In 1933, he served as

CP  
D.C. (C)

See S. 7108/7  
re account of

Cap 7  
D-Hy  
C.Li



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Station,

REPORT

Date. 19

Subject ..... - 2 -

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

legal advisor to the Southern District branch of the People's Self Salvation Association to Resist Insult (pro-leftist organ), at 19 Min Teh Li, Avenue Joffre, which closed down following a raid by the municipal Police.

Yao Shou-kong (姚寿功), an employee of the China Oil Lamp Company, 218 Shantung Road. In 1935 he was a principal figure of the now defunct Chung wa People's National Salvation Committee, 31 Yuan yuan Li, inside Tung Woo Li, Rue Tenant de la Tour.

Tsang Tse-niang (张克强), a member of the Legal Committee of the now defunct People's Rights' Protection League of China (a pro-leftist organ led by Madame Sun Yat-sen) in 1933.

Hsu Mur-yung (徐慕庸), a writer. A graduate of the defunct Labour University, Kiangwan. A committee member of the Chinese Literary Writers' Society formed on June 7, 1936, in the Da Si Yang Restaurant, 710 Foochow Road (at present without office).

Liao Sz-zung (廖世宗).

Chien yih-shih (钱亦石).

Yang Tung-tsien (杨东潜).

Woo Ts-ying (胡子英).

Chang Ts-yoeh (张兆岳).

Paung Shih-nien (彭石年).

Shih 2  
2011

Kao Yung  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

November 21, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers publish the following telegraphic reports :-

THE SITUATION IN SUIYUAN

On the morning of November 20, a bridge near Fengchen to the east of Chining was destroyed by enemy planes.

The bandits under Wong Ying and Li Shou Shing have evacuated their position to the west of Saungtu and are planning to resort to guerilla war. It is reported that Wong Ying's forces are moving to North Suiyuan where, in conjunction with the Mongolian forces, they will attempt to invade Wuchuen and Kweisui.

One of Wong Ying's battalions, 1000 strong, was disbanded at Hung-Ke-Er-Tu by the Suiyuan forces.

On the night of November 19, the bandits under the command of Tsang Van Ching made four unsuccessful attacks on Shingwo with the aid of heavy artillery fire and tanks. On November 20, they retreated ten miles from their original position.

In an interview with representatives from Peiping to console his men, General Fu Tso Nyi, Chairman of the Suiyuan Provincial Government, said that he was determined to suppress the bandits and to protect his territory.

According to reliable information received, a certain nation has been transporting large quantities of munitions to the Suiyuan front by the Peiping-Suiyuan Railway. The transportation is being handled by the International Transportation Company which was formed mostly of capital belonging to a certain nation. This transportation of large quantities of munitions is having an adverse effect on our military operations.

Since the commencement of the fighting in East Suiyuan, a Battalion of soldiers of a certain nation has moved to the front and about 200 military officers have been appointed to direct the bandit forces.

On November 19, two bandit aeroplanes which were reconnoitring over Hung-Ke-Er-Tu at a low altitude were shot down.

A certain nation is dissatisfied with the slow progress of the bandits under Wong Ying.

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers :-

Activities of local Public Bodies

The Shanghai Municipality Red Cross Society was formally inaugurated on November 18. At 5 p.m. yesterday the first committee meeting of the Society was held at the Shanghai District Association at which more than 10 persons, including Mr. Doo Yuet Sen, were present.

The following resolutions were passed:-

(1) That Messrs. Yu Ya Ching, Tao Pah Chuen, Laung Chin Zou, Wang Zung Tse and Hsu Siao Su be elected as members of the Standing Committee of the Society with Mr. Yu Ya Ching as Chairman and Mr. Tao Pah Chuen as Vice-Chairman.

November 21, 1936.

Morning Translation.

(2) That Messrs Doo Yuet Sen, Wang Shiao Lai, Chien Bin Tse, Chang Wei Shih and Chow Pong Tsing be elected as members of the Finance Committee.

(3) That Mr. Wang Kuei Sung be elected as chief secretary of the Society.

(4) That a Medicine Supplies Committee consisting of 23 members and a Red Cross Service Training Acceleration Committee be formed.

(5) That the office of the Society be located within the premises of the Shanghai District Association.

The Shanghai First Special District Citizens' Federation has promoted a one-dollar movement in aid of the officers and men at the front in Suiyuan Province. It has passed the following resolutions :-

(1) That local public bodies be requested to carry out the one-dollar movement unanimously.

(2) That the Federation send a circular telegram throughout the country urging people to enforce the one-dollar movement.

(3) That the Federation send men to induce the members of the Federation to contribute.

The "Committee of Chinese Cultural Circles to Support Bandit Suppression in Suiyuan Province" formed by various local cultural bodies held its first meeting at 4 p.m. yesterday. Mr. Dong Yui Bah (董玉白) presided. The following resolutions were passed :-

(1) That arrangements be made with the Central Bank, the Bank of China, the Bank of Communications and all leading Chinese newspapers to receive contributions on behalf of the Committee towards a fund in aid of the officers and men at the front in Suiyuan.

(2) That various cultural bodies start a contributions soliciting campaign.

(3) That regular meetings of the Committee be held at 4 p.m. every Friday.

(4) That the office of the Committee be located in the Cultural Reconstruction Association, No. 500 Rue Lafayette in the French Concession.

At 5 p.m. yesterday, local Chinese women's public bodies held a joint meeting at the Chinese Women's Association in the French Concession. The following resolutions were passed :-

(1) That a body to be known as "The Association of Chinese Women in Shanghai to Console the Officers and Men Engaged in Bandit Suppression in Suiyuan Province" be formed.

(2) That a telegram of consolation be dispatched to General Fu Tso Nyi, Chairman of the Suiyuan Provincial Government, and his officers and men at the front.

(3) That the new Association hold its first meeting at 5 p.m. November 21.

(4) That the Bank of China and 17 other Chinese banks and the "Ta Kung Pao" be requested to receive contributions on behalf of the Association.

November 21, 1936.

4  
Morning Translation.

The Chinese Seamen's Tangpu and the Chinese Seamen's Union, at a meeting held yesterday, passed the following resolutions :-

(1) That Chinese seamen's bodies organize a Committee to console the officers and men at the front in Suiyuan.

(2) That members of the staffs of the Chinese Seamen's Tangpu, the Chinese Seamen's Union and all seamen's bodies contribute one-day's wages; that every seaman contribute as much as he can, 10 cents being the minimum.

(3) That another meeting of seamen be held at 10 a.m. November 21.

The members of the staff of the Social Bureau will contribute one-day's wages towards a fund to console the officers and men at the front in Suiyuan.

To-day, the Chinese Maritime Customs Employees' Club will send 10,000 to General Fu Tso Nyi of Suiyuan.

The Mayar Silk Factory has promoted a twenty-cent movement by which every worker will have to contribute at least 20 cents.

The employees of the Chinese Fish Market will contribute one-day's wages towards a fund in aid of the officers and men at the front in Suiyuan.

The Shanghai Dialect Drama Research Society, the Monologue Research Society and some ten other similar bodies will hold a meeting to-night to discuss the rendering of assistance to the officers and men at the front in Suiyuan.

Shun Pao:

RADIO BROADCASTING PROGRAMMES FOR NOVEMBER 22

Between 12.45 p.m. and 1.30 p.m. November 22, the Zu Jang Shou Society (有發社) and the Li Shou Society (利社) will jointly broadcast a song entitled "March to Avert National Ruin" (救亡進行曲) through the Ta Loh (大陸) Radio Broadcasting Station (K.C.620).

The Hou Yin Chorus Group (吼音團) will broadcast the same song at 4.45 p.m. November 22 through the Tung Loh (東陸) Radio Broadcasting Station (K.C.640).

Between 3 p.m. and 4 p.m. November 22, the Broadcasting Section of the Li Shih Tuh Dong (李樹徒堂) Radio Station (K.C.940) will broadcast through its station a drama entitled "A Besieged City" (圍城記).

The story of the drama: A large number of the inhabitants of a certain city are killed in a bombardment by enemy aeroplanes. After a month's fighting, the situation becomes critical. The people of the city shake off their cowardice and realize that the existence of the nation must come before the safety of their homes. They bravely hold the city wall to resist the enemy.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REGISTRY

S. B. D. 7613

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 19, 1936

Subject Li Kung-poh et al organize a "Chinese Race Enemy Resisting Campaign Support Association".

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken

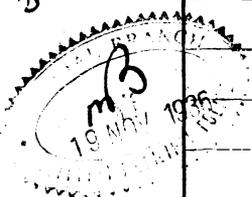
Forwarded by

*Chauook*

C.P.

Interviewed  
by S.P. 262  
19/11

Copy to  
D-Hung



Under the auspices of Li Kung-poh, Sung Chun-dzu, Tsang nai-chi and Sz Liang, leading members of the Shanghai Various Circles National Salvation Federation, forty persons in various walks of life held a dinner party in the Lung Jeh Ling (工德林) Vegetarian Restaurant, Lane 41, 4 Park Road, between 7 p.m. and 9.30 p.m. November 18. Chu Wei-sung (褚慧儒), alias Chu Fu-chen (褚輔成), Chairman of the Chekiang Provincial Association, 13 Lien Tsz Li, Avenue Road, presided. The following resolutions were discussed and passed :-

1. That a "Chinese Race Enemy Resisting Campaign Support Association" (中華民族抗敵後援會) be formed.
2. That a telegram be despatched to console and encourage the Chinese troops engaged in defending Suiyuan.

The following persons were appointed to serve as committee members of the new organization :-

Chu Wei-sung (褚慧儒), alias Chu Fu-chen (褚輔成), Chairman of the Chekiang Provincial Association and a committee member of the now defunct National Salvation Federation of Various Shanghai Bodies in 1932.

Sung Chun-dzu (沈鈞儒), a lawyer by profession, living at 53 Tao Yuan Fang, Yu Yuen Road, with an office at 6 Fatung Li, Surkill Road. Dean of the Shanghai Law College, Niangwan Road. He is a leading member of the Cultural Circles National Salvation Association.

Sz Liang (史良), a female lawyer living at 1 Lafayette Terrace, Rue Lafayette, with an office at 312 Koochow Road. Leading member of the Women's Circles National Salvation Association.

Tsang nai-chi (蔣乃器), ex-Sub-Manager of the Chekiang Industrial Bank, and a leading member of the Cultural Circles National Salvation Association.

Li Kung-poh (李公樸), Principal of the Liang Zai Supplementary School, Continental Emporium Building, Nanking Road, and one of the leading members of the Vocational Circles National Salvation Association.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Station,

REPORT

Date. ....19

Subject..... - 2 -

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Wong Chao-dzu (王造时), a lawyer by profession living at 7B Tifeng Road, and a leading member of the Cultural Circles National Salvation Association.

Hong Kong-yuan (洪康元), Manager of the Industrial & Trading Company, 965 Ward Road.

Kiang meng-yu (江明渡), Chairman of the Chung Hwa Vocational Education Society, 80 Route Vallon, and a leading member of the Cultural Circles National Salvation Association.

Tseu tao-feng (邵韬风), alias Anson Chow, living at Lane 501, 4 Rue Lafayette. In 1931, he came to public notice by writing anti-Japanese articles in the "Life Weekly" (生活周刊) following the September 18 Incident. In 1933, a leading member of the Shanghai Branch of the People's Rights Protection League of China which embraced Leftist members of the Kuomintang and followers of the Nationalist Party. The "Life Weekly" was banned by the National Government owing to anti-Chiang Kai-shek propoganda. At present editor of the "Livelihood Weekly", Room 319, Shanghai Times building, 160 Avenue Edward VII.

Li Dah-tsao (李大超), Chief of the 1st Department of the Shanghai City Government.

Wong Shiao-ying (王孝英), wife of Li Dah-tsao. Ex-member of the Legislative Yuan (1933).

Ling Kong-hou (林康候), a secretary of the Chinese Bankers' Association, 59 Hongkong Road.

Yen Ngoeh-sung (严浩声), Manager of the Sing Sung News Agency, 9 Zoong Niang Li, Foochow Road, and a secretary of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce.

Yang Wei-ngoeh (杨卫玉), Chief of the Education department of the Chung Hwa Vocational Educational Association, 80 Route Vallon.

Woo Yao-tsoong (吴耀宗), unknown.

Tsai Zung-sing (蔡宗新), unknown.

20/11  
19/11  
20/11

S.I.  
20/11

Kao Yen-hen  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. REGISTRY

B. D. 7613

S.1, Special Branch / ~~XXXXXX~~ 36

REPORT

Date November 19, 1936

Subject Middle School Teachers' Staff Employees' Federation to instruct local middle schools to contribute funds for Suiyuan troops.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken

Forwarded by

*Chen Chi-shen*

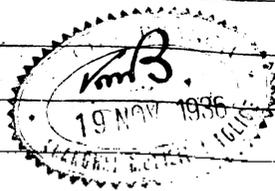
Thirty members of the Middle School Teachers & Staff Employees' Federation held a meeting in their office, 200 Dah Chih Road, Wantao, between 6.30 p.m. and 8 p.m. November 17. Chen Chi-shen (陳其申), Principal of the Shanghai Middle School, presided. The following resolutions were passed :-

1. That a telegram be despatched to General Fu Tsoh-nyi, Chairman of the Suiyuan Provincial Government, encouraging his men in defending national territory.
2. That a manifesto urging people to assist the Suiyuan troops be issued.
3. That local middle schools be notified to conduct campaigns to collect contributions from students and teachers in aid of the troops.
4. That a meeting of members of local cultural circles be held at 2 p.m. November 19 in the People's Educational Institute, Jen Miao Park, Jen Miao Road, City.

*282  
19/11*

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 10000

S.1, Special Branch REGISTRY  
D. 10000

REPORT

Date November 18, 1936

Subject Tsang Lai-chi, a leading member of the Cultural  
National Salvation Association, delivers lecture  
in the University of Utopia.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by Chamone b.p.s

between 2 p.m. and 3 p.m. November 18, Tsang wai-chi  
(章 天 志), ex-Sub-Manager of the Chekiang Industrial Bank,  
and a leading member of the cultural Circles national Salvation  
Association, delivered a lecture on the subject of the "Suiyuan  
Problem" in the University of Utopia, Railway Station Road,  
Nantao. About 200 students were present.

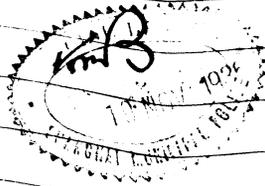
Tsang wai-chi stated that a certain nation was behind  
the bandits in the invasion of Suiyuan and urged the students  
to render assistance to the Suiyuan troops in defending national  
territory.

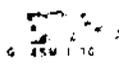
*DBK  
12/11*

*Kao Yen-ken*

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).





MUNICIPAL POLICE  
REGISTRY  
H. D.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S.1, Special branch

REPORT

Date November 19, 1936

Subject "Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Consolation & Red Cross Services Committee" - Activities and list of responsible members.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken

Forwarded by

*Chen...*

On November 18, the "Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Consolation & Red Cross Services Committee", Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road, issued a circular notification requesting citizens in various walks of life to contribute in aid of the national troops at Suiyuan.

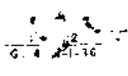
The following is a list of fifteen committee members of this organization in addition to the ten members already appointed and included in a report on the same subject dated November 18, 1936:-

- Mr. Yu Ya-ching (虞嘉庆), a Chinese Councillor of the S.M.C.
- Mr. Wong Shiao-lai (汪少来), Chairman of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce.
- Mr. Tu Yueh-sung (杜月笙), Chairman of the Shanghai Citizens' Association, Chung Wai building, 16 Rue de la Porte du Nord.
- Mr. Chen Awang-pu (陈安浦), Managing Director and General Manager of the Shanghai Commercial & Savings Bank, 50 Mingpo Road.
- Mr. Zing Sung-ching (郑崇清), Manager of the Suiyuan Native Bank, 70 Mingpo Road, and Chairman of the Joint Reserve Board of Shanghai Native banks, 112 Mingpo Road.
- Mr. Chien Sing-ta (钱静波), Assistant General manager of the Joint Savings Society, 170 Bubbling Well Road.
- Mr. Chao Yien-san (邵善山), Manager of the Dong Yu Native Bank, Lane 145, 13 Tientsin Road.
- Mr. Moh Oo-ch'u (莫藕初), ex-Vice-minister of Industry and Managing Director of the Cotton Yarn and Cloth Exchange, 260 Avenue Edward VII.
- Mr. Kiang meng-yu (姜孟玉), Chairman of the Chung Hwa Vocational Education Society, 80 Route Vailon, and a leading member of the Cultural Circles national Salvation Association.
- Mr. Ling kong-hou (林康侯), a secretary of the Chinese Bankers' Association.
- Mr. Bei Yuen-ching (裴云清), Manager of the Dong Sung Native bank, Lane 195, 21 Tientsin road.

CP



*Handwritten signature or initials.*



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Station,

REPORT

Date. .... 19

Subject ..... - 2 -

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

- Mr. Sung Zoong-nyi (沈仲毅), a committee member of the Steamship Company Trade Association, 93 Canton Road.
- Mr. Huang Zung-tsz (黃任之), a secretary of the Shanghai Citizens' Association.
- Mr. Wang Ching-chow (王京度), a doctor in the first Hospital, Red Cross Society of China, 363 Avenue Haig.
- Mr. King Shun-chiang (金樹祥), a committee member of the Chamber of Commerce and a board member of the P.A.A.A.

Handwritten notes: 2/12/21, 9/10

Handwritten signature and initials: K. I.

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Handwritten notes: S., 2/12/21, 9/10

FM. 2  
G 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

MUNICIPAL  
File No. P.L.C.S.

B. D. 7613

S.1, Special branch XXXX/1 36

REPORT

Date November 18, 1936.

Subject "Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Consolation & Red  
Cross Services Committee" - new body formed.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by *Shawore D.S.I.*

Under the auspices of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce and the Shanghai Citizens' Association (Room 415, Chung Wai Building, 16 Rue de la Porte du Nord), fifteen representatives of local public bodies held a meeting in the Chamber of Commerce Building, north Soochow Road, between 5.30 p.m. and 9.30 p.m. November 17. Mr. Wong Shiao-lai (王曉賴), Chairman of the Chamber, presided. The following resolutions were passed :-

1. That the Chamber of Commerce, the Shanghai Citizens' Association and the Red Cross Society of China jointly form a "Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Consolation and Red Cross Services Committee" (蘇遠剿匪慰勞救護委員會).
2. That this new body with an office in the Chinese Chamber of Commerce be composed of 25 members. The following ten persons were appointed members, while the remaining fifteen will be assigned later :-

Mr. C.K. Shu (徐壽同), Managing Director of the National Commercial Bank, 406 Kiangse Road, and a member of the Standing Committee of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce.

Mr. O.S. Lieu (劉揚生), Manager of the Kailan Sales Agency, 33 Szechuen Road, and Vice President of the Red Cross Society of China.

Dr. C.T. Wang (王儒堂), Chinese Ambassador to U.S.A., and President of the Red Cross Society of China.

Dr. F.C. Yen (顏福慶), Superintendent of the First Hospital of the Red Cross Society, 363 Avenue Maig.

Mr. Li Foh-sung (李復芬), alias Li Ming (李銘), General Manager of the Chekiang Industrial Bank, 159 Hankow Road, and a committee member of the Chinese Bankers' Association, 59 Hongkong Road.

Mr. C.C. Woo (吳鑑高), Manager of the Nincheng Banking Corporation, 212 Kiangse Road, and a committee member of the Chinese Bankers' Association.

Mr. Yen Ngoeh-sung (嚴澤聲), Manager of the Sing Sung (北平) News Agency, 9 Zoolg Niang Li, Soochow Road, and a secretary of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Station,

REPORT

Date

19

Subject

- 2 -

Made by

Forwarded by

Mr. hoo Kan-zung (柯幹生), a member of the board of Trustees of the P.M.A.A., and a committee member of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce.

Mr. B.Y. Woo (胡伯生), Compradore of the Banque Belge Pour L'Etranger S.A., 20 The Bund, and Chief of the General Affairs Department of the Shanghai Citizens' Association.

Mr. Y.F. Kwei (葛廷芳), Manager of the Realty Trust Department of the National Commercial Bank, 406 Kiangse Road.

3. That Mr. S.C. King (金潤生), a member of the Standing Committee of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce and a member of the board of management of the P.M.A.A., be appointed as General Secretary and Mr. Yang Kan-pei (楊管北), Manager of the Ta Dah (大達) Steam Navigation Company, Wantao Bund, as his assistant.

4. That large sum be raised for the purpose of consoling and encouraging the Chinese troops in Suiyuan.

5. That the following banks be designated as receiving agencies for contributions from the local public :-

- Bank of China.
- Bank of Communications.
- Shanghai Commercial & Savings bank,
- National Commercial Bank.
- Chekiang Industrial Bank
- Continental bank
- Yien Yieh Commercial bank.
- Kincheng Bank
- Chung Nan Bank
- Chung Wai Bank
- Joint Savings Society.
- Foh Yuan (福源) Native bank, 70 Mingpo Road.
- Dong Zung (同濟) Native bank, Lane 195, 21 Tientsin Road.
- Dong Yui (同餘) Native bank, Lane 145, 13 Tientsin Road.

6. That the following persons serve on the Board of Trustees :-

Mr. Chen Kwang-pu (陳光甫), Managing Director and General manager of the Shanghai Commercial & Savings bank, 50 Mingpo Road.

Mr. Tu Yueh-sung (杜月笙), Managing Director of the Chung Wai Bank, corner of Avenue Edward VII and Rue de la Porte du Nord.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date

Subject ..... - 3 -

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

Mr. Zing Zung-ching (李潤卿), Manager of the Foh Yuan Native Bank, 70 Ningpo Road and Chairman of the Joint Reserve Board of Shanghai native banks, 112 Ningpo Road.

Mr. Chao Yien-san (邵燕山), Manager of the Dong Yu Native Bank, Lane 145, 13 Tientsin Road.

Mr. Bei Yuen-ching (裴云卿), Manager of the Dong Zung Native Bank, Lane 195, 21 Tientsin Road.

Mr. Li Foh-sung (李福生), alias Li Ming (李銘), General Manager of the Chekiang Industrial Bank, 159 Hankow Road.

Mr. Chien Sing-ts (錢新士), Assistant General Manager of the Joint Savings Society, 170 Bubbling Well Road.

*Kuo Yen-ken*  
D. S. I.

*2/11/27*

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
REGISTRY

S.1, Special Branch

J. B. D. 7613  
36

REPORT

Date November 18, 1936.

Subject: Drives for Funds to Encourage Troops in Suiyuan.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by *Chaoose D.S.I.*

On November 17, the students of the University of Utopia, Railway Station Road, Wantao, formed ten groups of five students each to collect contributions from the students and teachers of the school for the benefit of the troops in Suiyuan.

About 40 members of the Students' Self-Control Union of the Ching Nyih (投军) Middle School, held a meeting in their school, Uzu Kwan Ka (原奎街), Small East Gate, between 3.30 p.m. and 4.40 p.m. November 17 and passed the following resolutions :-

1. That a sum of \$200 be drawn from the treasury of the union and remitted to General Ku Tsch-nvi, Chairman of the Suiyuan Provincial Government, for the benefit of the troops defending national territory.
2. That the students themselves should contribute towards a fund for the same purpose.

between 9 a.m. and 10 a.m. November 17, twenty-five staff employees of the N.S.R. and S.H.N.R. held a meeting in the new Railway Administration building at the North Station, Chapei, and made arrangements for the formation of a "N.S.R. and S.H.N.R. Staff Committee to Encourage the troops in Suiyuan".

Drives for funds for the same purpose are in progress in the following places :-

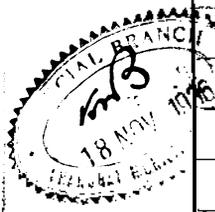
Ming Lih (民立) Middle School, Chung Hwa Road, Wantao.

Downtown School of Commerce of the Shanghai University,

209 Yuen Ming Yuen Road.

Tsing Nien (青年) Middle School, 553 Avenue Joffre.

Hsi Yoeh (德育) Primary School, 561 Rue Lafayette.



FM 2  
6 45M-1-10

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date ..... 19

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

- 2 -

Printing Department of the World Bookstore,  
130 Dalny Road.

*Keo Yen Ren*

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

*DAI  
18/11*

D.7613

SHANGHAI GENERAL CONSUL S. A. REGISTRY.	
No. D	7613
Date	18 / 11 / 36

November 18, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

Mainichi

ECONOMY MOVEMENT STARTED BY FU TAN UNIVERSITY

An economy movement has been started by students of Fu Tan University under the direction of the President and Vice-President of the university with the object of raising funds to resist Japan.

All professors and students will put their savings in an "Economy Box" and the amount will be deposited in a bank every week.

The school authorities will issue red and white orders to the professors and students; these orders can be cashed later.

The entertainments by professors and students will be cut down and the money saved will be put in the box.

FORM NO. 2  
G. ADM. 1.36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. I. REGISTRY

S. I, Special Branch **B. D. XXX** 3613

REPORT

Date November 17, 1936

Subject Drive for funds to encourage troops at Suiyuan.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by Chambers D.S.I.

On November 16, the staff of the Central China Daily news (中華日報), 303 Monan Road, remitted \$1,000 raised by contributions from amongst the employees, to General Fu Tsoh-nyi, Chairman of the Suiyuan Provincial Government, to aid the troops in the defence of national territory. This paper began on the same day to receive contributions from the local public for the same purpose.

Starting from to-day, November 17, the China Evening news (大晚報), 130 Avenue Edward VII, will also act as a receiving agency for contributions.

DBR.  
7/4

*Kao Yen-ken*

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 100715H

S. I. Special Branch

REG. 6667613

REPORT

Date Dec. 18, 1936

Subject (in full) Proceeds of street collections by students of the Ping Hai Middle School, in aid of the Suiyuan troops, seized by the Municipal Police handed over to the Principal of the school.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. Moore

Wong Sing-ming (王新命), Principal of the Ping Hai (海) Middle School, Kiaochow Road, called at Police Headquarters during the afternoon of December 18, when the sum of \$5.12, the money collected by five students of the school from pedestrians on Bubbling Well Road on November 28, 1936, and later seized by the Municipal Police, was handed to him, against a receipt (Receipt and translation of same attached to this report). Wong Sing-ming was warned against permitting the students of his school resorting to street collections in future.

*D. S. I.*

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)



FILE  
2132  
18/12

*CHINA*

Received from Police Headquarters, S.M.P.  
\$5.12 as the fund seized during the contribution  
soliciting campaign.

(Sd. and chopped)

Wong Sing Ming,

Principal of the Ping Hai  
Middle School.

December 18, 1936.

已經收到

蒙 捕房 司 函 送 善 捐 單  
值 之 重 角 分 甚 多 感  
謝 備 身 之 幸

私立漢中學校校長

王新命

十月十六日

Copy for D.O. (Special Branch)

Daily Report of Officer i/c. Sinza Police Station.

D. 7613  
11/11/36

Sun day, November 29, 1936.

Station Search Parties.

13 Small walking search parties operated in the District between the hours of 7 a.m. 28th and 7 a.m. 29th, having searched numerous vehicles and suspects. No reports and no arrests.

Patrol Radio Van 90.

P.S. 230 Wilkinson in charge of a Radio Van search party consisting of 3 C.P.C.s operated in the Sinza District between 11 a.m. and 3 p.m. 23-11-36. 2 Trams, 3 motors, 30 rickshas and 40 suspects were stopped and examined and found to be in order. No reports and no arrests.

Patrol Motor Cycle B. 25.

The following motor cycle patrols operated in the Sinza District:-

P/S. 82 Meiers on motor cycle B. 25 between 9 a.m. and 4 p.m. 23-11-36.

P.S. 152 Cooke on motor cycle B. 25 between 4 p.m. and 12 mid-night 23-11-36.

Death of a Female Chinese from Abortion.

At 7 p.m. 23-11-36 one Lee Shee Sz, m/female, residing at 469 Ronquin Road, reported at Gordon Road Station that her daughter Lee Hoh Tsung, age 13, s/female, residing at above address, was lying sick as the result of an illegal operation for abortion, which had taken place at a house off Chengtu Road (Sinza District).

She was removed to the St. Elizabeths Hospital and as a result of investigations 3 persons were arrested and charged subject of F.I.R. 1905/36.

At 2.50 p.m. 23-11-36 a telephone message was received from the St. Elizabeths Hospital stating the above female had died. Body to Mortuary pending inquest 30-11-36. Dr's certificate stating "General Peritonitis and Septicemia."

Arrests of Students Collecting for Suiyuan Forces.

At 2.40 p.m. 23-11-36 four male and one female students were arrested outside the Grand Theatre whilst soliciting subscriptions from the public for the forces fighting in Suiyuan. Enquiries ascertained they were from the Ping Hai Middle School, Kiaochow Road and were in possession of five receipt books and \$5.12 which had been collected.

They were released on the instructions of the D.O. "B" and books and money held to be dealt with in the usual manner. Special Branch informed. Subject of Misc. Report 430/36.

*Noted C. 30/11.*

*P. J. ...* Inspector,  
Officer in Charge.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. Hisc. 487/36 S.

D. 7613

Sinza 36 Station, 36

REPORT

Date 28th Nov 36.

Subject Report on Chinese Students collectin subscriptions in the Settlement on behalf of the Chinese Forces fighting in Suiyuan, Northern China.  
Made by P.S. Haskell. Forwarded by Imp. Dudley

Sir,

At 8.40 p.m. 28/11/36 P.S. 747 Sharp and C.P.C. 1577 brought to the station the five undermentioned students attached to the Ping Hai (平海) Middle School, Kinschow Road, whom the above officers observed soliciting subscriptions from the Public, outside the Grand Theatre on Bubbling Well Road, at 2.20 p.m. even date.

1. Neu Lee Yau (李雅), aged 17, S/Female Student, native of Hanking.
2. Chang Nee (張妮), aged 16, S/Student, native of Ningpo.
3. Pao Shan Fu (包山富), aged 18, S/Student, native of Ningpo.
4. Sung Kwai Lai (孫桂來), aged 18, S/Student, native of Shantung.
5. Lung Yung Wen (龍雲文), aged 19, S/Student, native of Shantung.

*P.A.  
Has conviction  
been issued yet*



*Issue of  
Circulars  
Cancelled  
File  
30/11  
Chen Niles*

On arrival at the station each of these students were in possession of a receipt book, issued by, and bearing the official chop of the above school and had collected between them the total sum of \$5.17.

When questioned by detectives, the students admitted that they had no official permission to solicit funds in the Settlement, adding that they were thus operating on behalf of their School Authorities, and that all monies collected was to be utilized for the benefit of the Chinese Forces now engaged in Hostilities in Suiyuan Northern China.

The D.O. "A" was notified on whose instructions the students were released and the five receipt books, together with the money collected, namely \$5.17 was duly seized at the station and same

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No Misc. 480/76 S.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

( )

is respectfully forwarded to Headquarters with a copy of this report, for disposal.

D.S. Jones, Special Branch duty officer informed.

Copy forwarded to Sp. Branch.

*Handwritten initials*

*RC Marshall*

D. S. 46,

Handwritten notes at the top of the page, including the word "Lull" and other illegible scribbles.

D. J. Boddy

Please note various remarks + instruct your staff accordingly

Approved



D. J. Boddy  
20. 11. 36

Handwritten signature or initials at the bottom right of the page.

FM. 1

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE,  
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

Shanghai, 25 NOV 1936 1936  
To DC (As) D.C. Div (Jag)

This is simply a mis-  
-understanding. We advise if  
asked as it is the duty of  
Station details to report the  
result to D. O. Station in  
D. O.'s for final orders,  
if required.

In this case C. I. Ross  
was of course just waiting to  
approve procedure.

Perhaps you could adjust to  
Dining readings with Detention  
Staffs so as not to give cause  
for misunderstanding; Ward 3  
SP Br.

Misc. 477/36

"B"  
SINZA  
23rd November, 36.

1

CRIME RECORD  
35-11-6  
A

*S.O.B.*  
*Inf*  
*H*

*D.Y.*  
*(4 divisions)*  
*Information*

*R. D. C.*  
*34/11*

*D. S.*  
*Interview*  
*See list*

Chinese females collecting subscriptions on behalf of Chinese soldiers fighting at Suifu

At 1.30 p.m. 23/11/36 P.P.S. SP Malone and G.D.C. 1774 brought to the station from Publishing Hall Road near Park Road two Chinese females named Tsung Tsu Ming (李淑明), 19 years, native of Chekiang and Kwai Suh Wang (王淑芳), 17 years, also native of Chekiang, who are students at the S'ung Middle School for Girls, 186 Nanyang Road, for collecting monies at the above mentioned place on behalf of Chinese soldiers at present fighting in Suifu. The two females above mentioned, were not authorized to collect monies, and the Special Branch was informed. G.D.I. Ross issued instructions that the girls were to be released and their subscription receipts confiscated and forwarded to Headquarters. Mr. Cheng Tsung Ying (程宗英) Principal of the above mentioned school attended the station and the girls were allowed to go home with him. Following the instructions issued by G.D.I. Ross, Mr. Cheng was instructed to proceed to Headquarters on 24/11/36, when the subscription receipts would be handed back to him. The two girls concerned stated that they had collected the sum of \$4.00 this p.m.

Copy forwarded to Sp. Branch.



*21* *ja Kennedy*  
D. S. I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

D. I. REGISTER

S. I. Special Branch

REPORT

Date Nov. 23, 1936.

7613  
11 36

Subject Drive for Funds for Suiyuan Troops.

Made by D. I. Sih Tse-liang

Forwarded by

*Chen...*

With reference to the remarks of the D.C. (Special Branch) on attached Chinese newspaper translations of November 22, no information can be obtained that the students of the Pei King Girls Middle School, 1607/9 Sinza Road, solicited contributions in the Settlement on November 21.

It is known however that students of this school conducted a drive for funds in Chapei on the afternoon of November 21, and intend to continue their campaign among friends and relatives in Shanghai.

The activities of this school in this connection are contained in a report dated November 22.

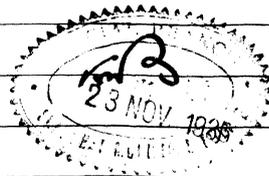
*20/11*

*Sih Tse-liang*

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

*D.C. (D.I.)*



DEPUTY

D. I. (Division)

(Please refer Siga Mem. 473 - 23/11/36  
R. D. P. 20/11)

November 22, 1936.

Morning Translation.

The "Association of Chinese Women in Shanghai to Console the Officers and Men Engaged in Bandit Suppression in Suiyuan Province" held its first meeting at 6 p.m. yesterday at its office, Rue Boppe, French Concession and passed the following resolutions :-

- 1) That Chinese families be persuaded to save ten cents per day and to collect the money thus obtained in order that it may be sent to the officers and men at the front in Suiyuan.
- 2) That broadcasting stations be requested to conduct propaganda in favour of the 10-cent per day movement.
- 3) That deputies be detailed to conduct propaganda among female workers in factories and mills; that deputies be detailed to amusement resorts to conduct similar propaganda.

On November 21, the Chinese Native Products Maintenance Association held a dinner party in the Kwan Sun Yuen Restaurant (冠元楼), Nanking Road, during which Mr. Wong Han Jang (王汉江) suggested that contributions be collected and sent to officers and men engaged in the suppression of bandits in Suiyuan. It was decided to hold an urgent meeting next Friday in order to discuss the subject.

At 3 p.m. yesterday, the students of the Bah Min (培明) Middle School for Girls on Hart Road formed 20 groups and proceeded to Avenue Haig, Yu Yuen Road, Bubbling Well Road, Yates Road, Sinza Road, Nanking Road, and boarded trams in order to solicit contributions towards a fund in aid of officers and men in Suiyuan. Within two hours, a sum of some \$210 was collected. The girl students will continue the soliciting campaign.

The students of Aurora University held a meeting yesterday and passed the following resolutions :-

- 1) That contributions be solicited from the public.
- 2) That theatrical performances be given in order to raise contributions.

Local Chinese cereal bodies and outport dealers residing in Shanghai held a meeting on November 21 and established a Committee to render assistance to Suiyuan. A contribution movement will be carried out among the dealers in a few days.

The China Industrial Federation held a meeting at its office, Hankow Road, on November 21, at which it was resolved to send a telegram to General Chiang Kai Shek requesting him to send reinforcement to the north to aid in the suppression of bandits in Suiyuan.

P.A.  
S.I.  
D.B.R.  
23/11

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. R.C.C.

B. D. 7613

Special Branch 25/11/36

REPORT

Date November 24, 1936

Subject: Soliciting of Funds for Chinese troops in Suiyuan by students  
of Dz Tsoong Middle School for Girls.

Made by: \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ Forwarded by: C.D.I. Ross

Mr. Chang Tsoong-ying (張中樞), principal of the  
Dz Tsoong (治中女中) Middle School for Girls, 186 Nanyang Road,  
upon being interviewed on November 24 regarding the soliciting  
of funds toward the support of the Chinese forces in Suiyuan  
by two students of his school on Bubblin Well Road on November  
23, 1936, stated that he had no knowledge of their activities  
until he was informed of their presence in Sinza Station.  
He added that these two girls were apparently acting on the  
suggestions of other girl's schools as the general impression  
among local schools is that the Municipal Council would not  
intervene in such activities which are of a patriotic nature.  
It was pointed out to Mr. Chang that public solicitations are not  
permitted in the Settlement without the sanction of the Council.  
Mr. Chang promised to keep a close surveillance over the  
movements of his students.

*Is being  
attached to.*

During the course of the interview Mr. Chang Tsoong-ying  
made a suggestion to the effect that the Municipal Council send a  
circular letter to all schools in the Settlement which receive  
grants-in-aid, apprizing them of the Council's attitude in  
regard to street collections by students in order to remove  
misunderstandings and avoid unnecessary troubles.

The receipt books were returned to Mr. Chang.

CP.  
D.C. (D.W.)  
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER  
D.  
(DIVISIONS)



*[Signature]*  
C. D. I.

(Special Branch)

*File  
3/12  
257"*

November 25, 1936.

B. D. 2613  
25 " 36

Divisional Memo No. 165.

Divisional Officers.  
D.D.Os. (for information).

COLLECTION OF FUNDS FOR SUIYUAN CAMPAIGN

Persons found collecting funds in the Settlement for the above purpose are to be arrested and taken to the Station when they will be cautioned, after enquiries, and the collecting boxes sealed in their presence and passed to Deputy Commissioner (Special Branch).

Deputy Commissioner (Divisions).

DISTRIBUTIONS:

- C.P.
- D.O. (Sp.Br.) ✓
- D.C. (Crime)
- F.O. (Japanese)
- L.C. (Chinese)
- A.C. (A. & T.R.)
- A.C. (Sikhs)
- C. i/c R.U.
- C. i/c Mounted Branch
- C. i/c Districts.
- C.I. Machn.

Copies passed to all sections of S.B. Dib. 25/11/36



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
File No. L. REGIS.

S. B. D. 7613

Special Branch ~~7613~~ 11 36

REPORT

Date November 24, 1936.

Subject... Students of Kwong Hsia Middle School Soliciting Contributions  
on Nanking Road for Suiyuan Troops.

Made by... and... Forwarded by... C. D. I. Roas.

Mr. Wong Yung-zah (王韞石), dean of the Kwong Hsia Middle School (光复中学), 40 Moulmein Road, upon being interviewed on November 23, 1936, regarding the activities of four students of his school in soliciting public contributions on Nanking Road on November 22, stated that the student Wong Tseng-ping (王正平) applied to him on November 20 for permission to conduct a fund soliciting campaign and that this application was rejected. Continuing he stated that four students admitted operating on the instructions of Wong Tseng-ping who they allege informed them that the permission of the school authorities had been obtained to conduct this campaign. Mr. Wong has promised to take this matter up with the student in question and also to exercise in future strict surveillance over students' activities as far as possible. The receipt book which he stated would be required in confronting Wong Tseng-ping, was returned to him. Mr. Wong realizes that the collection of public contributions is not allowed without permission being first obtained from the S. M. C.

*D. C. (D. I.)*  
C. D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)



*File*  
*Shi*  
*24/11*

*File*  
*Shi*

Copy for Special Branch

H.L.  
D. 7613  
25 11 36

Misc. 473/36

Singa  
23rd November, 36.

1

Chinese females collecting subscriptions on behalf of Chinese soldiers fighting at Suiyuan

At 5.45 p.m. 23/11/36 P.P.S. SP Meiers and G.P.C. 1774 brought to the station from Bubbling Well Road near Park Road two Chinese females named Tsung Tau Ming (朱明), 19 years, native of Chekiang and Kyui Suh Paung (許坤), 17 years, also native of Chekiang, who are students at the St. Ursula Middle School for Girls, 188 Nanyang Road, for collecting monies at the above mentioned place on behalf of Chinese soldiers at present fighting in Suiyuan. The two females above mentioned, were not authorized to collect monies, and the Special Branch was informed. G.D.I. Ross issued instructions that the girls were to be released and their subscription receipts confiscated and forwarded to Headquarters. Mr. Cheng Tsong Ying (程宗英) Principal of the above mentioned school attended the station and the girls were allowed to go home with him. Following the instructions issued by G.D.I. Ross, Mr. Cheng was instructed to proceed to Headquarters on 24/11/36, when the subscription receipts would be handed back to him. The two girls concerned stated that they had collected the sum of \$4.00 this p.m.



20/11/36  
24/11

Copy forwarded to Sp. Branch.

*M. Kennedy*  
D. S. I.

14-2  
C. 45M 1 461

Special Branch Copy

747/36.  
22-11-36.  
File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Louza Station,

REPORT

Date 22nd November, 36.

Subject: Four Chinese boy-scouts brought to Louza Station for collecting money to support the Sui-yang troops.

Made by D.S.I. McPhee Forwarded by...

Sir;

At 11 a.m. 22-11-36, F.S.38 Thatcher brought to the station the undermentioned four Chinese boy-scouts whom he encountered at the corner of Nanking & Chekiang Roads at about 10.55 a.m. and suspected them of collecting money to support the Sui-yang troops:

- (1) Tsang Kya Kan (張嘉幹), 15, Peiping, S/student, 14 Jessfield Road;
- (2) Ma Tsung Siang (馬正祥), 15, Peiping, S/student, 18/27 Jessfield Road;
- (3) Liu Kyi Tsung (劉其松), 15, Hangchow, S/student, 192 Yu Yuen Road;
- and (4) Kan lan Dee (甘蘭迪), 14, Peiping, S/student, 12 Weihaiwei Road.

See D. 1013 (copy of C.D.I. Report 22-11-36) re info. was not done in the above file.

The four abovementioned boys were in possession of 60 pamphlets requesting the public to support the Sui-yang troops and a receipt book showing money collected.

P.H. Better taken up at Headmaster's note when he returns

When questioned at the station, the boys admitted that they were students at the Kwang Hwa (光華) Middle School, 40 Moulmein Road, and continued by saying that they had been requested to collect money in the International Settlement by a school-mate named Wong Tsung Ping (王正平), who had given them the pamphlets and receipt book at the Kwang Hwa Middle School at about 9 a.m. 22-11-36.



Mr. Robertson, D.O. "A" Division, attended Louza Station and informed the four above mentioned boys that as no permission had been obtained by them or any other person from S.M.C. to collect money in the International Settlement, that they should make no further collections but return to the Kwang Hwa Middle School and inform their school mate Wong Tsung Ping as above.

S.I.  
D.B.R.  
23/11

The four boys informed D.O. "A" Division that they were under the impression that permission had been obtained from the S.M.C. to collect money in the International Settlement, and continued by

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date.....19

Subject.....-Sheet 2-.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

saying that they would make no further collections in the International Settlement.

The four boy-scouts were allowed to leave the station immediately after enquiries had been completed, i.e. 12.05 p.m. 22-11-36.

The 60 pamphlets and a receipt book were handed over to D.S. Henohman, attached to the Special Branch, who attended this station and assisted to question the four boys.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

*J.P. Phel*  
D.S.I.

*K. Smith*  
Sen. Det. i/c.

D. D. O. "A"

D.C. (Sp.Br.)

*D.B.A.  
2/11/36*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 762

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 22, 1936.

Subject Drive for Funds for Suiyuan Troops.

Made by D.I. Sih Tse-liang

Forwarded by [Signature]

Bei Ming Girls Middle School, 1607/9 Sinza Road

Approximately 20 pupils of the Bei Ming Girls Middle School, 1607/9 Sinza Road (Bubbling Well Road District), formed into groups, each consisting of 4 persons, conducted a drive in Chapel on the afternoon of November 21 for the purpose of soliciting contributions for the support of Chinese troops engaged in defending Suiyuan. These pupils distributed copies of the following :-

1) A handbill entitled "A notice issued by the Bei Ming Girls Middle School in raising funds for the Suiyuan troops."

A translation of this notice is attached.

2) A pamphlet containing the map of North China showing the area under Japanese influence.

Against any sum contributed, a mimeographed receipt containing the following inscription was issued :-

"Receipt

Received from Mr.....

\$......as contribution to a fund raised for protecting Suiyuan troops. (This money will be handed over to the Dah Kung Pao Newspaper for remitting to Chairman Fu of the Suiyuan Province.)

Date..... Fund Raising Groups of the Shanghai Bei Meing Girls Middle School to help the Suiyuan Troops.

Custodian....."

These pupils are to continue their campaign to-day among friends and relatives residing in Shanghai.

Kuo Kwang Middle School, 653 Avenue Road

About 100 students of the Kuo Kwang Middle School, 653 Avenue Road (Sinza District), held a meeting in the school at

Copy to D.O. B  
MB 23 NOV 1936

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Station, .....

REPORT

Date. .... 19 .....

Subject .....

-2-

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

3.30 p.m. November 19, and passed the following resolutions :-

- 1) That a committee entitled "The Kuo Kwang Middle School Support Committee to Resist the Enemy in Suiyuan" be organized.
- 2) That five representatives be appointed by each class to serve on the Committee.
- 3) That the following personnel be appointed :-
  - Chairman :- 1
  - Committee members :-10
  - Fund Raising Committee members:- 8
  - Supervisory Committee members:-11
- 4) That the fund raising campaign be conducted as follows :-
  - A) Private - among the staff and pupils of the school.
  - B) Public - among the pupils' families, neighbours, shops and residences.
- 5) That for the time being, the campaign be confined to (A) Private.

The meeting which was presided over by one Yu Wu-kwen (徐和文), a student of the Grade II Senior Middle Department of the School, terminated at 4.50 p.m.

*Sih Tsu Liang*

D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

*JBR.*  
*22/11*

Translation of a handbill distributed by pupils of the Bei Ming Girls Middle School on November 19 in connection with a fund raising campaign for the benefit of Suiyuan troops.

---

A notice issued by the Bei Ming Girls Middle School in raising funds for the Suiyuan troops.

Dear Brethren:

The Suiyuan troops are engaged in fighting against the enemy! We, Chinese, have suffered this oppression for a number of years and have been expecting every year that the Government would take action. Now action has commenced. We will support the patriotic troops at Suiyuan and hope that the Government will take advantage of this opportunity to concentrate our strength and recover our lost territory in the North East. Consequently we wish to raise funds and support those warriors who are fighting for our nation. On the one hand, we are doing our duty as citizens and on the other hand, we are showing to the Government and to the World our ardent desire to secure the emancipation of the Chinese nation.

The Students Self-Control Society  
of the Bei Ming Girls Middle  
School. (Chopped)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7612  
B. D.

S.1, Special Branch 36

REPORT

Date Nov. 21, 1936.

Subject: Students of the Tseng Feng Middle School and Medhurst College to solicit contributions for the troops at Suiyuan in the Settlement.

Made by: D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by: *Elmore A.P.*

It is reported that certain students of the Tseng Feng Middle School, 204 Route Prosper Paris, and the Medhurst College, 690 Chaoufoong Road, have each organized a "Suiyuan Fighting Support Committee" for the purpose of raising funds for the support of the troops at Suiyuan, and intend under the guise of the "Students Group to Promote the use of National Goods" (學生勸用國貨) to proceed to Nanking Road and other business centres on November 22 for the purpose of soliciting cotton clothes and monetary contributions.

It is to be noted that certain students of these two institutions together with several other schools formed in July, 1936, an organization entitled the "Shanghai Middle School Students' Summer Vacation Group to Promote the use of National Goods" with communication addresses in the Medhurst College, 690 Chaoufoong Road and the Kuo Kwang Middle School, 633 Avenue Road (Vide Special Report dated 5/8/36), as well as the Tseng Feng Middle School, 204 Route Prosper Paris. Groups of 5 students each were organized and visits were surreptitiously paid to shops, asking the proprietors to fill in a form regarding the existence of smuggled goods. This organization suspended activities following the opening of the fall term in the schools.

*See Report*

*OP. 1*

*D.C. (SIB)*



*Sih Tse-liang*  
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch) *John*

*D.O. A.*

*Central*

*Long*

*file*

*SIB*

*File D. 6424*

*SIB*

FM. 2  
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Misc. No. 385/36

D. 7613

Yulin Road Station, 36

REPORT

Date Nov. 19th. 1936

Subject Letter received by Principle of High Shih Kwei (高世魁) Public School.

Made by D.I. Brownrigg

Forwarded by [Signature]

Sir,

At about 11 a. . 19-11-36, a telephone message was received from the Head Master of the above mentioned school, situated at 42 Kinchow Road, informing the station that a letter of an Anti-Japanese nature had been received. D.C. White proceeded to said school and was handed the letter dated 18-11-36, translation as follows:-

"The Japanese and Manchukou troops have recently launched an attack on our first defensive line at the east and north of Suiyuen Province. This information has caused the whole population of our nation to become excited. Congratulations are due to our soldiers who are at the front line for having continually driven them away and seriously wounded them. For the purpose of encouraging our brave soldiers, it is decided to establish a 'Local Scholar Circle' re-enforcing Preparation Association which is to be held at 2 p.m. 19-11-36 in the Citizens' Library, Wang Miao Road, West Gate, Shanghai City, in order to discuss how to raise military funds for re-enforcing our soldiers defending us against the enemy at Suiyuen.

It is sincerely hoped that you will send one or two representatives to attend this meeting at the appointed time to show your patriotic spirit.

Copped:- China Culture Building Co-operative Association".

C.D.I. Loss was informed of this information at about 12 noon.

I am, Sir,

D.D.J.\*D\*.

Yours obediently,

[Signature]

D.C. (Spl. Br.)

D. I.

20 NOV 1936  
[Stamp]

S.I.  
D.I. 30/11  
[Handwritten notes]

FORM NO. 2  
6-40M-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
File No. 3-1-201817  
No. S. B. D. 1613/7  
Date 12/22/36

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 24, 1936.

Subject Drive for One-Dollar Contributions in Aid of the Suiyuan Troops. - Present Situation.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-kan Forwarded by *Chen 28/12*

In connection with the drive scheduled by the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation to take place between December 21 and 27 for one-dollar contributions in aid of the Suiyuan troops from residents in the Settlement, observation shows that the various district branches are reluctant to undertake the drive as local business has not recovered from the depression and the Sian Incident has had a discouraging effect on the populace.

In compliance with Police instructions, the leading members of the Head Office of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation have notified various district branches to cancel the issue of posters acknowledging receipt of the contributions.

*DC Dir*

*Am 3*  
26 DEC. 1936

*Kao Yen-kan*  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch), *Dist:*

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER  
(DIVISIONS)

*all D.C.'s*  
*DBR 26/12*  
*Chen 28/12*

2

7613/7  
23 12 36

*M. Rose*  
*...*  
*...*

Dr. SB MB  
23 DEC. 1936  
Crisis sent.

DBR. 22/2

S.I.  
DBR 22/2

Special Branch; *D. 2613/7*  
December 21, 1936.

D. C. (Special Branch).

In accordance with your instructions regarding the drive sponsored by the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation for one-dollar contributions in support of the Suiyuan troops in the Settlement between December 21 and 27, Chu Yu-tao (*朱雨涛*), Secretary of the Federation, was interviewed at Police Headquarters on December 21. He was informed that the Police had no objection to purely voluntary contributions only, provided that the passage of pedestrians and vehicles was not interfered with. It was further explained to him that the Police strongly disapproved of the pasting of copies of the slip "B" bearing on the receipt of the contributions on the doors of shops and residences of subscribers on the ground that it might be exploited by criminal elements .

Chu Yu-tao promised to comply with Police instructions and to issue a circular notice instructing members concerned to cancel the use of the paper slip in question.

*[Handwritten signature]*

P.A. to D.C. (Sp.Br.)

~~#10~~

C.P. *seen*  
As directed *HH*  
*2/2*



*occur to*  
*Jm*

Date 21 DEC. 1936

(Special Branch) Office Notes

P.A.

C.P. directs the Notes B for party in  
does cannot be permitted in the Settlement

- (1) Means a forced collection
- (2) Give a good excuse for the entry of soldiers  
who can enter without having under the guise of  
collection.

Purely voluntary collections which do not  
interfere with the progress of production & commerce  
will not be reported to

DBP  
3

Plan inform Security of Assurances accordingly  
I remain, Sir, very truly,  
Yours faithfully,

W. B. Brown  
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER  
(SPECIAL BRANCH)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. 7613/7  
S. D. I. 36

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 20, 1936

Subject... Drive for One-Dollar-Contributions in Aid of the Suiyuan Troops from Residents in the Settlement - Citizens' Federation decides to carry out between December 21 and 27 (both days inclusive).

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by J. Logan D.S.I.

The 1st Special District Citizens' Federation, Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road, on December 19 issued a circular notice to its district branches, instructing them to send out members to make house-to-house visits and to collect one-dollar-contributions in aid of the Suiyuan troops from residents in the International Settlement between December 21 and 27 (both days inclusive).

Copies of a manifesto bearing on the drive (sample attached, marked "A", full translation included in a Special Branch report on the subject of "Support of National Troops in Suiyuan" dated December 1, 1936) will be distributed during the campaign. Against each contribution, a receipt issued by the Federation and chopped by the Bureau of Social Affairs will be given to the subscriber and a slip of paper intimating the "One-Dollar Suiyuan Contributions" having been subscribed (sample attached, marked "B") will be pasted on the door of his residence.

CP.M  
DC(D.V)  
Original A+B attached  
for info  
21 DEC 1936

Kao Yen-ken  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Sis  
D C D W  
D O A  
" B  
" C  
" D D R copy

copy sent to C.P.  
for information  
DHR

2  
S.I. Special Branch ~~XXXXXX~~ 36

December 20, 36.

Drive for One-Dollar-Contributions in Aid of the Suiyuan Troops from Residents in the Settlement - Citizens' Federation decides to carry out between December 21 and 27 (both days inclusive).

The 1st Special District Citizens' Federation, Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road, on December 19 issued a circular notice to its district branches, instructing them to send out members to make house-to-house visits and to collect one-dollar-contributions in aid of the Suiyuan troops from residents in the International Settlement between December 21 and 27 (both days inclusive).

Copies of a manifesto bearing on the drive (sample attached, marked "A", full translation included in a Special Branch report on the subject of "Support of National Troops in Suiyuan" dated December 1, 1936) will be distributed during the campaign. Against each contribution, a receipt issued by the Federation and chopped by the Bureau of Social Affairs will be given to the subscriber and a slip of paper intimating the "One-Dollar Suiyuan Contributions" having been subscribed (sample attached, marked "B") will be pasted on the door of his residence.

Distribution:

D. C. (sp. Br.)  
D. C. (Div.)  
D. O. "A"  
" " "B"  
" " "C"  
" " "D"

*WFB*  
*dist*

Translation

**Manifesto of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation  
in furtherance of the "\$1 Suiyuan Support Movement"**

.....

The Suiyuan Warfare does not affect the Suiyuan Province only !  
It is the base of the enemies to invade and ruin all China !  
The One-Dollar Suiyuan Support Movement is an urgent and necessary national salvation movement !  
As the troops at the front bravely and faithfully resist the enemies, the citizens should assist them !

Brethren,

The "bandits and puppets" invade the border of Suiyuan under the supervision and protection of the enemies. The situation becomes more tense from day to day. Since the September 18 Incident, the enemies have acted at their pleasure. They seized the Three Eastern Provinces, occupied Jehol, and captured six hsien in North Charhar. Now they instigate the "bandits and puppets" to invade and disturb the border of Suiyuan and are pressing forward until our nation is ruined.

Brethren ! We should understand clearly that the present Suiyuan war does not affect the Suiyuan Province alone. It is a basic step of the enemies to invade and ruin the whole of China. The existence of Suiyuan is, therefore, the existence of the race and nation.

The Suiyuan troops are aware of this and have done their best to resist enemies for the existence of the 400,000,000 brethren. As the soldiers sacrifice their lives for us, should we be miserly in contributing money and articles for their support?

The "One-dollar Suiyuan Support Movement" is the most urgent and essential national salvation movement. A citizen having paid one-dollar-contribution has done his part. It is hoped that brethren in various walks of life will steadily and strenuously further the movement. It should not be said that the sum of \$1 is small. If every one contribute his share, a large sum will be raised. This money is to be given to the Government for the support of men at the front. The power to resist enemies will thereby be increased.

Brethren ! After reading this manifesto, you are requested to do your part if you have ready money in your pocket, otherwise to save some money for the purpose. You are also requested to advise relatives and friends to do likewise. We think that all the patriotic brethren in various walks of life will undoubtedly accept this extraordinarily important demand !

In conclusion, we shout the following slogans :-  
Enforce the One Dollar Suiyuan Support Movement!  
Enforce the One Dollar Suiyuan Support Movement to assist the troops at the front !  
Enforce the One Dollar Suiyuan Support Movement to strengthen the national defence !  
One Dollar Suiyuan Support Movement is the race renaissance movement !  
One Dollar Suiyuan Support Movement is the most effective and most essential national salvation movement.  
The patriotic brethren will undoubtedly further the One Dollar Suiyuan Support Movement in an energetic way !

1st Special District Citizens' Federation,  
Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building,  
North Soochow Road.

December 20, 1936.

3  
Morning Translation.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers :-

Inaugural Meeting of the "Association of Comrades to Rescue the Leader"

The inauguration of the "Association of Comrades to Rescue the Leader" took place at the Chinese Y.M.C.A. Building (address not mentioned) at 5 p.m. yesterday. About 70 representatives of the labour, cultural and various other bodies were in attendance.

After 21 persons had been appointed members to the Executive and Supervisory Committees of the Association, the following proposals were passed:-

- 1) That a telegram be despatched to the National Government requesting it to immediately issue an order for a punitive expedition against the rebel troops and to besiege the Sian city; that a circular telegram be issued to the people throughout the country to render support.
- 2) That representatives be appointed to form a "Group to Rescue the Leader" which is to leave for Sian to welcome the return of the leader.
- 3) That picketing groups be formed to assist the military and police authorities in preventing the activities of Chinese traitors and reactionary elements.

56 persons, including Messrs. Chang Shih Ying (張世英) and Tsai Yi (蔡璣), of the cultural, educational, medical and legal practitioners circles have taken the initiative to form a "Group of Representatives of the People throughout the Country to Rescue and Welcome General Chiang Kai Shek."

Yesterday Mr. Chang Shih Ying and others held a meeting at which the following resolutions were passed:-

- 1) That representatives from various bodies be requested to attend a meeting to be held by the Preparatory Committee of the Group in question on 2nd floor, No. 692 Newchweng Road, at 5 p.m. December 21.
- 2) That Mr. Wong Shao Lai be requested by letter to immediately leave for Loyang and to devise ways and means for the departure for Sian to rescue and administer consolation to General Chiang Kai Shek.
- 3) That a telegram be despatched to General Chang Hsueh Liang asking him to accompany the Generalissimo back to Nanking.

ONE DOLLAR MOVEMENT IN AID OF SUIYUAN

The "Committee to Push Forward One Dollar Movement in Aid of Suiyuan" formed by the Shanghai First Special District Citizens Federation publishes a notice in the advertisement columns of the "Sin Wan Pao" and other local newspapers to the effect that commencing from December 20, officials of various branches of this Federation will be despatched separately to solicit from the public contributions in aid of Suiyuan troops. All receipts for one-dollar contributions are chopped with stamp by the Bureau of Social Affairs of the Shanghai City Government.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. D. 7613  
12 36

S.2, Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 18, 1936

Subject Mass meeting proposed to be held in the Chinese Chamber of Commerce  
on December 20, 1936.

Made by                      and                      Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao-liang.

In connection with the above meeting, Dr. Hung states that the local Tangpu has not been approached and has not given the necessary permission, therefore the meeting will be suppressed by the Chinese Authorities.

*See 11*

Dr. Hung is also informed by the Chamber of Commerce that no application has been made, so far, by the First Special District Citizens Federation to secure the use of the Chamber building for the meeting.

*20/12*

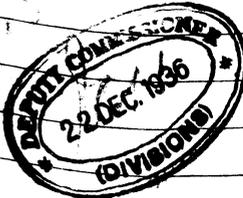
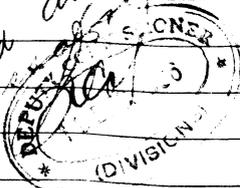
*Tan Shao-liang*  
Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch).

*D.C. (aw)*



*D.C. should note we should assist in...*



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 111

S.1, Special Branch. ~~111~~ 7613 36

REPORT

Date. December 17, 1936.

Subject Drive for funds in aid of Suiyuan Troops. 1st Special District Citizens' Federation postpones Propaganda Meeting on December 20 and Drive for funds on December 21.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Han-ken Forwarded by *Chao...*

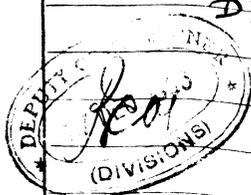
Six committee members of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation held a meeting in their office in the Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road, at 2 p.m. December 16, and decided to postpone indefinitely the Propaganda Meeting in favour of the "1 Suiyuan Support Movement" scheduled for December 20 and the drive for \$1 contributions from residents in the Settlement proposed to take place on and from December 21, owing to the Sian Incident.

*Kao Han-ken*

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

*D.C. (D.W.)*



*FILED  
D.S.I.*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7613

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date Dec. 13, 1936

Subject Support of National Troops in Suiyuan.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken

Forwarded by J. Coyne D.S.I.

1st Special District Citizens' Federation - postpones the date of drive for contributions of \$1 in aid of Suiyuan troops to December 21 and decides to hold a propaganda meeting on December 20

Fourteen members of the "\$1 Suiyuan Support Movement Fostering Committee" of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation held a meeting in the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, North Soochow Road, between 2.45 p.m. and 4.15 p.m. Dec. 12. Chang Yih-zung (張一宗), a Standing Committee member of the Citizens' Federation, presided. The following resolutions were passed:-

1. That owing to the necessary arrangements not being complete, the date of launching a drive to collect contributions of \$1 from residents in the Settlement in support of the Suiyuan troops be postponed from December 15 to December 21.
2. That a Propaganda Meeting in favour of the "\$1 Suiyuan Support Movement" be held in the auditorium of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, North Soochow Road, at 2 p.m. December 20.
3. That a total of 10,000 admission tickets, free of charge, be printed and distributed among the Chinese public by various district branches of the Citizens' Federation.

Women's Circles Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Consolation Association - to entertain local prominent women in the Park Hotel at 4 p.m. December 14

At a meeting held in their office, Room 415, Chung Wei Building, 16 Rue de la Porte du Nord, between 4 p.m. and 6 p.m. December 12, twenty members of the Women's Circles Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Consolation Association decided to entertain local Chinese prominent women in the

Copy sent  
A MB

II  
Copy Ref to  
D-Huy Chi  
for forwarding  
comment



III  
Dec. 14  
Inf.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

Park Hotel at 4 p.m. December 14 for the purpose of requesting them to contribute funds in support of the Suiyuan troops.

Local bodies collecting funds for the Suiyuan troops to hold a joint meeting on December 15

The "Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign

Consolation and Red Cross Services Committee" and other local bodies engaged in raising funds for the support of the Suiyuan troops will hold a joint meeting in the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, North Soochow Road, at 10 a.m.

December 15 with a view to discussing measures introducing a uniform system in collecting subscriptions from the general public.

*Copy sent to  
S.O.C.  
W. H. H. H.  
P.A.  
Has done it  
fit in with  
A above?  
B  
14 DEC 1945*

D. S. I.

*These two organs work independent of each other*

*Kao Yen-ken*

D. S. I.

*W.B.*  
D.C. (Special Branch)

12. 7613  
14 12 36

"B" Divisional Office,

December 12th, 1936.

Sir,

Re Collection by Members of the 4th Branch  
Citizen's Federation.

Mr. Lieu Tsai Suh, Secretary of the Federation

on being told that no collection of this sort will be permitted in the Settlement, stated that in fact collections amongst the friends of the ten gentlemen mentioned in the attached report were made prior to the meeting being held under the instructions of Bureau of Social Affairs and Federation Headquarters. The holding of such a meeting was only for record purposes and to get authority to issue receipts in the name of the Federation. Only 8 receipt books were issued to this Federation and there will be no shop to shop collections.

*Ken Young*  
Superintendent.

L.C. "B".

*D.C. (S.D.)*

*Information*

*to Paul G. ...*

*R.O. B.*



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 242/36.

Pootoo Road

REG. 7613  
Station 35

REPORT

Date 12th Dec. 1936.

Subject Meeting held by Members of the 4th Branch  
Citizen's Federation.  
Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by O. S. Perkins Super

1  
OK  
Jef

Sir,

C.D.C.145 reports that at 3.30 p.m. 11-12-36, 14 members of the 4th Branch Citizen's Federation Executive Committee held a meeting at No.1260 Ferry Road. The meeting was presided over by one Zung Wei Wen (鍾蔚文) and the following resolutions were passed:-

1. That in accordance with instructions received from the Federation Headquarters, the 4th Branch send out representatives to solicit subscriptions in aid of the Sui Yuan Campaign.

2. That 10 of the Executive Members present at the meeting namely:- Tai Wen Ching (戴文卿), Wang Fo Kwei (王富貴), Ts Chi Tseng (朱啟振), Wu Ding Tseng (吳廷禎), Phen Tseng Ewa (潘依華), Zung Ts Kong (鍾志剛), Wu Su Chien (吳叔其), Zung S Sung (鍾述聲), Phen Siu Zung (潘守仁), Kuo Zau Ngau (郭兆音).

be appointed to solicit the subscriptions.

3. That commencing at 9 a.m. 15-12-36, subscriptions be collected by these representatives appointed from all shops, etc. within the area bounded by Connaught, West Szechow and Kiaochow Roads.

4. Money collected to be deposited in the Bank of China.

The meeting closed at 5 p.m.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D.D.O. "B".

D.S.I.

Officer i/c. Spl. Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special branch *1936/12/12*

REPORT

Date Dec. 12, 1936.

Subject Support of National Troops in Suiyuan.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken

Forwarded by *J. Boyer G.S.I.*

Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Consolation & Red Cross Services Committee - meeting

Six committee members of the "Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Consolation & Red Cross Services Committee" at a meeting held in the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, North Soochow Road, between 4 p.m. and 5.10 p.m. December 11, decided to make arrangements with professional and amateur Peiping style actors including Mei Lai-fang to stage performances for the purpose of raising funds from the sale of admission tickets in aid of the Suiyuan troops.

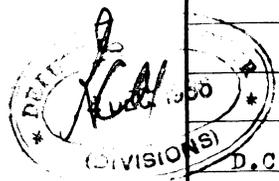
4th District branch of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation - meeting

At a meeting held in their office, 1260 Ferry Road, between 3.30 p.m. and 5 p.m. December 11, fourteen committee members of the 4th District branch of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation decided to send out officials to collect contributions of \$1 in aid of the Suiyuan troops from Chinese citizens in shops and residents within the area bounded by Connaught, West Soochow and Kiaochow Roads on and from December 15, 1936.

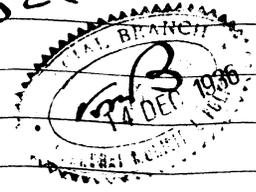
*Copy sent to D.O. B. 12/12/36*

*Kao Yen-ken*

D. S. I.



*DC (24)*



FM  
G. 10W 1936

Misc. File No. 242/36.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Footoo Road Station,

REPORT

Date 12th Dec. 1936.

Subject Meeting held by Members of the 4th Branch  
Citizen's Federation.

Made by D.S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by O. A. Perkins Insp.

Sir,

G.D.C.145 reports that at 3.30 p.m. 11-12-36, 14 members of the 4th Branch Citizen's Federation Executive Committee held a meeting at No.1260 Ferry Road. The meeting was presided over by one Zung Wei Wen (朱文文) and the following resolutions were passed:-

1. That in accordance with instructions received from the Federation Headquarters, the 4th Branch send out representatives to solicit subscriptions in aid of the Sui Yuan Campaign.

2. That 10 of the Executive Members present at the meeting namely:- Tai Wen Ching (戴文清), Wang Po Kwei (王富貴), Ts Chi Tsang (朱啟祥), Wu Ding Tseng (吳廷楨), Phen Tseng Hwa (陳德華), Zung Ts Kong (鍾志剛), Wu Su Chien (吳水其), Zung S Sung (鍾樹聲), Phen Siu Zung (潘少宗), Kuo Zau Ngan (郭兆安)

be appointed to solicit the subscriptions.

3. That commencing at 9 a.m. 15-12-36, subscriptions be collected by these representatives appointed from all shops, etc. within the area bounded by Connaught, West Soochow and Kiaohow Roads.

4. Money collected to be deposited in the Bank of China.

The meeting closed at 5 p.m.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D.D.O. "B".

D.S.I.

Officer i/o. Spl. Branch.

S.I.  
2/12/36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew Station,

REPORT

Date 2nd December 1936.

Subject Meeting held in the Chinese Chamber of Commerce.

Made by D.S.I. Snields Forwarded by *Snield P.O. P.O.*

Sir,

C.D.S. 133 reports that between 4 p.m. and 5 p.m. 2/12/36 about 40 representatives of the various Shanghai Citizens Federations, held a meeting in the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, North Soochow Road. Mr. Zung Chiu Foong (朱九峰) presided and suggested that the above representatives should endeavour to collect subscription of \$1.00 from every citizen with a view to supporting the soldiers in Suiyuan.

No untoward incident occurred.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*J. Snields*  
D. S. I.



D.D.O. "C" Div.

Officer i/c,

Special Branch.

*S.I.  
2/12  
3/12  
Notes  
Shm 412.*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. ....

S.1, Special Branch *Stalibb*,

REPORT

Date... Dec. 1, 1936.

Subject... Support of National Troops in Suiyuan - 1st Special District Citizens' Federation to collect contributions from Settlement residents.

Made by... D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by *Chun-wei*

In connection with the arrangements being made by the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation to assign members to collect contributions of one dollar from residents in the Settlement as mentioned in a Special Branch report dated November 21, 1936, on the subject of "Support of National Troops at Suiyuan", enquiries show that the Federation is convening a meeting of representatives of its various branches for 2 p.m. December 2 in the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, North Soochow Road, to discuss measures to enforce the campaign.

During the drive, which will last for a week, the Federation will distribute copies of a handbill to the residents. This handbill contains a manifesto (Specimen attached), a translation of which is appended.

*CP*

D.O.C.

Office 10 W. Hongkew

informed by *Chun-wei* re meeting.

D.C. (Special Branch)

*Kao Yen-ken*

D. S. I.

*JSR 1/2*

*Cover the meeting report*

S.1

*JSR*

*2/2*

*Nota Chu 2/12*



Translation

Manifesto of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation in furtherance of the "1st Suiyuan Support Movement"

-----

The Suiyuan Warfare does not affect the Suiyuan Province only !

It is the base of the enemies to invade and ruin all China !.

The "1st Suiyuan Support Movement" is an urgent and necessary national salvation movement !

As the troops at the front bravely and faithfully resist the enemies, the citizens should assist them !

Brethren,

The "bandits and puppets" invade the border of Suiyuan under the supervision and protection of the enemies. The situation becomes more tense from day to day. Since the September 18 Incident, the enemies have acted at their pleasure. They seized the Three Eastern Provinces, occupied Jehol, and captured six hsien in North Chahar. Now they instigate the "bandits and puppets" to invade and disturb the border of Suiyuan and are pressing forward until our nation is ruined.

Brethren ! We should understand clearly that the present Suiyuan war does not affect the Suiyuan Province alone. It is a basic step of the enemies to invade and ruin the whole of China. The existence of Suiyuan is, therefore, the existence of the race and nation.

The Suiyuan troops are aware of this and have done their best to resist enemies for the existence of the 400,000,000 brethren. As the soldiers sacrifice their lives for us, should we be miserly in contributing money and articles for their support ?

The "\$1 Suiyuan Support Movement" is the most urgent and essential national salvation movement. A citizen having paid \$1 contribution has done his part. It is hoped that brethren in various walks of life will steadily and strenuously further the movement. It should not be said that the sum of \$1 is small. If every one contribute his share, a large sum will be raised. This money is to be given to the Government for the support of men at the front. The power to resist enemies will thereby be increased.

Brethren ! After reading this manifesto, you are requested to do your part if you have ready money in your pocket, otherwise to save some money for the purpose. You are also requested to advise relatives and friends to do likewise. We think that all the patriotic brethren in various walks of life will undoubtedly accept this extraordinarily important demand !

In conclusion, we shout the following slogans :

Enforce the "\$1 Suiyuan Support Movement" !

Enforce the "\$1 Suiyuan Support Movement" to assist the troops at the front !

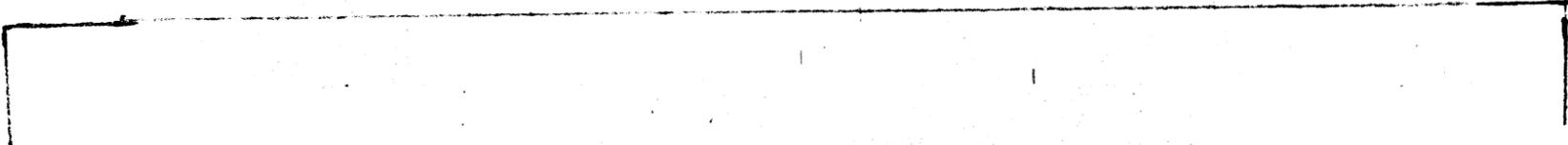
Enforce the "\$1 Suiyuan Support Movement" to strengthen the national defence !

"\$1 Suiyuan Support Movement" is the race renaissance movement !

"\$1 Suiyuan Support Movement" is the most effective and most essential national salvation movement.

The patriotic brethren will undoubtedly further the "\$1 Suiyuan Support Movement" in an energetic way !

1st Special District Citizens' Federation,  
Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building,  
North Soochow Road.



9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 1. D. 7613  
12-36

S.I, Special Branch ~~XXXX~~

REPORT

Date December 22, 1936.

Subject Special Broadcast on December 20 to raise funds in aid of  
the Suiyuan troops.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken

Forwarded by L. Moore 689

Under the auspices of the "Preparatory Committee of a Joint Big Broadcast by local Singing Circles to Support the Suiyuan Troops", a special broadcasting programme was produced over the Radio Station X H H H (1040 k.c.) with a studio in the Great China Dispensary Building, 313 Foochow Road, between 8 a.m. December 20 and 2 a.m. December 21. During the programme, appeals were made for contributions towards the fund for the purchase of a "Shanghai Municipality No. 1" Red Cross service ambulance. Owing to lack of contributions, the Preparatory Committee has decided to donate the sum received, which amounts to \$147.00, to the "Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Consolation & Red Cross Service Committee", Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road.

2BR  
22/2

Kao Yen-ken  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).



2411

FORM 2  
G. 45M T. 06

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date. Dec. 18, 1936.

File No. 7613  
D. 28/11/36 76

Subject Local singing societies to broadcast special programme  
on Dec. 20 to raise funds in aid of Suiyuan troops.  
Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by *Shawone A. 59*

Under the auspices of the Propaganda Department of the Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Consolation and Red Cross Services Committee, Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road, a "Preparatory Committee of a Joint Big Broadcast by local singing circles to Support the Suiyuan Troops" (全市歌界慰勞前線將士聯合籌備大會) has been formed by twenty-two local professional and amateur singing societies, including the Moo Kou (怒吼) (Roaring) Choral Society and the Dzu Jang (自強) Choral Society.

Between 2.30 p.m. and 4 p.m. December 17, seven members of the Preparatory Committee held a meeting in a class room of the Liang Zai Supplementary School, Room 335 Continental Emporium Building, Nanjing Road, and passed the following resolutions 1.

1. That a joint programme be broadcast from 8 a.m. December 20 to 2 a.m. December 21 over the Station XHHH (1040 k.c.) with studios in the Great China Dispensary Building, 313 Foochow Road.
2. That Chinese film stars be requested to take part in the proposed broadcasting programme.
3. That contributions be solicited from listeners for the purpose of purchasing a "Shanghai Municipality No.1" Red Cross service ambulance for the benefit of the Suiyuan troops.
4. That admission tickets to the studio priced at \$3, \$1, \$0.50 and \$0.20 each be sold to the public.

In connection with resolution No.4, it is learned that those in possession of \$3 and \$1 tickets have the privilege of remaining in the broadcasting studio for the

*D.C. (611)*  
19 DEC 1936  
DEPUTY S.I. DIVISION  
*S.I. JBR*  
21/12

SM 2  
G. 45M 1-35

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

period of broadcasting, while those in possession of the \$0.50 and \$0.20 tickets will be permitted to remain in the studio for 2 hours only. It is estimated that approximately 100 visitors can be accommodated in the studio.

*Kao Yen Ken*

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Addendum : December 19, 1936.

The local Chinese Authorities have no objection to this broadcast, but in compliance with their instructions, the broadcasting station has cancelled the sale of admission tickets to its studio, and has ruled that any body who contributes \$20 towards a fund for the purchase of an ambulance will be permitted to visit the studio on December 20.

*Kao Yen Ken*

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

*Copy sent to A  
- 20/12/36*

Min Pao and other local newspapers - 10/12/36 (100)

ENTERTAINMENT IN AID OF SUIYUAN

With a view to raising contributions in aid of the bandit suppression forces in Suiyuan, many local dramatic bodies, including the Mo-Nyi ("Ants"), the Yen Yen, and the "Roar" Chorus Groups, have organized a general broadcasting programme to be given on December 20, from 8 a.m. to 2 a.m. the next day, from the Radio Broadcasting Station of the Great China Dispensary, Foochow Road. Admission to the performance itself will be by tickets at the following prices: \$3, \$1, \$0.50 and \$0.20. Tickets may be obtained at the dispensary.

Many well known movie stars, actors and dancing partners will participate in the programme.

*Enquiries*  
MS  
18 DEC 1936  
RECEIVED

*of from Chinese authorities*

S. 10/12/36

December 19, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Min kao and other local newspapers :-

ENTERTAINMENT IN AID OF SUIYUAN

With a view to raising contributions in aid of the bandit suppression forces in Suiyuan, many local dramatic bodies arranged a general broadcasting programme to be given on December 20 from 8 a.m. to 2 a.m. the next day, from the broadcasting station of the Great China Dispensary, Foochow Road.

Yesterday the Broadcasting Programme Committee of the dramatic bodies issued a notice announcing the cancellation of the admission tickets already sold and stating that these tickets may be contributed towards the purchase of ambulances.

February 17, 1937.

4  
Morning Translation.

RECEIVED  
S. T. BUREAU  
NO. D 7613  
1 2 137

Min Pao and other local newspapers :-

TELEPHONE RIGHTS ON EXTRA SETTLEMENT ROADS

Negotiations have been going on between the Shanghai Telephone Company of the International Settlement and the Bureau of Public Utilities of the Shanghai City Government in conjunction with the Shanghai Telephone Bureau of the Ministry of Communications over the question of telephone rights in the extra-Settlement roads.

Yesterday a reporter of this paper learned that the Chinese authorities are basing their negotiations on the eventual purchase of the telephone rights on the extra Settlement roads, but as the Shanghai Telephone Company had shown no sincerity in the negotiations no satisfactory solution could be expected in the near future.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers:

THE FUND IN AID OF SUIYUAN

Recently, Mr. Chwang Yung Chu (章宇初), member of the Shanghai District Association, donated a set of beautiful furniture, valuable pictures, curios, etc., worth \$30,000, to the fund for the support of officers and men in Suiyuan.

Later, the Shanghai District Association and "Women's Circles Association to Administer Consolation to the Bandit Suppression Troops in Suiyuan" promoted an "Exhibition of Free Gifts in Aid of Suiyuan" and prepared 10,000 gift tickets, each bearing a number. The price of a ticket is \$5 and the proceeds of the sale will be remitted to the fund in aid of Suiyuan. The drawing will take place on March 14.

There will be ten special prizes and numerous other prizes. The first prize will be a set of French style furniture, 20 pieces in all (value \$2,000). The other prizes will consist of valuable articles such as red wood furniture, curios, pictures, etc.

It is reported that some 1,000 gifts are on public display on the 2nd floor of the Footung Fellow Countrymen's Association.

At a meeting held by the "Exhibition of Free Gifts in Aid of Suiyuan" at 3 p.m. yesterday, the following resolutions were discussed and passed:-

- 1) That a date be fixed for an entertainment to be given to the leaders of official organs and school principals.
- 2) That the following measures of propaganda be adopted:-
  - a) Distribution of propaganda literature through the post.
  - b) Publication of articles in newspapers.
  - c) Movie advertisements.
  - d) Photographs.
- 3) That the following be nominated as agents for the sale of tickets:-

The Shanghai District Association, the Chung Wei Bank, the Shanghai Commercial and Savings Bank, the Bank of China, the "Ta Kung Pao", the "Shun Pao", etc.
- 4) That the Exhibition be open to the public between 10 a.m. and 6 p.m. daily.

D.7613

RECEIVED  
S. S. S. S.  
No. D 7613  
Date 16/ 1/ 37

January 18, 1937.

Cotton Cloth Dealers' Association - meeting

At 4 p.m. January 16, five committee members of the Cotton Cloth Dealers' Association held a meeting in their office, 49 Shanse Road, when it was decided to form a committee to raise funds to support Suiyuan troops.

# 40 Japanese Executed By "Irregulars"

'Tribune' Correspondent Back In Shanghai From Suiyuan

KEEN INTERVIEWS WANG YING'S MAN

Nipponese Aid To Invaders Confirmed By Newsman

Forty Japanese officers attached to the "Manchukuo"-Mongol "irregulars" were executed near Ulanhua on December 9 by soldiers of a calvary brigade under the command of bandit chieftain Wang Ying shortly before they surrendered to the Suiyuan Provincial Government troops at Tamiao.

This information, together with other facts which substantiated the belief that Japanese army officers were financing, directing and organizing the "irregulars" attack on Suiyuan, was revealed in Shanghai yesterday by Mr. Victor Keen, correspondent of the New York Herald Tribune, who returned Friday from Kweihua, capital of city Suiyuan, where he interviewed General Fu Tso-yl, Provincial Government Chairman, and several army commanders.

### 12 Days In Kweihua

Mr. Keen left here on December 2, and after spending 12 days in the Suiyuan capital, he proceeded to Pallingmiao, former bandit stronghold which was recently recovered by the Government forces. Although evacuation of all foreigners had been ordered from the area where military operation was in progress by the Government a month ago, Mr. Keen reported that he was given the most courteous treatment by the officers and men under General Fu. He was reminded, however, that he was making the trip at his own risk.

The information of the execution of the 40 Japanese officers, hitherto unknown to the outside world, was obtained by Mr. Keen in an interview with Brigade General Keh Tse-ho, subordinate officer under Wang Ying. General Keh was one of the officers of Wang's calvary brigade commanded by General Chin Hsien-chang which surrendered to the Government at Tamiao, one-time irregular stronghold 80 miles northwest of Pallingmiao.

General Keh in his interview with Mr. Keen declared that Japanese Kwantung Army Headquarters has been financing, directing and organizing the drive on Suiyuan. The military expedition in China's North-western province, General Keh told the American correspondent, was directed by a commander-in-chief who was formerly a colonel of the Kwantung Army. This Nipponese officer, General Keh revealed, is known in his Chinese name as "Hsiao Ping."

This interview, which gives the first authentic information on Japanese participation in the Suiyuan attack, was on December 11 in Kweihua where General Keh had gone to confer with General Fu Tso-yl.

Pressed for further details regarding the role played by the Japanese Kwantung Army officers, General Keh had this to say to Mr.

### Paid By Puppets

"All the irregular military units are being paid directly from the Kwantung Army Headquarters at Changchun, capital of the puppet Manchukuo. The Japanese are also supplying military airplanes, pilots, trucks, food and ammunition."

"The irregular army, numbering some 10,000, and commanded by General Li Shoa-hsin participating in the Suiyuan military adventure are entirely directed by Japanese officers."

"When my calvary brigade surrendered at Tamiao, we turned over 10 field artillery guns, a large number of machine guns, rifles and 150,000 rounds of ammunition. The surrendering unit totaled 1,000 soldiers, forming the 10th calvary unit of the Mongol forces."

Questioned by Mr. Keen as to the reason for executing the 40

Japanese officers of his brigade, General Keh pointed out that the Nipponese had been arrogant, treating both the Mongols and Chinese as inferiors.

He was then asked by the correspondent whether Colonel Morishima, head of the Japanese military mission at Pallingmiao prior to its capture by Government forces, was one of the Nipponese army men killed by the soldiers. To this question, General Keh replied:

"I am not sure, but I am told that Colonel Morishima had a beard. Bearded Japanese were among those whom I saw executed near Tamiao."

Apart from the foregoing account he obtained from General Keh, Mr. Keen had obtained the information of the execution of the 40 Japanese from a Government communique in Kweihua the previous day.

### Japanese In Rear

Continuing with his story of the interview he had with the one-time "irregular" general, Mr. Keen related that he next tried to obtain information on the report that Japanese officers were killed during the Pallingmiao and other Suiyuan hostilities.

General Keh said that there is no truth in this report, explaining that the Nipponese were always stationed in the rear when the "irregulars" attacked. If the operation met with a set-back, General Keh averred, the Japanese officers were previously provided with automobiles to facilitate a hasty escape. General Keh said that the 40

Nipponese officers attached to his brigade who met their death at the hands of the soldiers included wireless operators and instructors.

The general also revealed that the Japanese officers had supplied his men with poison and smoke screen bombs, but the "irregular" forces refused to use the gas bombs fearing that they would kill large numbers of non-combatants.

Further proof that the Japanese have been supplying the invaders with large amounts of food, munitions and other war materials was obtained by Mr. Keen during his trip to Pallingmiao where he stayed for one day. At this city, recently recovered from the "irregulars," an American correspondent was entertained at breakfast by General Sun Lan-feig, commander of the Government troops at Pallingmiao.

### Ate Japanese Food

During the meal, Mr. Keen was given Chinese steamed bread made of Japanese flour, and Japanese Toso wine. The breakfast was served on a Japanese-made table. General Sun apologetically explained to the correspondent that the breakfast food was captured from the "irregulars" when the latter evacuated Pallingmiao.

Pallingmiao and the Government troops garrisoned there appeared to be well-stocked with food, Mr. Keen said. He had been told that for an extended period, General Tso-yl had allowed Japanese trucks from Tientsin, laden with supplies to pass through Kweihua on the way to Pallingmiao. It is believed that a year's supply had been stored in Pallingmiao when the city was attacked and captured by the Government forces.

7613  
22 12 36

D. 7613  
8 12 36

Ta Kung Pao published the following article on Dec. 6 :- (M)

PERFORMANCE FOR BENEFIT OF SUIYUAN FORCES

On December 3, the Er Dong Dramatic Society (兒童劇社) held a meeting of representatives of dramatic societies at the Victoria Theatre, Haining Road, to discuss the staging of performances for the benefit of the Government forces in Suiyuan. Some 50 representatives of various dramatic societies were present.

Mr. Chang (張) of the Special Branch of the S.M.P. and several other Chinese and foreign detectives were in attendance.

Discussions took place regarding the staging of performances in aid of Suiyuan.

It was decided to form a Committee to handle all arrangements for the staging of the performances. The Sz Zuh Nyi Dai (四十年代) and 12 other dramatic societies were appointed to serve on the Committee.

Feb. 11<sup>9</sup>/<sub>11</sub>

D.7613

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE	
S. B. RECEIPT.	
No. D	7613
Date	13 / 12 / 26

National Herald and other local newspapers:

THE RAISING OF FUNDS TO SUIYUAN

THE "Committee to Console and Aid the Bandit Suppression forces in Suiyuan Province", the "Association of Cultural Circles to Support and Console Suiyuan Troops" and two other bodies will hold a meeting at the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, North Szechow Road, at 10 a.m. December 15 to discuss the raising of contributions.

With a view to extending the movement to solicit contributions and in order to win the sympathy of the public, the "Committee to Console and Aid the Bandit Suppression

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. A. SOCIETY.  
No. D  
Date \_\_\_\_\_/\_\_\_\_\_/\_\_\_\_\_

December 13, 1936.

2  
Morning Translation.

Forces in Suiyuan Province" which was jointly formed by the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, the Shanghai District Association and the Red Cross Society, will convene all the members of the executive and supervisory committees of various trade associations to a joint meeting at the Chamber of Commerce at 4 p.m. December 14. Measures to support Suiyuan will be discussed.

Messrs. Wong Shac Lai, Doc Yueh Sun, Ling Kong Han and others will make a report on conditions at the front.

The "Association of Women's Circles to Support and Console Suiyuan Troops" will give an entertainment to leaders of local women at the Park Hotel, Bubbling Well Road, at 4 p.m. December 14, when the sending of gifts to the troops in Suiyuan will be discussed.

At a meeting held by the Committee to Push Forward "The One-Dollar Movement to Support Suiyuan" formed by the First Special District Citizens Federation, it was resolved that a general mobilization of officials to push forward the movement be held on December 21; that a propaganda meeting be held at 2 p.m. December 20 at the Chamber of Commerce; that the next meeting of the Committee be held at 2 p.m. December 16.

At 3 p.m. yesterday, the "Support Suiyuan Movement Committee of Various Circles in Chapei", whose office is in the Chapei Benevolent Association, Tatung Road, Chapei, held a meeting at which it was resolved to fix December 20 as the date for the commencement of a big movement to solicit contributions for the support of Suiyuan.

National Herald and other local newspapers:

#### RULES GOVERNING MEDICAL ADVERTISEMENTS

Of late, exaggerated medical advertisements have been appearing in newspapers while certain pages of these newspapers are set aside specially for the publication, under the cloak of propagating common knowledge about medicine and hygiene, of camouflaged medical advertisements.

In view of the above, the Shanghai City Government has instructed the Bureau of Health, the Bureau of Social Affairs and the Bureau of Public Safety to draw up severe measures governing the suppression of such advertisements.

The Bureaux in question have now drafted a set of provisional rules governing the control of medical articles and advertisements of both Chinese and foreign style doctors. It is understood that severe action will be immediately taken to suppress the publication of advertisements that are not in accordance with these rules.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. & REGISTRY.  
No. D 7613  
Date 10. 12. 36

December 10, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

Min Pao and other local newspapers:

NOTICE OF THE "ONE-DAY INCOME CONTRIBUTION MOVEMENT"

In order to accelerate the "one-day income contribution movement", the local District Kuomintang Headquarters and the Shanghai City Government yesterday issued the following joint notice:-

"The Enforcement Committee of the Citizens One-Day Income Contribution Movement has fixed December 12 as the Shanghai Citizens One-Day Income Contribution Movement Day and has requested us to bring the movement to the notice of the public. The object of the movement is to strengthen national defence.

"It is hereby notified that, with the exception of those who have already contributed one day's income and have obtained receipts, all citizens are advised to contribute one day's wages or business profits etc. and to send the money to the Central Bank, the Bank of China, the Bank of Communications, the Shanghai Commercial Bank and the Bank of Shanghai Municipality."

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers:

CONTRIBUTION OF RENT TO SUIYUAN FUND

On December 9 the Tenants Association held a meeting (venue not given) and passed the following resolutions:

- 1) That in connection with the request of the "Committee to Purchase Aeroplanes to be Presented to the Government in Celebration of the 50th Birthday of General Chiang Kai Shek" that tenants be advised to send one day's rent to the fund in aid of Suiyuan, the following steps be taken:-
  - a) To conduct an investigation into the amount of land owned by a landlord.
  - b) To ascertain the total amount of house rent paid in Shanghai.
  - c) To issue a circular addressed to tenants.
  - d) To distribute and post handbills.
- 2) Chen Hsueh Chien (陈学坚), the landlord of houses in San Yuan Faung (三源坊), Yangtzepoo, has secretly sold his land to the people of a certain nation for the construction of barracks. This should be stopped.

Resolved:

- a) That the National Government be requested to deal with Chen Hsueh Chien as a traitor.
- b) That the Ministry of Foreign Affairs be requested to lodge a strong protest.
- c) That the tenants of San Yuan Faung alleyway be notified to oppose the sale of the land.

The tenants of houses in Lane No. 2365 (San Yuan Faung), Yangtzepoo, have become homeless because their landlord Chen Hsueh Chien is demolishing the houses. He has sold the land to the people of a certain nation for the construction of barracks.

Upon receipt of a petition from the Tenants Association, the local Tangpu, the Shanghai City Government and the Wootung-Shanghai Garrison Commissioner's Headquarters are sending officers to conduct an investigation.

D.7613

GENERAL INVESTIGATIVE S. B. ELCHAY. No. <u>D 7613</u> Date <u>8 1 12 1936</u>
--

December 8, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Ta Lung Pao and other local newspapers:-

MASS MEETING FOR DECEMBER 12 POSTPONED

The local General Labour Union, the District Educational Association and the District Agricultural Association had arranged to hold a "Meeting of Citizens for the Suppression of Bandits, the Eradication of Traitors, Resistance against Aggressors and the Salvation of the Nation" at Kantaio on December 12.

These public bodies held a preparatory conference at 2 p.m. yesterday at the District Educational Association, Ta Chi Road, West Gate, at which it was decided to postpone the meeting.

7613  
7 12 36

Lih Pao :-

The Chung Hwa Athletic Society (中華體育會) will hold an amusement party in aid of Suiyuan at 2 p.m. to-day at the Kiu Sin Cinema (九星大戲院), Avenue Foch, French Concession.

December 6, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE FIGHTING IN SUIYUAN : ACTIVITIES OF LOCAL PUBLIC BODIES

The "Committee to Push Forward the One-Dollar Movement in Aid of Suiyuan" organized by the Shanghai First Special District Citizens' Federation held its first meeting at 2 p.m. yesterday. Some 30 members were present.

The following resolutions were passed :-

- 1) That Messrs Wong Shiao Lei (王曉萊), Ling Kong Hou (林康侯) and 12 others be appointed standing members of the Committee.
- 2) That the one-dollar movement be commenced on December 15.
- 3) That a letter be sent to the Shanghai Second Special District Citizens' Federation and the branches in the Western District, the Western District and in Nantao requesting them to start the one-dollar movement at the same time.
- 4) That all contributions be deposited in the Bank of China.

The General Labour Union, at a meeting held at 2 p.m. yesterday, passed the following resolutions :-

- 1) That Messrs Tsu Hsueh Van (朱學範) and Chow Hsueh Siang (周學湘), members of the Union, be appointed representatives to attend the meeting to be held at 10 a.m. December 7 to discuss the calling of a mass meeting.
- 2) That all labour unions be notified to send representatives to participate in the mass meeting to be held on December 12 by various local public bodies to call attention to the suppression of bandits and the resistance to insults.

In view of the activities of traitors in the rear, the Chinese Seamen's Tangpu will hold a propaganda meeting of seamen at 10 a.m. December 10 at its auditorium to draw the attention of seamen to national salvation work.

Mau Za Chig (毛瑞嘉), Chief of the Yoeh Kwang Nyi Zoen Society (月光會), has arranged to give an amusement party in aid of Suiyuan on December 20 in the new building of the Pootung Fellow Provincials Association on Avenue Edward VII.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
C. B. REGISTRY.
No. D 7613
Date 4. 12. 36

December 4, 1936.

Morning Translation.

China Times and other local newspapers publish the following telegraphic reports :-

THE FIGHTING IN SUIYUAN

Serious fighting has broken out in North Suiyuan. At dawn on December 3, some 5,000 bandits, armed with guns and machine guns and assisted by more than ten aeroplanes, launched an attack on Pailingmiao from the direction of Ta Miao. The attacks were repulsed. More than 200 bandits were captured. According to the prisoners a certain nation is supplying the bandits with large quantities of firearms, poison gas and aeroplanes. Further attacks by the bandits are expected.

The bandit forces at Nan Hou Chan are being reorganized. A certain nation will supply the bandits with eleven aeroplanes and six tanks. Ten carloads of gasoline were transported from Changbeh yesterday. Wong Ying intends to advance to the West by way of North Suiyuan and Wu Chuen.

Local Tangpu to Hold Mass Meeting on December 12

The fighting in Suiyuan Province is becoming more serious daily. The people in the rear should mobilize and render every assistance to the Government.

With a view to reminding the residents in Shanghai of the efforts that are being made to save the nation, the local Tangpu, at a meeting held on December 3, resolved that a mass meeting be convened on December 12, at which attention will be called to the suppression of bandits, the extermination of traitors, resistance to insults and the salvation of the nation. It was also resolved that a procession be held at Nantao on that day and lectures be given on the route of the procession.

It further resolved that all local broadcasting stations be notified to broadcast addresses to remind the people of the national crisis.

Mr. Loh Ching Sz (洛景士) of the local Tangpu has been assigned the task of making arrangements for the time and the venue of the proposed mass meeting.

The Ba Chen (培成) Middle School for Girls, Ferry Road, has solicited contributions amounting to \$5,476.68. The teachers and the students are making 2,000 padded cotton vests to be sent to the officers and men engaged in the bandit suppression campaign in Suiyuan. Medicines for the soldiers have also been procured.

Mr. Zau Vee Feng (曹未風), a representative of the school, will leave for Suiyuan to-day to console the soldiers at the front.

The Ba Min (培明) Middle School for Girls, Hart Road, has collected a sum of \$987. The money is being used for the purchase of padded cotton clothing for the manufacture of 1,000 vests. The clothing is being made by the students themselves.

DC 3/12/36  
passed to [unclear]  
[unclear]

COMMUNICATIONS SECTION  
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF STATE  
NOV 27 1936  
7513  
NOV 27 1936

December 4, 1936.

Morning Translation.

The Sz Chung (浙中) Middle School for Girls, Ferry Road, is also raising contributions. On December 3, the school sent 304 padded cotton vests and 30 gloves to the Shanghai District Association in the Chung Wei (中匯) Bank Building for transportation to the front in Suiyuan.

Performances for Benefit of Suiyuan Forces

Local dramatic societies are making preparations to stage performances in aid of the Suiyuan forces.

At 5 p.m. yesterday, a meeting of representatives of dramatic societies was held at the Victoria Theatre, Haining Road. Some 30 persons representing the "Sz Luh Nyi Dai" (四十年代), the "Hai Yien" (海園), the "Liang Tsai" (量才), the "Da Hsia" (大夏) and the "Jr Dong" (兒童) and other dramatic societies were present.

Discussion centred on the character of the plays to be staged and it was agreed that they should be of a patriotic nature.

The performances will be staged at the Palace Theatre, Fokhoi Road. The date has not yet been decided.

Lin Pao and other local newspapers publish the following telegraphic reports :-

JAPANESE MARINES LANDED AT TSINGTAO

In the small hours of the morning of December 3, seven Japanese warships arrived at Tsingtao. At 4 a.m. more than 500 Japanese marines were landed and proceeded to the Tangpu, the City Government Library, the National Athletics Training Association, the Nisochow-Tsinan Railway Tangpu and the "Ping Lin Pao" newspaper office, where, after conducting a search, they took away a number of official documents and arrested nine persons. As a result of a protest by the Tsingtao City Government, the arrested persons were released at 11 a.m.

The Japanese marines are being concentrated in the vicinity of the various Japanese cotton mills at Chon-kow (滄口) and Sze-fang (四方). The Japanese authorities are using the strike of workers in Japanese cotton mills in Tsingtao as a pretext to despatch landing forces to Tsingtao for the ostensible purpose of according protection to Japanese residents. Mayor Sung Hung Lih (宋鴻烈) of the Tsingtao City Government has lodged a protest with the Japanese authorities.

It is learned that during their search at the above mentioned places, the marines cut off the telephone lines, while some of the arrested persons were assaulted and injured.

Upon receipt of information, General Chang Chun, Minister of Foreign Affairs, on December 3, lodged

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL PALACE	
S. A. REGISTRY.	
No. D	7613
Date	11/2/36

December 4, 1936.

Morning Translation.

China Times and other local newspapers publish the following telegraphic reports :-

THE FIGHTING IN SUIYUAN

Serious fighting has broken out in North Suiyuan. At dawn on December 3, some 5,000 bandits, armed with guns and machine guns and assisted by more than ten aeroplanes, launched an attack on Pailingmiao from the direction of Ta Miao. The attacks were repulsed. More than 200 bandits were captured. According to the prisoners a certain nation is supplying the bandits with large quantities of firearms, poison gas and aeroplanes. Further attacks by the bandits are expected.

The bandit forces at Nan Hou Chan are being reorganized. A certain nation will supply the bandits with eleven aeroplanes and six tanks. Ten carloads of gasoline were transported from Changbeh yesterday. Wong Ying intends to advance to the West by way of North Suiyuan and Wu Chuen.

Local Tangpu to Hold Mass Meeting on December 12

The fighting in Suiyuan Province is becoming more serious daily. The people in the rear should mobilize and render every assistance to the Government.

With a view to reminding the residents in Shanghai of the efforts that are being made to save the nation, the local Tangpu, at a meeting held on December 3, resolved that a mass meeting be convened on December 12, at which attention will be called to the suppression of bandits, the extermination of traitors, resistance to insults and the salvation of the nation. It was also resolved that a procession be held at Nantao on that day and lectures be given on the route of the procession.

It further resolved that all local broadcasting stations be notified to broadcast addresses to remind the people of the national crisis.

Mr. Loh Ching Sz (洛景士) of the local Tangpu has been assigned the task of making arrangements for the time and the venue of the proposed mass meeting.

The Ba Chen (培成) Middle School for Girls, Ferry Road, has solicited contributions amounting to \$5,476.68. The teachers and the students are making 2,000 padded cotton vests to be sent to the officers and men engaged in the bandit suppression campaign in Suiyuan. Medicines for the soldiers have also been procured.

Mr. Zau Vee Feng (曹未風), a representative of the school, will leave for Suiyuan to-day to console the soldiers at the front.

The Ba Kin (培明) Middle School for Girls, Hart Road, has collected a sum of \$987. The money is being used for the purchase of padded cotton clothing for the manufacture of 1,000 vests. The clothing is being made by the students themselves.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY.  
No. D  
Date / /

December 4, 1936.

Morning Translation.

The Sz Chung ( 中 ) Middle School for Girls, Ferry Road, is also raising contributions.

On December 3, the school sent 304 padded cotton vests and 30 gloves to the Shanghai District Association in the Chung Wei ( 中匯 ) Bank Building for transportation to the front in Suiyuan.

Performances for Benefit of Suiyuan Forces

Local dramatic societies are making preparations to stage performances in aid of the Suiyuan forces.

At 5 p.m. yesterday, a meeting of representatives of dramatic societies was held at the Victoria Theatre, Haining Road. Some 30 persons representing the "Sz Zuh Nyi Dai" ( 四十年代 ), the "Hai Yien" ( 海逸 ), the "Liang Tsai" ( 量才 ), the "Da Hsia" ( 大夏 ) and the "Er Dong" ( 兒童 ) and other dramatic societies were present.

Discussion centred on the character of the plays to be staged and it was agreed that they should be of a patriotic nature.

The performances will be staged at the Palace Theatre, Pakhoi Road. The date has not yet been decided.

D.7613

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
7613	
3 / 12 / 36	

December 3, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers:-

FUNDS FOR SUIYUAN : THE ONE-DOLLAR MOVEMENT

The Shanghai First Special District Citizens' Federation held a meeting at 2 p.m. yesterday. Some 70 representatives from its various branches were present.

The following resolutions were passed:-

1. That a "Committee to Push Forward the one-dollar Movement in Aid of Suiyuan" be formed with Mr. Jong Shiao Lai (王曉籟) and 58 others as members of the Committee.
2. That the first meeting of the new Committee be held at 2 p.m. December 5.
3. That a telegram be dispatched to General Sung Cheh Yuan requesting him to dispatch his troops to Charhar to assist in the suppression of the bandits.

D.7613

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL BOARD
S. E. RECEIPT
No. D 7613
Date 3   12   36

December 3, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

Lih Pao publishes the following article contributed by one Chen Shih :-

STREET COLLECTIONS BY STUDENTS

The following statement was made to me by one of the students who participated in the movement to solicit public contributions on the streets in aid of the officers and men fighting at the front in Suiyuan:-

"Most of the contributions come from the poor. The persons who belong to the motor car class regard us, students, as a nuisance. Whenever they see us approaching their chauffeurs would be instructed to put on speed. Then the Police came and seized all our banners and contribution boxes and took us to the Police Station where we were severely reprimanded for disturbing the peace and order and were warned against further soliciting for contributions on the streets. All these words and admonition sounded like thunder to me and I began to wonder to whom this territory belong, from whom and for whom these contributions were being collected".

December 2, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers:

7613

2 12 3

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE

The appeal of Yang Wen Dao (楊文道) and Yih Hai Sung (叶海生) against the sentence of death passed on them by the First Shanghai Special District Court for the murder of the Japanese marine named Nakayama was to have been heard by the Second Branch of the Kiangsu High Court on November 20, but owing to the sickness of Yang Wen Dao, the hearing was postponed to the morning of December 2.

It is learned that as Yang is still ill, the hearing of the appeal to-day may again be postponed.

Min Pao and other local newspapers:

CONTRIBUTIONS TO DEFENCE FORCES IN SUIYUAN

With a view to accelerating the "one-day" movement, the various local seamen's bodies held a joint meeting at 3 p.m. yesterday at which it was resolved that an Acceleration Committee of Chinese Seamen to Contribute One Day's Pay be established at the office of the Seamen's Tangpu. This Committee will have three members.

In compliance with the request of the Red Cross Service Committee, the Shanghai Native Bankers Guild has decided that every member of the Guild should contribute \$100 in aid of the officers and men fighting at the front.

The employees of the Chinese Merchants Steam Navigation Company and the Tai Kong Biscuits and Canned Provisions Company are raising contributions of one day's pay in aid of the men in Suiyuan.

The Ningpo Fellow Provincials Association will notify all its fellow provincials to raise contributions. Yesterday the Chinese Cotton Exchange Brokers Association contributed \$9,000 through the Chung Wei Bank for remittance to the Suiyuan authorities. It is learned that the Association will raise another \$2,000 in the next few days.

The local Women's Committee to Solicit Contributions has made arrangements with the Shanghai Radio Broadcasting Station of the Ministry of Communications for the broadcasting of propaganda urging women to contribute fur waist-coats, gloves, etc.

At 3 p.m. yesterday, the Committee to accelerate One Day's Pay Contribution Movement held a meeting at its office on Rue Lafayette, French Concession, at which were present representatives from the Shanghai Special District Kuomintang Headquarters, the Shanghai City Government, the Wocsung-Shanghai Garrison Commissioner's Headquarters, the Bureaux of Social Affairs and Education, the General Labour Union, the Shanghai Peasants' Association, the Shanghai District Association, the Newspaper Reporters Association, the Shanghai Bar Association, the Shanghai Medical Practitioners Association and the Shanghai Citizens Federations of the International Settlement and the French Concession. Mr. Tung Ying Bah (董行白) of the local Tangpu presided.

7613

5

2 12 31

December 2, 1936.

Morning Translation.

The following resolutions were discussed and passed:-

(1) That the Committee do everything possible to support the suggestion made by the "Committee to Purchase Aeroplanes For Presentation to General Chiang Kai Shek on the occasion of His 50th Birthday" for the promotion of a one-day movement among real estate owners.

(2) That December 12 be fixed as the date for the acceleration of the 'one day' movement.

(3) That the contributions thus collected be handed to the banks appointed by the Committee for the collection of such contributions.

(4) That uniform receipts be printed by this Committee for distribution amongst the various public bodies which participate in this movement.

(5) That permission be granted to the newly established Federation of Various Local Middle Schools to join this Committee as a member.

(6) That the following measures be adopted to accelerate the one-day movement on December 12:-

(a) That the local Tangpu and other government organs be requested to issue a joint notification urging local residents to contribute what they can earn for one day.

(b) That the various local newspapers be requested to publish advertisements free of charge for two days prior to December 12 so as to draw public attention to the movement; that Messrs. Sung Dao Sung (孫道騫) and Hsu Sin Ih (許心一) be appointed to make the necessary arrangements with the newspapers.

(c) That all local broadcasting stations be requested to propagate the movement for two days prior to December 12 before regular programmes.

(d) That a manifesto addressed to local residents be issued.

Contribution of House Rents

With a view to accelerating the movement for a 40% reduction in house rent and to raising one day's rent for contribution to the Government, the Shanghai Municipality Rent Reduction Movement Federation will hold a meeting at 3 p.m. to-day at the Chinese Chamber of Commerce.

The Federation has also decided to appoint delegates to request the local Tangpu and other government organs to issue a notification ordering a 40% reduction in house rent and the deduction by the tenants of one day's rent for contribution to the Government.

SEARCHED INDEXED  
SERIALIZED FILED  
7613  
DEC 1 1936

December 1, 1936.

Morning Translation

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers publish the following telegraphic reports :-

THE SITUATION IN SUIYUAN

At a military conference held in the Chia Po Sz Temple by Luto, Chief of the Second Section of the Kwantung Army, and Senior Staff Officer Yoshioka of the 7th Division in Jehol, it was decided that the bandit and "Lanchukuo" forces under Wong Ying and Lee Shou Shing be ordered to be on the defensive with Shangtu as their base, while the reinforcements from Jehol under Pao Yoh Ching are to launch an attack on Pailingtsiao. The strength of each unit is estimated at 20,000 men, with aeroplanes and armoured cars.

General Yen Hsi Shan has raised a loan of \$2,210,000 to meet the expenses for the bandit suppression campaign.

As funds are badly needed for the suppression of bandits in Shansi and Suiyuan, the Ministry of Finance has remitted \$500,000 to Suiyuan. The Ministry has also approved the request of the Shansi Provincial Government for permission to issue debenture bonds to the amount of \$10,000,000. The request will be referred to the Executive Yuan for approval.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers :-

Mr. Lee Hung Wen (李鴻文), a delegate of General Yen Hsi Shan, arrived in Shanghai from Nanking by rail yesterday morning. At 11 a.m. Mr. Lee called on Dr. H.K. Kung at the Central Bank of China, to whom he made a report on the situation in Shansi and Suiyuan and requested financial assistance. At 4 p.m. Mr. Lee, accompanied by Mr. Yen Tsu Yuen (顏致遠), a former General in the Shansi Army, paid a visit to Mr. Ling Kong Hou (林康侯) at the Bankers Association, after which the callers proceeded to the Chinese Chamber of Commerce where they met Messrs. Wong Shiao Lai, Tu Yuet Sen, Yen Foh Ching, Loh Ching Sz, Huang Yee Dai and Baung Ching Chow, to whom Mr. Lee expressed the appreciation of General Yen Hsi Shan. Discussion was then held regarding the appropriation of public contributions and the procuring of gas masks.

It is understood that Mr. Lee will remain here for one or two more days.

"Association of Benevolent Bodies in Shanghai to Afford Relief to Refugees and Wounded Soldiers in Bandit Devastated Areas in Suiyuan"

At 4 p.m. yesterday, various benevolent bodies in Shanghai inaugurated an "Association of Benevolent Bodies in Shanghai to Afford Relief to Refugees and Wounded Soldiers in Bandit Devastated Areas in Suiyuan Province" at the Jen Chi Daung (仁濟堂) Benevolent Institution, Yunnan Road. Some 200 persons including Messrs Tu Yuet Sen (杜月笙), Wong Shiao Lai (王曉籟), Wong Yih Ding (王一亭) and Choeh Wen Loh (羅文六) and representatives of the China

CHINESE CONSULAR OFFICE  
S. S. REGISTRY.  
No. 2  
Date 1/1

2.

December 1, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Red Cross Society, the Shanghai Orphans Institute, the Chinese Women and Children Relief Association, the China Leper Relief Association etc. were present.

Mr. Chseh Wen Loh, who presided, made the following reports:- "Fighting has broken out in Suiyuan. Numerous wounded soldiers and refugees in the war devastated areas have become homeless and many have lost their lives. For this reason, this new Association is being formed for the purpose of affording them relief. The Famine Relief Committee has promised to issue bonds to the value of \$100,000 to assist the Association."

Dr. H.H. Kung, Minister of Finance, was appointed Chairman of the new Association with the following gentlemen as Vice Chairmen: Mayor Wu Te Chen, Dr. C.T. Wang, Messrs Pan Kung Chan, Tu Yuet Sen, Wong Yih Ding, Tsu Ta Jao (朱子橋), Yih Tao Chong (叶楚傖), Chseh Wen Loh and Hsiung Hsi Ling (熊希齡).

First Special District Citizens Federation To Hold Meeting

On November 30, the First Special District Citizens Federation sent copies of the following letter to the representatives of its branches :-

"In view of the gravity of the situation in Suiyuan, this Federation has initiated a 'one-dollar movement in aid of Suiyuan'. The Federation will hold a meeting at 2 p.m. December 2 to discuss measures to enforce this movement. You are requested to attend the meeting."

Performance for Benefit of Suiyuan Forces.

The other day the "Er Dong Dramatic Society" (悅東劇社) suggested that local dramatic societies stage a performance for the benefit of the Government forces in Suiyuan.

The "Sz Zuh Nyi Dai" (四十年代), the "Hai Yien" (海燕), the "Da Hsia" (大夏), the "Tsung Foong" (鳳凰), the "Liang Tsai" (梁才) and the "Nan Seng" (南南) Dramatic Societies have expressed their willingness to participate in this performance. Representatives of these dramatic societies will hold a meeting at 5 p.m. December 3 at the Victoria Theatre, Haining Road, to discuss preparations for the performance.

National Herald :-

THE REPORT OF THE STAFF ECONOMY COMMITTEE.

A committee has been formed by the Chinese Staff Association of the Shanghai Municipal Council to study those points in the report of the Staff Economy Committee which are considered prejudicial to the interests of the Chinese staff. The Association will probably oppose the recommendations of the Staff Economy Committee.

7613  
20 11 36

2.

November 30, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

What is Miss Sze Liang afraid of? If she is truly patriotic, she should be ready for any sacrifice. In our opinion, there is no possibility of any of the arrested persons being sentenced to death.

Certain people say that the Chinese Women's Association and other similar associations are but "flower vases" (office ornament); they admire Miss Sze Liang's past activities. As she has absconded, she is but a "flower vase". If she desires to preserve her reputation, she should lose no time in putting an appearance in Court.

Iron News (铁报) of November 29 :-

The whereabouts of Miss Sze Liang is unknown. On ordinary days, Miss Sze Liang speaks and acts like a man. This time, however, she has run away. Her failure to put in an appearance in Court will affect the case of the six men now in custody. Her action is a disgrace to women.

Central China Daily News and other local newspapers :-

FUNDS FOR FORCES IN SUIYUAN

About 500 representatives of some 140 local public bodies, including the Middle School Teaching Staff Association, the University Professors and Staff Association, and branches of the Citizens Federation, held a meeting at the 3rd District Tangpu at 2 p.m. yesterday. Koo Chi Wu (顾德武), Li Ngoh Kwei (李应奎), Yih Kya Shing (叶家火) and four others formed the presidium.

The following resolutions were passed :-

- 1) That a manifesto be issued in the name of the meeting.
- 2) That a telegram to console the bandit suppression officers and men in Suiyuan be dispatched in the name of the meeting.
- 3) That a "Committee of Various Circles in Shanghai to Solicit Contributions of Gas Masks in Aid of Suiyuan Troops" be formed with Messrs Yu Ya Ching, Fong Chiao Pah (方秋波), Koo Shing In (顾馨一), Chu Wan Yi (褚文漪) and 39 others as members.

Propaganda by Broadcasting

As fighting has taken place in Suiyuan and all Chinese people are under an obligation to do something to save their country, the Yen Yen Chorus Group (延延合唱团) has started a movement among chorus circles throughout the municipality to persuade the public through radio broadcasting stations to contribute money in aid of the officers and men at the front. All groups and public organizations which are willing to participate in the broadcasting are requested to apply by letter between December 1 and 5 to the Radio Station of the Ministry of Communications in the Sassoon House, Nanking Road.

D.7613

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE S. B. REGISTRY. No. D 7613 Date 1 / 1
--

December 30, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

In an effort to arouse the enthusiasm of women in support of the troops in Suiyuan, the local "Women's Committee to Console the Bandit Suppression Officers and Men in Suiyuan" has appointed Miss Tu Kwan Vai ( ) to broadcast an address to women throughout the country through the Radio Station of the Ministry of Communications.

Students Soliciting Contributions on Nanking Road

To support the officers and men at the front in Suiyuan, the Shanghai Students Native Products Development Movement Group solicited contributions on Nanking Road and vicinity last Sunday. In two hours, the Group succeeded in raising \$98.35 and 56 twenty-cent pieces small money.

November 26, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers publish the following telegraphic reports :-

#### THE SITUATION IN SUIYUAN

A certain nation has supplied the insurgents under Lee Chou Shing with 20 aeroplanes and 30 tanks. A big offensive will be launched against the Government positions at Tacling and Chingwo as soon as the concentration of bandit and "Manchukuo" forces has been completed. Reinforcements for the bandit forces are now pouring into Saungtu.

The "Manchukuo" and Mongolian forces at Saungtu are organizing a Dare-To-Die Corps which will be directed by the people of a certain nation in an attack on Pailingmiao. The formation of a Chemical Fighting Unit is also in progress. Poison gases will be used.

On November 27, several aeroplanes belonging to a certain nation flew over Pailingmiao and dropped several bombs.

Lih Pao and other local newspapers :-

#### Activities of Local Public Bodies.

The "Committee to Send Consolation and Aid to the Officers and Men engaged in Bandit Suppression in Suiyuan Province" held a meeting at 4 p.m. yesterday. Mr. Doo Yuet Sen presided.

Mr. Wong Shao Lai and other delegates of the Committee who went recently to Suiyuan to console the Government troops submitted to the meeting a written report which read, in part, as follows :-

"We arrived at Taiyuan at 10 p.m. November 24 and on the following day we flew to Suiyuan. We had an interview with General Fu Tso Nyi who expressed thanks on behalf of his men for the donation of a sum of \$100,000 contributed by the public in Shanghai. General Fu informed us that when he captured Pailingmiao, they seized large quantities of munitions, petrol and 20,000 bags of flour. A number of people closely resembling the subjects of a certain nation were discovered among the prisoners. They refused to speak. In all, four aeroplanes have been shot down by the Government troops. On the morning of November 26 we flew to Loyang where we interviewed General Chiang Kai Shek who declared that he had already resolved to suppress the bandits in Suiyuan."

At 5 p.m. yesterday the Committee to Support the Bandit Suppression in Suiyuan organized by local Chinese cultural circles held a meeting in the office of the Chinese Cultural Promotion Association.

The following resolutions were passed :-

(1) That a telegram be sent requesting General Sung Cheh Yuan to instruct the Charhar Authorities to despatch troops to assist in the suppression of the Mongolian, "Manchukuo" and bandit forces in North Charhar.

4  
No. 7613  
Date 28/11/36

November 28, 1936.

Morning Translation.

(2) That an application for registration be submitted to the local Kuomintang and government organs.

(3) That the Social Bureau be petitioned to direct all local cultural bodies to hand over all the subscriptions they have collected to the leading banks and newspaper offices designated by this Committee to handle all the public contributions.

The Executive Committee of the Federation of Principals of the Various Universities in Shanghai held a meeting at noon on November 28 at the Chinese Y.M.C.A. on Boulevard de Montigny.

It was resolved that there was no necessity for students of universities to organize a body to support the bandit suppression in Suiyuan or to collect subscriptions outside of their schools.

Min Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE KAYAU MURDER CASE.

In connection with the murder of Mr. Kayau, a Japanese resident, the Bureau of Public Safety sometime ago arrested Weng Tseng Sung (王承声), Mau Yung Fu (毛永福), Kyung Tao Hwang (金道横) and three others and charged them before the Shanghai District Court at Nantao.

It is learned that the case will be given a further hearing to-day before the Presiding Judge Tsai Ting Zung (蔡廷幹) and Judges Li Yok Tung (李育潼) and Chat Tsen Jih (查森植) at the Shanghai District Court. Nine Japanese witnesses have been summoned to give evidence.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. D 7613
Date 27-11-36

November 27, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

Activities of Local Public Bodies

Acting on a resolution passed by a meeting held recently, the Shanghai First Special District Citizens' Federation on November 26 sent a letter to the local "Committee to Send Consolation and Aid to the Officers and Men engaged in Bandit Suppression in Suiyuan Province", requesting it to initiate a big campaign for the collection of contributions to purchase anti-gas masks.

At 6 p.m. yesterday, the North-West Question Research Committee held a meeting at the Chinese Y.M.C.A., Boulevard de Montigny, French Concession, Mr. Li Dah Chao (李大超) presided. The following resolutions were passed:-

- 1) That a telegram be dispatched to General Sung Cheh Yuan of Peiping urging him to mobilize his troops to assist in the suppression of bandits in Suiyuan.
- 2) That a circular addressed to the people in the North-West be issued.

On November 26, the Drivers' Mutual Aid Association of the China General Omnibus Company announced that members of the Association will contribute one-day's wages towards the fund in aid of the officers and men at the front in Suiyuan.

The pupils of the Wu Lun (扶輪) Primary School at Woosung, established by the Ministry of Railways, are collecting contributions from passengers on the trains running between Shanghai and Woosung.

The Lih Tuh (立德) Primary School, Connaught Road, held a meeting yesterday and passed the following resolutions :-

- 1) That the teachers and pupils of the school fast for one day and contribute the money saved in aid of the officers and men at the front in Suiyuan.
- 2) That teachers contribute 10 per cent of their wages.

November 27, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

### Activities of Local Public Bodies

Acting on a resolution passed by a meeting held recently, the Shanghai First Special District Citizens' Federation on November 26 sent a letter to the local "Committee to Send Consolation and Aid to the Officers and Men engaged in Bandit Suppression in Suiyuan Province", requesting it to initiate a big campaign for the collection of contributions to purchase anti-gas masks.

At 6 p.m. yesterday, the North-West Question Research Committee held a meeting at the Chinese Y.M.C.A., Boulevard de Montigny, French Concession. Mr. Li Dah Chao (李大超) presided. The following resolutions were passed:-

- 1) That a telegram be dispatched to General Sung Cheh Yuan of Peiping urging him to mobilize his troops to assist in the suppression of bandits in Suiyuan.
- 2) That a circular addressed to the people in the North-West be issued.

On November 26, the Drivers' Mutual Aid Association of the China General Omnibus Company announced that members of the Association will contribute one-day's wages towards the fund in aid of the officers and men at the front in Suiyuan.

The pupils of the Wu Lun (扶輪) Primary School at Woosung, established by the Ministry of Railways, are collecting contributions from passengers on the trains running between Shanghai and Woosung.

The Lih Tuh (立德) Primary School, Connaught Road, held a meeting yesterday and passed the following resolutions :-

- 1) That the teachers and pupils of the school fast for one day and contribute the money saved in aid of the officers and men at the front in Suiyuan.
- 2) That teachers contribute 10 per cent of their wages.

Central China Daily News and other local newspapers :-

### THE GUIDE SERVICE AGENCIES

Recently, the Bureau of Social Affairs issued an order for the suppression of guide service agencies.

An investigation has revealed that local restaurants have been distributing propaganda matter in favour of guide service agencies.

The Bureau of Social Affairs has now instructed the restaurants to cease such activities.

November 27, 1936.

2 Morning Translation.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

7613  
27 " 36  
CONTRIBUTIONS TO DEFENDERS OF SUIYUAN

According to the Ta Kung News Agency, the local General Labour Union, with a view to raising contributions in aid of the bandit suppression forces in Suiyuan, will, on November 27, conduct an extensive propaganda amongst labourers to contribute one day's pay.

The following methods will be adopted:-

- (1) Propaganda groups will be organized among the members and labour trainers of the General Labour Union, the China Labour Federation and the Yung Tsai Society (勇進社) to conduct propaganda among the various factories. One member of the group will be assigned to each factory.
- (2) The members of the propaganda groups will be provided with forms which are to be filled in by them after they have completed their work.
- (3) Each member of the propaganda group will be provided with a written outline of subjects to be used in the propaganda work.
- (4) Members of the propaganda groups will be provided with copies of propaganda literature to be distributed among the workers of the factory.
- (5) Arrangements will be made for the loan of two radio broadcasting stations and Messrs. Chu Yoh Wei (朱耀偉) and Chow Yoh Hsiang (周耀祥), members of the General Labour Union, will be invited to broadcast addresses.
- (6) The propaganda will not be conducted in the factories and labour unions which have already started such a movement.
- (7) News items relating to this movement are to be issued on November 26.

The members of the propaganda groups will operate among the factories located in the following districts:-

Tung Ka Doo, Hu Ka Lou Jao, Nyi Ziang Chuan, Lai Nee Doo, Loh Ka Tse, Sin Mou Road, Kao Jao and Tung Cheu in Pootung; Loh Ka Pang, Hai Zau Shih Temple, Kuo Fu Road, Kao Chong Miao and Jih Hwei Kong in Natao; Paoshan Road, Tien-Tung-An Station, Wang Pang Road, Chungshan Road, Ta Tung Road, Kung Woo Road, Hung Feng Road, Chung Hing Road, Tan Tse Wei, Hnd Hai Chong Road in Chapei; Zau Ka Doo; Robison Road; Tonguin Road, Kiangwan; Woosung; Kao Loong Jao; Yangtzeppoo; Ying Ziang Kong; Siccawei; Lungwa; and Fah-Hwa Village.

It is learned that Messrs. Chu Yoh Wei and Chow Yoh Hsiang, members of the Standing Committee of the General Labour Union, will deliver addresses through the Radio Broadcasting Station (K.C. 1,300) in the Sassoon House. Mr. Chu will speak from 9.30 to 9.50 p.m. to-day, while Mr. Chow will speak from 9.50 to 10.10 p.m. to-day.

Local Delegates Return from Suiyuan

Messrs. Wong Shao Lai (伍少來), Ling Kong Hou (林康侯) and other delegates who left for Suiyuan on November 23 to console the bandit suppression officers and men at the front returned to Shanghai yesterday afternoon.

In a Press interview, one of the delegates made the following statement:- "The fighting spirit of the officers and men at the front is very high. The bandits have been completely driven out of Suiyuan territory. Evidence has been secured proving that a certain nation is aiding the bandits and will be used in future negotiations."

Extract from Morning Newspaper Translations of November 24, 1936

D. 7613  
26 11 36

At a weekly memorial service held by the Shih Chung Middle School for Girls ( 聖中女中 ), Nanyang Road, yesterday morning, Miss Chen Nai Wen ( 陳耐文 ), the principal, made a report on the movement among the schools to raise contributions towards the support of the troops in Suiyuan.

Moved by the report, some 20 students set out in the afternoon to solicit contributions from the public. At 5.30 p.m. two girl students were arrested and taken by foreign policemen to Sinza Station as they were raising contributions from pedestrians on the pavement on the east side of the Park Hotel on Bubbling Well Road.

Upon receipt of this information, Mr. Chang Chung Yin ( 張仲英 ), Chairman of the Board of Directors of the school, immediately called at Sinza Station in person and opened negotiations, as a result of which the two girls were released shortly after 6 p.m. It is reported that a sum of \$20 was raised by them yesterday.

2.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. A. REGISTRY.
No. <b>D</b> 7613.
Date _____/_____/____.

November 25, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

pay or if he pays less than what they demand, the loafers will resort to violence and destroy his stall. For this reason, a stall keeper has no alternative but to comply with such demands. The writer of this article one day noticed a stall keeper selling flour meat balls being victimized by loafers on the first day that he had put out his stall.

The hawker was about to close his business for the day when some loafers approached and demanded tips. After some heated discussion, the matter was settled through the mediation of a third party whereby the loafers were given 100 coppers, representing two-thirds of the takings. The hawker wept and when asked by some on-lookers why he did not report the matter to the Police, he said that this would do him no good.

There is a saying that "a cruel administration is more fierce than a tiger". Such loafers are even more ferocious than tigers.

The Holmes :-

#### THE REGISTRATION OF CULTURAL BODIES

According to the rules laid down by the National Government, a cultural body must apply for registration with the authorities of the district wherein it is located; it must also register with the Tangpu. Failure to do this would render it liable to suppression.

Shanghai has more cultural bodies than any other city in China. Many of them are properly registered but a large number are still unregistered.

The other day, Mr. Pan Kung Chai, Commissioner of the Bureau of Social Affairs, summoned the members of the Shanghai Special District Kuomintang Headquarters to a meeting to discuss this matter.

It was resolved that from November 21 until the end of this year, all local cultural bodies are to be ordered to apply for registration with the local authorities and the Tangpus. Mr. Pan Kung Chai will attend to the Bureau of Social Affairs, while Mr. Tao Pah Chuen will officiate for the Tangpu.

It is reported that since the promulgation of these measures, a large number of cultural bodies have applied to the authorities for registration.

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers :-

#### THE FIGHTING IN SUIYUAN : ACTIVITIES OF LOCAL PUBLIC BODIES

The "Committee to Send Consolation and Aid to the Officers and Men engaged in Bandit Suppression in Suiyuan Province" formed by the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, the Shanghai District Association and the Chinese Red Cross Association on November 24 remitted a sum of \$100,000 to Suiyuan through the Bank of China.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE	
S. & REGISTRY.	
No. D	7612
Date	/ /

November 25, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

The Committee to support Suiyuan organized by Chinese cultural circles in this locality has drawn up the following measures for the collection of contributions:-

- 1) Every unit is to undertake the collection of contributions; the money is to be deposited in a bank.
- 2) an individual who has collected contributions must hand the money over to the organization with which he is connected. The money will afterwards be sent to a bank.
- 3) The Committee will form contributions soliciting sections.

Local fellow provincials associations used to hold a dinner party once every month. In view of the invasion of Suiyuan by the bandits, these associations held a meeting at 8 p.m. yesterday at the Dong Shing Lou Restaurant (同天樓), Foochow Road, and discussed the raising of contributions.

It was decided to save a part of the money for the dinner and to send the money to the fund in aid of the officers and men at the front.

The students of the Shih Chung Middle School for Girls (中女中), Nanyang Road, are continuing to collect contributions for the support of the officers and men at the front in Suiyuan despite the fact that two days ago two of the girl students were arrested. On November 24, some 60 students were engaged in this work; a few solicited contributions on the streets, but the majority approached relatives and friends. They collected about \$180.

The school authorities yesterday made an explanation to the S.M.C. about the collection, therefore nothing untoward occurred.

The school will close on Friday to enable students to make cotton clothing to be sent to the front.

At 2 p.m. yesterday, the local Middle School Teachers' Federation held a meeting with the principals of middle schools at the Dah Sie Yang Restaurant (大石洋).

It was resolved that all schools refrain from soliciting contributions from the general public.

Yesterday, the "Ta Kung Pao" received the following contributions :-

- 1) Teaching staff, students and coolies of the Great China University - \$1,080.
- 2) Employees of the China Cotton Trading Company - \$256.50.
- 3) Shanghai Office of the Szechuen Commercial Bank - \$100.
- 4) Employees of the Ta Dong Shipping Company - \$429.
- 5) Employees of the Foh Hsin Rolled Tobacco Factory - \$612.61.
- 6) Officers of various official organs in Yen Chen Hsien, Shantung Province - \$128.50.

2.  
November 25, 1936.

7/11  
25  
Afternoon Translation.

pay or if he pays less than what they demand, the loafers will resort to violence and destroy his stall. For this reason, a stall keeper has no alternative but to comply with such demands. The writer of this article one day noticed a stall keeper selling flour meat balls being victimized by loafers on the first day that he had put out his stall.

The hawker was about to close his business for the day when some loafers approached and demanded tips. After some heated discussion, the matter was settled through the mediation of a third party whereby the loafers were given 100 coppers, representing two-thirds of the takings. The hawker wept and when asked by some on-lookers why he did not report the matter to the Police, he said that this would do him no good.

There is a saying that a "cruel administration is more fierce than a tiger". Such loafers are even more ferocious than tigers.

The Holmes :-

#### THE REGISTRATION OF CULTURAL BODIES

According to the rules laid down by the National Government, a cultural body must apply for registration with the authorities of the district wherein it is located; it must also register with the Tangu. Failure to do this would render it liable to suppression.

Shanghai has more cultural bodies than any other city in China. Many of them are properly registered but a large number are still unregistered.

The other day, Mr. Pan Kung Chai, Commissioner of the Bureau of Social Affairs, summoned the members of the Shanghai Special District Kuomintang Headquarters to a meeting to discuss this matter. It was resolved that from November 21 until the end of this year, all local cultural bodies are to be ordered to apply for registration with the local authorities and the Tangus. Mr. Pan Kung Chai will attend to the Bureau of Social Affairs, while Mr. Tao Bah Chuen will officiate for the Tangu.

It is reported that since the promulgation of these measures, a large number of cultural bodies have applied to the authorities for registration.

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers :-

#### THE FIGHTING IN SUIYUAN : ACTIVITIES OF LOCAL PUBLIC BODIES

The "Committee to Send Consolation and Aid to the Officers and Men engaged in Bandit Suppression in Suiyuan Province" formed by the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, the Shanghai District Association and the Chinese Red Cross Association on November 24 remitted a sum of \$100,000 to Suiyuan through the Bank of China.

7613

251 " 36

November 25, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

- The Committee to support Suiyuan organized by Chinese cultural circles in this locality has drawn up the following measures for the collection of contributions:-
- 1) Every unit is to undertake the collection of contributions; the money is to be deposited in a bank.
  - 2) an individual who has collected contributions must hand the money over to the organization with which he is connected. The money will afterwards be sent to a bank.
  - 3) The Committee will form contributions soliciting sections.

Local fellow provincials associations used to hold a dinner party once every month. In view of the invasion of Suiyuan by the bandits, these associations held a meeting at 6 p.m. yesterday at the Dong Shing Leu Restaurant (同天樓), Foochow Road, and discussed the raising of contributions.

It was decided to save a part of the money for the dinner and to send the money to the fund in aid of the officers and men at the front.

The students of the Shih Chung Middle School for Girls ( 聖中 ), Nanyang Road, are continuing to collect contributions for the support of the officers and men at the front in Suiyuan despite the fact that two days ago two of the girl students were arrested. On November 24, some 60 students were engaged in this work; a few solicited contributions on the streets, but the majority approached relatives and friends. They collected about \$180.

The school authorities yesterday made an explanation to the S.M.C. about the collection, therefore nothing untoward occurred.

The school will close on Friday to enable students to make cotton clothing to be sent to the front.

At 2 p.m. yesterday, the local Middle School Teachers' Federation held a meeting with the principals of middle schools at the Dah Sie Yang Restaurant (大西洋).

It was resolved that all schools refrain from soliciting contributions from the general public.

Yesterday, the "Ta Kung Pao" received the following contributions :-

- 1) Teaching staff, students and coolies of the Great China University - \$1,080.
- 2) Employees of the China Cotton Trading Company - \$256.50.
- 3) Shanghai Office of the Szechuen Commercial Bank - \$100.
- 4) Employees of the Ta Dong Shipping Company - \$429.
- 5) Employees of the Foh Hsin Rolled Tobacco Factory - \$612.61.
- 6) Officers of various official organs in Yen Chen Hsien, Shantung Province - \$128.50.

November 25, 1936.

Morning Translation

No. D 7613  
25.1 / 1936

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers publish the following telegraphic reports :-

THE SITUATION IN SUIYUAN : CHINESE GOVERNMENT  
TROOPS OCCUPY PAILINGMIAO.

The Chinese Government troops occupied Pailingmiao at 9.30 a.m. November 24.

Acting on information that reinforcements of about 5000 Mongolian and Manchukuo soldiers were due to arrive at Pailingmiao on the afternoon of November 24, the Government troops under the command of General Tseng Yen Shou (曾延授) launched a general offensive against Pailingmiao at 1 a.m. November 24 from Wuchuen and Kooyang. The Mongolian and Manchukuo forces were directed by 200 military officers of a certain nation. A fierce battle ensued, which resulted in the occupation of Pailingmiao at 9.30 a.m. by the Government forces. The latter lost 300 dead and wounded, whilst the enemy forces were annihilated. The Chinese cavalry are pursuing the fleeing Mongolian and Manchukuo troops and the people of a certain nation.

As Prince Teh is eager to surrender to the Chinese Government, a certain nation has appointed Tanaka, Chief of the Special Military Organ, to keep a close watch on the movements of Prince Teh.

On November 24, high military officers of the Japanese forces stationed in North China held a conference at Tientsin at which it was decided that, should the necessity arise, the Kwantung Army be dispatched, under some pretext, to take direct part in the fighting in East Suiyuan.

It is generally believed that several Chinese air squadrons have arrived at the front and will soon take part in the operations.

Messrs. Wong Siao Lan (王曉蘭), Ling Kong Hou (林康侯) and six other representatives appointed by the various public bodies in Shanghai arrived at Taiyuan by air on November 24, carrying with them a sum of \$100,000 contributed by the public in Shanghai. At 5 p.m. they had an interview with General Yen Hsi Shan. They will leave for Suiyuan on November 25.

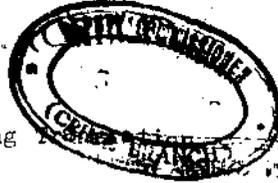
Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers :-

Measures to Centralise the Collection of Contributions.

Yesterday Mr. Dong Ying Dah (董行白), member of the Standing Committee of local Kuomintang Headquarters, had a conference with Mayor Wu Te Chen over the question of centralising the collection of contributions in aid of the Government troops in Suiyuan.

The matter will be brought before a meeting of the Executive Committee of the local Tangpu for discussion, after which a meeting of local official organs and public bodies will be convened.

D.C.



November 25, 1936.

Morning

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers publish the following telegraphic reports :-

THE SITUATION IN SUIYUAN : CHINESE GOVERNMENT TROOPS OCCUPY PAILINGMIAO.

The Chinese Government troops occupied Pailingmiao at 9.30 a.m. November 24.

Acting on information that reinforcements of about 5000 Mongolian and Manchukuo soldiers were due to arrive at Pailingmiao on the afternoon of November 24, the Government troops under the command of General Tseng Yen Shou (曾延授) launched a general offensive against Pailingmiao at 1 a.m. November 24 from Wuchuen and Kooyang. The Mongolian and Manchukuo forces were directed by 200 military officers of a certain nation. A fierce battle ensued, which resulted in the occupation of Pailingmiao at 9.30 a.m. by the Government forces. The latter lost 300 dead and wounded, whilst the enemy forces were annihilated. The Chinese cavalry are pursuing the fleeing Mongolian and Manchukuo troops and the people of a certain nation.

As Prince Teh is eager to surrender to the Chinese Government, a certain nation has appointed Tanaka, Chief of the Special Military Organ, to keep a close watch on the movements of Prince Teh.

On November 24, high military officers of the Japanese forces stationed in North China held a conference at Tientsin at which it was decided that, should the necessity arise, the Kwantung Army be dispatched, under some pretext, to take direct part in the fighting in East Suiyuan.

It is generally believed that several Chinese air squadrons have arrived at the front and will soon take part in the operations.

Messrs. Wong Siao Lan (王曉嵐), Ling Kong Hou (林康侯) and six other representatives appointed by the various public bodies in Shanghai arrived at Taiyuan by air on November 24, carrying with them a sum of \$100,000 contributed by the public in Shanghai. At 5 p.m. they had an interview with General Yen Hsi Shan. They will leave for Suiyuan on November 25.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers :-

Measures to Centralise the Collection of Contributions.

Yesterday Mr. Dong Ying Bah (董行白), member of the Standing Committee of local Kuomintang Headquarters, had a conference with Mayor Wu Te Chen over the question of centralising the collection of contributions in aid of the Government troops in Suiyuan.

The matter will be brought before a meeting of the Executive Committee of the local Tangpu for discussion, after which a meeting of local official organs and public bodies will be convened.

November 24, 1936.

Morning Translation.

7613  
24 11 31

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers publish the following telegraphic reports :-

THE FIGHTING IN SUIYUAN

According to information given out by the bandit and "Manchukuo" forces, a general offensive will be launched by them in North Suiyuan on November 27.

According to a telegraphic report received from Changpe, a military leader of a certain nation is at present holding meetings in Jehol and Dolonor to discuss plans for a general offensive in Suiyuan. A large number of fighting planes equipped with inflammable bombs have been mobilized at Dolonor.

During the past few days, large numbers of Jehol and bandit troops have arrived at Dolonor and many military officers of a certain nation are mingling with them.

On November 22, seventeen aeroplanes flew over Shing woo and dropped 12 bombs on a village, killing 7 persons.

National Herald and other local newspapers :-

Six Local Merchants to Visit Front

On November 23, Mayor Wu Te Chen dispatched the following telegram to General Yen Hsi Shan :-

"The bandits are invading Suiyuan. Our officers and men engaged in the suppression of the bandits are repulsing the attacks and several victories have been won. The 'Committee to Send Consolation and Aid to the Officers and Men engaged in Bandit Suppression in Suiyuan Province' of Shanghai has now appointed Messrs Wong Shiao Lai (王少来), Yen Foh Ching (颜福庆), Huang Jen Ts (黄仁士), Ling Kong Hou (凌孔侯), Loh Ching Sz (罗清士) and another to proceed to-day (November 23) by aeroplane to Shensi whence they will visit the front line in Suiyuan to make an inspection and to console the officers and men. They are leaving to-day (November 23). I hope you will attend to them".

Yesterday the Mayor sent a similar telegram to General Fu Tso Nyi, Chairman of the Suiyuan Provincial Government, informing him of the visit of the representatives to the front line.

Messrs Wong Shiao Lai, Ling Kong Hou, Huang Jen Ts, Loh Ching Sz, Yen Foh Ching, Pang Ching Tseu (庞清透) and Lu Yeu Yuen (卢又元), seven representatives appointed by the "Committee to Send Consolation and Aid to the Officers and Men engaged in Bandit Suppression in Suiyuan Province", left the Hungjao Aerodrome for the North in an aeroplane at 10.15 a.m. yesterday. Mr. Wong Shou Feh (王守发), a son of Mr. Wong Shiao Lai, is also one of the party. Messrs Doo Yuet Sen (杜月笙), Chien Sing Ts (钱新之), Tsu Hsueh Van (朱学范) and many others saw them off.

The representatives will arrive at Sian at 3.30 p.m. November 23 and pass the night there. On the morning of November 24, they will fly to Taiyuan to interview General Yen Hsi Shan, after which they will proceed to Suiyuan where they will call on General Fu Tso Nyi and will console the officers and men at the front and make an inspection. They will return to Shanghai after five days.

November 24, 1936.

Morning Translation.

4

At a weekly memorial service held by the Shih Chung Middle School for Girls ( 华中女中 ), Nanyang Road, yesterday morning, Miss Chen Nai Wen ( 陈耐文 ), the principal, made a report on the movement among the schools to raise contributions towards the support of the troops in Suiyuan.

Moved by the report, some 20 students set out in the afternoon to solicit contributions from the public. At 5.30 p.m. two girl students were arrested and taken by foreign policemen to Sinza Station as they were raising contributions from pedestrians on the pavement on the east side of the Park Hotel on Bubbling Well Road.

Upon receipt of this information, Mr. Chang Chung Yin ( 蒋中樞 ), Chairman of the Board of Directors of the school, immediately called at Sinza Station in person and opened negotiations, as a result of which the two girls were released shortly after 6 p.m. It is reported that a sum of \$20 was raised by them yesterday.

With a view to supporting the officers and men in Suiyuan, some 200 students of the Dah Dong University ( 大同大学 ) held a meeting yesterday at which it was resolved that contributions be raised from November 23 to December 2; that the proceeds be used for the purchase of 100 pieces of fur clothing and 100 steel helmets and gas masks for the officers and men at the front.

In order to purchase padded cotton vests and medicines for the defence force in Suiyuan, the Bei Zung ( 培成 ) Girls School on Ferry Road is endeavouring to raise contributions a sum of \$5,000. Of this amount, \$4,600 have already been collected.

The following collections are announced:-

- 1) Teaching staff and coolies of Chaotung University ( 交通大学 ) - \$1,700.
- 2) Employees of the Chinese Telephone Administration of the Ministry of Communications - \$570.
- 3) Employees of the General Affairs Department of the China Opel Electric Bulb Factory - \$200.
- 4) Members of the 27th Squad of the 5th Squadron of the 2nd Period Citizenship Training - \$150.
- 5) Teaching staff, students and coolies of the Shanghai Medical College and the Nurses Training School of its First Hospital - \$1,241.92.

At a meeting held by the Tao Chung ( 通中 ) Middle School for Girls, it was resolved that the teaching staff contribute 5% of their pay towards the support of the troops in Suiyuan.

At a meeting held by the Jao Kwang ( 侨光 ) Middle School, the following resolutions were passed:-

- 1) That the teaching staff contribute one day's pay.
- 2) That each student contribute at least 30 cents.
- 3) That teachers and students fast for one day and remit the money saved to Suiyuan.

November 24, 1956.

5

Morning Edition.

- 4) That 30 contribution soliciting groups be formed.  
The groups have already collected \$200 from the public.

At 3 p.m. yesterday, the 15th District Branch of the First Special District Citizens' Federation held a meeting at which it was reported that the North Soochow Road Branch of the National Commercial Bank had received contributions amounting to \$130 from the Koo Suh Iron Hong (可燻行) and others.

At a meeting held by the Union of workers of the Kiangnan Dock yesterday, it was resolved to contribute \$500.

At 10.30 a.m. the other day, students of the Ping Hai (滄海) Middle School held a meeting at which the following resolutions were passed:-

- 1) That a "Ping Hai Students Committee to Support the Bandit Suppression Force in Suiyuan" be inaugurated immediately.
- 2) That the entire body of teachers and students practise thrift and frugality and save the money for contribution to Suiyuan.
- 3) That the teachers and students solicit contributions from their relatives and neighbours.

The Electrical Apparatus Manufacturers Association has issued a circular notice to its members notifying that commencing from this month, they will contribute one day's income every month to Suiyuan.

Yesterday the Executive and Supervisory Committees of the Hotel Waiters Union held a meeting at which it was resolved to issue a circular notice directing members to contribute one day's pay.

Dr. H.H. Kung, Minister of Finance, has remitted a sum of \$10,000 to Suiyuan to console the officers and men at the front.

Mr. Zang Lung Yee (張昇頌), Chief of the Consolidated Tax Bureau of Kiangsu, Chekiang and Anhwei, has collected from his staff a sum of \$10,000 which he has requested Dr. H.H. Kung to remit to Suiyuan.

The employees of the Shanghai-Nanking and Shanghai-Hangchow-Ningpo Railway Administration have made a further contribution of \$10,000. The money was remitted to Suiyuan on November 21 through the Shanghai Commercial and Savings Bank.

November 24, 1936.

Morning Translation 24. 11. 36.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers publish the following telegraphic reports :-

THE FIGHTING IN SUIYUAN

According to information given out by the bandit and "Manchukuo" forces, a general offensive will be launched by them in North Suiyuan on November 27.

According to a telegraphic report received from Changpe, a military leader of a certain nation is at present holding meetings in Jehol and Dolonor to discuss plans for a general offensive in Suiyuan. A large number of fighting planes equipped with inflammable bombs have been mobilized at Dolonor.

During the past few days, large numbers of Jehol and bandit troops have arrived at Dolonor and many military officers of a certain nation are mingling with them.

On November 22, seventeen aeroplanes flew over Shing woo and dropped 12 bombs on a village, killing 7 persons.

National Herald and other local newspapers :-

Six Local Merchants to Visit Front

On November 23, Mayor Wu Te Chen dispatched the following telegram to General Yen Hsi Shan :-

"The bandits are invading Suiyuan. Our officers and men engaged in the suppression of the bandits are repulsing the attacks and several victories have been won. The 'Committee to Send Consolation and Aid to the Officers and Men engaged in Bandit Suppression in Suiyuan Province' of Shanghai has now appointed Messrs Wong Shiao Lai (王少来), Yen Foh Ching (颜福清), Huang Jen Ts (黄锦士), Ling Kong Hou (凌孔侯), Loh Ching Sz (罗清士) and another to proceed to-day (November 23) by aeroplane to Shensi whence they will visit the front line in Suiyuan to make an inspection and to console the officers and men. They are leaving to-day (November 23). I hope you will attend to them".

Yesterday the Mayor sent a similar telegram to General Fu Tso Nyi, Chairman of the Suiyuan Provincial Government, informing him of the visit of the representatives to the front line.

Messrs Wong Shiao Lai, Ling Kong Hou, Huang Jen Ts, Loh Ching Sz, Yen Foh Ching, Pang Ching Tseu (庞清透) and Lu Yeu Yuen (卢允元), seven representatives appointed by the "Committee to Send Consolation and Aid to the Officers and Men engaged in Bandit Suppression in Suiyuan Province", left the Hungjao Aerodrome for the North in an aeroplane at 10.15 a.m. yesterday. Mr. Wong Shou Feh (王守法), a son of Mr. Wong Shiao Lai, is also one of the party. Messrs Doo Yuet Sen (杜岳森), Chien Sing Ts (钱兴士), Tau Hsueh Van (陶雪文) and many others saw them off.

The representatives will arrive at Sian at 3.30 p.m. November 23 and pass the night there. On the morning of November 24, they will fly to Taiyuan to interview General Yen Hsi Shan, after which they will proceed to Suiyuan where they will call on General Fu Tso Nyi and will console the officers and men at the front and make an inspection. They will return to Shanghai after five days.

November 24, 1936.

Morning Translation.

At a weekly memorial service held by the Shih Chung Middle School for Girls ( 師中女中 ), Nanyang Road, yesterday morning, Miss Chen Nai Wen ( 陳耐文 ), the principal, made a report on the movement among the schools to raise contributions towards the support of the troops in Suiyuan.

Moved by the report, some 20 students set out in the afternoon to solicit contributions from the public. At 5.30 p.m. two girl students were arrested and taken by foreign policemen to Sinza Station as they were raising contributions from pedestrians on the pavement on the east side of the Park Hotel on Bubbling Well Road.

Upon receipt of this information, Mr. Chang Chung Yin ( 張中銀 ), Chairman of the Board of Directors of the school, immediately called at Sinza Station in person and opened negotiations, as a result of which the two girls were released shortly after 6 p.m. It is reported that a sum of \$20 was raised by them yesterday.

With a view to supporting the officers and men in Suiyuan, some 200 students of the Tai Dong University ( 大同大學 ) held a meeting yesterday at which it was resolved that contributions be raised from November 23 to December 2; that the proceeds be used for the purchase of 100 pieces of fur clothing and 100 steel helmets and gas masks for the officers and men at the front.

In order to purchase padded cotton vests and medicines for the defence force in Suiyuan, the Bei Jung ( 培成 ) Girls School on Ferry Road is endeavouring to raise contributions a sum of \$5,000. Of this amount, \$4,600 have already been collected.

The following collections are announced:-

- 1) Teaching staff and coolies of Chaotung University ( 交通大學 ) - \$1,700.
- 2) Employees of the Chinese Telephone Administration of the Ministry of Communications - \$570.
- 3) Employees of the General Affairs Department of the China Opel Electric Bulb Factory - \$300.
- 4) Members of the 27th Squad of the 5th Squadron of the 2nd Period Citizenship Training - \$150.
- 5) Teaching staff, students and coolies of the Shanghai Medical College and the Nurses Training School of its First Hospital - \$1,241.92.

At a meeting held by the Tao Chung ( 通中 ) Middle School for Girls, it was resolved that the teaching staff contribute 5% of their pay towards the support of the troops in Suiyuan.

At a meeting held by the Jao Kwang ( 僑光 ) Middle School, the following resolutions were passed:-

- 1) That the teaching staff contribute one day's pay.
- 2) That each student contribute at least 30 cents.
- 3) That teachers and students fast for one day and remit the money saved to Suiyuan.

November 24, 1936.

5

Morning Translation.

4) That 30 contribution soliciting groups be formed.  
The groups have already collected \$200 from the public.

At 3 p.m. yesterday, the 15th District Branch of the First Special District Citizens' Federation held a meeting at which it was reported that the North Soochow Road Branch of the National Commercial Bank had received contributions amounting to \$130 from the Noo Suh Iron Hong (可成銀行) and others.

At a meeting held by the Union of workers of the Kiangnan Dock yesterday, it was resolved to contribute \$300.

At 10.30 a.m. the other day, students of the Ping Hai (清海) Middle School held a meeting at which the following resolutions were passed:-

- 1) That a "Ping Hai Students Committee to Support the Bandit Suppression Force in Suiyuan" be inaugurated immediately.
- 2) That the entire body of teachers and students practise thrift and frugality and save the money for contribution to Suiyuan.
- 3) That the teachers and students solicit contributions from their relatives and neighbours.

The Electrical Apparatus Manufacturers Association has issued a circular notice to its members notifying that commencing from this month, they will contribute one day's income every month to Suiyuan.

Yesterday the Executive and Supervisory Committee of the Hotel Waiters Union held a meeting, at which it was resolved to issue a circular notice directing members to contribute one day's pay.

Dr. H.H. Kung, Minister of Finance, has remitted a sum of \$10,000 to Suiyuan to console the officers and men at the front.

Mr. Zang Sung Yee (張昇頌), Chief of the Consolidated Tax Bureau of Kiangsu, Chekiang and Anhwei, has collected from his staff a sum of \$10,000 which he has requested Dr. H.H. Kung to remit to Suiyuan.

The employees of the Shanghai-Nanking and Shanghai-Hangchow-Ningpo Railway Administration have made a further contribution of \$10,000. The money was remitted to Suiyuan on November 21 through the Shanghai Commercial and Savings Bank.

2.  
November 23, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Foreign Affairs for a further parley with General Chang Chun in the afternoon of November 23. Up to a late hour last night, no information was given out by the Ministry of Foreign Affairs and it is not known whether General Chang Chun will meet the Japanese Ambassador on the afternoon of November 23.

The object of the invasion of Suiyuan by the bandit and the "Manchukuo" forces under the protection of a certain nation and where Japanese aeroplanes and field guns are playing an active part is clear. The public bodies in Nanking are of opinion that negotiations under such circumstances would prove useless.

At 10.30 a.m. November 20, seventeen aeroplanes belonging to the bandit forces flew over the regions north-east of Hsin Hu. Several bombs were dropped; seven persons were killed and many houses were destroyed.

Prince Tuh will soon define his attitude towards the operations in Suiyuan. He will not take part in these activities. He has suddenly left for Sien Su Nyi with more than 300 of his soldiers.

According to a telegram from Tientsin, Princes Tuh and Tso have already issued telegrams formally announcing their participation in the movement of the bandit and puppet forces. They have assumed the titles of Commander-in-Chief and Vice Commander-in-Chief respectively of the forces for the development of Mongolia and for the suppression of communists.

Ta Kung Pao, Chun Pao and other local newspapers:

#### Activities of Local Public Bodies

Yesterday the Shanghai Municipality Chinese Theatrical Players' Society held at its office a general meeting of representatives of its various subsidiary organs to discuss the question of rendering assistance to the officers and men defending Suiyuan Province. About 40 persons were present. Mr. Ting Siu Daung (丁守素) presided.

The following resolutions were passed:-

- 1) That a committee be organized by the Chinese Theatrical Players' Society to support the Suiyuan officers and men who are resisting the enemy; that the public be invited to join the committee.
- 2) That an open letter addressed to local theatrical players be issued soliciting subscriptions in aid of the troops in Suiyuan.
- 3) That a move ent to collect subscriptions from theatrical players be commenced from date.
- 4) That the entire body of theatrical players propagate, during performances or while broadcasting, the resistance that is being put up by the defence force in Suiyuan so that the attention of the people may be drawn to the work of national salvation and be induced to contribute towards the support of the troops in Suiyuan.

November 23, 1936.

Morning Translation.

- 5) That a date be fixed for the broadcasting of a special programme for the purpose of raising subscriptions from the general public.

Yesterday the Suiyuan Support Committee which was formed on the night of November 17 by Mr. Tuan Moh Yen (端木堯) and other inhabitants of the Village for Poor People on Da. Kch Jao Road (大木橋路) held an extensive propaganda meeting in the village. About 1,000 persons were present. Mr. Zao Zai Sung (巢瑞生) presided.

A man named Shu Wen (舒文) delivered a speech urging his hearers to save the country from the present crisis.

One Miss Loh Mo Zao (羅柔曹) spoke of the cruelty that is being endured by the people living in territories that have been lost to China.

A man named Lee Tuh Yoong (李德榮) pointed out that only the enforcement of the New Life Movement could bring about the consolidation of the foundations of the country.

At the close of the meeting, four kinds of propaganda dealing with the following matters were distributed:

- 1) How to save Suiyuan and the country (Continental Policy and Ocean Policy),
- 2) A sketch of the Suiyuan front,
- 3) A general map showing the territory that has been lost to China during the past 30 years
- 4) General information about Suiyuan.

Yesterday a movement to raise subscriptions in the village was started. Several persons named Messrs. Zing Chi Ling (陳紀麟), Tseu Sing Jen (周信仁), Tuan Moh Yen and Koh Ngoh Zai (郭玉才) were appointed to solicit subscriptions from relatives and friends outside the village.

At 6 p.m. yesterday representatives of 44 local trade associations, including the Shanghai Salt Fish Trade Association, the Flower Dealers Association, the Ham Dealers Association, etc. attended a dinner party at the Tsu Mei Lau Restaurant (聚美樓), Focchow Road. Mr. Ching Tsao Siang (金蘆湘) presided.

The following resolutions were passed:-

- 1) That each trade association contribute one day's income towards the support of the Suiyuan troops.
- 2) That a telegram pledging their full support to the troops defending Suiyuan be sent.

The 15th Branch Office of the Shanghai First Special District Citizens' Federation has adopted the following measures to handle subscriptions from shops on South and North Soochow Roads:-

- 1) That the North Soochow Road Branch of the National Commercial Bank be appointed to receive all subscriptions.
- 2) That no Branch of the Federation be allowed to receive donations; that no Branch be allowed to appoint any of its officials to collect subscriptions from the public.
- 3) That Mr. Tsoh Ts Zung (祝志純) be appointed in charge of propaganda work; that Mr. Ling Mei Ching (林慶卿), Manager of the North Soochow Road Branch of the National Commercial Bank, be appointed as custodian of subscriptions.

4  
November 23, 1936.

Morning Translation.

The "Committee to Send Consolation and Aid to the Officers and Men engaged in Bandit Suppression in Suiyuan Province", organized by the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, the Shanghai District Association and the Chinese Red Cross Association, has decided to collect contributions and articles to be sent to the officers and men at the front in Suiyuan.

On November 18, Mr. Doo Yuet Sen remitted \$100,000 to Suiyuan. He had at first planned to proceed to Suiyuan in company with Mr. Wong Shiao Lai, Chairman of the Chamber of Commerce, but owing to pressing business engagements he has abandoned the proposed visit.

On November 22, the Committee resolved to detail five representatives to Suiyuan. The following gentlemen have been named to make the visit: Messrs Ling Kong Hou (林景侯), Huang Jen Ts (黄任之), Pang Ching Tseu (庞景周), Loh Ching Sz (洛景士) and Wong Shiao Lai. They will leave Shanghai on the morning of November 23 by aeroplane. Mr. Ling says that they will first stop at Sian, whence they will proceed to Taiyuan and Suiyuan. They expect to return to Shanghai in about five days.

With the object of persuading women throughout the country to render assistance to the officers and men at the front in Suiyuan, some 30 representatives of local Chinese women's bodies including Miss Sz Liang (史良) and Miss Chen Foo Eur (陈波儿) held a meeting the other day, at which it was resolved to form a Preparatory Committee of "Chinese Women's Association to Support the Officers and Men at the Front in Suiyuan". Miss Hu Ts Yin (胡子婴) and Miss Bok Vee (白薇) and several others were appointed to undertake the formation of the Association and to induce other women's bodies or individual women to join the Association.

Owing to the cold weather in Suiyuan, the Students Native Products Development Movement Group has promoted the raising of contributions in order to buy cotton clothing to be sent to the front.

On the morning of November 22, the students formed into some 20 parties to solicit contributions on Nanking Road and vicinity from the owners of large shops and from customers. They withdrew at noon. The money raised is being kept by the Shanghai Native Goods Movement Federation.

On November 21, the teachers and students of Aurora University remitted to General Fu Tso Nyi of Suiyuan a sum of \$1,000 collected from among themselves.

The New China Medical College (新中国医学院), Wongkeshaw, has collected from its teachers and students a sum of some \$200. Mr. Tsu Nan San (朱南山), President, and Mr. Tsu Ngau Kao (朱鹤皋), Vice President of the College, suggested that all Chinese doctors be asked to contribute one-day's income towards the fund in aid of the officers and men at the front.

November 23, 1936.

Morning Translation.

The teachers and students of the Sz Chen Middle School (新成中學), Tou Kia Road, Nantao, have contributed a sum of \$132.32 and sent it to the Bank of China for remittance to Suiyuan.

More than 30 magazine publishers, including the Eastern Miscellany, have issued a manifesto urging readers throughout the country to contribute one-day's income towards the fund in aid of the officers and men at the front in Suiyuan. Contributions may be sent to the Livelihood Weekly (生活星期刊), No. 160 Avenue Edward VII, the World Knowledge (世界知識), No. 384 Foochow Road, the Yen Sz Kia (悅生報) in the Chung Wei Bank Building, Avenue Edward VII, and the Intelligence (智識雜誌), Love Lane, Bubbling Well Road.

27013

The Liang Tsai Women's Supplementary School (量才婦女補習學校) has formed a "Committee to Collect Contributions in aid of Suiyuan". The students will solicit contributions from relatives and friends.

On November 21, Mr. Koo Nan Jin (顧南晉), President of the Nanyang Hospital (南洋醫院), Small East Gate, Nantao, held an urgent meeting with his employees to discuss the raising of contributions. A sum of \$135.50 was collected.

The Wha Shing Tobacco Factory (華成煙廠), Jayside Road, is arranging to collect contributions from its directors and workers. The matter is being handled together with the 4th District Rolled Tobacco Trade Labour Union.

Mr. Lu Tseng (羅正), Manager of the Dah Chung (大中) Cleaning & Dyeing Works, No. 18 North Szechuen Road, has decided to contribute 10 per cent of his takings from November 23 to November 29 towards the fund for the officers and men at the front in Suiyuan.

Local Tangpu to Hold Meeting To-day to Discuss the Collection of Contributions.

2760

The local Tangpu and other organizations the other day held a meeting and decided to form a Central Subscriptions Collecting Committee to take charge of contributions. Soliciting of contributions on the streets will be strictly prohibited unless permission has been secured beforehand from the authorities.

The Tangpu will exchange views with the Shanghai City Government to-day regarding the formation of a Committee to be known as "The Central Patriotic Contributions Collecting Committee".

November 23, 1936.

Morning Translation.

At 10 a.m. yesterday, the Chinese Seamen's Tangpu and the Seamen's Union held a meeting at the latter's office to discuss the question of sending consolation to the Suiyuan troops. Mr. Wong Chi Ih (王奇一) presided.

The following resolutions were passed:-

- 1) That a Committee of Chinese Seamen to Console the Troops in Suiyuan be formed.
- 2) That 43 persons, including Messrs. Bang Pah Wei (彭作威), Wong Tsang Kaung (王仲剛) and Hu Gee (胡行) be appointed to serve on the Committee.
- 3) That Messrs. Bang Pah Wei, Wong Chi Ih and Liu Hwa Kung (劉華公) be appointed as Standing Committee members.
- 4) That Messrs. Hu Gee and Zung Kung Ya (程公俠) be appointed secretaries.
- 5) That a General Affairs Section with Mr. Tsang Tung Li (張東來) as Chief, a Propaganda Section with Mr. Wong Tsang Kaung as Chief, and a Subscriptions Collection Section with Mr. Lee Chien Bah (李劍巴) as Chief, be formed.

Yesterday the "Committee to Send Consolation and Aid to the Officers and Men Engaged in Bandit Suppression in Suiyuan Province," organized by the Chinese Chamber of Commerce and other local public bodies, received a telegram from the Secretariat of the National Government commending its work.

The Committee yesterday issued circular notices to the various local trade associations requesting them to raise subscriptions.

The Committee has sent a letter to the International Dispensary expressing its appreciation for its contribution of \$2,000.

Yesterday the Customs Chinese Staff Club remitted \$10,000 to General Fu Tso Nyi, Chairman of the Suiyuan Provincial Government.

Yesterday Mr. Wu Wen Tsao (吳文初), Manager of the Tien Lee Nitrogen Factory, remitted \$1,000 to General Fu Tso Nyi.

Social Daily News (社會日報) dated Nov. 21:

#### LETTER OF ADVICE TO XX RESIDENTS

Two weeks ago, certain Shanghai public bodies published a letter of advice addressed to the subjects of our friendly nation residing in Shanghai. The letter persuades them not to resort to reckless activities which were liable to create uneasiness among the people and suggests certain measures to bring a return of prosperity to business. The letter also requests that the Landing Party refrain from entering the Civic Centre area or any part of the Settlements which they should not enter.

A reply was soon forthcoming from XX residents. In their reply, they suggested the formation of a body to be known as "The Sino-XX Citizens District Maintenance

D.C. (CRIME)

7613

November 22, 1936.

Morning Translation



Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers publish the following telegraphic reports:-

SITUATION IN SUIYUAN.

After having been badly defeated, the Manchukuo and Mongolian irregulars under the command of Li Shou Sin and Wong Ying have decided to abandon their plan of invading South Suiyuan and will, it is reported, attack North Suiyuan. In all these irregulars number 25,000 officers and men, in addition instructors of a certain nation are attached to every company.

On November 21 several tens of officers and soldiers of the Government forces were either killed or wounded and 17 motor cars were destroyed by bombs dropped by aeroplanes of the enemy forces. At the same time one of these aeroplanes was destroyed by the Government forces.

It is reported that reinforcements numbering some 20,000 men stationed at Mukden will be transferred to the front.

Activities of Local Public Bodies.

Mr. Doo Yuet Sen has sent a telegram to General Yen Hsi Shan, informing him that apart from remitting a sum of \$100,000 as an encouragement to the officers and men engaged in bandit suppression on the Suiyuan front, he and Mr. Wong Shiao Lai will in the near future go to Shansi with the object of consoling the men at the front.

With a view to enforcing the one-day's income movement among the general public, the local Tangpu held a meeting at 2 p.m. yesterday. Amongst those present were Mr. Hu Feng Ziang (胡凤章) of the Shanghai First Special District Citizens' Federation, Mr. Yih Ziang Kao (叶章高) of the General Labour Union, Mr. Nyien Ngau Sung (倪昂松) of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, Mr. Tsu Yao Kwen (苏尧坤) of the Shanghai District Association, Mr. Chuing Zing Yei (程正毅) of the Shanghai Second Special District Citizens' Federation and Mr. Li Dah Chao (李大超) of the Shanghai City Government. Mr. Dong Yuen Bah (董源白) of the Tangpu presided.

The following resolutions were passed :-

- 1) That a Committee to be known as "The Committee to Further the One-Day's Income Movement to be donated by Shanghai Chinese Citizens" be formed.
- 2) That the Tangpu, the Shanghai City Government, the Chamber of Commerce, the Shanghai District Association and the Social Bureau be appointed to be standing members of the new Committee.
- 3) That the regular meetings of the new Committee be held on the 1st and the 15th of every month.
- 4) That the office of the Committee be temporarily located in the China Cultural Reconstruction Association, French Concession.
- 5) That all local public bodies be requested to instruct their members to send their one-day's income to the collecting agencies.

November 22, 1936.

Morning Translation.

The "Association of Chinese Women in Shanghai to Console the Officers and Men Engaged in Bandit Suppression in Suiyuan Province" held its first meeting at 6 p.m. yesterday at its office, Rue Boppe, French Concession and passed the following resolutions :-

- 1) That Chinese families be persuaded to save ten cents per day and to collect the money thus obtained in order that it may be sent to the officers and men at the front in Suiyuan.
- 2) That broadcasting stations be requested to conduct propaganda in favour of the 10-cent per day movement.
- 3) That deputies be detailed to conduct propaganda among female workers in factories and mills; that deputies be detailed to amusement resorts to conduct similar propaganda.

On November 21, the Chinese Native Products Maintenance Association held a dinner party in the Kwan Sun Yuen Restaurant (冠元酒家), Nanking Road, during which Mr. Wong Han Jang (王漢江) suggested that contributions be collected and sent to officers and men engaged in the suppression of bandits in Suiyuan. It was decided to hold an urgent meeting next Friday in order to discuss the subject.

At 3 p.m. yesterday, the students of the Bah Min (培明) Middle School for Girls on Hart Road formed 20 groups and proceeded to Avenue Haig, Yu Yuen Road, Bubbling Well Road, Yates Road, Sinza Road, Nanking Road, and boarded trams in order to solicit contributions towards a fund in aid of officers and men in Suiyuan. Within two hours, a sum of some \$210 was collected. The girl students will continue the soliciting campaign.

The students of Aurora University held a meeting yesterday and passed the following resolutions :-

- 1) That contributions be solicited from the public.
- 2) That theatrical performances be given in order to raise contributions.

Local Chinese cereal bodies and outport dealers residing in Shanghai held a meeting on November 21 and established a Committee to render assistance to Suiyuan. A contribution movement will be carried out among the dealers in a few days.

The China Industrial Federation held a meeting at its office, Hankow Road, on November 21, at which it was resolved to send a telegram to General Chiang Kai Shek requesting him to send reinforcement to the north to aid in the suppression of bandits in Suiyuan.

November 22, 1936.

Morning Translation.

The General Labour Union, at a meeting held yesterday, passed the following resolution :-  
"That November 27 be fixed as the day to conduct propaganda in favour of the one-day's contribution movement among the labourers as follows :-  
a) To send representatives to conduct propaganda among factory employees.  
b) To distribute brochures on the subject."

Lih Pao (dated Nov. 21) :-

The Students Native Products Development Movement Group has decided to raise contributions from various shops along Nanking Road on November 22 (Sunday).

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers :-

Local dance halls and dance girls have promised to donate funds in aid of Suiyuan. The employees of the Metropole and National Ball Rooms contributed \$75 which was sent to the "Ta Kung Pao" on November 21 for remittance to Suiyuan.

The Chinese employees of the Cathay Hotel, the Bund, have promoted a one-day movement. On November 21, they sent all donations to the "Ta Kung Pao". Donations were also made by two foreigners.

China Times (comment) dated Nov. 21 :-

What Should Be Our Attitude Towards the Suiyuan Invaders?

While the 5th session in the negotiations between General Chang Chun and Mr. Kawagoe are going on, Suiyuan is being invaded. Peace in the Far East is thus threatened.

We have often heard it said, "The Chinese are insincere in the negotiations." The Japanese recently declared that should China insist on her views, they would take action in North China. Now, at this moment when the negotiations are still going on, the Japanese have taken action in North China. Of what use are the negotiations?

Japanese claim that the fighting in East Suiyuan is purely a Chinese question, but the shells and bombs that are being used by the invaders are "made in Japan." As to the participation of Japanese in the invasion, Japan is saying that individual participation by Japanese has nothing to do with the Japanese Government. However, we submit for consideration the following two points:-

- 1) The Japanese Kwantung Army has denied any previous knowledge of the invasion by the Mongolian invaders, but it has shown its sympathy towards the invasion. This Army's open support of the Chinese insurgents is contrary to international law.
- 2) The Mongolian and Manchukuo forces are using North Charhar and Manchukuo as bases of operations. This is due to the illegal stationing of Japanese troops in these so-called "special areas." Thus it is established that the existence of special areas in China is a menace to the peace and safety of China. For the sake of peace in China and the Far East, we should make every effort to remove these so-called special areas.

The attitude of the Kwantung Army is unfriendly to China; it is suspected of assisting in the civil disturbances in China. So long as the puppet State of Manchukuo and the special area of North Charhar remain in existence, Suiyuan Province cannot be safe.

We should protest against the stationing of unfriendly foreign troops in Chinese territory; we should remove all puppet organization and special areas.

7613  
11. 22. 1936

1

November 22, 1936.

Morning Translation

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers publish the following telegraphic reports:-

SITUATION IN SUIYUAN.

After having been badly defeated, the Manchukuo and Mongolian irregulars under the command of Li Shou Sin and Wong Ying have decided to abandon their plan of invading South Suiyuan and will, it is reported, attack North Suiyuan. In all these irregulars number 25,000 officers and men, in addition instructors of a certain nation are attached to every company.

On November 21 several tens of officers and soldiers of the Government forces were either killed or wounded and 17 motor cars were destroyed by bombs dropped by aeroplanes of the enemy forces. At the same time one of these aeroplanes was destroyed by the Government forces.

It is reported that reinforcements numbering some 20,000 men stationed at Mukden will be transferred to the front.

Activities of Local Public Bodies.

Mr. Doo Yuet Sen has sent a telegram to General Yen Hsi Shan, informing him that apart from remitting a sum of \$100,000 as an encouragement to the officers and men engaged in bandit suppression on the Suiyuan front, he and Mr. Wong Shiao Lai will in the near future go to Shansi with the object of consoling the men at the front.

With a view to enforcing the one-day's income movement among the general public, the local Tangpu held a meeting at 2 p.m. yesterday. Amongst those present were Mr. Hu Feng Ziang (胡凤章) of the Shanghai First Special District Citizens' Federation, Mr. Yih Ziang Kao (叶相皋) of the General Labour Union, Mr. Nyien Ngau Sung (倪昂松) of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, Mr. Tsu Yao Kwen (褚耀琨) of the Shanghai District Association, Mr. Chuing Zing Yei (程静夷) of the Shanghai Second Special District Citizens' Federation and Mr. Li Dah Chao (李大超) of the Shanghai City Government. Mr. Dong Yun Bah (董云白) of the Tangpu presided.

The following resolutions were passed:-

- 1) That a Committee to be known as "The Committee to Further the One-Day's Income Movement to be donated by Shanghai Chinese Citizens" be formed.
- 2) That the Tangpu, the Shanghai City Government, the Chamber of Commerce, the Shanghai District Association and the Social Bureau be appointed to be standing members of the new Committee.
- 3) That the regular meetings of the new Committee be held on the 1st and the 15th of every month.
- 4) That the office of the Committee be temporarily located in the China Cultural Reconstruction Association, French Concession.
- 5) That all local public bodies be requested to instruct their members to send their one-day's income to the collecting agencies.

November 22, 1936.

Morning Translation.

The "Association of Chinese Women in Shanghai to Console the Officers and Men Engaged in Bandit Suppression in Suiyuan Province" held its first meeting at 6 p.m. yesterday at its office, Rue Boppe, French Concession and passed the following resolutions :-

- 1) That Chinese families be persuaded to save ten cents per day and to collect the money thus obtained in order that it may be sent to the officers and men at the front in Suiyuan.
- 2) That broadcasting stations be requested to conduct propaganda in favour of the 10-cent per day movement.
- 3) That deputies be detailed to conduct propaganda among female workers in factories and mills; that deputies be detailed to amusement resorts to conduct similar propaganda.

On November 21, the Chinese Native Products Maintenance Association held a dinner party in the Kwan Sun Yuen Restaurant (冠園), Nanking Road, during which Mr. Wong Han Jang (王漢江) suggested that contributions be collected and sent to officers and men engaged in the suppression of bandits in Suiyuan. It was decided to hold an urgent meeting next Friday in order to discuss the subject.

At 3 p.m. yesterday, the students of the Bah Min (培明) Middle School for Girls on Hart Road formed 20 groups and proceeded to Avenue Haig, Yu Yuen Road, Bubbling Well Road, Yates Road, Sinza Road, Nanking Road, and boarded trams in order to solicit contributions towards a fund in aid of officers and men in Suiyuan. Within two hours, a sum of some \$210 was collected. The girl students will continue the soliciting campaign.

The students of Aurora University held a meeting yesterday and passed the following resolutions :-

- 1) That contributions be solicited from the public.
- 2) That theatrical performances be given in order to raise contributions.

Local Chinese cereal bodies and outport dealers residing in Shanghai held a meeting on November 21 and established a Committee to render assistance to Suiyuan. A contribution movement will be carried out among the dealers in a few days.

The China Industrial Federation held a meeting at its office, Hankow Road, on November 21, at which it was resolved to send a telegram to General Chiang Kai Shek requesting him to send reinforcement to the north to aid in the suppression of bandits in Suiyuan.

November 22, 1936.

Morning Translation.

The General Labour Union, at a meeting held yesterday, passed the following resolution :-  
"That November 27 be fixed as the day to conduct propaganda in favour of the one-day's contribution movement among the labourers as follows :-  
a) To send representatives to conduct propaganda among factory employees.  
b) To distribute brochures on the subject."

Lih Pao (dated Nov. 21) :-

The Students Native Products Development Movement Group has decided to raise contributions from various shops along Nanking Road on November 22 (Sunday).

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers :-

Local dance halls and dance girls have promised to donate funds in aid of Suiyuan. The employees of the Metropole and National Ball Rooms contributed \$75 which was sent to the "Ta Kung Pao" on November 21 for remittance to Suiyuan.

The Chinese employees of the Cathay Hotel, the Bund, have promoted a one-day movement. On November 21, they sent all donations to the "Ta Kung Pao". Donations were also made by two foreigners.

China Times (comment) dated Nov. 21 :-

What Should Be Our Attitude Towards the Suiyuan Invaders?

While the 5th session in the negotiations between General Chang Chun and Mr. Kawagoe are going on, Suiyuan is being invaded. Peace in the Far East is thus threatened.

We have often heard it said, "The Chinese are insincere in the negotiations." The Japanese recently declared that should China insist on her views, they would take action in North China. Now, at this moment when the negotiations are still going on, the Japanese have taken action in North China. Of what use are the negotiations?

Japanese claim that the fighting in East Suiyuan is purely a Chinese question, but the shells and bombs that are being used by the invaders are "made in Japan." As to the participation of Japanese in the invasion, Japan is saying that individual participation by Japanese has nothing to do with the Japanese Government. However, we submit for consideration the following two points:-

- 1) The Japanese Kwantung Army has denied any previous knowledge of the invasion by the Mongolian invaders, but it has shown its sympathy towards the invasion. This Army's open support of the Chinese insurgents is contrary to international law.
- 2) The Mongolian and Manchukuo forces are using North Charhar and Manchukuo as bases of operations. This is due to the illegal stationing of Japanese troops in these so-called "special areas." Thus it is established that the existence of special areas in China is a menace to the peace and safety of China. For the sake of peace in China and the Far East, we should make every effort to remove these so-called special areas.

The attitude of the Kwantung Army is unfriendly to China; it is suspected of assisting in the civil disturbances in China. So long as the puppet State of Manchukuo and the special area of North Charhar remain in existence, Suiyuan Province cannot be safe.

We should protest against the stationing of unfriendly foreign troops in Chinese territory; we should remove all puppet organization and special areas.

November 20, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Activities of Local Public Bodies.

At 2 p.m. yesterday, the China Cultural Reconstruction Association held a meeting of various local public bodies at the People's Educational Institute, Wen Miao Road, Nantao. Some 150 representatives of cultural bodies including Messrs Li Chao Kwan (李超寰), Ma Ying Liang (馬蔭良), Waung Pah Chi (黃伯奇), Hu Ping Soong (何炳松), Dong Yulin Bah (董行白) and Chang Shou Yung (張壽庸) were present. Mr. Chiang Chien Bah (蔣建白) of the Cultural Reconstruction Association, Mr. Chen Chi Chen (陳啟成) of the China Public School, Mr. Faung Hwei Ju (方煥九) of the Wei Lung News Agency, Mr. Koo Chi Chung (顧仲中) of the "Sin Wan Pao" and Mr. Chen Chung Fu (陳仲孚) of Chinan University formed the presidium.

Mr. Chiang reported that in view of the grave situation in Suiyuan Province, the people should raise contributions in aid of the officers and men at the front.

The following resolutions were passed :-

- 1) That a Committee to be known as "The Support Committee of Chinese Cultural Circles to Bandit Suppression in Suiyuan Province" be formed.
- 2) That a Chinese cultural circles contributions soliciting party be formed.

Sixty persons including Mr. Li Chao Kwan, President of Chiao Tung University, Mr. Chang Shou Yung, President of Kwang Hwa University, Mr. Wang Pah Chi, General Manager of the "Sin Wan Pao", and Mr. Huang Pah Wei (黃伯惠), Proprietor of the "Eastern Times", were appointed members of the Committee.

After the meeting, a telegram was sent to General Fu Tso Nyi of Suiyuan urging him to direct his officers and men to resist the invaders to the bitter end.

The "Committee to Send Consolation and Aid to the Officers and Men engaged in Bandit Suppression in Suiyuan Province", organized by the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, the Shanghai District Association and the Chinese Red Cross Association, held its first meeting at 5 p.m. yesterday. Mr. Wong Shiao Lai, Chairman of the Chamber, presided.

Amongst the resolutions passed were the following :-

- 1) That Messrs Wong Shiao Lai, Doo Yuet Sen and Liu Hung sung be appointed members of the presidium with Mr. Chen Kwang Poo and five others as standing members.
- 2) That Messrs Huang Jen Ts (黃仁士) and Nyien Ngau Sung (嚴漢生), members of the Committee, act concurrently as secretaries.
- 3) That Messrs Huang Ching Yung (黃敬宇), Chang Siao Ling (張小玲), Chin Ding Sung (陳定生) and seven others be also appointed members of the Committee.
- 4) That 8 more banks and the First China Trust Company (中-信-行) be requested to collect contributions on behalf of the Committee.
- 5) That the office of the Committee be located in the Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road.
- 6) That the Chamber of Commerce, the Shanghai District Association and the Red Cross Association contribute \$1,000 each towards the expenses of the Committee.

4  
November 20, 1936.

Morning Translation.

In view of the fact that the authorities of a certain nation are supplying the bandits invading Suiyuan with a large quantity of poison gas, Mr. Zing Lien Kwei (秦联奎) and other Chinese lawyers in this locality yesterday sent a letter to the Shanghai First Special District Citizens Federation requesting it to convene a meeting to promote an extensive campaign to raise contributions for the purchase of gas masks.

Local women's public bodies will hold a joint meeting at 2 p.m. to-day at the Chinese Women's Association in the French Concession.

The Federation of Teachers and Employees of local Primary Schools held a meeting at its office at 4 p.m. yesterday at which the following resolutions were passed:-

- (1) That a telegram of consolation and encouragement be sent to the officers and men at the front.
- (2) That a general campaign to solicit funds in aid of Suiyuan be accelerated among local primary schools.
- (3) That the National Government be requested to mobilize troops to defend Suiyuan.

During this month, Mohammedans have to observe a day of fasting. Local Mohammedans will collect the money saved through the fasting and send it to Suiyuan.

The "one-dollar movement" promoted by the Shanghai First Special District Citizens Federation is receiving wide public support. Yesterday the 15th Branch of the Federation issued a notice advising all residents and shops within its district to forward their contributions to the Soochow Road Branch of the National Commercial Bank.

The Knitting and Weaving Factories Owners Association yesterday held an informal meeting at the Shanghai Lien-Huei Club at which measures for the aid of the defence forces in Suiyuan were discussed.

As a result, 12,000 pairs of stockings, over 5000 woollen sweaters, gloves and hats were contributed by the various factories.

At a meeting held by the Executive Committee of the Chiaotung University Students Self-Control Association, it was resolved that a general campaign to solicit funds in the university be started.

The students of Aurora University have appointed more than 30 representatives to undertake the general collection of contributions from the classes.

The entire teaching staff and students of Futan University will give a programme of entertainment in the university and the Huchow Guild in December. Admission tickets will be priced at \$10, \$5, \$2 and \$1. The proceeds will be forwarded for distribution among the officers and men at the front.

November 20, 1936.

Morning Translation.

The entire body of the teaching staffs and students of Kwang Hwa University and its middle school held a meeting at 3 p.m. yesterday at which it was resolved that every teacher contribute one day's pay while the students will donate \$0.50 each. The contributions will be ready before November 24 for remittance to Suiyuan.

The students of St. John's University are collecting contributions from the teaching staff and students of the university. It is learned that several hundred dollars were collected during the past two days.

The teachers of the Shanghai Commercial College, a Government institution, contributed one day's pay while the students of the college have contributed their savings from one day's fast.

The teaching staffs and students of the Chung Kuo Middle School for Girls, Sin Loh College, Lih Dah College, the Besant Middle and Primary Schools for Girls, the Mei Ping Middle and Primary Schools, the Sin Kwei Middle and Primary Schools, etc. have started collecting contributions in aid of Suiyuan.

The employees of the Silk Industrial Bank have forwarded \$151.37, representing their pay for one day, to the Bankers Association for remittance to the officers and men at the front.

The entire body of employees of the Sun Sun Company, the Tien Yih Insurance Company, the Pacific Insurance Company, and Millington, Ltd. have likewise contributed one day's pay.

National Herald and other local newspapers :

#### THE KAYAU MURDER CASE

In connection with the murder of Mr. Kayau, a Japanese resident, the Bureau of Public Safety recently effected the arrest of six persons who have been handed over to the Nantao District Court.

Mr. Lu Yih Mei (盧益美), President of the Nantao District Court, has appointed Mr. Tsai Ting Zung (蔡鼎成), Chief of the Criminal Division of the Court, to try the case.

November 20, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers publish the following telegraphic reports :-

SITUATION IN SUIYUAN.

At 7 a.m. November 19, the Manchukuo forces, about 3000 strong, assisted by seven bombing aeroplanes, launched a severe attack on the Government lines at Shingwo and Taoling. At about 8 a.m. two more fighting planes joined in the attack. The Government forces with the assistance of the militia put up a strong resistance. The bandits sustained heavy casualties. At noon Government reinforcements were sent to Taoling. Heavy fighting was expected in the afternoon.

At 2 p.m. November 18, the Government forces shot down a bombing plane belonging to the bandits. Owing to the deadly accuracy of the anti-aircraft guns, the bandit planes are now keeping to an altitude of 4000 feet.

On the afternoon of November 18, seven planes belonging to a certain nation flew from Dolonor to East Suiyuan where they reconnoitred for some time and returned to Saungtu in the evening.

General Chiang Kai Shek In Tsinan.

At 12.15 p.m. November 19, General Chiang Kai Shek and his suite arrived at Tsinan, Shantung Province, from Loyang in two aeroplanes. He was welcomed at the aerodrome by General Han Fu Chu and other high officials of the Shantung Provincial Government. General Chiang later discussed with General Han Fu Chu certain military and political affairs and the reconstruction work in Shantung.

At 3 p.m. General Chiang left Tsinan and arrived at Loyang at 5.30 p.m.

According to a statement given out by General Han Fu Chu, General Chiang Kai Shek paid the visit in order to enquire into the political situation in the province.

General Sung Cheh Yuan Meets General Han Fu Chu.

In an interview with newspaper reporters on the morning of November 19, General Sung Cheh Yuan, Chairman of the Hopei-Charhar Political Council, made the following statement :-

"The other day I made a tour of the various Hsiens in Hopei Province and inspected the troops stationed there. While I was passing through Nan Kung Hsien, I met General Han Fu Chu, Chairman of the Shantung Provincial Government, who was in Tuchow on a tour of North Shantung. I explained to him the situation in Hopei and Charhar. He declared that he would defend his territory and be on friendly terms with all foreign Powers. The situation in Charhar is quiet. There is no need to worry about the aggression by the bandits, because the severe cold and the shortage of provisions in Inner Mongolia will prove a serious handicap to military operations. Furthermore, the bandits are not more than 10,000 in number and they cannot last long. I hope the people will remain calm."

November 20, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Activities of Local Public Bodies.

At 2 p.m. yesterday, the China Cultural Reconstruction Association held a meeting of various local public bodies at the People's Educational Institute, Wen Miao Road, Nantao. Some 150 representatives of cultural bodies including Messrs Li Chao Kwan (李超寰), Ka Ying Liang (马彦良), Waung Pah Chi (汪伯奇), Hu Ping Soong (何炳松), Dong Yui Bah (董行白) and Chang Shou Yung (常书雍) were present. Mr. Chiang Chien Bah (蒋建白) of the Cultural Reconstruction Association, Mr. Chen Chi Chen (陈斌斌) of the China Public School, Mr. Faung Hwei Ju (方煥驹) of the Wei Lung News Agency, Mr. Koo Chi Chung (顾植中) of the "Sin Wan Pao" and Mr. Chen Chung Fu (陈中孚) of Chinan University formed the presidium.

Mr. Chiang reported that in view of the grave situation in Suiyuan Province, the people should raise contributions in aid of the officers and men at the front.

The following resolutions were passed :-

- 1) That a Committee to be known as "The Support Committee of Chinese Cultural Circles to Bandit Suppression in Suiyuan Province" be formed.
- 2) That a Chinese cultural circles contributions soliciting party be formed.

Sixty persons including Mr. Li Chao Kwan, President of Chiao Tung University, Mr. Chang Shou Yung, President of Kwang Hwa University, Mr. Wang Pah Chi, General Manager of the "Sin Wan Pao", and Mr. Huang Pah Wei (黄伯惠), Proprietor of the "Eastern Times", were appointed members of the Committee.

After the meeting, a telegram was sent to General Fu Tso Nyi of Suiyuan urging him to direct his officers and men to resist the invaders to the bitter end.

The "Committee to Send Consolation and Aid to the Officers and Men engaged in Bandit Suppression in Suiyuan Province", organized by the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, the Shanghai District Association and the Chinese Red Cross Association, held its first meeting at 5 p.m. yesterday. Mr. Wong Shiao Lai, Chairman of the Chamber, presided.

Amongst the resolutions passed were the following :-

- 1) That Messrs Wong Shiao Lai, Doo Yuet Sen and Liu Hung sung be appointed members of the presidium with Mr. Chen Kwang Poo and five others as standing members.
- 2) That Messrs Huang Jen Ts (黄任士) and Nyien Ngau Sung (严子声), members of the Committee, act concurrently as secretaries.
- 3) That Messrs Huang Ching Yung (黄静蓉), Chang Siao Ling (张啸林), Chin Ding Sung (金定声) and seven others be also appointed members of the Committee.
- 4) That 8 more banks and the First China Trust Company (中-信-行) be requested to collect contributions on behalf of the Committee.
- 5) That the office of the Committee be located in the Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road.
- 6) That the Chamber of Commerce, the Shanghai District Association and the Red Cross Association contribute \$1,000 each towards the expenses of the Committee.

4  
November 20, 1936.

Morning Translation.

In view of the fact that the authorities of a certain nation are supplying the bandits invading Suiyuan with a large quantity of poison gas, Mr. Zing Lien Kwei (秦联星) and other Chinese lawyers in this locality yesterday sent a letter to the Shanghai First Special District Citizens Federation requesting it to convene a meeting to promote an extensive campaign to raise contributions for the purchase of gas masks.

Local women's public bodies will hold a joint meeting at 2 p.m. to-day at the Chinese Women's Association in the French Concession.

The Federation of Teachers and Employees of local Primary Schools held a meeting at its office at 4 p.m. yesterday at which the following resolutions were passed:-

(1) That a telegram of consolation and encouragement be sent to the officers and men at the front.

(2) That a general campaign to solicit funds in aid of Suiyuan be accelerated among local primary schools.

(3) That the National Government be requested to mobilize troops to defend Suiyuan.

During this month, Mohammedans have to observe a day of fasting. Local Mohammedans will collect the money saved through the fasting and send it to Suiyuan.

The "one-dollar movement" promoted by the Shanghai First Special District Citizens Federation is receiving wide public support. Yesterday the 15th Branch of the Federation issued a notice advising all residents and shops within its district to forward their contributions to the Soochow Road Branch of the National Commercial Bank.

The Knitting and Weaving Factories Owners Association yesterday held an informal meeting at the Shanghai Lien-Huei Club at which measures for the aid of the defence forces in Suiyuan were discussed.

As a result, 12,000 pairs of stockings, over 5000 woollen sweaters, gloves and hats were contributed by the various factories.

At a meeting held by the Executive Committee of the Chiao Tung University Students Self-Control Association, it was resolved that a general campaign to solicit funds in the university be started.

The students of Aurora University have appointed more than 30 representatives to undertake the general collection of contributions from the classes.

The entire teaching staff and students of Fudan University will give a programme of entertainment in the university and the Huchow Guild in December. Admission tickets will be priced at \$10, \$5, \$2 and \$1. The proceeds will be forwarded for distribution among the officers and men at the front.

5  
November 20, 1936.

Morning Translation. 7613

The entire body of the teaching staffs and students of Kwang Hwa University and its middle school held a meeting at 3 p.m. yesterday at which it was resolved that every teacher contribute one day's pay while the students will donate \$0.50 each. The contributions will be ready before November 24 for remittance to Suiyuan.

The students of St. John's University are collecting contributions from the teaching staff and students of the university. It is learned that several hundred dollars were collected during the past two days.

The teachers of the Shanghai Commercial College, a Government institution, contributed one day's pay while the students of the college have contributed their savings from one day's fast.

The teaching staffs and students of the Chung Kuo Middle School for Girls, Sin Loh College, Lih Dah College, the Bessant Middle and Primary Schools for Girls, the Lei Ping Middle and Primary Schools, the Sin Kuei Middle and Primary Schools, etc. have started collecting contributions in aid of Suiyuan.

The employees of the Silk Industrial Bank have forwarded \$151.37, representing their pay for one day, to the Bankers Association for remittance to the officers and men at the front.

The entire body of employees of the Sun Sun Company, the Tien Yih Insurance Company, the Pacific Insurance Company, and Millington, Ltd. have likewise contributed one day's pay.

National Herald and other local newspapers :

#### THE KAYAU MURDER CASE

In connection with the murder of Mr. Kayau, a Japanese resident, the Bureau of Public Safety recently effected the arrest of six persons who have been handed over to the Nantao District Court.

Mr. Lu Yih Mei (盧益美), President of the Nantao District Court, has appointed Mr. Tsai Ting Zung (蔡鼎成), Chief of the Criminal Division of the Court, to try the case.

November 19, 1936.

Morning Translation.

(3) The bandits have established a hospital at Pailingmiao and 20 armed Japanese soldiers are stationed in it.

(4) The bandits are using scores of trucks to transport aeroplane bombs from Dolonor to Changpe.

(5) The proclamations issued by the bandits are dated the 731st year of the era of Genghis Khan.

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers :-

#### Activities of Local Public Bodies

The "Committee to Send Consolation and Aid to the Officers and Men engaged in Bandit Suppression in Suiyuan Province", formed by the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, the Shanghai District Association and the Chinese Red Cross Association, was formally inaugurated on November 18. Yesterday, Mr. Wong Shiao Lai, Chairman of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, and Mr. Doo Yuet Sen, Chairman of the Shanghai District Association, sent a joint telegram informing the National Government of the formation of this Committee and urging the Government to defend Suiyuan Province. They also sent a telegram to General Fu Tso Nyi, Chairman of the Suiyuan Provincial Government, pledging him full support.

The Shanghai Chinese Women's Association will hold a meeting to-night to discuss the raising of contributions to be sent to the officers and men at the front in Suiyuan. On November 20, the Association will call a meeting of all women's bodies in Shanghai to discuss the same subject.

Yesterday some 80 labour unions in this locality including the Postal Employees' Union, the Postal Workers' Union, the 4th District Rolled Tobacco workers' Union and the First District Water & Electricity Workers' Union sent a joint telegram addressed to General Fu Tso Nyi and all the officers and men at the front urging them to defend national territory.

The "Committee to Support the Officers and Men at the Front in Suiyuan", which is being organized by local Chinese cultural circles will hold a preparatory meeting at 2 p.m. to-day at the People's Educational Institute, Wen Miao Road, Nantao. Local public bodies have been requested to detail representatives to attend the meeting.

The Shanghai First Special District Citizens' Federation held a meeting at 3 p.m. yesterday. Mr. Lu Feng Ziang (李鳳章) presided. The following resolutions were passed :-

(1) That proposed one-dollar movement in the aid of the officers and men fighting in Suiyuan be adopted.

November 19, 1936.

Morning Translation.

(2) That a telegram be dispatched to the National Government and the Military Affairs Commission requesting that strong forces be sent to Suiyuan to suppress the bandits.

(3) That the Real Estate Owners' Association and the Chinese Chamber of Commerce be requested to enforce the one-day rent movement.

At 7 p.m. to-day, the Citizens' Native Goods Promotion Association will hold an urgent meeting to discuss ways and means to support Suiyuan.

The employees of Sincere Company have agreed to contribute one day's pay to the fund for the officers and men at the front in Suiyuan.

On November 18, the employees of the Shanghai-Nanking and Shanghai-Hangchow-Ningpo Railway Administration sent to Taiyuan a sum of \$10,000 through the Bank of China for distribution among the officers and men at the front in Suiyuan.

A sum of \$76.35 has <sup>been</sup> collected by the Li Min Bookstore (黎明書局). The money represents a 10% reduction of the pay of its employees and all its takings for November 18. The money has been sent by post to Suiyuan through the Bank of China.

#### Activities of Local Universities and Schools

The entire staff and students of Chinan University are collecting contributions in aid of Suiyuan Province. Every employee of the university will contribute one day's pay, while students of the university have appointed representatives to solicit contributions from each class. The teaching staff of the university have already sent a telegram of consolation and encouragement to General Fu Tso Nyi.

The students of Great China University will start a general collection of contributions throughout the school to-day and to-morrow in aid of the defence force in Suiyuan. Every teacher will have to contribute at least one dollar, while the students of the university will contribute \$0.40 each and the middle school students, \$0.20 each. Mr. Wang Pah Chin, President of the University, has contributed \$100.

The teachers of Fudan University have raised \$500. They have remitted the amount to General Chiang Kai Shek for distribution among the officers and men at the front.

The Federation of the Various Local Universities held a meeting on November 11 and passed the following resolutions:-

(1) That a letter of consolation and encouragement and an embroidered banner bearing the inscription: "Be Brave in face of threats and coercion" be sent to General Fu Tso Nyi, Chairman of the Suiyuan Provincial Government.

(2) That the Shanghai Chamber of Commerce and the Shanghai District Association be requested to start soliciting for contributions in aid of the officers and men in the front.

November 19, 1936.

-2-

1st Special District Citizens' Federation - meeting

Sixteen committee members of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation held a meeting at 3.30 p.m. November 18 in the Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road, and passed the following resolutions :-

- 1) That the proposal submitted by Kuh Foh-dien ( 柯福典 ) and two other committee members that members should subscribe \$1 each toward a fund to be donated to the Chinese troops in Suiyuan as an encouragement in resisting foreign aggression be approved.
- 2) That the Military Affairs Commission of the National Government be requested to despatch troops to reinforce the Suiyuan forces.
- 3) That the proposal of Hu Feng Zieng ( 胡鳳齋 ) to donate one day's rents towards the support of Suiyuan troops be referred to the Chamber of Commerce and the Property Owners' Association.
- 4) That the proposal of the 21st Branch that the S.M.C. be requested to collect Municipal Rates on vacant houses be referred to the Council.
- 5) That a meeting with the Standing Committee of the 17th and 28th Branches be held at 2 p.m. November 25.

Labour

CHINESE COTTON MILLS - SITUATION  
Sing Yue No.1 Cotton Mill - strike situation

One hundred and sixty female night shift workers of the Reeling Room of the Sing Yue No.1 Cotton Mill, No.37 West Soochow Road, declared a "gō-slow" strike at 6 p.m. November 18, but resumed normal operations at 7 p.m. The cause of the strike is said to be dissatisfaction with the wage increase of 2½% announced by the management on November 17 (Vide I.R. 18/11/36)

November 19, 1936.

Afternoon Translation



The Diamond (金鑽) :-

ANOTHER NEWS AGENCY TO BE FORMED.

Another news agency will shortly make its appearance in Shanghai. It is being promoted by four well-known reporters.

The policy of this agency is unknown, but it is said that one of the reporters has applied to a foreign Consulate for a monthly subsidy of \$250.

Tung Nan Wan Pao of November 18 :-

ARREST OF A RESTAURANT PROPRIETOR.

At 10 a.m. November 15, one Tsang Ah Foh (張阿福), age 31, native of Shanghai, was arrested by officers of the local Bureau of Public Safety for an armed highway robbery in Nantao.

Under close interrogation, the prisoner confessed to a case of fraud under threat and implicated one Wong Vung Kwei (王文奎), native of Shaoshing, the proprietor of the Dah Lee Tahung (大利春) Restaurant, next to the Great World Amusement Resort, on Boulevard de Montigny, French Concession, and three of his followers named Wong Tseng Fah (王增法), Tong Vung Kwei (童文奎) and Ma Zai Yuan (馬才元).

The details of the case are as follows: The China Stone Powder Factory (中國石粉廠), No. 2 Yung Shing Lee (永天里), Chien Tau Jao (剪刀橋), City, is owned by Mr. Wong Chia Ziang (王啟祥) who is reported to be a follower of Wong Vung Kwei. In April this year, Mr. Wong Chia Ziang received three threatening letters demanding a sum of \$50,000, and in the last letter two pistol bullets were enclosed. Subsequently, Mr. Wong Chia Ziang paid out \$1,500 to settle the affair and the money was handed over through Wong Vung Kwei. The threatening letters were delivered by Tsang Ah Foh, the man arrested for armed highway robbery, and the fraud was plotted by Wong Tseng Fah and Tong Vung Kwei.

Acting on this statement, the Public Safety Bureau on November 18 effected the arrest of Wong Tseng Fah, Tong Vung Kwei, Ma Zai Yuan and Wong Vung Kwei, all of whom are implicated in the case of extortion.

Ts Kung Pao and other local newspapers :-

SOCIAL BUREAU DRAWS UP MEASURES FOR COLLECTING CONTRIBUTIONS

In connection with the raising of contributions by the general public to encourage the officers and men at the front in Suiyuan Province, the Social Bureau has now drawn up the following measures for the collection of these contributions :-

- 1) When any organ, school or public body promotes the raising of contributions to be sent to the officers and men at the front in Suiyuan, the responsible person of the organ, school or public body should handle the work.

November 19, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

- 2) The responsible person should issue receipts for contributions received and a statement showing the amount received must be posted in a public place daily.
- 3) When the contributions received have reached a certain amount, the responsible person should send it by post to the National Government or the district authorities for distribution among the officers and men at the front.
- 4) The responsible person should, from time to time, publish receipts for the money and a statement showing the whole amount of contributions collected must be made public at the close of the collection of these contributions.
- 5) Expenses incurred by an organ, public body or school raising the contributions must not be taken from the contributions collected.

The "Ta Kung Pao" yesterday collected contributions amounting to \$1,970.93.

The Great Crystal (Comment) dated November 19 :-

#### THE SITUATION IN SUIYUAN PROVINCE

General Chiang Kai Shek is remaining at Loyang because he wants to concentrate his whole attention on the national defence and to direct the military operations. The fighting in Suiyuan will not be the same as in Jehol.

A certain nation is repeatedly committing acts of aggression against us because she desires to seize our rich resources and vast territory so as to enable her to prepare her foundations for the launching of an attack on Soviet Russia. As the defence of Suiyuan is a vital matter to this country, we earnestly hope that the entire Chinese nation will support the armies at the front in Suiyuan. They should continue their efforts until the last enemy has been driven out from our territory.

Lih Pao (Comment) :-

Since the beginning of fighting in Suiyuan, the people throughout the whole country have rallied to the support of the defenders at the front. This shows that the people fully realize the serious situation.

However, yesterday we learnt the grievous news that the Peiping authorities have prohibited the street collections campaign launched by the students. No matter what explanation they may give, this action must have been taken at the instigation of Chinese traitors who are to be found among the officials of the Hopei-Chanhar Political Council. We should urge the Central and the North China authorities to remove these Chinese traitors. Why have not the aeroplanes purchased with our sweat and blood been sent to the front? We hope that the oath to protect Suiyuan will be observed.

Tung Nan Pao of November 18 :-

ARREST OF A RESTAURANT PROPRIETOR.

At 10 a.m. November 15, one Tsang Ah Foh ( 張阿福 ), age 31, native of Shanghai, was arrested by officers of the local Bureau of Public Safety for an armed highway robbery in Nantao. 7613

Under close interrogation, the prisoner confessed to a case of fraud under threat and implicated one Wong Vung Kwei ( 黃文奎 ), native of Shaoshing, the proprietor of the Dah Lee Tahung ( 大利春 ) Restaurant, next to the Great World Amusement Resort, on Boulevard de Lontigny, French Concession, and three of his followers named Wong Tseng Fah ( 黃增發 ), Tong Vung Kwei ( 童文奎 ) and Ma Zai Yuan ( 馬才元 ).

The details of the case are as follows: The China Stone Powder Factory ( 中國石粉廠 ), No. 2 Yung Shing Lee ( 永天里 ), Chien Tau Jao ( 剪刀橋 ), City, is owned by Mr. Wong Chia Ziang ( 黃家祥 ) who is reported to be a follower of Wong Vung Kwei. In April this year, Mr. Wong Chia Ziang received three threatening letters demanding a sum of \$50,000, and in the last letter two pistol bullets were enclosed. Subsequently, Mr. Wong Chia Ziang paid out \$1,500 to settle the affair and the money was handed over through Wong Vung Kwei. The threatening letters were delivered by Tsang Ah Foh, the man arrested for armed highway robbery, and the fraud was plotted by Wong Tseng Fah and Tong Vung Kwei.

Acting on this statement, the Public Safety Bureau on November 18 effected the arrest of Wong Tseng Fah, Tong Vung Kwei, Ma Zai Yuan and Wong Vung Kwei, all of whom are implicated in the case of extortion.

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers :-

SOCIAL BUREAU DRAWS UP MEASURES FOR COLLECTING CONTRIBUTIONS

In connection with the raising of contributions by the general public to encourage the officers and men at the front in Suiyuan Province, the Social Bureau has now drawn up the following measures for the collection of these contributions :-

- 1) When any organ, school or public body promotes the raising of contributions to be sent to the officers and men at the front in Suiyuan, the responsible person of the organ, school or public body should handle the work.

4.

D. 7613  
18. 11. 36

November 16, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Shun Pao, Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers publish the following telegraphic reports :-

SITUATION IN SUIYUAN

The attack by the bandit forces in East Suiyuan during the past three days have been repulsed by the Government troops.

At 11 a.m. November 15, about 2,000 bandit cavalry covered by eight aeroplanes and scores of field guns launched a heavy attack on Taoling. The bandit aeroplanes dropped about 80 bombs. After making six unsuccessful attempts to advance, the bandits retreated.

Heavy snow fell on the night of November 15. On the morning of November 15, five aeroplanes of a certain nation flew over Shining at a low altitude. They later reconnoitred the Government's defence lines at Chochishan but left without dropping any bomb.

Several military officers of a certain nation, presumably the instructors of the troops of "Manchukuo", have arrived at Shangtou to direct operations. Large numbers of "Manchukuo" forces are now being concentrated in the various Hsiens of North Charhar. There is a shortage of provisions. The "Manchukuo" forces have slaughtered much cattle belonging to Mongolian banners and this created much ill-feeling.

According to information received from reliable sources, about 100 military officers of a certain nation have arrived at Dolonor from Jehol. After changing into Mongolian uniforms, they joined the "Manchukuo" forces under Li Shou Sin and the bandits under Wong Ying.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

Citizens Federation Raising Contributions for Suiyuan Troops

In connection with the attempts of the bandit and "Manchukuo" forces to invade Suiyuan, the local Chinese Chamber of Commerce yesterday sent a telegram to General Fu Tso Nyi, Chairman of the Suiyuan Provincial Government, encouraging him to defend his territory.

Yesterday the 15th, 16th, 18th, 19th, 27th, 36th and 38th Branch Offices of the Shanghai First Special District Citizens Federation sent a petition to the Federation requesting that an urgent meeting of representatives be convened to discuss the question of rendering assistance to the Government forces in Suiyuan. The petition embodies the following three suggestions:-

(1) That a telegram expressing moral support be despatched to the officers and men in North China.

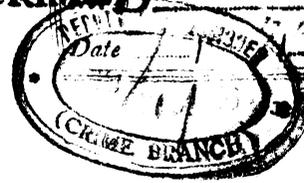
(2) That the National Government be requested to render assistance to the officers and men at the front in North China.

(3) That a movement for the collection of subscriptions for the benefit of the officers and men at the front be started.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. RECEIVED

D.C. (CRIME)

7613



SECRET - NOT FOR PRESS PUBLICATION

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SPECIAL BRANCH

.....

Intelligence Report  
Political

November 17, 1936.

Movements of Notables

From Nanking

Arrived at 10.50 p.m. November 16:-

Mr. Tan Tseng, Vice President of the Judicial Yuan.

Arrived at 7 a.m. November 17:-

Gen. Hu Yao chu, Minister to Turkey.

Mr. Chang Jen, member of the C.E.C. of the Kuomintang.

Mr. Wang Lon Ih, member of the C.E.C. of the Kuomintang.

1st Special District Citizens Federation sends telegram to Chairman of Suiyuan Provincial Government

On November 16, the 1st Special District Citizens Federation, Chinese Chamber of Commerce building, North Soong Road, despatched a telegram to Gen. Fu Tso Yi, Chairman of the Suiyuan Provincial Government requesting him to protect China's sovereignty against foreign aggression and promising him the support of members of the Federation.

S.N.R. and S.H.N.R. Workers' Union - meeting

Twelve committee members of the Shanghai-Nanking Railway and Shanghai-Wangchow-Nanking Railway Workers' Union held a meeting in their office at the Shanghai North Station, at 8 p.m. November 15 and passed the following resolutions:-

1. That the standing committee members draw up a draft of measures regarding the contributions by railway employees towards the fund for the support of the anti-Japanese troops in Suiyuan.

SHANGHAI GENERAL PRESS
S. S. EXCHANGE
No. D 613
Date 17/11/36

November 17, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers publish the following telegraphic reports :-

#### THE FIGHTING IN SUIYUAN PROVINCE

On November 15 seven enemy aeroplanes dropped dozens of bombs on Hung Ker Doo, 180 li east of Ping Zien Di, while over 1,000 bandits under cover of enemy guns made six attacks, but were repulsed by the Government forces.

General Fu Tso Nyi, Chairman of the Suiyuan Provincial Government, and General Chao Yung Shou, Commander of the Cavalry Detachment, have arrived at Zi Ning. The defence measures adopted have been found to be adequate.

Poison gas has been brought to Shang Tu by a certain nation but so far it has not yet been used. All the enemy aeroplanes at Shang Tu are painted with the "Manchukuo" colours but the aviators and machine gunners are subjects of a certain nation.

#### Contributions to the National Salvation Fund

General Yen Hsi Shan, Vice-Chairman of the Military Affairs Commission, has notified the Finance Department of the Shansi Provincial Government that, acting on the instructions of his mother, he will contribute a sum of \$370,000, property left by his late father, to the national salvation fund.

The "Central China Daily News" has contributed a sum of \$1,000 to General Fu Tso Nyi in Suiyuan. Yesterday the "Shun Pao" received \$648.91 from the public, while the "Ta Kung Pao" received \$945.10.

The Bei King (北平) Girls Middle School on Hsai Road, the Min Kuo (民國) Middle School on weihaiwei Road, and the Chung Hwa (中華) Vocational School in Nantao have started a movement to solicit contributions towards a fund to be sent to the officers and men at the front in Suiyuan.

#### Activities of Local Public Bodies

The Shanghai Native Products Manufacturers' Federation, the Shanghai Special District Citizens' Federation and 28 other public bodies yesterday sent a joint letter to the Shanghai Chamber of Commerce, the Educational Association, the General Labour Union, etc. suggesting that a meeting be convened at once to discuss the formation of an organization to support the Government forces in Suiyuan Province.

Yesterday these public bodies also sent a circular telegram to President Lin Sen of the National Government and General Chiang Kai Shek urging that reinforcements should be sent immediately to the North to assist the forces in Suiyuan.

Yesterday the Shanghai First Special District Citizens' Federation and Fudan University despatched telegrams of consolation to General Fu Tso Nyi and his officers and men at the front in Suiyuan.

SHANGHAI GENERAL TRADE  
S. B. RECEIPT  
No. D  
Date    /    /   

3

At 2 p.m. yesterday the Hongkew District Branch of the Shanghai First Special District Citizens Federation held a meeting at the 29th Branch of the Federation on Haining Road. About 20 persons were present.

The following resolutions were passed:-

1. That a telegram be despatched to console General Fu Tsch Yi, Chairman of the Suiyuan Provincial Government.
2. That a telegram be despatched to console the officers and soldiers in North China.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL PALACE  
S. A. RECORDS  
No. D 7613  
Date 17/11/36

November 17, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers publish the following telegraphic reports :-

#### THE FIGHTING IN SUIYUAN PROVINCE

On November 15 seven enemy aeroplanes dropped dozens of bombs on Hung Ker Doo, 180 li east of Ping Zien Di, while over 1,000 bandits under cover of enemy guns made six attacks, but were repulsed by the Government forces.

General Fu Tso Nyi, Chairman of the Suiyuan Provincial Government, and General Chao Yung Shou, Commander of the Cavalry Detachment, have arrived at Zi Ning. The defence measures adopted have been found to be adequate.

Poison gas has been brought to Shang Tu by a certain nation but so far it has not yet been used. All the enemy aeroplanes at Shang Tu are painted with the "Manchukuo" colours but the aviators and machine gunners are subjects of a certain nation.

#### Contributions to the National Salvation Fund

General Yen Hsi Shan, Vice-Chairman of the Military Affairs Commission, has notified the Finance Department of the Shansi Provincial Government that, acting on the instructions of his mother, he will contribute a sum of \$870,000, property left by his late father, to the national salvation fund.

The "Central China Daily News" has contributed a sum of \$1,000 to General Fu Tso Nyi in Suiyuan. Yesterday the "Shun Pao" received \$648.91 from the public, while the "Ta Kung Pao" received \$945.10.

The Bei Ming (北明) Girls Middle School on Hart Road, the Min Kuo (民國) Middle School on wei hai wei Road, and the Chung Hwa (中華) Vocational School in Nantao have started a movement to solicit contributions towards a fund to be sent to the officers and men at the front in Suiyuan.

#### Activities of Local Public Bodies

The Shanghai Native Products Manufacturers' Federation, the Shanghai Special District Citizens' Federation and 28 other public bodies yesterday sent a joint letter to the Shanghai Chamber of Commerce, the Educational Association, the General Labour Union, etc. suggesting that a meeting be convened at once to discuss the formation of an organization to support the Government forces in Suiyuan Province.

Yesterday these public bodies also sent a circular telegram to President Lin Sen of the National Government and General Chiang Kai Shek urging that reinforcements should be sent immediately to the North to assist the forces in Suiyuan.

Yesterday the Shanghai First Special District Citizens' Federation and Fudan University despatched telegrams of consolation to General Fu Tso Nyi and his officers and men at the front in Suiyuan.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. <i>D</i> _____
Date _____ / _____ / _____

November 17, 1936.

Morning Translation.

At 2 p.m. yesterday the Hongkew District Branch of the Shanghai First Special District Citizens Federation held a meeting at the 29th Branch of the Federation on Waining Road. About 20 persons were present.

The following resolutions were passed:-

1. That a telegram be despatched to console General Fu Tsch Yi, Chairman of the Suiyuan Provincial Government.
2. That a telegram be despatched to console the officers and soldiers in North China.

November 16, 1936.

- 2 -

Chinese Chamber of Commerce - meeting

Six members of the Standing Committee of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce held a meeting in their office on North Soochow Road, O.O.L., between 12.30 p.m. and 2 p.m. November 14 and decided to convene a meeting of representatives of various trade associations with a view to encouraging the movement of contributing one day's income towards the fund for the purchase of aircraft to be presented to the Government.

Shanghai Municipality Educational Association - Drive for funds for purchase of aircraft

On November 14, the Shanghai Municipality Educational Association, 200 Dah Chih Road, Nantao, issued a circular notice to various local primary schools, requesting the students to continue to contribute towards the fund for the purchase of an aeroplane to be presented to the Government. This association announces that to date a sum of \$8,372.00 has been contributed by the students.

Federation of Middle Schools - new organization to be formed

A preparatory office of a "Federation of Middle Schools" has been established at 200 Dah Chih Road, Nantao. The promoters of this organization include Chen Chi-shen (陳濟成), Principal of the Shanghai Middle School, Kiaochoh Road, O.O.L., and Dong Ying-pah (董應白), Principal of the Ming Lih Middle School for Girls, Wen Miao Road, City, and concurrently a member of the Standing Committee of the local Kuomintang.

4.

7613  
16. 11. 36

November 16, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Shun Pao, Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers publish the following telegraphic reports :-

SITUATION IN SUIYUAN

The attack by the bandit forces in East Suiyuan during the past three days have been repulsed by the Government troops.

At 10 a.m. November 15, about 2,000 bandit cavalry covered by eight aeroplanes and scores of field guns launched a heavy attack on Taoling. The bandit aeroplanes dropped about 80 bombs. After making six unsuccessful attempts to advance, the bandits retreated.

Heavy snow fell on the night of November 15. On the morning of November 15, five aeroplanes of a certain nation flew over Shining at a low altitude. They later reconnoitred the Government's defence lines at Chochishan but left without dropping any bomb.

Several military officers of a certain nation, presumably the instructors of the troops of "Manchukuo", have arrived at Shangtou to direct operations. Large numbers of "Manchukuo" forces are now being concentrated in the various Hsiens of North Charhar. There is a shortage of provisions. The "Manchukuo" forces have slaughtered much cattle belonging to Mongolian banners and this <sup>has</sup> created much ill-feeling.

According to information received from reliable sources, about 100 military officers of a certain nation have arrived at Dolonor from Jehol. After changing into Mongolian uniforms, they joined the "Manchukuo" forces under Li Shou Sin and the bandits under Wong Ying.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

Citizens Federation Raising Contributions for Suiyuan Troops

In connection with the attempts of the bandit and "Manchukuo" forces to invade Suiyuan, the local Chinese Chamber of Commerce yesterday sent a telegram to General Fu Tso Nyi, Chairman of the Suiyuan Provincial Government, encouraging him to defend his territory.

Yesterday the 15th, 16th, 18th, 19th, 27th, 36th and 38th Branch Offices of the Shanghai First Special District Citizens Federation sent a petition to the Federation requesting that an urgent meeting of representatives be convened to discuss the question of rendering assistance to the Government forces in Suiyuan. The petition embodies the following three suggestions:-

(1) That a telegram expressing moral support be despatched to the officers and men in North China.

(2) That the National Government be requested to render assistance to the officers and men at the front in North China.

(3) That a movement for the collection of subscriptions for the benefit of the officers and men at the front be started.

The staff of the "Shun Pao" has contributed \$2,000 to General Fu Tso Nyi, Chairman of the Suiyuan Provincial Government, to be distributed among his men. The local office of the "Shun Pao" and its branch office in Nanking will receive contributions from the public in Nanking ~~with~~ for the support of the officers and men at the front.

D-7615

FM. 2  
G. 4018-5935

k;

File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 2, Special Branch ~~xxxx~~ 7615-1136

REPORT

Date November 16, 1936.

Subject... Alleged broadcasting by Chinese Communists.

Made by D.I. Kuh Pao-hwa

Forwarded by

*T. Loym C.S.I.*

With reference to the query of the D.C. (Special Branch) on the attached newspaper translation on the subject of a "Red" broadcasting station, I have to report that this probably refers to the Soviet Military Station in Moscow, whose call sign is S.M.S. which has been mistaken to be C.S.R

Enclosed herewith is a copy of the circulars received through the post by the Nichi-Nichi whose offices ~~being an~~ located at No.455 Chapoo Road.

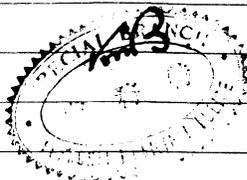
The Soviet Military Station which is an official organ is used to broadcast throughout the world propaganda on Comintern affairs. The wave length 50-52m, as indicated in the attached circular, does not exist locally as the minimum length among local Chinese and foreign broadcasting stations is 560.

*268*  
*16/11*

*Kuh Pao-hwa*

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)



November 5, 1936.

Morning Translation.

NIPPO

MRS. CHEN LING CHU RETURNS TO CHINA TO STRENGTHEN  
ANTI-JAPANESE FRONT

General Chen Ling Chu, a leader of the abortive revolution in Fukien, who has been active in Soviet Russia, left Russia for France in July, 1936 and is about to return to China. Mrs. Chen Ling Chu is reported to have returned to China on November 2 to strengthen the anti-Japanese movement. Great importance is attached to General Chen Ling Chu's return to China because of a possibility of co-operation between the Chinese Communist Party, the Red Army, the Nanking Government and the Kuomintang.

NICHI-NICHI

EXHIBITION OF ANTI-JAPANESE CARTOONS AT SUN  
COMPANY

The exhibition of Chinese cartoons was opened at the Sun Company, Nanking Road, at 9 a.m. November 4. Two hundred cartoons were on exhibition. It will last 8 days. The exhibition is being held with the object of uniting the anti-Japanese front of Chinese cartoonists.

CHINESE COMMUNISTS ACTIVE IN BROADCASTING

The Chinese Communist Party is reported to have established a broadcasting station under the name of "The Red Chong Hwa Zo" at a certain place to broadcast information about Soviet Russia and the attitude of the Soviet Government and the Red Army in the present situation. The call sign is C. S. R.

It is reported that a number of handbills containing the call sign, the hour of broadcasting and the wave length of the Station have been distributed. The broadcasting takes place from 8 a.m. to 5 p.m. daily.

NAINICHI

THE CHANGSHA INCIDENT

According to a telegram received by the Japanese Embassy yesterday, the Chinese Provincial Government has informed the Japanese authorities that the Chinese coolie in the employ of the victim Yamagishi has made a statement to the Chinese authorities declaring that a friend named Wang is responsible for the crime.

The Defence Commissioner, the Commissioner of the Bureau of Public Safety and a Committee-man of the Provincial Government have called on Mr. Takai, Consul at Changsha, to express their regret over the incident.



D-7621

D-7622

z.b  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REG. ST.  
File No. B. D. 7621  
1944/11/18 36

Section 2, Special Branch  
REPORT

Date November 18, 1936

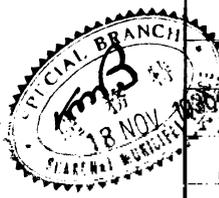
Subject: Arrest of communists in the French Concession; article appearing  
in the Central China Daily News.

Made by D. P. S. Hanchman, Forwarded by J. Boyne D. S.

With reference to the attached translation of an article published in the Central China Daily News, I have to state that the French Authorities have been visited and, in an interview, gave the following explanation of the events referred to in the above mentioned newspaper:-

On 7th November 1936 at the corner of Boulevard de Montigny and Tsai Sz Road, French Concession, a Chinese policeman attached to the French Police was requested by an agent of the Public Safety Bureau to arrest one Li Yang Ching (李揚庭) whom he, the agent, suspected of being a communist. The Chinese Policeman arrested Li and took him to the Poste Joffre. Li was arraigned before the court and during the period of remand, he implicated one Yui Yung Li (余永礼), a clerk of the Shanghai 2nd Special District Court, who, in accordance with instructions from the 3rd Branch Kiangsu High Court, was subsequently arrested. Li was handed over to the Chinese authorities but before he was handed over he made a statement to the French Police. In this statement a number of addresses in the Settlement were mentioned and enquiries regarding them were instituted, enquiries which have proved fruitless.

The French Police have so far been unable to obtain further information regarding the two accused and they have not been permitted to interrogate Yui; they state <sup>that</sup> the Chinese authorities are very secretive about the matter but that they, the French Police, are of the opinion that Yui, the second person to be arrested, gave information in the first case which led to Li's arrest. A copy of Li's statement is herewith attached.



262  
8/4

D.C. (Special Branch)

D. P. S.

TRANSLATION OF A STATEMENT TAKEN BY THE FRENCH POLICE FROM ONE  
LI YANG KING ON NOVEMBER 10, 1936 AT FRENCH POLICE HEADQUARTERS.

CASE NO. CXXKIII

ARREST NO. 86

Statement taken by Detective Sergeant J. PERLE, of the Political  
Branch of the French Police, Interpreter Andre TSEU interpreting.

Prisoner: LI YANG KING (李陽敬).

- Q. What is your name, your profession, your place of birth and where do you reside?
- A. My name is LI YANG KING alias ZENG KWANG MING (曾光明), born at Chekiang, unemployed. I reside at No. 7 Yang Foh Li (楊福里), Route de Sicyes. I am 25 years of age.
- Q. How long have you been a member of the Chinese Communist Party?
- A. I first studied at the Yang Yuan (楊元) Primary School, later continuing at the Ling Yeh (凌野) Secondary School at Kinghwa. In 1927, when I was 16 years of age, during the time that I was still at the Yang Yuan School, I joined the Communist Youth League through the efforts and introduction of one LIU CHI TAN (柳其潭), who was a committee-member of the 3rd. Eastern Kinghwa District. (NOTE: LIU, arrested in 1934 at Wenchow, Chekiang, died some time after in the gaol at Hangchow). I was introduced to LIU by one YING CHI CHOU (應計周), a teacher at the Yang Yuan School. Two years after joining the Communist Youth League (1929), I joined under the name of LI KANG PAI (李康白) and through the introduction of LIU CHI TAN again, the Chinese Communist Party, of which I became a district committee member for Yungkuang (永康) and Kinghwa (金華), with a position on the organisation bureau of this committee. I succeeded in creating in 1929 and 1930 about ten communist cells in the above mentioned districts, particularly in the 3rd. district of Eastern Kinghwa.

In July 1930, the Central Committee of the Chinese Communist Party instructed two of its members - FANG SHAN (方山) (NOTE: she surrendered to the Government in 1928) and LING (林) - to reorganise the political service of the 13th. Red Army under CHENG JEN MOW (程仁揚), which at this time was operating in the neighbourhoods of Tsingyun (清云), Sienku (仙居) and Yungkuang (永康). Through the efforts of one YING KING TSA (應慶奇), I was made a member of the Army's Communist political service sub-prefectural committee of Yungkuang. This service was under the command of HU SHANG HUNG (胡雙洪). I was instructed to be in charge of the printing of communist propaganda and literature.

In January 1931, after the defeat of the 13th. Red Army, I arrived in Shanghai with LIU CHI TAN. In March, LIU had me go to work as a worker in the Yong Yu Mill (永裕), Jessfield Road. At the same time I became a member of the communist cell which existed in the mill. I was instructed to spread propaganda among the workers. I left this mill at its closure in January 1932, with the incidence of the local Sino-Japanese hostilities.

In February 1932 General FSAI TING KAI (蔣廷楷), Commander of the 19th. Route Army, instructed his friend CHANG HSUAN (張煥), a member of the Chinese Communist Party, to form a corps of anti-Japanese volunteers. In this connection CHANG HSUAN sent LIU CHI TAN and YING KING TSA to Chekiang, where it was their duty to recruit former soldiers of the 13th. Red Army. LIU proposed that I went with him. Mid-February YING KING TSA (in charge), LIU CHI TAN, CHU CHIEN HAO (朱劍高), a member of the Wuyi Communist sub-prefectural committee, WANG TSENG HW (王振華), former

commander of the 1st. regiment of the 13th. Red Army, and myself, passed through Chekiang and arrived in Kinghwa via Hangchow two days after leaving Shanghai. Arriving at Kinghwa Station, CHU CHIEN HAO and WANG TSENG HWA were arrested by members of the Peace Preservation Corps, because in their possession had been found badges of the "Anti-Japanese Volunteers' Army of the Chinese Kuomintang Party" (中國抗戰志願軍). They were taken to the Kinghwa Peace Preservation Corps' HQS and later transferred to Hangchow, where they were sentenced to two months' imprisonment each for the usurpation of public functions. The authorities did not then realise that they had communists to deal with.

Two days after their arrest, LIU and I returned to Shanghai, whilst YING left for Yungking in order to work there in the organising of the volunteers' army.

In Shanghai we put up at the Hung Ziang (鴻祥), Hotel, Avenue Road. LIU informed the Central Committee of the Chinese Communist Party, which was then in Shanghai, of the arrest of our two comrades. We stayed at the Hung Ziang Hotel for about ten days after which I removed to No. 13 Long Tsang Li (隆昌里), Connaught Road, where a room was rented for me by LIU. Towards the end of March LIU introduced me to the Western Shanghai district Committee of the C.C.P. This move was really only a matter of form, for in reality I was working for LIU personally, who was a member of the Special Corps (G.P.U.) of the C.C.Party.

My first assignment was the transmission on August 7 or 8, of certain communist documents handed me by LIU, to one TSANG TSH POU (張德厚), secretary of the Communist Paoshan sub-prefectural committee. On another occasion - April 19 - I, accompanied by three comrades, two of whom were armed with automatic pistols, proceeded to the Yangtzepeco district. Near Kou Ka Za (顧家宅), I saw a large gathering of foreign and Chinese policemen. Frightened, I returned to the meeting place - Tsung Shan Road (中山路) Bridge, where I met my comrades, who explained that they were armed in order to intervene, should it be necessary, in the dispute between the management and the workers of the three mills on strike. These mills were the Yu Tai (豫泰), Wei ming (偉明), and another the name of which I have forgotten.

- Q. Being a member of the C.C.P. you should know full well, that by order of the Third. International, members of the communist party have no right to carry arms in the course of meetings or manifestations.
- A. I did not know that. I simply executed the orders I received. On May 5 I left Shanghai taking certain communist documents to one named LING KIANG (林江), of the Wu Shan (湖山) Primary School, Tungchow.
- Q. At what time during the day did you leave Shanghai for Tungchow?
- A. In the evening.
- Q. Do you know what happened in Shanghai on the morning of May 5?
- A. No.
- Q. Have you heard of the Hongkew Park outrage?
- A. I learnt of it after my return from Tungchow on May 7.
- Q. Are you certain of that?
- A. Yes, of course: I learnt of this news on May 7 after my return from Tungchow.
- Q. You're a liar, because the Hongkew Park outrage took place on March 31, when you were in Shanghai, and you must have heard people speak about the affair or read the news of it in the newspapers.
- A. Yes. I was telling lies just now; I had heard of this outrage prior to leaving for Tungchow.
- Q. Why did you lie?
- A. Lack of memory.
- Q. What was your second assignment?
- A. In about June, I took certain documents to Soochow for the Wu Hsien Jih Pao (吳縣日報). I handed them to the editor of this newspaper - one named KIANG SIAO POU (江筱浦).

commander of the 1st. Regiment of the 13th. Red Army, and myself, passed through Chekiang and arrived in Kinghwa via Hangchow two days after leaving Shanghai. Arriving at Kinghwa Station, CHU CHIEN HAO and WANG TSENG HWA were arrested by members of the Peace Preservation Corps, because in their possession had been found badges of the "Anti-Japanese Volunteers' Army of the Chinese Kuomintang Party" (中国国民党抗日义勇队). They were taken to the Kinghwa Peace Preservation Corps' HQB and later transferred to Hangchow, where they were sentenced to two months' imprisonment each for the usurpation of public functions. The authorities did not then realize that they had communists to deal with.

Two days after their arrest, LIU and I returned to Shanghai, whilst YING left for Yungkuang in order to work there in the organising of the volunteers' army.

In Shanghai we put up at the Hung Ziang (洪祥), Hotel, Avenue Road. LIU informed the Central Committee of the Chinese Communist Party, which was then in Shanghai, of the arrest of our two comrades. We stayed at the Hung Ziang Hotel for about ten days after which I removed to No. 13 Long Tsang Li (隆昂里), Connaught Road, where a room was rented for me by LIU. Towards the end of March LIU introduced me to the Western Shanghai district Committee of the C.C.P. This move was really only a matter of form, for in reality I was working for LIU personally, who was a member of the Special Corps (G.P.U.) of the C.C.Party.

My first assignment was the transmission on August 7 or 8, of certain communist documents handed me by LIU, to one TSANG TSH FOU (张德孚), secretary of the Communist Paoshan sub-prefectural committee. On another occasion - April 19 - I, accompanied by three comrades, two of whom were armed with automatic pistols, proceeded to the Yangtseepoo district. Near Kou Ma Za (柯家宅), I saw a large gathering of foreign and Chinese policemen. Frightened, I returned to the meeting place - Tsung Shan Road (中山路) Bridge, where I met my comrades, who explained that they were armed in order to intervene, should it be necessary, in the dispute between the management and the workers of the three mills on strike. These mills were the Yu Tai (裕泰), Wei ming (伟民), and another the name of which I have forgotten.

- Q. Being a member of the C.C.P. you should know full well, that by order of the Third International, members of the communist party have no right to carry arms in the course of meetings or manifestations.
- A. I did not know that. I simply executed the orders I received. On May 5 I left Shanghai taking certain communist documents to one named LING KIANG (林江), of the Wu Shan (湖山) Primary School, Tunghow.
- Q. At what time during the day did you leave Shanghai for Tunghow?
- A. In the evening.
- Q. Do you know what happened in Shanghai on the morning of May 5?
- A. No.
- Q. Have you heard of the Hongkew Park outrage?
- A. I learnt of it after my return from Tunghow on May 7.
- Q. Are you certain of that?
- A. Yes, of course; I learnt of this news on May 7 after my return from Tunghow.
- Q. You're a liar, because the Hongkew Park outrage took place on March 31, when you were in Shanghai, and you must have heard people speak about the affair or read the news of it in the newspapers.
- A. Yes. I was telling lies just now; I had heard of this outrage prior to leaving for Tunghow.
- Q. Why did you lie?
- A. Lack of memory.
- Q. What was your second assignment?
- A. In about June, I took certain documents to Soochow for the Wu Hsien Jih Pao (吴县日报). I handed them to the editor of this newspaper - one named KIANG BIAO POU (江筱伯).

I stayed four days in Soochow.

I then returned to Shanghai, but LIU having left for Wenchow (Chekiang), I lost all touch with the Communist Party.

In June 1932 I met HU JEN CHI (胡若兰), a member of the Yungkuang Communist sub-prefectural committee, of which I had been a member.

HU JEN CHI had come to see my sister HSIANG CHU (香珠), married to a certain SHA MING (宅明), who at that time was living in the Yong Yu (永裕) Mill, Kwang Yu Road (光復路), Chapei. At present she resides and works at the Sing Sing Mill, Tsau Kia Chiao (陈家桥? 纱厂).

On the orders of HU JEN CHI, I again left for Yungkuang towards the end of June, in order to reorganise the sub-prefectural committee of this locality.

On arrival there, the members of the former committee got together again to establish reorganisation bases.

We succeeded in reorganising it, and in November 1932 I was sent, in company with CHENG YI CHENG (程义人) and CHENG AH NING (程阿银), to Sienku (仙居), to reorganise a detachment of bandits and to rally them under the communist standard.

We succeeded in thus forming an independent regiment, known as the "Eastern Chekiang Independent Regiment."

Q. Were you in touch with FANG TSE MING (方志敏)?

A. Yes; the regiment was placed under the command of LAI TSENG (赖震). I was transferred to the bureau of the political commissar of this regiment on instructions from one TING KENG YUNG (丁金镛). We were fighting nearly every day with the Chekiang Peace Preservation Corps. In April 1933 300 of our men surrendered to the Government; the others, about 200, dispersed and became bandits. I returned alone to Yungkuang. On my arrival, I went to locate one HUANG LING PIAO (黄龄樵), liaison agent of the sub-prefectural committee of this town, and was ordered to reorganise the auxiliary groupings of the C.C.P. in Yungkuang.

In July 1933 four members of the Yungkuang sub-prefectural committee were arrested by the Police; I was able to get away because at the time of the Police raid I was absent buying something or other. With the disappearance of the committee, liaison with the Central Committee was cut, and I made my way to Yusien (油仙) near Yungkuang, where I found asylum in the communist cell of this town. I remained there until September 1933 when I left for Shanghai, where I stayed with my sister who was residing at the Yong Yu No. 2 Mill.

I remained unemployed, vainly trying to get in touch with the Central Committee.

In October 1934 I was married to a work-girl named HU YEH MAN (胡叶曼); she was employed at the Yong Yu Mill; she did not wish me to take up my communistic activities again, but provided for my needs; she earned 40 dollars a month.

However, some days after my marriage I was arrested at Sio Sio Dou (Jesusfield) by a detective of the Bureau of Public Safety. My former comrades had denounced me. I was interrogated in Shanghai and then transferred to Hangchow, whence I was sent to Yungkuang (Chekiang), from where I succeeded in escaping during the course of a fire on April 17, 1935.

Q. On what date were you transferred to Hangchow?

A. The 21st. of the 11th. moon. I was imprisoned in this town until the 26th. of the 1st. moon of the 24th. year, when I was sent to the Yungkuang authorities. I remained there until the 16th. of the 4th. moon; on this night, a fire broke out near the prison, and profiting from these

circumstances, about sixty prisoners and myself succeeded in escaping. The majority of these prisoners were former members of the 13th. Army.

I succeeded in fleeing to the neighbourhood of Yusien (油仙), near Yung kang, where sometime previously, I had organised the district committee of the Chinese Communist Party.

I took refuge in the home of one HU HWEI LING (胡威靈), chief of this committee. He introduced me to the military committee of the Eastern Chekiang Red Independent Regiment.

This committee had succeeded in reconstituting after the disbandment of the Chekiang Independent Regiment, four detachments, comprising about 400 men.

Through the medium of HU HWEI LING I was attached to the 2nd. detachment as a political commissar. I remained in this position up till the 8th. moon of the 24th. year.

My detachment operated in the Tungyang (東陽) and Yung kang districts.

During this period, we fought three times against the local militia. During the course of one of these engagements, we succeeded in disarming our enemies.

A company of the 7th. Red Army under LIU YING (劉英), passed through our district towards the 8th. moon on its way to Wenchow.

At my request the military committee authorized me to follow this company.

I therefore left for Wenchow as well as WANG FENG HSIANG (王凤祥), ex-chief of the 2nd. detachment of the Eastern Chekiang Independent Regiment.

We arrived at Tsingtien (青田), near Wenchow, towards the middle of the 9th. moon, and we attempted to join the Red troops of FANG TSE MING, but as the road was barred by government troops, I returned with WANG FENG HSIANG to Yung kang.

After my return, I took up my functions as political commissar of the 2nd. detachment of the Eastern Chekiang Independent Regiment.

- Q. Were you well armed and equipped?
- A. Our 4 detachments possessed 1 machine gun, 5 automatic rifles, and about 200 rifles and pistols. Personally I was armed with a Mauser.
- Q. What is the role of a political commissar in the course of combat?
- A. He remains at the rear of the troops in order to watch the fight and to prevent the flight of certain of the fighters. Several times I fired in order to intimidate them, but I never fired on Government troops.
- Q. You are accused of having assassinated on August 1, 1935, HUANG SHANG MING (黃尚敏), and six members of his family.
- A. It was not me or men of my detachment who did this crime; it was the members of the 1st. detachment; this murder was committed in the locality of Wuping (武平區), near Yung kang.

We stayed at Yung kang for about three months - that is up till December 1935.

During this time I was taking a course of political instruction at Yung kang.

In January 1936 our Red detachments organised guerrilla warfare in the region of Yung kang; this lasted three months. We avoided fighting with the larger part of the government troops, but nevertheless fought eight battles. Personally, I did not take part in any of these engagements, as I was staying at Yung kang, detached to the military committee (Staff Major of the Regiment).

I left Yung kang on the 2nd. of the 4th. moon for Shanghai, because I hoped to establish liaison with the Central Committee of the Chinese Communist Party, to which I had to submit a

report on the subject of preparations made by the Reds to meet a machine gun company of the Government troops, which had been sent from Nanchow to Tsingyuan (清云), near Yungking.

On arrival at Shanghai on the 4th. of the 4th. moon, I stayed at the Jui Yu (瑞裕) Hotel, Rue Palikao.

I then went to locate a certain WANG KING CHENG (王景成), who at this time was residing at the Ying Tah Van (应大房), Cutlery Shop, Sinza Road. He gave me the address of YU YUNG LI (俞永礼), a former member of the Yungking Communist Prefectural Committee of 1929 and 1930, of whom I had lost trace. I went straight to the home of YU YUNG LI, who was residing at the corner of Pere Proc-Rue du marche; I forget the exact number. I asked him if he was still in touch with the Central Committee of the C.C.P., but he stated that he was employed in the 2nd. District Court and had terminated his communistic activities, but that he would endeavour to locate for me the liaison agent of the Central Committee of the C.C.P. and would hand him all documents passed to him for delivery.

Therefore in mid-May I handed him at his home at 7 a.m. one morning, the report made by the Military Committee regarding the machine gun company, of which I have spoken higher.

Three days after, YU YUNG LI handed me a receipt on which was written:

"Received from CHENG YING CHOU (程警週),  
"president of the Military Committee of the  
"Eastern Chekiang Independent Regiment, one  
"report.

Signed:

The C.C. of the C.C.P. 1936.  
P.S."

- Q. What does P.S. mean?  
A. I do not know, it is an agreed sign. I instructed one CHEN HAI WEN (陈海文), liaison agent between me and the Yungking sub-prefectural committee, to deliver the receipt to the members of this committee.  
Q. What role does CHEN HAI WEN play and how did you find him in Shanghai?  
A. He is a liaison agent that I had known since 1930. He was living at the Ying Yung Cheng (应永成) Foundry, Tungchow Road. He often went to the Hu Tsan 'sang (胡振昂), Exchange Shop on Yochow Road.  
Q. On what date did you send this receipt?  
A. Towards the end of May.  
Q. When did you see Yu Yung Li for the second time and what was the object of your conversation?  
A. The first time was a simple meeting; the second time I gave him my report. The third time we went to take food about midday; I forget at which restaurant it was, but it was located on rue Bluntschli.  
Q. How did you live - what were your means of existence?  
A. I had \$50 that the Military Committee had given me and I had some money of my own - about \$170.

In June 1936 there arrived in Shanghai five members of the Military Committee of the Chekiang Independent Regiment, of which WANG FENG HSIANG was the commander of the 2nd. detachment of the Regiment; they stayed at the Jui Yu (瑞裕) and Ming Lo (明罗) Hotels on Rue Palikao. Their mission was to verify the authenticity of the receipt delivered to them and to try to get in touch for future events with the Central Committee of the C.C.P.

These five persons were: WANG FENG HSIANG (王凤祥), commander of the 2nd. detachment, WANG TSE WU (王志和), LU TSENG TUNG (卢振昂), CHENG LING (陈琳), who was an officer of the 2nd. detachment, and another whose name I have forgotten, but he was the father of WANG FENG HSIANG.

They stayed in Shanghai for about three weeks. With the arrival of these five in Shanghai, I wrote a letter to YU YUNG LI, informing him of their presence in Shanghai.

Three days after the arrival of these representatives YU YUNG LI came to their hotel, where in my presence he was given documents of the military committee for transmission to the Central Committee of the C.C.P. YU YUNG LI left the hotel, and I do not know whether or not the documents were safely delivered.

Q. When did you see YU YUNG LI again?

A. Ten days after he had been given the above mentioned papers I met him in the Ming Lok Hotel in a room occupied by WANG FENG HSIANG, when he asked in what manner he could send documents to Yung kang that had emanated from the Central Committee of the C.C.P. concerning the reorganization of the four red detachments, which are mentioned above.

I said that one CHENG LING could always undertake this mission.

About 4 a.m. the same day, YU YUNG LI brought the documents and I handed them to CHENG LING, who immediately left for Yung kang. These events took place at the end of June and the beginning of July.

The day following the handing over of these documents, YU YUNG LI rented a room on Rue du Moulin, at the home of the proprietor of the Shing Hsiang Tsa (膳香齋) Bakery, in order that WANG FENG HSIANG and his wife who lived in Shanghai with YU YUNG LI at the corner of Rue du Marche-Pere Froc, and WANG TSE HU and LU TSENG TUNG could reside there.

A week after this removal I met YU YUNG LI and his mistress on Rue du Moulin, and we dined together. About July 20, I again went to their abode but they were gone and I have completely lost trace of them.

At this time I was living at 98 cite Magy (MAGY ALLEYWAY), Route Magy.

The four persons of whom I have spoken did not know my address.

Towards the end of July I went to the home of WANG KING CHENG (王景成), of whom I have spoken. He told me that CHENG KING was on his way back to Shanghai and that the four others had left for Yung kang. Doubting this information I sent a letter to YU YUNG LI requesting confirmation of this statement.

Three days later I received a reply from YU YUNG LI, confirming the departure of WANG FENG HSIANG, WANG TSE HU and LU TSENG TUNG; he also made mention of the fact that he had received a communication from the Yung kang Military Committee, stating that new events had happened necessitating the presence of WANG FENG HSIANG. This letter was sent to YU YUNG LI by CHENG LING on his return to Shanghai.

With the reception of this letter I left for Yung kang on July 29, 1936.

I proceeded to Yushien, near Yung kang, where I arrived on August 2, but as I was knocked about by members of the Peace Preservation Corps I did not continue my journey and returned to Shanghai on August 6.

I stayed at 7 Yong Poh Li (榮福里), Route de Sieyes, my wife's home.

In April and in October I stayed with my wife on Route de Sieyes; I had \$130 which had been lent me on my last trip to Yung kang. During these three months I ceased entirely my political activities, because I was frightened of being arrested since numerous members of the Yung kang sub-pre-fectural committee had made their surrender.

I wrote four letters to YU YUNG LI, but only received one reply - October 17; he advised me to stay quiet and await better days. This letter was delivered to me through the medium of WANG CHENG CHEN of the Ying Tah Vang Cutlery Shop, Sinze Road.

I must state that WANG is not a communist; he is merely a simple go-between who is happy if he can make some easy earned money. He was not au courant with our business.

- Q. Under what circumstances have you known TING VI PING (丁维炳)?
- A. I do not know a TING VI PING, but I recall a certain TING VI MING (丁维炳), who I met in 1929 in the Wuping (武平) locality. He was unemployed. I had no business with him and I have not seen him since.
- Q. You are accused of the murder of TING VI PING; what about that?
- A. No! That is not true; it is quite possible that it is a question of TING VI MING, who was really a secret agent of the Protection Corps. He was killed in April 1936 as well as another secret agent, in the village of Mutatseng (木坦镇) (Wuping district), by men of the 3rd. Group of the 1st. detachment. I learnt these details from a report sent by this detachment to our military committee.
- Q. Coming back to your relations with YU YUNG LI, have you seen him since the reception of his last letter?
- A. I saw him the day after - that is to say on October 18; in this letter he had made a rendezvous with me at Tang Pou Ghiao (打浦桥) (Pont Pere Robert), at about 10 o'clock, in the evening. I went there and during the interview, YU YUNG LI requested me to go home immediately as he had no new information and the meeting place had been badly chosen to carry on a lengthy interview, as there were so many people about.
- I returned home and since that time have not seen YU YUNG LI.
- At the end of October I met by chance on Rue Malikao the wife of WANG FENG HSIANG, one LOU SHAO HSIANG (楼少香), but she would not give me her address, nor any news of her husband.
- On November 7 I was arrested under circumstances of which you are fully aware.
- Q. You realize you are wanted by the Chinese Authorities, who are asking for your extradition, for communism, robbery, escape and murder?
- A. I have no objection to being handed over to the Chinese Authorities. I admit that I have been a communist and have escaped from prison, but I deny deny having committing any murders.
- Q. Have you anything else to say?
- A. No.

Statement in Chinese given to the prisoner, who maintained the veracity of his statement, and signed it with myself and the interpreter.

17474

### COURT OFFICER IS HELD AS A RED

#### Arraigned As Communist By Alleged Red Leader Now Facing Trial

Yu Yung-li, an officer of the Second Special District Court, is being detained on suspicion of being a co-worker of a suspected Communist leader, Li Yang-ching, who was recently arrested near the Great World Amusement resort. Li has been brought to trial in the Third Branch Kiangsu High Court and in one of the hearings held on Tuesday he described his co-operation with Yu as Communistic in nature.

Li is alleged to be a notorious Communist operating in several districts in Chekiang. He recently came here secretly and while walking in the street he was caught by the joint force of detectives from the French police and Bureau of Public Safety. Soon after his arrest he was brought up in the Third Branch Kiangsu High Court for trial and remanded in custody after a short hearing. During his detention Li is alleged to have told the police that Yu was his accomplice.

Yu was at once detained and a preliminary hearing was held by the chief procurator Mr. Chiao Wan-shien. On Tuesday afternoon both Li and Yu were brought up for trial. While Li made many serious allegations against Yu the latter denied that he had anything to do with Communists. Framing a counter charge against Li, Yu told the court that Li murdered his (Li's) brother in his native district. After the murder, he alleged, Li asked him to join his gang of robbers. Yu refused to accept the proposal. Angered by Yu's attitude, Li was said to have written threatening letters to him.

Yu's room in the Second Special District Court building was searched by the police who found several letters that might enable them to obtain more clues.

S.2.  
Jama  
DBR 12/11  
Ch

November 11, 1936.

Morning Translation

Central China Daily News and other local newspapers:

COURT CLERK FOUND TO BE A COMMUNIST

On November 7 Li Yang Ching (李陽敬) alias Chen Kwang Lin (陳光明), age 25, native of Chekiang, a member of the Chinese Communist Party, was arrested by the French Police at the corner of Boulevard de Montigny and Tsai Sz Road (萊市路), French Concession. The man was arraigned before the 3rd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court and was ordered to be detained for further investigation.

During the period of remand, accused Li Yang Ching stated that one Yui Yung Li (李允允), age about 30, native of Chekiang, a clerk of the Shanghai 2nd Special District Court, is his accomplice.

Acting on instructions received from the 3rd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court, Mr. Wong Se Kuh (王思凱), President of the 2nd Special District Court, ordered the detention of Yui Yung Li.

At 5.30 p.m. yesterday, the High Court held a hearing. The accused Li Yang Ching and the clerk Yui Yung Li were present.

After an hour's close interrogation, the High Court found Yui Yung Li to be connected with the Communist Party. The accused Li Yang Ching was handed to the French Police for detention, while the accused Yui Yung Li was placed in the Detention House of the Court.

Central China Daily News and other local newspapers:

EXTENSIVE PROPAGANDA MOVEMENT AGAINST NARCOTICS

The extensive propaganda movement against narcotics in this locality commenced on the morning of November 10. The Wopsung-Shanghai Garrison Commissioner's Headquarters has issued a proclamation emphasizing the determination of the government to suppress the narcotics evil and calling upon all persons who use narcotics or who take morphine injections to get rid of their habit before the end of this year. The Bureau of Public Safety is detailing publicity groups, carrying different kinds of propaganda literature, to the various factories and common people's houses to propagate against the narcotic evil. Posters containing slogans on the movement have been posted up by the Bureau of Public Safety on walls at various street intersections to persuade citizens to give up their habits

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL

Sub No. 7622

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. B. D. 7622

Special Branch - S. 2 Station, 36

REPORT

Date November 17, 1936

Subject Ex-policemen resident in Shanghai.

Made by D.S. Pitts.

Forwarded by J. Coyne D.S.I.

Hereunder is a list of ex-policemen resident in Shanghai;

- H.B. Bennison - unemployed, residing 684 Ave. Joffre.
- F.W. Barling - manager and residing at 'Frisco Cabaret, Rue Chu Pao San.
- C. Cox - residing 1 Pacific Gardens.
- N.F. Watts - residing 1095 N. Szechuen Road; employed Holt's Wharf, Pootung.
- J.W. Barrett - residing 26 Chang Ka Kao, Kiangwan Road; employed with Jardines as a salesman for Ewo Beer.
- C. Capes - residing 16 Albury Lane.
- M. Ashley - employed by S'hai Telephone Coy.
- A. J. Headington - residing 62 Tifang road; employed with China Printing & Finishing Co., 220 Szechuen Road.
- M.J. Williams - residing 75/532 Yu Yuen road; owner of Benn's Photo Studios, 104 Bubbling Well Road.
- J.C. Condor - residing 22/909 Yu Yuen Road; employed with Shanghai Gas Company.
- J.H. Thomas - residing 311, Hongkew House, N. Szechuen Road; employed as an inspector of S'hai Society for Prevention of Cruelty to Animals.
- R.M. Tinkler - employed by and residing at China Printing & Finishing Company's Lun Chong Cottons Mill, Pootung Point.
- S.C. Crowden - residing at 5 Kelmscott Gardens; employed by Butterfield & Swire.

File  
DBR  
2/11  
noted  
Kubear  
2/11/36

CP



1936  
C.C.C.  
Tong  
DBR  
2/11

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT  
2

Station, .....

Date ..... 19

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

W. Slater	- in charge of and residing at Salvation Army's Men's Shelter, Amoy Road.
G.W. Robinson	- owner of and residing at Victoria Riding School, Lincoln Avenue.
H. Yeates	- member of River Police.
M. Belling	- residing 41/42 Carter Road; salesman for White Honey Soap.
R. Bear	- residing French Concession; unemployed.
H.M. Evans	- member of revenue Department, S.M.C.
W.R. Parrott	- employed with Messrs. Millington Ltd. 668 Szechuen Road.
W. Hall	- occasionally employed as a steward by the Shanghai Race Club on Race Days.
H.R. Lock	- residing 697/28 Avenue Joffre; unemployed.
P.S. Page	- residing 587 Bubbling Well Road; member of Public Health Dept.
G.E. Knight	- residing Avenue Apts. Avenue Road; member of Public Works Department.
J. Hempsey	- residing 993 Whashing Road; member of Public Works Department.
C.F. Palk	- employed with Texas (China) Co. Ltd.
H.R. Hotchkiss	- residing 1/152 Muirhead Road. Employed B.M.C.
H.R. Rodgers	- employed at Fearon Road Station of Shanghai Power Co.
B.J. Menacre	- member of Shanghai Fire Brigade.
<i>Compiled for purposes of record</i>	
<i>Dist 18/11</i>	
<i>J.A. Pille</i>	
D.C. (Special Branch).	D. S.



D-7628

D-7629

D-7631

D-7633

SECRET - NOT FOR PRESS PUBLICATION

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SPECIAL BRANCH  
.....

INTELLIGENCE REPORT

Political

December 3, 1936.

Movements of Notables

To Nanking

Departed at 11 p.m. December 2 :-

Mr. Wu Kai-sien, member of the C.M.C. of the Kuomintang.

Dr. C.T. Wang, Ambassador to U.S.A.

From Nanking

Arrived at 7 a.m. December 3 :-

General Chen Tian-yuan, Chairman of Military Advisory  
Council.

Mr. Hsu Kei, Vice Minister of Finance.

Dr. Chu Ming-nyi, member of the C.E.C. of the Kuomintang.

Arrest of communist suspect - court proceedings

The male Chinese Woo Nyi-faung (胡義芳) alias Woo  
Teh-Loong (胡德龍), communist suspect who was arrested  
on November 22 (Vide I.R. 24/11/36), appeared on remand  
before the Second Branch Kiangsu High Court on December 1  
when he was ordered to be released on shop security.

Miscellaneous

Boyscouts to hold meeting in The Chamber of Commerce  
on November 6

A meeting of the boyscout group, formed under the  
auspices of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, will be held  
in the Chamber Building, North Szechow Road, at 8 a.m.  
December 6, when ceremonies to mark the opening of training  
classes for newly enlisted boyscouts and the graduation  
of scouts who have completed their training will be held.

Approximately 200 persons are expected to attend the  
function.

SECRET - NOT FOR PRESS PUBLICATION

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
SPECIAL BRANCH  
.....

Intelligence Report  
Political

November 24, 1936.



Movements of Notables

To Nanking

Departed at 11 p.m. November 23 :-

Mr. Tsu Hia-hwa, Chairman of the Communications  
Committee of the Central Political  
Council.

Mr. Tseu Ling, Vice Minister of Finance.

Mr. Chang Kung-chuan, Minister of Railways.

From Nanking

Arrived at 7 a.m. November 24 :-

Mr. Wong Mur-kung, member of the C.E.C. of the  
Kuomintang.

Communist Propaganda - one arrest

On November 22, 1936, the Municipal Police arrested  
a male Chinese on the authority of a Shanghai Special  
District Court Warrant, issued at the request of the  
Chekiang Peace Preservation Corps, on a charge of propagating  
communism.

The accused appeared before the Second Branch Kiangsu  
High Court on November 23 when the case against him was  
remanded until November 28.

Naval

Movements of Naval Vessels

The gunboat "Chengsung" arrived at Kaohongmiao  
from Nanking at 3 p.m. November 23.

The transport "Kuh-an" arrived at Kaohongmiao from  
Nanking at 5 p.m. November 22, with a cargo of 1,400 tons  
of coal.

Copy for Special Branch

*S.I. K.I.V. OR 19/12*  
Misc. 470/36  
*Kohd Chm 19/12*

7628  
18-12-36

Sinza  
17th December, 36.

*P.A.  
K.I.V. my note  
overleaf by the  
man in for - confessions  
as conveyed upon a deep  
for found a further*



*D.C. Crime Information*

*As the supposed  
crime is alleged  
to have taken  
place in 1927  
and not reported  
until 1936 I  
do not think it  
very reliable,  
the judges seem  
to accept this  
view also.*

*Branch  
S.D.B.*

*For favour of  
passing to  
D.C. Special  
Branch*

With reference to the remarks of the D.C. (Crime) attached to the Crime Registry Copy of this case, no enquiries were made in connection with the Court evidence given by the alleged informer Tseu Veng Lie (杜英利) in view of the fact that the accused man Woo Nyi Faung, alias Woo Teh Loong had already departed this City, and it was deemed inadvisable to probe into the activities of a P.S.B. informer, whilst acting on behalf of that authority.

Furthermore, the accused was arrested solely on a Charge of Communism and no mention of his alleged activities in connection with the manufacture of drugs, or transportation of firearms, was made at the time of his original arrest.

The informer Tseu Veng Lie, was not produced by the P.S.B. until the 18/12/36, after their failure to produce evidence pertaining to the original charge, and this particular informer did not attend Sinza Station.

The only evidence produced against the accused, was the verbal evidence of this informer who, (as per Court extracts Sheet 9) was formerly in the employ of the guarantor on which occasion his unsatisfactory behaviour was dispensed with.

Copy forwarded to Sp. Branch.



*R.P. Hoakell*  
D. 3. 46.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
REGISTRY  
File No. *D. 7628*  
Date *16 Dec 1936*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date Dec. 16, 1936.

Subject Whereabouts of Tseu Vung Lie - Informer to Chekiang  
Peace Preservation Corps.  
Made by D.S.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by J. J. Row

Enquiries at 46 Ling Ping Road, off Kungping Road, O.O.L., show that Tseu Vung Lie ( ) does not live there, but is on familiar term with one named Wong Lien-wei (王連惠), proprietor of a wooden-box workshop located in the upstairs part of the above address. Discreet enquiries in the vicinity reveal that Tseu Vung-lie was recently implicated in a certain case and after his release from custody, went to Hangchow. He was last seen at 46 Ling Ping Road about one month ago; his present whereabouts being unknown.

*Report by Sup. Tse Sih Tse-liang*  
*checked* D. I.

*J. J. Row*

D.C. (Special Branch)

*DC (G)*

*You will be interested in the methods of concealing pistols & drugs as my letter to you on D. I. S. 77. The man can be found I will send him down so that we can get details.*



FM. 1

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE.  
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

To P. A. Shanghai, 16 - 12 1935

The Special Squad P.S.B. acted only on information of the Chekiang Peace Preservation Corps and had no knowledge of the motive of the case.

The informer cannot be traced and has evidently been taken back to Chekiang.

The P.S.B. however will write to Chekiang for the informer & when produced he will be taken to SMP Hight-Law

J.A.V. 10.2

288  
12/12



Get her of it  
inform & other things  
of "price" book  
& "Maphin" seem to  
be in C. B. & S.  
I understand

P.A.

5

7628  
16-12-36

*Special Branch*  
*D. 7.2*

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 12/12/6 19 F. I. R. No. M135.470 *Sub. No. B41 8*

Reg. No. 7/68357      Stn. 21228;      Procurator Ling.      Judge Yoeh, Chow Nyih.

- 5 -

IN HIGH COURT OF APPEAL (A.E.)

Mr. Lum appeared for the S.M.C.  
Mr. Wong Siu Pah appeared for the accused.  
(Accused not appearing in Court).

Proceedings: Representative of the P. S. B:- Here is the letter of the Chekiang Peace Preservation Corps. The accused is suspected of having been concerned in the communistic activities and transportation of fire-arms and red pills. The informer in this case named Tseu Veng Lie is now in Court for enquiries. If Your Honour pleases, he be interrogated.

Judge to the Guarantor Zung Lee Seng:-

Q. Where do you live?

A. At No. 898 Point Road.

Q. What is the relation between you and the accused?

A. He is my fellow-worker.

Q. Where has he gone?

A. He has gone to Hongkong on business.

Q. He should not fail to appear in Court whenever summoned?

A. If necessary, I can send a telegram to ask him to come to Shanghai.

Judge to the informer Tseu Veng Lie:-

Q. Where do you live?

A. I live in my friend's home at No. 46 Ling Bing Road.

Q. Did you come to Shanghai recently?

A. No, I came to Shanghai when I was 29 years old.

Q. Do you often go to Hongchow?

A. Sometimes.

Q. What is your occupation?

A. I am a carpenter.

Q. Why did you go to Hongchow last times?

A. I was asked to go there by my sister for something.

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for

19 F. I. R. No.

Stn. No.

Reg. No.

Stn.

Procurator

Judge

- 6 -

Q. But why did you go to Chekiang Peace Preservation Corps?

A. They wanted to enquire me about the accused.

Q. Why did you not report the matter to the Station in Shanghai to facilitate his arrest?

A. Because I don't know how to do.

Q. How did you know that the accuse transported firearms and red pills to Chekiang for selling?

A. Because he once asked me to make the benches in which the pistols were concealed, every bench being concealed 4 pistols (Drawing a sketch to show how the pistols were concealed in the specially made benches).

Q. Where did you make these benches for the accused on the first occasion?

A. On Ferry Road. There he rented a house for the temporary time and after the benches were made up, he withdrew the lease of the house.

Q. Would the benches be very heavy when the pistols were concealed in them?

A. In order to avoid the suspicion, the benches were red-painted as if they were made of the red wood.

Q. When these benches were specially made?

A. In 1927.

Q. Why did you not report the matter at that time until now?

A. I reported the matter to the Chekiang Peace Preservation Corps by a letter.

Q. Do you know the guarantor Zung Lee Seng?

A. Yes, he was concerned with the accused 2 or 3 years ago in manufacturing morphine.

Q. Why did you not report the matter to the Authorities concerned?

New  
H/D  
MB

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for

19 F. I. R. No.

Stn. No.

Reg. No.

Stn.

Procurator

Judge

- 7 -

A. I reported the matter to the Chekiang Peace Preservation Corps at every occasion when they committed offense.

Q. Why did you not report the matter to the J.P.C. at head to arrest them in Shanghai?

A. I reported the matter to the Chekiang Peace Preservation Corps.

Q. Why did you report this matter as late as now?

A. This time, I did not report the matter to them but I was summoned to be enquired.

Q. Was the accused arrested by your information?

A. Yes.

Q. How did you fail to point out the exact address of the accused when you led the Police party to arrest him?

A. No, I did not make any mistake about his address.

Q. Where were you engaged to manufacture morphine by the accused?

A. At Point head.

Q. How many times did you manufacture morphine with the accused?

A. I was asked to make the wood screen in which the morphine was concealed but I was not engaged to manufacture morphine.

The accused transported morphine to Chekiang districts by concealing same in the screen especially made by me and the machines for manufacturing morphine was also transported to

there in the same way. Sometimes the accused transported the morphine by concealing same in the Chinese New Year's cakes.

Mr. Kum:- Please question the detective of the Chekiang Peace Preservation Corps if he is able to produce any evidence concerning the accused's communistic activities?

Judge to the detective attached to the Chekiang Peace Preservation Corps:-

Reg. No.

Stn.

Procurator

Judge

- 8 -

Q. Is there any evidence to be produced by you regarding the accused's communistic activities?

A. According to the statement made by the communists who were arrested at Tong Yang, Chekiang, the accused was concerned as a member in charge of the communication.

Q. What is the name of the communist and was his statement recorded in the file?

A. His name is Yang Ah Tou and his statement was recorded in the file.

Q. Why do you not bring the file to this Court as the evidence?

A. This is not my business.

Mr. Kum:- During the period of remand, he was instructed to produce the evidence which might testify that the accused has been really concerned in the communistic activities. It is a matter of surprise why he failed to bring the evidence which might testify the fact to the Court today.

Mr. Wong:- This case has been remanded again and again as Your Honour wanted him to produce the adequate evidence which may testify the accused's connection with the communist party. ~~Mr. Wong:-~~ According to the letter of the Chekiang Peace Preservation Corps submitted to this Court today, it is clearly said by this Administration that there is no evidence which can be produced to testify this effect. According to the informer, he only implicated him in transportation of the firearms and morphine for selling but he could not testify his communistic activities. In view of the latter effect, it is not the evidence for the Chekiang Peace Preservation to ask for the handing over of the accused. During the last hearing, Your

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for

19 F. I. R. No.

Stn. No.

Reg. No.

Stn.

Procurator

Judge

- 9 -

Honour instructed the Representative of P.S.B. that should he fail to produce any evidence against the accused within 10 days, the security bond furnished by the accused would be cancelled.

Guarantor:- The accused was formerly employed by Loh Tien Kien. I began to know the accused two years ago, when he was employed there. The informer was employed by me and he was discharged by me because of his bad conduct.

Mr. Kum:- As no evidence is produced by the representative of P.S.B. regarding the accused's communistic activities, S.M.C. object the handing over of the accused, according to the Court Rendition Agreement.

Mr. Wong:- I ask that the accused be not handed over as no evidence has been produced.

Procurator Ling:- I ask that he be ruled according to the law.

Decision: accused is not to be extradited.  
Security bond furnished is cancelled.

TTY.

P. 2  
2/18/19  
6/12

*Copy for Special Branch*

RECORDED  
INDEXED  
D. 7628  
16 12 36

"B"  
Sinza

Misc. 470/36

15th December, '36.

6 & Final.

This case was concluded in the S.S.D. High Court of Appeal, before Judges Voeh, Chow and Nyih on the morning of the 12/12/36, where after the A.M.A. Mr. Kum objected to the handing over of the accused herein, on behalf of the S.M.C. The following decision was rendered.

Accused not to be extradited.  
Security Bond furnished is cancelled.

The remarks of D.C. Crime On Diary 5, has been noted.

Copy for Special Branch.

*W. H. Marshall*  
D. S. 46.

*J. M.*

*copy for Special Branch*

RECEIVED  
S. D. 7628  
12 12 36

"B"

Misc. 470/36.

Sinza

Dec. 11th.

36.

5.

S.S.D. Court Summons No. 9879, issued against the accused named *Woo Nyl Tsung (胡美奇)* alias *Woo Teh Loon (胡德龍)* to re-appear before the Court at 9a.m. 12-12-36 was received at this Sinza Station at 4p.m. 10-12-36. Inquiries by C.D.S. 67, at House No. 19, Lane 128 Chengto Road established that accused left this city to proceed to Hongkong on, or about the 8-12-36. His guarantor *Zing Tih Sung (張天申)*, proprietor of a carpenters shop No. 899 Point Road, has been located, and notified to attend Court on the morning of the 12.12.36.

Summons No. 9879 is respectfully returned to the S.S.D. Court with this Diary.

Copy for Special Branch.

*R Marshall*

D.S. 46.

*Handwritten signature*  
11. 12 36

*Handwritten notes:*  
J.B. 12/12  
12/12



Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 19 F. I. R. No. Sta. No.

Reg. No. 7/69357      Stn. Linza      Procurator Ing      Judge Yeh, Chow & Aylh

- 5 -

SIANGSU BRD, BRANCH 11TH COURT

r. Zan appeared for the C. Council.  
r. Song Sia Ah appeared for the accused.

Proceedings      representative of the C. Council:- on the 28/11/36, we wrote an express letter to the C. Kiang Public Safety Bureau, but up to the present no reply has been received from them. They also do not send any representative to Shanghai. I ask that this case be further remanded, as we have again written an express letter to them this morning. (recd ts of express letter pro.)

Judge:- This case is by no means to be further remanded.

Judge to accused:-

1. Have you a guarantor?

1. Yes.

r. Song:- up to the present, the C. Council fail to produce any evidence against the accused. According to law, the accused is to be released in open Court to-day. If your honor please, he be released on security to-day.

Judge to rept. of the C. Council:- Should you again fail to produce any evidence against the accused within the period of 10 days, the security bond furnished by the accused would be cancelled.

Decision      Accused may be released upon furnishing 300.00 shop security bond and also to guarantee his appearance when ever summoned by Court.

1.4.11

*JK 12*

*JK 12*

*Copy in Court Book*

RECORDED  
11-7628  
3 12 36

Misc. 470/36

"B"  
Sinza  
2nd December, 36.

4

The accused who Nyi Faung alias Woo Teh Loong, re-appeared before the S.S.D. Court on the morning of the 1/12/36 on which date the following decision was rendered by Judges Yash, Chow and Nyih.

Accused to be released upon furnishing a \$300.00 ship security bond. He is to guarantee his appearance whenever summoned by the Court.

Copy forwarded to Special Branch.

Included in  
D.R. of 3/12  
Kub  
3/12

11 3  
12

11/3  
3/12

*[Handwritten signature]*  
3 12 36

*R. E. Haskie*  
D. S. 46.  
*(add.)*

*[Circular stamp]*  
11 B  
3 DEC 1936

Sp. Br. Copy

FILE  
D. 7628  
30 11 36

Misc. 470/36

"B"  
Sinsa  
28th November, 36.

3

The accused, Woo Nyi Faung, alias Woo Teh Loong re-appeared before the S.S.D. Court on the morning of the 28/11/36, where, after a court hearing, the case was again remanded until 2 p.m. 1/12/36.

Copy forwarded to Special Branch.

*R. Marshall*  
D. S. 46.

*J. L. 36*  
*11*  
*(S. 2. 1)*  
*215*

*[Signature]*

*Copy for Special Branch*

REC'D  
D. 7628  
26 11 36

"B"

Misc. 470/36.

Sinsa

Nov. 25th. 36.

2.

A.M.

S.S.D. Court.

23-11-36.

The accused herein Woo Nyi Faung alias Woo Teh Loong appeared before the S.S.D. Court on the morning of the 23-11-36, where, after a High Court hearing before Judge Nyih the following Decision was rendered.

Case remanded to the 28-11-36 a.m. for trial.

Accused to be temporarily detained.

Copy to Special Branch.

*R. W. Marshall*  
D.S. 46.

12

11

S. 2.  
J. B. 7

EXTRACT FROM DAILY INTELLIGENCE REPORT DATED 24/11/36.

Communist Propaganda - one arrest

On November 22, 1936, the Municipal Police arrested a male Chinese on the authority of a Shanghai Special District Court Warrant, issued at the request of the Chekiang Peace Preservation Corps, on a charge of propagating communism.

The accused appeared before the Second Branch Kiangsu High Court on November 23 when the case against him was remanded until November 28.

*6 copies* *1000 Special No. 7/1*

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 23.11.36 F. I. R. No. Misc. 470 Stn. No. B4118

Reg. No. 7/68357 Stn. Sinza Procurator Soo Zoo 6 Judge Nyih.

Accused woo Nyi raung ( ) Age 43. Carpenter.

Charge writ of detention under Art.s 76a and 101 of the CCP.  
Application is hereby made for the detention of the above named person who was arrested at 8.30 p.m. on the 22.11.36 at the entrance to Lane 154 Carter Road under authority of Arrests Warrant No. 688 on suspicion of being concerned in Communist Activities. Compt. S.M.P.

HIGH COURT OF APPEAL, S.M.S.

Mr. Sun appeared for the P.P.S.  
Mr. Song Jiau Pei appeared for the accused.

Proceedings.....Mr. ~~SUN~~ Suni-at 7 p.m. on the 22.11.36, the representatives of the I.P.S.B. Tsang Ts Sing et al, attended the Sinza Station requesting that this accused residing at house No.113 Lane 154 Carter Road be arrested for being concerned in activities connected with the National Salvation Association. Police accompanied them to that address but no such a place could be located. At that time, the representatives of the I.P.S.B. was accompanied by the informer of this case and so the latter led the police party to the entrance of that same lane where they met this accused who was therefore put under arrest. This accused stated that his home is situated at house No.19 Lane 128 Chen-tu road and that his shop at house No.50 Lane 630 Avenue road, both of which premises had been visited by police but none of evidence could be found therefrom. Application is hereby made by police for the detention of this accused pending further enquiries. (acc used's statement produced and handed to Judge)

S.S. 671-This accused was arrested at the entrance of the Lane 154 Carter Road and police enquiries ascertained that this accused had been in Shan hai for the past ten years and has been a engraving carpenter all the time in the shop at house No.50 Lane 630 Avenue road. His home was also visited by police but nothing could be located as evidence in this case.

Representative of I.P.S.B. Tsang Ts Singi-(Name card produced and handed to Judge) Acting on the authority of this



*24*

*24*

Reg. No.

Stn.

Prosecutor

Judge

Sheet No. 2

confidential letter (pro) from the Chekiang Public Safety Bureau, we accompanied by the informer, attended the police station in the Sinsu District requesting that this accused be arrested. We firstly visited the house No. 113 Lane 15, Carter Road but no such a man could be located. Later the informer saw this accused entering the house into the attic, and so he ran up to inform us. Upon our approaching, we found this accused gone again, but the informer again seized hold of this accused at the entrance of the same lane when we came out to put him under arrest. Prior to the raiding to that address, this warrant (pro) was asked to be issued by this court.

Judge to accused: Have you any other alias than too Hui Faung, and too Tsh Lo ng?

A. No. Only those two.

Q. When did you join the communistic activities?

A. No. I do not know anything about the Communistic Activities.

Q. When did you come to Shanghai?

A. I came to Shanghai when I was 27 years of age.

Q. What is your age now?

A. I am 43 years of age, a native of Chekiang, and am living in house No. 19 Lane 128 Chongtu Road.

Q. According to the information from Chekiang P.S.B., you are suspected to be concerned in the transportation of firearms and red pills together with the communists already arrested there. You lately absconded to Shanghai.

A. No. I know nothing about that point.

Mr. Wong Siau Fai appeared for the accused: I request that the letter produced by the representative of the S.P.S.B. be passed to me for reference.

Representative of S.P.S.B. Tsang: I object the request of Mr. Wong because it is a confidential letter.

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for

19 F. I. R. No.

Stn. No.

Reg. No.

Stn.

Prosecutor

Judge

Next No. 3

Mr. Sun:—I request that a longer remand of this case be allowed pending production of evidences against this accused by the representative of the S.P.S.B. because up to present there is still no evidence could be located.

Mr. Song Jia Bai:—I request that evidence against this accused be produced firstly before the handing over of this accused be effected. For the sake of this accused, I request that the witness Loo Tien-yi be questioned by your Honour.

Witness Tung Tien Sun:—I am a native of Chekiang, age 29 and am living in 890 Point Road. This accused and I kept a shop three years ago, and we worked together since then. I came to Shanghai eight years ago, but at that time, this accused had already been in Shanghai. In the shop, this accused managed the accounts and I managed these articles.

Q. What do you come to witness this morning?

A. I believe that this accused is a good man and that he would never do anything connected with the communists.

Q. How can you know?

A. I trust him.

Witness Loo Tien-yi:—I am a native of Chekiang, age 37 and am living in Yates Road near B'well Road. Formerly this accused was employed by me in my shop as a clerk and so I have been knowing him for a long period. This accused has been in Shanghai for the past ten years and now he works together with others in Ke ping a shop of engraving work. I could witness that this accused has been a business man in the same line as I am in for many years and that he has been very good in conduct and behavior.

Decision:

T. C. Liu.

Remand to 20.11.36 9 a.m. for trial.  
Accused to be temporarily detained.

No p.c.

RECEIVED  
11. REC. ST.  
B. D. 7628  
23 11 36

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

## ARREST REPORT.

CRIME REGISTER No. Misc. No. 470/36. "B" Division  
Sinza Police Station.  
(One form to be used for each person arrested) Nov. 23rd, 1936

Name, age, occupation and address of person arrested.	Woo Nyl Faung (胡弄芳) alias Woo Teh Loong (胡德隆), 43, Chinkingang, W/Carpenter, House No. 19, Lane 128 Chengtu Road.
Arrested by	C.P.C. 2239 & C.D.C. 7 of Chekiang Peace Preservation D.S. Haskell & C.D.S. 67. corps,
Date and place where arrest took place.	22-11-36, Carter Road.

Crime Register No. of offence for which arrested. (If an arrest for outside authorities details of offence for which arrested.)

### Assistance to Chinese Authorities.

At 7p.m. 22-11-36, D.S. Jones, D.P.S. Wenchman & Clerk Chui Ting, attached to the S.M.P. Special Branch together with Inspector Tsang Tze San (张志山), C.D.C. 17 attached to the Public Safety Bureau Special Branch and C.D.C. 7 attached to the Chekiang Peace Preservation Corps came to this Sinza Station armed with Search Warrant No. 689 and Arrest Warrant No. 688 issued by the 1st S.S.D. Court for the arrest of one named Woo Nyl Faung (胡弄芳), both warrants to be executed at House No. 115 Dah Poh Li, Carter Road.

The necessary assistance was rendered by C.D.S. 67 and the undersigned, and the above P.S.P. Detectives led the party to the Chang Foh Lee Alleyway off Carter Road. On arrival at this vicinity the party was approached by one of the P.S.P. informers, who stated that the wanted man Woo Nyl Faung had just been observed to enter House 26 in this Chang Foh Lee Alleyway. Detectives entered these premises but the wanted man could not be found. A few minutes after



Labels included in B.R. of 24/11. Ret 27/11

Name of investigating officer.

Initials of Senior Detective.

This report is to be forwarded to Headquarters on the morning after arrest. It will be returned for particulars on back to be completed. In case of arrests for outside authorities, no Crime Register Number to be shown.

(OVER)

1 (Sheet P)

emerging out onto the roadway it was found that the accused Woo Nyi Faung (胡乃芳) alias Woo Teh Loong (胡德隆) had been arrested by C.D.C. 7 of the Peace Preservation Corps with the assistance of C.P.C. 2239 at the entrance to Lane 154 Carter Road.

When questioned at the time of his arrest accused stated that he was employed as a carpenter at the Lu Chi (罗记) Carpenters Shop No. 50, Lane 630 Avenue Road. He next led detectives to this address where his statement was verified from the shop Proprietor Lu Tien Chi (罗天记). Accused next led detectives to his home, House No. 19, Lane 128 off Chengtu Road, where he resides as a sub-tenant in a front upstairs room together with his wife and two children.

Accused denied being engaged in communistic activities, and requested detectives to search his personal effects in the room, which was done, nothing of an incriminating nature being found, it was ascertained from the inmates present that accused had resided at this address for the past 5 months.

With reference to the address mentioned in the warrants, namely No. 113 Dah Poh Li, Carter Road, this was found to be incorrect, there being no such named alleyway off Carter Road.

A statement has been taken from the arrested man, a copy of which is attached herewith.

1 (Sheet 5)

*Handwritten signature*

*Handwritten initials MB*

Accused has been placed on a Writ of Detention, and will appear before the S.S.D. Court on the morning of the 23-11-36 when the outside authorities representative will produce their available evidence, and make their application for handing over.

Copy forwarded to Special Branch.

*Handwritten signature*  
33. 11. 36.

*Handwritten signature*  
D.S. 46.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. H.C.S. 7629  
23 '11 386  
Special Branch - Station,

REPORT

Date November 23, 1936.

Subject... Arrival in Shanghai of Dr. H.B. GUHL, representative of the Berlin "Bildienst."

Made by D.S. Pitts. Forwarded by J. Byrne D.S.I.

Arriving in Shanghai on November 17, 1936 from the United States by the "Chichibu Maru" was a Dr. H.B. GUHL.

This gentleman, a German, has come to China as representative of the Berlin "Bildienst," an official organ of the German Ministry of Finance, by which it is subsidised. The paper is non-political in character and deals entirely with affairs of an economic nature in order that German trade and manufacturing concerns may be au fait with matters affecting their types of business in foreign countries. "Bildienst" is not a newspaper in the accepted sense of the word, since it contains nothing but economic news and is never placed on sale, but distributed gratis to those German centres dealing in foreign commerce, or those centres interested in such.

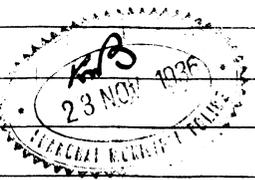
Dr. Guhl, who has served in a similar capacity in the United Kingdom and the United States for a number of years, is at present residing at 1411 Broadway Mansions. In addition to the above duties as representative of the "Bildienst" it is said that he will also undertake the task of acting as a medium in arranging credits for German firms dealing in China.

A copy of "Bildienst," which means "Express-Service" is attached herewith. A glance at this publication will immediately indicate the type of work which it undertakes.

DSP  
23/11

D. S. Pitts.

D.C. (Special Branch).



Copy D70

No. 1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL  
PUBLIC HEALTH DEPARTMENT

APPLICATION FOR EMPLOYMENT

(To be filled up in applicant's own handwriting)

Name in full Moses Z. Tsiroulsky

Address 173 Seymour Road, Apt.S.2. (TEL. NO. 33196)

Nationality Russian Knowledge of Chinese? Yes Mandarin

Date of Birth 18th Sept. 1909 Place of Birth Manchuria

Trade or Calling Agriculturist, Dairy Expert.

Married or Single Married

Names and Ages of Children (State if Adopted or Step Children)

1	<u>--</u>	3	<u>--</u>
2	<u>--</u>	4	<u>--</u>

Name and address of present and all former Employers for at least five years. Copies of testimonials should be submitted.

Name	Address	Period Employed		Reason for leaving
		From	To	

REMARKS:

From 1932 to 1933 I worked in the National Dairy Laboratory in Surgeres (France) and Farmers' Cooperative Society in Paris district.

Later from 1934 to 1936 I worked in Manchuria on my father's ranch.

(Date) 26th September 1936. (Signature) M. Tsiroulsky.

FILE  
C.D. 7631  
24 11 36

November 21 36.

Commissioner of Public Health.

<sup>TSIROULSKY</sup>  
Mr. M. Trislowsky. <sup>Jan</sup><sub>24/11</sub>

With reference to your letter dated  
November 19, 1936, I have to state that  
there is nothing in Municipal Police records  
concerning the above-named person.

S. E. W. Gerrard

Commissioner of Police.

MB  
21 NOV 1936

Z.C  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date November 21, 1936.

Subject Moses Z. Tsiroulsky

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev

Forwarded by

*T. Boyin*

*DOB  
2/11*

With reference to the communication dated November 19, 1936 from the Commissioner of Public Health on the subject of Moses Z. Tsiroulsky, I have to report that there is nothing in Municipal Police records concerning this individual.

*A. Prokofiev*

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

No 20/443



RECORDED  
INDEXED  
D. 7631  
11/26  
Shanghai Municipal Council.

19th November, 1936.

PUBLIC HEALTH DEPARTMENT

The Commissioner of Police.

Mr. M. Trislousky

I enclose copy of application form for employment in connexion with the above-named and would appreciate your stating whether Police records contain any information concerning this man which would be inimical to his appointment in the Public Health Department.

A handwritten signature in dark ink, appearing to read "G. G. G.", written over a horizontal line.

Commissioner of Public Health.

CLH:PH

Encl: as above.

F. 201 A  
G. 300D-2-35

STANDARD  
DRAWER

7632

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

## CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

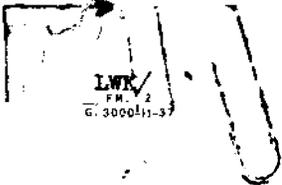
*Special Branch* OFFICE

FILE NO. *7632*

SUBJECT:

*I V VLACHOS. Guck*

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
	<i>E. 1209</i>	
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		



LWK/  
F.M. 2  
G. 300011-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REC'D MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. T. REC'D 27 33

S.1, Special Branch Division

REPORT

Date January 20, 1938

Subject Rear-Admiral D. Ohkochi, Commander of the Japanese Naval Landing Party - inspection of detachments stationed in the Western District

Made by D.S. Henchman

Forwarded by C. Cooperford D.S.

Rear-Admiral D. Ohkochi, Commander of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, during the morning of January 20, carried out inspection of the detachments stationed at Nos.3 and 4 Mills of the Naigai Wata Kaisha, 14 West Soochow Road, and at the staff quarters of the Japan-China Cotton Mill, 250 Penang Road.

The Admiral in company with his staff officers, at 9.40 a.m., entered the Settlement from Chapei by way of Ichang Road Bridge, and his inspection completed, he left the staff quarters of the Japan-China Cotton Mill at 10.30 a.m. and returned to his headquarters, Kiangwan Road, by way of Penang, Gordon, Bubbling Well, Nanking, Szechuen and North Szechuen Roads.

A police escort which included D.S. Henchman, D.S. Kamashita and C.D.S. No.24 of the Special Branch, accompanied the Admiral through the Settlement as far as Szechuen Road Bridge.

No untoward incident occurred.



D.S. Henchman  
D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

CP  
D.S.  
20/1

File  
D.S.  
20/1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I. Special Branch *11/1/38*

REPORT

Date January 19, 1938

Subject (in full) Rear-Admiral D. Ohkochi, Commander of the Japanese Naval Landing Party - inspection of Detachments stationed in Western District.  
Made by D.S. Kamashita Forwarded by .....

Information has been obtained from the Japanese Naval Landing Party, Kiangwan Road, to the effect that Rear-Admiral Ohkochi, Commander of the Naval Landing Party, will inspect the detachments stationed in No. 3 and 4 Mills of the N.W.K. and the staff quarters of the Japan China Cotton Mill, during the morning of January 20.

After travelling through Chapei, the Admiral will enter the settlement at about 9 a.m. crossing the Ichang Road Bridge and will proceed direct to No. 3 and 4 Mills of the N.W.K., 14 West Soochow Road.

At about 10 a.m. the Admiral will leave the mill and proceed to the staff quarters of the Japan-China Cotton Mill, No. 250 Penang Road, via Ichang, Ferry and Robison Roads.

After inspecting the detachments stationed in the staff quarters, the Admiral will leave for the Naval Landing Party Headquarters at about 10.20 a.m. travelling by way of Penang, Gordon, Bubbling Well, Nanking and Szechuen Road.

*D. S. Kamashita*  
D.S.

D.C. (Special Branch).  
Sd/-

*S.I.  
(D.S. Heachman)  
D.H.  
20/1*

P.A. to D.C. (S.I. Gr.)

*Dist. Wch  
checked  
D.H.*

*20/1  
P.A. to D.C.*

Special Branch.  
January 19, 1938.

Rear-Admiral D. Ohkochi, Commander of the  
Japanese Naval Landing Party - inspection  
of Detachments stationed in Western District.

Information has been obtained from the Japanese Naval  
Landing Party, Kiangwan Road, to the effect that Rear-  
Admiral Ohkochi, Commander of the Naval Landing Party,  
will inspect the detachments stationed in No. 3 and No. 4  
Mills of the N.W.K. and the staff quarters of the Japan  
China Cotton Mill, during the morning of January 20.

After travelling through Chapel, the Admiral will  
enter the Settlement at about 9 a.m. crossing the Ichang  
Road Bridge and will proceed direct to No. 3 and No. 4  
Mills of the N.W.K., 14 West Seochow Road.

At about 10 a.m. the Admiral will leave the mill and  
proceed to the staff quarters of the Japan-China Cotton  
Mill, No. 250 Penang Road, via Ichang, Ferry and Robison  
Roads.

After inspecting the detachments stationed in the staff  
quarters, the Admiral will leave for the Naval Landing Party  
Headquarters at about 10.20 a.m. travelling by way of Penang,  
Gordon, Bubbling Well, Menking and Szechuen Road.

Distribution

C. P.  
D.C. (Special Branch)  
D.C. (Divisions)  
D.C. (Crime)  
D.C. (Japanese)  
A.C. (A. & T.R.)  
A.C. (Traffic)  
D.O.s "A & B"  
D.O.C (information)  
Reserve Unit.  
Stations south of Creek.  
British Military.  
U.S.M.C.

*DBR*  
C. D. I.  
for D.C. (Special Branch)

*D.S. SB*  
D.S. Hachman  
D.S. Kamashita

C.D.S. 24

detailed in escmt

*SB 2* 20/11  
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)



Copy from Daily Report of Officer in charge of Dixwell Road Police Station.

Tuesday, 9th. Feb. 1937.

7433

9-2-37

J.N.L.PARTE  
INSPECTION  
PARADE.

An inspection parade of the Japanese Naval Landing Party was held in Hongkew Park, on the 9-2-37 between 9.a.m. to 11.a.m. About 2,500 officers and men were on parade. Rear Admiral D. Okawachi, Commander of the J. N.L. Party inspected the parade.

*nil*

*A. Jofferson*  
.....Inspr.  
Officer i/s

D.O. "C"-

D.C. (Divs)

O.C. Special Branch. ✓

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

S.1, Special Branch Station,

Date February 8, 1937.

Subject (in full) Inspection of Japanese Naval Landing Party  
- February 8, 1937

Made by D. S. Lockwood Forwarded by J. D. S. Kamashita

Between 8.30 a.m. and 11 a.m. February 8, 1937.

An inspection of 2,000 officers and men attached to the Japanese Naval Landing Party was carried out by Rear Admiral Koochi in Hongkew Park.

The undermentioned personnel of the Special Branch carried out observation duty :-

D. S. Larby

D. S. Lockwood

J. D. S. Kamashita

C. D. S. 141

C. D. C. 356

*F. D. Lockwood.*

D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

*File  
5/32  
8/2*

N.K.

File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

S. 1. Special Branch *7633*

Date *February 5, 1937*

Subject *Inspection Parade to be held in Hongkew Park by the Japanese*

*Naval Landing Party on February 6, 1937.*

Made by *D. S. Kamashita* Forwarded by *T. Bayre D.S.B.*

The inspection parade of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, which was to be held on February 1, 1937, but was cancelled owing to inclement weather, will be held in Hongkew Park at 9.40 a.m. February 5, 1937.

Some 2,000 officers and men of the Naval Landing Party will be inspected by Rear-Admiral D. Okochi, Commander of the Naval Landing Party.

DC (Dir) *[Signature]*

D. S. *[Signature: D. S. Kamashita]*



D. C. (Special Branch).

*Dist. -*  
*S. 1*  
*General*  
*Dist. 571*  
*Dist. 2/6*



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch Station, 7633

REPORT

Date February 2, 1937

Subject Inspection scheduled to be held in the Hongkew Park  
by the Japanese Naval Landing Party on February 1,  
1937 - cancelled

Made by D.S. Lockwood Forwarded by J. Coyne, D.S.I.

The review of units of the Japanese Naval Landing  
Party by Rear Admiral Okonchi which was scheduled to be  
held on the morning of February 1, 1937 in Hongkew Park  
was cancelled owing to inclement weather and the unfit state  
of the ground.

J. D. Lockwood

D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

file

J. D. Lockwood

2/2

N.K.

File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1. Special Branch. *7633*

REPORT

Date January 31, 1937.

Subject..... Inspection Parade to be held in Hongkew Park by the Japanese  
Naval Landing Party on February 1.

Made by D. S. Kamashita Forwarded by *L. Coyne P.S.I.*

At 9.40 a.m. February 1, 1937, 2,000 officers and men of the Japanese Naval Landing Party will be inspected in Hongkew Park by Rear-Admiral D. Okochi, Commander of the Naval Landing Party.

If the ground is unfit for use on that day, the parade will be postponed to next week.

*D. S. Kamashita*  
D. S.

*C.P.*  
D. C. (Special Branch).

*Dick*

*So*

*It will be*

*members of the S.B. will also be in attendance*

*DBR*

*3/1*

*S. Dick*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I., Special Branch. ~~7633~~ 7633

REPORT

Date January 12<sup>12</sup> 1937<sup>1</sup>

Subject (in full) Reception held at the Japanese Club, Boone Road, on  
January 11, 1937.

Made by D.S. Lockwood Forwarded by *Chinoe A.D.*

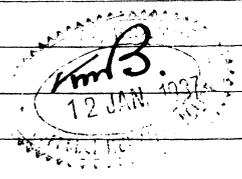
Between 6.30 p.m. and 9 p.m. January 11, 1937 D.S. Lockwood  
and J.D.S. Kamashita carried out observation duty in the  
vicinity of the Japanese Club, Boone Road on the occasion of  
a reception given by Rear-Admiral D. Okochi, Commander of the  
Japanese Naval Landing Party. Approximately 200 Japanese  
officials and residents attended the function.

*D.S.L.*  
*12/11*

*D.S. Lockwood.*

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).



FORM NO. 2  
S. 28, 000-1-36

N.R.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7633

S. 1. Recd.

S. 1. Special Branch Station 7633

REPORT

Date January 9, 1937.

Subject: Reaction to be given by Rear-Admiral Okochi, Commander of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, at the Japanese Club.

Made by D. Kamashita Forwarded by *Chunware S.P.*

A dinner party will be given by Rear-Admiral D. Okochi, Commander of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, at the Japanese Club, Soong Road, at 6.30 p.m. January 11, 1937. Some 300 leading Japanese officials and residents are expected to attend the function, which will last about two hours.

*D. Kamashita*  
D. S.

Deputy Commissioner, Special Branch.

*Dist. -*

*S. O. S.*

*Kagaku*

*D/S 11/1*



*S.T.*

*D/S 11/1*

FORM NO. 3  
6-404-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 511/38.

REPORT

REG. S.  
Wayala... Station, 7633  
Date 22-11-25.19 38.36

Subject... Arrival of Captain Okawauchi.

Made by J.D.C. Inouye Forwarded by

Sir,

Captain Okawauchi, the newly appointed ~~to the~~ Commander-in-  
chief of the Japanese Special Naval Landing Party at Shanghai,  
arrived from Japan at the N.Y.K. Wharf on board the s.s. "Shanghai  
Maru" at 3.40 p.m. on 22-11-38.

The usual police precautions were taken but no untoward  
incident occurred.

I am, Sir,

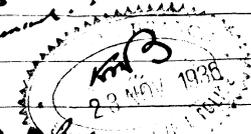
Yours obediently,

*[Handwritten signature]*

*[Handwritten signature]*  
J.D.C. 175.

Senior Detective i/o.

*P.A. Is this correct, not an  
Admiral?*



D.D.O. "D".

*DC 913*

O i/o. (S.B.).

*DS. Kamashita states that according  
to the Naval Attaché's Office an order  
authorizing the promotion of this Officer  
to the rank of Rear Admiral will be issued  
on Dec. 1. 1938. DIB 23/11.*

*DIB  
23/11*

*CP.*

*KIB  
23/11*

*File  
DIB  
23/11*

*KIB*

**FLASH**

**NO.**

**3**

D-7652

D-7653

D-7654

**CONFIDENTIAL  
FILE**

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. B. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 4652

Date 27-12-28

ARREST OF HUANG ZIEN PING & CHEN SIAO SIEN AGENTS  
OF KWANGSI CLIQUEISTS  
ARRIVAL OF TWO CASES OF ANTI-GOVERNMENT LITERATURE  
FROM TIENTSIN ADDRESSED TO TENG CHAO YU, KWANGSI  
CLIQUE /

CONFIDENTIAL  
DRAWER

REGISTERED  
D. 7652

29 12 38

September 7, 1938.

Afternoon Translation.

Globe publishes in its Readers' Forum the following letter written by one Chen Ts-shi (陳自量):

THE KAN SZE MIDDLE SCHOOL

To the Editor:

Since the Tseng Sze Middle School (正始中學) closed its doors, Chen Chun (陳駿), the principal, in order to please his "master," established a school known as the Kan Sze Middle School (坎始中學) in the vicinity of the Tseng Sze Middle School. Under the cloak of free education, the newly established school is attempting to induce innocent youths to accept the education of a slave, thereby training them to be traitors. It is reported that many innocent youths have joined the school.

The war of resistance is still going on and for this reason, we should not remain indifferent and let innocent youths fall into the trap; it will be harmful to the country. In the interests of education in Shanghai, we must not permit this organ of shameless Chinese traitors to exist in a Foreign Settlement that adopts neutrality.

I suggest that the following two measures be adopted to deal with the situation:-

- 1) That those youths who have fallen into the trap be rescued by means of various forms of publicity; that they be urged to come to their senses and leave the school; that the parents of these youths be persuaded not to overlook the future of their children.
- 2) That the authorities of the Foreign Settlement concerned be requested to drive the school away from the Settlement for the sake of peace and good order in the district.

Although Shanghai is now an "isolated island" the patriotism of the people is by no means less fervid than that of people in the interior. It is hoped that the Chinese in Shanghai will not overlook this matter but rise to overthrow this traitorous Kan Sze Middle School.

*Commiss*  
*Li*  
 This school is  
 in French Commission.  
 French Police have copy  
 of this translation  
 of this Robertson  
 DEPUTY COMMISSIONER  
 (SPECIAL BRANCH)

*Th. ant.*

FILE  
7/2

*Long*  
 DEPUTY COMMISSIONER  
 (SPECIAL BRANCH)

**SECRET**

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
File No. ~~REC-211~~  
B. D. 7652

Special Branch, Station 236

**REPORT**

Date December 16, 1936

Subject Attached report re arrest of two passengers on the s.s. Express of Japan.

Made by \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao-liang.

Inquiries confirm the report that two politicians from Kwangsi bearing the names of Huang Zien Ping (黄建平) and Chen Siao Sien (陈少先) were arrested on December 13 on board the s.s. Express of Japan by detectives from the Woosung-Shanghai Defence Commissioner's Office and from the Public Safety Bureau.

Discreet enquiries show that the order of arrest was based on a telegram from the Military Council of Nanking sent separately to Mayor Wu and General Yang Hu charging the prisoners with being agents of Kwangsi militarists plotting against the Nanking Government. Hence the joint action taken.

In the luggage seized on the steamer were found a number of telegraph code books and a quantity of books entitled "San Min Chu I (Three Principles) Monthly Magazine" published in Canton the contents of which are highly inflammable and anti-Government in nature.

The magazines seized are exactly similar to the magazines transported in two cases from Tientsin to Thomas Cook & Sons, Shanghai, on November 28 for delivery to Mr. Teng Chu Yu (滕楚予) of Shanghai, and which formed the subject of a report by D.S. Pitts on December 3.

Mr. Chen Siao Sien, one of the prisoners, is a native of Kiangsi. In 1927 he served as Judge to the Military Court of General Yang Hu, who was also Woosung-Shanghai Garrison Commissioner at that time. It would appear, therefore, that Chen Siao Sien and Chen Chun (陈春) are intimate friends and were both in the service of General Yang Hu in 1927. The whole gang including Chen Chun, Chen Siao Sien, Teng Chu Yu must have worked together in carrying out anti-Chiang propaganda.

CP. 1/12  
D.C. (C)



Copy sent  
Inf. to Cahn  
com to Mr. Sarty

Copy sent  
FILE  
D.H.  
1812

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station, .....  
Date.....19

( 2 )

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

on behalf of the Kwangsi politicians and the report to the French Police by Chen Chun and subsequently to General Yang Hu before taking delivery of the books from Thomas Cook & Sons was made purposely to throw dust in the eyes of the Authorities, for how could have Chen Chun known that the cases contained reactionary literature before he had a chance to see them (see letter to French Police).

The other prisoner Huang Zien Ping, a native of Kwangsi, is a military officer and is said to be the personal representative of General Li Chung Zen in Shanghai.

A strange development in the case is that shortly after the prisoners had been transferred from Shanghai to Nanking on December 14, a telegram was received by General Yang Hu from General Ho Ying Ching, Minister of War at Nanking, ordering General Yang to release the prisoners.

From the above, it is clear that anti-Chiang activities are being secretly carried out by agents of Kwangsi in Shanghai and in the North and that in view of the coup at Sianfu, the Nanking Government is afraid of dealing too severely with their political opponents.

2.7675  
JMK  
4/2

*Tan Shouan*

Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch ~~XXXXX~~,

REPORT

Date December 15, 1936.

Subject Arrest of two Chinese on board the s.s. "Empress of Japan"

Made by D.I. Sih Tse-liang

Forwarded by

*T. L. ...*

It is reported that acting on instructions from the Nanking Government, detectives from the Woosung-Shanghai Defence Commissioner's Headquarters and the Bureau of Public Safety, arrested on December 13 on board the s.s. "Empress of Japan" two Chinese passengers named Huang Zien-ping (黄正平) and Chen Siao-sien (程啸仙). These two persons, who were sent under escort to Nanking on December 14, are said to be members of the South-West Clique, who have been sent here by General Li Tsung-jen (李宗仁), their mission being unknown.

It is further reported that Chen Chao-sien, one of the two prisoners, was once a departmental chief serving under General Yang Hu, Woosung-Shanghai Defence Commissioner.

There is no confirmation of the report that General Li Tsung-jen was on board the same vessel.

*287  
6/12*

*Sih Tse-liang*

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

The Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury, Tuesday, December 15, 1936

17975

4  
3  
2  
1  
0  
1  
2  
3  
4  
5

**MYSTERIOUS ARRIVALS**  
Two unidentified persons are reportedly being held here by local Chinese authorities in connection with the Sian coup. While these reports cannot be confirmed, it is understood that the prisoners arrived in Shanghai Sunday aboard the Empress of Japan.

JAN  
1937

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 2, Special Branch, Station 36

REPORT

Date December 3, 1936

Subject: Arrival of two cases of anti-Government literature from Tientsin addressed to Teng Chou Yu (滕周宇).

Made by D.S. Pitts. Forwarded by J. Payne D.S.I.

With reference to the contents of the attached translation of a letter addressed to the French Police by Chen Chun (陳君), principal of the Cheng Shih (正始) Secondary School, 108 Route Say Loong, I have to report that one Li Vung Ping (李文清), a representative of both Chen Chun and Teng Chou Yu, called on Messrs. Thos. Cook & Sons at about 10.40 a.m. December 3, 1936 and paid the sum of \$16.38 which represented transportation and delivery fees for the two cases in question.

With the permission of and accompanied by Li Vung Ping, D.S. Pitts and Clerk Lung Loong Oen proceeded to Messrs. Thos. Cook & Sons' godown on Canton Road at 11 a.m. and examined the contents of the cases.

Some 2,500 copies of the attached booklet entitled "San Min Chu I Monthly" (三民月刊) were found. A closer inspection showed that these copies comprised Vol. 8, Issues Nos. 1 and 2 combined, dated August 31, 1936. Its editor is one Liu Yoo Ying (劉友英), a prominent member of the South Western Group of Mr. Hu Han Min. The contents of the booklets can be briefly categorised as being of an anti-Government and anti-communistic nature. The principal articles are:-

- (1) Editorial advocating nation wide anti-Japanese resistance with the subsequent overthrow of the dictator of the Nanking Government.
- (2) Article dealing with the dispute between Kwangsi and Nanking in which it is stated that if Nanking continues to suppress anti-Japanese forces, civil war will be inevitable.
- (3) Article dealing with the Chengtu Incident, criticising the weak policy of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs.
- (4) Article denouncing political dictatorship, supporting



FILE  
8137  
72

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Mr. Hu Han min's policies, and advocating resistance against Japanese aggression in China.

(5) Article anticipating the collapse of the Nanking Government.

(6) Article alleging that General Chiang Kai Shek "bought over" a number of Cantonese war-lords in connection with the recent dispute between Nanking and the South-west.

27280

In view, however, of the subsequent rapprochement between Nanking and the South-West in which the many differences existing between the two factions were ironed out to their mutual satisfaction, much of the matter appearing in the booklets can now be regarded as being obsolete.

The attached copies of the book were obtained through the good offices of Li Vung Ping who is Chief of the General Affairs Department of the Cheng Shih School.

The contents of the two cases were later removed to the Woosung-Shanghai Garrison Commander's Headquarters by Inspector Yang Vung Gee (楊鳳岐), permission to do so having been obtained from Li Vung Ping.

Information passed to Songyun by principal of school. Date 4/12

Regarding the addressee of the cases, Teng Chou Yu; he is about 35 years of age, a native of Kiangsi and in 1930 was Deputy Chief Intelligence Officer in the Woosung-Shanghai Defence Commissioner's Office.

Chen Chun (陳羣) alias Chen Jen Ho (陳人鶴), a native of Fokien, aged about 40, in 1927 was Deputy Chief of the Woosung-Shanghai Defence Commissioner's Office, and in 1932 was Vice-Minister of the Interior.

Both of these individuals are close followers of

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

-3-

Mr. Tu Yueh Seng (杜月笙).

*Da Pisto*

D. S.

*Copy sent to Mr. Sady*

*DJR = 2*

D. C. (Special Branch)

TRANSLATION OF FRENCH POLICE REPORT NO. 694/SP6 dated NOVEMBER 30, 1936.

translation of a letter in Chinese dated 28.11.36 emanating from the Cheng Shih Secondary School, 108 route Say Zoong, addressed to the Political Section.

Shanghai, November 28, 1936.

Political Section.

Gentlemen,

I have the honour to inform you that this morning we received through the post a letter in English from Messrs. Jnos. Cook & Sons addressed to TENG CHOU YU (滕祖禹), c/o CHEN JEN HO (陈人鹤), Cheng Shih Secondary School (正始中学), route Say Zoong). According to the contents of the letter, two parcels of books sent fromientsin on the s.s. Ho Beng (和生), have arrived and the addressee is requested to come to the offices of Jnos. Cooks' to take delivery against a payment of \$16.38 delivery and transportation fees.

Our school has no teachers or employees of the name of TENG CHOU YU. I have a friend of this name, but under interrogation he states that he has no relations inientsin and knows nothing of the above report.

Fearing that the matter is one of reactionary elements using borrowed names in order to communicate among themselves, and in view of the fact that I have reported this matter to the Shanghai Garrison Commander's Headquarters, I am writing you the present letter in order that you may make such enquiries as you may deem fit.

Yours, etc.

Signed: CHEN CHUN (陈群) (CHEN JEN HO).  
Principal of the Cheng Shih Secondary School.

FM 2  
G. 45M-1-3

2.d

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

D. 7653

Section 2, Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 4, 1936

Subject Press reports on the activities of the Kuomintang in Shanghai.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. Coyne

7659

The November 18th issue of the "Nichi Nichi" contained a report to the effect that the present strike at the cotton mills in Shanghai has the same characteristics as the strike of May 1925, that persons concerned in the May 30th incident are directing the strikers and that the strikers are receiving aid from the Kuomintang.

The November 22nd issue of the same paper carries an article in which are mentioned the activities of leaders of the Anti-Japanese Movement and the Headquarters of the Kuomintang in the Far East. It is not stated, however, whether these organizations are working in cooperation, nor is any reason given for coupling them under one heading.

Developments  
regarding  
activity.

Regarding the first article, it is believed that the Shanghai apparatus of the Kuomintang has not properly functioned since September 1935 following the departure of six foreigners responsible for supervision. These persons were connected with "Centrosojus," which institution closed down on losing its British status, shortly after it was discovered that its employees had been concerned in the attempted rescue of Joseph Walden.

Special Branch  
4 DEC 1936

The arrest in July 1935 by the Municipal Police, of practically all the Committeemen of the Shanghai apparatus handicapped the organization to such an extent that couriers from other regions sent here by their local committees to re-establish contact with the Kuomintang through the Shanghai apparatus have failed to attain their objective. However, despite the setback received, it would be a gross exaggeration to state that the Communists had ceased to be an organization constituting a menace to the governing body in this country.

S.2  
J.B. 15  
2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date..... 19 .....

Subject .....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

AS far as the Municipal Police are concerned, it must be admitted that we are not au fait with the current activities of those responsible for the direction of the communists in this part of the country, the chief reason being that information regarding the policy of any organization requires a constant financial outlay. This necessitates the seeking of information from others interested in the communist movement and at the present time such sources do not appear to be very active.

This lull in the anti-communist work of the organs of the Central Government appears to have been brought about by the present political situation viz-a-viz foreign affairs.

Nanking has prepared to accept the popular demand for a united front defence government, <sup>should</sup> action on the part of any foreign power threaten to jeopardize its authority or infringe on its administrative rights. The acceptance of such cooperation by General Chiang would be a last resort, and should the present impasse be successfully negotiated without the assistance of those politically opposed to him, there is no doubt that the suppression of such would be continued when the opportunity presents itself.

Taking advantage of the present situation the Communist Party is being thoroughly reorganized, and it appears that whichever way events turn in the near future the Party will be stronger than ever before. That Shanghai, as the cultural center of China, will again be the seat of operations there is no doubt, and that such is foreseen by the organs responsible for their suppression is indicated by the transfer here of additional staff.

Form 2  
G. 45M-7-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

-3-

Whether the Chinese Communist Party will adopt a bold front and work as such, or continue to work through anti-Japanese associations and the like when the "Positive Policy" of Japan is again making itself felt, it is difficult to say at this stage.

*JBR*  
*1/2*

*J. Boyne*

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. O. REGISTRY  
No. S. B. D. 7654  
Date 17 4 37

April 16, 1937.

Morning Translation

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :- 16-4-37

CHINESE CULTURAL SOCIETY REFUTES ALLEGATION

In connection with the news item which appeared yesterday in the "Nichi Nichi" and the "Shanghai Mainichi", two local Japanese dailies, on the publication by the Reading Livelihood Society (讀書生活社) of a pamphlet entitled "Records of National Crisis" (國難記) and in which allegations were made against the Shanghai Branch of the Chinese Cultural Society (中國文藝協會), a reporter of the Central News Agency yesterday called on Messrs. Yao Soc-feng (姚蘇風) and Chow An-mei (周英梅), two members of the Standing Committee of the Shanghai Branch of the Chinese Cultural Society, who made the following statement :-

"The contents of the pamphlet entitled 'Records of National Crisis' are composed of articles appearing in the 'Reading Livelihood' (讀書生活) published in April last year, while the Shanghai Branch of the Chinese Cultural Society was inaugurated in March this year. The writer of the pamphlet in question is one Dong Tseng-hwa (董振華) who is not a member of our Society. The object of our Society is research into literature and there is no other motive. It has absolutely no connection with the 'Reading Livelihood' or the 'Records of National Crisis'. The report published by the Japanese newspapers is groundless. We have written to the Japanese newspapers for a correction and we make this statement in order to avoid misunderstandings."

J.B.<sup>16</sup>/<sub>6</sub>

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch. ~~XXXX~~

REPORT

Date April 16, 1937.

Subject Literary Arts Society of China - alleged anti-Japanese activities.

Made by D.S. McKeown Forwarded by J. Byrne D.S.I.

On April 15, 1937, the Nichi-Nichi, a local Japanese newspaper, published an article (translation attached) entitled "Chinese Cultural Society commits lese majeste" in which it is stated that Hung Sun and Fu Tong Hwa are reported to have organized a Chinese Cultural Society in order to develop an anti-Japanese movement. The article continues by asserting that recently the society published a pamphlet entitled "Records of National Crisis" written by one Dong Tseng Hwa (董承華) and a poem published on the ninth page of the pamphlet contains an expression which constitutes lese majeste against the Emperor of Japan.

Extracts from the pamphlet which may be considered objectionable have been translated and are attached.

Enquiries show that the pamphlet in question was written and published by one Dong Tseng Hwa. The first edition appeared in April 1936 and the second edition in June of the same year. The sole agency for this book is the Life Reading Society (生活社), 71 Love Lane, Bubbling Well Road, which in turn distributed the books to various books stores on Foochow Road for sale.

According to the employees of the Life Reading Society the transaction which authorized the Society to be the sole agent of the book in question was made between the author and Li Kung Poh (李公樞), who is now under detention in the Kiangsu High Court at Soochow awaiting for trial, consequently none of the present staff of the Society have any knowledge regarding the present whereabouts or antecedents of Dong Tseng Hwa.

Further enquiries made among literary circles elicit the information that Dong Tseng Hwa, who is reported to be about

On receipt of letter from D-Hung books my to seized 9 volume from Ct a put up to Ct for disposal

MS

X

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station,

Date ..... 19

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

- 2 -

28 years of age and a native of Shanghai, adopted writing as a hobby and is a merchant by profession dealing in general goods. He is not a member of the Chinese Cultural Society otherwise known as the Literary Arts Society of China. Efforts to locate Dong Tseng Hwa have so far proved unsuccessful.

The Literary Arts Society of China (中國文藝協會) located in Room 631, Continental Emporium Building, Nanking Road, was formally inaugurated on March 28, 1937, at a meeting held in the Chinese Y.M.C.A., 123 Boulevard de Montigny, when some 50 persons, including Mr. Chao Lih Ts (曹立士), Chief of the Propaganda Department of the Central Kuomintang, Mr. Pan Kung Chan, Chief of the Bureau of Social Affairs, and Mr. Dong Ying Pah (董穎鵬) of the local Kuomintang, were present. Its formation was reported to be sponsored by Mr. Pan Kung Chan, Mr. Hung Sun and Mr. Fu Tong Hwa, professor of Chinan University, together with a great number of well known authors and educationalists are its members.

Mr. Hung Sun, a dramatist and educationalist, was formerly a director of the Star Motion Picture Company, and editor of the Kwang Ming Magazine (光明). He was arrested in 1931 by the S.M.P. at the instance of the Chinese Authorities on suspicion of being a communist but the charge against him was dismissed. He is now in Canton.

Mr. Fu Tong Hwa, a textbook writer for the Commercial Press and concurrently a professor of the Chinan University, resides at No. 6, Lane 342 Route Vallon, French Concession.

The report in the Nichi-Nichi is receiving the attention of the Bureau of Social Affairs, a section chief of which summoned one Zung Ts Chan (宗子展) of the Life Reading Society

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date. .... 19

Subject .....

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

- 3. -

to the Bureau and asked for an explanation.

The following article appeared in the Shun Pao and other local newspapers on April 16:-

CHINESE CULTURAL SOCIETY REFUTES ALLEGATION

"In connection with the news item which appeared yesterday in the "Nichi Nichi" and the "Shanghai Mainichi", two local Japanese dailies, on the publication by the Reading Livelihood Society (讀書生活社) of a pamphlet entitled "Records of National Crisis" and in which allegations were made against the Shanghai Branch of the Chinese Cultural Society (中國文化協會), a reporter of the Central News Agency yesterday called on Messrs. Yao Soo Feng (姚蘇風) and Chow An Mei (周安梅), two members of the Standing Committee of the Shanghai Branch of the Chinese Cultural Society, who made the following statement:-

"The contents of the pamphlet entitled "Records of National Crisis" are composed of articles appearing in the "Reading Livelihood" (讀書生活) published in April last year, while the Shanghai Branch of the Chinese Cultural Society was inaugurated in March this year. The writer of the pamphlet in question is one Dong Tseng Hwa (董承華) who is not a member of our Society. The object of our Society is research into literature and there is no other motive. It has absolutely no connection with the "Reading Livelihood" or the "Records of National Crisis". The report published by the Japanese newspapers is groundless. We have written to the Japanese newspapers for a correction and we make this statement in order to avoid misunderstandings."

081

*[Signature]*  
D.C. (Special Branch).

*[Signature]*  
D. S.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S.2, Special Branch

REPORT

Date April 16 1937

Subject (in full) Anti-Japanese Publication entitled "Records of National Crisis".

Made by and Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang

Dr. Hung Chi telephoned this afternoon stating that the Police Bureau has received a complaint from the Japanese Consulate-General to the effect that a booklet entitled "Records of National Crisis" obtainable in book stores in Shanghai contains highly objectionable articles against the Japanese and requested that its circulation be suppressed.

Dr. Hung Chi, apart from transmitting this information, will write officially to the Commissioner of Police.

Tan Shao Liang  
Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)

II  
S.I.  
P.I.V.  
8/3/37

16/9/37

I  
I suppose

is aware of statement  
Dr. X. ? The summary appears  
to be in the same order.

17 APR 1937  
SHANGHAI

cf. see below.  
II cc. Sk. 131. SGA. 10/11/37

15 APR 1937  
SHANGHAI

Dr. Hung informed.  
Will write Com. for arrest of person  
and seizure of books. Tan  
19/4

translation of a song contained in Page 9 of a booklet  
entitled "Record of National Crisis".

-----

We should not be willing to cast aside our riches and  
honour, glory and prosperity;  
We have to think of some way to keep them.  
The labourers and peasants in the islands have already been  
sucked of all their blood,  
The only way out for us is to carry out the continental policy.  
The mainland of China is our life line;  
It has all kinds of products,  
And there are millions of toiling labourers and peasants,  
whose blood will last a long time for us to suck;  
The last Emperor pointed out this way long ago,  
Along which we have to march from three directions;  
The first was to conquer Formosa,  
The second was to get Korea into our possession,  
The third step was to occupy Manchuria and Mongolia;  
Even these are not yet enough,  
The whole of China must be devoured,  
before the third step can be said completely finished;  
When China has been totally occupied,  
The conquest of the whole world will then follow.  
The first and the second steps had been taken already,  
It is time for us to come to the third step.  
When the X X Emperor read this petition,  
his mind was so happy that he granted permission;  
The Emperor has really no power in his hands,  
The capitalists have the power in their possession.  
The capitalists have money so they have power,  
militarists and officials are only their running dogs;

- 2 -

The X X capitalists are blood-sucking devils,  
Year after year they become richer and richer than ever.  
The capitalists and militarists make a wicked plot,  
For the occupation of China.  
As they had influence in the North-East,  
The 4 North-Eastern provinces were the first to be seized.

D-7634

THE SHANGHAI SUNDAY TIMES

7694  
23 7 40

JAN 21 1940

7507



Dr. A. von Miorini, well-known traveller and lecturer, who recently returned from a trip to Japan. [Park.

x See D. 9759(C) re personal file of.

File  
C-7

RM No. 3  
10M-10-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY  
Branch No. S. B. D. 634  
Date December 29, 1938

REPORT

Subject (in full) M. BAUMGARTEN - movements of.

Made by D. S. Hocking

Forwarded by Inspector

*E. P. ...*

Martin BAUMGARTEN, German journalist and suspected communist who was deported from Japan in November, 1936, arrived in Shanghai from Hongkong on 25-12-38 aboard the s.s. "Jean Laborde".

*Hocking*

D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

*File  
C. 29/12*

*S. 1.  
SBR  
29/12*

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

*2. a. 9  
D.S. B. Kokalis  
in Pitt  
C. 29/12*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File-Number 7624  
S. L. REGISTRY

C. C. Special Branch

REPORT

Date April 25, 1938

Subject (in full) M. BAUMGARTEN - departure from Shanghai

Made by D. S. Hocking

Forwarded by Inspector

*E. Pahl*

Martin BAUMGARTEN, suspected communist who was  
deported from Japan in November 1936, left Shanghai for Hong  
Kong on April 25, 1938 aboard the s.s. "D'Artagnan".

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
*mb*  
26 APR. 1938  
RECEIVED 314

*D. S. Hocking*

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

*mb*  
*24*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
POLICE REGISTRY

D. 2634

Section 1, Special Br. *Subd. 37*

REPORT

Date January 4, 1937

Subject: "Deutsche Wochenschau," new German/English publication and its  
editor Martin BAUMGARTEN.

Made by D.S. Pitts Forwarded by *Chooor D.S.*

Forwarded herewith is the second and last issue of  
"Deutsche Wochenschau." Its editor, Martin BAUMGARTEN,  
apparently realised that with this issue the publication  
was doomed to financial failure, consequent upon which his  
partner, Dr. von MIORINI, withdrew his support.

Baumgarten left Shanghai on December 11, 1936 for Hankow  
and Canton in an effort to seek more congenial employment.  
Should he return to Shanghai his activities will be made the  
subject of a further report.

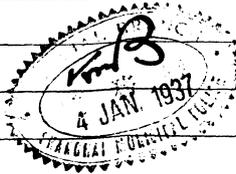
*DBP  
5/1*

*Da. Piced.*

*D.C. (C)*

D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch)



FILE

*DBP  
5/1*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. H.C. 7634  
B. D. 2634

Special Branch - 52 Station 36

REPORT

Date November 23, 1936

Subject "Deutsche Wochenschau," new German/English publication and its editor Martin BAUMGARTEN.

Made by D.S. Pitts. Forwarded by J. Boyne D.S.I.

\* Also see case by file 1846

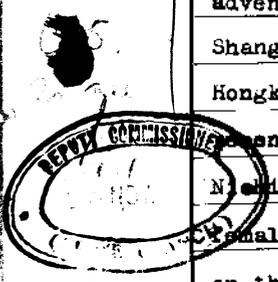
I forward herewith a specimen sample copy of "Deutsche Wochenschau," a new German/English four-page newspaper that is scheduled to make its initial appearance locally in the early part of December, 1936. It will be non-political in tone and will devote its columns to topical news and illustrations.

It is not being supported or subsidised by any local official German organs, which maintain that the Ostasiatischer Lloyd as a newspaper, is sufficient for the needs of the German community here.

The editor and publisher of "Deutsche Wochenschau" is a German, Martin BAUMGARTEN, born at Freiburg, Breisgau, 36 years ago. He is not a Jew. Associated with him as a sleeping partner in this journalistic venture is Dr. von MIORINI of the Medhurst Apartments. Baumgarten, who has enjoyed no previous newspaper experience, hopes to make money through the medium of advertising matter which will appear in his publication, some 500 - 1000 copies of which will be printed when the thing is in full swing. He is now residing at House 13, Lane 24, Wara Road.

The last four years have seen him in the role of a travelling adventurer, unsuccessfully endeavouring to make a living in Shanghai, Harbin, Mukden, Tientsin, Fusan, Manila, Java, Bangkok, Hongkong and Kobe in hawking photographs and wood-cuts. As recently as November 13, 1936, he was, according to the Shanghai Nippon-nichi, expelled from Japan for the abduction of Japanese females. Baumgarten arrived in Shanghai on November 14, 1936 on the "Nagasaki Maru" from Kobe where he admits that he was detained by the police authorities for one night and then placed by them on board the steamer in question. Baumgarten's version of his expulsion from Japan - which is probably more correct

DC (C)  
To see



Noted  
26/11/36  
Noted  
26/11/36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

..... Station,

2

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

than that appearing in the Japanese daily - was that he was compelled to leave by the police owing to the fact that he was one month behind in the payment of his hotel bill and that he was without means of subsistence.

Several complaints have been received by the German Consular Authorities here from their colleagues in the Far East vis-a-vis Baumgarten's mode of soliciting charity from various benevolent organisations, and in general he is regarded by them as an adventurer or "cheap crook."

His political convictions are such that will apparently not cause the Police any trouble. He states that he is not a follower of Nazism or a member of the party, but on the other hand is not inclined towards communism, although to use his own words....."....in German circles you must be one or the other....there is no in-between...."

He is in possession of German Passport No. 9/34 issued at Bangkok on March 13, 1934.

General observation will be maintained regarding his movements and his newspaper, which, i. should be mentioned, will be published weekly, and anything of interest from a Police point of view, will form the subject of a further report.

S.S.  
D.B.R.  
27/11

*Ja. Pitto*  
D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

# Deutsche Wochenschau

## EXTRA BLATT

Zehn Cents.

Schanghai, den 22. November 1936.

此刊在一九三六年十二月份出版

請閱德文星期刊

### Frauen und Kinder aus Madrid abtransportiert

MADRID, November 22. — (Reuters). — Um unnötige Gefahren für die Civilbevölkerung zu vermeiden und die Verpflegung der Einwohner und Truppen zu erleichtern, hat das Verteidigungskomitee Madrids die zwangsweise Räumung der Stadt von der Civilbevölkerung angeordnet.

#### Erfolge der Loyalisten.

MADRID, November 22. — Havas berichtet, daß die Loyalisten das Universitätsgebäude (Casa Velaquez) im Norden Madrids zurückerobert haben. Die Einnahme hat strategische Bedeutung, gleichwohl das Gebäude der Universität durch die Beschießung vollständig zerstört worden ist.

### Vor der Beschießung Barcelonas

PERPIGNAN, November 22. — (Reuters). — Eine große Zahl Reisender traf hier von Barcelona ein wegen der Ankündigung General Francos, den Hafen zu beschießen. Man fürchtet, die Bombardierung Barcelonas steht unmittelbar bevor. Der französische Konsul hat angesichts der drohenden Gefahr alle französischen Staatsbürger angewiesen, die Stadt zu verlassen.

### All Non-Combatants To Be Sent From Beleaguered Madrid

MADRID, Nov. 22.—(Reuters).—Both to avoid unnecessary risks to the civil population and to reduce the difficulties of provisioning the inhabitants and troops, the Defense Committee today ordered the compulsory evacuation of all women, children and non-combatants from Madrid.

#### Loyalists Recapture Area

MADRID, Nov. 22.—(Havas).—Loyalist forces have now completely recaptured Casa Velaquez, French-owned building in the University City on the northwestern outskirts of Madrid, Havas special correspondent, M. Christian Ozanne reports.

The capture is of strategic importance, but the building itself is now little more than a mass of ruins, as it burned almost to the ground following intense bombardment reports.

### Bombarding Of Barcelona Feared Near

#### Many Evacuation In Face Of Threat By Franco

PERPIGNAN, Nov. 22.—(Reuters).—Large numbers of travellers have arrived here from Barcelona, having withdrawn because of the threat made by General Francisco Franco, the insurgent generalissimo, to bombard the port.

Some of the travellers expressed fears that the bombardment was imminent.

Dein Blatt die Deutsche Wochenschau

Lest die Deutsche Wochenschau

Herausgeber und Hauptschriftleiter: MARTIN BAUMGARTEN.

P. O. Box 1196, Schanghai.

D-7664

D-7666

17894  
D 7504

## Mrs. Simpson Now Willing To Withdraw

Signed Announcement Is  
Made On Her Behalf  
At Cannes

**MAY OFFER POSSIBLE  
WAY OUT OF CRISIS**

**Said To Have Told The King  
Before Her Departure  
From England**

LONDON, Dec. 8.—In a statement which came as a surprise even to Court circles in England, Mrs. Ernest Simpson, the American lady whom the King wishes to marry, announced last night her willingness, if such action would solve the problem, to withdraw immediately.

The statement was read to some score journalists at the Hotel Majestic in Cannes by Lord Brownlow, the wealthy land-owner and friend of the King, who afterward handed copies to all present. Lord Brownlow emphasized that Mrs. Simpson was giving no interviews whatever.

The announcement, which was signed by Mrs. Simpson, who did not appear in person, was:

"Mrs. Simpson, throughout the last few weeks, has invariably wished to avoid any action or proposal which would hurt or damage His Majesty or the Throne.

"To-day her attitude is unchanged, and she is willing, if such action would solve the problem, to withdraw forthwith from a situation that has been rendered both unhappy and untenable."

### **Court Circles Surprised**

The statement came as a great surprise in Court circles, where it was completely unexpected.

It is learnt that those close to the King at Fort Belvedere, where His Majesty is in residence, did not know of the announcement until the Reuter message reporting it was read to them.

The announcement is not regarded as having ended the crisis, but is looked on merely as a statement of personal opinion by Mrs. Simpson.

In this connection, it is stressed that the phrase "if such action could solve the problem," must be taken as significant.

Those who are in a position to know declare that the announcement was made by Mrs. Simpson purely on her own initiative and of her own volition.

### **Hopeful Atmosphere**

It is felt that only action by the King can end the present situation and that all other steps, however important, can have only a limited effect.

Mrs. Simpson's statement has created a more hopeful atmosphere in Parliamentary circles, and the opinion is generally held that it may offer a possible way out of the difficulty.

Some quarters express the view that the pronouncement may bring a dramatic acceleration to the march of events.—Reuter.

### **Another Reported Statement**

WASHINGTON, Dec. 8.—Before her departure from England for Cannes, Mrs. Ernest Simpson told the King that "no obligation under which he might feel bound to her should in any way affect his decision in the matter of his responsibility towards the Empire."

This statement was made to-day by the Washington "Evening Star," the proprietors of which possess family associations with Mrs. Simpson. The information was described by the journal as "definite and authoritative."—Reuter's American Service.

17906

## Commons To Hear Report Of Baldwin

Disappointment Voiced Over Delay In Giving Facts To Public

CONSTITUTIONAL CRISIS STILL IN BALANCE

King Summons Brothers To Discussion Held At Fort Belvedere

LONDON, Dec. 9.—Contrary to expectations, the Prime Minister, Mr. Stanley Baldwin, failed to make a statement in the House of Commons to-day on the constitutional issue arising out of the King's desire to marry Mrs. Ernest Simpson.

He did, however, express the hope to be able to make a statement to-morrow.

As soon as the House re-assembled this afternoon Mr. C. R. Attlee, Leader of the Labour Opposition, asked whether the Prime Minister was now in a position to add anything to the statement he made on Monday.

"I regret," Mr. Baldwin replied, "that I am not in a position to add anything to-day, but I hope to make a statement to-morrow."

Mr. Attlee asked whether the Premier "can give us good hope of the statement to-morrow, as anxiety is increasing."

Mr. Baldwin: "I can assure Mr. Attlee and the House that no one realises that more than I do."

Mr. F. J. Bellinger, Labour member for the Bassellaw division of Notts, then drew attention to the great financial inconvenience being caused by the delay in coming to a decision, and requested the Prime Minister kindly to suggest to the King the necessity of an early decision.

After cries of "Oh!" had subsided, Mr. Baldwin replied "I can assure him that has not escaped me."

The crisis was the main topic of discussion at the usual weekly meeting of the Cabinet at 11 o'clock this morning.

There was a full attendance of Ministers, who were closeted together for 2½ hours.

### Important Talks

Important discussions on the constitutional crisis were held yesterday evening at Fort Belvedere, where the Prime Minister dined with the King, the Duke of York, Heir Apparent to the Throne, the Duke of Kent, His Majesty's youngest brother, Mr. Walter Monckton, k.c., Attorney-General to the Duchy of Cornwall, and Sir Eric Mieville, private secretary to the Duke of York.

Mr. Baldwin, who had not seen the King since Saturday, arrived at about 5.30 p.m. accompanied by Mr. Monckton and Sir Eric Mieville.

The Duke of Kent, who had spent the day with the King, was already there. The Duke of York's car entered the back gates of the residence at 6.30 p.m., but it was impossible to identify the occupant.

### Back To Downing Street

After having been at Fort Belvedere for four hours and 45 minutes, Mr. Baldwin left at 10.15 p.m. and drove back to No. 10 Downing Street, his official residence, where the Home Secretary, Sir John Simon, who had arrived at 9.30 p.m., was awaiting his return.

The Duke of York and the Duke of Kent left Fort Belvedere at 11 p.m., but the latter returned at 1 o'clock in the morning and remained there for the night.

Mr. Monckton also spent the night at the King's country house.

This morning, about an hour before the Cabinet was due to meet the Home Secretary, Sir John Simon, visited No. 10 Downing Street. Soon afterwards Mr. Monckton arrived.

Sir Edward Peacock, Receiver-General of the Duchy of Cornwall, also called at No. 10 Downing Street this morning.

### All-Round Activity

The situation was responsible for activity yesterday not only at Fort Belvedere, but in Whitehall, Westminster and Buckingham Palace.

The King's Private Secretary, Major the Hon. Alexander Harding, drove to Lambeth Palace from Buckingham Palace last evening to see the Archbishop of Canterbury, Dr. Cosmo Lang.

Mr. Baldwin did not attend the House of Commons yesterday, and, in his absence, Sir John Simon replied to a question put by Mr. C. R. Attlee, leader of the Opposition, in the afternoon.

The Home Secretary said: "The Prime Minister has asked me to express his regret at not being able to reply in person. He has, however, nothing to add to the statement he made yesterday."

Mr. Attlee: "Can the Right Hon. gentleman give an indication as to when the House will receive further information?"

Sir John Simon: "No, Sir. I must leave the Prime Minister to do that."

In the morning the Home Secretary and Sir Samuel Hoare, First Lord of the Admiralty, were with Mr. Baldwin at No. 10 Downing Street for nearly two hours. In the afternoon, Viscount Halifax, the Lord Privy Seal, called, and, after his visit, Mr. Baldwin set out for Fort Belvedere.—Reuter.

### Attitude Of M.P.'s

LONDON, Dec. 9.—Neither trade unionist nor labour members of Parliament will back the King's viewpoint in case of a constitutional conflict, political observers asserted following persistent rumours from Westminster that the intimate friends of His Majesty have tried to obtain from Labour representative definite statements on this subject.

The opinion of Members of Parliament, accordingly, seems to be unanimous that King must submit himself to constitutional rule.—Havas.

### King's Secretary Sees Primate

LONDON, Dec. 9.—Giving rise to much speculation in London, a call was paid last night on Lambeth Palace, residence of the Archbishop of Canterbury, by the King's Secretary, Major Alexander Harding.—Havas.

SAYS SHE IS WILLING TO WITHDRAW



Mrs. Ernest Simpson, seen above in smart outdoor attire, has announced at Cannes that "she is willing, if such action would solve the problem, to withdraw forthwith from a situation that has been rendered both unhappy and untenable." It is felt in some quarters that this will materially assist the King in making his momentous decision. (S. & G.)

## Concern For King Edward Keynote Of Press Views On New Phase Of Crisis

Certainty Of Unhappiness For His Majesty Whatever His Final Decision; Conscience Drama For British Monarch, Says "Telegraph"

"THE BRAND OF UNFITNESS" ASKED FOR MRS. SIMPSON, SAYS "TIMES"

LONDON, Dec. 8.—The constitutional crisis continues to evoke editorial comment in the British press.

The "Morning Post," in a leader to-day, says there is certain to be unhappiness for the King whatever his final decision may be. Unhappily, that is an inherent situation. The declaration issued on behalf of Mrs. Simpson is proof enough of that, however it may avert the worst that threatened.

If the King chooses the straight and stony path of self-sacrifice, the present pain, adds the "Morning Post," will earn abundant rewards not only in his future peace of mind, but in the world's regard.

The "Daily Telegraph" says that for the King, this is a drama of conscience. The marriage of the King had been looked forward to with happy anticipations for many

a long year. If there had been a Queen Consort to share with him the solemn ceremonies of the coronation, the pleasure of his people would have been more than doubled. But there are circumstances in the present proposal which freeze the very pulse of romance and gravely offend the deepest susceptibilities of men and women whose loyalty to the King and the Crown is one of the strongest fibres of their being.

### Morganatic Marriage

"The Times" points out that in his statement in the House of Commons yesterday, Mr. Stanley Baldwin, Prime Minister, did not refer, except incidentally, to the proposal for legalizing under the Constitution a marriage whereby the King might take a wife who should not be Queen.

This proposal, it says, has been rejected by all the Governments of the Empire, and has commended itself to no one capable of visualizing, however imperfectly, either its immediate or remoter consequences.

The only conflict at present, "The Times" proceeds, is a conflict—with which all loyal onlookers must deeply sympathize—within the King's own breast. The only possible prayer at present is that the King may end it with a decision which will leave undamaged the monarchy and the Empire.

### "Statutory Apology"

Discussing the demand in favour of a morganatic marriage, the paper says what is demanded is statutory recognition of the fact that she is not fitted to be queen.

The Prime Ministers of the Empire, it continues, are to be asked to propose, and the parliaments to accept, a permanent statutory apology for the status of the lady whom the King desires to marry. The constitution is to be amended in order that she may carry, in solitary prominence, the brand of unfitness for the Queen's throne.

"Can anyone in possession of his faculties," the "Times" asks, "imagine any Prime Minister moving, or any Parliament undertaking to support, a proposition so invidious and distressing?"

The "Daily Herald" says that of the two possibilities ahead, neither the abandonment of his proposed marriage nor the abdication of the King will affect the permanence of the Constitution nor any of its practices. For a short while the King must be left to a decision that only he can take. Whichever it is, the people will hope equally for his welfare and happiness.

The "News-Chronicle" says Mrs. Simpson owes a duty not only to the man she loves but to the King of England. That she has made the choice she has redounds to her credit. The way for personal renunciation has been made clear for the King by the act of the woman he loves. The path is now free for him, laying aside all private inclinations, to shoulder the responsibilities of the high office of kingship and to dedicate himself unflinchingly to the service of the people, who are anxious to honour him loyally.

Ample time for reflection must, indeed, be afforded our young sovereign, says the "Daily Mail." One sentiment predominates over all else. To lose this young leader whom long ago people learnt to trust and love would be one of the darkest tragedies that ever befell the devoted subjects of a realm.

Mrs. Simpson's message, says the "Daily Express," can mean only one thing—Mrs. Simpson is making a renunciation.—Reuter.

## No Developments Occur Yesterday In Crisis Of King's Marriage Wishes

MYSTERY AEROPLANE LEAVES LONDON CONTAINING THREE MEN IN DASH TO CANNES AND MRS. SIMPSON

COMINGS AND GOINGS BETWEEN LONDON, FORT BELVEDERE AND WINDSOR

Mr. Stanley Baldwin Has Nothing To Add To His Previous Statements In House Of Commons; But Goes To Interview His Majesty

LONDON, Dec. 8.—Mr. Stanley Baldwin, the Prime Minister, and Mr. Walter Monckton, K.C., legal adviser to the Duchy of Cornwall, left for Fort Belvedere at 4.15 this afternoon.

Mr. Baldwin was once again engaged in further informal conversations this morning with some of his Ministers, but pending the King's decision no important development is likely.

Late this morning there was no indication that the Prime Minister would make a statement in Parliament to-day.

The usual crowds at vantage points saw less comings and goings to-day than former days.

The Duke and Duchess of York, who spent the week-end at Windsor, returned to their Piccadilly residence this morning, while early this afternoon the Duke of Kent, in a black and white saloon car, drove briskly into Fort Belvedere, where he was evidently expected.

### "Nothing To Add"

The Prime Minister has nothing to add to-day to the statement he made yesterday on the constitutional crisis, declared Sir John Simon, the Home Secretary, in the House of Commons this afternoon in replying to Mr. C. R. Attlee, the Leader of the Labour Opposition, on behalf of Mr. Baldwin.

### Labour Party Meeting

The constitutional issue arising out of the King's wish to marry Mrs. Ernest Simpson was the subject of discussion at an unprecedentedly crowded meeting of the Parliamentary Labour Party to-day, but no decision was reached.

The Party is reported to be inclined at present to the view that it is the Government's duty to deal with the situation, but that when the time comes the Prime Minister may be criticized on various points.

It, however, refuses to formulate a specific policy at the present time.

It is learnt that there was considerable support among speakers

### Mystery Plane For Cannes

LONDON, Dec. 8.—Much curiosity is being exhibited regarding a mystery aeroplane which left Croydon this morning for Cannes.

After an hour's delay, owing to bad weather conditions, the aeroplane flew on from Le Bourget, France, where it refuelled, despite the storm.

The occupants are stated to be three men. One report says they are Home Office officials.

A cordon of gendarmes is guarding the aerodrome at Lyons, where the plane is expected to refuel next. Nobody is allowed to approach the aerodrome.—Reuter.

at to-day's meeting for the view that the King should take the advice of his Ministers when such advice is tendered.

### At Fort Belvedere

Fort Belvedere was lit up until the early hours of the morning. The Duke of York visited the King last evening and departed at a late hour in the direction of his lodge at Windsor, where he is staying with Mr. Walter Monckton, K.C., legal adviser to the Duchy of Cornwall.

The Duke returned to Fort Belvedere after midnight and spent the night there. He departed for London after nine this morning, accompanied by Sir Edward Peacock, Receiver-General of the Duchy of Cornwall.

There was not much activity in Downing Street this morning. The only persons to call on Mr. Stanley Baldwin, the Prime Minister, were Sir John Simon, the Home Secretary, and Sir Samuel Hoare, First Lord of the Admiralty.—Reuter.

### Mrs. Simpson Complains

CANNES, Dec. 8.—Mrs. Simpson who is resting at the home of her friends, Mr. and Mrs. Rogers, has complained against the permanent watch of pressmen and photographers who haunt the doors of the villa "Lou Viez."

It is reported that she is contemplating a trip to Italy if such close surveillance is continued.—Havas.

### Amazing Scene In Commons

LONDON, Dec. 7.—The amazing scene in which the House vented its disapproval of Mr. Winston Churchill was the sole topic conversation after the statement on the constitutional crisis made in the Commons to-day by the Prime Minister, Mr. Stanley Baldwin.

Directly Mr. Churchill rose a number of Labourites shouted "Sit down!" These protestations continued, supplemented with cries of "Question!" and "Speech!" as he firmly stood his ground and endeavoured to smash the opposition down.

Then the Speaker, Captain E. A. Fitzroy, intervened with "I think Mr. Churchill should confine what he has to say to a simple question."

The House at once bowed to the Speaker's wishes and enabled Mr. Churchill to put his question, but Captain Fitzroy pulled him up when the question was developing into an expression of views.

The Speaker said that Mr. Churchill was going beyond a simple question.

Replying to Mr. Churchill, who attempted to extract a promise that no irrevocable step would be taken before the House had received a full statement about the constitutional and other issues, Mr. Baldwin made a conciliatory reply, saying he did not know what the King's decision would be.

Discussing the outburst later, members of all parties expressed themselves as unable to remember for many years so direct and spontaneous an attack upon a public figure from so many quarters of the House.

### Mr. Churchill's Manifesto

The Government's closest supporters regard Mr. Churchill's manifesto, in which he contended that no Ministry had the right to advise abdication and that the Cabinet had no right to prejudge the question without ascertaining the will of Parliament, as being more against Mr. Baldwin than for the King.

During the discussion in the House to-day Colonel Josiah Wedgwood (Independent), a former Cabinet Minister, rose to ask the Prime Minister if he would give an early opportunity to discuss the motion he tabled last Thursday. (This invited the House to subscribe to the opinion that the Oath of Allegiance already taken to King Edward would not be affected by any form of coronation ceremony, or by the presence at the ceremony or absence from it of any dignitary or personage whatsoever, nor would the House of Commons substitute any other for the King of England).

"No," Mr. Baldwin replied laconically.

Mr. Wedgwood endeavoured to pursue the matter, but the Speaker called him to order, stating that he had asked a question and had received a very definite answer.

The proceedings were listened to from a well-filled Diplomatic Gallery, while a notable figure in the Distinguished Strangers Gallery was Sir Eric Mieville, private secretary to the Duke of York, heir apparent to the Throne.—Reuter.

### Statement I. Lords

LONDON, Dec. 7.—A statement on the constitutional crisis similar to the one delivered in the House of Commons by the Prime Minister, Mr. Stanley Baldwin, was made in the House of Lords by Viscount Halifax, Lord Privy Seal.

The statement was to the effect that, with the exception of the question of a morganatic marriage, no advice had been tendered to the King by the Government; that all Mr. Baldwin's conversations with His Majesty had been strictly personal and informal; and that, while the Government wished to afford the King the fullest opportunity of weighing his decision, it could not but be aware that any considerable prolongation of the present state of suspense would involve risk of the gravest injury to national and Imperial interests.

Lord Snell, for the Opposition, concurred in the inadvisability of a discussion, but urged that the matter should not be allowed to drift and expressed the hope that as soon as circumstances permitted, the Government would give to Parliament any information at its disposal. For the Liberals, the Marquess of Crewe, formerly Ambassador at Paris and a Minister in several Cabinets, who, in the course of his career, served Queen Victoria, King Edward VII and King George V, added a few words as "one who had had the honour of serving three former sovereigns in a position of confidence."

"I feel sure," he said, "that your lordships will be gratified to know that statements which have appeared in some irresponsible quarters that the Government has applied some undue pressure to His Majesty to declare his decision in the matter are altogether without foundation."

17895

"I feel, on the contrary, that we are all indebted to the Prime Minister and the Government for the attitude which they have adopted in this difficult matter.

"I should like also to add to what has been said in expression of our profound sympathy with His Majesty and equal expression of sympathy with the Royal Family and, in particular, with Queen Mary, who has won so completely the respect and affection of His Majesty's subjects."—Reuter.

#### Canada Relieved

OTTAWA, Dec. 3.—Mr. Stanley Baldwin's statement at Westminster on the constitutional crisis has occasioned a direct feeling of relief among classes in Canada.

The clear statement that the Home Government will not press the King over his decision has given the man in the street profound satisfaction.—Reuter's American Service.

#### Better Stock Exchange

LONDON, Dec. 8.—Although the constitutional crisis remained unsettled this morning the Stock Exchange reacted favourably as prospects for an early settlement of the difficulties became brighter. The pound sterling and English stocks rose to higher levels.

Meanwhile, Mr. W. W. Monckton, legal adviser, and Sir Edward Peacock, Comptroller, of the Duchy of Cornwall, who conferred with the Prime Minister, Mr. Stanley Baldwin, yesterday, drove to London from Fort Belvedere in the King's car early this morning.

Mr. Winston Churchill, prominent Tory leader, refused to deliver a speech on the constitutional crisis which was to be broadcast in the United States.

Sir Austen Chamberlain, prominent conservative leader, and Lord Lloyd, who intended to go to Paris, have cancelled their appointments abroad and are remaining in England.—Havas.

#### Lloyd George To Return

LONDON, Dec. 8.—News received here from Kingston, Jamaica, indicated that the former Prime Minister, Mr. David Lloyd George, who arrived here a week ago on a holiday cruise, has decided to return to England immediately.

Mr. Lloyd George's sudden change of programme (originally he had planned a two months' stay in Jamaica), is attributed to the constitutional crisis in England.—Transocean-Kuo Min.

"Don't Look Now, But There's Mrs. Simpson With The King Ag..."

At Home  
C  
B. D. 7664  
9 12 3



Surrounded by a distinguished gathering of Britain's elect, and escorted by King Edward VIII, the scene above in a London theater lobby typifies the acme of social position attained by Mrs. Ernest Simpson. She has known romance, adventure, social success and royal admiration; what does the future hold for this celebrated "Yankee in King Edward's Court?"

## Companion Of King Expected To Become "Lady Simpson"

Edward And Baltimore Belle Both Like "St. Louis Blues"; Biddle Street Boarding House Now Far Behind

By LAURA LOU BROOKMAN  
NEA Service Staff Correspondent

BALTIMORE, Md., Oct. 17—The vivacious American, photographed so often with King Edward VIII of England, may be "Wally" to her London friends and Mrs. Ernest Simpson to the world, but she is still "Wallis Warfield" in Baltimore.

Perhaps it is because the name of Warfield has been so long and prominently known here.

There was Governor Edward Warfield, cousin of Mrs. Simpson's father.

There was "Sol" Warfield, president of Seaboard Airline railroad and well-known Baltimore banker, who, when he died, a bachelor, in 1928, left his niece Wallis, the income from a \$15,000 trust fund for life, with the notation that "my niece has been educated by me and otherwise provided for by my mother and myself, in addition to the provision made here:"

What are they saying of the famous Mrs. Simpson in Baltimore today?

"Oh, yes—Wallis Warfield!" a young woman, prominent in Baltimore society, exclaimed. "I didn't see her that time she was here for the races in 1934. I wish I had. They say her husband's right handsome. Do you think he'll be knighted?"

Said a member of the family now occupying Mrs. Simpson's home at 212 Biddle St.: "I guess those Warfields had to struggle along just about the way we are now. Gosh, wouldn't it be funny if one of us should ever see a palace!"

Mrs. Simpson's closest relatives here—Henry M. Warfield, an uncle, and Mrs. Zachary Robert Lewis, a cousin—are among those who have no comments to make about their relative in London. They do not wish to be quoted.

There is little doubt that when Wallis Warfield Spencer Simpson next visits her home town, her arrival will be greeted with a display of interest equal to, if not exceeding, that occasioned when

Marie, Queen of Rumania, was entertained here a dozen or so years ago.

Will Wallis Warfield come back as Lady Simpson? This question is in the air whenever the former Baltimore debutante is mentioned among those who knew her in the days before her first marriage. Among those who know her still, the view is, generally, that such honor for Ernest Simpson is altogether likely.

The Simpsons' friends here feel that, in discussions of Mrs. Simpson's frequent appearances with Edward VIII, the English monarch's friendship with her husband has been under-stressed.

There is interest, too, in Baltimore, in Mrs. Simpson's new home, at No. 16 Cumberland Terrace in London. Those who have visited the Simpson's apartment in Bryanston Court hope they'll be invited to the new home.

They don't expect Mrs. Simpson to be stand-offish or "up-stage," now that her name appears frequently in the British Court Circular. They point out that she never has been stand-offish.

Although the Simpsons have entry to the most exclusive society in London, they always have lived with comparative simplicity and lack of display. Their Bryanston Court apartment was notable for its homelike atmosphere. The drawing room had apple green walls and ceiling, with curtains and car-

pet to match. There was a fireplace, shelves lined with books, plenty of easy chairs, a mirror over the mantle. The dining room was decorated in amber, a shade most becoming as a background for the dark-haired hostess.

It is told here that Mr. and Mrs. Simpson met many of their present friends through Lord and Lady Furness—an acquaintanceship that arose from the fact that Ernest Simpson, like Lord Furness, is engaged in shipping. Lady Furness is the former Thelma Morgan, beautiful twin sister of Mrs. Gloria Vanderbilt.

It was Lady Furness who introduced Mr. and Mrs. Simpson to the Prince of Wales. Soon Mr. and Mrs. Simpson, with Lord and Lady Furness, were invited to spend a week-end at Fort Belvidere, the royal week-end house near London.

The prince delighted in Mrs. Simpson's conversation, which is so sprightly and amusing—as unlike as possible to that of British officialdom. He discovered that her dancing is supremely good, and he has always had a fondness for dancing. They even liked the same one-steps—particularly "The Saint Louis Blues."

That first invitation to Fort Belvidere was followed by others, and presently the Simpsons were seen at the prince's table in fashionable restaurants in the West End of London. They were seen together at dinner parties, at night clubs, and in the royal box Covent Garden.

Mr. and Mrs. Simpson became definitely numbered in the prince's circle of close friends—a list that was not long. Included were the Duke and Duchess of Sutherland, Lord and Lady Louise Mountbatten, the widower Lord Dudley, the widow Lady Cunard, the Honorable and Mrs. Evelyn Fitzgerald, A. Duff Cooper and his wife, Lady Diana Cooper, and Mr. and Mrs. Simpson.

Since his ascension to the throne, Edward VIII has maintained the same list of intimates. All are about the king's age. All are "middle-brows" instead of "high-brows," with the exception of Duff Cooper, minister of war in the British cabinet and recent biographer and defender of Lord Haig. Lord Louis Mountbatten is a kinsman of the king and Lady Mountbatten is one of the greatest heiresses in Britain. The Sutherlands have wealth and outstanding social eminence. So has Lord Dudley. Captain Fitzgerald, like Ernest Simpson, is a business man, comfortably well off, but not in the "big rich" class.

It was Mrs. Simpson's presence on the royal yacht *Nahlin*, on King Edward's holiday cruise of the Adriatic that set the match to current talk about her association with the king. Particularly, it was the number of newspaper photographs showing His Majesty in informal sport attire and, almost invariably, Mrs. Simpson nearby.

Ernest Simpson, it was explained, was detained in London on important business. He was not present, either, when Mrs. Simpson recently was a guest at Balmoral Castle in Scotland. The Court Circular stated simply that:

Mrs. Ernest A. Simpson and Mr. and Mrs. Herman I. Rogers have arrived at the castle."

Mr. and Mrs. Rogers are Americans also. King Edward himself drove them to the castle, Mrs. Simpson on the front seat beside him.

Other guests at the castle were the king's brothers, the Duke of York and the Duke of Kent; the Duchess of York; the Duchess of Kent; the Duke and Duchess of Marlborough; the Duke and Duchess of Sutherland; the Duke and Duchess of Buccleuch and Queensberry, and the Earl and Countess of Roseberry.

Such a guest list makes it clear that Mrs. Simpson—the daughter of the Baltimore boarding house-keeper who became a debutante and twice a bride—holds a place in British royal society that is eminently secure.

She will, it has been reported in the London weekly, *Cavalcade*, "live and entertain her friends until after King Edward's coronation next May at her new home, No. 16 Cumberland Terrace." The rent, \$130 a week for a period of seven months is said to have been paid in a single sum to the owner Mrs. Cuthbert B. Stewart, before her departure on a round-the-world tour.

Who, Baltimoreans are asking these days, among the old friends here will be first to receive a letter from Mrs. Simpson describing her new home and her stay at Balmoral Castle? Who will be first to see Mrs. Simpson's new drawing room where, doubtless, a king will often be entertained?

In Baltimore, now that Wallis Warfield Spencer Simpson has reached the top-most rung of the social ladder, there is keener interest than ever concerning her further adventures.

She has traveled an amazing distance from the boarding house on Biddle Street. What next?

THE END

# Buckingham Palace Decorator Gives Advice To Home Owners

## Elsie de Wolfe Has Practical Suggestions For Making House More Beautiful And Comfortable; Philosophy Expressed

Whether her home is a bungalow, an one-room apartment or a mansion, every woman wants to make it as attractive as possible. Elsie de Wolfe (Lady Mendl), chosen by King Edward VIII to redecorate Buckingham Palace, offers her expert advice to readers of The China Press in a series of articles. She will give practical, helpful suggestions of interest to homemakers everywhere.

IX - Elsie de Wolfe

I have always lived in enchanting houses. Probably when another woman would be dreaming of love affairs, I dream of delightful houses.

The principles of beauty do not change . . . form, space, proportion, light, air, prospect, purpose . . . these are the problems with which they are concerned and they remain the same whether they are applied to the composition of a poem or a song, of a painting or a cathedral.

Particularly is this true in the making of a home. The story of houses is the story of life. Just as the history of a country is written indelibly in its architecture, so is the history of individuals to be traced by the houses in which they have lived. There it all is . . . their beginning, their growth . . . their development or depreciation . . . the realization or destruction of their dreams . . . the very pattern of their destiny as it was etched, line by line.

### Consider Light, Air, Sunshine

The first important thing about one's house is its site. It must be accessible to one's self and one's friends. It must afford light, air and sunshine. It must be in keeping with one's way of living. Its price must be within one's means. It need not, necessarily, be in a fashionable neighborhood. There are always, if one has eyes to find them, little houses that may be made over easily, in little streets where one can have peace and quiet, light, air and a view, if it is only a garden in the backyard.

When I am asked to decorate a house, my first thought is suitability; my next thought is proportion. I always keep in mind the importance of simplicity. First, study the people who are to live in this house and, for the time being, I am really the chatelaine of the house. When I have thoroughly familiarized myself, I consider next the proportion of the house and its rooms.

We are sure to judge a woman in whose house we find ourselves for the first time, by her surroundings. We judge her temperament, her habits, her inclinations by the interior of her home. We may talk of the weather but we are looking at the furniture. We attribute vulgar qualities to those who are content to live in ugly surroundings. We endow with refinement and charm, the woman who welcomes us in a delightful room where colors blend and the proportions are as perfect as in a picture. After all, what other guarantee can there be of a woman's character, natural and cultivated, inherent and inherited, than taste? It is a compass that never errs. If a woman has taste, she may have faults, follies, fads . . . she may be as human and feminine as she pleases, but she will never cause a scandal!

### Suitability Is Test

Why should we American women run after styles and periods of which we know nothing? Why should we not be content with fundamental things? The formal French room is very delightful in the proper place, but when it is unsuited to the people who must live in it, it is very bad indeed.

This is what I am always fighting in people's houses, the unsuitability of things. The foolish woman goes about from shop to shop and buys as her fancy directs. She sees something pretty and buys it, though it has no reference, either in form or color, to the scheme of her house. Haven't you been in rooms where there was a jumble of mission furniture, satinwood, fine old mahogany and gilt legged chairs? And it is the same with color. A woman says, "Oh, I love green. Let's have green," regardless of the exposure of her room and the furnishings she has already collected. And then, when she has treated each one of her rooms in a different color, and with a different floor covering, she wonders why she always is annoyed in going from one room to another.

### Cool Tones For South Room

I would like to give you a few basic principles of interior decoration that I think might be of real assistance to you in the decorating of a home, small or large. Dull tones and cool colors are always good in south rooms, and alive tones and warm colors in north rooms. For instance, if you wish to keep your rooms in one color plan, you may have white woodwork in all of them and walls of varying shades of cream and yellow. Remember, above all things, that your walls must be beautiful in themselves. They must be plain and into beautiful spaces and covered with a soft cream paint, paper or grass-cloth, is good enough for any room. It may be broken with lighting fixtures and it is finished.

The cardinal virtue of all beauty is restraint. In no part in the making of a home is it more to be heeded than in furnishing the interior. Large furniture in small rooms belittles self-confidence. Geegaws all over the place are bound to stir up unrest. If for sentimental reasons, one may not want to be rid of them, they can be stored away for the future. A few good things in their proper settings, and in friendly relationship to one another, are far more satisfying than a regiment of in-

quiet, ready to receive sincere things, but quite good enough to get along without pictures, if necessary. A wall that is broken

## Decorating Buckingham Palace



Elsie De Wolfe

When King Edward VIII of England recently placed the redecoration of Buckingham Palace in the hands of Elsie de Wolfe it was a striking blow to precedent for a woman and an American to receive such a commission.

Yet it was in line with Elsie de Wolfe's achievements. Entering the decorating field at the turn of the century, she opened a new profession for women. She designed interiors for the Ogden Armour mansion, Lake Forest, Ill., the Weyerhauser house, Minneapolis, Minn.; the Henry Frick mansion, and Anne Morgan house in New York.

Elsie de Wolfe has been called the best dressed woman in the world by Paris style creators. As Lady Mendl, she is an internationally famous hostess. For her war work she received the Croix de Guerre and Legion of Honor from the French government.

consequentials which pick at nerves.

### Choose Pictures Carefully

One cannot be too careful about pictures. Nothing is more conducive to unrest than amateur oil paintings, defacing the surface of what otherwise might be a pleasing wall space. A few well-chosen etchings, mellow prints, or good photographs, wisely and economically hung, are much less trying to the temperament.

Color should be treated kindly, but it should never be allowed to If you are inclined to a hasty temper, you should not live in a room where the prevailing note is red. On the other hand, a timid, delicate nature can often gain courage and poise by living in surroundings of rich red tones. Certain colors are antagonistic to each of us, and I think we should try to learn just which colors are most sympathetic to our own individual emotions and then make the best of them. If you are not sure that you appreciate color . . . if you feel that you, like your children, like the green rug with the red roses because it is "so cheerful," you may be sure that you should let color problems alone and furnish your house in neutral tones, depending upon book bindings, for your color.

I could go on indefinitely with my soliloquy on what to do, and what not to do, but space is limited

so I shall leave it to my next article to take-up with you the subject of "The Dining Room of Today." Later I shall write of the modern trend in interior decoration. The last article of the series, and one in which I think I can aptly illustrate the details of good interior decoration, will be a resume of interesting houses I have decorated for famous personages.

-N. E. A.

"The Most Talked-Of Woman In The World"



Mrs. Ernest Simpson, who went from a Baltimore boarding house to Balmoral, has become the most celebrated woman of this century. She is shown above as a war bride, when she married Lieut. Earl Winfield Spencer, Jr.

## Mrs. Simpson's Social Rise Proves Sensation In London

### End Of War-Time Romance Sets Stage For Dazzling Success Abroad; Whirl Of Brilliant Affairs Is Started

The days in her mother's boarding house put behind her, the charm and vivacity of debutante Wallis Warfield carried her into the merry whirls of Washington, Baltimore and Philadelphia society. Then the world of romance and glamor suddenly were opened to her. It is of this exciting period in the life of "The Most Talked-of Woman in the World" that Laura Lou Brookman, novelist and NEA Service staff correspondent, writes in the third of four articles about Mrs. Ernest Simpson, confidante of King Edward VIII.

By LAURA LOU BROOKMAN  
NEA Service Staff Correspondent

BALTIMORE, Md., Oct. 16.—He was a handsome young lieutenant. She was a vivacious society "deb." They met one night beneath Florida moonlight—a night when war-time excitement was in the air. She smiled and he noticed how blue her eyes were and that her lips were full and alluring. She looked away quickly, not unaware that, in his aviator's uniform, he was a dashing figure.

"Shall we dance?" the young lieutenant asked, and, as they moved away, older on-lookers commented on how well their steps matched in the fox trot.

Thus Wallis Warfield—today the famous Mrs. Ernest Simpson of London—met Lieut. Earl Winfield Spencer of Highland Park, Chicago.

It was in Pensacola, Fla., and the year was 1916. The blue-eyed Wallis had come to Florida to visit her cousin, Mrs. Henry Musteyn, whose husband was in the naval reserve. Lieutenant Spencer was in the naval service, too—an instructor at the Pensacola aviation school. Quite naturally the four went about together a good deal.

Wallis met other young officers, but found time, most often, to accept Lieutenant Spencer's invitations.

Thus, on a hot and dusty afternoon weeks later, a young man in the olive drab of a U. S. cavalryman paused in the shade of amesquite bush in the Mexican desert, mopped his brow and opened a letter he had just received. The letter, written by Wallis Warfield, told Carter G. Osburn, sweetheart

of her Baltimore schooldays, that Lieutenant Earl Spencer had asked her to marry him and she had accepted.

Osburn, who was serving with the U. S. forces in the expedition against Pancho Villa, tells about it now:

"It was about as hot a day as I've ever known—116 in the shade. A courier who had gone for the mail handed me that letter and, of course, I recognized Wallis' writing. I opened the letter, read it. Under the circumstances anything would have been a blow. I can't recall, after all these years, just how much it added to my discomfort."

The engagement was announced by Wallis Warfield's mother, Mrs. John Freeman Rasin, Sept. 16, 1916, and a Baltimore newspaper chronicled the event as "an engagement of unusual interest to society."

There were showers and luncheons and dinners for the bride-to-be. For the first time in Wallis Warfield's life plans were made without thought of scrimping or saving. It wasn't to be a pretentious wedding but one that was as stately and beautiful as a girl could wish.

The ceremony took place at Christ Protestant Episcopal Church, Nov. 8, 1916, at 6:30 p.m. The bride came down the aisle on the arm of her uncle, E. Davies Warfield. She wore a gown of white panne velvet, made with a court train, the bodice elaborately embroidered in pearls and the skirt falling over a petticoat of old family lace.

After the ceremony there was a reception at the Stafford Hotel. Later Lieutenant Spencer and his bride set off for a honeymoon at White Sulphur Springs and Atlantic City.

It must have been, for a time, at least, a happy marriage. The Spencers remained at Pensacola that winter, and the next year went to California, where Lieutenant Spencer was sent to establish a naval flying school.

Those were exciting days, with the United States formally declaring a state of warfare and joining the Allies against Germany; with young men enrolling for service, swarming to camps and training schools; with bands playing, flags flying and parades marching; with Liberty Loan and Red Cross Roll Calls; with women volunteering to knit sweaters, roll bandages and pack "comfort kits."

Baltimore friends heard less and less of Mrs. Earl Spencer in the next few years. Relatives in Baltimore say the trouble between the Spencers arose because the Lieutenant had "a temper." However this may be, they did not get the information from Wallis, who has never been one to air domestic affairs.

It was not until 1925 that an open rift came. Then, at Warrenton, Va., in compliance with the Virginia law requiring persons seeking a divorce to have lived within the state for one year Wallis Spencer established legal residence.

In July, 1927, the bill of complaint was filed, including depositions of several witnesses to show that, on June 19, 1922, Spencer deserted his wife and had contributed nothing to her support thereafter. An uncontested divorce was granted on these grounds.

Lieutenant Spencer is now Lieut. Commander Spencer, stationed at San Diego, Cal. He has been remarried and divorced.

Wallis Warfield Spencer continued to live in Virginia, at Warren Green Hall, in Warrenton. Reports of her affairs, until July, 1928, are hazy, but two facts are clear. She made a trip abroad with her aunt, Mrs. D. Buchanan Merryman of Washington, and she became acquainted with Mr. and Mrs. Ernest Simpson of New York.

It was the former Mary Kirk of Baltimore, by this time Mrs. Jacques Raffray of New York, who introduced Wallis to the Simpsons. The same Mary Kirk who had gone to Arundel school with Wallis, who had made her debut the same night, and who had been a bridesmaid at Wallis' marriage to Lieutenant Spencer.

Ernest Simpson, son of Mr. and Mrs. Ernest L. Simpson of 59 West 86th street, New York, was employed by the ship-chartering firm Simpson, Spine and Young. His wife was the former Dorothea Parsons Dechert, a great granddaughter of a former Chief Justice of Massachusetts.

The Simpsons marriage was destined to be short-lived. Business affairs took Ernest Simpson to London where, first as an attorney and then as a partner, he represented the ship-chartering firm of which today he and his father are sole controllers.

Wallis Spencer, in London with her aunt, met Ernest Simpson again. He was an ideal companion for dinner engagements and trips to the theater. Simpson is handsome—"far handsomer than King Edward VIII," says a Baltimorean who has met them both. Simpson today is 38 years old. As a Harvard undergraduate, in 1918, he had enlisted in the British Coldstream Guards and six months later received a second lieutenant's commission. Afterward he returned to Harvard and was graduated.

Some of those evenings in London must have been romantic. Ernest Simpson, though he had made up his mind to live permanently in England, evidently had nothing but admiration for the American divorce, Wallis Spencer. By the time she returned to America, there seem to have been definite plans in the air. At any rate, in June, 1928 she sailed again for Europe, this time alone.

On July 28, she and Simpson were married in London. It was, in contrast to that earlier bridal day in Baltimore, the quietest sort of wedding. No showers. No dinner parties. No reception. The bride was a stranger in London, with few acquaintances, few friends.

But presently Ernest Simpson found that his new wife was a distinct social success. There were little dinner parties in the modestly furnished London flat. Business friends at first. Soon the circle grew. Wallis Warfield Simpson, with her smart clothes and southern accent, was exactly the type that has always made good in London society.

The Simpsons began to go out to "first nights" and night clubs. The Simpsons met Michael Arlen met other writers, artists, actors and actresses. And if Mrs. Simpson outshone her husband at these Bohemian gatherings, wasn't that the American way?

Ernest may have been tired after the hard day at the office, a bit bored, but he was always on hand. Wallis was never tired. No matter how late—or how early—the party lasted, she was ready to go on to a new place, to think up audacious new stunts. Londoners thought it was "so amusing" and "so American."

Wallis began to buy her gowns from Schiaparelli. Ernest rented the Bryanston Square apartment and she had it decorated by a fashionable Paris firm. Swiftly, surely the young Simpsons made the climb in London society, leaping barriers that usually are unscalable.

How Wallis Warfield Spencer Simpson must have enjoyed these triumphs. She wouldn't have been human if she hadn't enjoyed them. But there was more—far more—to come!

**TOMORROW: How Mr. and Mrs. Ernest Simpson met King Edward VIII, then the Prince of Wales.**

*The King And Mrs. Simpson*



In 1914 there was no inkling that the paths of King Edward VIII and Mrs. Ernest Simpson, pictured together during a Mediterranean cruise, would cross. King Edward was in uniform with the British army in Flanders; she was debutante Wallis Warfield.

## While Mrs. Simpson Made Her Debut, King On Western Front

### Most Talked-Of Woman Traces Lineage To Noble Knight Pagan De Warfield In Days Of William The Conqueror

Mrs. Ernest Simpson . . . her friendship with King Edward VIII has made her "The Most Talked-of Woman in the World." So Laura Lou Brookman, novelist and staff correspondent of NEA Service, went to Baltimore to find out who Mrs. Simpson is, what her girlhood and background were like. She tells the story of the debhood of "the Yankee at King Edward's Court" in this second of four articles.

By LAURA LOU BROOKMAN  
NEA Service Staff Correspondent

BALTIMORE, Md., Oct. 16.—A pale, boyish-looking English officer, newly arrived in the north of France war zone, signed a letter to his mother, sealed it and handed it to an orderly who saluted smartly, recognizing H. R. M., the Prince of Wales . . .

Three thousand miles away newspaper headlines screamed, "GERMAN CRUISER FLEET DESTROYED—THREE SHIPS SUNK—ADMIRAL AND 2000 MEN LOST" . . . President Wilson consulted with Ambassador Herrick, home from France . . . Assistant Secretary F. D. Roosevelt appeared before a Congressional committee to testify on the strength of the navy . . . Women suffragists

paraded in Chicago . . . The Supreme Court was considering the case of Harry Thaw . . . Mr. and Mrs. Vernon Castle were dancing at the New Amsterdam Theater in New York . . . Thirty-five carloads of food were stowed on ships to be transported from the United States to homeless Belgians . . .

And in Baltimore, Md., a slender, dark-haired, 18-year-old girl smiled and bowed prettily, attending her first real party.

It was war-riddled December, 1914, when Wallis Warfield—today Mrs. Ernest Simpson of London—made her debut at the Bachelor's Cotillion, famous in Baltimore traditions. Today Mrs. Simpson's shopping trips, the parties she gives and those to which she goes are of world-wide interest. Mrs. Simpson's name, appearing in the British Court Circular, exclusive journal of the most exclusive society in the world, starts ripples of excitement reaching from London to Shanghai and Sidney.

How different from that night, Dec. 7, 1914!

Baltimore's Lyric Theater, banked with palms and potted plants, had become, according to a newspaper report, "a bower of beauty where

light and color mingled to form almost a tropical atmosphere of warmth and fullness of life." Forty-nine debutantes were there to make their bows. Forty-nine young girls, each wearing a new dress and carrying flowers, tried to look serene and calm, aware the event was the most important, to date, of their brief lives.

The band struck up a popular new number, "I Want to Be Back in Michigan." Miss Wallis Warfield, resplendant in white satin, chiffon and pearl embroidery, was whirled into the dance on the arm of her uncle, Major-General George Barnett of the U. S. Marine Corps.

It must have been a night to stir girlish hearts—particularly the heart of Wallis Warfield.

She hadn't had the long list of entertainments in her honor that most of the other debutantes had had. She had gone to some of her affairs—not nearly as many as some of the other girls.

When Wallis Warfield, along with 33 other debutantes, signed an agreement to "refrain from extravagance in entertaining," due to the war conditions abroad, there had been those to sniff knowingly and hint that Wallis had more than one reason for signing such a pledge. After all, her mother had kept that boarding house on Biddle Street!

Mrs. Warfield, by this time Mrs. John Freeman Rasin, Jr., was no longer taking "paying guests" in her home. She had, in 1908, married John Freeman Rasin, Jr.,

who died two years later.

Widowed a second time, Mrs. Rasin continued her efforts to give her daughter the advantages which surely were due a girl who could trace her ancestry back to Noble Knight Pagan de Warfield, numbered in the forces of William the Conqueror when he crossed the Channel in 1066—to say nothing of being a cousin of the late Edward Warfield, Governor of Maryland, and, on her mother's side of the family, related to Governor Montague of Virginia.

It was Wallis' wealthy uncle, the late S. Davies Warfield, President of the Seaboard Airline Railroad, who made it possible for her to attend Arundel school. The school, no longer in existence, overlooked aristocratic Mount Vernon Place. Wallis went there four years and, while she wasn't particularly interested in sports, did play on the basketball team.

One of her classmates was Mary Kirk, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Henry C. Kirk, Jr. Mary Kirk made her bow in society the same night as Wallis Warfield. Later she was to be one of the bridesmaids at Wallis' wedding. Today, as Mrs. Jacques Raffray of New York, she denies emphatically that, in the event of a divorce between Mr. and Mrs. Simpson, she (Mrs. Raffray) will march to the altar with Ernest Simpson.

"There is not a word of truth in it," says Mrs. Raffray who returned only a few days ago from London where she visited Mrs. Simpson at her Bryanston Square apartment.

Point seemed to be added to the rumor of a possible romance by the fact that Mrs. Raffray is separated from her husband, living at 780 Madison Avenue, while he occupies an apartment down the street at 675.

But there will be no divorce, says Mrs. Raffray, denying that Ernest Simpson is on his way to the United States or has any intention of returning.

Back in the Baltimore days of 1914, a page of Wallis Warfield's diary (if there had been a diary) would have read something like this:

Monday—Luncheon at the Stafford for Augusta Eareckson, given by her mother, Mrs. W. R. Eareckson.

Wednesday Afternoon — Oyster roast at 1 p.m. at Albert Graham Oser's country place in the Green Spring Valley for his niece.

Wednesday night—Mr. and Mrs. Frederick B. Beacham's party for Priscilla at Lehmann Hall.

Thursday — Luncheon at the Baltimore Country Club for Mary Kirk given by her mother.

Saturday—Trip to Norfolk, Va. to spend the week-end with Mrs. Floyd and Hughes.

Wallis Warfield was at the Lyric Theater the night a fashionable audience, gathered to see Anna Pavlova dance, burst into "ahs" and "ohs" as Harry Lehr, believed to be in Paris, strolled down the aisle, creating more of a sensation than the Russian ballerina on the stage.

After the holidays, the social rush died away. Wallis Warfield and six other girls planned a party to break the dullness. The invitations issued

form the only unconventional note in the hitherto strictly conventional pattern of that debutante year.

The invitations read:  
"A hen committee requests the pleasure of your company at a hen dance to be given on the evening of January 8 at 9 o'clock at the residence of Mr. and Mrs. W. B. Clark, 1118 North Charles St."

There were other cotillions, other parties. During the two years fol-

lowing her debut, Wallis Warfield spent almost as much time in Washington and Philadelphia as she did in Baltimore. She went to Annapolis to football games and dances. Each year she attended the annual ball given by Major-General Earnett and Mrs. Barnett at their country estate, Wakefield Manor, near Washington. Mrs. Barnett was Wallis' mother's cousin. Sometimes Wallis went to parties given by another cousin of her mother,

Mrs. Alexander Brown of Baltimore, whose daughter married T. Sufferin Tailor.

Other girls who "came out" in 1914 announced engagements, sent out invitations for their weddings. Wallis remained "Miss Warfield."

And then, early in 1916, she went to Florida to visit Mrs. Henry Musteyn, whose husband was in the naval service at Pensacola. There Wallis Warfield met Lieut. Earl Winfield Spencer, Jr., of Chi-

cago, handsome, indeed, in the uniform of a naval aviator.

Wholeheartedly, ecstatically Wallis fell in love!

**TOMORROW: Marriage and divorce—another chapter in the life of Wallis Warfield, Baltimore girl who became "the most talked-of woman in the world."**

There are only about 40,000 Eskimos in the entire Arctic region.

17545

"Yankee In King Edward's Court"



When the former Wallis Warfield, now Mrs. Ernest Simpson, posed for the portrait at left, she was a young Baltimore society belle without any thought that she ever would be in a position to take the arm of King Edward of England, as she is pictured doing above. Her rise to royal favor has also been attended by a dramatic change in abode. In Baltimore, she once made her home with her mother in a brownstone house operated as a boarding house. In London, as the wife of Capt. Ernest Simpson, she lives amidst exquisite furnishings and frequently is hostess to King Edward.

### Baltimore Recalls Confidante Of Edward VIII As Debutante

#### Home Of Mrs. Simpson, Most Talked-Of Woman In The World, Once A Boarding House

"The Princess of Wales" they sometimes called her. That was when her companionship with the heir to Britain's throne first attracted attention. Now Mrs. Ernest Simpson has become "the Yankee at King Edward's court"—and, consequently, the most talked-of woman in the world . . . "Who is Mrs. Simpson?" . . . Laura Lou Brookman, author and staff correspondent for NEA Service, went to Mrs. Simpson's home city of Baltimore, Md., to find out and to report her interesting findings in a series of articles written for this newspaper. The first article appears below.

By LAURA LOU BROOKMAN  
NEA Service Staff Correspondent

BALTIMORE, Md., Oct. 14.—If Bessie Wallis Warfield Spencer Simpson kept a diary in the days when Baltimore was her home town and before she had ever even dreamed of the international spotlight now centering upon her, or of attending elite social functions in London and Paris on the arm of a King, these dates must surely have been red-lettered in that diary:

- Dec. 7, 1914, when she was presented to society at the Bachelor's Cotillion.
- Sept. 16, 1916, when her engagement to Lieut. Et. Winfield Spencer, Jr., U. S. N., was announced.
- Nov. 8, 1916, when, for the first time, she became a bride.

17546

That wedding day, with the tall, slender, dark-haired, blue-eyed Wallis in a gown of white panne velvet, made with a "court" train, wearing a veil of tulle and carrying white orchids, must have seemed a story-book ending for the girl who, until then, had had little, indeed, of the world's good things.

She was the daughter of a clerk and of a young wife who had beauty, impressive family connections—and practically no money.

Before her third birthday, Bessie Wallis was fatherless.

She grew up in the boarding house operated by her mother: operated genteelly, but still a boarding house.

As a young girl, she knew, if not poverty, the distinctly unpleasant status of a "poor relation" and the persistence of bill collectors.

Bessie Wallis Warfield married E. Winfield Spencer, Jr., in fashionable Christ Episcopal Church, amid palms and white chrysanthemums and before a candle-light altar, but the young couple did not "live happily ever after."

Instead, the bride was destined to be labelled, legally, a "deserted wife."

She was to pass through the divorce courts, to know the scourge of gossiping tongues.

She was, later, to remarry, to enter the gayest, most brilliant social circles of London, Paris, Biarritz, Cannes and St. Moritz, to be seen more and more frequently in the presence of royalty and, within the last few weeks, to blossom forth as the most talked-of woman in the world.

An amazing story... more unbelievable, more fantastic than an ancient Horatio Alger epic entitled, "From Rags to Riches," is the present-day, real life drama of newspaper headlines, photographs and European statecraft, "From Boarding House to Barmoral."

It all began 40 years ago—The T. Wallis Warfields' daughter, a first and only child, was born at the home of her paternal grandmother, Mrs. Henry M. Warfield, in Baltimore.

The parents—particularly the father—had wanted a boy. Refusing to sacrifice completely his dreams of a son to carry on his name, T. Wallis Warfield decided the baby should be named "Wallis" for himself and "Bessie" for her aunt, Mrs. D. Buchanan Merryman of Washington, nee Bessie Montague.

The child was so christened and, from that day to this, Bessie Wallis Simpson has had no stauncher, closer friend than Mrs. Merryman.

It was she who accompanied her niece on her first trip to Europe. It was she who comforted Wallis after the death of her mother in 1929. It was Mrs. Merryman who chaperoned Mrs. Simpson on many of the European holiday trips when she was among the guests of His Royal Highness, the Prince of Wales, now King Edward VIII of England.

Today Mrs. Merryman scots rumors that Mr. and Mrs. Simpson are contemplating divorce, is "distressed" by newspaper notoriety attending her niece's recent visit at Balmoral Castle and her presence with other guests, on the royal yacht Nahlin on the King's recent Mediterranean holiday.

"The talk of divorce," Mrs. Merryman told me, "is nothing whatever but gossip, invented and spread by people who delight in scandal. It is simply not true. I feel that I cannot stand to see another

of it—so unjust, so unkind—int!"

Merryman's attitude of con- is quite in contrast with that e famous Mrs. Simpson her- when a fellow townsman of more called on her in London summer.

"How are you?" Mrs. Simpson ed pleasantly.

"I'm right, Wallis. You're doing well, too, aren't you?"

"Yes," Mrs. Simpson laughed. "I think I've done badly at to you?"

ally" likes to hear from her friends and is always cordial. nother of them, in a telephone rsation one day last summer, recalled occasions when one of chief concerns was a certain rment store's bills.

"I think," she said, "that per- if I went back to Baltimore

—'s store might GIVE a pair of shoes, don't you?"

far cry from shoe bills it is he current report that London ers already are at work on a ) made of 18 silver fox skins ;xtremely rare quality and ex- tremely high price which Mrs. pson will wear at the corona- ceremonies next year.

he King's deep friendship for boarding house keeper's daugh- is attested by a Baltimore man who has known Mrs. Simp- since childhood, met her at rritz a year ago and had tea h her. King Edward VIII, then Prince of Wales, also was sent.

Whenever Wallis speaks," says s traveler, "he seems to be sim- enthralled. He hangs on every rd she says, roars at anything t is amusing—and Wallis is y amusing. His eyes and man- give the impression that there no one else in the room."

These close friends who know dils Simpson well, who have ited her London apartment, tted with her at Cannes and in itzerland, take no stock what- r in rumors that Ernest Simp- t will seek to sever the bonds his marriage.

On the contrary, they insist that s Majesty, Edward VIII, has a d friendship for Simpson and t, as a measure of this esteem, y look to see the American ighted.

"That," pointed out one of ally's" friends, with a toss of r head, "would make her Lady mpson!"

Simpson has had no stauncher, Carter G. Osburn, a beau of her school days who now is selling automobiles, considers this prospect, smiling.

"Wallis wasn't socially ambitious when she was a girl," he says. "She was too independent for that. But I think she is superbly fitted for a career as an international hostess—clever, tactful, sympathetic. Of course, I always thought she was about perfect, and I'm sure she has become a completely charming woman."

Another loyal friend of Wallis Simpson is Mrs. John Sadler of Cockeysville, Md., the former Emily McLane Merryman. Distantly related, they went to Arundel school together. Mrs. Sadler made her bow in society the same night as Mrs. Simpson. She was one of the bridesmaids when Wallis married her first husband, Earl Winfield Spencer, Jr.

Proudly Mrs. Sadler displays the slender gold bracelet on her wrist—one of those the bride gave to each of her six bridesmaids.

"I haven't seen Wallis in years," Mrs. Sadler says, "but we've always been friends and I've always admired her."

"As long as I live I'll never forget the dress she wore the night of the Bachelor's Cotillion, the

night we were present. It was white satin with an overskirt of chiffon and wide bands of pearl embroidery around the bottom. The rest of us wore simple little things, but Wallis's dress was really stunning.

"I certainly wish I still had my bridesmaid's dress. Wallis design- ed her wedding gown and our dresses, too. She always wore clothes well and she had a lovely figure."

As for beauty, Dr. Frederic Taylor, a friend of the family for years, says, "All of her features are good, yet, put together, they do not make beauty. The effect is rather that of a sparkling per- sonality and good nature—more intriguing than beauty. Wallis is like her mother in this respect."

**TOMORROW:** Wallis Warfield's debutante days.

2.

October 19, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

KING OF ENGLAND DOES NOT WISH OTHERS TO INTERFERE WITH HIS  
RELATIONS WITH MRS. SIMPSON.

Advice of Political and Religious Leaders Meets  
With His Anger.

Will He Give Up His Throne For The Sake Of A Woman?

London, October 17.

According to information from Court circles to-day, King Edward VIII is angry at the interference by political and religious leaders with his friendly relations with Mrs. Simpson, his holiday companion. It is said that the Archbishop of Canterbury and Mr. Baldwin, the Prime Minister, recently paid an informal visit to Buckingham Palace to beseech the King to be discreet about his relations with Mrs. Simpson. The King was very angry at their interference with his private affairs, although he did not give any outward indication of his feelings. His lips trembled slightly. He requested the Archbishop and the Prime Minister not to meddle in the affairs of other people.

Mrs. Simpson is the wife of a London stock broker. It is said that she is seeking a divorce. However, the people of London seem to be unaware of what has been going on because nothing about it has been published in the newspapers. If the affair proves to be well founded, it will give rise to a violent reaction on the part of the people. Therefore, the Court officials are very uneasy.

According to information given out by a certain person connected with the Court, the King recently received from the people letters criticising the frequent visits paid by Mrs. Simpson to the Palace. Owing to the censorship, the Press is unable to publish matters indicating the King's desire to give up the various traditions of the Victorian Royal Family. Many rumours are current and it is possible that the affair will become public in the near future. (Kuo Min).

London, October 17.

A number of British people to-day believe that King Edward VIII may abdicate in favour of his brother, the Duke of York, and retire to the life of a happy country gentleman. Court circles declare that such a belief is absolutely groundless, yet the following reasons tend to lend support to such a belief :-

- (1) King Edward VIII does not like the responsibilities of a King.
- (2) He deeply detests interference with his friendly relations with Mrs. Simpson by leaders of the religious and conservative parties.
- (3) The King has a strong will and it becomes stronger whenever he is opposed.

October 19, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

Although the newspapers to-day are still reticent over the question of the divorce of the Simpson couple, rumours are very prevalent. The King will leave his Palace to-day to attend a week-end holiday party. The venue is not known nor is it known whether Mrs. Simpson will accompany him. The public are talking about the friendly relations between this beautiful American woman and the King, but nobody has approached either the King or the lady to ask them whether they contemplate marrying each other. Furthermore, there is no evidence at all to show that either party has considered this matter. This point is worthy of attention. (Kuo Min).

London, October 17.

The newspaper "Referee" of London to-day publishes on its front page a report entitled "The King may marry next Spring". The article states that insurance rates relating to the coronation have risen considerably of late <sup>because</sup> of some talk that the King will marry before May next. However, the paper makes no mention of the rumour about the King and his intimate friend, Mrs. Simpson. (Kuo Min).

Hollywood, October 17.

Recently the Universal Motion Picture Company approached Mrs. Simpson, an intimate friend of the British Crown, to sign a film contract. To-day the company received a telegraphic reply from Mrs. Simpson's secretary stating that Mrs. Simpson is at present not in London and that he cannot give a reply until she comes back to London.

It is said that the Universal Motion Picture Company is desirous of signing a contract with Mrs. Simpson for some films because she bears a close resemblance to Miss Kay Francis, a film star. (Kuo Min).

2.

October 19, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

KING OF ENGLAND DOES NOT WISH OTHERS TO INTERFERE WITH HIS  
RELATIONS WITH MRS. SIMPSON.

Advice of Political and Religious Leaders Meets  
With His Anger.

Will He Give Up His Throne For The Sake Of A Woman?

London, October 17.

According to information from Court circles to-day, King Edward VIII is angry at the interference by political and religious leaders with his friendly relations with Mrs. Simpson, his holiday companion. It is said that the Archbishop of Canterbury and Mr. Baldwin, the Prime Minister, recently paid an informal visit to Buckingham Palace to beseech the King to be discreet about his relations with Mrs. Simpson. The King was very angry at their interference with his private affairs, although he did not give any outward indication of his feelings. His lips trembled slightly. He requested the Archbishop and the Prime Minister not to meddle in the affairs of other people.

Mrs. Simpson is the wife of a London stock broker. It is said that she is seeking a divorce. However, the people of London seem to be unaware of what has been going on because nothing about it has been published in the newspapers. If the affair proves to be well founded, it will give rise to a violent reaction on the part of the people. Therefore, the Court officials are very uneasy.

According to information given out by a certain person connected with the Court, the King recently received from the people letters criticising the frequent visits paid by Mrs. Simpson to the Palace. Owing to the censorship, the Press is unable to publish matters indicating the King's desire to give up the various traditions of the Victorian Royal Family. Many rumours are current and it is possible that the affair will become public in the near future. (Kuo Min).

London, October 17.

A number of British people to-day believe that King Edward VIII may abdicate in favour of his brother, the Duke of York, and retire to the life of a happy country gentleman. Court circles declare that such a belief is absolutely groundless, yet the following reasons tend to lend support to such a belief :-

- (1) King Edward VIII does not like the responsibilities of a King.
- (2) He deeply detests interference with his friendly relations with Mrs. Simpson by leaders of the religious and conservative parties.
- (3) The King has a strong will and it becomes stronger whenever he is opposed.

October 19, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

Although the newspapers to-day are still reticent over the question of the divorce of the Simpson couple, rumours are very prevalent. The King will leave his Palace to-day to attend a week-end holiday party. The venue is not known nor is it known whether Mrs. Simpson will accompany him. The public are talking about the friendly relations between this beautiful American woman and the King, but nobody has approached either the King or the lady to ask them whether they contemplate marrying each other. Furthermore, there is no evidence at all to show that either party has considered this matter. This point is worthy of attention. (Kuo Min).

London, October 17.

The newspaper "Referee" of London to-day publishes on its front page a report entitled "The King may marry next Spring". The article states that insurance rates relating to the coronation have risen considerably of late <sup>because</sup> of some talk that the King will marry before May next. However, the paper makes no mention of the rumour about the King and his intimate friend, Mrs. Simpson. (Kuo Min).

Hollywood, October 17.

Recently the Universal Motion Picture Company approached Mrs. Simpson, an intimate friend of the British Crown, to sign a film contract. To-day the company received a telegraphic reply from Mrs. Simpson's secretary stating that Mrs. Simpson is at present not in London and that he cannot give a reply until she comes back to London.

It is said that the Universal Motion Picture Company is desirous of signing a contract with Mrs. Simpson for some films because she bears a close resemblance to Miss Kay Francis, a film star. (Kuo Min).

17905

## MRS. E. SIMPSON WILL STAY IN CANNES

Disposal Of Her London  
Residence Reason For  
"Mystery Hop"

### FUTURE INTENTIONS NOT DISCLOSED

CANNES, Dec. 9.—An announcement of Mrs. Ernest Simpson's intention to remain in Cannes over Christmas was made last night by Lord Brownlow, Lord-in-Waiting to the King, following the arrival in Marseilles of a "mystery plane," with three passengers, which had left Croydon in the morning.

Lord Brownlow stated that Mrs. Simpson's solicitor, who had arrived in Marseilles by air, was coming to Cannes, at his own suggestion, to discuss details concerning the disposal of Mrs. Simpson's town house, as she had "no intention of returning to London for a considerable time."

Mrs. Simpson, he added, was keeping well.

Much speculation concerning the identity of the three passengers and the purpose of their visit to Cannes was let loose when the "mystery plane" bearing them departed from London.

The machine, whose departure from Le Bourget, the first stopping-place, had been delayed for an hour, proceeded to Lyons, where, after being refuelled, it departed for Marseilles.

At Marseilles the three passengers disembarked, had dinner at a hotel and left by car at 7.48 p.m. for Cannes, 90 miles away by road.

It was only then learnt that they were Mr. Theodore Goddard, Mrs. Simpson's solicitor, a clerk and Dr. Kirkwood, a specialist.

Explaining their visit, Lord Brownlow said that Dr. Kirkwood was simply a friend of Mr. Goddard, who was very unwell at the moment and was unwilling to travel without a doctor.

The passengers, immediately after their arrival, went to a hotel.—  
Reuter.

### Dr. Kirkwood Returning

MARSEILLES, Dec. 9.—Dr. Kirkwood arrived here to-day on his way back to England from Cannes.—  
Reuter.

17

17982

# KING'S DECISION AWAITED

## Abdication Of King Would Be Big Blow

England And Dominions Would Be Plunged In Deep Sadness

### PERSONAL LEADERSHIP OF HIS MAJESTY

British Press Confident That Worst Feature Of Crisis Has Passed

LONDON, Dec. 9.—Further comment on the constitutional crisis appears in the British newspapers to-day.

The more one considers the consequences which would follow from a decision which entailed the King's abdication, the more one realizes the sadness in which this country and the Dominions would be plunged, says the "Daily Telegraph."

The King has a magnetic quality of personal leadership, and the Dominions and India have been eagerly looking forward to welcoming him once more among them, this time as their Sovereign. If the whole programme had to be changed, the adjusting task would everywhere be undertaken with great reluctance.

"We are convinced," the "Daily Telegraph" continues, "that the general feeling throughout the Empire will be one of profound relief and thankfulness if the King's decision proves to be in accordance with the general desire, while the King's Ministers, who have felt bound by their sense of moral and political duty to refuse his request, will rejoice most of all."

The "Daily Mail" says that Mrs. Simpson's proffered abandonment of "any action or proposal that would hurt or damage His Majesty or the Throne" changes the whole position. It opens hope for a speedy end to this grave, disquieting crisis.

Mrs. Simpson, the journal adds, renders it possible for the King to continue upon the Throne, and thus relieve the country and the Empire of the heart-breaking loss which his abdication would involve.

"We can rejoice," says the "Daily Express," "The crisis has passed into history, and the King is still with us. No question of the Crown overriding the Cabinet has arisen, nor have the Ministers imposed surrender upon the King on this highly personal issue."

### Advice Of Ministers

"The Times," in a leader, declares that the King has proposed a certain course of action and has been advised, in constitutional form, that it is impracticable. There is no reason to doubt that he has accepted this advice.

In extreme cases where the Sovereign doubts the authority of public opinion behind his Ministers and Parliament, the Constitution provides him with means to appeal, but this is clearly not such a case, and there is no indication that His Majesty supposes it to be so.

The plan for a morganatic marriage has, therefore, been abandoned, adds "The Times," and what the King has been considering is whether to take any other form of action.

For His Majesty to take no action, "The Times" declares, is to acquiesce in the failure of what is known to be his heart's desire, but, on the other hand, no positive action has been suggested except one from which the whole Empire shrinks.

To urge the second alternative by direct or indirect persuasion is a course that no constitutional Cabinet could have any excuse for taking, and it has not been done.

All a minister can do is to answer such questions as the King may put to him in order that His Majesty may have the fullest possible understanding of the nature of the consequences of any action that he may choose to take.—Reuter.

### Rumours Regarding Danish Estate

COPENHAGEN, Dec. 9.—Sir Charles Lampe, chamberlain to King Edward VIII, during the course of a trip here last week visited many estates that were for sale, the "Social Demokraten" reports.

The journal suggests that the King might contemplate settling in Denmark in case of abdication.—Havas.

### BROTHER COMMENDED TO NATION

"I am deeply sensible of the consideration which they have always extended to me both before and after my accession to the Throne, and which I know they will extend in full measure to my successor.

"I am most anxious that there should be no delay in giving effect to the Instrument which I have executed, and that all the necessary steps should be taken immediately to secure that my lawful successor, my brother, His Royal Highness the Duke of York, should ascend the Throne."

#### TENSE, PACKED HOUSE

The scene in the House was illuminated by the mellow light of electric lamps, which had been turned on because the fog outside blanketed the daylight.

Never has the House been so full as it was to-day.

All the benches were packed when the session was opened with the exception of the places of Mr. Baldwin, Mr. C. R. Attlee, leader of the Labour Opposition, and Sir Archibald Sinclair, the Liberal leader, who all arrived later.

The Peers, Diplomatic and Dominion galleries were likewise full, and many persons were unable to obtain admission.

Fifty questions were asked and quickly answered, most of them inaudible amid the excited hum of a tense audience. Members heard the questions listlessly and impatiently, restively awaiting Mr. Baldwin's announcement.

#### Historic Occasion

All were obviously conscious of the gravity of the most historic parliamentary occasion since the outbreak of the Great War.

As the murky daylight of a foggy December day faded, the lights in the House were switched on, throwing into greater relief the sombreness of the scene.

Nearly everyone, including women, wore black, which matched the sadness of their thoughts.

Mr. Baldwin arrived at 3.35 p.m., and was greeted with a restrained, but wholehearted cheer.

The Prime Minister sat forward uneasily in his chair, shuffling papers in his hand and whispering with Mr. Ramsay MacDonald, Lord President of the Council, and the Home Secretary, Sir John Simon, who sat on either side of him.

Mr. Baldwin was very pale. He wore a short black coat, striped trousers and a black tie.

Questions terminated at 3.30 p.m. and, at 3.42 p.m., Mr. Baldwin rose, slowly walked to the Bar of the House and announced that he had a message from King Edward signed in his own hand.

He then handed the message to the Speaker, who read it out in a grave voice.

#### PREMIER'S STATEMENT

After King Edward's message had been read, Mr. Baldwin made a statement.

"I have to move," he said, "that His Majesty's most gracious message be now considered.

"No graver message has ever been received by Parliament, and no more difficult—I may almost say repugnant—task has ever been imposed upon a Prime Minister. — (Cheers).

"I would ask the House, which I know will not be without sympathy for me in my position to-day—(renewed sympathetic cheers)—to remember that in this last week I have had but little time in which to compose a speech for delivery, so I must tell what I have to tell truthfully, sincerely and plainly, with no attempt to dress up or at adornment.

#### No Praise Or Blame

"I shall have little or nothing to say in the way of comment, or any criticism or praise or blame.

"I think my best course is to tell, so far as I can, what has passed between His Majesty and myself and what has led up to the present situation.

"I would like to say, at the start, that His Majesty, as Prince of Wales, honoured me for many years with a friendship which I value.

"I know he would agree with me in saying to you that it was not only a friendship between man and man, but friendship and affection.

#### Friendship Unimpaired

"I would like to tell the House that when we said good-bye on Tuesday night at Fort Belvedere we both felt, and said to each other, that our friendship had so far been unimpaired, and that our discussions in these last few weeks had bound us more closely together than they ever did, and would last for life.—(Cheers).

#### First Interview With King

Describing how he had his first interview with King Edward, Mr. Baldwin said that after his own holiday in October he had been disquieted by the vast volume of correspondence coming in from British subjects in America, and also from the Dominions, expressing perturbation over what was appearing in the American press.

He was also aware that a divorce case was approaching the results of which threatened a difficult situation. Without consulting his colleagues, he saw the King privately on October 20 and spoke to him of the difficult situation that would arise if gossip and criticism continued.

"The King's attitude throughout," Mr. Baldwin continued, "has been

such that he has never shown a sign of offence or hurt at anything I said to him."

He reminded the King that, while the British Crown had been deprived of many prerogatives through the centuries, it stood to-day for far more than ever in history—(cheers)—and once respect for the Crown was lost he doubted whether anything would ever restore it.

He repeatedly told the King "You and I must settle this matter together," and pointed out the dangers of the divorce proceeding.

#### Second Admonition

Mr. Baldwin next saw the King on November 16, after the decree nisi had been pronounced, and told him that a particular marriage would not receive the approbation of the country.

"The King," Mr. Baldwin proceeded, "said he had been wanting to tell me something for a long time, namely: 'I am going to marry Mrs. Simpson, and I am prepared to go.'"

Meanwhile a compromise was suggested—that Parliament pass an Act enabling the lady to be the King's wife without the position of Queen.

He, Mr. Baldwin, had expressed the opinion that Parliament would never pass such legislation, but had told the King that he would consult the Cabinet.

Enquiries showed that there was no prospect of such legislation being accepted by Great Britain and the Dominions. When informed of this, the King was not surprised, and did not refer to the matter again.

#### Behaved Like A Gentleman

"He behaved," said Mr. Baldwin, "as a gentleman," and insisted that he would not allow a situation to arise in which he could not go with dignity. The idea of a so-called "King's Party" was abhorrent to His Majesty.—(Loud cheers).

Mr. Baldwin read a pencilled note received from King Edward this morning stating that he was confident the Duke of York deserved and would receive the support of the whole Empire.—(Loud cheers).

The Prime Minister emphasised that his efforts in the past days had been directed towards trying

to help the King make a choice which he had not made.

Yesterday morning, when the King had made a final decision, the Cabinet unanimously appealed to him to reconsider a step which would cause deep distress to his subjects. The King regretted that he was unable to alter his decision.

Mr. Baldwin's voice sank to a whisper at the conclusion of his speech. "Let us," he said, "conduct ourselves with the dignity which the King is showing, and let us rally behind the new King."—(Prolonged cheers).

#### Bill Of Abdication

After a brief, sympathetic statement by Mr. C. R. Attlee, the House adjourned till 6 o'clock this afternoon for consideration of a Bill of Abdication.

This will pass the remaining stages in both Houses to-morrow, and King Edward will sign the Abdication Act to-morrow night.

The Accession Council will meet on Saturday morning, and the new King will be proclaimed on Saturday afternoon.

All the Dominions except the Irish Free State have agreed to the enactment of the necessary legislation.

Mr. Eamon de Valera, president of the Executive Council, announced to-day that the Dail would meet to-morrow, as the question affected the Irish Free State.—Reuter.

#### OVATION FOR PREMIER

LONDON, Dec. 10.—Police cleared Downing Street as the time approached for the Prime Minister, Mr. Stanley Baldwin, to leave No. 10, his official residence, to make his momentous statement in the House of Commons on King Edward's abdication.

An army of cameramen took photographs of Mr. Baldwin as he left.

The first people to see him led an outburst of cheering which increased into a great ovation as his car progressed to Parliament. Men waved their hats and women hurried their handkerchiefs.

There were one or two outbursts of booing, but these were swamped in the roars of cheers.

The crowd was so great outside Buckingham Palace that the roadway became impassable, and police reinforcements had to be called up to keep people on the move.

Queen Mary was given loud cheers on her arrival at the Duke of York's house in Piccadilly at 3 o'clock this afternoon.

#### Tension In Whitehall

An atmosphere of acute tension prevailed in Whitehall all day today.

The Speaker, Captain E. A. Fitzroy, took his seat in the House of Commons at 2.45 p.m., and Mr. Baldwin began his momentous announcement after questions had been disposed of.

There was a constant stream of telegraph and departmental messages this morning to No. 10 Downing Street, where crowds gathered. Newspaper vendors had an exceptionally busy day, every edition being snapped up by an eager public anxious to learn the latest developments.

The anxiety of the people was reflected in the faces of the King's brothers, the Dukes of York, Gloucester and Kent, who, all looking pale, arrived separately at Fort Belvedere at about 9.45 this morning, each driving his own car.

Early this morning two motorcycle despatch riders arrived at Fort Belvedere from No. 10 Downing Street bearing sealed cases believed to contain important documents for King Edward. They had left Downing Street an hour before, when members of Mr. Baldwin's staff assisted one of them to secure to his machine a black tin box, to which was affixed a great red seal.

Mr. Walter Mockton, k.c., Attorney-General to the Duchy of Cornwall, and Sir Edward Peacock, Receiver-General to the Duchy, left

Fort Belvedere for London at 10.20 a.m.

Sir John Simon, the Home Secretary, arrived at No. 10 Downing Street at 10.35 this morning, followed soon afterwards by Mr. Malcolm MacDonald, Secretary of State for the Dominions.

#### Last-Minute Conferences

Later Sir John motored to Fort Belvedere, being the only member of the Cabinet, apart from Mr. Baldwin, to see the King since the crisis developed.

The morning was characterized by hectic last-moment conferences and hasty comings and goings in which Mr. Baldwin, Sir John Simon, Mr. Malcolm MacDonald, Mr. Mockton and Sir Edward Peacock were prominent.

Public reaction, on the other hand, was almost invisible despite the shock caused by the sudden change in the situation last night which the morning newspapers interpreted as meaning inevitable abdication.

Large contingents of police were brought to Westminster early in the morning from outlying divisions as a precautionary measure to deal with any crowds which may have endeavoured to congregate near the House of Commons.

#### Police Precautions

The police precautions in the region of Scotland Yard appeared disproportionate to the probable needs. Buses with reinforcements from the suburbs disgorged foot and mounted police, and vans equipped with loud-speakers were lined up.

Activity in Whitehall over the crisis continued late into Wednesday night.

All the lights on the ground floor at No. 10 Downing Street were still burning at 2 a.m. to-day when a member of Mr. Baldwin's staff, bearing a sheaf of documents, crossed to the Colonial Office.

Long after midnight messengers were constantly going to and from the Colonial Office, where Sir Thomas Inskip, Minister for the Co-ordination of Defence, who is one of the Government's chief legal advisers, remained until eight minutes past two.—Reuter.

17914

17912

## Personal Message Read Before Crowded House Of Commons Yesterday

FINAL AND IRREVOCABLE DECISION IS  
ANNOUNCED IN POIGNANT PLEA FOR  
HIS PEOPLE'S UNDERSTANDING

CAN NO LONGER DISCHARGE HEAVY TASK  
WITH EFFICIENCY OR SATISFACTION

Duke Of York Named As Successor By King, Who  
Commends Him To Nation; Most Historic  
Parliamentary Occasion In Decades

LONDON, Dec. 10.—King Edward VIII announced his abdication in a message read to the House of Commons this afternoon. He is to renounce all his titles and become plain "Mr. Windsor." Possibly he will receive a Dukedom later.

He is succeeded by his brother, the Duke of York, who, although he was formerly known as Prince Albert, may choose the title of George VI, taking the last of his four names.

So ended the constitutional crisis which last week plunged the British Empire into doubt and suspense.

The King's message, which was read by the Speaker, Mr. E. A. Fitzroy, in an atmosphere of the utmost tension, was:—

"After long and anxious consideration, I am determined to renounce the Throne to which I succeeded on the death of my father, and I am now communicating this my final, irrevocable decision.

"Realizing as I do the gravity of this step, I can only hope that I shall have the understanding of my peoples in the decision I have taken and the reasons which have led me to take it.

"I will not enter now into my private feelings, but I would beg that it should be remembered that the burden which constantly rests upon the shoulders of a sovereign is so heavy that it can only be borne in circumstances different from those in which I now find myself.

### "I AM NOT OVERLOOKING DUTY"

"I conceive that I am not overlooking the duty that rests on me to place in the forefront the public interests when I declared that I am conscious that I can no longer discharge this heavy task with efficiency or with satisfaction to myself.

"I have accordingly this morning executed an Instrument of Abdication in the terms following:

'I, Edward VIII, of Great Britain, Ireland and the British Dominions beyond the Seas King, Emperor of India, do hereby declare my irrevocable determination to renounce the Throne for myself and for my descendants, and my desire that effect should be given to this Instrument of Abdication immediately.

'In token whereof I have hereunto set my hand this 10th day of December, 1936, in the presence of the witnesses, whose signatures are subscribed.'

(Signed) 'EDWARD. R. I.'

"My execution of this Instrument has been witnessed by my three brothers, Their Royal Highnesses the Duke of York, the Duke of Gloucester and the Duke of Kent.

### "MY MIND IS FULLY MADE UP"

"I deeply appreciate the spirit which has actuated the appeal which has been made to me to take a different decision, and I have, before reaching my final determination, most fully pondered over it, but my mind is fully made up.

"Moreover, further delay cannot but be most injurious to the peoples whom I have tried to serve as Prince of Wales and as King and whose future prosperity and happiness are the constant wish of my heart.

"I take my leave of them in the confident hope that the cause which I thought it right to follow is that which is best for the stability of the Throne and the Empire and the happiness of my peoples.

## Ex-King Boards Yacht At Portsmouth Sailing For Unknown Port In Secrecy

Utmost Precautions Taken To Prevent Knowledge Of Destination Being Known; Definitely Not Joining Mrs. Simpson In Cannes

### POIGNANT FAREWELL TAKEN BY FORMER MONARCH AMONG HIS FAMILY

LONDON, Dec. 12.—With the utmost secrecy ex-King Edward, now plain "Mr. Windsor," left the country for an unknown destination early to-day.

A few hours after giving his Assent to the Abdication Bill, his last act as monarch, he drove to Portsmouth, where he went aboard a British destroyer.

All was bustle and activity aboard the destroyer as luggage, which was carried by several cars, was rushed aboard. The ex-King was greeted on the pier by members of his suite. After taking farewells, he boarded the vessel, which shortly after moved away. Mr. Windsor had left England.

It is learned that "Mr. Windsor" is being accompanied on his voyage by his equerry, Lieut. Colonel Piers Legh, a personal detective and one member of his domestic staff.

The ex-King arrived at Portsmouth from Windsor about midnight in a motor car with the blinds drawn. Other cars, laden with luggage, followed. Members of his suite were waiting for him at the dock-yard.

### Ex-King Is Duke Of Windsor

LONDON, Dec. 12. — King George has conferred the first honour of his reign on his predecessor, who, on his abdication, gave up all his titles and became plain Edward Windsor, Esq.

His Majesty has made the ex-King "His Royal Highness the Duke of Windsor."

This means, of course, that when the former ruler marries Mrs. Ernest Simpson, the American lady for whom he relinquished the throne, she will become Duchess of Windsor.—Reuter.

Every member of the dock-yard staff was sworn to secrecy concerning the ex-King's movements and intentions.

The Wolfhound slipped alongside one of the jetties, where it was waiting with full steam up when the ex-King's car rushed through the dock-yard entrance.

#### Chatted To Admiral

The police on duty there evidently knew who was inside because they allowed it to pass the gates without hesitation.

The car proceeded immediately to the residence of Admiral Sir William Wordsworth Fisher, which is inside the dock-yard.

No one was allowed to follow the car in, but it is learned that the ex-King chatted for some time with Admiral Fisher before proceeding aboard the Enchantress.

The battleship Nelson could be seen in the distance with lights aglow, while the cruiser Neptune lay nearby.

All was bustle and activity aboard the Wolfhound as luggage was rushed aboard.

#### Farewell Family Party

Earlier in the evening a poignant farewell party was held at the Royal Lodge at Windsor, among those present besides the ex-King being his brother, the new King George VI, his mother, Queen Mary, the Duke of Gloucester, the Princess Royal, Princess Alice and the Earl of Athlone, uncle of the King.

A notable absentee was the new Queen Elizabeth, formerly Duchess of York, who has been confined to the house with a slight cold. It was considered inadvisable for her to go out in the cold night air.

Portsmouth was silent and deserted when the three cars of the ex-King swept through the gates of the dockyard, where no extra guards were on duty.

Later, another of the ex-King's cars, with a figure wrapped up in a large fawn coat seated behind the

driver, drove through the main entrance to the dockyard.

The car was stopped by an officer at the gate, but after a whispered word it shot forward in the direction of the jetty.—Reuter.

#### Private Plane Leaves

LONDON, Dec. 12.—In connection with the departure of the ex-King his private plane left Hendon at 2.40 o'clock yesterday afternoon, piloted by Major Fielden, ex-King's pilot. The plane, which carried three passengers, whose identity was not disclosed, presumably proceeded to the private airfield near Fort Belvedere.

Earlier in the afternoon, the Tory leader, Mr. Winston Churchill, called at Fort Belvedere, spending several hours with the ex-Monarch, who was busy signing numerous documents, talking to the servants and giving last instructions in connection with his departure. The fate of the servants has not been settled yet. The detective who guarded the former King for many years, took leave of him yesterday.

Many persons called at the iron gates of Fort Belvedere, handing the Guard letters addressed personally to the ex-King. One of the messengers brought a prayer book and a huge bouquet of violets.

Well-informed quarters declare that the new King will most likely confer upon his brother the title of Duke of Sussex, or Albany.

#### Will Not Go To Cannes

Meanwhile, reports from Cannes confirmed that "Mr. David Windsor" as the ex-Monarch styled himself, will not go to Cannes, where his bride-to-be Mrs. Ernest Simpson, for whom he has given up the Throne, is now staying. It is stated that Mrs. Simpson will remain in Cannes for three or four more weeks, during which time she will not see the ex-King.

Rumours that a yacht was held ready in Monte Carlo to take on board the ex-King and Mrs. Simpson were authoritatively denied in Cannes. Mrs. Simpson is said to be in an excellent state of health, although slightly tired from the emotional strain of the past days. Yesterday afternoon she made an automobile journey to Grasse, a small town 25 miles distant from Nice.—Havas

#### Financial Position

LONDON, Dec. 12.—The former King, now Mr. "David Windsor," is left without an income, although the new King is likely to grant him a title, probably a dukedom with the revenue attached to it.

It will be recalled the late King George V left £4,000,000, but the former king is not entitled to any of it. The former king now owns only Fort Belvedere and the savings from the Duchy of Cornwall.—Havas.

#### "Defender Of The Faith"

LONDON, Dec. 12. — Much comment was raised here by the fact that the words "Defender of the Faith" figuring in the King's titles, did not figure in King Edward's message of abdication addressed to Parliament and read before the House of last Thursday.

Questioned yesterday in the House concerning the omission, the Home Secretary, Sir John Simon, said it did not appertain to Parlia-

ment to insert any alterations in the Act of Abdication.

The vagueness of Sir John's statement is generally interpreted here as meaning that the Home Secretary was anxious to avoid a debate on the omission which may have been an involuntary one.—Havas.

18042

D. 7666  
22 12 36

### Elder Remains Here, Calls At Kung's Home

Mr. James Elder, financial advisor to CHANG, Hsueh-liang and whose arrival here last Friday has aroused considerable speculation, is still in Shanghai and is not expected to leave for the time being, it was learned yesterday.

Mr. Elder left his room at the Metropole Hotel on Monday morning and motored to the private residence of Dr. H. H. Kung, Vice-President of the Executive Yuan and Minister of Finance, at Rue d'Orléans. The purpose of his call was to inquire when Dr. Kung would return to Shanghai from Nanking.

Since his arrival, Mr. Elder has been keeping his movements very secret. He has also repeatedly refused to give an interview to Chinese newspaper reporters.

Mr  
512

7

7666  
21-12-36

## Elder Avoids Reporters, Pleads "I Know Nothing"

Genially parrying off questions asking him to reconstruct the events immediately before and after the Sian revolt. Mr. James Elder, close friend of Chang Hsueh-fang and the first man to arrive in Shanghai since the outbreak of the trouble, refused yesterday to be interviewed on any aspects of the coup engineered by the "Young Marshal."

Willing to talk to the reporter on any other topic, Mr. Elder preferred yesterday to limit his statement on the Sian situation to "I know nothing."

He was in the Shensi capital when the revolt broke out, he said, but he did not gather all the information on the trouble until he arrived in Nanking and Shanghai. Sian, he explained, is a big city, and when the coup took place, he was some 30 miles away from the storm center. His only knowledge of the revolt he said, was a number of rifle reports he heard.

Arriving here Friday night by train from Nanking, Mr. Elder made every effort to evade a group of newsmen who greeted him at

the station. Yesterday he was sought after by a number of correspondents and reporters to give an account of the coup.

To these newspapermen, Mr. Elder gave the same answer, claiming that he knows nothing about the situation. He added that he went to Nanking to tender his personal sympathy to Madame Chiang Kai-shek.

Denying any connection with the "Peace negotiation," Mr. Elder told newsmen that he is not authorized, asked or deputed to act as a go-between.

Stocky, well-groomed, Mr. Elder is known here as a close associate of the "Young Marshal," with whom he worked and played during the years they spent in Mukden and Peiping. Mr. Elder denied yesterday that he holds an official position as the "financial adviser" to the Chang.

His aversion of the public limelight was shown yesterday when asked to pose for a picture. "It's just a waste of time. I never like to have my pictures taken," he told a press photographer.

## Elder, Financial Adviser To Revolt Chief, Thought Here

Mr. James Elder, financial adviser to Chang Hsueh-liang, is believed to have arrived here shortly before 13 o'clock last night on the Nanking train.

Although he denied his identity when questioned, newspapermen who recognize the American adviser by sight were positive that a man who hurried off from the station as soon as the train arrived was Mr. Elder.

Mr. Elder, according to reports reaching here yesterday from Nanking, had arrived in the capital from Sian and was proceeding to this city by the afternoon train. This report brought a group of newsmen to the North Station in an effort to locate and to interview him.

The fact, however, that the "Young Marshal's" confidant was

reported to have received strict instructions from his employer not to talk, especially to strangers, made the task of finding him among the passengers of the Nanking train difficult.

### Train Late

The Nanking train, delayed by the derailment earlier in the day, was late. Before the train arrived a group of five reporters and correspondents scattered themselves at different vantage points along the platform to make sure that they would not miss the incoming passenger whom they were interested to meet.

When the express steamed into the station, attention of the newsmen was collectively centered on the first-class coaches in which they believed Mr. Elder would be located.

Before the train came completely to a stop a foreigner, carrying a light bag and wearing a dark coat and a cap, jumped off from one of the second-class coaches. His appearance convinced the correspondents that he was Mr. Elder. As the mysterious passenger hurriedly shouldered his way out of the crowd, one newshawk managed to follow him.

Outside the railing which led to the station foyer, the man believed to be the adviser, was met by another foreigner and a Chinese. They each took a ricksha, although it is known that a car had been sent to meet them.

With the reporter trailing behind, the man headed toward the downtown section. He was seen to take a cab at the Jinkee Road Station of the Ford Hire Service.

Mr. Elder was the foreigner who started for Nanking in a Eurasia plane from Loyang. The ship was forced down by bad weather at Penapu in Southern Anhwei. He continued by train and arrived in Nanking late that night. In the Capital, he had been closely guarded from pressmen and in conference with Government officials.

The financial adviser was first believed to be Mr. W. H. Donald, when his plane was forced down on its way to Nanking. This led to the report at one time that the Australian adviser of Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek was returning to the Capital instead of going back to Sian as originally planned.

The visit of Mr. Elder to Nanking was interpreted here as indicative of the willingness of the "Young Marshal" to retract his steps and to liquidate the Sian revolt.

7666  
21 12 36

SIN HAN PAO  
12-19-36 (AM)

Activities of Mr. J. Elder

Mr. James Elder, economic advisor to General Chang Hsueh Liang, arrived in Nanking on December 18 acting on instructions from the young Marshal. On the evening of that day, he came to Shanghai and sojourned at the Metropole Hotel, Kiangse Road.

On the morning of December 19, Mr. Elder was very busy in approaching the various sources interested. He will return to Nanking to-day whence he will proceed to Sian to call on General Chang Hsueh Liang.

FM-2  
G. 40M-9-35

**CONFIDENTIAL**  
**SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.**

File No. **REGIST.**  
**B. D. 7666**

Special Branch - **Station 12 36**

**REPORT**

Date **December 9, 1936**

Subject **James C. ELDER, Personal Adviser to Marshal Chang Hsueh-liang.**

Made by **D. S. Pitts.** Forwarded by **J. Coyne D.S.I**

James C. ELDER, British, aged 33, returned to China from the United Kingdom via Genoa on September 10, 1936 as a passenger on board the s.s. "Scharnhorst." He was accompanied by Mrs. Elder, who is Russian by birth, and who is regarded in well-to-do circles as a lady in the strictest meaning of the word.

After arrival in Shanghai Mrs. & Mr. Elder, who is Personal Adviser to Marshal Chang Hsueh-liang, having been employed in this capacity for a number of years, stayed at the Metropole Hotel for two days, after which they returned to Hankow where they are permanently domiciled.

They both returned to Shanghai on October 29, 1936 and stayed at the Metropole Hotel for a few days before going back to Hankow. On November 20, 1936 Mr. Elder again returned to Shanghai, when he entered the Country Hospital as a patient of Dr. Joseph Preuss, 882 Bubbling Well Road, suffering from chronic dysentery. After treatment he left this hospital on November 29 and returned to his home in Hankow.

Enquiries show that Mr. Elder's private life will bear the closest inspection and there is not the slightest indication that he has ever been connected with activities of an unsavoury nature.



**D. S. Pitts.**  
D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

*copy sent to Capt. Bone  
D.S. 10/12*

D-7667

**CONFIDENTIAL  
FILE**

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY  
No. S. B. D. 7667  
Date 2-7-34

ANTI-JAPANESE INCIDENTS. Attempt on life of H. S. Wang Ching Wei and  
murder of Mr Tang Yu Jen

Wong Yah Jao- head of Terrorist organisation.

**SECRET**

File No. 127667  
POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Section 1, Special Branch  
REPORT

Date January 4, 1937

Subject Enquiries re Hwa kuh Ts (華克之)

Made by D.S.I. Coyne

Forwarded by *Gibson*

With reference to the attached report on the subject of the formation of a special squad of detectives for the purpose of continuing investigations into the Japanese murder cases, this squad, consisting of C.D.S. 114 Wong Ching Sung (王金聲), C.D.S. 163 Zia Poh Daung (謝福堂) and C.D.S. 320 Chang Yoong Sheng (常榮生), has now commenced to function.

These detectives were instructed to locate the mother of Ching Dao Joen (金道秋) who was sentenced to 13 years' imprisonment at the Shanghai District Court on December 28, 1936 on charges arising out of the murder of K. Kayawo on July 10, 1936.

It was believed probable that Hwa kuh Ts would send money to this woman, as he was a fellow countryman and a family friend, and Ching Dao Joen was supporting her up to the time of his arrest.

This woman has now been found residing in a straw hut in Chapel, and a watch is being kept on her and persons calling on her.

With a view to locating persons to whom Hwa Kuh Ts might be known, Crime Report 846/32, Sinza, dealing with the arrest of a labour union assassination gang was obtained, and from it were taken the names of 14 persons. Of these several were found to be frequenting their old haunts in Pootoo Road District and when questioned by the detectives stated that they knew Hwa Kuh Ts, he having been engaged in labour union activities in the western district several years ago. With the assistance of these men efforts are now being made to locate Hwa, who is reported to be living at Siccawei.

Ex-D.I. Bah Tsoong Gee, who is now in the employ of the

REC'D  
5 JAN 1937  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

FILE

*dbk*

*97*

FN. 2  
G. 45M-1-35

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date.. .....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Public Safety Bureau and was responsible for the arrests in the Kayawo case, has promised to pass to the undersigned any information he might obtain regarding the Haining Road and Baikal Road cases.

DBR  
1/1

*J. Boyer*  
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date January 20, 1937

Subject (in full) Extradition of Wong Tih Ming.

Made by D.S.I. Coyne

Forwarded by J. D. Loo

Attached hereto is a copy of notes prepared for a member of the Military Affairs Commission who has undertaken to make enquiries regarding Wong Tih Ming, and have him returned to the Shanghai Municipal Police should he still be in the custody of that body in Nanking.

Informed that this official had proffered his services in this matter, the D.C. (C.B.) instructed that his assistance might be accepted and notes on the case supplied, unofficially.

J. Coyne  
D.S.I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY  
Special Branch. S. 2 S. B. D. 7667  
No. S. B. D. 7667  
Date December 11, 1936. 7 37

**SECRET**

Subject Chinese Detectives.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. Coyne.

The three attached record cards received from the P.A. (D.C., C.R.) are those of detectives mentioned in connection with the proposed formation of a squad of detectives for the purpose of tracking down the assassins in the Japanese murder cases.

Ex-C.D.S. 62 Wong Ching Sung (王金聲) is now C.P.S. 584 attached to Pootoo Road Station. C.D.S. 163 Zia Foh Daung (谢福堂) and D.S. 320 Chang Yoong Sheng (張雲笙) are both attached to C.I. Crime Branch Headquarters.

The three men are known to me as being capable and diligent workers, and under the direction of Supt. Loh might meet with success in their efforts to trace the murderers.

*JSR*  
*11/12*

*J. Coyne*  
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

DC (C)

*I think X CDS 62 must have been sent back to Uniform duty for good reason. I have an idea he was DC Special detection 1931/32 or a great talker at least behind it.*



*JSB*  
12 DEC. 1936

G. 40M-393

**SECRET**

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. REC-  
D. 7667  
10/12/36

**CONFIDENTIAL  
DRAWER**

Section 2, Special Branch  
**REPORT**

Date: November 15, 1936

Subject: Anti-Japanese Incidents.

Made by \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_

Forwarded by D.S.I. Coyne

Forwarded herewith is a review of the political situation, with comments on political activities, at the times when Japanese subjects were murdered in Shanghai. In connection with this it will be necessary to include comment on the attempt on the life of H.S. Wang Ching Wei and the murder of Mr. Tang Yu Jen (唐有仁), as it is believed in some quarters that these cases were committed by those responsible for the murders of the Japanese.

\* A. 7045  
\* A. 7198

The first of these cases occurred on November 1, 1935, when at the opening of the 6th Plenary Session of the Kuomintang in Nanking an attempt was made on the life of H.S. Wang Ching Wei, President of the Executive Yuan and Minister of Foreign Affairs. Although seriously wounded His Excellency recovered, and early in 1936, he departed for Europe, ostensibly for further medical treatment.

DC (G)  
Refer as requested

18 NOV 1936  
SPECIAL BRANCH

C.P.  
Lupin

21. XI. 36

This attempt was made when Kuomintang leaders were posing for a group photograph, and the Generalissimo, although present at the meeting, had decided not to take his seat next to His Excellency as he was suffering from toothache. A number of persons have been taken into custody for this offence, and from statements made by them to the Nanking Metropolitan Police, it would appear that the plot was hatched by members of the South West Clique and carried out by the organization of one known as Wong Yah Jao (王亞樵). Two reasons for the attempted murder were put forward, the first being that Mr. Wang was pro-Japanese, the second that he had betrayed his former supporters. Either of these reasons in the opinion of certain cliques would be considered sufficient justification for his removal from the sphere of political influence, but although

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

the reason does not particularly concern us in relation to this case it does with reference to the subsequent murders.

It will be recalled that following the Wuhan split in 1928, when General Chiang Kai Shek suppressed the left wing of the Kuomintang and chased out of the country his Soviet advisors, the South West Clique, headed by Mr. Wang Ching Wei, and supported by Mr. Sun Fo, Generals Chen Chi Tang, Chen Ming Chu, Pei Tsung Hsi and Li Tsung Jen, came into being. This group had a definite pro-Soviet tendency, and was opposed to General Chiang Kai Shek on both personal and political grounds. In September 1930, Mr. Wang Ching Wei, General Feng Yu Hsiang and General Yen Hsi San formed the Northern Coalition Government, the collapse of which was brought about by Marshal Chang Hsueh Liang. This ill advised move resulted in General Feng spending two years as a guest of the Soviet Union and General Yen retiring to a monastery in his native province, but it was not long before Mr. Wang, as the nominee of the South West Clique, was in the Cabinet of his former enemy, General Chiang. This rapprochement far from pleased General Feng, who on his return was forced to accept the comparatively unimportant post of Vice Chairman of the Military Affairs Commission and become virtually a prisoner in Nanking. (So much so that when he recently left Nanking for the first time to visit Hangchow, the Generalissimo provided 500 of his personal bodyguards.)

When Mr. Wang took up his appointment at Nanking it was believed that he would rapidly find posts with the Central Government for other members of the South West Clique, but when he failed to do so he was accused of being a traitor.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date ..... 19

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

His clique failed to realize that Mr. Wang had become a puppet in Nanking, just as he had been a puppet in Canton, and that he was to all intents and purposes a prisoner of Nanking.

General Feng Yu Hsiang, essentially a soldiersman, still has a strong following in the army, and although his activities were restricted he was by no means isolated, for he was in sympathy with the anti-Japanese sentiments of his old friends of 1924, when he was in Canton, namely, Chen Chi Tang, Pei Tsung Hsi and Li Tsung Jen. It is not surprising, therefore, that we find operating from Hongkong a group of terrorists composed mainly of officers formerly in personal contact with General Feng when he commanded an independent army.

About one year ago the formation of an anti-Japanese force was suggested by the communist armies in China, and there is every reason to believe that a Sino-Soviet alliance was suggested through other channels. Soviet agents visited Canton and the clamour of the South West Clique for action against the Japanese in North China became so embarrassing to the Nanking Government that it was decided that the source of the clamour be eliminated. General Chiang made preparations to take military action when it was found that Chen Chi Tang's figure for "provincial subsidy" was more than Nanking could afford to pay. Acting on the advice of his former chief, General Hsu, General Chiang bought over a number of the followers of Chen Chi Tang and Pei Tsung Hsi, - including their air forces, - and this brought about their downfall. General Chen, who owns several millions of dollars worth of property in Hongkong, agreed to accept a round-the-world trip from Nanking, but Generals Pei and Li both refused to accept their appointments

27280

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date.....19

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

to the Governorship of Chekiang and the Military Affairs Commission respectively and are still in Kwangsi. General Li, reputed to be the ablest of China's military leaders, has a strong following in ranking military circles, and he and General Fong strongly influence the Fascist Party, which now controls the activities of the left wing of the Blue Shirts.

4685

Organizations engaged in Political Murder.

In recent years there have been two organizations actively engaged in political murders, the Chinese Communist Party and the Blue Shirts, a militant fascist section of the Kuomintang.

Concerning the Communist Party, there is no record of their assassination squad having been responsible for the murder of any person other than renegade members of the Party who, by virtue of their knowledge of party affairs, have given their services to those engaged in the suppression of communism. During the past two or three years even these persons do not appear to have been so drastically dealt with, at least not in the Shanghai area.

4627

Regarding the Blue Shirt organization, although the existence of such a group has frequently been denied by the Kuomintang, persons familiar with the internal affairs of various political factions believe that the Blue Shirts have, during the last three years, played an important part in Party affairs. This group, it has been alleged, carried out the assassination of Yang An Ver (楊杏佛), Sz Liang Zai (史量才), Tang Yu Jen (唐有壬) and the left wing were responsible for the murder of Yang Yoong Tai (楊永泰).

- 1 D. 5008
- 2 D. 6259
- 3 D. 7194
- 4 D. 7590

In connection with the first three mentioned cases no

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

arrests were made, and although the assassin in the Yang Yoong Tai case was arrested, as yet none of the instigators of the crime have been taken into custody. It is worthy of note that in each of these murders the assailants carried their firearms away with them.

The Murder of Japanese in the Settlement.

(1) On November 9, 1935 a Japanese sailor was murdered on Darroch Road, (2) on July 10, 1936 a Japanese civilian was murdered on Chi Mai Road, (3) on September 23, 1936, a Japanese sailor was murdered on Haining Road and (4) on November 11, 1936 a Japanese civilian was murdered on Baikal Road. These cases had much in common, it will be noted that

1. These four murders were committed between 8 and 9 p.m.
2. In case 1, 3 and 4, the firearm was discarded near the scene. In case No. 2 it was hidden in a creek two miles from the scene.
3. In each case the murder was carried out either in or very close to an alleyway, enabling the assassin to escape without being clearly seen.
4. In each case the shooting proved effective, the assassin evidently being an expert shot.
5. Each murder was committed when the political situation was tense and important decisions were about to be made.

LIST ATTACHED

- \* So. 8374
- 2. 4982
- 3. 7021
- 2. 5226
- 2. 7459

\* Wong Yah Jao (王亞樵)

Wong Yah Jao, a native of Anhwei, first came to the notice of the Shanghai public when he shot and killed Zee Kuo Liang (李國樞), Chief of the Wootung-Shanghai Constabulary, on Yunnan Road in 1924. The murder was the result of a squabble between the military forces of Chekiang and Kiangsu regarding

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

the sale of opium in Shanghai which terminated in a war between the two provinces. At that time Wong Yah Jao was a gangster engaged in armed robbery and kidnaping, but in 1926-7 he came to the fore in connection with the activities of the Labour Union in the Western District.

A. 500 J

Under his direction his followers murdered Mr. Chow Ti Chao (趙鐵橋), the Managing Director of the China merchants Steam navigation Company, carried out an attempt on the life of Mr. T. V. Soong, Minister of Finance, and plotted an attempt on the lives of members of the League of Nations Commission which was in Shanghai after the Manchurian Incident.

A. 4187

During the Sino-Japanese affair of 1932 Wong was active in the formation of volunteer units in Shanghai and it was at this time that he became acquainted with Tsang Ts Lee (張志廉), the organizer of "The Blood and Soul Group."

A. 3899

Between 1932 and 1936 very little was heard of Wong, but when several persons were arrested in connection with the attempt on the life of Mr. Wang Ching Wei, it transpired that they had been working on the instructions of Wong Yah Jao, who was then residing in Hongkong. One of these accused, Tsang Yu Hwa (張玉華) alias Tsang Ts ming (張世明), told the Court in Nanking that Wong Yah Jao ordered the attempt on the life of Mr. Wang Ching Wei at the instigation of General Chen Ming Chu and General Li Chi Sen.

Tsang Yu Hwa was brought from Nanking in August 1936 and was identified by a number of men - some of whom admitted being responsible for the Kayao case, and others who admitted being concerned in the Makayama case - as having directed the activities of the gang together with Hwa Kuh Ta (華克三). Of

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date, ..... 19 .....

Subject .....

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

-7-

particular interest is the statement of one of these accused regarding Hwa Kuh Ts, whom he alleges questioned him carefully about the disposal of the p-stol used in the Kayao case, wishing to be sure that it had been thrown away.

*J. Coyne*

D. S. I.

File  
SBR  
-12

D. C. (Special branch)



Incidents and Political Events occurring  
immediately before the undermentioned  
Anti-Japanese incidents.

(1) Darroch Road Murder Cases (9.11.1935).

Nov. 1 - Opening of the 6th Plenary Session of the Central Executive Committee of the Kuomintang at Nanking.

- \* 1 - Attempted assassination of Mr. Wang Ching Wei.
- \* 7 - Hsiangho Incident occurred in Hsiangho Hsien, near Peiping, which eventually led to the formation of the East Hopei Autonomous Govt.
- \* 4 - Reform of the New Currency Scheme.

Oct. 30 - Arrest of Li Min, Chief of the 2nd Department of the Nientsin Bureau of Social Affairs, by the Japanese army.

(2) Chi Mei Road Murder Cases (10.7.36).

July 8 - The case against Yang Vung Dao et al was heard at the Shanghai Special District Court and was ordered to be remanded till the 10.7.36.

- \* 10 - 2nd Cabinet meeting at Nanking to discuss Sino-Japanese relations.

(3) Chengtu Incident (24.8.36).

Incident took place following a mass meeting held by the Chengtu people as a protest against the reported intention of opening a Japanese Consulate at Chengtu.

(4) Pakhoi Incident (3.9.36)

During the time when the 19th route Army stationed in Pakhoi was advocating military action against Japan.

(5) Hankow Incident (19.9.36)

Following the Fengtai incident which occurred on 18.9.36 when a clash between Japanese and the 29th route Army soldiers occurred. (Fengtai is situated near Peiping.)

(6) Haining Road Murder (23.9.36).

17.9.36 - Arrest of Wang Tsen Sung in connection with the Kayau murder case by the Public Safety Bureau.

22.9.36 - The date set for the trial of Yang Vung Dao et al was announced by the Shanghai Special District Court.

(7) Taiyuan Incident (26.10.36)

17.10.36 - Arrival in Hangchow of General Hsu Yung Chong, Pacification Commissioner of Shansi Province, for conference. □

20.10.36 - Suiyuan situation became tense.

(8) Baikal Road Murder (11.11.36)

- 9.11.36 - Open letter to the Japanese community by the 1st Special District Citizens Federation regarding improvement of local situation.
- 10.11.36 - Japanese Ratepayers Association raised question of Special Administrative Area.
- 11.11.36 - 7th meeting between General Chang Chun, Foreign Minister, and Mr. Kawagoe, Japanese Ambassador.

D-7671

D-7672

LCC

G. 45H-139

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. D. 7671  
24 12 36

S.I, Special Branch. ~~Section~~

REPORT

Date. December 23, 1936.

Subject. Communication dated 11/12/36 from the British Consulate-General concerning A.A. Gossevsky.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev

Forwarded by *Chelovek 659*

Alexis Alexander Gossevsky, naturalized British subject, of Russian origin, was born on July 28, 1893 at St. Petersburg (now Leningrad). Former artillery officer of the Russian Imperial Army he is reported to have seen active service during the Great War. In 1918-1920 during the civil war in Russia he fought in the ranks of Admiral Kolchak's army in Siberia. Following the defeat of the "Whites" in 1920 Gossevsky together with the remainder of Ataman Annenkov's detachment found his way to Singkiang Province, China, where the detachment was interned by the Chinese authorities. Later during the same year he proceeded to Peking and subsequently resided in Tientsin where he is reported to have been employed with a local firm dealing in furs. While in Tientsin he married Miss T.A. Froloff, daughter of a former officer of the Russian Army.

In 1926 he arrived in Shanghai from Tientsin and resided in this city until 1929. Here he was employed first with the West Coast Life Insurance Co. and later joined the Asia Life Insurance Co. It is reported that on behalf of the latter Company he visited Hongkong, Saigon, Haiphong and Hanoi. At present he is manager of the Singapore branch of the company. It appears that it was during the period of his residence in Singapore that he became a British subject.

On March 12, 1936 Gossevsky who together with his family was proceeding to the United States on long leave arrived in Shanghai from Singapore in the s.s. SHARNHORST. From the Alien Passport Declaration Form he filled up prior to the disembarkation it appears that he holds British passport No. 13404 issued on 29/1/36 at Singapore. He gave his home address as 3 Leonie Hill, Singapore, and as references in Shanghai mentioned

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Station,

REPORT

Date. ....19

Subject .....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

Messrs A.M. Wolynsky, of the International Assurance Co. and G.F. Richardson of the United States Life Insurance Co., 17 The Bund. On March 26 he left for Los Angeles in the s.s. "President Coolidge." On his return trip to Singapore he paid another short visit to Shanghai, arriving here on August 24 in the s.s. "President Coolidge" and leaving on September 15 in the s.s. "Chitral."

Gossevsky's sister is married to an Englishman (particulars of name etc. not available) while his sister-in-law is married to a Russian named A.A. Essen, who is employed with Chinese Maritime Customs as a light-house keeper.

It is reported that while in Singapore some time ago Gossevsky made the acquaintance of a certain Russian of Georgian origin named J.N. Bebour-Vachnadze, who<sup>was</sup> sentenced to 6 months' imprisonment in Shanghai recently for fraud. It appears that Gossevsky introduced the latter individual to certain residents of Singapore and that he has every reason to regret it. At least during one of his recent visits to Shanghai<sup>he</sup> refused to see Bebour-Vachnadze who was anxious to pay him a visit.

Enquiries regarding his antecedents prior to his coming to Shanghai do not elicit any information which could reflect adversely on his character. While in Shanghai he did not come to the notice of the Municipal Police in connection with any activities of an undesirable nature. He was member of the Russian Ex-Officers' Club in Shanghai. Several persons of good standing in the local Russian community, who knew Gossevsky personally, describe him as a respectable person of good family and education.

*238  
24/12*

*A. Prokofiev*  
D.S.I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

7671  
24-12-36

December 24 36.

My dear Steptoe,

With reference to your letter dated  
December 11, 1936, I forward herewith for  
your information a copy of a report regarding  
A.A. Gosseovsky.

*Enclosed 24/2  
abc*

Yours sincerely,

(Sd) K. M. Bourne.

M.N. Steptoe, Esq.,  
H.B.M. Consulate-General,  
Shanghai.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. D. REGISTRY  
BRITISH CONSUL GENERAL  
P.O. BOX 259. 11 SHANGHAI. 36

11. 12. 36.

My dear Bourne,

The Asia Life Insurance Co., 17 The Bund, has a branch office in Singapore in charge of a Russian named A. A. GOSSEVSKY.

I have nothing definite against this man but would be most grateful for any information which may be obtainable here about his history prior to his joining the company (which I believe he did about 6 - 7 years ago).

I am particularly anxious that my enquiries should not in any way harm the man vis a vis his firm.

Yours Sincerely,

*H. K. M. Bourne*

Major K. M. Bourne M.C.,  
Deputy Commissioner of Police,  
Shanghai Municipal Police,  
Foochow Road.



Z.C.  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
FILE NO. REC.  
S. B. D. 7672

Section 2, Special Branch

REPORT

Date: December 11, 1936.

Subject: N. Bobileff and P. Krause, Soviet Officials.

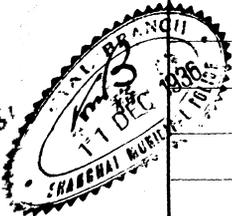
Made by: D.S.I. Prokofiev Forwarded by: J. Boyne D.S.I.

The undermentioned passengers arrived in Shanghai from Formosa via Hongkong on November 9, 1936 in the s.s. "Hectori":  
1. Nicolas Bobileff, 32. Counselor of the U.S.S.R. Embassy in Tokyo. Holds diplomatic passport No. 7743 issued on 16.9.31 at Moscow which bears a Chinese visa issued on 30.11.36 by the Chinese Consul General in Formosa.

2. Peter Krause, 39. U.S.S.R. Consul-General at Kobe. Holds diplomatic passport No. 2872 issued on 16.5.34 at Moscow which bears a Chinese visa issued on 30.11.36 by the Chinese Consul-General in Formosa.

He was accompanied by his wife Mrs. Elze Krause, 36, who is reported to be employed at the Soviet Consulate General at Kobe as a typist.

The above individuals are reported to have been to Formosa in connection with negotiations between the Japanese and Soviet authorities relating to the detention of a Soviet steamer for entry into Japanese fortified zone near Formosa. They intend to leave for Japan on December 14 in the s.s. "Empress of Japan".



A. Prokofiev  
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

D-7675-A

FM. 1

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE,  
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

Shanghai, 28-5-1936  
To Officer in Charge Special Branch

The song "March of  
the Volunteer Army"  
was not broadcast  
on May 27

213  
28/5

Whelan  
D.S.

FILE  
42

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Wayside Station,

REPORT

Date: April 4, 1937.

Subject: Re departure of General Han Poo Jau, Chairman of the Shantung Provincial Government.

Made by: D.S. Smith.

Forwarded by:

Sir,

I beg to report that in response to a telephone message received from the Special Branch Headquarters at 8.30 a.m. on 4-4-37 informing Wayside Station that General Han Poo Jau (韓復榘) Chairman of the Shantung Provincial Government would be arriving at the Whangpo Wharf at 9.00 a.m. on 4-4-37 to board the s.s. "Tsingtao Maru" sailing at 11 a.m. on 4-4-37 for Tsingtao and Dairen.

The undersigned in company with C.D.Ss. 48 and 283 and J.D.Cs. 257, 300 and 354 attended the wharf at 9.10 a.m. Inspector 1265 and Japanese sub-inspector Ketsenebe from Wayside Station and D.S. Lockwood of the Special Branch were also in attendance.

The General arrived at the Whangpo Wharf at 10.35 a.m. accompanied by four armed body guards and greeted by the Hoosung and Shanghai Garrison and also several other local officials including Mr. Doo Nyeh (杜聿明) of the French Municipal Council.

The only untoward incident that occurred was when the Japanese wharf authorities objected to the armed body guard boarding the vessel in possession of their pistols for which they were in possession of permits from the F.M.C. and the S.M.C. This objection was however amicably settled by J.S.I. Ketsenebe who telephoned to the Japanese Consular Police and received verbal permission for the body-guard who are also leaving with the general to retain their pistols.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

Senior Detective i/c.

*[Handwritten signature: D.S. Smith]*  
*[Large handwritten initials: CM 1/2]*

D. S. 21.

D.D.O. "D".

*S.I.*  
*582*  
*94*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7675A

S.2, Special-Branch <sup>37</sup>

REPORT

Date April 1, 1937.

Subject Arrival of Generals Han Fu Chu and Liu Dz.

Made by \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao-liang.

General Han Fu Chu (韓復榘), Chairman of the Shantung Provincial Government, and General Liu Dz (劉峙), Pacification Commissioner of Honan, arrived in Shanghai from Hangchow by rail at noon, April 1.

General Han alighted at the Jessfield Station at 12.10 p.m. and drove through Chung San Road to his residence at 42 Route Henri Rivierre. General Liu arrived at the Shanghai North Station at 12.25 p.m. and proceeded to the New Asia Hotel, 430 Tiendong Road, where he is residing at Room 418.

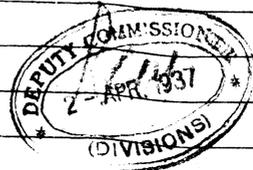
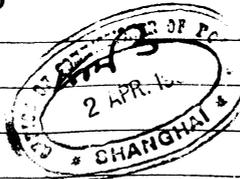
Tan Shao-liang  
Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Extract re. Gen. Liu Dz and  
D.C. + Hangchow.

S.I.  
J.B.  
2/4

D.C.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 117/37

West Hongkew Station,

REPORT

Date: 1st April 19 37

Subject: Arrival of Liu Zu (劉峙) the Chairman of the Honan & Anhwei  
Provincial Government.

Made by D.S.I. Shields

Forwarded by *Insp. P. A. C. C.*

Sir,

C.D.S. 4 reports that at 12.25 p.m. 1/4/37 Liu Zu the  
Chairman of the Honan & Anhwei Provincial Government arrived  
at the Shanghai North Railway Station and proceeded to the  
New Asia Hotel, North Szechuen Road.

Escorted by S/I Brown and the above detectives.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*J. J. Shields*

D. S. I.

D.D.O. "C" Div.

Officer i/c,

Special Branch.

FILE

*JBR*

*2/9*

3  
April 2, 1937.

Afternoon Translation

Date 2 / 11 / 37

Hwa Mei Chao Pao and other local newspapers (Nanking Telegram) :-

DR. WANG CHUNG HUI TO TEMPORARILY REPLACE GENERAL CHIANG  
KAI SHEK

At a meeting held by the National Government on the morning of April 1, it was resolved that General Chiang Kai Shek, President of the Executive Yuan and Chairman of the Military Affairs Commission, be granted a further extension for two months of his leave for the recuperation of his health, and that Dr. Wang Chung Hui, Minister of Foreign Affairs, be appointed to act as temporary President of the Executive Yuan

Party Given by General Chiang Kai Shek in Shanghai

General Chiang Kai Shek arrived at the Lunghwa Aerodrome from Hangchow at 12.40 p.m. yesterday.

At 4 p.m. yesterday, he gave a tea party at his residence on Route Garnier, French Concession, in honour of Dr. H.H. Kung, Minister of Finance, in connection with the latter's mission to England.

Among those present were the members of the delegation to attend the coronation of the King of England, Dr. Wang Chung Hui, Minister of Foreign Affairs, Mr. T.V. Soong, Chairman of the National Economic Council, Mr. Chao Lih Ts, Director of the Central Propaganda Department, General Ho Ying Ching, Minister of War, Mr. Hsu Shih Ying, Chinese Ambassador to Tokyo, General Yang Hu, Woosung-Shanghai Garrison Commissioner, and many other high government officials.

Sin wan Pao and other local newspapers :-

GOVERNMENT FILMS TO BE SHOWN IN SHANGHAI

At 10 a.m. yesterday, several newsreels and educational films dealing with the "Sian Affair", "General Inspection of Chinese Boy Scouts throughout the country", etc., produced by the Motion Picture Section of the Political Department of the Military Affairs Commission, were previewed at the Grand Theatre, when General Tsai Ching Chun, Commissioner of the Police Bureau, was present.

It is learned that these pictures will be publicly exhibited in the various local cinema theatres.

The Motion Picture Section of the Military Affairs Commission is at present undertaking the production of a military film, which is expected to be completed within this year.

Min Pao and other local newspapers (Nanking Telegram) :-

NEWSPAPER CENSORSHIP TO BE UNDER PROPAGANDA DEPT.

With a view to facilitating the control and the advancement of newspaper enterprises, it was resolved at a meeting of the Central Executive Committee held on April 1 that the Central Newspaper Censorship Bureau be placed under the control of the Central Propaganda Department, with Mr. Fang Kuh Chen (方卓霖) appointed as Officer-in-Charge.

SHANGHAI
S. A. RECEPTION
No. D 7/25
Date 3/31/37

March 30. 1937.

who invade China and formation of a provisional government to secure the absolute independence of China by fighting against Japan. The magazine also contained the following manifesto issued at a grand meeting of the people's representatives:-

1. Declaration of war against x.
2. All properties of x x in China and Chinese traitors' properties be confiscated to meet the expenses of war against x .
3. All unequal treaties be abolished.
4. All Chinese soldiers be re-organized into a national revolutionary army.
5. All labourers and farmers be armed.
6. All lands be confiscated from the landlords and be equally divided between the soldiers of the national revolutionary army.
7. A labour protective law be promulgated stipulating a 7 hour day for adults and a 6 hour day for children.
8. Small racial groups in China be allowed to enjoy self-determination.
9. People be allowed freedom of speech, publication and assembly.
10. In time of war important enterprises and banks be put under Government control.
11. The emergency criminal law, the law governing organization of public bodies, and the publication law issued by the Nanking Government be cancelled and the traitorous treaties concluded by the Nanking Government with foreign Powers be annulled.
12. A policy of co-operation between China and Soviet Russia be instigated.
13. A Chinese national revolutionary provisional government be organized.
14. A people's assembly be formed and a general meeting of emergency representatives be called.

MAINICHI

MILITARY CONFERENCE AT HANGCHOW

A special telegram from Nanking reports that on the morning of March 29 General Chiang Pa Chen, special representative from Shantung Province to the Military Affairs Commission, arrived in Nanking and conferred with General Ho Ying Chen, Minister of War, regarding Shantung affairs. According to information from Chinese sources, on the after noon of March 29 General Han Fu Chu will proceed to Hangchow to submit a report to General Chiang Kai Shek on the recent situation in Shantung Province and to attend a military conference to be held at Hangchow by Generals Yu Hsueh Chung, Yang Fu Chen, Chang Hsueh Liang, Tang Yin Pa, Hu Chung Nan, Chien Tah Chuen, Chen Chi Sung. The object of the military conference is reported to be the formation of an encircling front in the North against Japan. This plan was also discussed at a military conference held last autumn at Hangchow by military leaders of Shantung, Honan and Shansi Provinces.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7675A  
S. D. REC. 3 3  
Date March 8, 1937

REPORT

S. 1, Special Branch

Subject: Arrival of General Chiang Kai-shek in Shanghai.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih

Forwarded by J. Boyne D. S. I.

General Chiang Kai-shek, Chairman of the Military  
Affairs Commission, arrived at Wosung from Nanking by the  
cruiser "Haichow" at 9.30 a.m. March 8. He landed at  
Changhwapang at 11.30 a.m. and proceeded to his residence  
at No. 9 Route Francis Garnier by motorcar.

Pan Lien-pih

D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

C. P.



M/S  
9/3

FILE

D. S. I. 9/3

D. S. I.  
8/3

D.7675 A

SHANGHAI CONSUL GENERAL
NO. D. 7675 <sup>B</sup>
DATE 9 1 3 1937

March 9, 1937.

LAINICHI

GENERAL CHIANG KAI SHEK INSPECTS ANTI-JAPANESE DEFENCE  
WORKS ALONG YANGTZE RIVER

General Chiang Kai Shek arrived in Shanghai at 11 a.m. yesterday from Hanking on the cruiser Hai Shu. He will remain in Shanghai for several days to negotiate loans to finance the five year economic plan adopted by the Third Plenary Session. General Chiang Kai Shek has come to inspect the anti-Japanese defence work which is secretly going on along the Yangtze River and to give personal instructions to the authorities responsible for the work. The National Government is keeping the movements of General Chiang Kai Shek secret.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7675A

S.2, Special Branch

REPORT

Date April 1, 1937.

Subject Arrival of Generalissimo Chiang Kai Shek.

Made by and Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao-liang.

Generalissimo Chiang Kai Shek arrived in Shanghai at 1 p.m. April 1 by aeroplane. He drove immediately to No. 9 Route Francais Garnier, French Concession, where he is residing.

Tan Shao-liang  
Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch).

202 1/2

D.C. (a)

D.C. (a) / 1



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7675 F

S.2, Special Branch

REPORT

Date March 31, 1937.

Subject Observations in Hangchow.

Made by and Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao-liang.

Since his arrival in Hangchow, Generalissimo Chiang Kai Shek has taken up residence in Ching Lu (澄廬), a foreign style building with a small garden facing the Lake. This house was formerly owned by Sheng Lou Sz (son of Sheng Kung Pao) and was confiscated in 1927 by the Hangchow Government on the pretext that Sheng was a traitor to the National Government.

From what can be gathered from the Hangchow Police, Generalissimo Chiang has been busily engaged daily in receiving important politicians and holding conferences. Between March 26 and March 29, the following persons were reported to have been granted audience by the Generalissimo:-

Mr. Tsu Chia Hwa, Chairman of the Chekiang Provincial Government.

Mr. Chow Ziang Yi (周家賢), the Mayor of Hangchow.

Mr. Donald, Advisor to the National Government.

Mr. T.L. Soong, the Financial Commissioner of Canton.

Mr. T.A. Soong, the Salt Commissioner of Sungkiang.

Col. Chao Wen Lung, the Chief of Hangchow Police.

Mr. T.V. Soong, the Chairman of the National Economical Council.

Mayor Wu Te Chen of Shanghai.

General Yang Hu Cheng, Pacific Commissioner of Shensi.

General Yu Hsueh Chung, Chairman of Kansu Provincial Government, the two Generals, it will be remembered, were involved in the Sian rebellion.

Col. Chao Wen Lung, Chief of Hangchow Police, informed me that he was very worried over the presence of Generalissimo Chiang for he had travelled with his wife

CP. Hwa  
D.C. (D. ...)  
D.C. (a) ...



FILE  
JBR  
JL 1/4

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,  
Date.....19

Subject..... (2)

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

very freely in Hangchow visiting lonely places, having their meals in small restaurants and sometimes talking to labourers and sampan coolies. It may be mentioned here that compulsory military drill has been enforced amongst all classes of community in Hangchow, even to include the sampan coolies.

Unlike the unpleasant changes that have taken place at Soochow and Wusih, the buildings at Hangchow have never been painted black as a precaution against air raids.

Since his last visit to Shanghai, Col. Chao Wen Lung of the Hangchow Police has carried out certain reforms in his Police administration such as the establishment of an Arms Identification Section, the installation of a Rifle Range in the Training Depot.

The Training Depot is located on a large piece of ground about 10 mow in Shang Hong Kiang, Hangchow. It has an accommodation of 500 persons who are policemen sent to Hangchow from various Hsiens of Chekiang to receive training, the course taken being six months. Traffic light signals have been erected at busy thoroughfares and policemen are very neat in the dress and smart in appearance.

The Police Officers Training School in Hangchow has ceased to exist, since the work has been taken up by the Ministry of Interior at Nanking.

*Tauherhart*

Superintendent.

*DBR  
3/13*

D. C. (Special Branch).

D.7675 A

7675 A
Date: 3/15/37

March 15, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Lih Pao and other local newspapers ( Nanking telegram):

GENERAL CHIANG KAI SHEK RETURNS TO THE CAPITAL FROM  
KULING

On the after of March 13, General Chiang Kai Shek, accompanied by Madame Chiang, left Kuling for Kiukiang whence they boarded the gunboat "Yung Sui" and arrived at the Navy Wharf at Hsiakwan at 4 p.m. March 14.

General Chiang Tsöh Pêng, Admiral Chen Chao Kwan, General Chien Ta Chun and other high government officials were present at the wharf to welcome the arrivals.

Upon landing, General and Madame Chiang Kai shek drove off in a motor car to the official residence.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. A. REGISTRY.  
No. 20 7675 A  
Date 10/2/37

3

February 10, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Eastern Daily News (新报), a mosquito paper :-

LOCAL NEW LIFE MOVEMENT ASSOCIATION ADVISES DANCE HALLS  
TO CLOSE AT MIDNIGHT

It is somewhat difficult to promote the New Life Movement in Shanghai because of the existence of the Foreign Settlements.

In the past, local radio broadcasting stations functioned until 4 o'clock in the morning. This greatly disturbed the sleep of people who had to rise early for work. In view of this, the New Life Movement Association has requested the Shanghai Telegraph Administration of the Ministry of Communications to order all broadcasting stations to cease broadcasting after midnight. This order is being put into force.

It is said that the New Life Movement Association has sent a letter to various local dance halls advising them to close down at midnight. It is not known whether the dance halls will comply with the advice, for most of them do not close until 2 o'clock the next morning.

National Herald and other local newspapers :-

CINEMAS AND THE EXHIBITION OF NATIONAL AND PARTY FLAGS

The local New Life Movement Acceleration Association held a meeting on February 9 at the local Tangpu. Mr. Ian Kung Chan, Commissioner of the Bureau of Social Affairs, presided. Amongst the resolutions passed was the following :-

"Representatives of cinemas have requested that the order for the exhibition, before each show, of the National and Party flags, the pictures of the late Dr. Sun Yat Sen, the Chairman of the National Government and the leader of the country be amended.

Resolved: that the National and Party flags etc. be exhibited before each show on all the anniversaries fixed by the Government and on other important anniversaries".

Min Pao and other local newspapers publish the following telegraphic reports :-

ARRIVAL OF GENERAL CHIANG KAI SHEK

General Chiang Kai Shek, President of the Executive Yuan and Chairman of the Military Affairs Commission, left Hangchow for Shanghai at 10.40 a.m. yesterday by aeroplane. He arrived at the Lungwa Aerodrome at 11.35 a.m.

General Chiang's visit here is to undergo medical treatment for a slight injury to his backbone.

Madame Chiang Kai Shek, Mayor Wu Te Chen, General Yang Fu and a number of other local officers welcomed him at the aerodrome.

D 7675 A

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7675A

S. I. REG.

S.I., Special Branch

REPORT

Date February 9 1937

Subject: Arrival of General Chiang Kai-shek in Shanghai.

Made by: D.I. Sui Tse-liang Forwarded by: J. Byrne D.S.I.

General Chiang Kai-shek, Chairman of the Military Affairs Commission, arrived in Shanghai from Hangchow by aeroplane at 11.45 a.m. February 9 and is staying at No. 9 Rue Francis Garnier.

Sui Tse-liang  
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

French liaison info.  
DBR 9/2

CP.  
D.C. (a)

by



file  
DBR 10/2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Section 1, Special Branch *7675A*

REPORT

Date *2 37* February 5, 1937.

Subject Government and Diplomatic Changes.

Made by ..... and ..... Forwarded by D.S.I. Coyne

Information has been received from Chinese sources to the effect that at the Plenary Session of the Kuomintang to be held at Nanking this month, Dr. W. W. Yen, former Chinese Ambassador to the U.S.S.R. will, on the recommendation of General Chiang Kai Shek, be appointed Minister of Foreign Affairs, vice General Chang Chun.

The same source has it that Mr. D.V. Bogomoloff, U.S.S.R. Ambassador to China, will not return from Moscow but will become Minister of Foreign Affairs, vice Mr. M. Litvinoff.

*DBR*  
*57*

*J. Coyne*  
D. S. I.



D.C. (Special Branch)

*7*

D.7675 A

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. <b>D</b> 7675 A
Date 9. 1. 2. 137

February 9, 1937.

MAINICHI

NANKING GOVERNMENT TO BE RE-ORGANIZED

The expression "Anti-Japanese" was used by the Sian rebels under General Chang Hsueh Liang and the Shensi rebellion engineered by General Yang Hu Cheng. It is now being realized that the expression is nothing but a cloak to cover some movement.

The Nanking Government realized that it would be unprofitable to co-operate with the enemy under such a cloak therefore it has decided to re-organize itself at the Third Plenary Session at which an anti-communist clique will be formed. Dr. H.H. Kung will be appointed Chairman of the Executive Yuan, Mr. T.V. Soong will be vice chairman, Dr. Y.Y. Yen, former Ambassador to Soviet Russia will be appointed Foreign Minister, a Chekiang capitalist will be appointed Finance Minister, General Chiang Kai Shek will become the Chairman of the Central Executive Committee. The anti-communist clique will be pro-European and anti-Japanese. As a result the pro-Japanese party will lose its influence and Sino-Japanese relations will not improve.

D.7675A

SECRETARY GENERAL'S OFFICE	
S. A. RESIDENCY.	
No. D	7675 A
Date	4/2/37

February 4, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers(telegraphic reports):-

GENERAL CHIANG KAI SHEK'S LEAVE EXTENDED

On February 3, the Central Political Committee at Nanking held a meeting. Mr. Wang Ching Wei presided.

The following resolution was passed:-

"That the request submitted by General Ching Kai Shek for permission to extend his leave of absence for two more weeks be granted; that the General return to Nanking to recuperate his health during the period of the extension of his leave."

At 1.15 p.m. February 3, General and Madame Chiang Kai Shek arrived at Mokanshan and paid a visit to the tomb of the late General Huang Fu. They returned to Hangchow at 3 p.m.

SINCHOW REGIONAL POLICE
S. H. RECEIVED
No. D 7675 A
Date 3 1 2 1937

February 3, 1937.

Afternoon Translation.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers publish the following Hangchow telegram:-

GENERAL CHIANG KAI SHEK AT HANGCHOW

At 10 a.m. February 2, General and Madame Chiang Kai Shek left Fenghua by car for Hsin Chong (新昌). At 2 p.m. they arrived at Shaoshing where a small motor boat was prepared by Magistrate Woo (胡) to be used by General and Madame Chiang to tour the East Lake (東湖). They arrived at Hangchow at 4 p.m.

General and Madame Chiang will spend a few days at Hangchow before going to Nanking.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. H. RESIDENCY.  
No. D 76759.  
Date 26. 1. 1937

January 26, 1937.

2

Afternoon Translation.

Tseng Pao (泰報), a mosquito paper :-

THE 5TH ANNIVERSARY OF THE JANUARY 28 INCIDENT

January 28 will be the 5th anniversary of the Shanghai War.

Fearing that undesirable elements may take advantage of the opportunity to hold meetings, to form new organizations or to hold processions to create disturbances, the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau will adopt emergency precautions on that day. All suspicious-looking pedestrians will be searched at various intersections between Chinese controlled territory and the Foreign Settlements. The Kuomintang and other political organs will prohibit all unauthorized meetings.

Similar precautionary measures will be adopted by the authorities of the International Settlement and the French Concession on January 28.

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers :-

Service in Memory of Four Boy Scouts of Chinese Chamber of Commerce

During the January 28 Incident, four boy scouts of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce lost their lives. The Chamber will hold a big memorial service on January 31 at the Shanghai Cemetery, Kiangwan Road. Local boy scouts organizations will send representatives to take part in the service.

Ta Kung Pao publishes in its Children Weekly Section the following article written by one Sun Chin Wen (孫欽文) :-

DON'T BUY ENEMY TOYS

Recently our school held an exhibition of writings and the good lessons done by pupils. Many beautiful toys were collected from little friends for display. But a close examination of these toys shows that they are mostly enemy goods.

Little friends! You must be careful, when buying things, to find out the country of manufacture, for our enemy uses the money to make guns with which to kill our brethren and rob our territory.

Little friends! We should not again buy enemy toys.

Chinese Edition of the Shanghai Nichi Nichi :-

THE POLITICAL SITUATION IN CHINA

Dr. W. W. Yen, former Ambassador to U.S.S.R., left Shanghai by train on January 25 for Fenghua where he will see General Chiang Kai Shek and Mr. Waung Ching Wei. Dr. Yen was summoned from Tientsin by General Chiang

SHANGHAI SPECIAL BUREAU  
S. H. BRIDGEMAN  
No. D

January 26, 1937.

3

Afternoon Translation.

who wishes him to accept the portfolio of Minister of Foreign Affairs when the National Government is reorganized at the forthcoming Third Plenary Session of the Kuomintang. Dr. Yen is 60 years of age.

Observers believe that General Chiang Kai Shek will ask the Third Plenary Session to allow him to resign from the Presidency of the Executive Yuan, but will retain the post of Chairman of the Military Affairs Commission and the concurrent post of Chairman of the Central Standing Committee. Dr. Wang Chung Hwei, Mr. T.V. Soong and Dr. H.H. Kung are considered prospective candidates for the Executive Yuan, but according to latest reports the post will probably go to Mr. Wang Ching Wei. During the meeting between Mr. Wang Ching Wei and General Chiang Kai Shek at Fenghua, the question of mutual co-operation was discussed.

Whoever may be appointed President of the Executive Yuan, the resignation of General Chang Chun, Minister of Foreign Affairs, is certain. General Chang Chun had intended to tender his resignation to General Chiang Kai Shek because of the opposition of Dr. H.H. Kung's party and the unfavourable criticism on the cessation of the Sino-Japanese negotiations, but he was asked by General Chiang Kai Shek to remain at his post until the Third Plenary Session is over. This is why General Chiang Kai Shek is asking Dr. W.W. Yen to accept the post of Minister of Foreign Affairs.

The "Tseng Pac" (正報) publishes the following report:

Three Local Residents Going to Fenghua

According to information secured from the Ta Kung News Agency, Messrs. Wang Ching Yung (黃金榮), Yu Ya Ching (俞洽卿) and King Ting Sun (金庭蓀) left Shanghai for Ningpo by the s.s. "Hsin Ning Shao" of the Ningpo-Shaoxing Steam Navigation Company at 5 p.m. yesterday. From Ningpo, they will proceed to Fenghua to interview General Chiang Kai Shek. They will return to Shanghai after two or three days.

PLAY TO BE STAGED AT PALACE THEATRE

The "Diamond" (金鋼鑽) publishes the following letter, dated January 23, received from the Independent Dramatic Group (獨立劇團):-

To the Editor,  
The play entitled "Thunder and Rain" (雷雨) prepared by our dramatic group has been censored and approved.

Recently, owing to non-compliance with the order for censorship, the proposed staging of this play was not allowed; the report that it was banned is untrue.

Cases of misinterpretation of facts by newspaper reports are of frequent occurrence and are liable to cause misunderstanding. The postponement of our

No. 7675 A  
Date 26 1 37

January 26, 1937.

Afternoon Translation.

Chinese Edition of the Shanghai Nichi Nichi:-

THE POLITICAL SITUATION IN CHINA

Dr. W.W. Yen, former Ambassador to U.S.S.R., left Shanghai by train on January 25 for Fenghua where he will see General Chiang Kai Shek and Mr. Wang Ching Wei. Dr. Yen was summoned from Tientsin by General Chiang who wishes him to accept the portfolio of Minister of Foreign Affairs when the National Government is reorganized at the forthcoming Third Plenary Session of the Kuomintang. Dr. Yen is 60 years of age.

Observers believe that General Chiang Kai Shek will ask the Third Plenary Session to allow him to resign from the Presidency of the Executive Yuan, but will retain the post of Chairman of the Military Affairs Commission and the concurrent post of Chairman of the Central Standing Committee. Dr. Wang Chung Hwei, Mr. T.V. Soong and Dr. H.H. Kung are considered prospective candidates for the Executive Yuan, but according to latest reports the post will probably go to Mr. Wang Ching Wei. During the meeting between Mr. Wang Ching Wei and General Chiang Kai Shek at Fenghua, the question of mutual co-operation was discussed.

Whoever may be appointed President of the Executive Yuan, the resignation of General Chang Chun, Minister of Foreign Affairs, is certain. General Chang Chun had intended to tender his resignation to General Chiang Kai Shek because of the opposition of Dr. H.H. Kung's party and the unfavourable criticism on the cessation of the Sino-Japanese negotiations, but he was asked by General Chiang Kai Shek to remain at his post until the Third Plenary Session is over. This is why General Chiang Kai Shek is asking Dr. W.W. Yen to accept the post of Minister of Foreign Affairs.

FM-  
D. 45H

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
File No. S. E. 7675A  
9/1/37

S. 2, Special Branch

REPORT

Date: January 7, 1937.

Subject: Rumours re change of Personnel in the Ministries.

Made by \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao-liang.

It is rumoured in official circles that the atmosphere in Nanking has become unfavourable to Dr. H.H.Kung. It was his action in holding up the payment of the troops under General Chang Hsueh Liang and General Yang Fu Cheng that had indirectly caused the coup in Sianfu. It is said that Mr. Chang Chia Ngo, the present Minister of Railways, and former Governor of the Bank of China, will take up the important post of Minister of Finance and that Mr. T.V.Soong, who rendered valuable services in the rescue of the Generalissimo, will be appointed Minister of Railways.

<sup>is reported</sup>  
This will be submitted for approval at the forthcoming conference on February 15.

Mr. Waung Ching Wei is expected back to Shanghai on January 14. He hastened his return to Nanking on account of the coup in Sianfu, especially as Chang Hsueh Liang, his political opponent, has been removed from office.

It will be recalled that Chang Hsueh Liang on one occasion saved Waung Ching Wei from assassination, but he later regarded Mr. Waung as being pro-Japanese and demanded that he be executed for betraying the country.

*Tan Shao-liang*  
Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch).

213R.  
8/1.

FILE  
213R  
9/1.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY  
No. D 7675<sup>A</sup>  
Date 21/1/37

January 7, 1937.

Afternoon Translation

NIPPO

FIELD HEADQUARTERS IN THE NORTH-WEST ABOLISHED; ANTI-RED CAMPAIGN SUSPENDED

Following the Government's special pardon of Chang Hsueh Liang, the Executive Yuan held a conference on the morning of January 5 at which the punishment of General Yang Fu Chung and General Yu Hsueh Chung was decided.

On the afternoon of January 6 the Nanking Government issued an order abolishing the anti-communist Field Headquarters in the North-West. This action has solved the doubts about a reported political compromise between the Nanking Government and Chang Hsueh Liang; the step will suspend the anti-Red campaign. The Government has changed its policy towards the red army whose influence has suddenly become greater in Kansu and Shensi provinces since the Sian incident.

The Nanking Government has made an evasive explanation stating that it is intended as a measure dealing first with Chang Hsueh Liang's troops stationed in the vicinity of Sian. General Yang Fu Chung, rebel leader, and General Yu Hsueh Chung will remain at their posts to atone their mistakes by good work.

As a result of the Government's special pardon, Chang Hsueh Liang, who has regained his personal freedom, will return to Sian in a day or two.

The above shows that the Sian incident has been settled by means of political measure.

7675A

78  
G. 40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7675A

S. 2, Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 30 1936

Subject General Chang Hsueh Liang.

Made by and Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao-liang.

It is reported from a source in Nanking that General Chang Hsueh Liang will not be sent abroad but will be ordered by the Military Council to return to Sian to pacify his troops and carry out certain reorganizations. (with money).

Mr. T.V. Soong is expected here this afternoon or tomorrow morning but according to the same report he will not be accompanied by General Chang Hsueh Liang.

The latter will be given instructions to prove his loyalty to Nanking by exerting his utmost in Sianfu in the bandit suppression operations. If he is not sent back, the unrest amongst his troops will become aggravated.

282  
30/12

C.P. H. / D.C. (S)

Tan Shao-liang  
Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch).



FILE  
DHR

FM 7  
G. 40W-9

**CONFIDENTIAL**

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. REC

D. 7675A

S.2, Special Branch 36

**REPORT**

Date December 29, 1936.

Subject Causes of the Sian Coup.

Made by \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao-liang.

Rumours have been current in Nanking and Shanghai to the effect that the Sian coup was planned by General Chiang Kai Shek to test the loyalty of his subordinates and the people.

With the arrival of the captives at Nanking the situation has become clearer. The coup was carried out by the men under General Chang Hsueh Liang because they had not been paid for eight months. The Young Marshal appealed to Generalissimo Chiang for funds but without result. He then wired requesting the Generalissimo to proceed to Sian to address those of his soldiers who were refusing to fight or to obey orders for their transfer.

Had it not been for the mediation by Mr. T.V. Soong and his sister Madame Chiang Kai Shek, both of whom have all the time been on good terms with Marshal Chang, the captives would not have been released without conditions.

General Chang Hsueh Liang is very hostile to Dr. H.H. Kung because the latter had failed to render him financial assistance. It is said that at the last minute before he left for Loyang, the General demanded the dismissal of Dr. H.H. Kung.

Mr. T.V. Soong, besides giving an undertaking for the safety of the Young Marshal and a promise to issue him a grant to enable him to go abroad, has guaranteed the payment of the wages of his troops in the North-West.

It is reported that Generalissimo Chiang will tender his resignation as President of the Executive Yuan and will confine his attention to military affairs. Messrs. Wang Ching Wei, T.V. Soong and Dr. H.H. Kung are all anxious to take over the Executive Yuan; of these three, Mr. T.V. Soong is the most popular with the military commanders in the North-

CP.  
Dc (D.W.)  
Dc (C.V.)



Copy E  
Mr. B. B. ...  
Mr. J. ...

29/12

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date.....19

Subject..... (2)

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

West and in the South (Kwangtung and Kwangsi).

Mr. Waung Ching Wei on his return will probably be given charge of the Central Kuomintang Party which is an equally important position.

It is probable that Marshal Chang Hsueh Liang will go abroad. The report that the Marshal has arrived here with Mr. T.V. Soong and is staying in the latter's residence, cannot be confirmed.

DBH  
29/2

*Tan Kaohai*  
Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 1000

S.1, Special Branch

D. 7675A  
29/12/36

REPORT

Date December 29, 1936.

Subject Mass meeting to celebrate the release of General Chiang Kai-shek  
held at the Public Recreation Ground, Nantao, on December 28.

Made by D.I. Sih Tee-liang Forwarded by Chun-wei H.C.

In commemoration of the safe return of General Chiang Kai-shek from Sian to Nanking, a mass meeting of local Chinese citizens was held under the auspices of the local Tangpu on the Public Recreation Ground, at 2.15 p.m. December 28. Some 30,000 persons, the majority of whom were students, were present. Wu Kai-sien (吴开先), committee member of the local Tangpu, presided and short speeches expressing support of General Chiang Kai-shek were delivered by representatives of local public bodies. The following resolutions were then passed by the attendance :-

- 1) That a telegram be despatched to General Chiang Kai-shek urging him to continue to work for the National Government.
- 2) That telegrams be despatched to the families of those military leaders affected by the Sian Incident, conveying the good wishes of the Shanghai citizens.
- 3) That a circular telegram be despatched, urging people throughout China to support General Chiang.
- 4) That a telegram be despatched to the Suiyuan troops encouraging them in their campaign against the bandits.

The meeting terminated at 2.45 p.m. and the attendance formed into processional order and traversed the main thoroughfares of Nantao and the City. The procession, which was headed by the bands of the Bureau of Public Safety and the Woosung-Shanghai Defence Commissioner's Headquarters, was concluded at 6.15 p.m. at the West Gate when the attendance broke up into small parties and dispersed in an orderly manner.

During the proceedings, two aeroplanes chartered by the China Aviation Club scattered coloured paper slips containing pro-Chiang Kai-shek slogans over Nantao and the City.



FILE  
022  
29/12

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

-2-

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

A meeting was also held by 4,000 residents of Pootung on the Fei Yung Recreation Ground, Tung Chong Road, Pootung, at 2 p.m. December 28 under the auspices of the Chinese authorities. The meeting was succeeded by a procession which broke up at 5.30 p.m.

Meetings of a similar nature were also held at Kiangwan and Woosung, the former attended by 5,000 persons and the latter by 3,000 persons.

*Siki Joe Liang*

D. I.

*26R.  
12/2*

D. C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 11236

D. 7675A

Special Branch, Section 1234, 112 36

REPORT

Date. December 28, 1936

Subject. Celebration of the return of General Chiang Kai Shek - activities of local public bodies.

Made by. D.I. Sih Ts-liang Forwarded by. *Johnson D.P.*

Under the auspices of the local Tangpu, twenty representatives of local public bodies held a meeting in the Tangpu Headquarters, Nantao, at 10 a.m. December 27 and discussed the preparations to be made for a mass meeting which will be held at the Public Recreation Ground, near St. Catherine's Bridge, at 2 p.m. December 28 to celebrate the safe return of General Chiang to Nanking. The following resolutions were passed:-

- (1) That all local schools be notified by the Bureau of Social Affairs to give their students a holiday on the afternoon of December 28.
- (2) That members of local public bodies and students be notified to attend the mass meeting.
- (3) That each participant of the meeting should carry a small national flag.
- (4) That a presidium of seven persons including Mayor Wu be appointed.
- (5) That the Bureau of Public Safety and the Merchants Volunteer Corps be instructed to maintain peace and order during the meeting.
- (6) That commemoration meetings be held also at Kiangwan, Woosung and Pootung.
- (7) That the following agenda of the meeting be adopted:-
  - (a) Music and singing of the Kuomintang song.
  - (b) Paying respects to the National and Party Flags as well as the portrait of Dr. Sun Yat-sen.
  - (c) Three minutes' silence in honour of comrades killed during the Sian Incident.
  - (d) Reading of Dr. Sun's will.
  - (e) Report by members of the presidium.

*Loan*  
DC(Div)

*CP. Mc*



S.I.  
JBR.  
29/12

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by 22.....

- (f) Speeches bearing on the occasion.
  - (g) Proposal of sending a telegram to welcome General Chiang' back to Nanking to be moved.
  - (h) Shouting of slogans.
  - (i) Music.
  - (j) Procession along Chung Hwa Road and Min Kuo Road.
- It is estimated that about 10,000 persons will be present.

*Sik Jui liang*  
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

*Circulated thru C.C.R.  
to D.O.s. A + B, Central  
bureau, Chengde L + B. will*

*DBR  
29/12*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 11. 7675A  
34/12/36

S.2, Special Branch, ~~Shanghai~~

REPORT

Date December 28, 1936

Subject Mass meeting in celebration of the release of Chiang Kai Shek to be held at 2 p.m. December 28 in Chinese Territory.

Made by                      and                      Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao-liang.

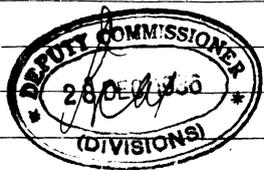
The original intention of the various organizations to hold the above meeting in the Chamber of Commerce, North Honan Road, on December 26 was abandoned on instructions of the local Tangpu, thanks to the good co-operation of Mr. Wu Kai Sien who refused to grant the necessary permission. The mass meeting to be held to-day in the Public Recreation Ground will in no way effect the Settlement as the procession to be held after the meeting will be confined to Chinese territory only.

*DBL*  
*29/12*

*Tan Shao-liang*  
Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch).

*DC (S.B.)*



*S.I.*  
*DBL*  
*29/12*

18117

# Big Parade To Be Held Today For General

## Students, Scouts, Many Others To Join In Big Demonstration

### NANTAO TO BE SCENE OF MARCH

#### Representatives Of Various Organizations Lay Plans

What is expected to be biggest and most colorful parade ever staged in Shanghai in recent years will take place in Nantao this afternoon when students, workmen and businessmen join in a grand march to celebrate the safe return of Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek in Nanking.

According to the final plans reached at a meeting yesterday afternoon, the paraders will assemble at the Public Recreation Ground, West Gate at 1:30 o'clock. With the bands of the Bureau of Public Safety and the Shanghai-Woosung Garrison Force leading the way, the gathering there march through city streets at 2 o'clock.

To enable all students to take part in the parade, the Bureau of Social Affairs of the City Government of Greater Shanghai issued orders yesterday to all local schools, declaring a half-day holiday for this afternoon.

#### Scouts To Join

Shanghai's Chinese Boy Scouts were also being mobilized last night to take part in the march this afternoon. Also, members of the Greater Shanghai Citizens' Training Corps, who are now receiving instruction, have also received orders to attend the function in their uniforms. They will be joined by detachments of Volunteer Corps from various areas in Greater Shanghai, and details from the Shanghai-Woosung Garrison Force.

Those who are going to take part in the march are asked to bring one small Party Flag and one National Flag. White banners with characters designating special groups will also be used by the paraders.

The marchers, after leaving the recreation ground, will go along Fangchia Road, Chunghua Road, and turn to Houping Road.

Leaflets printed with slogans and Kuomintang anthem will be distributed to the paraders.

Simultaneously with the parade in Shanghai, a similar demonstration will take place in Woosung, Kiangwan, Chapel and Focutung. Organizations in these districts have completed plans to get out all the students, businessmen and Volunteer Corps to join in the parade.

#### Representatives Meet

Representatives of the various organizations which are sponsoring the monster parade met yesterday morning to complete plans for the demonstration this afternoon. These organizations include the Chinese General Chamber of Commerce, the Chinese Bankers' Association, the First Special District Citizens' Association, the Greater Shanghai Kuomintang Headquarters, and others.

*Handwritten signature/initials*

*Handwritten mark*

J. 7675A  
28 12 36

Messages passing through C.C.R. on December 28, 1936 re firing of crackers in commemoration of the return of General Chiang Kai Shek to Loyang

- 7.30 p.m. From G.D.I. Ross. A radio message to the effect that General Chiang Kai Shek has been released was broadcast this evening and calling upon the people to celebrate by firing off crackers. (circulated).
- 7.35 p.m. From D.S.I. Kao (Special Branch). Information has been received by the City Government that Gen. Chiang Kai Shek arrived at Loyang from Sian this afternoon. The City Government has instructed the Social Bureau to ask the public bodies to fire off crackers. The Aviation Society and Chinese Y.M.C.A. building have started the movement of firing crackers. The movement will spread to all Shanghai. (Circulated.)
- 7.42 p.m. From D.C. (Divisions). Re above messages, Stations have to send detectives to keep in touch. (Circulated).
- 8.15 p.m. From D.C. (Divisions). In regard to the firing of crackers in connection with the release of General Chiang Kai Shek, the police should not interfere unnecessarily unless there is a definite breach of the peace. At the same time no encouragement should be given and persons enquiring should be informed that the firing of crackers is not permitted. (Circulated).
- 8.47 p.m. From D.C. (Divisions). There are crowds of people on Nanking Road in Louza District. All Stations will keep a small reserve in the Police Station. Reserve Unit has gone to Louza. (Circulated) and Mr. Fairbairn informed.
- 9.40 p.m. From G.D.I. Ross. Groups of students are parading in the streets in Mantao carrying banners inscribed "Welcome Chiang Kai Shek". It is anticipated that schools in the Settlement may hold similar demonstrations. (Circulated, C.P., D.C. Divisions, Mr. Fairbairn informed)
- 10.37 p.m. From D.C. (Divisions). Ring up all Stations except Louza to report to C.C.R. immediately the situation in their districts. (Circulated). Answer from all Stations: - Normal. and D.C. (Divisions) informed.
- 10.54 p.m. From Gordon Road. Four Johnson Hire Cars are now proceeding East on Connaught Road firing crackers with banners and flags. (Circulated and D.C. Divisions informed.)
- 12 m.m. From D.C. (Divisions). Cancel the message re keeping a small reserve in Stations.

Gen.



Reg  
file  
JBR  
24/12

D. 7675A  
29 12 36

S.1, Special Branch,

December 28, 1936.

4.25 p.m. About 70 Chinese boyscouts are entering the Settlement in a northerly direction along Honan Road in processional order. They are carrying a white cloth banner and shouting "Long Live General Chiang Kai Shek," "Long Live the Republic of China."

*Chase*  
D. S. I.

Central Station  
Informed. + safe

*D.B.R. 29/12*

*D.C. (Dir)*



FILE  
*D.B.R. 29/12*

S.I, Special Branch,  
December 28, 1936.

A party of about 200 students have entered the French Concession from Nantao via Boulevard de Montigny and are proceeding in northerly direction towards Yu Ya Ching Road.

*C. J. Longa*

*inf. 4:15 pm*

*DR 28/12*

*Chubron 889*

*D.C. (D.V.)*



S.1, Special Branch  
December 28, 1936.

*DC SA:*

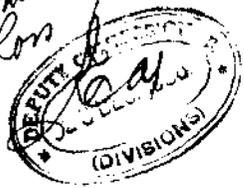
The mass meeting being held today under the auspices of the Chinese Authorities in the Public Recreation Ground, West Gate commenced at 2.10 p.m. with about 30,000 persons present, and concluded at 2.30 p.m. The attendance have formed <sup>into</sup> processional order and are now traversing Fong Zia Road, Chung Hwa Road, and Min Kuo Road.

Two aeroplanes are flying over Hantao and scattering paper slips containing pro-Government and General Chiang Kai Shek slogans.

*John*

*D.C. (D.V.)*

*Info by  
Ch. Ross*



S. I., Special Branch,  
December 28, 1936.

On the instructions of the Bureau of Social Affairs, local Schools are observing this afternoon, December 28, as a holiday. Students of some of these schools are now marching in processional order through the Settlement en route to the Public Recreation Ground, Nantao, where a mass meeting in celebration of the safe return of General Chiang Kai Shek to Nanking, will be held. Slogans supporting the Government are being shouted and banners bearing pro-Government inscriptions are being displayed. Some of the students are being conveyed to the meeting in tramcars and trucks.

There is every possibility that after the conclusion of the meeting, these students will form into separate processions on their return to their respective schools.

*Shuase*  
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

*D.C. (D.I.)*

*D.S.I.*  
*2:45 pm*  
*28/12*



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7675A  
28 12 36

S.1, Special branch

REPORT

Date December 28, 1936

Subject Meetings by public bodies to celebrate the release of General Chiang Kai-shek.

Made by D.I. Sih Tsè-liang

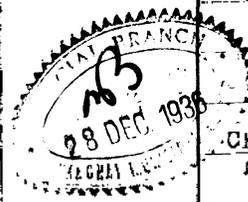
Forwarded by *Glenn Moore HS 9*

The proposed meeting sponsored by the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation which was to be held at 2 p.m. December 26 in the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, North Soochow Road, did not take place.

In commemoration of the return of General Chiang Kai-shek from Sian to Hankow, meetings were held by the following organizations on December 26 :-

Name of organization	Rendezvous	Remarks
Student Delegates of Various Schools.	Huchow Club, 263 Kweichow Road.	About 800 persons attended the meeting which was presided over by Mr. Pan Kung Chai, Chief of the Bureau of Social Affairs.
Office of the Special Kuomintang Delegates for Seamen's Affairs.	no. 4 Tai Zueh Li, Zao Chia Road, Wantao.	The meeting was presided over by General Yang Au, Chairman of the office and Commander of the Shanghai-woosung Garrison Forces, about 140 seamen attending.
China Middle School, No. 1386 Rue de Sieyes.	Chung Hwa Art Society, no. 45 Rue Roi Wmmanuel.	Some 300 students of the school attended. Meeting presided over by Mr. Wong Zung Shiu, Principal of the school.
People's Educational Institute,	Wen Miao Road, Wantao.	Three hundred persons attended. Meeting presided over by Mr. Huang Tsung Shi (王忠士), a member of the institute.

*Low*  
*D.C. (D.I.)*



FILE  
DBR  
29/12

At 10 a.m. December 26, 700 students of the Shanghai Middle School, Chung Hwa Road, Wantao, carrying banners and flags paraded various streets in Wantao, shouting slogans urging

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date.....19

Subject .....

-2-

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

the people to support the national government and General Chiang Kai-shek and denouncing Marshal Chang Hsueh-liang as a traitor. They also pasted on walls on the streets posters bearing inscriptions of a similar nature. The students returned to the school at 11.15 a.m.

Between 3 p.m. and 5 p.m. December 26 about 20 seamen, members of the Office of the Special Kuomintang Delegate for Seamen's Affairs, 14 Tai Zueh Li, Zao Chia Road, Nantao, shouted slogans and fired crackers from a steam launch plying on the Whangpoo between the Small East Gate, Nantao and Kaochongmiao.

On the same day, posters bearing slogans supporting General Chiang Kai-shek and denouncing Marshal Chang Hsueh-liang and the communists, purporting to emanate from the Office of the Special Kuomintang Delegate for Seamen's Affairs were found posted on walls in various streets in Nantao.

Paper posters bearing similar slogans were also found posted on electric poles and walls on Kanga, North Szechuen, North Hongsan and Boundary Roads in the Settlement. Although the name of the publishers was not mentioned on these posters, it is believed that they originated from the schools and branches of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation in the Hongkew District.

*Sik Jue Liang*  
D. I.

D. C. (Special branch)

*DBR*  
*28/12*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 830/36  
Date 26-12-36

Louza Station,

REPORT

Date 26th Dec. 1936.

Subject Meeting of University Students in the Wuchow Guild in celebration of Gen. Chiang's release from Sian.

Made by D.S. Mac Adie

Forwarded by *[Signature]*

Sir:

Between 5.30 p.m. and 6.30 p.m. 26-12-36, a meeting was held by various university students of Shanghai in the Wuchow Guild, to celebrate General Chiang's release.

Mr. Pan Kung Chai, Commissioner of the Bureau of Social Affairs presided. About 800 persons attended.

Mr. Pan opened the proceedings with a speech, giving details regarding Gen. Chiang Kai-shek's capture by the Young Marshal Chang Hsueh Liang at Sian and also the former's release on the 25-12-36.

At the conclusion of the meeting a dinner party was held, which came to an end at 9.45 p.m. 26-12-36, when the participants dispersed without incident.

Pamphlets were distributed amongst the attendance. A translation of the document reads as follows:-

- (1) Long live the Chinese Kuomintang.
- (2) Long live the Chinese Republic.
- (3) If we only uphold our leader, China will be saved.
- (4) Up-hold the leader who safe-guards the revolutionary movements of the whole of China.
- (5) Up-hold our active and honorable Generalissimo Chiang.
- (6) Up-hold our leader's policy.
- (7) Celebrate our leader's work.
- (8) Celebrate our leader's health.
- (9) Celebrate our leader's returning to Nanking.
- (10) Up-hold our only leader, Generalissimo Chiang.
- (11) Generalissimo Chiang is our saviour.
- (12) If we only up-hold the Chinese Kuomintang China will be

saved.

Copy for Sp. Br. *[Signature]*

*[Signature]*  
D.S.362  
C.D.S.57

S.1.  
DBR

27/2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Special Branch ~~SECRET~~,  
Station,

REPORT

Date December 26 19 36.

Subject (in full) Mass Meeting in the Chinese Chamber of Commerce on  
December 26, 1936.

Made by ..... and ..... Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang

A mass meeting to celebrate the release of General Chiang Kai-shek from Sian will be held in the Chinese Chamber of Commerce at 1 p.m. to ay, December 26.

It is expected that General Chiang will fly from Loyang to Nanking this morning.

*D.C. (Div)*  
*to be in hand*  
*MS*  
26 DEC. 1936  
SHANGHAI

*S. I.*  
*D.R. 26/12*

*Tan Shao Liang*  
Superintendent

U. S. C. (Special Branch)

*from Nanking*  
*in hand by phone*  
*26/12*

Further information received from the local Tainpu indicate. That the Tainpu has not given permission to the "celebration" meeting and has advised the Chamber of Commerce to stop the holding of the meeting.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER  
DIVISION

*Dist.*  
*D.O.C.*  
*West Nanking* / *D.R. 26/12*

LCC

FM. 2  
G. 45M-1-36

File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch. ~~S. 1, 1~~

REPORT

Date. December 26, 1936.

Subject General Chiang Kai Shek's safe return to Loyang  
- public bodies to hold celebration meetings.

Made by D.S.I. Coyne Forwarded by *Johnnie Pitts*

In connection with the meetings to be held to-day  
(December 26) for the purpose of celebrating the return  
to Loyang of General Chiang Kai Shek, the undermentioned  
men will be on duty:-

1) At 1 p.m. at the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, North  
Soochow Road.

D.S.I. Coyne

D. S. Pitts

D.S.S. Henchman

C.D.S. 89

C.D.C. 141

2) At 5 p.m. at the Huchow Club, 263 Kweichow Road.

D.S.I. Coyne

C.D.S. 155

C.D.C. 199.

*DBR  
26/12*

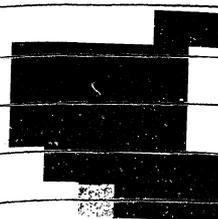
*J Coyne*  
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

*S.I.*

*when happened.*

*DBR 27/12*



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch ~~XXXXXXXX~~  
REPORT

Date. December 26, 1936.

Subject General Chiang Kai Shek's safe return to Loyang - public bodies  
to hold celebration meetings.

Made by D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by Chinese B.S.

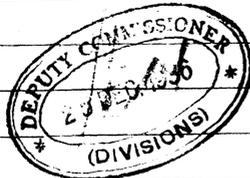
Meetings will be held to-day (December 26) at the following places for the purpose of celebrating the safe return to Loyang of General Chiang Kai Shek following his detention in Sian by General Chang Hsueh Liang for two weeks :-

- 1) At 2 p.m. on the premises of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, North Soochow Road, representatives from various branch associations of the Citizens' Federation, fellow countrymen's associations and trade associations will hold a celebration. A large attendance is expected.
- 2) At 5 p.m. on the premises of the Huchow Club, 263 Kweichow Road, about 700 representatives from some 70 local middle-schools and colleges will hold a celebration. Messrs Pan Kung Chai, Chief of the Bureau of Social Affairs, Woo Kai Sien, member of the C.E.C. of the Kuomintang, and Dao Pah Chuan, a prominent member of the local Kuomintang Headquarters, will also attend and deliver speeches on the Shensi rebellion.

*Sih Tse-liang*

D. I.

*Dec (Div)  
to be in front*



C. (Special Branch)

*Ink:*

*D.O. A.*

*D.O. C.*

*Loya.*

*Wen Wangkew*

*S.I. / SBR 26/12*

*SBR 26/12*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Central Station.

REPORT

Date December 26th 1936.

Subject Celebrations re the release of General Chiang Kai Sheh.

Made by \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ Forwarded by Chief Inspector C. Bishop.

Sir,

firing of crackers in celebration of the release from  
 Sian of General Chiang Kai Sheh commenced in the Central  
 District shortly after 7 p.m. and continued excessively until  
 9 p.m. when there was a gradual easing off. Special one  
 page editions of the Min Pao, Da Kung Pao and China Times  
 proclaiming the release of the Generalissimo were distributed  
 freely to the public, and in large numbers from motor cars  
 which traversed the various roads in the district. Small  
 groups of pedestrians who had attempted to demonstrate and form  
 procession on the Bund, Nanjing Road and Honan Road were speedily  
 and quietly dispersed by parties of police under the supervision  
 of Chief Inspector Bishop. Many of the participants were in  
 possession of flags and musical instruments.

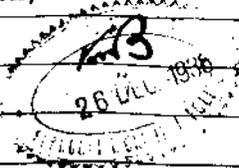
No damage done to property as a result of the incident.

Extra police were immediately posted at all Japanese  
 Shops and mongs in the District. A male Chinese who was  
 arrested on the Bund in possession of a long pole and flag  
 was brought to the Station for questioning and later released  
 there being no reason to suspect that he was a member of any  
 organization formed for the purpose of inciting any disturbance.

*Handwritten:* 24/12

*Signature:* C. Bishop.  
 Officer in charge.

D. C. (Special Branch)



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew Station,

REPORT

Date Dec. 26th, 1936

Subject Demonstrating at the Chinese Chamber of Commerce.

Made by D.S.I. Shields,

Forwarded by *Snaps E.D. Eva*

Sir, at 11.45 p.m. 25-12-36 a telephone message was received from C.P.C. 2387 reporting a crowd demonstrating at the Chamber of Commerce.

Inspector Eva and party of Police attended. It was found that approx 150 persons were at the entrance of the Chamber of Commerce intending to demonstrate for the release of persons arrested a short time previously on the Garden Bridge. After being informed that the arrested persons were only arrested on trivial charges and probably would be released, the crowd dispersed towards Central District.

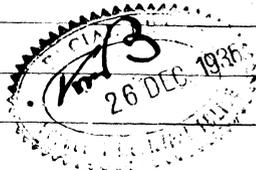
No other incident occurred.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*J. P. Shields*  
D. S. I.

D.D.C. 'C' Division,



Officer i/c.

Special Branch.

*JBR  
26/12*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 827/36

25-12-1936

Louza Station,

REPORT

Date 25th Dec. 1936.

Subject Celebrations following the release in Sian of President  
Chiang Kai Shek.

Made by C.D.I. Grubb

Forwarded by *[Signature]* <sup>2/11</sup>  
*[Signature]*

Upon the receipt of news about 8 p.m. December 25, 1936, that President Chiang Kai Shek had obtained his release from the hands of General Chang Kueih Liang in Sian the populace gave vent to their feelings by the firing of bombs and crackers and congregating on the main thoroughfares throughout Shanghai. A huge crowd assembled in the vicinity of Nanking and Chekiang Roads, shouting and cheering, waving flags, and firing crackers and bombs, and between 8.30 p.m. and 10.30 p.m. vehicular traffic was very considerably impeded on Nanking Road between Kwaichow and Chekiang Roads.

As a precaution the Reserve Unit was called to Louza Station as was also a squad of the Russian Regiment, the latter being held in reserve in the Station compound. Under the direction of the D.C. and the Musketry Officer, members of the Reserve Unit and officers from Louza Station functioned on Nanking Road between Chekiang and Kwaichow Roads for the purpose of accelerating traffic, particularly vehicles of the utility services. In coping with the assemblage, in which there was obviously opportunists and agitators on the lookout to create an incident, the Police used great forbearance and it was due mainly to this that nothing of an untoward nature occurred.

About 10.30 p.m. the crowd gradually commenced to disperse and by midnight the state of the district had outwardly reverted to normality.

*DBL*  
*26/2*

*Special Branch copy*

*[Signature]*  
C. D. I.

*Special Branch*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: **Misc.** "C" Division.  
**Hongkew** Police Station.  
**December 26, 1936.**

Diary Number: **1**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Chinese Demonstrating on Garden Bridge over the release of General Chiang Kai Shek.

At 11 p.m. 25-12-36 a telephone message was received from Japanese Consulate reporting that 300 Chinese students are demonstrating at The Bund. S.I. Gavan and a party of uniform branch proceeded to the above place.

At 11:25 p.m. another telephone message was received from Central Station reporting that a party of students are proceeding towards Hongkew District via Garden Bridge.

At 11:30 p.m. C.P.C.s 3202 & 136 brought to the Station three male Chinese named Lee Ming Tsu (李明土), shop assistant, residing at 25 Sai Yue Lee off Broadway, Lau Kyi Nan (劉吉南), and Yoong Lung Tse (容龍澤), both shop assistant, residing at 65 Woosung Road, whom they had found demonstrating on Garden Bridge by waving a Chinese Nationalists Flag, they being part of a party of about 300 Chinese, who had gathered on The Bund to demonstrate on the occasion of General Chiang Kai Shek's release, but were dispersed by a party of uniform branch from Central Station under C.I. Bishop.

The three above named were questioned by the undersigned and C.D.S. 73 and stated that they were on their way home when arrested by the C.P.C.s and had no intent to commit any breach of the peace. They were cautioned against further demonstration and released.

*DBR  
26/12*

*W. H. ...  
S.D. 1/c  
D.D.O. "C"*

*E. Garrison  
D.S. 91.*

Misc. 770/36

"A"  
Central  
25/12/36.

1.

Public Demonstration on Nanking Road and  
The Bund.

Sir,

With reference to the teleprinter message from D.S.I. Kao of Special Branch at 7.45 p.m. Dec. 25th., regarding the release of General Chang Kai Shek and request by the Social Bureau to Public to fire crackers on account of the above occasion, I respectfully beg to state that the firing of crackers commenced in the Central District at about 7 p.m. and continued until 9 p.m. the same date.

Special one page extra editions of the Min Pao, Shun Pao, Bah Kong Pao and China Times proclaiming the release of General Chang Kai Shek were distributed free of charge from several m/cars which passed Nanking Road and Szechuan Roads.

A group of about 400 persons, who collected outside the Sincere & Co. Louza District, at about 10.30 p.m., marched along Nanking Road and the Bund on the way to Hongkew District singing Kuomintang hymn.

Chief Insp. Bishop and party broke up this procession on the Bund near Garden Bridge.

One man named Fong Seng Ming (方 生 明) 20, S/Apprentice, employed by the Lih Ming (李 明) Lumber Hong, N. Soochow Road, was brought to the station as he was considered to be one of the leaders of the procession. The man when ques-

S.I.  
D.M.  
25/12

Demonstration early.



Page 2.

tioned by the detectives stated that he was called by his brother to the Sincere Co. to see the demonstration and later he joined the party and marched along Henking Road singing hymn.

As there was not enough evidence to charge this man with riot, he was released by the Police at 1.50 p.m. Dec. 12th.

Newspapers attached.

*[Handwritten signature]*  
Sen. Lt. i/c.

*[Handwritten signature]*  
D. S. I.

CHINESE DEPARTMENT  
U. S. RESIDENT  
No. D 7175<sup>A</sup>  
Date 29/12/36

2

December 29, 1936.

Morning Translation

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE SAFE RETURN OF GENERAL CHIANG KAI SHEK ; YESTERDAY'S CELEBRATIONS

A mass meeting of people in Shanghai to celebrate the safe return of General Chiang Kai Shek was held at 2 p.m. yesterday at the Public Recreation Ground, Nantao, under the auspices of the local Tangpu and government organs. About 200,000 citizens were present.

The presidium was occupied by Messrs. Wu Kai Sien, Li Dah Chao (representing Mayor Wu Teh Chen), Colonel Zau Wei Sien (representing General Yang Fu), Messrs. Tu Yuet Sen, Wong Shao Lai, Dong Ying Bah, Chow Hsueh Siang, Chiang Wai So, Huang Zau Yoong, and others.

The following resolutions were passed :-

- (1) That a telegram be sent requesting General Chiang Kai Shek to continue to lead the revolution and to work for the rejuvenation of the country.
- (2) That a circular telegram be sent out urging people throughout the country to support General Chiang Kai Shek.
- (3) That a telegram of consolation be sent to the officers and men engaged in the suppression of bandits in Suiyuan requesting them to continue the campaign with greater vigour.
- (4) That a telegram of condolence be sent to the families of those officers and civilians who lost their lives during the recent Sian revolt.

While the meeting was in progress, two aeroplanes of the China Aviation Club flew overhead and gave an exhibition flight. The aeroplanes also distributed large quantities of coloured paper slips bearing slogans.

The meeting terminated at 2.40 p.m. A procession was then formed which passed through various streets in Nantao. Firecrackers were set off and slogans were shouted.

Mass meetings and processions were also held by the residents in Postung, Kiangwan and Woosung yesterday afternoon.

Sin Wan Pao and other local telegrams (Nanking telegram) :-

Dr. H.H. Kung Relinquishes Post of Acting President of Executive Yuan

With the return of General Chiang Kai Shek, Dr. H.H. Kung on December 28 sent out a circular telegram announcing that he has relinquished the post of Acting President of the Executive Yuan to which he was appointed on the outbreak of the Sian revolt.

Mr. T.V. Soong Not To Succeed General Chiang Kai Shek

A report which appeared in English and Japanese newspapers in Shanghai on December 28 to the effect that Mr. T.V. Soong will succeed General Chiang Kai Shek as President of the Executive Yuan is refuted by a responsible official of the National Economic Council.

22024A

### COLOURFUL PARADE IN SHANGHAI



An enormous banner, bearing an artistic sketch of General Chiang Kai-shek, was one of the features of the mammoth parade held in Nantao yesterday to celebrate the safe return from Sian of the Generalissimo. Over 100,000 people marched in the procession and thousands more lined the traffic-blocked streets, while the Bureau of Public Safety had its full forces engaged to ensure the maintenance of order. (International News)

18744  
7675A  
29 12 36

## Nantao En Fete For Huge Parade Celebrating Safe Return Of Generalissimo

Mammoth Mass Meeting/On Public Recreation Ground Attended By Over 150,000, With Thousands More Lining City Streets

### TRAFFIC COMPLETELY BLOCKED FOR SEVERAL HOURS IN AFTERNOON

More than 150,000 people, including official representatives and students, thronged the Nantao Public Recreation Ground yesterday afternoon at a mammoth mass meeting to celebrate General Chiang Kai-shek's safe return from Sian.

The enormous crowd afterwards formed a long procession shouting slogans and marching to the accompaniment of drums and band music and holding up traffic in all thoroughfares for several hours.

Presiding over the meeting Mr. Wu Kai-hsien, member of the City Tangpu, delivered the opening address, in which he stressed the significance of the occasion. He hailed the Generalissimo as the sole national leader of China in view of his great personality and the meritorious service he had rendered to the country.

Mr. Wu was followed by other speakers, including Mr. Li Ta-chao, representative of Mayor Wu Tachen, Mr. Chao Wei-hsien, representative of General Yang Hu,

Garrison Commander of the Shanghai-Woosung area, and Mr. Wang Hsiao-lai, Chairman of the Chamber of Commerce. All the speakers expressed their admiration of the Generalissimo's constructive leadership.

#### Telegrams Approved

Pursuant to a decision reached at the meeting, a telegram was sent to General Chiang congratulating him on his safe return and three others were separately addressed to the soldiers who are now staging a gallant defence against invaders on the Suiyuan front and the families or victims of the Sian revolt, expressing condolences and sympathy.

Following the meeting, one of the biggest and most colourful parades ever staged in recent years in Shanghai took place. Led by the bands of the Bureau of Public Safety and the Shanghai-Woosung Garrison force, which lent a martial atmosphere, the paraders marched through all the main city streets. To enable students to participate, all local schools declared a half-day holiday.

#### Nantao In Holiday Mood

The Chinese city was in holiday mood and local stores and public buildings joined in making the streets an intricate labyrinth of National flags. The main thoroughfares were crowded with thousands of onlookers.

S.I.  
J.R.  
29/12  
Ch

SECRET - NOT FOR PRESS PUBLICATION

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
SPECIAL BRANCH  
.....

Intelligence Report  
Political

D.C.



December 29, 1946.

Movements of Notables

To Hangchow

Departed at 3 p.m. December 28 :-

Mr. Chu Kia-hwa, Chairman of the Chekiang Provincial Government.

From Nanking

Arrived at 10.50 p.m. December 28 :-

Mr. Wang Fah-chun, member of the C.C.C. of the Kuomintang.

Mr. Liu Vee-ts, Chief of the Construction Department of the Kwangtung Provincial Government.

Arrived at 7 a.m. December 29 at Chenju Station :-

Gen. Wu Teh-chen, Mayor of Greater Shanghai.

Celebration of Gen. Chiang Kai-shek's return - students to hold lantern procession

In commemoration of the safe return of General Chiang Kai-shek to Nanking, 400 students of the University of Utopia, South Station Road, Nantao, are making arrangements to hold a lantern procession at 7 p.m. December 30 in Nantao and the City.

Labour

Propaganda on labour agitation in the Yung Mou Saw Mill

A copy of a handbill entitled "An open letter to Workers of the Yung Mou Saw Mill, 400 Brennan Road, O.O.L. dated 25/12/36, purporting to emanate from the Shanghai Labour Federation, was obtained by the Municipal Police in Western Chapei on December 27. Apart from criticizing the local Bureaux of Public Safety and Social Affairs for

2

No. D 7675 a  
Date 29/12/36

December 29, 1936.

Morning Translation

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE SAFE RETURN OF GENERAL CHIANG KAI SHEK : YESTERDAY'S CELEBRATIONS

A mass meeting of people in Shanghai to celebrate the safe return of General Chiang Kai Shek was held at 2 p.m. yesterday at the Public Recreation Ground, Nantao, under the auspices of the local Tangpu and government organs. About 200,000 citizens were present.

The presidium was occupied by Messrs. Wu Kai Sien, Li Deh Chao (representing Mayor Wu Teh Chen), Colonel Zau Wei Sien (representing General Yang Fu), Messrs. Tu Yuet Sen, Wong Shao Lai, Dong Ying Beh, Chow Hsueh Siang, Chiang Wai So, Huang Zau Yoong, and others.

The following resolutions were passed :-

- (1) That a telegram be sent requesting General Chiang Kai Shek to continue to lead the revolution and to work for the rejuvenation of the country.
- (2) That a circular telegram be sent out urging people throughout the country to support General Chiang Kai Shek.
- (3) That a telegram of consolation be sent to the officers and men engaged in the suppression of bandits in Suiyuan requesting them to continue the campaign with greater vigour.
- (4) That a telegram of condolence be sent to the families of those officers and civilians who lost their lives during the recent Sian revolt.

While the meeting was in progress, two aeroplanes of the China Aviation Club flew overhead and gave an exhibition flight. The aeroplanes also distributed large quantities of coloured paper slips bearing slogans.

The meeting terminated at 2.40 p.m. A procession was then formed which passed through various streets in Nantao. Firecrackers were set off and slogans were shouted.

Mass meetings and processions were also held by the residents in Pootung, Kiangwan and Woosung yesterday afternoon.

Sin Wan Pao and other local telegrams (Nanking telegram) :-

Dr. H.H. Kung Relinquishes Post of Acting President of Executive Yuan

With the return of General Chiang Kai Shek, Dr. H.H. Kung on December 28 sent out a circular telegram announcing that he has relinquished the post of Acting President of the Executive Yuan to which he was appointed on the outbreak of the Sian revolt.

Mr. T.V. Soong Not To Succeed General Chiang Kai Shek

A report which appeared in English and Japanese newspapers in Shanghai on December 28 to the effect that Mr. T.V. Soong will succeed General Chiang Kai Shek as President of the Executive Yuan is refuted by a responsible official of the National Economic Council.

CHINESE CONSULAR POLICE  
S. A. REGISTRAR.  
No. D 2675 a  
Date 28 / 12 / 36

December 25 - 28, 1936.

- 2 -

Departed at 11 p.m. December 27 :-

General Wu Teh-chen, Mayor of Shanghai.

Anniversary of the Yunnan Uprising of the late General Tsai Co in 1915 against Yuan Shih-kai - local observance

In commemoration of the anniversary of the Yunnan Uprising of the late General Tsai Co in 1915 against Yuan Shih-kai when the latter proclaimed himself Emperor of China, meetings were held by the following organizations on December 25 :-

<u>Name of organization</u>	<u>Time</u>	<u>No. of attendance</u>
The local Tangpu, Feng Ling Jao, off Route Ghisi.	10.30 a.m. to 11 a.m.	80
The Office of the Special Kuomintang Delegate for Seamen's Affairs, 14 Tai Zai Li, Zao Ka Road, Nantao.	10.10 a.m. to 11.30 a.m.	50
The Special Kuomintang for the N.S.R. and S.H.N.R Workers, North Railway Station.	9.30 a.m. to 10.00 a.m.	40
The 5th District Tangpu, 215 Station Road, Pootung.	10 a.m. to 11 a.m.	50

Demonstration in Celebration of the Release of General Chiang Kai-shek on December 25

Following the receipt of news at about 6 p.m. December 25 to the effect that General Chiang Kai Shek, who had been detained by General Chang Hsueh-liang, had left Sian for Loyang at 5.30 p.m., the Chinese population of Shanghai celebrated the event by the wholesale firing of crackers throughout the city from 7 p.m. to 10 p.m.

276719

December 25-28, 1936.

-3-

Crowds congregated on almost all principal streets, and a number of motorcars toured Nanking and Szechuen Roads, distributing extra issues of local Chinese newspapers relating to the release of General Chiang.

The demonstration was conducted in an orderly manner and nothing of an untoward nature occurred.

"Shanghai Municipality Citizens' Representatives Group to Congratulate General Chiang Kai-shek on his Safe Return from Sian - meeting"

27675A  
The "Shanghai Municipality Citizens' Representatives Group to Congratulate General Chiang Kai-shek on His Safe Return from Sian," sponsored by the local Tangpu, held a meeting at 10 a.m. December 27 in the premises of the Chinese Culture Building Society, 500 Rue Lafayette, when twenty two persons including representatives from 1st Special District Citizens' Federation and various colleges attended. The following resolutions were passed :-

- 1) That the Citizens' Representatives Group to Congratulate General Chiang Kai-shek on His Safe Return from Sian leave for Nanking on January 1, 1937.
- 2) That Mr. Pan Kung-chai, Commissioner of the Bureau of Social Affairs, be appointed to arrange for this visit with the Nanking authorities.
- 3) That a telegram be despatched to General Chiang Kai-shek requesting him to broadcast a speech to the people.

General Labour Union - meeting

A meeting to celebrate the return to Nanking of General Chiang Kai-shek was held by the General Labour Union at 2.15 p.m. December 27 in its office, 94 Mei Ka Loong, Nentao, when more than 100 representatives of various local labour unions attended. Speeches advocating support

5

CHANGHAI CONSULAR OFFICE
3. B. RESIDENCE
No. D 7657a
Date 28/12/36

December 28, 1936.

Morning Translation

Lih Pao and other local newspapers publish the following telegraphic reports from Nanking :-

THE SIAN COUP : MORE HIGH OFFICIALS RELEASED

Generals Zien Dah Chuin, Chiang Tso Ping, Chen Tiao Yuan, Tsu Shao Liang, Chen Cheng, Wei Lih Kuang, Chen Chi Cheng, Van Yao Huang, Chiang Faung Tseng, Chang Tsong, Mau Ching Ziang and other government officials who were detained in Sian during the revolt left Sian at 10 a.m. December 27 in two aeroplanes and arrived at Nanking at 2.50 p.m. the same day. On arrival they called on General Chiang Kai Shek at the Military Academy for instructions. General Zien Dah Chuin has not yet recovered from the wound he received during the coup.

According to one of the released officials, Mr. Chao Lih Ts, Chairman of the Shensi Provincial Government, will come to Nanking shortly. His wife, who was slightly wounded in the hand, is being taken care of in the home of General Yang Hu Cheng.

Mr. Yu Yu Jen, President of the Control Yuan, who was appointed High Commissioner of the North-West to deal with the Sian revolt, arrived at Nanking on December 27.

In a statement, Mr. Yu referred to the deep concern of the people throughout the country at General Chiang Kai Shek's detention in Sian who had been inspired by the hard work and frankness of the Generalissimo. He added that the safe return of the Generalissimo would remove all misunderstandings that had existed prior to the incident.

Hwa Tung Wan Pao (Nanking telegram) :-

General Chang Hsueh Liang Requests Mr. Tu Yuet Seng for Protection

General Chang Hsueh Liang, the central figure in the recent Sian coup, who arrived at Nanking on the afternoon of December 26 in company with Mr. T.V. Soong, has sent a telegram to Mr. Tu Yuet Seng (杜月笙) soliciting his protection. It is reported that General Chang will fly to Shanghai to make arrangements for a trip abroad.

Tung Nan Wan Pao (Nanking telegram) :-

Military Affairs Commission to Summon Court Martial To Deal With Sian Coup

It is reported that the Military Affairs Commission will summon a Court Martial to deal with the Sian coup.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers :-

General Chiang Kai Shek to be Requested to Broadcast an Address

To celebrate the safe return to Nanking of General Chiang Kai Shek, President of the Executive Yuan and Chairman of the Military Affairs Commission, the Group to Welcome General Chiang formed by representatives of various

4.  
December 28, 1936.

Morning Translation.

local public bodies, held its first meeting at the Cultural Reconstruction Association at 10 a.m. yesterday, when representatives from local universities, the Shanghai First Special District Citizens Federation and the General Labour Union were present.

The following resolutions were discussed and passed at the meeting :-

- 1) That delegates be detailed to proceed to Nanking on December 31 to offer consolation to General Chiang Kai Shek on January 1, 1937.
- 2) That a telegram be despatched to General Chiang Kai Shek requesting him to fix a date on which he will broadcast an address to remove the anxiety of the people throughout the country.

#### Meeting and Procession in Nantao To-day

The local Tangpu and other organizations will hold a mass meeting at 2 p.m. to-day at the Public Recreation Ground, West Gate, to celebrate the return of General Chiang Kai Shek at Nanking.

At 10 a.m. yesterday, the Tangpu held a meeting of representatives of various organizations to discuss arrangements for a celebration meeting. Amongst those present were representatives from the Shanghai City Government, the Social Bureau, the Peace Maintenance Corps, the Shanghai Second Special District Citizens Federation, the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, the Shanghai First Special District Citizens Federation and the General Labour Union.

It was decided that local universities and middle schools be granted a half-day holiday to-day so as to enable them to participate in the mass meeting to celebrate the return of General Chiang at Nanking, that Mr. Loh Ching Sz (洛正士) of the Tangpu be appointed Chief Director for the procession.

The presidium of the mass meeting will include Mr. Wu Kai Sien (吴凯先) of the Tangpu, Mayor Wu Te Chen, General Yang Fu, Woosung-Shanghai Garrison Commissioner, Mr. Tsu Hsueh Van (朱雪范) of the General Labour Union, Mr. Jong Shiao Lai (蒋晓来) of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, Mr. Tu Yuet Seng (杜月笙) of the Shanghai District Association and Mr. Ling Kong Hou (林康侯) of the Citizens Federation.

At the close of the mass meeting, a procession will be held in which Chinese policemen, students, boy scouts, trained citizens, Gendarmerie, members of the Peace Preservation Corps etc. will participate. The procession will leave the Public Recreation Ground by the north-west gate, pass through Fong Zia Road, turn northward to the Old West Gate, pass through Chung Hwa Road, and Min Kuo Road and disperse on Wu Ping Road at the Old West Gate.

#### Separate Celebration Meetings in Chapei, etc.

Separate meetings to celebrate the return of General Chiang Kai Shek will be held at 2 p.m. to-day at Pootung, Chapei, Kiangwan and Woosung.

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF STATE  
 No. D  
 Date

5

December 28, 1936.

Morning Translation.

At 2 p.m. yesterday, the Party and other political organizations in Chapel discussed arrangements of the celebration meeting.

It was resolved that after the meeting, a procession be held and the following route was marked out: through Tien Tung An Road, West Paoshing Road, Paoshan Road, Station Road, Sin Min Road, Zung Tseng Road, Sinkiang Road, Ta Lung Road, Kung Wu Road, Heng Foong Road and Kwang Foh Road.

In a notice issued yesterday, the Chinese Chamber of Commerce instructed trade associations to send ten to twenty representatives each to attend the mass meeting. To-day two aeroplanes will drop handbills from the air.

The Executive Committee of the Shanghai Tangpu has the following notice in to-day's "Sin Wan Pao" and other local newspapers :-

"The whole country is rejoicing at the safe return of General Chiang Kai Shek. At a meeting of representatives of various official organs and public bodies convened by this Committee, it was resolved that the people of Shanghai hold a mass meeting at 2 p.m. December 28 at the Public Recreation Ground, Nantao, to celebrate the return of General Chiang, and to march in procession through the city at the conclusion of the meeting. It is hoped that the people will participate in this meeting with zeal and that all organizations, shops and residents will hoist the national flag on that day.

"As it will be inconvenient for people in Chapel, Kiangwan, Woosung and Pootung to attend the meeting in Nantao, the Tangpus in these districts will assist public bodies to arrange separate meetings of celebration".

The Iron News (铁报) published the following article on December 26 :-

B.N ON THE FILM ENTITLED "THE IMMIGRATION"

When the film "The Immigration" (杜老凌案) was banned by the Shanghai Municipal Council, the Sin wa (新華) Film Company lodged a protest.

The Council has now consented to re-censor the picture. It is said that the S.M.C. will invite Japanese to attend the second preview. This is being done because the S.M.C. thinks its own judgment is not good enough but with Japanese in attendance, the Council can shift its responsibility. This shows that the film censors of the S.M.C. lack experience.

As the matter is being treated so seriously by the S.M.C., Japanese, in my opinion, should be invited to see whether the robbers described in the picture "The Immigration" can be said to mean the Japanese.

It may be that after seeing the picture, the Japanese will burst into laughter at having been bothered to see a picture which contains no reference to Japan or things Japanese at all.

We are confident that a re-censuring of the picture "The Immigration" will pass it for public exhibition.

13

1  
D.C. (CR 2)

December 27, 1936

Morning Translation



Sin Jia Pao, Shun Pao and other local newspapers publish the following telegraphic report:-

THE SAFE RETURN OF GENERAL CHIANG KAI SHEK.

General Chiang Kai Shek arrived at Nanking from Loyang by aeroplane at 12.20 p.m. December 26 in company with Madame Chiang Kai Shek. He was given a warm welcome by President Lin Sen and other high dignitaries and a crowd of 400,000 people.

726 SA  
at 5 p.m. General Chiang Kai Shek held a conference with General Feng Yue Hsiang, Dr. H. H. Kung, Messrs Sun Fo, Chu Cheng, and other officials, in the course of which he expressed his appreciation of all those officials who had rendered meritorious service to the State during his detention in Sian.

It is reported that General Chiang will pay a visit to his home at Fenghua, near Ningpo.

at 2.10 p.m. December 26 Mr. T. V. Soong and General Cheng Hsueh Liang arrived at Nanking from Loyang. The latter has submitted a petition to the National Government acknowledging his offence and asking that he be punished in accordance with law.

T. Kung Pao and other local newspapers.

Meetings held in Celebration of General Chiang's Release.

Yesterday the following organizations held meetings to celebrate the release of General Chiang Kai Shek:-

- 726 SA
- 1) The Wosung-Shanghai Garrison Commissioner's Headquarters at 9 a.m.
  - 2) The Chung Hwa Seamen's Kuomintang Office at 2 p.m.
  - 3) The Citizens Training Office at 6 p.m. at the Chinese Y.M.C.A., Szechuen Road.
  - 4) The Mass Education Institute at 11 a.m.
  - 5) The Women's Federation at noon at the Tien Chu (天厨) Seasoning Powder Factory.
  - 6) Students of various universities and schools at 5 p.m. at the Huchow Guild, Peking Road.

Meetings To Be Held

At 2 p.m. December 28 a mass meeting to celebrate the return of General Chiang Kai Shek will be held at the Public Recreation Ground, outside the West Gate, under the auspices of the local Tangpu Headquarters.

726 SA  
The Shanghai First Special District Citizens Federation will hold a meeting on January 1. The meeting scheduled for yesterday was called off owing to impossibility of completing the preparations in time.

The Special Tangpu of the Nanking-Shanghai and Shanghai-Hangchow-Ningpo Railways will hold a meeting at 10 a.m. to-day in the railway administration building.

SHANGHAI GENERAL LABOUR UNION  
SECRETARY  
No. D  
Date \_\_\_\_\_ / \_\_\_\_\_ / \_\_\_\_\_

December 27, 1936.

Morning Translation.

The Tangpu of the Peace Preservation Corps will hold a meeting at 8 a.m. to-day.

The Auditors Association will hold a meeting at 6.30 p.m. January 3 in the building of the Pootung Fellow Countrymen's Association.

The "Citizens Group to Escort General Chinag Kai Shek Back to Nanking" will hold a meeting at 10 a.m. to-day at the Chinese Cultural Association.

The standing Committee of the Shanghai General Labour Union held a meeting at 3 p.m. yesterday at which it was resolved to hold a meeting of workers' representatives at 2 p.m. to-day (Dec. 27) to celebrate the release of General Chinag Kai Shek.

7675 A  
28. 12. 36

December 28, 1936.

Morning Translation

Lih Pao and other local newspapers publish the following telegraphic reports from Nanking :-

THE SIAN COUP : MORE HIGH OFFICIALS RELEASED

Generals Zien Dah Chuin, Chiang Tao Ping, Chen Tiao Yuan, Tsu Shao Liang, Chen Cheng, Wei Lih Huang, Chen Chi Cheng, Van Yao Huang, Chiang Faung Tseng, Chang Taong, Mau Ching Ziang and other government officials who were detained in Sian during the revolt left Sian at 10 a.m. December 27 in two aeroplanes and arrived at Nanking at 2.50 p.m. the same day. On arrival they called on General Chiang Kai Shek at the Military Academy for instructions. General Zien Dah Chuin has not yet recovered from the wound he received during the coup.

According to one of the released officials, Mr. Chao Lih Ts, Chairman of the Shensi Provincial Government, will come to Nanking shortly. His wife, who was slightly wounded in the hand, is being taken care of in the home of General Yang Hu Cheng.

Mr. Yu Yu Jen, President of the Control Yuan, who was appointed High Commissioner of the North-west to deal with the Sian revolt, arrived at Nanking on December 27.

In a statement, Mr. Yu referred to the deep concern of the people throughout the country at General Chiang Kai Shek's detention in Sian who had been inspired by the hard work and frankness of the Generalissimo. He added that the safe return of the Generalissimo would remove all misunderstandings that had existed prior to the incident.

Hwa Tung Nan Pao (Nanking telegram) :-

General Chang Hsueh Liang Requests Mr. Tu Yuet Seng for Protection

General Chang Hsueh Liang, the central figure in the recent Sian coup, who arrived at Nanking on the afternoon of December 26 in company with Mr. T.V. Soong, has sent a telegram to Mr. Tu Yuet Seng (杜月笙) soliciting his protection. It is reported that General Chang will fly to Shanghai to make arrangements for a trip abroad.

Tung Nan Van Pao (Nanking telegram) :-

Military Affairs Commission to Summon Court Martial To Deal With Sian Coup

It is reported that the Military Affairs Commission will summon a Court Martial to deal with the Sian coup.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers :-

General Chiang Kai Shek to be Requested to Broadcast an Address

To celebrate the safe return to Nanking of General Chiang Kai Shek, President of the Executive Yuan and Chairman of the Military Affairs Commission, the Group to Welcome General Chiang formed by representatives of various

7675 A  
7675 A  
7675 A

4.

December 28, 1936.

Morning Translation.

local public bodies, held its first meeting at the Cultural Reconstruction Association at 10 a.m. yesterday, when representatives from local universities, the Shanghai First Special District Citizens Federation and the General Labour Union were present.

The following resolutions were discussed and passed at the meeting :-

- 1) That delegates be detailed to proceed to Nanking on December 31 to offer consolation to General Chiang Kai Shek on January 1, 1937.
- 2) That a telegram be despatched to General Chiang Kai Shek requesting him to fix a date on which he will broadcast an address to remove the anxiety of the people throughout the country.

#### Meeting and Procession in Nantao To-day

The local Tangpu and other organizations will hold a mass meeting at 2 p.m. to-day at the Public Recreation Ground, West Gate, to celebrate the return of General Chiang Kai Shek at Nanking.

At 10 a.m. yesterday, the Tangpu held a meeting of representatives of various organizations to discuss arrangements for a celebration meeting. Amongst those present were representatives from the Shanghai City Government, the Social Bureau, the Peace Maintenance Corps, the Shanghai Second Special District Citizens Federation, the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, the Shanghai First Special District Citizens Federation and the General Labour Union.

It was decided that local universities and middle schools be granted a half-day holiday to-day so as to enable them to participate in the mass meeting to celebrate the return of General Chiang at Nanking, that Mr. Loh Ching Sz (陸靜士) of the Tangpu be appointed Chief Director for the procession.

The presidium of the mass meeting will include Mr. Wu Kai Sien (吳開先) of the Tangpu, Mayor Wu Te Chan, General Yang Fu, Woosung-Shanghai Garrison Commissioner, Mr. Tsu Hsueh Van (朱學範) of the General Labour Union, Mr. Jong Shiao Lai (蔣紹萊) of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, Mr. Tu Yuet Seng (杜月笙) of the Shanghai District Association and Mr. Ling Kong Hou (林康侯) of the Citizens Federation.

At the close of the mass meeting, a procession will be held in which Chinese policemen, students, boy scouts, trained citizens, Gendarmerie, members of the Peace Preservation Corps etc. will participate. The procession will leave the Public Recreation Ground by the north-west gate, pass through Fong Zia Road, turn northward to the Old West Gate, pass through Chung Hwa Road, and Min Kuo Road and disperse on Wu Ping Road at the Old West Gate.

#### Separate Celebration Meetings in Chapei, etc.

Separate meetings to celebrate the return of General Chiang Kai Shek will be held at 2 p.m. to-day at Pootung, Chapei, Kiangwan and Woosung.

December 28, 1936.

5

Morning Translation.

At 2 p.m. yesterday, the Party and other political organizations in Chapei discussed arrangements of the celebration meeting.

It was resolved that after the meeting, a procession be held and the following route was marked out: through Tien Tung An Road, West Paoshing Road, Paoshan Road, Station Road, Sin Min Road, Zung Tseng Road, Sinkiang Road, Ta lung Road, Kung Lu Road, Heng Foong Road and Kwang Foh Road.

In a notice issued yesterday, the Chinese Chamber of Commerce instructed trade associations to send ten to twenty representatives each to attend the mass meeting.

To-day two aeroplanes will drop handbills from the air.

The Executive Committee of the Shanghai Tangpu has the following notice in to-day's "Sin Wan Pao" and other local newspapers :-

"The whole country is rejoicing at the safe return of General Chiang Kai Shek. At a meeting of representatives of various official organs and public bodies convened by this Committee, it was resolved that the people of Shanghai hold a mass meeting at 2 p.m. December 28 at the Public Recreation Ground, Nantao, to celebrate the return of General Chiang, and to march in procession through the city at the conclusion of the meeting. It is hoped that the people will participate in this meeting with zeal and that all organizations, shops and residents will hoist the national flag on that day.

"As it will be inconvenient for people in Chapei, Kiangwan, Woosung and Pootung to attend the meeting in Nantao, the Tangpus in these districts will assist public bodies to arrange separate meetings of celebration".

The Iron News (铁报) published the following article on December 26 .-

B.N ON THE FILM ENTITLED "THE IMMIGRATION"

When the film "The Immigration" (杜志凌等) was banned by the Shanghai Municipal Council, the Sinawa (新華) Film Company lodged a protest.

The Council has now consented to re-censor the picture. It is said that the S.M.C. will invite Japanese to attend the second preview. This is being done because the S.M.C. thinks its own judgment is not good enough but with Japanese in attendance, the Council can shift its responsibility. This shows that the film censors of the S.M.C. lack experience.

As the matter is being treated so seriously by the S.M.C., Japanese, in my opinion, should be invited to see whether the robbers described in the picture "The Immigration" can be said to mean the Japanese.

It may be that after seeing the picture, the Japanese will burst into laughter at having been bothered to see a picture which contains no reference to Japan or things Japanese at all.

We are confident that a re-censuring of the picture "The Immigration" will pass it for public exhibition.

SHANGHAI GENERAL POST  
& TELEGRAPH  
D.C. (RIDE) 7675 a  
28 DEC 1936  
E BRANCHED

December 26, 1936.

Morning Translation

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers publish the following telegraphic reports from Loyang :-

GENERAL CHIANG KAI SHEK RELEASED : NATION WIDE REJOICINGS

General Chiang Kai Shek, Chairman of the Military Affairs Commission, arrived at Loyang by air at 5.30 p.m. December 25 in company with his wife and Mr. T.V. Soong, Governor of the Bank of China.

The Generalissimo has ordered the cessation of war operations.

It is reported that the Generalissimo will return to Nanking to-day.

Lih Pao :-

General Rejoicings in Shanghai

The news of the Generalissimo's safe return to Loyang was broadcasted by the Central Broadcasting Station at Nanking at about 7 p.m. yesterday. The news was greeted with the letting-off of innumerable firecrackers the explosions of which resounded throughout the whole city. When the news became more generally known, the streets in front of the three big Departmental Stores immediately became a sea of humanity. The letting-off of firecrackers became more intensified. The crowd which numbered tens of thousands clasped one another's hands and their voices gave vent to shouts of joy.

The Shanghai City Government and the local Tangpu hired several tens of big motor cars laden with firecrackers which were let off in the International Settlement and the French Concession. Several business firms used motor cars decorated with national flags and the portraits of General Chiang Kai Shek. Buses and tramcars were unable to move because of the huge crowds. All shops were closed. Policemen joined in the rejoicing; the traffic signals were ignored.

At one place, motor trucks laden with armed Japanese marines and mounted with machine guns moved slowly through a crowd. Their presence naturally gave rise to a different kind of feeling and a roar went up from the crowd.

An inspection of North Szechuen Road was made by a reporter of this paper at 8.30 p.m. yesterday. The road was everywhere covered with the debris of firecrackers. Many people of a "neighbouring nation" mingled with the crowd and moved about here and there as if they were endeavouring to gauge the degree of affection in which General Chiang Kai Shek is held by the Chinese people.

About 1,000 students of the Ta Kung Vocational School (大公職業學校), Nantao, marched in one group along Pont Ste. Catherine, Faung Zia Road (方斜路) towards West Gate, Nantao, shouting slogans on their way.

Meeting to Celebrate Generalissimo's Release To Be Held.

To celebrate the release of General Chiang Kai Shek, the Bankers' Association, the Shanghai First Special District Citizens' Federation, and some 160 trade associations, 63 fellow provincials associations and a number

76274

76274

76274



SHANGHAI  
S. H. RECORDING

2.

NO. D

December 26, 1936.

Morning Translation.

of other organizations will hold a meeting at the Shanghai Chamber of Commerce, North Soochow Road, at 1 p.m. to-day. Notifications have been sent to shops and residents asking them to attend the meeting and to hoist the national flag for the day.

Students to Celebrate Event

D7677A

To celebrate the safe return of General Chiang Kai Shek to Loyang, students of various local schools and universities will hold a joint meeting at the Huchow Guild, corner of Peking and Kweichow Roads, at 5 p.m. to-day. Mr. Pan Kung Chai (潘公展), Commissioner of Bureau of Social Affairs, and Mr. Wu Kai Sien (吳開先), member of the Executive Committee of the local Tangpu, will be invited to deliver speeches.

Sin Wan Pao publishes the following editorial :-

New Significance of Christmas Day to Chinese People

Yesterday was Christmas Day. It was also the day on which General Chiang Kai Shek was liberated. We are happy to repeat the greeting "Merry Christmas". Jesus Christ is the God of humanity, while General Chiang Kai Shek is the saviour of China. All citizens of China should henceforth regard the 25th day of December as a red letter day in our history.

Min Pao :-

Liang Cheng Hsueh and His Deposits in Local Banks

According to the Zung Chow News Agency, Mr. Bayle, an American, who is a private pilot of General Chang Hsueh Liang, went to Nanking the other day from Hankow by an aeroplane of the China National Aviation Corporation and arrived in Shanghai on December 24. He is keeping his movements very secret.

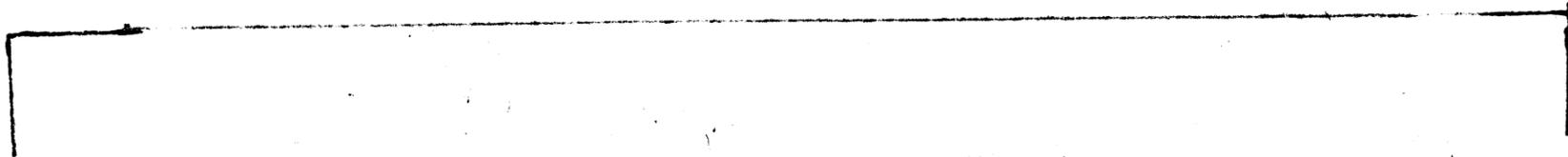
It is learned that prior to his departure from Hankow, Mr. Bayle received secret telegraphic instructions from Cheng Hsueh Liang asking him to proceed to Shanghai to withdraw General Chang's deposits in local foreign banks.

National Herald dated December 25 :-

THE RELEASE OF KOO TSO SHIEN

D7657

Dissatisfied with the order of the 3rd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court in permitting the release of Koo Tso Shien (顧竹軒), the former proprietor of the Tien Zay Wu Tan Theatre (天蟾舞台), on cash security of \$7,000 and a written shop security of \$30,000, the French Police the other day petitioned the French Municipal Council to file an appeal with the Supreme Court against the judgment of the 3rd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court.



D-7675



D.C. (R) No. 7675  
3 2 16

December 13, 1936.

Morning Translation

Sin Wan Pao, Shun Pao and other local newspapers published the following telegram from Nanking:-

GENERAL CHIANG KAI SHEK DETAINED BY GENERAL CHANG HSUEH LIANG.

On the morning of December 12 telegraphic communications between Nanking and Sian, capital of Shensi, were interrupted. Subsequently it was reported that General Chang Hsueh Liang together with his forces in Shensi had mutinied; in a circular telegram General Chang Hsueh Liang suggests the overthrow of the National Government and also points out that he has given his final advice to General Chiang Kai Shek whom he has now temporarily detained at Sian.

Upon receipt of the above report, the Central Standing Committee of the Kuomintang and the Central Political Council held an emergency conference at 11.30 p.m. (Dec. 12) at which the following decisions were reached:-

- 1) That Dr. H. H. Kung, Vice-President of the Executive Yuan, should act as President ad interim.
- 2) That the members of the Standing Committee of the Military Affairs Commission should be increased to seven; that the power to call meetings of the Commission should be invested in General Feng Yu Hsiang and other members of the Standing Committee; that General Ho Ying Ching, Minister of War and a member of the Standing Committee, mobilize the Nationalist Armies.
- 3) That the official rank of General Chang Hsueh Liang be cashiered and all the troops under his command be placed under the direct command of the Military Affairs Commission.

The National Government issued a mandate to the above effect on December 12.

It is reported that the motive of the coup by General Chang Hsueh Liang and his north-eastern forces is to bring about an attack on Manchuria.

Another rumour says that certain military officers are suspected of being in conspiracy with the Reds.

Dr. H. H. Kung and Madam Chiang Kai Shek left Shanghai for Nanking by train last night in company with Dr. Wang Shih Chi, Minister of Education, and General Wang Shao Hsiung, the newly appointed Chairman of the Hupeh Provincial Government.

National Herald and other local newspapers:

THE RAISING OF FUNDS TO SUYUAN

The "Committee to Console and Aid the Bandit Suppression Forces in Suyuan Province", the "Association of Cultural Circles to Support and Console Suyuan Troops" and two other bodies will hold a meeting at the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, North Soochow Road, at 10 a.m. December 15 to discuss the raising of contributions.

With a view to extending the movement to solicit contributions and in order to win the sympathy of the public, the "Committee to Console and Aid the Bandit Suppression

D 7675

To Mei Pao and other local newspapers dated December 25 :-

ANNIVERSARY OF SIAM INCIDENT

To-day is the anniversary of the Yunnan Uprising and the Siam Incident; it is also Christmas Festival. Important local bodies have issued a joint open letter addressed to the Chinese residents in Shanghai. The letter contains the following important points:-

December 26, 1938.

Morning Translation.

(1) Although we have received from England and America loans of £10,000,000 and Gold \$25,000,000 respectively, we still have to accelerate the Gold Donation Movement. We hope that the Chinese will contribute a sum equal to the amount of the credits so as to strengthen our national treasury.

(2) With the approach of the New Year, we hope that all citizens in Shanghai will save their unnecessary expenses, thereby accelerating the Thrift Movement for the sake of the country and the refugees.

(3) We hope that all technical experts in Shanghai will leave for the interior to participate in the national salvation movement and that all industrialists and merchants in Shanghai will endeavour to start small industries in the interior.

(4) We hope that all employers and employees in Shanghai will co-operate at this time of national crisis, so as to avoid all unnecessary disputes, thereby giving the enemy no chance to extend their power into the Foreign Settlements. This will enable the authorities of the Foreign Settlements to maintain peace and order within their jurisdiction.

FILE

**D.C. (CRIME)**

SECRET - NOT FOR PRESS PUBLICATION

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SPECIAL BRANCH  
.....

INTELLIGENCE REPORT

June 5, 1937

Political

Movements of Notables

To Nanking

Departed at 11 p.m. June 4 :-

Dr. Chu Min-nyi, member of the C.E.C. of the Kuomintang.

Mr. Tseng Zoong-min, Assistant Secretary of the  
Central Political Council.

From Nanking

Arrived at 7 a.m. June 5 :-

Mr. Tsou Iin, Vice Minister of Finance.

Mr. Pan Kung-shan, Chief of the Bureau of Social  
Affairs of the Shanghai City  
Government.

Arrived at 7.40 a.m. June 5 :-

General Chang Chun, Secretary-General of the Central  
Political Council.

Mr. Ling Dieh, member of the C.E.C. of the Kuomintang.

Mr. T. V. Soong, Chairman of the National Economic  
Council, General Yang Hu-chen, ex-Pacification Commissioner  
of Shensi, General Teng Pao-san, Commander of the 1st Army,  
and Madame Chiang Kai-shak left Shanghai for Kuling, Kiangsi,  
by aeroplane at 11 a.m. June 4.

Chinese Ratepayers' Association - meeting

Thirty eight committee members of the Chinese Ratepayers'  
Association of the International Settlement held a meeting  
at 4.30 p.m. June 4 in their office, 59 Hongkong Road, when  
the following resolutions were passed :-

- 1) That the increase in Municipal Rates decided upon by the  
Shanghai Municipal Council be studied by a sub-committee.
- 2) That the Poor People's Welfare Board be renamed the  
Poor People's Houses Construction Board (筹建平民住宅善事會)  
and that a sub-committee be appointed to discuss measures  
for the formation of the Board.

## Resignation Is Tendered By General Yang

Picturesque Wording Of  
Submission Made To  
Generalissimo

**"BY NATURE UNCOUTH  
AND UNSKILLED"**

**"Perhaps Worthless Body  
May Be Utilized Like  
Dew To Lay Dust"**

SIAN, May 1.—Assuming responsibility for the Sian revolt in December last, General Yang Hu-cheng, Pacification Commissioner for Sian, has formally tendered his resignation to General Chiang Kai-shek, President of the Military Affairs Commission. The following is a translation of General Yang's resignation:

"President Chiang, Shanghai.—  
"I am by nature uncouth, and unskilled in scholarship.

"In accordance with the doctrine that 'each individual is responsible for the welfare of the State,' and in conformity with my faith in the Party Principles (San Min Chu-I), I have continuously striven (for the cause of the Revolution) for 20 years. Since I followed Your Excellency, I have been repeatedly promoted and entrusted with important posts.

"While it is my wish to reciprocate your favours, I am unable to do so on account of my lack of knowledge and ability. Moreover, during the Sian incident last year, fearing lest the nation should perish, I took ill-advised and precipitate action. Although Your Excellency has generously pardoned me for my stupidity and continued to give me encouragement, however, in view of the dictates of discipline, which entail punishment for the guilty as a warning for the future, how can I explain myself before my colleagues?

**"Submerged In Guilt"**

"Thanks to the benevolent influence of the manifold virtues of your Excellency, the reorganization and rehabilitation of my subordinates have been completed. How dare I forget my duty, though my body is submerged in guilt?

"After pondering over the matter carefully, I cannot but request Your Excellency to accept my resignation, which I tender in all sincerity, so that in retirement I may contemplate means of rectifying my faults and make special effort to increase my knowledge. The future is boundless, and I may still render useful service to the country. Perhaps my worthless body may still be utilized like the dew in reducing the dust.

"I hereby prostrate myself on my knees, and pray Your Excellency to approve my request, for which I shall be ever grateful.

"Your obedient servant, Yang Hu-cheng. (Seal)."—Kuo Min.

21567  
20 5 27

DIR

7675

CHONGKAI GENERAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. <u>D 7675</u>
Date <u>23 / 4 / 37</u>

April 23, 1937.

Afternoon Translation.

Star Daily News (明星日報):-

ATTEMPTED MURDER AT FENGHWA

The central figure in the Sian rebellion is now staying at Fenghwa and frequently rides on horseback in the fields. One day as he was riding, a woman disguised as a country girl took out a pistol from the basket she was carrying and fired at him. The shots hit the horse but the important personage escaped unhurt. The woman was arrested by the latter's bodyguards and was found to be the wife of Shiao Nai Hwa (蕭乃華), who was the secretary of General Chiang Kai-shek and who was killed in the Sian outrage. Owing to this incident, the important personage has not ridden out during the past month.

7675  
9.1.4.27

The Life Evening News (生活晚报) published the following article on April 9 :-

ATTEMPTED MURDER AT CHIKOW

52  
11

According to information released from certain commercial organs, it is learned that a certain leading figure in the Sian Uprising, who is at present recuperating his health at Chikow (溪口), Fenghua, was shot and seriously wounded by the wife of Chiang Siao-sien, the former Chief of the bodyguards of General Chiang Kai-shek, on the afternoon of April 8. No confirmation of this report has so far been secured.

Sin Wan Pao :- 11-4-37

Rumours which have been prevalent in Shanghai and Ningpo alleging that General Chang Hsueh-liang, who is residing with his wife in the native home of General Chiang Kai-shek at Chikow, was assaulted the other day at Chikow are without foundation.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. D 7625
Date 25 / 2 / 37

Central China Daily News and other local newspapers :-

GENERAL CHANG HSUEH LIANG COMING TO SHANGHAI

According to information secured, General Chang Hsueh Liang and his wife will leave Fenghua, Ningpo, for Shanghai by way of Hangchow on February 25. After interviewing Mr. T.V. Soong, General Chang will later proceed to Nanking to call on General Chiang Kai Shek.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY.  
No. D 7675  
Date 9.1 2. 1937

February 9, 1937.

2 Afternoon Translation.

The Chinese Saturday Post (星期六), Issue No. 678:-

THE SMUGGLING IN NORTH CHINA

There is only one possible solution to the smuggling in North China: the smuggling will be intensified and smuggled goods will flood the China market to such an extent that it will be financially impossible for China to resist; the alternative is for China to meet force with force and put a stop to smuggling by force of arms. This is what the people desire.

National Herald and other local newspapers publish the following telegraphic reports:-

THE SITUATION IN SIAN

Two divisions under Generals Sung Hsi Lien and Chen An Pao of the Government Army entered Sian City this morning. General Yang Hu Chen and a number of officers under Chang Hsueh Liang left Sian prior to the entry of these troops. From Sian, a part of the Central troops proceeded westward to Yienyang, another to the vicinity of Lungyang Cheng, Hsiachih Cheng and Diensih Cheng north of the Wei River, and a third group to Lantien in southern Shensi.

The troops of Chang Hsueh Liang have been withdrawn to Fuping, Chiackow, Kaolin, Yungshou, Fenghsien and vicinity, while those under General Yang Hu Chen have been moved to Sanyuan, Lohchuen, Kaolin and vicinity.

Central troops entered Sian on February 8 and were warmly welcomed by the people. Order in the city was completely restored in the afternoon. The shops have resumed business. There are in Sian City one brigade and one special affairs regiment under General Yang Hu Chen and one regiment of Chang Hsueh Liang's troops. They are quite friendly to the Government troops.

The Shanghai Nichi Nichi (Chinese edition) :-

Communist Activities

On the outbreak of the Sian revolt, Soviet Russia intensified its activities in China. Recently Pidross(?) and Borodin were sent as emissaries to Lanchow, Kansu Province, from Moscow. They arrived at Lanchow via Outer Mongolia. At Lanchow they conferred with Mao Tse Tung upon future plans.

Wang Ming, the representative of the Chinese Communist Party at Moscow, arrived at Sian recently. He will work along the following lines:-

- 1) He will not obstruct the anti-Japanese slogans of the Nanking Government.
- 2) He will propagate the object of the Popular Front and will attempt to transform the Popular Front and the Right Wing into an united anti-Japanese front.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY.

No. D

Date 1 / 1

3

February 9, 1937.

Afternoon Translation.

- 3) He will try to avoid letting others have the impression that certain activities are directly connected with the Communists.
- 4) He will sovietize Shensi and Kansu Provinces, protect the warlords in these two provinces and make these two provinces a second Outer Mongolia.
- 5) He will concentrate his activities on junior officers, soldiers and the people of the lower class so as to make the high officers lose their power of control.
- 6) He will cause an anti-Japanese force to be formed and will push this force to Suiyuan, Charhar and Shansi.

Shanghai As Centre of Activities

\*Chow Eng Lai has been entrusted with the task of strengthening the Popular Front or the Anti-Japanese Front along the Yangtze Valley, with Shanghai and Hankow as centres. Chin Kuo Hsi (秦國熙) has been sent from Sian via Hankow to Shanghai as special delegate to carry on activities behind the Cultural National Salvation Association.

\* 2. 1549

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE	
S. B. REGISTRY.	
No. D	7675
Date	9 1 2 1937

February 9, 1937.

MAINICHI

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER TAJIMA TO RETIRE

The excellent work of the Japanese Branch of the S.M.P. and the success of the Political Office in suppressing political crime constitute a record in the history of the S.M.C. Much is expected of the Japanese Branch and the Political Office. This is a reward for the untiring and faithful service of the entire Japanese Branch.

Deputy Commissioner Tajima may be called the father of the Japanese Branch. It was he who introduced improvements in the Branch and established it on a firm foundation. It is reported that he has now submitted his resignation to the Council.

Since last spring, Deputy Commissioner Tajima had spoken about retiring because of his health and family affairs. He is now preparing to return to his home in Japan. He is paying great attention to the appointment of his successor. His retirement will be greatly regretted by various circles. He joined the Police Force in 1928 and was promoted to Deputy Commissioner in 1935. Formerly he served as Japanese Consul at Nanking.

A reporter of this paper who called on Deputy Commissioner Tajima at the Banzai Kwan Hotel to verify the report of his resignation secured the following information:-

"The question of my retirement was raised some time ago. I am not in a position to affirm or deny the report of my resignation. If I retire I will return to Japan and become a farmer and will live a quiet life, planting flowers and reading books."

Assistant Commissioner Uyehara, who is almost sure to succeed Mr. Tajima, when interviewed, stated that he had nothing to say about the retirement of Deputy Commissioner Tajima.

THREE CHINESE POLITICAL PARTIES ACTIVE; ANTI-JAPANESE PROPOSAL TO BE SUBMITTED

A special Nanking telegram reports that prior to the opening of the Third Plenary Session at Nanking three political parties, namely, the Wang Ching Wei Party which is attempting to secure political power, the so-called Sino-Japanese Co-operation Party headed by General Chang Chun and the Anti-Japanese and Pro-European Party headed by Generals Feng Yu Hsiang and Li Li Chun have become very active. The last party is reported to have drawn up the following proposals to be submitted to the Third Plenary Session:-

- 1) A peaceful settlement of the Sian affair be insisted. The plans for an anti-communist campaign be modified. The plan of the anti-Japanese national salvation movement to make war preparations be accelerated.
- 2) In accordance with Dr. Sun Yat Sen's will, China should struggle in co-operation with those Powers which treat China on an equal basis. China should co-operate with Soviet Russia, Great Britain, the United States, and France in order to check Japan's ambitions.
- 3) Freedom of anti-Japanese publication, speech and assembly should be demanded.

2-674

Sin Wen Pao and other local newspapers published the following telegraphic news :-

SERIOUS SITUATION IN SIANFU

On the afternoon of February 2, General Sung Lin Jiu ( *Sung Lin* ), a Regimental Commander of General Chang Hsueh Liang's Bodyguards, and several radical military

7675  
41 2 27

4

February 4, 1937.

Morning Translation.

officers of General Chang's army appealed to General Yang Hu Cheng, Pacification Commissioner for Shensi, General Yu Hsueh Chung, Chairman of the Kansu Provincial Government, and Generals Wang I Cheh and Ho Shih Kuo and other superior officers, demanding:-

- (1) Opposition against the Central Government.
- (2) The launching of an immediate offensive against the troops of the Central Government.
- (3) The absolute rejection of the order for their withdrawal and of any conditions submitted by the Central Government.

Simultaneously, the radical officers compelled various Generals to sign the order which they had previously drafted for the launching of an attack on the Government Army. General Wang I Cheh and others refused to sign.

Dissatisfied with this refusal, Sung Lin Jiu and other radical military officers of General Chang Hsueh Liang's army closed all the gateways to Sian at 2 p.m. the same day and mounted machine guns on the city walls and cut off all telephone and telegraph communications. Firing went on in the city throughout the night. Great disorder now prevails in Sian.

It is learned that General Wang I Cheh, Commander of the 67th Route North-Eastern Army, has been killed by the mutinous troops, while Generals Yu Hsueh Chung and Ho Shih Kuo have been detained.

According to information secured from reliable sources, General Chang Hsueh Liang may fly to Shensi to admonish his troops. He is at present with General Chiang Kai Shek in Hangchow.

National Herald and other local newspapers :-

THE EXCHANGE OF COPPER COINS

With a view to facilitating the exchange of copper coins, the Central Bank of China has entrusted 100 cigarette and exchange shops, through the Shanghai Cigarette and Exchange Shop Owners' Association, to undertake this exchange business.

The Shanghai Cigarette and Exchange Shop Owners' Association announces that the issue of copper coins to the 100 entrusted shops will take place daily between 10 a.m. and 12 noon and from 2 to 3 p.m.

The following notice has been issued by the Association :-

"Each of the 100 shops entrusted by the Central Bank of China to undertake the exchange of copper coins should send a person at 10 a.m. daily (including Sundays) to this Association with \$100 and a note bearing the chop of the shop to be exchanged for copper coins. As the hours for the exchange are limited, the shops should give attention to this matter."

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. D 7675
Date 3-1-37

February 3, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Shih Tai Pao ( 时代报 ) published on Feb.2 the following telegram from Loyang:-

CONDITION IN SIAN

Bandit Mau Tse Tung ( 毛泽东 ) is organizing a bogus Government at Fushih ( 肤施 ), Shensi. He has directed the three thousand men under his command to create disturbances in the vicinity of Kanchuan ( 甘泉 ) and Lochuen ( 洛川 ) in that province.

The bogus government at Sian has been busily engaged during the past few days in changing the Magistrates. The new Magistrate of Tsengan Hsien ( 镇安县 ) appointed by the bogus government led some 300 armed men and directed an attack upon the city, which they finally captured.

February 2, 1937.

SHANGHAI CONSULAR POLICE
S. S. REGISTRY
No. <u>D 7675</u>
Date <u>2/2/37</u>

MAINICHI

CHINESE CUSTOMS CRUISER ILLEGALLY FIRES ON JAPANESE SHIP

A Laito telegram from Tientsin reports that at 11 p.m. January 29 a cruiser belonging to the Chinese Customs illegally fired on the Japanese steamer "Daikoku Maru", off Tsingtao. A Japanese seaman named Hamasaki was wounded in the thigh. The s.s. Daikoku Maru belongs to the Japanese Tsingtao Fishing Guild. The Customs cruiser is reported to have used dum-dum bullets.

A strong protest will be lodged with the Chinese authorities because the use of dum-dum bullets constitutes a violation of International Law.

JAPANESE LADY ROBBED ON HAINING ROAD

At 10.30 a.m. February 1 a Chinese of about 23 years of age, dressed in sky-blue clothing, blind-folded a Japanese lady named Yoneko Tange, age 27, as she entered Kiu Kien Li, Haining Road and robbed her of a handbag containing \$10.80 in cash.

It is reported that on January 15 a Japanese lady was robbed on Nanzing Road in a similar manner.

KOREAN PICKPOCKET ARRESTED

At about 1 a.m. January 31 a Korean named Kim Sung Chun, age 26, was arrested by a British subject named Ross, age 32, on Jukong Road as the Korean was attempting to pick his pocket at the Hallo Dance Hall. The man was taken to the Branch Bureau of the Chinese Police on North Szechuen Road and was later handed over to the Japanese Consular Police. An investigation revealed that the man has had three previous convictions.

NIPPO

STRANGE WAVE LENGTH INTERRUPTS XQHA PROGRAM

The broadcasting by the local Japanese radio station, XQHA, is being interrupted by a strange wave length. The management of the XQHA station has lodged a strong protest with the authorities concerned. For a time the interruption ceased but on January 26 it started again. The XQHA station will request the Japanese authorities to lodge a strong protest with the Chinese authorities.

THE SITUATION IN SIANFU: REDS ACTIVE

The situation in Sian to-day is reported to be as follows:-

- 1) The Federation of National Salvation Associations of the people of the North-West is the highest organization

7775-

at Sian and deals with all political affairs. The Federation is represented by one Chu Yin Lai.

2) Important officers of the Communist Party have selected 50 male and female students from each school and are using them in the formation of volunteer corps to further the popular front movement. An anti-Japanese volunteer corps of 200 persons has been organized for the purpose of suppressing all Kuomintang organs and propagating communism among farmers and organizing demonstration groups with the red workers and farmers who will also be engaged in plain clothes activities in time of war.

3) All the propaganda organs belonging to the Kuomintang have been closed. All newspapers and magazines are being published by the National Salvation Association. Any public body wishing to publish an official paper or magazine must first obtain permission from the National Salvation Association.

4) All Kuomintang text books for primary schools and middle schools have been seized and burnt.

5) The National Salvation Association controls all banks.

6) Soong Yet Ying controls the junior staff of the National Salvation Association.

7) Peace and order is now being maintained by 2000 members of a dare-to-die corps under Hsu Hai Tung, while 2000 plain clothesmen under Mao Tse Tung are suppressing anti-communist activities outside Sian.

# REDS WOO SIAN WITH FEASTING, DRAMATIC FARE

OUS  
essel

s. Hsin  
Safe

SPONDS  
L

25 miles  
a den for  
Swire ss.  
esis Rock  
n., a hot  
fold. The  
rs of her  
st of the  
to Ningpo  
ll vessels.  
essel was  
ny from  
to trans-

ibuted in  
ny gain  
visibility  
Shanghai  
5 o'clock  
ain W. G.  
er regular  
hich have  
mple or  
tion since  
due to  
esterday.  
the Hsin  
e British  
her way  
ei. The  
red her  
ne of the  
She was  
noon for

office in  
accident  
4.50 a.m.  
was sent  
nder the  
den and  
injured  
y after-  
ly News"  
will be  
le by the  
Shanghai  
and then  
or dock-  
of the  
here late  
til more  
it is un-  
e to the

Peking,  
wo miles  
h of the  
gers and  
it as the  
e in no  
fortified

about the  
Peking, a  
nteresting  
will end  
and more  
how, this  
ne Taikoo  
1914, and  
itsin run.  
was the  
and has  
romantic  
art from  
sion of a  
e bigger  
ntsin, the  
opular of  
northern  
nder will  
Veihaiwei  
vacation  
day, was  
liner on

## Gen. Yang Disclaims All Communist Views

### UNITED FRONT PLAN

### Cruel Dilemma Faces the Central Government

SPECIAL TO THE "N.C.D.N."

Impressions of the situation in Sian must of necessity be confused. The blend of sweet reasonableness with desperate declarations, of cheerful care-free countenances with sinister and terrifying aspects, cannot but be mystifying. Yet the onrush of a possible civil war is predicted. It is a thought which cannot be comfortably entertained by those who have lately witnessed Generalissimo's detention. General Yang Hu-cheng and his chief commander, General Sun Wei-ju, mean business. They are taking no risks. Three lines of trenches have been constructed about 40 miles eastward of Sian near the village of the Red Waters and stretching as far north as Pucheng, the ancestral city of General Yang. Well dug and wired, these trenches face the concentration of Government troops at Tungkwan, about 45 miles away. In between there are not much signs of military activity, although every village has its little group of Government soldiers sent out from Tungkwan where an armoured train is to be seen. The Shensi commander at Tali has definitely thrown in his lot with the Central Government. His defection has been a disappointment to General Yang Hu-cheng. There are no Red troops south of the Wei River at present. The railway line from Sian to Loyang has been destroyed in two places by the bombing operations of last month.

#### Communism Disclaimed

General Yang Hu-cheng is a man of considerable wealth. Neither he nor any commander of the former North-Eastern troops has the desire to adopt Communist principles. They disclaim Red tendencies, but they have evidently been much influenced by the new attitude of the Communists in Shensi. The common bond is a conviction that the national interests of China require a solid front against foreign aggression, by which they plainly mean Japan. "Kang Jih" is the expression they use to indicate that bond. With them General Chiang Kai-shek is personally popular. They have the same feeling toward him as the Englishman has towards one whom he describes as a "Gentleman." They are not so cordial toward Nanking where they affect to discern too complaisant an attitude in the face of Japanese pressure. In Sian is the wiry little hero of the Nonni River fighting of 1931, General Ma Chan-san—full of spirits, an irreconcilable foe to Japan, and one of the ablest counsellors with General Yang. The comradeship of guerrilla warfare—banditry if you like—seems to give the Shensi troops a feeling of sympathy with the Red armies; this is further assisted by the comparison of the conditions of service with those in and around Nanking.

#### The Red Proposals

What of the Reds? It is difficult to dogmatize. It is difficult to rebut the view that Nanking cannot afford to risk the consequences of parleying with them. Yet the Red leaders assert that they do not want to fight Chinese. They—or some of them—are reported to have definitely undertaken to put their armies at the disposal of the Central Government and

U. 9675  
25 1 37

Older 23/1



January 23, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers:

PUNISHMENT OF GENERAL CHANG HSUEH LIANG DESIRED

On January 22, the following telegrams were sent to the Military Affairs Commission and the Ministry of Justice under the auspices of a joint meeting of various local public bodies:-

1) To the Military Affairs Commission:

General Chang Hsueh Liang, the rebel, has endangered the State and the people; his crimes are known to every one. Various local public bodies recently held a joint meeting at which were disclosed rebel Chang's offences (11 counts), when it was also resolved that the Military Affairs Commission be requested to hand the rebel over to the Criminal Court to be tried.

Rebel Chang organized the Sian coup, and conspired with "Red" bandits, thereby harming the unification of China. The rebel should be tried by the Court immediately in order that he may be found guilty as he deserves.

2) To the Ministry of Justice:

Rebel Chang Hsueh Liang has caused the loss of four provinces, brought insults on the State and detained the Commander-in-Chief. His crimes are beyond description.

Various local public bodies recently held a joint meeting at which were disclosed rebel Chang's offences (11 counts), when it was also resolved that the Ministry of Justice be requested to instruct the Supreme Court to investigate the case.

The Ministry of Justice is requested to instruct the Supreme Court to deal with rebel Chang Hsueh Liang according to law.

The above various public bodies have also issued a circular telegram addressed to all official organizations, public bodies and newspapers throughout the country, asking them to support their suggestions.

Ta Mei Wan Pao dated Jan.22 (Nanking telegram):

DIFFERENCES BETWEEN LEADERS IN SIAN

According to information received from certain sources, a difference of views exists between General Yang Hu Cheng and the Communist leader Mao Tse Tung. The latter is reported to have been detained at Sian by General Yang Hu Cheng.

The basis of co-operation made by General Yang Hu Cheng with the Communist bandits was that Fushih (蒲池), Yienchang (延昌), Yienchuen (延川) and Kanchuan (甘泉) hsiens of Shensi as well as Chinyang (淳陽) and other hsiens of Kancu be demarcated as "Red" bandit areas. It is understood, however, that the chief administrative power is still in the hands of General Yang Hu Cheng.

7675-  
22 1 37

National Herald and other local newspapers: 22-37(11)

INTERVIEW WITH A FOREIGNER FROM SIAN

Interviewed by a reporter of the Sin Sun News Agency yesterday, Mr. Swanson of the Shensi-Kansu Christian Association, who was in charge of the interests of foreign residents coming to Shanghai from Shensi, made the following statement:-

"The situation in Shensi and Kansu is very tense. General Yang Hu Cheng, it is evident, has secured the co-operation of Communist bandits. Communist bandits have spread themselves in the vicinity of Sian, the troops of bandit Hsu Hai Tung (徐海東) are stationed at Sienyang (咸陽), 40 miles from Sian, while those of bandit Bang Teh Huai (邦德懷) are located at San Yuan Ching Yang (三原澄陽), 90 miles from Sian. On his own initiative, General Yang Hu Cheng has appointed Wong Ih San (王-山) as Chairman of the Shensi Provincial Government.

"Chow Heng Lai (周恩來), one of the Communist leaders, whom I interviewed, is very active at present. In view of the present serious situation in Shensi, it is far safer for us to come to Shanghai. We shall return to Shensi again as soon as the situation has become normal."

FILE  
JBR  
22/1

## Chinese Meeting To Revile Chang

Public Bodies Getting  
Together Here Today;  
Offenses Listed

A meeting represented by various Chinese public bodies in Shanghai called by the First and Second Special District Citizens' Federation for the purpose of putting down on record all the offenses against the security of the state allegedly committed by General Chang Hsueh-liang, the alleged leader of the recent Sian coup, was being held at the Chinese General Chamber of Commerce at 2 p.m. this afternoon.

The list of offenses of the alleged leader of the Sian coup includes the offense of non-resistance on the part of Chang Hsueh-liang during the Japanese occupation of Manchuria, participation of many civil wars, and the staging of the recent Sian incident. It is also alleged that General Chang has enriched himself with the "blood and flesh" of the Northeastern and Northwestern population.

General Chang, now a plain Mr. Chang, is now in Fenghua and is believed to be conferring with Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek on the Sian situation although rumors are current that he has fled to safety in Fenghua when plots were discovered on his life in Nanking.

S. I.  
JAP  
2/11

eb.

D.C. (ORIGINAL) - SUPPLEMENTAL  
 S. B. REGISTER.  
 No. D 7625  
 Date 22/1/37

January 22, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

PUNISHMENT FOR REBEL LEADERS DISCUSSED BY LOCAL PUBLIC BODIES

At 2 p.m. January 21, about 100 representatives of various local public bodies held a meeting at the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, North Soochow Road. The presidium was composed of Messrs. Ling Kong Hou (林康侯), Zung Chi Cheng (宗濟成), Chao Shu Bah (邵虛白), Zau Ts Kung (曹志功), Yu Chung Hui (俞振輝), Chuin Zing Ngan (甄振君) and Chang Ih Zing (張一庭).

During the course of the meeting, the following resolutions were passed :-

(1) That the Military Affairs Commission be petitioned to hand over General Chang Hsueh Liang to the Court to be tried for his offences (11 counts) of endangering the State and the people.

(2) That a group be formed to submit an appeal requesting the Central Government to launch a punitive campaign against General Yang Hu Cheng, who is joining hands with Red bandits and starting a rebellion.

(3) That a telegram be sent urging General Chiang Kai Shek to cancel his leave and take charge of government affairs.

As regards the group to appeal to the Central Government to launch a punitive expedition against General Yang Hu Cheng, the meeting appointed the General Labour Union, the District Association, the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, the Farmers' Association, the Educational Association, the Bar Association, the Chartered Accountants' Association, the First Special District Citizens' Federation and the Second Special District Citizens' Federation to elect their delegates to form the group.

National Herald and other local newspapers:

INTERVIEW WITH A FOREIGNER FROM SIAN

Interviewed by a reporter of the Sin Sun News Agency yesterday, Mr. Swanson of the Shensi-Kansu Christian Association, who was in charge of the interests of foreign residents coming to Shanghai from Shensi, made the following statement:-

"The situation in Shensi and Kansu is very tense. General Yang Hu Cheng, it is evident, has secured the co-operation of Communist bandits. Communist bandits have spread themselves in the vicinity of Sian, the troops of bandit Hsu Hai Tung (許海東) are stationed at Sienyang (咸陽), 40 miles from Sian, while those of bandit Bang Teh Huai (鄧德懷) are located at San Yuan Ching Yang (三原澄陽), 90 miles from Sian. On his own initiative, General Yang Hu Cheng has appointed Wong Ih San (王一山) as Chairman of the Shensi Provincial Government.

"Chew Heng Lai (周恩來), one of the Communist leaders, whom I interviewed, is very active at present. In view of the present serious situation in Shensi, it is far safer for us to come to Shanghai. We shall return to Shensi again as soon as the situation has become normal."

No. D 7675  
Date 2/1/37

January 21, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Min Pao and other local newspapers:-

CITIZENS' FEDERATIONS TO HOLD MEETING TO-DAY TO PUNISH  
CHANG HSUEH LIANG

The Shanghai First and Second Special District' Citizens' Federations will call a meeting of representatives of the various local public bodies at 2 p.m. to-day at the Chinese Chamber of Commerce to render an account of all disciplinary actions committed by Chang Hsueh Liang and other rebels to the detriment to China's national standing.

Yesterday the Chinese Native Products' Maintenance Association, the Kiangsu-Chekinag Silk Weaving Factories' Federation, the Party Affairs Direction Committee of the Shanghai Peace Maintenance Corps and the Chinese Cultural Reconstruction Association sent circular telegraphic petitions to the National Government, the Central Kuomintang Headquarters, and other Government departments demanding severe punishment for Chang Hsueh Liang and other recalcitrant leaders of the Sian mutiny, namely Yang Hu Cheng and Yu Hsueh Chung. The National Government was also requested to launch an immediate punitive expedition against the rebels in Shensi.

No. D 7675  
Date 20.1.37

January 20, 1937.

Afternoon Translation.

Min Pao and other local newspapers:-

PUBLIC BODIES DESPATCH TELEGRAM TO GOVERNMENT DEMANDING  
PUNISHMENT OF SIAN REBELS

Yesterday the Shanghai Educational Association, the Professors' and Writers' Co-operative Society and the Shanghai Branch of the Chinese Social Problem' Research Institute despatched a joint telegram to the Central Kuomintang Headquarters, the National Government and various other Government departments requesting that severe punishment be meted out to the rebel Chang Hsueh Liang in order to uphold Government discipline and that an expeditionary force be immediately despatched to fight the rebels Yang Hu Cheng and Yu Hsueh Chung.

The Shanghai Peasants' Association and the Tang pu of the Nanking-Shanghai and Shanghai-Hongchow-Ningpo Railway Administration have likewise sent telegrams to the National Government and other Government departments demanding the launching of an immediate punitive campaign against the rebellious activities of Yang Hu Cheng and Yu Hsueh Chung in Shensi.

No. D 7675  
Date 20 / 1 / 37

4

January 20, 1937.

Morning Translation.

- 7) That the Chamber of Commerce and the Chinese Ratepayers' Association of the French Concession be requested to negotiate with the French Municipal Council.
- 8) That an Order Maintenance Party be organized to guard against unscrupulous persons who may try to create disturbances.
- 9) That the stores observe the orders of the Chinese Drug Store Owners' Association.
- 10) That those stores whose electric and water supplies have been cut off rent acetylene lamps.
- 11) That the French Municipal Council be requested to unconditionally resume the electric and water supplies and to pay for the losses in business.
- 12) That a guarantee that the French Municipal Council will not resort to cutting off of electric and water supplies in future be demanded.
- 13) That a manifesto to support the Chinese drug stores in the French Concession be published by the stores in Chinese controlled territory and the International Settlement.

Min Pao and other local newspapers :-

CITIZENS FEDERATIONS TO HOLD MEETING TO PUNISH CHANG HSUEH LIANG

The Shanghai First and Second Special Districts' Citizens' Federations will hold a joint meeting of representatives of the various local public bodies at the Chinese Chamber of Commerce at 2 p.m. January 21 to compile a list of the disciplinary actions that have been committed by Chang Hsueh Liang to the country's detriment.

Yesterday a reporter of the Kuo Min News Agency called upon responsible members of the two Federations and secured the following statement from them:-

"We cannot record the offences that have been committed by the rebel Chang Hsueh Liang; they are too numerous. Unless he be suppressed, China cannot be said to be a unified nation with the result that China will be unable to resist alien invasion. For this reason we are going to convene a joint meeting of representatives of the various local public bodies to make an account of all the disciplinary actions committed by him preparatory to petitioning the judicial authorities to mete out appropriate punishment to him.

"It has to be noted that although Chang Hsueh Liang has been pardoned for his military defiance, yet he should be separately dealt with as regards his offences that were detrimental to the very foundation of the government and the people.

"We are at a loss to understand why the National Government has failed to comply with our request to launch a punitive campaign against the rebels Yang Hu Cheng and Yu Hsueh Chung. For this reason, we have proposed to delegate groups of representatives to proceed to Nanking to petition the National Government to endeavour to suppress the rebels so as to again bring the North-west under the control of the Central Government, thereby consolidating the Government against external aggression."

January 20, 1937.

S. B. RECORDS

No. D

2675

Date

20 / 1 / 37

NICHI-NICHI

AMBASSADOR KAWAGOE TO INFORM NANKING OF JAPANESE  
ATTITUDE

It is reported that acting on instructions of the Tokyo Foreign Office, Ambassador Kawagoe will proceed to Nanking either at the end of January or at the beginning of February to inform General Chang Chun, Foreign Minister, of Japan's attitude towards the findings of the National Government regarding the Sian incident, because the Third Plenary Session which will be held in the middle of February will settle the affair and the result will greatly affect the relations between Japan and China.

MAINICHI

ANTI-JAPANESE MOVEMENT IN SUIYUAN PROVINCE

A telegram from Tientsin dated January 19 reports that Mr. Pan Yu Jen, Chairman of the Federation of Suiyuan Army and People, connected with the Blue Shirts' Society, is actively engaged in an anti-Japanese movement by inserting anti-Japanese slogans during the interval of moving picture exhibitions. The slogans read as follows:-

1. Chinese should not fight Chinese.
2. Do not be the running dogs of Japanese imperialists.
3. Unite yourselves to recover lost territory.
4. Sacrifice yourselves to save your country.
5. Go forward until you succeed in wiping out the national disgrace and bring about rehabilitation of China.
6. Exterminate traitors.

DRUNKEN KOREAN THREATENS FELLOW COUNTRYMAN WITH A  
DAGGER

At 1 a.m. January 19 a Korean named Chung Yin Lang, age 24, under the influence of liquor, called on another Korean named Lee residing at No. 8, San Loh Li, Jukong Road, threatened him with a dagger and demanded money from him. Acting on information, the Japanese Consular Police sent an officer to arrest the man who is now undergoing close examination at the Consulate.

NIPPON

JOINT MEETING OF ALL JAPANESE CHAMBERS OF COMMERCE AND  
INDUSTRY IN CHINA TO BE HELD IN SHANGHAI

The Japanese Chamber of Commerce and Industry in Shanghai held a meeting on January 16 when it was decided to call a joint meeting of all Japanese Chambers of Commerce and Industry in China at Shanghai in May to discuss economical relations between Japan and China. Invitations were sent out to all Japanese Chambers of Commerce and Industry in China requesting that delegates be sent to the proposed joint meeting. It is reported that this will be the second meeting of its kind, one being held some ten years ago.

18509

U. 7675  
19 1 37

## Shanghai Public Bodies In Attack On Young Marsnal

### "Wolf-Hearted" Chang Secretly Instigates More Trouble At Sian, Petitions Aver: Students Join In Urging Quick Punitive Acts

A punitive expedition against Yang Hu-cheng and due punishment for Chang Hsueh-liang in accordance to law were demanded by over 160 local public organizations in three separate petitions sent to the Central authorities on Sunday.

The first petition was signed by the First and Second Special Districts Citizens' Association, the second by over 100 trade unions and the third by over 60 provincial guilds.

Virtually identic views were expressed in all the three petitions, which unanimously pointed out that

the Central authorities were indeed lenient in granting a pardon to Chang Hsueh-liang for the Sian revolt, and giving him and his subordinates a chance to redeem themselves by rendering useful services to the State.

Unfortunately, however, the petitions declared, "wolf-hearted" Chang Hsueh-liang, instead of showing any signs of repentance, has been secretly instigating the prolongation of the Sian revolt, with the consequence that even were they willing to abide by the decisions of the Central Government the ex-North-Eastern Army men dared not do so.

#### Punitive Means Necessary

It is an open fact, the petitions added, that Yang Hu-cheng has been fraternizing with the Communists, raising the banner of revolt against Nanking. If law and discipline are to be maintained in the country, the petitions averred, the only measure will be the immediate launching of a punitive expedition.

Being heir to the influences of feudalistic militarism, the petitions said, Chang Hsueh-liang is devoid of nationalist sentiments.

The petitions went on to enumerate the series of disgraces Chang has caused the country by losing four provinces without raising one finger in resistance, for which alone, the petitions emphasized, he should be killed.

Yet the Central authorities were lenient enough to give him another chance at redemption by appointing him to a high post in Shensi and Kansu.

#### Kidnapping Deplored

Instead of living up to public expectations, the petitions said, Chang once more plunged the nation into internal strife by taking advantage of the serious Suiyuan situation. He went even as far as kidnapping the Generalissimo of the nation.

Knowing that he would not have a chance for saving his own life with Central Government troops pressing nearer toward Sian, the petitions stated, Chang shamelessly asked for punishment. Thinking that he was sincere, the Central Government fell into another trick of his by granting him a special pardon.

In view of the fact that he was still the directing influence behind the scenes of the latest Sian revolt, and in view of his previous crimes, the petitions demanded that Chang be tried before a "People's Tribunal" so that due punishment may be meted out to him.

#### Students Join Protest

Joining other local public organizations in requesting the Central authorities to launch a punitive expedition against Yang Hu-cheng and due punishment for Chang Hsueh-liang, students in Shanghai yesterday addressed a telegram to the Central Kuomintang Headquarters, the National Government and the Military Affairs Commission, urging that steps be taken to end once and for all the anomaly now prevalent in Shensi.—Central News.

Chang 1937

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY.

No. D 7675

Date 19/1/37

January 19, 1937.

Morning Translation.

National Herald publishes the following telegraphic reports :-

SITUATION IN SHENSI

The men under General Chang Hsueh Liang and General Yang Hu Cheng have so far failed to show any signs of repentance. False hopes of a peaceful settlement of the Shensi situation have been raised in Nanking by the men under General Chang Hsueh Liang and General Yang Hu Cheng in order to gain time.

General Yang Hu Cheng and General Yu Hsueh Chung have submitted certain measures which are absolutely contrary to those drawn up by the National Government for a peaceful settlement of the situation. By these measures, they hope to fulfil the proposals of the Red bandits and to convert the provinces of Shensi and Kansu to special Red areas.

It is generally believed that the National Government considers that its efforts for a peaceful settlement have failed and that no more leniency will be shown.

Bang Teh Hui Appointed Field Commander

The Red bandits have appointed Bang Teh Hui, one of the bandit chieftains, as Field Commander. Bang's forces are now stationed at San Yuen.

Large units of Red bandits are now concentrating in the immediate environs of Sian.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

Local Students Request Government To Launch A Punitive Campaign Against Insurgents And To Resist The Enemy

In view of the fact that civil strife and external aggression are growing, the students of various local universities and middle schools have appointed delegates and formed a "Shanghai Students League to Resist the Enemy and to Avert Ruin".

Yesterday the League sent out a circular telegram suggesting that the National Government be requested to punish severely the ringleaders of the recent Sian coup and to launch a punitive expedition against the rebels.

Various local public bodies request punitive expedition

Yesterday the Shanghai Women's Progressive Association, the Shanghai Women's Society, the Chinese Women Movement League, the Women's Livelihood Improvement Society and other women societies sent telegrams requesting the National Government to punish severely General Chang Hsueh Liang and to send a punitive expedition against General Yang Hu Cheng.

Yesterday the Shanghai First District Water and Electricity Workers Union and 90 other local labour unions sent telegrams requesting the National Government and the Military Affairs Commission to launch a punitive campaign against General Yang Hu Cheng and General Yu Hsueh Chung.

January 19, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Min Pao and other local newspapers :-

As the breach of discipline recently committed by Chang Hsueh Liang is a serious offence detrimental to the nation, the Shanghai First and Second Special Districts Citizens Federations have jointly proposed to convene a meeting of representatives of the various local public bodies at the Chinese Chamber of Commerce at 2 p.m. January 21 to discuss ways and means of punishing Chang Hsueh Liang and his confederates.

The following public bodies have been notified by the Citizens Federations to send four delegates each to attend at the meeting:-

The Shanghai Peasants Association, General Labour Union, the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, the Shanghai Cultural Association, the Shanghai District Association, the Federations of Professors and Teachers of Various Local Universities, Middle Schools and Primary Schools, the Students Federations of Local Universities and Middle Schools, the Shanghai Women's Society, the Shanghai Peace Maintenance Committee, the Chinese Bar Association, the Auditors Association, the Medical Practitioners Association, the Chinese Medical Practitioners Association, the Journalists Association, and many others.

National Herald (comment) :-

PROHIBITION OF THE PLAY ENTITLED "THROUGH SUNSHINE AND RAIN"

The Shanghai Municipal Council has in the past prohibited a number of films and plays from being exhibited; to this list can be added the play "Through Sunshine and Rain" (通过风雨).

These films or plays had been banned as they contained anti-XX propaganda. It will be recalled that the Zuh Nyi (祝尔尼) Small Dramatic Group was prevented from staging a play as the expression "The North-East is ours" appeared in the dialogue.

It is said that "Through Sunshine and Rain" was banned because a scene in the third act dealt with disturbances caused by drunken bonins outside the house of a Chinese.

The script of the play "Through Sunshine and Rain" has been sent to the S.M.C. for re-censorship.

China Times and other local newspapers :-

CHINESE DRUG STORES IN FRENCH CONCESSION ON STRIKE

The French Municipal Council proposed last summer to collect a tax from Chinese drug stores in the French Concession, the tax ranging from \$10 to \$25. The Chinese drug stores are opposing this tax because it has no precedent and because business is bad.

January 18, 1937.

4  
Morning Translation.

China Times and other local newspapers :-

NATIONAL SALVATION BY UNIFICATION

At 3 p.m. yesterday the Chinese Cultural Reconstruction Association entertained prominent members of local cultural circles at a tea party at the Chinese Y.M.C.A., No. 123 Boulevard de Montigny. Among those present were Messrs. Pan Kung Chai (潘公展) (in the chair), Commissioner of Bureau of Social Affairs, Tao Pah Chuen (陶百川) and Dong Ying Bah (董行白), members of the Executive Committee of the Tangpu, Chang Shou Yong (張壽鏞), President of Kwang Hwa University, Hsu Chi Ching (許寄辰), Manager of the National Commercial Bank, Chien Sing Ts (錢新之), Manager of the Savings Society of the King Chen, Yin Yih, Ta Loh and China & South Sea Banks, Tsui Ve Ngoo (崔唯吾), General Manager of the "China Press", the "China Times" and the Shun Shih News Agency, Wang Pah Goe (汪伯奇), General Manager of the "Sin Wan Pao", and Li Hac Shou (李洪煦), Editor-in-Chief of the "Sin Wan Pao".

The question of national salvation by unification was discussed and the following opinions were expressed by various persons :-

- 1) That all persons who work against national unification be denounced; that national unification be based on the economic reconstruction of the country.
- 2) That armed force be employed to achieve national unification if it is found necessary.
- 3) That unification be effected by the present Government; that the people, especially youths, be directed to observe the proper course.
- 4) That efforts be made to correct the ideas of those persons who are working against national unification; that force be used against them should they refuse to listen to reason.
- 5) That unification be attained by peaceful means; that persons working against national unification be not forced to extremes.
- 6) That national unification be achieved by fighting against the Communists, the warlords and the traitors.
- 7) That the meaning of unification be clearly explained.

SHANGHAI GENERAL CONSUL  
S. B. REGISTRY  
No. D 7675  
Date 16/1/37

January 18, 1937.

Morning Translation

The National Herald publishes the following telegraphic reports:

SITUATION IN SHENSI SERIOUS

Following the arrival of General Mi Tshung Ling and others at Nanking, it is generally believed that there are hopes for a peaceful settlement of the situation in Shensi. However, General Yang Hu Cheng and General Yu Hsueh Chung up to the present have failed to express their loyalty to the National Government. The report that they have issued a circular telegram expressing their loyalty to the Government lacks confirmation. Telegrams from people in various provinces have been pouring in to the National Government demanding severe punishment for General Chang Hsueh Liang and the dispatch of a punitive campaign against General Yang Hu Cheng.

Skirmishes Reported in Shensi

Skirmishes are reported to have taken place on January 16 between the troops under General Chang Hsueh Liang and General Yang Hu Cheng and the government force at Che Sui (赤水).

Sian Completely Under Control Of Communists

According to a foreigner who has returned from South Shensi, the city of Sian is completely in the hands of the Communists. Li Tien Zai (黎天才), a trusted secretary of General Chang Hsueh Liang, who is also a notorious leader of the Leftist Clique, is at present plotting to secure the control of General Chang's troops. General Yang Hu Cheng's secretaries and trusted followers are all Communists. These men are conspiring with Mao Tse Tung and Chow Heng Lai.

10,000 Red Bandits Arrive At Sian

According to information secured from military sources, about 10,000 Red bandits have reached Sian. General Yang Hu Cheng has been held prisoner by Mao Tse Tung and Chow Heng Lai and is being forced to join their ranks. Provisions in Sian are being seized and sealed. There is enough supply for the army for one month only. The forces under General Chang Hsueh Liang and General Yang Hu Cheng have changed their flags and badges.

Min Pao and other local newspapers :-

People Request Punitve Expedition

More than 100 trade associations and over 60 fellow provincials associations have sent circular telegrams to the National Government requesting the issue of an official mandate for the launching of a punitive campaign against the rebel troops of General Chang Hsueh Liang and General Yang Hu Cheng.

7675  
Jan 17 1937

January 17, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Sin Wan Pao (Peiping telegram):

COMMUNIST HEADQUARTERS IN SIAN: GENERAL YANG HU CHENG  
LOYAL TO GOVERNMENT

According to a report received by a certain Embassy from missionaries at Sian, bandit troops under Mau Tse Tung and Chu Teh have occupied Weipei (渭北), Yenyang (咸陽), Sanyuan (三原), Boochen (蒲城) and Fuping (富平). The troops of Chang Hsueh Liang and General Yang Hu have been concentrated in the area between Sian and Weinan (渭南). In addition to the 1,000 plain-clothes men at Sikwan (西關), 5,000 troops of Chu Teh have arrived in the vicinity of Sian.

4  
7675  
17 1 37  
January 17, 1937.

Morning Translation.

In Sian a so-called "Headquarters of the Commander-in-Chief of the Red Army" has been established, with Chu Teh and Bang Teh Hwei (彭德懷) as Commander and Vice Commander respectively. General Yang Hu Chen had agreed to the creation of this organ.

Chu Teh and Bang Teh Hwei have despatched men to the front to assist the troops of General Yang Hu Cheng against the Government forces. Some 200 political prisoners of both sexes have been liberated.

Banknotes of the Reds are in circulation in the city. The people are uneasy and many have removed to other places. Shops are closing one after another.

Nanking telegram:

General Yang Hu Cheng Declares Loyalty to Government

General Yang Hu Cheng has issued a circular telegram expressing his loyalty to the Central Government and agreeing to accept the orders of the Government.

Sin Wan Pao published the following telegraphic reports on January 16:

THE SITUATION IN NORTH CHARHAR

Prince Teh is now forcing all people, between 18 and 50, to enroll as soldiers. As a protest against this enforced conscription, the people in North Charhar have appointed delegates to proceed to Suiyuan to request the Government troops to enter Charhar.

According to reliable information, the bandit and "Manchukuo" forces in North Charhar, with the assistance of a certain nation, have decided to launch an attack on East Suiyuan on January 25.

On January 12, the Chief of the Special Military Organ of a certain nation in Changpeh directed the people not to accept banknotes issued by the Bank of China and threatened persons who disobey the order with execution by shooting.

4

7675  
6. 1. 37

January 16, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Japan has established such organizations in various parts of China and negotiations to stop this should have opened long ago. We should now take this opportunity to seek a complete settlement of this question.

The Chinese authorities have handed the three Japanese arrested at Chengchow to their own authorities and it is reported that the case will be settled locally. The people are not satisfied with this procedure.

We hope that the authorities will pay some heed to the wishes of the people. A strong protest should at once be lodged with the Japanese Government.

Lih Pao (comment) :-

GARDEN FOR POOR CHILDREN

The S.M.C. proposes to establish a garden for poor children.

We are of the opinion that the S.M.C. should increase the number of gardens for children and no distinction should be made between poor children and rich children.

China Times and other local newspapers :-

A "NATIONAL SALVATION BY UNIFICATION" MOVEMENT

A "National Salvation by Unification" Movement is being promoted by presidents and professors of local universities, principals and teachers of middle and primary schools, authors, journalists and members of the industrial and commercial circles. They have drafted a manifesto for the movement and are inviting persons to sign it.

The following is an abridged translation of the manifesto :-

I.

"The year 1937 will not be a peaceful year; there will be constant threats of war. In order to be prepared to deal with the enemy when war actually breaks out, a real national unification is essential.

II.

"History has shown that no nation can be strong without national unification; a nation is always strong if it is unified. It is important that we should be able to recognize clearly the forces that are working against national unification.

III.

"There are three kinds of forces working against the unification of China viz., (1) the warlords who are the remnants of feudalism, (2) the Chinese Communist Party and the so-called 'Popular Front' or 'United Front' and (3) the traitors such as Pu Yi, Ying Ju Keng, Prince Teh and Li Shou Hsin. These forces must be crushed.

January 16, 1937.

Morning Translation.

"The unification we have so far achieved is only the framework, for which we have already paid dearly. We must bear in mind the fact that our enemies are trying all the time to divide our country and to obstruct unification. Therefore it is our duty not only to preserve the framework already erected, but to complete the structure. In this connection the warlords, the Communists and the traitors must be wiped out.

IV.

"The Communists are beginning to raise the banner of the 'Popular Front' or 'United Front'. What is the 'Popular Front'? It is an instigation of the people to rise against the Government and to disturb the order of the country. The 'United Front' means the assembly of the remnants of feudal influence to obstruct the unification of the country. The recent Sian Coup was carried out by the Communists under the cloak of the 'Popular Front' and the 'United Front' in an attempt to obstruct the unification of China.

"The Communists fully realize that two forms of government cannot exist side by side in one country. If they are sincere for the salvation of China, the Communists should abolish the 'Soviet China' Communist Party. They are also fully aware that divided military power cannot handle a foreign war. If they are keen to resist the enemy, they should abolish the 'Red Army'.

"It is clear that the Communist Party's 'Soviet China' and 'Red Army' are under the complete control of a foreign power. Their organizations are similar to the bogus organizations in East Hopei and North Chahhar.

"Any country which permits foreign interference in her domestic affairs will suffer a terrible fate. Look at Spain to-day. When she came under the control of the 'Popular Front' Government, her territory was turned into a battle-field between the 'Reds' and the Fascists. Her people are daily face to face with death or injury; their life is one of uneasiness and anxiety. Do we want to suffer a similar fate?

V.

"It is clear that unless China can be really unified to-day, the reactionary influence cannot be removed. At this critical stage in the world situation, unification should be hastened to enable us to cope with the difficult situation that will arise. Political unification comes first for on it depends economic construction. Ability to resist foreign aggression depends on the existence of a unified government."

Min Pao and other local newspapers:

LOCAL TEACHERS DEMAND SEVERE PUNISHMENT FOR  
CHANG HSUEH LIANG

Yesterday the Federation of Teachers of Various Local Universities, Middle Schools and Primary Schools in Support of the Bandit Suppression Forces in Suiyuan, formed

D.7675

SHANGHAI S. B. I. OFFICE D. 7675 1/16/37
---

January 16, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers publish the following telegraphic reports:-

THE SITUATION IN SHENSI

General Mi Tshung Ling, former Chairman of the Liaoning Provincial Government and a Departmental Chief of the Bandit Suppression Field Headquarters in the North-West arrived at Nanking from Sian by aeroplane on January 12. He has been in conference with the Central Government over the measures to settle the Shensi affair. It is reported that an agreement is possible.

At 10 a.m. January 15, General Mi left Nanking for Sian by air to convey to General Yang Hu Cheng and General Yu Hsueh Chung the wishes of the Central Government and to direct them to submit to the orders of the Central Government immediately.

January 10, 1937.

Morning Translation.

COMMUNIST LEADER CHOW HENG LAI IN SIAN

According to a certain person who has just returned from Sian, Mao Tse Tung, the notorious bandit leader, has detailed Chow Heng Lai to establish close relations with the officers and men under Generals Chang Hsueh Liang and Yang Hu Chen in an attempt to bolshevise Sian. A large number of General Yang Hu Chen's men have leftist inclinations and have been won over by the Communists.

A number of Red propagandists are active among the troops.

General Yang Hu Chen has appointed himself Commander-in-Chief of the Allied Forces and has appointed Generals Sung Wei Shu, Liao Ching Liu, Wong Ih Tso, Yu Hsueh Chung, Mao Tse Tung and Bang Teh Hui as Commanders of the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th and 6th Army Corps respectively. Only General Yu Hsueh Chung declined the offer and refused to be used as a tool by General Yang Hu Chen. It is said that General Yang Hu Chen has already thrown in his lot with the Red Bandits.

18431

15 7675 27

## Nanking Strives To Block Sian "Red" Alliance

### Communist Army Near Shensi City; Chiang Resumes Work

### PRESSURE PLACED ON SIAN CHIEF

### Government Army Digs In; Nonni Bridge Hero In Shensi

With communist troops under Mao Tse-tung and Hsu Shanchien marching towards Sian, the Nanking authorities are redoubling their efforts to bring about a peaceful settlement of the Shensi impasse in order to frustrate the communist plan to wrest control of the northwestern provinces.

Emerging from his rest-cure in Fenghua, General Chiang Kai-shek, president of the Executive Yuan and chairman of the Military Affairs Commission, is again actively directing the political maneuvers aimed at winning the support of the Northeastern Army through "Mr" Chang Hsueh-liang, who recently was deprived of his posts for the Sian coup. General Chang left Nanking for Fenghua by air at 3 o'clock yesterday afternoon for a conference with the generalissimo, Mr. T. V. Soong, who left Shanghai for Fenghua on Tuesday, is also participating in the discussions.

#### Yu Yu-jen Busy

In Nanking, Mr. Yu Yu-jen, president of the Control Yuan and formerly the sole military leader of Shensi, is the center of another phase of the "peace negotiation." Mr. Yu is centering his efforts on General Yang Hu-cheng, pacification commissioner of Shensi, and his former subordinate. In the event the two factions of military leaders in Shensi accept the peace terms, their forces would have to turn their guns on the communist forces who, up to the present, are their allies.

Large forces of communists, fresh from their victory in the Pingliang area on the Kansu border, are now concentrating at Ichuan, Ichung, Sanyuan and Changwu areas. A detachment of women propagandists under the command of Chow Fu-lai, influential chief of staff of the communist army, has arrived in Sian and established their headquarters in a temple five li outside of the walled city.

#### Troops Dig In

The government forces are entrenched at Hwahsien with orders to remain there until further instructions. The Nanking authorities are avoiding major hostilities as hopes for a peaceful settlement have not been abandoned. The forces, however, have been arranged in fighting positions and a major offensive can be launched at a moment's notice.

General Ma Chan-shan, hero of the Nonni Bridge battle and one of the captives during the Sian coup, is still in Sian, it was revealed today. He has been offered a high post by General Yang Hu-cheng although it could not be ascertained if he had accepted the appointment. He was stopped at the airdrome when he attempted to board the airplane which conveyed General Chiang and his party from Sian to Loyang on Christmas Day, it is said.

*Handwritten signature and initials*

# Influence Of Reds Seen In Talk Between Yang, Mao

## Communist Chieftain's Meeting With Rebel Leader Confirmed

### TROOPS SHIFT FOR HOSTILITIES

## Skirmishes Foretell Of Imminent Clash With Central Forces

LOYANG, Jan. 14.—(Central).—Details concerning the liaison between Yang Hu-cheng and the communists were obtained by well-informed circles here today.

These quarters confirmed the earlier report that Mao Tse-tung, notorious Red leader, held a one-night conference with Yang Hu-cheng at Weinan on January 6.

While decisions reached between them are not known, one immediate result of the meeting was the interruption of all land and water communications between Weinan and Chihshui, strategic point about 20 kilometers west of Huahsien.

Before leaving Shensi, Mao took a trip to Pucheng on a secret mission on January 8, according to these reports. Pucheng is of strategic importance and is about 50 kilometers northeast of Tungkwan.

Meanwhile, it is stated that defection is rapidly spreading among the troops in Shensi and Kansu. Gen. Yu Hsueh-chung, chairman of Kansu, and Gen. Wang I-cheh, another influential northeastern commander, are said to have strongly opposed the rebellious action taken by Yang Hu-cheng. The two military leaders recently flew from Lanchow to Sian advising Yang to pledge his loyalty to the Central Government, but their efforts, however, have failed.

#### Reds Control Sian

PEIPING, Jan. 14.—(Central).—All of the officers and most of the soldiers under Yang Hu-cheng, who has refused to accept the Central Government's orders for the reorganization of Shensi, are communists, according to a foreigner who has just arrived here from Sian, the provincial capital of Shensi.

The informant, whose name has not been divulged, added that foreign missionaries and residents in Shensi are gradually withdrawing from the province as a result of the crisis.

He revealed that Sian, Sanyuan, Lintung and the surrounding vicinity are now being controlled by communist bandits and all wealthy residents are hurriedly evacuating to other places for safety. He believed that hostilities were inevitable as the defiant troops are taking up defense positions at Weipei and Chiaokow and minor clashes are reported to have occurred near that region.

The foreigner also stated that it was rumored in Sian that around 7,000 communists under Hsu Hsiang-chien and Mao Tse-tung, notorious Red leaders, all well-equipped with arms and ammunitions, have arrived at Changwu on the northern Shensi border. It is also reported that Hsu and Mao are accompanying this band, which is considered their crack fighters, and directing their movements.

#### Hostilities Imminent

LOYANG, Jan. 14.—(Central).—Fighting between the Central Government forces and the Northeastern Army along the Lung-hai Railway is imminent as the defiant troops are laying mines at Chihshui and erecting defense works at Chihshui, a small town about 140 li east of Sian.

Although minor skirmishes took place between the vanguards of the recalcitrant troops and the Central Government army, it is stated that the Central forces are only taking precautionary measures and every means will be employed to seek a peaceful settlement of the trouble.

#### Delegation Sent

A delegation sent by Yang Hu-cheng, who is now in control of Sian, arrived at Tungkwan, the strategic city on the Shensi-Henan-Shansi border, to petition Gen. Fan Sung-fu, commander of the 79th Division, to cease all military operations along the Lung-hai line. Gen. Fan told the delegates to return home and to persuade Yang Hu-cheng to accept the orders of the Central Government and to immediately leave Sian.

Yang is now reported to have arrived at Lintung, about 50 li east of Sian where he has assumed the post as provisional commander-in-chief and assigned the Northeastern troops to defend the eastern and western routes while he will undertake the defence of the Shensi capital.

Indicating the gravity of the Shensi situation, a Garrison head-

quarters for the Central Army has been set up at Tungkwan.

#### Tension Continues

Meanwhile, the situation in Shensi and Kansu is reported to be in a state of confusion. Tension prevailed in Sian yesterday where feverish troop movements were going on inside the city and defense works were being hastily erected.

A state of disorder is also reported in Lanchow, provincial capital of Kansu, and uneasiness has been increased among the populace by the news of an imminent invasion of the city by communist-bandits, under Hsu Hsiang-chien, who have left their strongholds at Kanchow and Liangchow in central Kansu.

The communists in eastern Kansu and northern Shensi have concentrated at Pingliang, Yichun and Yinan and Sanyuan, waiting for an opportunity to move further south.

#### Shensi People Organize

TUNGKWAN, Jan. 14.—(Central).—Designed for self-defense, the people of Shensi have now organized themselves into militia corps in view of the unsettled conditions prevailing in the province, according to information reaching here today.

Headed by Gen. Pi Mei-hsuan and directly controlled by the Military Affairs Commission, the Shensi Militia Corps Headquarters has in charge all peace preservation units in Shensi.

#### Yang Recruiting Bandits

LOYANG, Jan. 14.—(Central).—Yang Hu-cheng has sent several agents to southern Shensi to recruit bandits and disgruntled mil-

itary officers to augment his fighting forces, according to army dispatches reaching here. He is attempting to expand his three brigades and two regiments into

one division and after this is completed he will personally lead his militiamen to Weinan and Weipei which is now the "new" front in Shensi.

## NO COMPROMISE WITH COMMUNISM

WITH the Communist occupation of Pingliang, important city in eastern Kansu about 250 kilometers northwest of Sian; with other Communist hordes rapidly converging on Lanchow, capital of Kansu Province; and with the reported presence in Sian itself of the Communist chief of staff, Chow En-lai, and a detachment of women propagandists making their headquarters in a temple less than two miles outside of Sian's city walls—with these facts before us it is impossible to close our eyes to the new and considerably graver complication confronting the Chinese Government than that implied in the defiance pitted by General Yang Hu-cheng against the express orders of the Central Government.

If it is a case of revolt, pure and simple, it would be susceptible of liquidation by political and military methods, as was eloquently demonstrated a fortnight ago in the prompt return of Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek from Sian and the special pardon granted to Chang Hsueh-liang by the National Government. But when Yang Hu-cheng permits himself to join hands with the Communists, his recalcitrance at once assumes a completely more sinister complexion and makes his offence much more heinous in the eyes of all his compatriots.

From his own selfish point of view Yang Hu-cheng may not have taken kindly to the recent orders of the Central Government concerning the disposition of military forces in the Northwestern provinces. On the other hand, as a military man, he is bound to obey orders instead of sulking in the corner like a nasty-tempered child. By permitting the Communists to enter Kansu and join his forces, his action may well be compared to that of a sulking child calling in a passing highwayman, to "get even" with his superior.

The Central Government has been waging relentless warfare against the Communists—first by decimating their ranks and driving them out of Kiangsi Province, where they had been entrenched for five years, then by chasing their remnants out of Yunnan, Kweichow and Szechwan, and then cornering them in the less accessible heights of the Northwestern Provinces. Between the Communists and the Chinese people there can be no compromise, because these despoilers of homes and villages and cities have been execrated by the entire nation, because they preach doctrines slavishly copied from abroad which are inimical to the welfare of the Chinese people, and because they constitute the sole remaining domestic enemy of China's unity and consolidation.

According to latest reports the Central Government is patiently waiting for signs of early repentance on the part of Yang Hu-cheng. The Government troops are digging in, within easy striking distance of Yang's men, pending further instructions, while delegates of the recalcitrant general are known to be negotiating with Central Government envoys at Loyang. Considering the vital issues involved, it is meet that all peaceful channels should be explored by the Central Government, and we may rest assured

that the Chinese Government will leave no stone unturned to attain its object by pacific means. On the other hand, we must be prepared to face this Sian crisis, in view of its speedy transformation into a Communist or Communist-dominated movement.

If Yang Hu-cheng will not listen to reason the Central Government will be compelled to overcome his obduracy by launching a punitive expedition. And when these military measures must be taken as the only way to vindicate the Government's authority, to sweep aside the last obstacle to the maintenance of national unity, it is to be hoped that the people will contribute their share by being calm and rallying public opinion behind the Central Government and, if necessary, by taking severe measures against subversive elements in their respective localities. As may be recalled, it was the nation's calm but determined public opinion that contributed to the safe return of the Generalissimo from Sian. We are confident that the same public opinion, thus scrupulously exercised and displayed behind the Central Government, will yet win against Yang Hu-cheng and his Communist allies.

If any are still tempted to be persuaded by the spurious slogan broadcast from Sian that "Chinese must not fight Chinese," all doubts should be dissipated by a moment's sane reflection. As Mayor Wu Te-cheng took special pains to explain a week ago:—

Such an appeal, on the face of it should command instant and universal support, as the Government and people have been striving all these years to secure a united front and national solidarity. There is no sensible person in China who would not subscribe at first glance to the statement that 'Chinese must not fight Chinese.' Public opinion is always and clearly against civil war. But when the Government fights Red bandits in the North-west, they are fighting a menace to the Chinese body politic, since the Red bandits are traitorous Chinese under the pay and orders of alien masters. Wherever the Reds have found a footing they have destroyed and plundered the inhabitants and laid waste the land. Must not the Government and people fight to crush this Red terror that has stalked over many provinces in the past few years and brought intense suffering and desolation to the people?

Then again, if the Sian slogans are to be taken at their face value, 'fighting and killing Chinese', why is the nation solidly behind the Government's campaign in Suiyuan and Chahar, where the gallant Government troops are 'fighting traitorous Chinese', who are led by alien officers and paid by alien dollars to invade our territory?

Let there be no mistake in the minds of our people. When Government troops are fighting traitorous Red bandits in the Northwest or equally traitorous 'Manchukuo' bandits in Suiyuan and Chahar, they are not fighting patriotic Chinese whose success would mean the success of foreign aggression and foreign domination over China.

We must beware of false and specious catchwords invented by others to enslave the Chinese. We must beware of foreign machinations in whatever form and from whatever quarter it is directed. We must beware of the subtle and insidious intrigues behind the mask of the Sian revolt; and instead of giving heed to the specious cry that 'Chinese must not fight Chinese,' we must retort that 'Patriotic Chinese do not fight Patriotic Chinese but are determined to fight Traitorous Chinese serving foreign paymasters.'

SHANGHAI GENERAL POLICE  
S. A. REGISTRY.  
No. D 7675  
Date 15/1/37

January 15, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers publish the following telegraphic reports :-

THE SITUATION IN SHENSI : MAO TSE TUNG ARRIVES IN SIAN

According to the railway authorities, Mao Tse Tung, the notorious Red bandit leader, has arrived in Sian. He was welcomed by communists and students. On January 12, Mao Tse Tung and General Yang Hu Cheng proceeded to Weinan to review the troops and give instructions to their officers.

It is reported that a number of Red bandits have arrived in Sian and are co-operating with the soldiers of General Chang Hsueh Liang and General Yang Hu Cheng.

According to refugees from Sian, the situation in Sian is growing worse. The communist propagandists are very active. Units of the Red bandit forces have reached Sian. It is clear that General Yang Hu Cheng will rebel against the Central Government and join the bandits.

The national Government is still continuing its policy of endeavouring to effect an amicable solution to the Sian unrest and will not resort to armed force unless forced to do so.

The Shanghai Nichi Nichi (Chinese Edition) :-

Communist Party Suggests Peace Meeting at Nanking To Settle Sian Trouble

According to the latest information from Sian, the Central Government of the Chinese Soviet Republic and the Central Executive Committee of the Chinese Communist Party are advocating the convention of a peace meeting of delegates of various cliques at Nanking to settle the Sian affair. In the opinion of the Communist Party, a uniform anti-Japanese policy will be proposed for adoption at the meeting.

It is reported that copies of pamphlets containing a circular telegram issued by the so-called Anti-Japanese Provisional Allied Forces Committee in Sian have been sent to Shanghai.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers (Tsingtao Telegram) :-

COPPERS SEIZED ON JAPANESE STEAMER

On January 14, the Customs authorities at Kiaochow learned that a large quantity of coppers was on board the s.s. "Taisan Maru" which was leaving for Japan that day. Customs officers were detailed to conduct a search on the ship but they were prevented from so doing. Subsequently as a result of negotiations, a search was made and 20 packets of coppers were found.

D.C. (R133) 7475



January 15, 1937.

Morning Translation

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers publish the following telegraphic reports :-

THE SITUATION IN SHENSI : MAO TSE TUNG ARRIVES IN SIAN

According to the railway authorities, Mao Tse Tung, the notorious Red bandit leader, has arrived in Sian. He was welcomed by communists and students. On January 12, Mao Tse Tung and General Yang Hu Cheng proceeded to Weinan to review the troops and give instructions to their officers.

It is reported that a number of Red bandits have arrived in Sian and are co-operating with the soldiers of General Chang Hsueh Liang and General Yang Hu Cheng.

According to refugees from Sian, the situation in Sian is growing worse. The communist propagandists are very active. Units of the Red bandit forces have reached Sian. It is clear that General Yang Hu Cheng will rebel against the Central Government and join the bandits.

The national Government is still continuing its policy of endeavouring to effect an amicable solution to the Sian unrest and will not resort to armed force unless forced to do so.

The Shanghai Nichi Nichi (Chinese Edition) :-

Communist Party Suggests Peace Meeting at Nanking To Settle Sian Trouble

According to the latest information from Sian, the Central Government of the Chinese Soviet Republic and the Central Executive Committee of the Chinese Communist Party are advocating the convention of a peace meeting of delegates of various cliques at Nanking to settle the Sian affair. In the opinion of the Communist Party, a uniform anti-Japanese policy will be proposed for adoption at the meeting.

It is reported that copies of pamphlets containing a circular telegram issued by the so-called Anti-Japanese Provisional Allied Forces Committee in Sian have been sent to Shanghai.

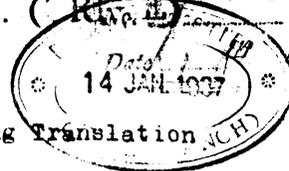
Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers (Tsingtao Telegram) :-

COPPERS SEIZED ON JAPANESE STEAMER

7725

On January 14, the Customs authorities at Kiaochoo learned that a large quantity of coppers was on board the s.s. "Taisan Maru" which was leaving for Japan that day. Customs officers were detailed to conduct a search on the ship but they were prevented from so doing. Subsequently as a result of negotiations, a search was made and 20 packets of coppers were found.

D.C. (C.R.)



January 14, 1937.

Morning Translation

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

MR. WANG CHING WEI DUE IN SHANGHAI TO-DAY.

Mr. Wang Ching Wei, Chairman of the Central Political Council, will arrive in Shanghai at 1 p.m. to-day by the s.s. Rotterdam which will berth at the Shanghai and Hongkew Wharf on East Broadway.

He will be welcomed at the wharf by Dr. H.H. Kung, Mayor Wu Teh Chen, General Yang Hu and representatives of various official organs and public bodies.

It is said that Dr. Kung will entertain Mr. Wang to dinner at his residence to-night.

The Police authorities of the Settlement and Chinese controlled territory will post large numbers of policemen and detectives near the wharf as a matter of precaution.

Min Pao and other local newspapers publish the following telegraphic reports :-

THE SITUATION IN SIAN

According to a certain foreigner who recently arrived in Peiping from Sian, the young military officers and most of the troops under General Yang Hu Chen have been sovietized. Sian, Sanyuan and Lintung and various other places are all under the control of communists. Everywhere on the streets slogans have been posted by the propaganda Department of the communist army. It is feared that fighting is inevitable.

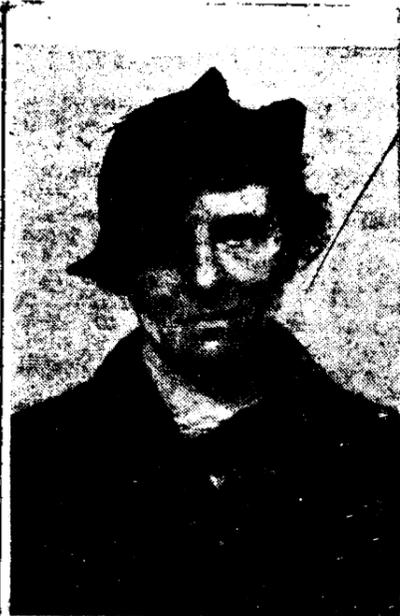
The headquarters of the communist army (about 7,000 strong) under the control of the red leaders Chien Hsian Zee (徐向前) and Mou Chi Tung (毛泽东) is at Zangho. These two communist leaders are personally directing the movements of their troops.

The headquarters of the troops of General Yang Hu Chen, who has styled himself Commander-in-Chief of the Peace Preservation Corps and Governor of Shensi Province, was removed to Lintung on January 10. The troops of the 105th division of General Chang Hsueh Liang in Sian have become dissatisfied with the attitude of General Yang Hu Chen, because he has exceeded his authority. A clash between the troops of General Chang Hsueh Liang and General Yang Hu Chen is possible.

According to information released by local bankers, the main body of the communist army under Chu Teh and Mou Chi Tung has arrived near Sian and are already in close touch with the troops under General Ho Shih Kuo and General Wang I Chch for purpose of resisting the government troops under General Feng Chin Tsai. Severe fighting has already taken place in the vicinity of Hwahsien.

In view of the fact that General Yang Hu Chen is still recalcitrant, General Chang Hsueh Liang proposes to proceed to Shensi to advise him to cease his rebellious activities. It is reported that General Chang Hsueh Liang left for Sian by aeroplane yesterday morning.

REC  
7675-  
14 1 37



N.C.D.N. Photo.  
Fraulein G. Walsemann

## Revolt Described By German Lady Here From Sian

Fraulein Walsemann and  
Brother "Prisoners"

### CELEBRATED X'MAS IN GUARDED HOUSE

A young German lady who lived through the anxious days of the Sian revolt, a virtual prisoner of "Marshal" Chang Hsueh-liang's troops was in Shanghai yesterday, apparently not a bit shaken by her experience.

Fraulein Gertrud Walsemann, who had only been in China about two months when the trouble started, arrived in Shanghai from the Shensi capital by air on Monday afternoon. When interviewed yesterday, by the "North-China Daily News" she described the exciting events of the early days of the coup without reluctance and said that she and her brother were not greatly inconvenienced, although they were, for three days, the virtual prisoners of the rebelling troops in a Chinese house in the inner city.

They were held there mainly for their own safety, they being the only foreigners residing at the time away from large, protected compounds. The other foreigners, missionaries, were not compelled to leave their houses.

#### On Visit to Brother

Fraulein Walsemann had gone to Sian to help her brother, Herr Roland Walsemann, who is the representative there of the large German dye firm "Defag." Herr Walsemann, during thirty years in China, had seen trouble before, but his sister was a new arrival and she admits it was a thrilling experience. They were the only Germans in Sian.

On the day the revolt started, when Gen. Chiang Kai-shek was taken prisoner, there was much firing of rifles and intense excitement in the streets. Fraulein Walsemann and her brother, however, were not permitted to see any actual fighting, for they were quickly disposed of by "Marshal" Chang's forces.

"We lived in a large house near the East Gate, but as soon as the revolt was under way, one of Chang's officers, with a detachment of men, came to our house and told us we must vacate immediately," Miss Walsemann related. "He spoke in Chinese to my brother and he seemed polite enough. We were then taken to a Chinese house in the central part of the city, under military escort. The streets were full of soldiers in their campaign kit, but we saw no actual fighting. We were quickly installed in what was to be our home for the next couple of days.

"Our servants were allowed to accompany us and in the Chinese house, which was fairly comfortable, we suffered no privation. Our 'boy' was permitted to go out and buy provisions and other necessaries, but my brother and myself had to remain in the house. There were armed guards outside and we knew we wouldn't be allowed to pass them. Anyway, we felt safe in the house, but we heard, through our servants, of others being injured or molested in other parts of the city—of trouble at the office of the China Travel Service, at the aerodrome and at the railway station. Most of the shops in the neighbourhood remained open and did business almost as in normal times.

"The shooting lasted only one day and it was all rifle or pistol fire. But it did not occur near enough to permit us to see any encounters.

#### Christmas Celebrated

"We spent Christmas in the house which had been assigned to us, and we contrived to have a fairly good holiday.

"After two and a half days we were allowed to return to our own house, again under escort. The streets presented a warlike appearance—there were many soldiers, all carrying rifles with fixed bayonets, and many carrying hand-grenades also. Some of the streets were barricaded and there were large barbed-wire entanglements. The atmosphere was quite tense, but we saw no fighting. Then the situation eased gradually and the outcome of the affair is well known to everybody."

Miss Walsemann is in Shanghai visiting friends. She had hoped to be able to return to Sian, but that plan has now been frustrated by the serious turn of events in Shensi.

Handwritten initials or signature.

# CONCENTRATING ON SIAN

## Situation Unliquidated As Red Forces Combine With Northwest Armies

Harried "Bandits" Find Ancient Capital Second  
Juilin; True Situation Remains In Doubt;  
Soviet Mongolia Aid Called Absurd

## Eyes On Lanchow-Hami Silk Trail

WITH Sianfu, capital of Shensi, rapidly taking on all the outward aspects of a second Juilin since the detention and later release of the Generalissimo, attention has again centered on that remote Northwestern city so recently relieved of the restraining presence of Marshal Chang Hsueh-liang. Those who spend the greater part of their time verbally plotting the changing political map of China are again speculating on the amount of support allegedly being received by the Chinese Communists in Shensi from confederates farther to the west.

While the average observer on the China seaboard was laboring under the illusion that General Chiang's release and General Chang's surrender automatically brought an end to the so-called Sian Revolt, it was noted that Nanking troops stopped their advance on the city and withdrew, and for a period of time little or no information came out of the Northwest at all. News agencies in the capital and elsewhere were so busy celebrating actuality of Chiang's release that Sian itself appeared to have vanished completely from the map, and Lanchow as well. But with several thousand troops of Chang's Northeastern Army still in Shensi and Kansu, and the presence there of more thousands of Communist troops, it was inconceivable that anyone could expect a waiting world to suppose that those forces had, like the Arabs, folded their tents and silently stolen away into the vastnesses of the hinterland, leaving the Sian affair "liquidated," as the despatches so humorously employ that abused term.

### A Danger Center

Now the fact that the tension in Sian has not been eased at all, and that the absence of the Generalissimo and the Young Marshal from the scene has little effect on developments there, is becoming more apparent. Observers, foreign and Chinese, realize that Sian is still the center of a movement potentially dangerous to Nanking—and to Nippon. The troops are still there. Nanking's authority at the moment in that region is nominal only, and the seriousness of the situation is indicated by the belief on the part of reliable foreign authorities that foreign nationals there are still very much in danger, that they should evacuate immediately, and that events may soon prove to be very menacing indeed.

### Contact Alleged

WHEN the Reds "swept down like the wolf on the fold" from the bleak Northwest to fraternize with the Young Marshal's army in Shensi, thus bringing about a crisis in Sian, political wiseacres, particularly those with axes to grind, took up the old cry that the Communists had indeed established contact with their confederates in the frontier regions of Outer Mongolia and specially in Sinkiang, and were receiving support from them.

So far as support from Sovietized Mongols is concerned, this was held patently absurd by those acquainted even second-hand with the situation. Between Ulan Bator and Lanchow is a thousand-mile barrier of the vast and forbidding Gobi and the mighty Ala Shan. The roving banners of Ninghsia and Suiyuan were disorganized and politically uncertain; there was fighting in Suiyuan itself; communications of any value to whole armies have never existed in that region; the cavalry militated against any such activity.

But three years ago the Communists, after a protracted siege, lost their stronghold at Juilin, in Kiangsi, and began an epic march that took the main body of them down through Hunan, Kweichow, Yunnan, up across Szechuen (where they made a bitter stand in the borderland mountains), circling back into Kansu and northern Shensi. Offshoot columns of that march scattered in other directions to reinforce the remnant bands in Fukien and northern Kwangtung. For a time the Nipponese were agitated by the fear that the march could not be stopped and that the horde would sweep across Shensi into the Hupel plains. Through it all the government still pursued them.

### Conditions Unknown

The inevitable assertion that the Communists were now in direct contact with existing sympathizers cannot be dismissed, however, for conditions beyond Sian can only be conjectured. No reliable information can be obtained. Lanchow remains silent.

It has been established, of course, that Communists are active in both Lanchow and Sian, and may very easily be holding the reins there. That the armies are in contact across the intervening country is unproved. But whether this is a self-contained and more or less self-supporting region not, observers cannot say. What is going on at the backdoor, where the old Silk Road leads out through Kansu through Liningchow, Kanchow, Suichow to Hami, is open to question.

### Saw Trucks?

At any rate, it is a long distance over which to establish contact, from Hami to Lanchow. It is over a thousand miles, and the road is a fearfully difficult one, even in summer-time. It can be negotiated by motor truck in season. Clammaron Hathaway, the young American who recently came out of the region after being held captive by the Soviets in Urumchi for several months, was reported—by the local office of a European news agency—as having seen Soviet truckloads of arms in Hami, destined for an unknown goal in Kansu. Hathaway subsequently denied the agency report.

That Hami and Urumchi themselves are the center of Soviet activity in Sinkiang has been well established by a variety of sources over a period of several years. But it must not be forgotten that Urumchi is a very long distance from Sian, much farther than Sian is from Shanghai, and communications are relatively unreliable. Sian and Lanchow are in contact with one another by plane now. A few months ago it was reported on fairly reliable information that the Soviet network of airways, which had previously been extended to Urumchi, was operating now to Hami. An inter-Soviet airway from Urumchi to Sian would not be inconceivable now. But planes in that vast and unpeopled region cannot do much in the matter of carrying troops, supplies, arms, etc. That is a matter for trucks, or more probably for slow caravans.

1896

14/1

#### Soviets Active

Sinkiang's connections with Communism are, of course, too well known to repeat at any length. The authorities have "permitted" the entrance of Soviet troops into the border region in order to strengthen the Soviet Far Eastern defense. The Soviet Army cooperates with the Sinkiang forces. An eastern military and political school has been established in Urumchi for Chinese. Russian arms cross the border freely. High Soviet military men act in Sinkiang as advisers and educators. Loans have been reported made by Russia to Sinkiang for the development of industries and for reconstruction. A branch of the Soviet State Bank had been established in Urumchi, and it issues notes. Soviet consulates are scattered through the province.

Other reports have it that Soviet loans to Sinkiang have amounted to about \$200,000,000, of which half is devoted to general establishments and the rest divided between military expenditure and improvement of transportation.

At any rate, whatever support the armies in the Northwest are receiving, Sian is undoubtedly the center of it, for the Communists have apparently concentrated on it as they have concentrated on no other single point since they abandoned Jukin.

#### On Yellow River

THE city in the Yellow River has a population of about a million. The founders of the Chinese race are said to have settled in that loess plain. The city was once the capital of the T'angs, then known as Siking, and later it was the capital from 208 B.C. to 605 A.D. It was the capital of China as late as 1900, when the Empress Dowager fled there during the Boxer Rebellion.

It has seen great movements come and go. Mohammedanism gained its entrance to China in Sian, and wandering Jews settled there centuries ago. Buddhism established its strength in the city, and Nestorians brought Christianity from Asia Minor to Sian.

The walls are 10 miles around, 30 feet high, and visible for many miles. They were built in 1370. As in Peking, there are a Tartar and a Chinese city. The neighborhood abounds in imperial tombs and relics of the past. Among these are the tomb of Emperor Shih Hwang-ti, the Burner of the Books, the Empress Wu Tse-tien, and the Forest of Stones—some 1400 monuments inscribed with historical data.

Its population today is a good part Mohammedan. Its wealth is now in its furrriers and its coal field.—L. S. G.

January 13, 1937.

No. 2675  
Date 13, 1, 37

MAINICHI

BOUNDS OF JAPANESE MARINES TO BE EXTENDED

Owing to the acts of anti-Japanese terrorism, places and areas which Japanese marines were permitted to visit were limited. Commencing from spring this year, these bounds will be extended so that groups of ten marines may walk about in the suburbs because the local situation has much improved. The bounds will be limited to a part of Western Recreation Road, the Garden belonging to the Japanese Club and the Bridge of Light Characters ("Fa Tz Chiao") in Chapei.

GENERAL CHANG HSUEH LIANG AND THE ANTI-JAPANESE MOVEMENT

The Shanghai Mainichi publishes the following leading article:-

After General Chiang Kai Shek's return to Nanking, the Government announced that General Chang Hsueh Liang had surrendered unconditionally to Nanking, but the "Chia Fang Daily News", an official paper of General Chang Hsueh Liang's Party in Sian, published a contradictory report to the effect that General Chiang Kai Shek had accepted the demand to co-operate with the Reds. General Chiang Kai Shek is now recuperating in Fenghua; he will attend the third plenary assembly to be held on February 15 at Nanking.

The "Chia Fang Daily News" of January 6 published a manifesto addressed to General Ho Ying Chin and the Chinese people in the North-West by General Yang Hu Chen and General Yu Hsueh Choong stating that the present situation was due to the fact that the Nanking Government had failed to re-organize the Government on an anti-Japanese plan or to withdraw the troops from Sian district in accordance with the promise given by General Chiang Kai Shek. Thus it will be seen that General Chiang Kai Shek was not released unconditionally. The present question is not the failure of the Central Government to carry out its promise, it is a question of the military strength of the forces in the North-West. For this reason, it is probable that the military leaders in the North-West will co-operate with the red army.

Close relations between General Yang Hu Chen and General Yu Hsueh Choong's troops and the Red Army and the communist party have been frequently reported. Regarding the strength of the Red Army no reliable information can be obtained. The Sian incident of December 12 gave a good opportunity to the Red Army to enter a flourishing area. The Red Army is keeping a watch on the re-organization of the former North-East Army and will instigate the discontented soldiers to create another incident.

Under the circumstance, it is difficult to see what attitude General Chang Hsueh Liang, who is now in Nanking, will adopt. However, he seems to be unconcerned over the situation for he is reported to be playing golf. We may consider his presence in Nanking

No. 2

Date

January 13, 1937.

-2-

in two different lights; he has come to Nanking because (1) he is unable to control his own troops which have been bolshevized or (2) he is there to study the situation for the benefit of his party after he has reached an understanding with other military leaders in the Northwest. The Central Government is reported to be divided into two groups. One group suggests suppression of General Yang Hu Chen, the other group suggests a re-organization of General Chang Hsueh Liang's troops. Undoubtedly the Government is faced with many difficulties; it appears to be endeavouring to avoid an armed clash. If a political settlement can be effected, the entire body of the anti-Japanese united army will be taken over by the Government and greater anti-Japanese activities will result, while the popular front of the communists will become better known.

2.  
No. D 2675  
13 1 37  
January 13, 1937.

Morning Translation.

To Kung Pao and other local newspapers publish the following telegraphic reports :-

SITUATION IN SIEN BECOMES SERIOUS

The situation in Shensi is different from that in Kansu. General Wong Ju Shang, the newly appointed Pacification Commissioner of Kansu, has not yet assumed the post. The attitude of General Yu Hsueh Chung is becoming clearer. Besides sending to General Ho Ying Ching, Minister of War, a telegram several days ago, expressing his loyalty to the National Government, General Yu Hsueh Chung has sent another telegram to Nanking, stating that he would detail representatives to Nanking to make a report and to ask for instructions.

Conditions in Shensi are very disturbed. The attitude of General Yang Hu Chen, the rebel leader, does not agree with that of the commanders in Shensi under General Chang Hsueh Liang, for most of General Chang's subordinates wish to obey the orders of the National Government and the instructions of General Chang, while there is no indication that General Yang is repentant.

Mr. Yu Yue Jen President of the Control Yuan, has received a telegram from General Yang Hu Chen saying that he is sending General Me Tsung Lin to Nanking to make certain arrangements with the Government. General Yang is probably working to delay the attack by Government troops.

Reports from political circles show that communists are very active at Sian and many communist organizations have been established in hotels. There are in the banks silver valued at \$17,000,000 and legal tender notes to the value of \$28,000,000. Despite the fact that the situation is extremely grave, the Government still hopes that General Yang Hu Chen will come to his senses. No clash has as yet taken place between Government troops and the men under Yang.

On January 12, General Wong Ju Shang, the new Pacification Commissioner of Kansu, sent a telegram to General Yu Hsueh Chung informing him that he is proceeding to Kansu in a few days.

On January 12, Mr. Yu Yue Jen received Mr. Li Tse Kong (李志剛), General Yang Hu Chen's representative, and instructed him to return to Shensi to induce General Yang to obey the orders of the Govt. Mr. Li left Nanking for Shensi by aeroplane at noon January 12.

Hwa Tung Ya Pao (華東夜報) :-

Communists Organize National Salvation Association :  
Mo Tse Tung Appointed Chief of Political Department

During the Sian coup, the communist leaders Mo Tse Tung (毛澤東), Chow An Lai (周恩來) and Miss Agnes Smedley, an American who represents Soviet Russia, mingled with the soldiers and entered Sian. They are now discussing certain arrangements with General Yang Hu Chen. Red flags have appeared in Sian. The communists have formed a National Salvation Association.

General Yang Hu Chen has formed three new Divisions of soldiers; it is being organized on the lines of the Red Army of Soviet Russia. A Political Department is attached to every division. Mo Tse Tung and Chow An Lai are the Chiefs of all Political Department.

January 13, 1937.

Morning Translation: 7675  
1937

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers publish the following telegraphic reports :-

SITUATION IN SIAN BECOMES SERIOUS

The situation in Shensi is different from that in Kansu. General Wong Ju Shang, the newly appointed Pacification Commissioner of Kansu, has not yet assumed the post. The attitude of General Yu Hsueh Chung is becoming clearer. Besides sending to General Ho Ying Ching, Minister of War, a telegram several days ago, expressing his loyalty to the National Government, General Yu Hsueh Chung has sent another telegram to Nanking, stating that he would detail representatives to Nanking to make a report and to ask for instructions.

Conditions in Shensi are very disturbed. The attitude of General Yang Hu Chen, the rebel leader, does not agree with that of the commanders in Shensi under General Chang Hsueh Liang, for most of General Chang's subordinates wish to obey the orders of the National Government and the instructions of General Chang, while there is no indication that General Yang is repentant.

Mr. Yu Yue Jen, President of the Control Yuan, has received a telegram from General Yang Hu Chen saying that he is sending General Me Tsung Lin to Nanking to make certain arrangements with the Government. General Yang is probably working to delay the attack by Government troops.

Reports from political circles show that communists are very active at Sian and many communist organizations have been established in hotels. There are in the banks silver valued at \$17,000,000 and legal tender notes to the value of \$28,000,000. Despite the fact that the situation is extremely grave, the Government still hopes that General Yang Hu Chen will come to his senses. No clash has as yet taken place between Government troops and the men under Yang.

On January 12, General Wong Ju Shang, the new Pacification Commissioner of Kansu, sent a telegram to General Yu Hsueh Chung informing him that he is proceeding to Kansu in a few days.

On January 12, Mr. Yu Yue Jen received Mr. Li Tse Kong (李老刚), General Yang Hu Chen's representative, and instructed him to return to Shensi to induce General Yang to obey the orders of the Govt. Mr. Li left Nankin for Shensi by aeroplane at noon January 12.

Hwa Tung Ya Pao (華商夜報) :-

Communists Organize National Salvation Association ;  
Mo Tse Tung Appointed Chief of Political Department

During the Sian coup, the communist leaders Mo Tse Tung (毛澤東), Chow An Lai (周恩來) and Miss Agnes Smedley, an American who represents Soviet Russia, mingled with the soldiers and entered Sian. They are now discussing certain arrangements with General Yang Hu Chen. Red flags have appeared in Sian. The communists have formed a National Salvation Association.

General Yang Hu Chen has formed three new Divisions of soldiers; it is being organized on the lines of the Red Army of Soviet Russia. A Political Department is attached to every Division. Mo Tse Tung and Chow An Lai are the Chiefs of all Political Departments.

January 13, 1937.

No. 7 4675  
Date 13/1/37

MAINICHI

BOUNDS OF JAPANESE MARINES TO BE EXTENDED

Owing to the acts of anti-Japanese terrorism, places and areas which Japanese marines were permitted to visit were limited. Commencing from spring this year, these bounds will be extended so that groups of ten marines may walk about in the suburbs because the local situation has much improved. The bounds will be limited to a part of Western Recreation Road, the Garden belonging to the Japanese Club and the Bridge of Light Characters ("Fa Tz Chiao") in Chapei.

GENERAL CHANG HSUEH LIANG AND THE ANTI-JAPANESE MOVEMENT

The Shanghai Mainichi publishes the following leading article:-

After General Chiang Kai Shek's return to Nanking, the Government announced that General Chang Hsueh Liang had surrendered unconditionally to Nanking, but the "Chia Fung Daily News", an official paper of General Chang Hsueh Liang's Party in Sian, published a contradictory report to the effect that General Chiang Kai Shek had accepted the demand to co-operate with the Reds. General Chiang Kai Shek is now recuperating in Fenghua; he will attend the third plenary assembly to be held on February 15 at Nanking.

The "Chia Fung Daily News" of January 6 published a manifesto addressed to General Ho Ying Chin and the Chinese people in the North-west by General Yang Hu Chen and General Yu Hsueh Choong stating that the present situation was due to the fact that the Nanking Government had failed to re-organize the Government on an anti-Japanese plan or to withdraw the troops from Sian district in accordance with the promise given by General Chiang Kai Shek. Thus it will be seen that General Chiang Kai Shek was not released unconditionally. The present question is not the failure of the Central Government to carry out its promise, it is a question of the military strength of the forces in the North-west. For this reason, it is probable that the military leaders in the North-west will co-operate with the red army.

Close relations between General Yang Hu Chen and General Yu Hsueh Choong's troops and the Red Army and the communist party have been frequently reported. Regarding the strength of the Red Army no reliable information can be obtained. The Sian incident of December 12 gave a good opportunity to the Red Army to enter a flourishing area. The Red Army is keeping a watch on the re-organization of the former North-East Army and will instigate the discontented soldiers to create another incident.

Under the circumstance, it is difficult to see what attitude General Chang Hsueh Liang, who is now in Nanking, will adopt. However, he seems to be unconcerned over the situation for he is reported to be playing golf. We may consider his presence in Nanking

January 13, 1937.

-2-

in two different lights: he has come to Nanking because (1) he is unable to control his own troops which have been bolshevized or (2) he is there to study the situation for the benefit of his party after he has reached an understanding with other military leaders in the North-west. The Central Government is reported to be divided into two groups. One group suggests suppression of General Yang Hu Chen, the other group suggests a re-organization of General Chang Hsueh Liang's troops. Undoubtedly the Government is faced with many difficulties; it appears to be endeavouring to avoid an armed clash. If a political settlement can be effected, the entire body of the anti-Japanese united army will be taken over by the Government and greater anti-Japanese activities will result, while the popular front of the communists will become better known.

January 12, 1937.

2

Morning Translation

No. 7675  
12 37

Hwa Lei Wen Pao dated January 11 :-

COMMUNISTS IN CONTROL AT SIAN

The situation in Sian is apparently becoming more serious. According to official information, the troops under the command of General Yang Hu Chen and General Yu Hsueh Chung have not yet been incorporated with the communist armies. Influential members of the communist party have been very active in Sian. Nearly all the public bodies and institutions have been placed under the control of communists. The situation in Sian to-day resembles that created by the Wu-Han Regime in 1927. The Sian authorities have shown no sign of repentance.

Miss Agnes Smedley, an American journalist in Shanghai, who is known to be in sympathy with the communists, has proceeded to Sian where she is carrying out extensive activities. According to information secured by a representative of this paper, at the time of the arrest of Mr. Sung Chun Sz (沈德修) and <sup>six</sup> others, Miss Smedley went to Keiping and later returned to Shanghai. Following the outbreak of the Sian mutiny, she went to Hankow. At that time, the public did not pay any particular attention to her movements. She has now become very active in communist affairs in Sian.

The developments in Sian are causing great anxiety to the Foreign Embassies in China and some of them are contemplating the withdrawal of their nationals from Shensi, because of a fear that the communists in Sian might precipitate a radical political change in Sian. However, the Nanking Government is still hoping that the troops under Generals Yang Hu Chen and Yu Hsueh Chung will soon come to their senses and submit to the orders of the Central Government.

Railway traffic to the west of Tungkwan of the Lunghai Railway is still obstructed.

Sin Wen Pao and other local newspapers publish the following telegraphic reports :-

General Yang Hu Chen Still Recalcitrant

General Yang Hu Chen, the rebel leader in Sian, is still opposing the order of the National Government. He has mobilized his forces and is putting up defence works.

General Yu Hsueh Chung, Chairman of the Kansu Provincial Government, has sent a telegram to General Ho Ying Ching, Minister of War, expressing his repentance and declaring his loyalty to the National Government. General Yu has also sent a telegram to General Cheng Hsueh Liang, informing him that he has pledged his loyalty to the National Government. In reply, General Cheng advised General Yu to obey the orders of the National Government by taking over his new post and by persuading General Yang Hu Chen not to be misled.

According to reliable information, a clash has taken place between the troops under General Yang Hu Chen and those under the north-east commanders.

January 12, 1937.

7675  
Date 12/1/37

NALNICH

GENERAL YANG HU CHEN TO START ANTI-JAPANESE WAR

A special telegram from Nanking reports that on January 7 the headquarters of the anti-Japanese united army, which is receiving assistance from the Soviet, issued the following declaration:-

1. That the united army be advanced to central China after driving away the enemy from the west of Tungkwan; that all traitors be exterminated.
2. That the communications, economy and judicial affairs at the places occupied by the anti-Japanese united army be dealt with war measures.
3. That all the anti-Japanese troops and all anti-Japanese organizations be mobilized to present a united front against our enemy.

The following slogans were issued by the anti-Japanese field headquarters:-

1. Wage war to secure peace!
  2. Unite all the troops in the North-West! Guard the base of anti-Japanese operations at any cost!
  3. Welcome the Nanking army and the various anti-Japanese groups which may desire to join us!
  4. Urge all the anti-Japanese forces in the North-West to unite!
  5. All Chinese soldiers and people, unite and fight against Japan!
  6. Oppose civil war; down with all who are pro-Japanese!
  7. The entire people in the North-West should arm and fight Japan!
  8. Support the anti-Japanese and national salvation movement which was started on December 12.
  9. Support General Chang Hsueh Liang, Commander-in-Chief, and General Yang Hu Chen, Vice-Commander-in-Chief.
- General Yang Hu Chen has ignored the Central Government's order. He has taken the post of chairman of the Shensi Provincial Government and the title of Defence Commissioner of Sian.

AMERICAN WOMAN COMMUNIST ACTIVE AT SIAN

According to Reuter's report, an American woman communist named Smedley is now very active at Sian propagating communism by means of broadcasting.

NICHI-NICHI

RED ARMY SENDS SPECIAL SQUAD TO IMPORTANT CITIES THROUGHOUT CHINA

A special telegram from Hankow dated January 11 reports that three out of every 50 men sent to Hankow by the Red Army are being arrested by the Chinese police. Acting on information given by the prisoners a large quantity of arms was found hidden in a

18311

7675  
11 1 37

## Compromise Measures End Recent Sian Affair

Japanese Press Claims General Chiang Capitulated  
To Demands Of Reds By Abolishing Anti-  
Communist Forces In North-East China

Confirmation of a compromise concluded between the Sian rebels and the Nanking government for the release of General Chiang Kai-shek was seen by the Shanghai "Mainichi" yesterday in the abolition of the headquarters of North-Western Anti-Communist forces, coupled with the pardon of General Chang Hsueh-liang.

"The Nationalist Government has persistently announced that General Chiang's release was the result of the repentance of General Chang."

the paper noted. But subsequent developments have shown the true state of affairs. General Chang was pardoned after being sentenced by a court-martial, while General Wang Hu-cheng and General Yu Hsueh-chung have been confirmed in their respective posts of Pacification Commissioner and of Provincial Governor of Kansu, without being punished.

### "Only A Farce"

"General Chang's punishment was only a farce," the "Mainichi" asserted citing the abolition of the North-Eastern Bandit Suppression headquarters as evidence supporting the belief that the release of the Generalissimo was the result of a compromise.

The measures taken by the Nanking government, the daily went on, show that its policies towards the Communists have undergone a radical change.

General Chiang, who, since the time he drove the Communists out of Kiangsi has upheld anti-Communism as a means to effect national unification, is now seeking peace by suspending operations against the Reds.

The Sian affair was a complete failure insofar as General Chiang was concerned. Confronted by a strong Communist influence, General Chiang was compelled to order the abolition of the headquarters in order to save his life," the "Mainichi" declared, asserting that the cessation of anti-Communist operations was a virtual acceptance of the Red demands for the creation of a united anti-Japanese front.

18319

7675  
37

THE SHANGHAI SUNDAY TIMES, JANUARY 10, 1937

## Nanking Must Decide Policy Regarding China's "Reds"

### Local Japanese Press Says Central Authorities Must Be Ready To Accept Nippon Proposals For Joint Anti-Communist Front

Time has come, the Shanghai "Mainichi" declared yesterday when the Nanking Government must decide once and for all its attitude towards Communism.

Having experienced the terrors of Communism, the journal asserted, the Central administration must be ready to accept Japan's proposal for the creation of a joint anti-Red front.

"If Nanking continues to hesitate, we cannot but interpret this as a manifestation of its desire to join with the Communists whenever circumstances require it," the daily said.

The Japanese Government's

China policy, we fear, will be stiffened in the coming weeks because of the parliamentary interpellations. This change will further be aggravated by Nanking's refusal for joint opposition to Communism.

"If, on the other hand, Nanking accepts Japan's proposal, a bitter struggle will be inevitable between the Government and the Communists, with the attendant intrigues and manoeuvres by petty military chieftains."

Commenting on the situation in Sian, the "Nippo" asserted that Generals Chang Hsueh-liang and Yang Hu-cheng have completely ignored the terms of the agreement

reached with General Chiang Kai-shek.

General Yang, the journal said, appears to be unwilling to accept Nanking's rulings on the disposition of his troops. This recalcitrance was explained by the "Nippo" as a result of "the Sovietization of General Yang and his younger officers." — Domei.

S. 1  
137  
Chen

Sho

January 12, 1937.

No. 7675  
Date 12. 1. 37

NANI ICHI

GENERAL YANG HU CHEN TO START ANTI-JAPANESE WAR

A special telegram from Nanking reports that on January 7 the headquarters of the anti-Japanese united army, which is receiving assistance from the Soviet, issued the following declaration:-

1. That the united army be advanced to central China after driving away the enemy from the west of Tung-kwan; that all traitors be exterminated.
2. That the communications, economy and judicial affairs at the places occupied by the anti-Japanese united army be dealt with war measures.
3. That all the anti-Japanese troops and all anti-Japanese organizations be mobilized to present a united front against our enemy.

The following slogans were issued by the anti-Japanese field headquarters:-

1. Wage war to secure peace!
  2. Unite all the troops in the North-West! Guard the base of anti-Japanese operations at any cost!
  3. Welcome the Nanking army and the various anti-Japanese groups which may desire to join us!
  4. Urge all the anti-Japanese forces in the North-West to unite!
  5. All Chinese soldiers and people, unite and fight against Japan!
  6. Oppose civil war; down with all who are pro-Japanese!
  7. The entire people in the North-West should arm and fight Japan!
  8. Support the anti-Japanese and national salvation movement which was started on December 12.
  9. Support General Chang Hsueh Liang, Commander-in-Chief, and General Yang Hu Chen, Vice-Commander-in-Chief.
- General Yang Hu Chen has ignored the Central Government's order. He has taken the post of chairman of the Shensi Provincial Government and the title of Defence Commissioner of Sian.

AMERICAN WOMAN COMMUNIST ACTIVE AT SIAN

According to Reuter's report, an American woman communist named Smedley is now very active at Sian propagating communism by means of broadcasting.

NICHI-NICHI

RED ARMY SENDS SPECIAL SQUAD TO IMPORTANT CITIES THROUGHOUT CHINA

A special telegram from Hankow dated January 11 reports that three out of every 50 men sent to Hankow by the Red Army are being arrested by the Chinese police. Acting on information given by the prisoners a large quantity of arms was found hidden in a

January 11, 1937.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. P. REGISTRY.
No. D 2675
Date 11/11/37

NIPPO

CHINA'S POLICY TOWARDS COMMUNISTS

The Nippo publishes the following comment on China's policy towards communists:-

It is a fact that the military leaders of the North-west, including General Yang Hu Chen, have been bolshevized and are now propagating communism at Sian and Lanchow. To understand the present situation in China the first thing one should do is to consider the activities of the communists and to ascertain which country is giving sincere advice to China. Long ago, Japan foresaw the present situation which will destroy China's unification and disturb peace and order in the Far East. She urged China to accept Sino-Japanese co-operation against the communists, but she rejected it for she had some doubt about Japan's motives. No matter how arrogant China may be, she cannot claim that China is united in view of the present situation. In no civilized country is the army divided into two groups and will fight each other to decide the country's foreign policy.

China's situation has become much difficult since the Sian incident, because the Third Internationale and Soviet Russia are behind the Sian incident. Manchukuo and Japan will have to face similar difficulties should the influence of the reds increase in Sinkiang, Kansu, Shensi and Suiyuan provinces.

The Nanking Government has sufficient military power to unite or disband the various military forces, but she is not <sup>strong</sup> enough to deal with the Third Internationale. For this reason, Japan has suggested that Sino-Japanese co-operation against communists be effected. At this critical moment, there is only way for China to deal with the situation and that is by accepting Japan's co-operative policy against communists.

Certain influential Chinese newspapers state that Japan, under the pretext of a co-operative policy against communists and Soviet Russia, is attempting to encroach upon China's territory, but there is nothing that can cause a clash with Soviet Russia because the Russo-Japanese Agreement has been extended another year and Japan has announced that the object of the German-Japanese Agreement was not directed against Soviet Russia. The civil war in Spain shows us what a terrible thing communism is.

The Chinese communists will pay no attention to the measures adopted by the Nanking Government. The Chinese authorities will be co-operating with the communists should they accept General Yang Hu Chen's political compromise; the other step is to exterminate them. In case they adopt the first course they will have to meet Japan face to face and if they take the second course they will lose financial credit in foreign countries.

Whatever condition Chiang Kai Shek may have accepted to settle the Sian incident it is an easy matter for the Nanking Government to launch an attack on the rebels.

January 11, 1937.

CHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE S. P. REGISTRY.
No. _____
Date _____

-2-

All the high government officials are endeavouring to increase their influence. At this critical moment, we advise the Chinese authorities to co-operate with Japan in order to deal with the dangerous situation and unite China otherwise China will suffer terribly under the reds.

MAINICHI

SIAN IS A CITY OF DEATH: ANTI-JAPANESE MOVEMENT  
RAMPANT

The people of Sian are restless. All strategic places are being guarded by soldiers who search all pedestrians. Commercial and industrial activities are at a standstill. On the night of January 7 more than 17 leading merchants, bankers and industrialists evacuated to Loyang and called on General Kuo Chu Tung, the Field Headquarters Commissioner at Sian, to request him to settle the Sian affair as quickly as possible. General Kuo Chu Tung is unable to settle the situation.

January 11, 1937.

7475  
11/1/37

NIPPO

CHINA'S POLICY TOWARDS COMMUNISTS

The Nippo publishes the following comment on China's policy towards communists:-

It is a fact that the military leaders of the North-west, including General Yang Hu Chen, have been bolshevized and are now propagating communism at Sian and Lanchow. To understand the present situation in China the first thing one should do is to consider the activities of the communists and to ascertain which country is giving sincere advice to China. Long ago, Japan foresaw the present situation which will destroy China's unification and disturb peace and order in the Far East. She urged China to accept Sino-Japanese co-operation against the communists, but she rejected it for she had some doubt about Japan's motives. No matter how arrogant China may be, she cannot claim that China is united in view of the present situation. In no civilized country is the army divided into two groups and will fight each other to decide the country's foreign policy.

China's situation has become much difficult since the Sian incident, because the Third Internationale and Soviet Russia are behind the Sian incident. Manchukuo and Japan will have to face similar difficulties should the influence of the reds increase in Sinkiang, Kansu, Shensi and Suiyuan provinces.

The Nanking Government has sufficient military power to unite or disband the various military forces, but she is not <sup>strong</sup> enough to deal with the Third Internationale. For this reason, Japan has suggested that Sino-Japanese co-operation against communists be effected. At this critical moment, there is only way for China to deal with the situation and that is by accepting Japan's co-operative policy against communists.

Certain influential Chinese newspapers state that Japan, under the pretext of a co-operative policy against communists and Soviet Russia, is attempting to encroach upon China's territory, but there is nothing that can cause a clash with Soviet Russia because the Russo-Japanese Agreement has been extended another year and Japan has announced that the object of the German-Japanese Agreement was not directed against Soviet Russia. The civil war in Spain shows us what a terrible thing communism is.

The Chinese communists will pay no attention to the measures adopted by the Nanking Government. The Chinese authorities will be co-operating with the communists should they accept General Yang Hu Chen's political compromise; the other step is to exterminate them. In case they adopt the first course they will have to meet Japan face to face and if they take the second course they will lose financial credit in foreign countries.

Whatever condition Chiang Kai Shek may have accepted to settle the Sian incident it is an easy matter for the Nanking Government to launch an attack on the rebels.

January 11, 1937.

No. 2  
7/3 1 1

-2-

All the high government officials are endeavouring to increase their influence. At this critical moment, we advise the Chinese authorities to co-operate with Japan in order to deal with the dangerous situation and unite China otherwise China will suffer terribly under the reds.

77627  
MAINICHI

SIAN IS A CITY OF DEATH: ANTI-JAPANESE MOVEMENT  
RUMOUR

The people of Sian are restless. All strategic places are being guarded by soldiers who search all pedestrians. Commercial and industrial activities are at a standstill. On the night of January 7 more than 17 leading merchants, bankers and industrialists evacuated to Loyang and called on General Kuo Chu Tung, the Field Headquarters Commissioner at Sian, to request him to settle the Sian affair as quickly as possible. General Kuo Chu Tung is unable to settle the situation.

7675

January 11, 1937.

Afternoon Translation.

Sin Wen Pao and other local newspapers publish the following telegraphic reports :-

General Yang Hu Chen Still Recalcitrant

General Yang Hu Chen, the rebel leader in Sian, is still opposing the order of the National Government. He has mobilized his forces and is putting up defence works.

General Yu Hsueh Chung, Chairman of the Kansu Provincial Government, has sent a telegram to General Ho Ying Ching, Minister of War, expressing his repentance and declaring his loyalty to the National Government. General Yu has also sent a telegram to General Chang Hsueh Liang, informing him that he has pledged his loyalty to the National Government. In reply, General Chang advised General Yu to obey the orders of the National Government by taking over his new post and by persuading General Yang Hu Chen not to be misled.

According to reliable information, a clash has taken place between the troops under General Yang Hu Chen and those under the north-east commanders.

18299

# Terms On Chiang Release Claimed In Sian, Tokyo

## Compromise Condition For Generalissimo's Return Differ

### NANKING DENIES POLITICAL PACT

#### Yang Hu-cheng Openly Defies Government, Ready To Fight

While fresh friction is reported between Nanking and Shensi-Kansu leaders over the reorganization of the military and political administration in the two northwestern provinces, the existence of terms in Sian's dramatic release of General Chiang Kai-shek on the Christmas Day after a two-week captivity is claimed by two different sources today.

An account about the alleged set of six terms is contained in the December 27 issue of the "Emanicipation Daily News," Sian newspaper published by the rebels. The paper was originally known as "See Ching Jih Pao" or the "West Capital Daily News" and was generally considered as a Nanking organ until its taking over by the mutineers shortly after December 12.

#### Six Terms

According to the "Emanicipation Daily News," the terms for General Chiang's release from Sian were:

1. That the Central forces in Shensi west of Tungkuan be withdrawn as from December 25 and General Chiang should be held responsible for hostilities after that day.
2. That all civil strife be stopped in order that the national strength may be mobilized and turned against foreign aggressors.
3. That the National Government be reorganized and men of ability of various factions and those who advocate resistance against Japanese aggression be included.
4. That the foreign policy be revised in order that close relations or alliances may be arranged with countries sympathetic to China's cause.
5. That the leaders of the National Salvation Association be released immediately.
6. That the military and political administration in the Northwest be put under the control of Generals Chang Hsueh-liang and Yang Hu-cheng.

#### Eight Other Terms

The second set of compromise terms allegedly reached in Sian between the envoys of the Central Government and General Chang Hsueh-liang, leader of the coup, is reported by the Domei Agency from Tokyo.

The terms, the reports asserted, were drawn up by Mme. Sun Yat-sen, widow of Dr. Sun, generally known as the "Father of the Chinese Revolution," and a prominent leader of the popular front.

The compromise, according to the reports, was guaranteed by Mr. T. V. Soong, Governor of the Bank of China; Mme. Chiang Kai-shek; Mr. W. H. Donald, British adviser to General Chiang Kai-shek; and Mr. James Elder, adviser to the "Young Marshal."

#### Terms Listed

The terms of the agreement, according to the reports, included:

1. Release of the Generalissimo from his captivity in Sian and guarantees for the safety of General Chang.
2. General Chiang's approval of the rebels' proposal for resistance to Japan which would be carried out with the completion of all necessary preparations, including rapprochement with Great Britain, France, Soviet Russia and the United States.
3. Suspension of punitive operations against Communists, although open co-operation with the Reds would not be effected.
4. The Nanking Government is to advance \$10,000,000 to the "Young Marshal" and General Yang Hu-shen, another leader of the mutinous troops, to cover the military expenses.
5. A reorganization of the Nanking Government and dismissal of all pro Japanese officials from posts of responsibility.
6. Release of the six leaders of the popular front recently arrested in Shanghai, and now awaiting trial in Soochow.
7. Maintenance of secrecy regarding the entries made in his diary by General Chiang during his enforced stay in Sian.
8. Restoration of the status quo ante-incident in Sian and the withdrawal of all disciplinary and punitive measures against the "Young Marshal."

#### Chinese Denial

Chinese official circles, however, emphatically denied the existence of the reported compromise terms, claiming that General Chang had released General Chiang and escorted the latter to Loyang and Nanking because of his sincere repentance.

The situation in Shensi, according to reports today, is becoming worse. General Yang Hu-cheng, pacification commissioner of Shensi, has issued a proclamation on Tuesday announcing his determination to resist the Nanking forces because he and his colleagues have been "oppressed." The complete text of the proclamation, however, is not obtainable here today.

#### Clashes Reported

Esporadic clashes are reported along Hwahsien and Weinan areas between the Shensi troops and the Central armies. No major hostilities had occurred so far.

The Nanking authorities are anxiously seeking to avoid a major strife, preferring to settle the issues through political and peaceful means.

D. 7675  
9 1 37

*[Handwritten signature and scribbles]*

18292  
7675  
137

### JAPANESE REPORT ON SIAN INCIDENT

Alleged Terms of Compromise with Nanking

#### RESISTANCE TO JAPAN SAID APPROVED

Tokyo, Jan. 7.

Widespread attention was drawn today to the terms of a compromise allegedly reached in Sian between the envoys of the Central Government and Chang Hsueh-liang, leader of the revolt.

The terms, the reports asserted, were drawn up by Mme. Sun Yat-sen, widow of Dr. Sun. The compromise, according to the reports, was guaranteed by Mr. T. V. Soong, Governor of the Bank of China; Mme. Chiang Kai-shek; Mr. W. H. Donald, adviser to General Chiang Kai-shek; and Mr. James Elder, adviser to the "Young Marshal."

The terms of the agreement, according to the reports, included:

1.—Release of the Generalissimo from his captivity in Sian and guarantees for the safety of Chang Hsueh-liang.

2.—General Chiang's approval of the rebels' proposal for resistance to Japan which would be carried out with the completion of all necessary preparations, including rapprochement with Great Britain, France, Soviet Russia and the United States.

3.—Suspension of punitive operations against Communists, although open co-operation with the Reds would not be effected;

4.—The Nanking Government is to advance \$10,000,000 to the "Young Marshal" and General Yang Huchen, another leader of the mutinous troops, to cover their military expenses.

5.—A reorganization of the Nanking Government and dismissal of all pro-Japanese officials from posts of responsibility.

6.—Release of the six leaders of the popular front recently arrested in Shanghai, and now awaiting trial in Soochow.

7.—Maintenance of secrecy regarding the entries made in his diary by General Chiang during his enforced stay in Sian;

8.—Restoration of the status quo in Sian and the withdrawal of all disciplinary and punitive measures against the "Young Marshal."—Domei.

\*\*\*This is published, but from information in this journal's possession it appears, like other reports of the same character issued locally by the Domei agency, to be a product of pure speculation.



21387  
8/1

Sh

No. D 7675  
Date 1 / 13

January 8, 1937.

NICHI-NICHI

CHANG HSUEH LIANG AND YANG FU CHEN'S DEMANDS IN SIAN  
INCIDENT: SINO-JAPANESE RELATIONS THREATENED

According to a report published by the Chinese newspaper "Chia Fang Daily News" of December 13, 1936, Chang Hsueh Liang and Yang Fu Chen issued the following demands in the Sian incident:-

1. That the Government be reorganized with members of various political parties and cliques.
2. That the punitive campaign against bandits and the civil war be suspended in order to deal with the foreign enemy.
3. That the seven leaders of the national salvation movement, including Sun Ching Tze and Chiang Nan Chi, who were arrested in Shanghai, be released immediately.
4. That all political prisoners be released.
5. That freedom of speech, publication and assembly be given to the people.
6. That patriotic movements be protected.
7. That a national salvation conference be called immediately.
8. That the late Dr. Sun Yat Sen's will be sincerely observed.

On December 15, 1936 the same paper published a report to the effect that the anti-bandit field headquarters was officially abolished on December 14 thereby suspending the anti-bandit campaign. At the same time, an anti-Japanese North-West United Military Committee was formed with General Chang Hsueh Liang and General Yang Fu Chen as chairman and vice-chairman respectively.

The abolition of the anti-bandit field headquarters in the North-West on January 5 by the Nanking Government is regarded as an acceptance of the above demands by Nanking.

Three Japanese ministers to hold important  
conference to consider Sian affair

As it is reported that the Nanking Government appears to have accepted the demands of General Chang Hsueh Liang for a settlement of the Sian incident, which, if true, would endanger Sino-Japanese relations, the War, Navy and Foreign Ministers of the Tokyo Government will hold an important conference on January 8 to consider the situation.

7765

2675  
8. 1. 37

January 8, 1937.

NICHI-NICHI

CHANG HSUEH LIANG AND YANG FU CHEN'S DEMANDS IN SIAN INCIDENT; SINO-JAPANESE RELATIONS THREATENED

According to a report published by the Chinese newspaper "Chia Fang Daily News" of December 13, 1936, Chang Hsueh Liang and Yang Fu Chen issued the following demands in the Sian incident:-

1. That the Government be reorganized with members of various political parties and cliques.
2. That the punitive campaign against bandits and the civil war be suspended in order to deal with the foreign enemy.
3. That the seven leaders of the national salvation movement, including Sun Ching Tze and Chiang Nan Chi, who were arrested in Shanghai, be released immediately.
4. That all political prisoners be released.
5. That freedom of speech, publication and assembly be given to the people.
6. That patriotic movements be protected.
7. That a national salvation conference be called immediately.
8. That the late Dr. Sun Yat Sen's will be sincerely observed.

On December 15, 1936 the same paper published a report to the effect that the anti-bandit field headquarters was officially abolished on December 14 thereby suspending the anti-bandit campaign. At the same time, an anti-Japanese North-West United Military Committee was formed with General Chang Hsueh Liang and General Yang Fu Chen as chairman and vice-chairman respectively.

The abolition of the anti-bandit field headquarters in the North-West on January 5 by the Nanking Government is regarded as an acceptance of the above demands by Nanking.

Three Japanese ministers to hold important conference to consider Sian affair

As it is reported that the Nanking Government appears to have accepted the demands of General Cheng Hsueh Liang for a settlement of the Sian incident, which, if true, would endanger Sino-Japanese relations, the War, Navy and Foreign Ministers of the Tokyo Government will hold an important conference on January 8 to consider the situation.

7675

2 1 37

January 7, 1937.

Afternoon Translation

NIPPO

FIELD HEADQUARTERS IN THE NORTH-WEST ABOLISHED; ANTI-RED CAMPAIGN SUSPENDED

Following the Government's special pardon of Chang Hsueh Liang, the Executive Yuan held a conference on the morning of January 5 at which the punishment of General Yang Fu Chung and General Yu Hsueh Chung was decided.

On the afternoon of January 6 the Nanking Government issued an order abolishing the anti-communist Field Headquarters in the North-West. This action has solved the doubts about a reported political compromise between the Nanking Government and Chang Hsueh Liang; the step will suspend the anti-Red campaign. The Government has changed its policy towards the red army whose influence has suddenly become greater in Kansu and Shensi provinces since the Sian incident.

The Nanking Government has made an evasive explanation stating that it is intended as a measure dealing first with Chang Hsueh Liang's troops stationed in the vicinity of Sian. General Yang Fu Chung, rebel leader, and General Yu Hsueh Chung will remain at their posts to atone their mistakes by good work.

As a result of the Government's special pardon, Chang Hsueh Liang, who has regained his personal freedom, will return to Sian in a day or two.

The above shows that the Sian incident has been settled by means of political measure.

18258

# Mayor Wu Te-chen Deals With Fallacies Behind Recent Revolt In Sian

7675  
7 1 37

Says Catchword "Popular Front" Is But The New Political Strategy Of Third Internationale: Merely Communist Thrust In Fresh Disguise

**"CHINESE MUST NOT FIGHT CHINESE" IS NOT APPLICABLE TO TRAITORS**

To remove some misconceptions that are prevalent among the public, Mayor Wu Te-chen, who is a member of the C.E.C. and chief Party representative for the Shanghai area, exposed the specious arguments and fallacies behind the recent Sian crisis in an address to a crowded audience at the Civic Centre yesterday.

The Sian coup, he said, was a rash act, carried out by thoughtless people who had been misled by the plausible pro-

Samples and Price-list sent on request  
of selected qualities at moderate prices

## French and Algerian Table Wines

5 Route Vercron (Bearn Building)  
Tel. 83320

# VINS DE FRANCE

**NOEL, MURRAY & COMPANY**  
Hugh Martin, Manager,  
160 Canton Road  
Auctioneers

ON VIEW SATURDAY AND SUNDAY  
Household Furniture, Curtains, Carpets, Glass Shades and Fittings, Linoleum  
Parchment, Furniture Fittings and Sundries  
and Continuing at 2.30 p.m.  
On Monday, January 11, Commencing at 10 a.m.  
AT No. 1110 GORDON ROAD  
WILL BE SOLD BY PUBLIC AUCTION WITHOUT RESERVE  
**MODERN HOME**  
Construction Supplies Ltd., Lately Operating

NOW ON VIEW  
EXCELLENT TEAK AND MAHOAGANY HOUSEHOLD FURNITURE, CARVED BLACKWOOD FURNITURE, ITALIAN MARBLE TABLES, IMPORTED CANTERBURY AND WEBB E. P. WARE, TUBE RADIO SET AND SUNDRIES.  
Continuing at 2.30 p.m.  
On Friday and Saturday, January 8 and 9, 1937, Commencing Each Day at 10 a.m. and  
AT No. 116 GREAT WESTERN ROAD

ON VIEW THURSDAY  
Household Furniture, Square Stoves and Sundries  
SUPERIOR  
On Friday, January 8, Commencing at 9.30 a.m.  
**IN OUR SALESROOM (160 Canton Road)**

1.5  
192  
1/10  
1/2



# Pardon Granted To Chang Hsueh-liang; He Remains Temporarily In Custody

18244  
RECEIVED  
D. 7675  
5 1 37

Action Taken By State Council On Recommendation Of Generalissimo; Handed Over For Time Being To Military Affairs Commission Custody

## VETERAN GENERALS ARRIVE IN NANKING TO DISCUSS DISPOSAL OF TROOPS

NANKING, Jan. 4.—Chang Hsueh-liang, leader of the Shensi revolt, this morning was granted a special pardon on the recommendation of his former captive, General Chiang Kai-shek, President of the Executive Yuan and Chairman of the Military Affairs Commission.

This action was taken at a meeting of the State Council after hearing explanations of their verdict by the three military tribunal judges, Generals Li Lieh-chun, Chu Pei-teh and Lu Chung-lin, who sentenced Chang to 10 years' imprisonment on Thursday and by the President of the Judicial Yuan, Mr. Chu Cheng.

The Council, however, ordered Chang Hsueh-liang to be handed over temporarily to the custody of the Military Affairs Commission with instructions to keep him "under strict surveillance." It is not yet known whether Chang is to be reinstated to his command of the North-West Bandit-Suppression forces.

Generals Liu Cheh and Mo Teh-hui, veteran Manchurian leaders, who arrived in Nanking this morning, called on General Ho Ying-ching, Minister of War, to discuss the position of Chang's troops, which consist mainly of the former Manchurian forces known as the North-Eastern army. They number about 100,000.

### Chang Gets News

Chang received first news of the pardon from Mr. T. V. Soong, head of the National Economic Council and Governor of the Bank of China, who arrived in Nanking from Shanghai by air this morning to attend the meeting of the State Council.

After the meeting Mr. Soong proceeded to the residence of Dr. H. H. Kung, Minister of Finance, where Chang is being held under detention, and told the "Young Marshal" of the decision.—Reuter.

### State Council Meeting

NANKING, Jan. 4.—The recommendation of General Chiang Kai-shek, President of the Executive Yuan and Chairman of the Military Affairs Commission, for the special pardon for Chang Hsueh-liang, leader of the Sian revolt, was approved at the meeting of the State Council at 11 o'clock this morning.

Mr. Lin Sen, President of the National Government who presided at the meeting, reported on the result of the examination of General Chiang's recommendation by the Judicial Yuan while Mr. Chu Cheng, President of the Judicial Yuan, supplemented by dwelling on the legal aspects of the case.

The meeting adjourned at noon and it is reliably learned that the National Government will issue a mandate to-night officially announcing the special pardon for Chang Hsueh-liang.

Mr. T. V. Soong, Chairman of the Board of Directors of the Bank of China who accompanied Chang Hsueh-liang from Sian to the capital on December 26, arrived here this morning from Fenghua, via Shanghai, was also present at the State Council meeting. Mr. Soong went to Fenghua yesterday to call on General Chiang Kai-shek and to pay his respects to the late Mr. Chiang Hsi-hou, brother of the Generalissimo.—Central News

### Military Tribunal's Judgment

NANKING, Jan. 3.—The following is a full translation of the judgment rendered by the Military Tribunal specially constituted by the Military Tribunal specially constituted by the Military Affairs Commission for the trial of General Chang Hsueh-liang, leader of the Sian revolt:—

"Accused: Chang Hsueh-liang.

The above defendant, charged with violence against and threat to a superior official, has been tried by the High Military Tribunal organized by this Commission.

Judgment is hereby pronounced as follows:

Text: Chang Hsueh-liang, having been found guilty of planning and organizing a conspiracy for violence against and threat to a superior official, is hereby given a reduced sentence of ten years' imprisonment, with deprivation of civic rights for a period of five years.

Facts: In December of the 25th Year of the Republic of China (1936), Chiang Chung-cheng (Chiang Kai-shek), President of this Commission, proceeded from Loyang to Shensi on official business, taking up his temporary quarters at Lintung. At dawn on the 12th, Chang Hsueh-liang, at the

head of his subordinates, seized and held, at Sian, and tried to force President Chiang to accept his proposals relating to the reorganization of the Government and other matters.

### Persons Killed

At that time Shao Yuan-chung, member of the Central Executive Committee, who had proceeded to Shensi on official business; Chiang Hsiao-hsien, Chief of the Third Section of the Generalissimo's Adjutants' Office; Hsiao Nai-hua, Secretary; and several attendants, public functionaries and guards; as well as Yang Chen-ya, Commander of the Military Police Regiment stationed in Shensi, after learning of the revolt, resisted, and were all killed.

Chien Ta-chun, Director of the Adjutants' Office, was also wounded.

Several high Government officials in Shensi, including:

*Chen*

Chen Tiao-yuan (President of the Military Advisory Council); Chiang Tso-pin (Minister of Interior); Chu Shao-liang (Director of the Lanchow Pacification Headquarters); Shao Li-tzu (Chairman of the Shensi Provincial Government); Chiang Ting-wen (Director of the Fukien Pacification Headquarters and newly appointed Commander-in-Chief of the North-Western Bandit-Suppression Forces at the front); Chen Cheng (Administrative Vice-Minister of War); Wei Li-huang (Field-Commander of the Bandit-Suppression Forces for the Shansi-Shensi-Ningsia-Suiyuan Border); Chen Chi-cheng (Pacification Commissioner for the Honan-Hupeh-Shensi Border); and Wan Yao-huang (Commander of the 25th Army) were also detained.

After having been rebuked by President Chiang, Chang Hsueh-liang subsequently repented, and on the 25th day of the same month accompanied President Chiang to the capital to ask for punishment.

At the outbreak of the coup, Chang Hsueh-liang was referred by the National Government to this Commission for severe punishment.

A letter of repentance written by Chang Hsueh-liang was later received.

A High Military Tribunal, organized by this Commission to try the case, has established the above facts.

Reasons: That Chang Hsueh-liang, the defendant in this case, had led his subordinates (troops) in seizing the Generalissimo and had exerted pressure on General Chiang Kai-shek to accept his proposals regarding the reorganization of the Government and other matters, is proved by the circular programs issued by the defendant.

The murder of Government officials and detention of military commanders are incontrovertible facts.

Though these acts were committed by his subordinates, it is evident that they were instigated by the

defendant, who should therefore bear the responsibility.

Judging from his acts, he has violated the first part of Section 2 of Article 67 of the Criminal Code for the Land, Naval and Air Forces; Sections 1 and 2 of Article 271 and Section 1 of Article 302 of the Criminal Code.

However, the crimes he committed were of such a nature that several crimes were committed through one act; or by means of one crime, or the consequence thereof, other crimes were committed.

In accordance with Articles 55 and 15 of the Criminal Code for the Land, Naval and Air Forces, and the first part of Section 2 of Article 67 of the Criminal Code, sentence should be passed on the most serious offence committed.

However, after being rebuked by President Chiang, the defendant repented, and followed him to the capital to ask for punishment.

**Sentence**

In view of these extenuating circumstances, his crime does not exclude leniency. In accordance with Article 59 of the Criminal Code and the first part of Section 2 of Article 67 of the Criminal Code for Land, Naval and Air Forces, the defendant is hereby given a reduced sentence of 10 years' imprisonment; and, in accordance with Section 2 of Article 37 of the Criminal Code, deprived of his civic rights for a period of 5 years.

Sentence is hereby specially passed in conformity with the text of the judgment.

Judgment rendered on Dec. 31 of the 25th Year of the Republic of China (1936).

(Signed) Li Lieh-chun, Presiding Judge of the High Military Tribunal of the Military Affairs Commission. Chu Pei-te and Lu Chung-lin, Judges.

Chen En-pu and Chiu Yu-chen, Military Judges. Yuan Tsu-hsien and Kuo Tso-min, Recording Officials.—Kuo Min.

W

SHANGHAI GENERAL OFFICE  
S. A. RECEIVING  
No. D 7675.  
Date 5/1/37

January 5, 1937.

Afternoon Translation.

well as those addicts who take morphine injections will be given capital punishment under the provisional measures governing narcotic suppression and punishment for narcotic addicts. All drug addicts are therefore urged to give up their bad habit voluntarily; they will not be shown any leniency when discovered and arrested."

Hwa Mei Wan Pao dated January 4 :-

MOVEMENTS OF GENERAL CHANG CHUN

General Chang Chun, Minister for Foreign Affairs, arrived here from Nanking on the night of January 1. After a short rest at his residence, he entered a certain hospital at about 9.15 p.m. January 2. With the exception of a few high officials of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs and a few personal friends, nobody knows the name of the hospital. It is learned that General Chun will soon be returning to Nanking to resume his official duties.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers (Hangchow Telegram) :-

General and Madame Chang Chun arrived here by night train on January 4. They are at present staying at the Ta-Hwa Hotel.

When interviewed by press representatives, General Chang Chun made the following statement:-

"(1) I am here on a pleasure trip for a couple of days. I shall not go to Fenghuu.

(2) I have no further news about the Sino-Japanese negotiations the results of which have already been published in newspapers.

(3) Of late the Japanese authorities have submitted no views to the National Government.

(4) As I have not seen Mr. Kawagoe, the Japanese Ambassador, I am not in a position to say whether or not he is returning to Tokyo in the next few days."

World Morning News (世界晨报) :-

"A CERTAIN NATION'S INTRIGUES IN THE RECENT SIAN REVOLT"

A certain nation is afraid of General Chiang Kai Shek whom it regards as an obstacle to its continental policy. It has made several attempts to bring about the death of General Chiang Kai Shek so that it can have a free hand in oppressing China. In the past, it instigated the South-West to revolt against the National Government and issued absurd manifestoes to create dissension between the Chinese people and their leader. But all these plots failed as the Chinese people have implicit confidence in their government.

This certain nation regarded the recent coup in Sian as an excellent opportunity for further intrigues. As Chang Hsueh Liang is its sworn enemy and

January 5, 1936.

3  
Afternoon Translation

could not be made use of, it sent its Ambassador to Nanking to create dissension and at the same time its newspapers recklessly fabricated rumours that General Chiang Kai Shek had been put to death in Sian. All this was intended to obstruct an amicable settlement of the revolt and to cause an outbreak of immediate fighting between the National Government and the rebel forces, thereby reducing China's strength of resistance against XX. However, events turned out contrary to its expectations, for Chang Hsueh Liang eventually repented, thus bringing the incident to a quick close.

While other foreign Powers sympathized with China over the Sian incident, this certain nation exulted over China's misfortune and endeavoured to derive profit from it. This incident should enable us to realize whether this certain nation is friend or foe.

Diamond (金相質), a mosquito paper :-

"A STRANGE STORY OF SHANGHAI"

Not long ago, four high class women rented a room in a certain hotel in the International Settlement of Shanghai to play mahjong. The game ended late at night. Two of them left the hotel, while the other two remained.

One of the women who remained in the room went to sleep; the other could not sleep. The latter saw a man sitting in front of the window and became afraid.

She said to her companion, "Where did this man come from? Get up quickly."

The woman was so sleepy that she gave an indistinct reply. The other woman then quickly put on her dress and left.

The sleeping woman woke up later. The man in front of the window was still there. She called a waiter whereupon the man began gradually to fade in the direction of the bed but beneath it.

As it was thought that the man might be an evil-doer, a telephonic message was sent to the Police. Officers soon arrived and found a dead body secured to the mattress.

For the sake of the reputation of the four high class women, the authorities are keeping the matter secret.

National Herald:

DEPORTATION OF CHINESE FROM FOREIGN COUNTRIES

According to an announcement made by the local Overseas Chinese Affairs Bureau, 66 batches of overseas Chinese, numbering 1,388 persons in all, were deported to China from various foreign countries during the year 1936. The largest number of deportees were from Soviet Russia, with those from Japan coming next.

# Sentence Of 10 Years' Imprisonment Passed On Chang Hsueh-liang

## Leader Of Sian Affair Recommended To Get Clemency

### SOONG ESCORTS HIM TO TRIAL

### Gen. Li Presides And Defendant Examined For 1 1/2 Hours

Chang Hsueh-liang, leader of the Sianfu coup was sentenced by court-martial yesterday to 10 years' imprisonment, according to a Central News report last night. Central News also reported that Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek had petitioned for clemency in regard to the "Young Marshal."

#### At Kung Residence

NANKING, Dec. 31.—(Reuters).—Chang is now under nominal detention at the residence of Dr. H. H. Kung, Minister of Finance, whether he was accompanied by a representative of the court-martial on the conclusion of the trial.

The court-martial, a special tribunal of the Military Affairs Commission, opened at 10 o'clock this morning. Chang Hsueh-liang appeared promptly, escorted by Mr. T. V. Soong, head of the National Economic Council and Governor of the Bank of China, who had accompanied him to Nanking from Sianfu.

General Li Lieh-chun, who presided, questioned the "Young Marshal" on eight points.

In reply, Chang Hsueh-liang explained that the motive of the Sianfu coup was entirely based on a desire to achieve freedom and equality of the country and race in the family of nations, and he himself must shoulder full responsibility.

He had always had the respect for General Chiang Kai-shek (President of the Executive Yuan and Chairman of the Military Affairs Commission, whom he had detained at Sianfu for over 13 days) and would support him to the end.

After a cross-examination lasting 1 1/2 hours, the verdict was pronounced, and Chang Hsueh-liang, accompanied by a representative of the tribunal, proceeded to Dr. Kung's residence, where he will remain under nominal detention.

The verdict of the court will be announced by a mandate which is being issued by the Government tonight.

#### 2 Assistant Judges

NANKING, Dec. 31.—(Kuomin).—The presiding judge was General Li Lieh-chun, with General Chu Pei-teh and General Lu Chung-lin as Assistant Judges.

The accused was tried on eight counts. He accepted sole responsibility for the Sian revolt and said that he acted in the interests of the State and the people. He affirmed that he had no intention whatever of doing any harm to Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek or anybody else, and deeply regretted the loss of life and injury which occurred.

"Whatever decision the Court renders, I will cheerfully accept," the defendant said.

The Court sat from 10 a.m. until 11.30 a.m. but did not render its decision until late this afternoon.

Pending announcement of the judgment, the defendant was ordered to stay at the residence of Dr. H. H. Kung, Vice-President of the Executive Yuan, under military and police protection.

It is generally understood that Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek will appeal to the National Government for clemency on behalf of General Chang Hsueh-liang.

7675  
3 1 37



2387

END  
Of.

REEL  
NO.

**31**

CAMERA OPERATOR'S REPORT AND CERTIFICATE		PROJECT NO. <b>TRU-2</b>
		REEL NO. <b>31</b>
PRODUCTION DATA		INDEXING DATA
STARTED:	(Date) <b>9/18/52</b> (Hour)	BEGINS WITH: <b>D-7580 1935-1941 (Cont)</b>
FINISHED:	(Date) (Hour)	<del>_____</del>
TOTAL NO. OF HOURS		2. <b>D-7612 - 1937</b>
TOTAL NO. OF IMAGES	<b>1437</b>	3. <b>D-7653 - 1936</b>
APPROVED: _____		4.
		5.
		6.
		ENDS WITH: <b>D-7675 - 1936</b>
<b>CERTIFICATION</b>		
THE DOCUMENTS DESCRIBED ABOVE WERE PHOTOGRAPHED BY:		
<b>9/18/52</b>		<b>Futtagh &amp; Dittmold</b>
(DATE)		(SIGNATURE OF CAMERA OPERATOR)

FORM NO. 60-93  
FEB 1951

(31-36)

" SECRET "

SECURITY INFORMATION

9

" SECRET "

SECURITY INFORMATION

9